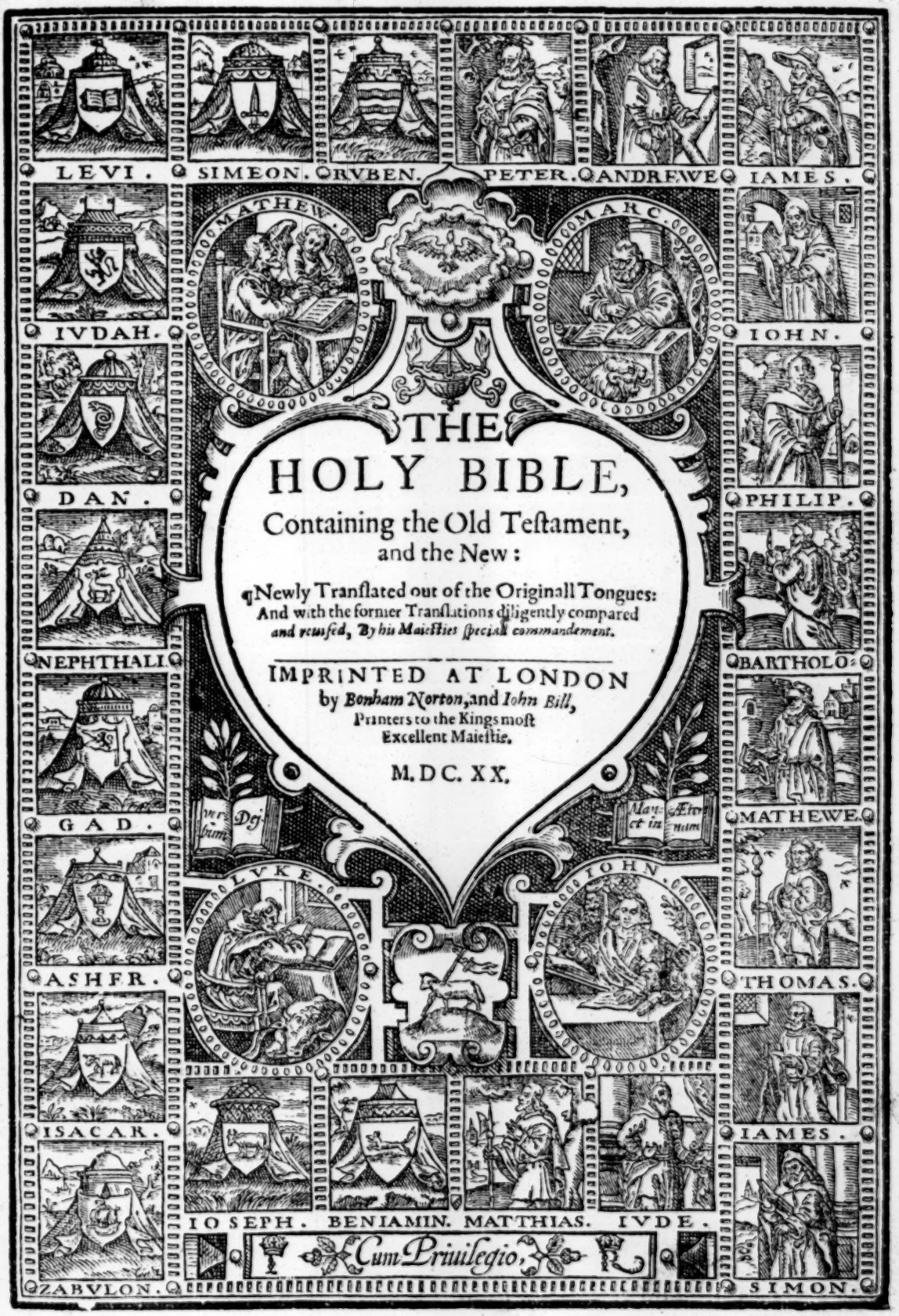


THE HOLY BIBLE,

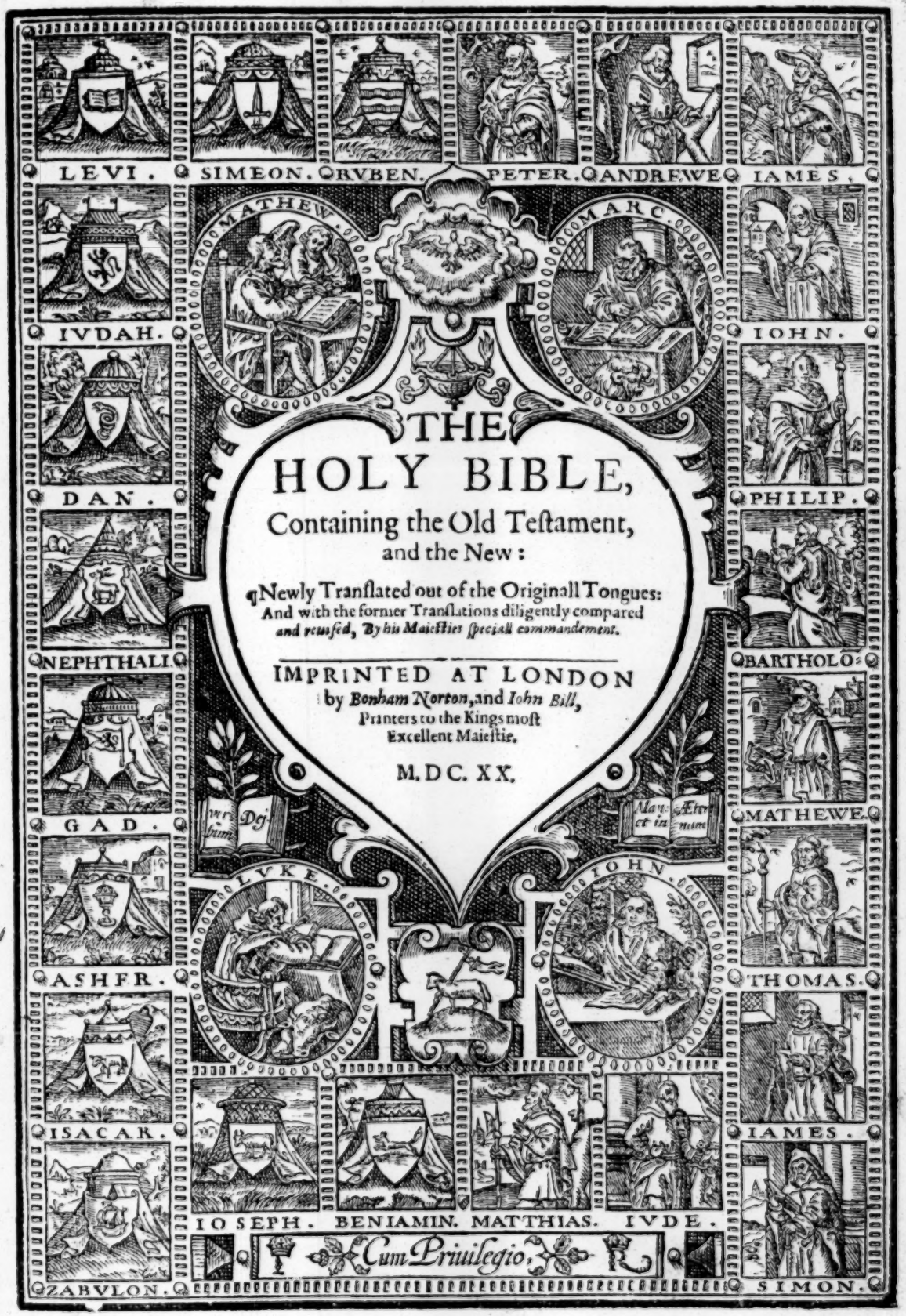
Containing the Old Teſtament, and the New:

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared *and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*,
Printers to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

M. DC. XX.

Cum Priuilegio,



THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old Teſtament, and the New:

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, *By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.*

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*,
Printers to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

M. DC. XX.

Cum Priuilegio.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE

PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF Great Britaine, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wiſh Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT *and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almighty* GOD, *the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of England, when firſt hee ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our* SION, *that vpon the ſetting of that bright* Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of moſt happy memory, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your Maieſtie, as of the Sunne in his*

 ſtrength,

ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, ſpecially when wee beholdthe gouernment eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull Seede, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquilitie, at home and abroad.

But among all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS ſacred Word among vs, which is that ineſtimable Treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruite thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitorie world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of your Maieſties Loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate Authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh, or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your Maieſtie towards the Houſe of GOD, doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not bee healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the Houſe of GOD, by hearing the Word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite Arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your Maieſtie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your Maieſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many

worthy

worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your Maieſtie did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercie of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duitie to offer it to your Maieſtie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer beene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to bee yet more and more knowen to the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall bee maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue likeing vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may bee the wonder of the world in this latter Age, for hapineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

THE TRANSLATORS
To The Reader.

The beſt things haue beene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourcing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſarie vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurdity can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe, can ſpurne againſt them.

|| τῷ Cæſare

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their country-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars, of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue ſoorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying, Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues: for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Heroupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others. In Athens. witneſſe Libanius in olynth. Demoſt. Cato the elder. Gregory the Diuine.

Naucleru.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam 6. 16.

|| ἐπὶ τὸν ζυγὸν. 1. King. 12. 4.

The highest personages, haue beene caluminated.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when hee corrected the Calender, and ordered the yere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for nouelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthning the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes (though indeede he excelled in feates of chiualry, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest polititian) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath bin rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen *Cum bene facerent, male audire*. For their good deede to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie & malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall bee done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe, and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely, that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statua immouable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to bee a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which hee intended, made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

C. Cæsar. Plutarch. Constantius. Aurel. V. Theodosius. Zozimus. Iustinian.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles. 1. 9. Acts 7. 51.

His Maiesties constancie notwithstanding calumniation, for the suruey of the English translations.

Suidas.

Αὐτὸς, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες.

Στρατηγὸς τῆς εὐσεβείας ἀπρεσβεύτητος καὶ ἀνίκητος.

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

But now what piety without trueth? what trueth (what sauing truth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, Ioh. 5. 39. Esa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them, Mat. 22. 29. Luk. 24. 25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation, 2. Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege*; *Tolle, lege*, Take vp and reade, take vp and reade the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was sayd vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce, *What soeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me, saith the same S. Augustine, is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*, And S. *Hierome*, *Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And *S. Cyril* against *Iulian*: *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogines*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, hee sayth, *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before *Tertullian*: *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *him that is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any in those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4 *Catachesi*. S. *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine*, in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiosity, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *Περιστερὰν*, how many sweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold: of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases: of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges: of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely

Τέρεται σῦκα ἐφ' ᾗ πίνας ἄρτους καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ ᾗ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wradped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, & oyle.

S. Augustin. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. Augustin. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hieron. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill. 7. contra Iulianum. Tertul. aduersus Hermog. Iustin. Martyr. ἐρωτηθεὶς ὑπὸ τινος ἐλλήνων. S. Basil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερφυοῦς χαρακτῆρος.

falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also an whole armory of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels, whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome foode against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basil* calleth it) of prescruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable Lawes against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly iewels, against beggerly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruel? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles and Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happy that meditateth in it day and night.

nature of speech S. Basil. in Psal primum.

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that, which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, nor Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket, or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14. *Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso. Michael, Theophil. fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5°. de finibus.* Gen. 29. 2°. Iohn 4. 11. Esay 29 11.

The translation of the olde Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere that the Sonne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad, then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for discent and Language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of Egypt, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen, and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Afrike* to. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of: and therefore that language was fittest to conteine the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost & to them, to take that which they fonnd, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their own turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuenty* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifte and a sixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuenty* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worth

See S. Augustin. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32. *Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.*

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpects: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Translation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice concerning the *Greeke* Translations of the olde Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. cap. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. θεοπνευστος ὥσπερ χάρις τοῦ προφητικοῦ λειτουργήσαντος αὐτῷ. Eſai. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Translations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Translations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

Translation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

S. Auguſtin. De doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Translations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Translations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, hee may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before into the Languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſua lingua hominibus* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he, in like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sinil* by *Waſſius*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Ethnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Trewiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanſtadius* his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron. præfat. in 4. Euangel. ſt. S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro. lib. 1. cap. 23. S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. Hom 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſcus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alured noſtro. Auentin. lib. 4. ‖ Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.* * Pſal. 48. 8.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſerning to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to bee ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they wil not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reprooued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but hee that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

Λύοιτ' ἂ δοκεῖ κἀμοὶ καλῶς ἔχειν. *Sophocles.* See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5. Tertul. de reſur. carnis. Ioan. 2. 20. S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.*

The ſpeeches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue bene open a good while, (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may bee the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Laſte gypſum malo miſcetur*, ſaith S. *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this bee not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*,) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini, quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus S. *Hierome* may bee thought to ſpeake. Nehe. 4. 3. S. Hieron. apol. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauailed before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to bee had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis (Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, wee are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, wee perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee deſpiſed. See *Iudg.* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may wee beſtow, nay, what ought wee not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tantus vtrum, quanti verum Margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſtie is good; neither let any be grieued, that Iudg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19. S. Hieron in Ezech. cap 3. Iere. 23. 28. Tertul. ad Martyr. *Si tanti vilißimum vitrum, quanti pretioßißimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.*

that we haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue bene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſayd, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that we doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* *Horat.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. *Iames 3.2.* No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catuline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to be a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meete with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. *Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.* Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for hee lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. *S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.* To bee ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the valearned, who neede not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlation ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt *S. Auguſt. ep. 9. S. Auguſt. lib. Retract. I Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. ep. 8.*

conſider

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either bee any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this cauſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councel with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to bee vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged, and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformity. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If wee ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Vives* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no neede of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelfe; then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Pauia* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting; none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what hee could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c. Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Olde and New Teſtament, which the Councel of *Trent* would haue to bee authentike, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt bee authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweete harmony and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles: (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no ſhew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfat. ſixa Bibliis.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruey of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fedde with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheale in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to bee excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἱερόδουλος vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our

whole

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίδυ κεφαλαίῳ μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both wee haue learned the Hebrewe tongue in part, and the Latine wee haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our veriè cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrewe*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? in the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting: they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tried by the Hebrewe Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth bee to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures we ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did wee run ouer the worke with that poſting haſt that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouer ſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuenty two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did wee thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Some paraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertainitie, ſhould ſomewhat bee ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſarie, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where-plaineſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that feareſulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There bee many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doeth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way (but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at liberte in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſity of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabil.ty of each.

Nazianz. eis ἡ. βάπτ. παρσ.
Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib. 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Sunniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron ad Pammac. pro lib. aduerſ. Iouinian. θεοτύπωσις.

φιλεῖ γὰρ οἰκεῖα πρᾶγμ' αἰὲν πρώτων μάλα. *Sophoc. in Elect.*

ταῦτα τὰ ἀναλήμματα ὕλα. S. Chryſoſt. in 2. Theſſ. cap. 2.
S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſt. cap. 9.
S. Aug. lib. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἁπαξ λεγόμενα.

Hieronim. in Ezech. cap. 3.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.

Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a diciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and imbrace. ἰμοιοπαθὴς. πρῶτος γ' ὁς χρὼς ἰσῖ.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome paraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for, there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauailing*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſity then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of new-franglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had bene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing toward a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped, for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine wordes, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwaies, and, to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed paraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues, and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore he vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: wee, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, wee haue on the one ſide auoyded the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide, we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocauſts, Praepuce, Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderſtood. But wee deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

A bed. *Nicepb. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron in 4. Iona. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10.* λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ κυνοδεξεν ὅτι ἰσόμασι. *See Euſeb. Praepar. lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits, that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not, doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither prefere broken pits beforre them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receiue not ſo great things in vaine! O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts, neither yet with *Eſau*, Sell your birthright for a meaſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light: if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great fire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and watchfull) *ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will in vſing them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken, when he ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it, when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I, here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen 26.15. Ierem. 2.13. Matth. 8.34. Hebr. 12.16.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14 orat. 26. in Gen. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον. *Nazianz.* περὶ ἀγ. βαπτ. διὸν παύηγυμν παρῳδίαν καὶ πλωικαῦτα πρᾶγματείαν ὀνομάζειν. *S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſò obiect. Artic. 16. Heb. 10, 31.*

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiah	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2 Esdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh,	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	Iude	1
1.Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2.Theſſalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull. 24 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fiſh and foule, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Alſo the appoyntment of foode.*

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſayd, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſayd, * Let there bee a † firmament in the middeſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament, and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſayd, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſayd, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, and the fruite tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeede is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeede was in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſayd, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſayde, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the || mouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſayde, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth, after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſayd, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him: * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſayd vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſayd, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeede, which is vpon

* Pſal. 33.6. & 136.5. acts 14. 15. and 17.24 hebr. 11.3.

* 2. Cor. 4.6

† *Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkneſſe.*

† *Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136.5 iere. 10.12 & 51.15.

† *Heb. expanſion*

* Iere. 51.15.

* Pſal. 33.7. and 136.5. iob. 38.8.

† *Heb. tender graſſe.*

* Deut. 4.19. pſal. 136.7.

† *Heb. betweene the day, and betweene the night.*

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Iere. 31.35.

* 2. Eſd. 6.47

|| *Or, creeping.*

† *Heb. ſoule.*

† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

* Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

* Chap. 5.1 and 9.6. 1 cor. 11.7. epheſ. 4.14. coloſſ. 3.10.

* Matt. 19.4. wiſd. 2.23.

* Chap. 9.1.

† *Heb. creepeth*

† *Heb. ſeeding. ſeede.*

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed,* to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery fowle of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

* Chap 9.3.

† Heb. a liuing soule.

*Ecclus.39.16

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The maner of the Creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19.20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth || toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the || man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commaunded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God sayd, It is not good that the man should be alone: I wil make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery fowle of the ayre, and brought them vnto || Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the fowle of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleep to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall bee called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

* Ecclus. 17.5

† Heb. as before him.

|| Or, the man.

† Heb. called.

† Heb. builded.

* 1. Cor. 11. 8.

* Matt. 19.5 mar. 10.7 1. cor. 6. 16. ephe. 5. 31

CHAP. III.

1 *The serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised Seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankind.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God sayd, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman sayde vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath sayde, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest yee die.

4 And the serpent sayd vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruite thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues || aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hidde themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

† Heb. Yea because, &c.

* 2 Cor. 11. 3 1. tim. 2, 14.

† Heb. a desire.

*Ecclus. 25. 26 1. tim. 2, 14.

|| Or, things to gird about.

† Heb. wind.

* Exod. 20. 11 and 31. 17. deut. 5. 14. heb. 4. 4

† Heb. created to make.

|| Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

† Heb. dust of the ground.

* 1. cor. 15. 47.

* 1. Cor. 15. 45.

*Ecclus. 24. 29

† Heb. Cush.

|| Or, Eastward to Assyria.

|| Or, Adam.

† Heb. eating thou shalt eat.

dam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?
10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.
11 And hee ſaid, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?
12 And the man ſayde, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with me, ſhe gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the LORD God ſayd vnto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſayd, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.
14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.
15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeede: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.
16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire ſhalbe || to thy huſband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.
17 And vnto Adam he ſayd, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.
18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.
19 In the ſweate of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt thou ſhalt returne.
20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.
21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and clothed them.
22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaide, Beholde, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer.
23 Therfore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.
24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

|| *Or, ſubiect to thy husband.*
* *1. Cor. 14. 34*
† *Heb. cauſe to bud.*
† *Heb. Chauah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.
2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.
3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.
4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.
5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.
6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?
7 If thou do well, ſhalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lyeth at the doore: And || vnto thee ſhall bee his deſire; and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.
8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?
10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done: the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee, from the ground.
11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.
12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou bee in the earth.
13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, || my puniſhment is greater then I can beare.
14 Behold, thou haſt driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hidde, and I ſhall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth mee, ſhall ſlay me.
15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.
16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.
17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne Enoch.
18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, and Methuſael begat † Lamech.
19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.
20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.
21 And his brothers name was Jubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.
22 And Zillah, ſhee alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and yron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.
23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for || I haue ſlaine

† *Heb. ſheepe, or goates.*
* *Heb. 11. 4.*
|| *Or, haue the excellencie.*
|| *Or, ſubiect vnto thee.*
* *Wiſd. 10. 3. matt. 23. 35. 1. Iohn 3. 12. iude 11.*
† *Heb. bloods.*
|| *Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*
† *Chanoch.*
† *Heb. Lemech.*
† *Heb. whetter.*
|| *Or, I would ſlay a man in my wound. &c.*

slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, in my hurt*

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truly Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb. Enosh.* ‖ *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

* Chro. 1, 1.

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* Wisd. 2, 23.

2 * Male and Female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a sonne in his owne likenes, after his image, and called his name Seth.

* 1 Chron. 1, 1. &c.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enosh.*

7 And Seth liued, after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daies of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† *Gr. Malaleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and tenne yeeres, and he dyed.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Jared.

† *Heb. Jered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Jared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

‖ *Or, Mathusala*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after hee begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not, for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty, & two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† *Heb. Lamech.*

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and hee died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

‖ *Gr. Noe.*

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred, ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and hee died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world which prouoketh Gods wrath, and causeth the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man: for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mightie men, which were of olde, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ *Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

* *Chap. 8. 21. mat 15. 19.*

† *Heb. euery day*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD saide, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† *Heb. from man vnto beast.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

* *Eccl. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.*

‖ *Or, vpright.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, the end of all flesh

flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold I will
‖ Or, from the earth. destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt
† Heb. nests. pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion, which thou shalt make of it: the length of the Arke shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery sort shalt thou bring into the arke to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shal come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

*Heb. 11.7. 22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

* 2. Pet. 2. 5. AND * the LORD sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before mee, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to
A † Hebr. seuen seuen. thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female: to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, forty dayes & forty nights, and euery liuing substance that I haue made,
† Hebr. blot out. will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day. 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the fiue hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the
‖ Or, floodgates. ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery fowle after his kinde, euery
† Hebr. wing. bird of euery † sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased; and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile, and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the * Wisd. 10. 4. earth, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils was the † breath of † Heb. the breath of the spirit of life, life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowle of the heauen; and they were destroyed vpon the earth: and * Noah onely re- * Wisd. 10. 4. mained aliue, and they that were with him in 2. pet. 2. 5. the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The rauen and the doue.* 15 *Noah, being commanded,* 18 *goeth foorth of the Arke.* 20 *He buildeth an Altar and offereth sacrifice,* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattel that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: & after the end of the hun- † Heb. in going and returning. dred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, † Heb. were in going and decreasing. on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

Heb. in *going forth and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her vnto him, into the Arke.

† *Heb. caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds went forth out of the Arke.

† *Heb. families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart: I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake: for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† *Heb. a sauour of rest.*

* Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

† *Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer and Winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant.* 13 *signified by the Rainbow.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his sonne:* 25 *Curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iaphet,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, shall be meat for you, euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shedde: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matt. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

* Chap. 1. 27.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my Couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

* Esa. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shall be seene in the cloud.

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet, and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† *Heb. Chanaan.*

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to bee a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it vpon both their shoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger ſonne had done vnto him.
25 And he ſaid, Curſed be Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.
26 And he ſaid, bleſſed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be || his ſeruant.
|| *Or, ſeruant to them.*
27 God ſhall || enlarge Japhet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.
|| *Or, perſwade.*
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he dyed.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, & Japhet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.
2 *The ſonnes of Japhet, Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
*1. Chron. 1. 5
3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue; after their families in their nations.
6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
*1. Chro. 1. 8.
7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Sheba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
† *Gr. Babylon.*
11 Out of that land || went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || citie Rehoboth and Calah,
|| *Or, he went out into Aſſyria.*
|| *Or, the ſtreetes of the citie.*
12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.
13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.
† *Heb. Tzidon.*
16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite.
17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.
† *Heb. Azzah.*
20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.
21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder euen to him were children borne.
22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.
*1. Chro. 1. 17.
† *Heb. Arpachshad.*
23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arpharad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.
† *Heb. Shelah.*
25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Joktan.
* 1. Chr. 1. 19.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Jerah,
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.
31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.
* Wiſd. 10. 5.
† *Heb. lip.*
† *Heb. words.*
2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
† *Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour.*
3 And † they ſaid one to another; Go to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.
† *Heb. burne them to a burning.*
4 And they ſayd; Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they beginne to doe: and now nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.
8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth and they left off to build the citie.
9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
† *That is, confuſion.*
10 ¶ * Theſe are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde and begate Arpharad, two yeeres after the flood.
* 1. Chr. 1. 17.
11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.
13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.
15 And Salah liued after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.
*1. Chron. 1. 19. 16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate *Peleg.
*Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec. 17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.
18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg liued after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
*Luke 3. 35. Saruch. 20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate *Serug.
21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.
22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.
23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
*Luke 3. 34. Thara. 24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate *Terah.
25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
*Ioſh. 24. 2. 1. Chron. 1. 26 26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and *begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.
30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no child.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from *Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.
*Nehem. 9. 7. Iudith 5. 7. actes 7. 4.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

*Actes 7. 3. NOw the *LORD had ſayd vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, & make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.
3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: *and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. *Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.
4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land: and there builded he an *altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him. *Chap. 13. 15. *Chap. 13. 4.
8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on ſtill toward the South. † *Heb.* in going and iourneying.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.
11 And it came to paſſe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee ſayde vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.
12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will ſaue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may bee well with mee, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.
15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.
16 And hee entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe and oxen, and he aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſayde, What is this that thou haſt done vnto mee? Why didſt thou not tell mee that ſhee was thy wife?
19 Why ſaydeſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By diſagreement they part aſunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renewеth the promiſe to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the *place of the altar, which hee had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there bee no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be †brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Abraham, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo bee numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings againſt fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken priſoner.* 14 *Abram reſcueth him,* 18 *Melchi-zedek, bleſſeth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodome.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That theſe made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shauch Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar, foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was ful of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, her ‖ armed his ‖ trained ſeruants, borne in his owne houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued them vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shauch, which is the *kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine; and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And

*Chap.12.7.

†Heb.men ly.thren.

*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. Deut.34.4.

†Heb.plaines.

‖ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

‖ Or, led forth.

‖ Or, inſtructed

*2.Sam.18.

*Heb.7.1

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Hebr.7. 4.

21 And the king of Sodome sayde vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

† Heb. soules.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a thred euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seede. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe. 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

*Psal.16.16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childelesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire, but hee that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

*Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. iames 2.23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And hee said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a she goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle dou, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seede shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

* Act.7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

† Heb. a lampe of fires

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

* Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her self, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my mayd; it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.

†Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my mayd into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thine hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Hebr. that which is good in thine eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she saide, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand wil be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

* Chap.25.18.

13 And shee called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee

she sayd, Haue I also heere looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *|| Beerlahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

* Chap.24.62. || That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God renueth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninetie yeere olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram and sayd vnto him: I am the Almighty God, *walke before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of † many Nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be called Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: *euery man-child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall bee a *token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes old, *shalbe Circumcised among you, euery man-childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes be Circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not Circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God sayde vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a mother of Nations, Kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shal Sarah, that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham sayd vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God sayde, *Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting Couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: *Twelue Princes shall hee beget, and I will make him a great Nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had sayd vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

* Chap.5.22. || Or, vpright, or sincere.

† Hebr. multitude of Nations.

* Rom.4.17.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

* Actes 7.8.

* Actes 7.8. rom 4 11. † Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. * Leuit 12.3. luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

† Hebr. shee shall become Nations.

* Chap.18.10 and 21.2.

* Gen.25.13.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the *LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he sawe them, hee ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And sayd, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said: So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and sayde; † Make ready quickely three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, & fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them:

* Heb.13.2.

† Hebr. stay. † Heb. you haue passed.

† Heb. Hasten

them: and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſayd vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſayd, Behold in the tent.

10 And he ſayd, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life: and loe, *Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſon. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore which was behind him.

*Chap.17.19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well ſtricken in age: and it ceaſed to bee with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my *Lord being old alſo?

*1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſayd vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying; Shall I of a ſurety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denyed, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And hee ſayd, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſayde, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty Nation, and all the nations of the earth, ſhalbe *bleſſed in him?

*Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſholde after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe Iuſtice and Iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſayd, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, & becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſayde, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That bee farre from thee, to do after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: ſhal not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſayd, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered & ſayd, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he ſayd, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſayd, Peraduenture there ſhall be fourty found there: and he ſaid, I will not do it for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall be thirty found there. And hee ſayd, I will not doe it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſayd, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there. And hee ſayd, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſayd, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will ſpeake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountains. 20 He obtaineth leaue to go into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meet them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, & tarry all night, and *waſh your feet, and ye ſhal riſe vp early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap. 18. 4.

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city euen the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſayd vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſayd, I pray you, brethren doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſayde, Stand backe. And they ſayd againe, This one fellow came in to ſoiourne, and hee will needes be a iudge. Now will we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

*Wiſd. 19. 16.

12 And the men ſayd vnto Lot, haſt thou here

heere any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

* Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſayd, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but hee ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are heere, leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

† *Heb. are found*
‖ *Or, punishment.*

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city

* Wiſd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſaving my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† *Heb. thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† *Heb. gone foorth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29.23 luke 17.29. eſay. 13.19. iere. 50.40. amos 4.11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoake of the country went vp as the ſmoake of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 Hee rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 Hee is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South country, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† *Heb. maried to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſayd, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖ *Or, ſimplicity or ſincerity.*

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and tolde all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought

brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, *say of me, He is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is † Heb. as is good in thine eyes. before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee saide, Beholde, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse: 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Chap. 17. 15. and 18. 10. * Acts 7 8. galat. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

* Galat. 4. 30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman, will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† heb. if thou shalt lye vnto mee.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayde, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, || Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

|| That is, *The well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of the hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And

‖ *Or, tree.*

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-jireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſayd vnto him, Abraham. And he ſayd, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11.17. † *Heb behold mee.*

2 And he ſayd, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſaac whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne: and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſayd to his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

† *Heb. Behold mee.* ‖ *Or, kidde.*

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſayd, My father: and he ſayd, † Here am I, my ſonne. And hee ſaydc, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * layd him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2.21

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſayd, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſayde, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine only ſon from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

‖ *That is, The LORD will ſee or prouide.*

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is ſayd to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall bee ſeene.

15 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſayd, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne ſayth the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne.

* Pſa. 105 9. eccluſ 44.21 luke 1.73. heb. 6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeede as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† *Heb. lippe.*

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. eccluſ 44.22 actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milkah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9.10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres olde: theſe were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a buryng place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him:

† *Heb. a prince of God.*

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choyce of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreate for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth hee ſhall giue it me, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

† *Heb. full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

† *Heb. eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field I giue thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee

in the

in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed vnto Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the caue which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that is therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth the signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

† *Heb. gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old and † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* *Chap. 47. 29.*

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto mee, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue this land, hee shall send his

* *Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.*

Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia vnto the city of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And.*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† *Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth*

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* *Verse 43.*

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also: let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her, and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of golde,

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And sayde, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.
27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I beeing in the way, the LORD ledde mee to the houſe of my maſters brethren.
28 And the damſel ran, and told them of her mothers houſe, theſe things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.
30 And it came to paſſe, when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto mee, that he came vnto the man: and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.
31 And hee ſayd, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.
33 And there was ſet meat before him to eat: but hee ſayd, I will not eate, vntil I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.
34 And he ſayd, I am Abrahams ſeruant.
35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.
36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.
37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:
38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.
39 And I ſayd vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.
40 And he ſayd vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angell with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.
41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.
42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſayd, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:
* Verſe 13. 43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.
45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſayd vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And ſhee made haſte, and ſet downe her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſaid, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.
47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſayd, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face and the bracelets vpon her hands,
48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.
49 And now if you will deale kindely and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſayd, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.
52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, bowing himſelfe to the earth.
53 And the ſeruant brought forth †iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, & gaue them to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things. †Heb. veſſels.
54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſayd, * Send me away vnto my maſter. * Verſe 56.
55 And her brother and her mother ſayd, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the leaſt ten, after that, ſhe ſhall goe. and 59. ‖Or, a full yere, or, ten moneths.
56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſperd my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.
57 And they ſayd, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And ſhee ſayd, I will goe.
59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.
60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſayd vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeede poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.
62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey. * Chap. 16.14. and 25.11.
63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming. ‖Or, to pray.
64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile, and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things, that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhee became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generation of Iſhmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimram, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

*1.Chro.1.32 3 And *Jokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued, an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered vnto his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is beſide Mamre;

*Chap.23.16. 10 *The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

*Chap.16 14. and 24.62. 12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd bare vnto Abraham:

*1.Chro.1.29. 13 And *theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt frō Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and he †died in the preſence of all his brethren. †*Heb.fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourtie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac entreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee was barren: and the LORD was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhalbe ſtronger then the other people: and * the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger. *Rom.9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them. *Oſe.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe † hee did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Jacob. †*Hebr. veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Jacob ſodde pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom. †*Heb. with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Jacob ſaid, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſayd, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to me? †*Heb. going to die.*

33 And Jacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day: and hee ſware to him: and * hee ſold his birthright vnto Jacob. *Heb.12.16.

34 Then Jacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth, and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-ſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

*Chap.12.3. and 15.18. and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, She is my wife, lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and sayd, Behold, of a suretie thee is thy wife: and how saidest thou, Shee is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill hee became very great.

† Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech sayd vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; ‖ That is, Roome.

and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs: and wee shall bee fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they sayd, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there now be an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee:

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt &c.

30 And hee made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath. ‖ That is, the well of the oath

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judeth, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

*Chap.27.46. † Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make mee sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it,

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her
sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake
vnto Esau thy brother, saying,
7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury
meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the
LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce,
according to that which I command thee.
9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from
thence two good kids of the goates, and I will
make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as
he loueth.
10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that
hee may eat, and that hee may blesse thee, before
his death.
11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother,
Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and
I am a smoothe man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele mee,
and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I
shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.
13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me
be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and
goe fetch me them.
14 And hee went, and fetched, and brought
them to his mother, and his mother made sa-
uourie meat, such as his father loued.
† Hebr. desireable. 15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment
of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her
in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yon-
ger sonne:
16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the
goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smoothe of
his necke.
17 And shee gaue the sauourie meat, and the
bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of
her sonne Iacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said,
My father: And he said, Here I am: who art
thou, my sonne?
19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am
Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as
thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eat of
my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is
it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne?
And hee said, Because the LORD thy God
brought it † to me.
† Heb. before me.
21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere,
I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne,
whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.
22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his fa-
ther: and he felt him, and said, The voice is Ja-
cobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.
23 And hee discerned him not, because his
hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands:
So he blessed him.
24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne E-
sau? and he said, I am.
25 And he said, Bring it neere to me, and I
will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule
may blesse thee: and he brought it neere to him,
and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and
he dranke.
26 And his father Isaac saide vnto him,
Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.
27 And hee came neere, and kissed him: and
he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed
him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as
the smell of a field, which the LORD hath
blessed,
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of * Heb. 11 30.
heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty
of corne and wine.
29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow
downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and
let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee:
Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and bles-
sed be that blesseth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as Isaac
had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob
was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I-
saac his father, that Esau his brother came in
from his hunting.
31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and
brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his fa-
ther, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes
venison, that thy soule may blesse me.
32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who
art thou? And he said, I am thy sonne, thy first
borne Esau.
33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, † Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
and said, Who? where is hee that hath † taken
venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten
of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him?
yea, and he shall be blessed. † Heb. hunted,
34 And when Esau heard the words of his
father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bit-
ter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, euen
me also, O my father.
35 And he said, Thy brother came with sub-
tiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.
36 And hee said, Is not hee rightly named || That is, A supplanter.
|| Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two
times: hee tooke away my birthright, and be-
hold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and
hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for
mee?
37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau,
Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his
brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and
with corne and wine haue I || sustained him: || Or, supported.
and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?
38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou
but one blessing, my father? blesse me, euen me
also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce,
* and wept. * Heb. 12. 17.
39 And Isaac his father answered, and said
vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be || the * Verse 28.
fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen || Or, of the fatnesse.
from aboue.
40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and
shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe
when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou
shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the
blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and
Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning
for my father are at hand; * then will I slay * Obad. 10.
my brother Iacob.
42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne
were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called
Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him, Be-
hold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth
comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce:
and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to
Haran.
44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill
thy brothers furie turne away.
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away
from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast
done

done to him: then will I send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

* Chap.26.35 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth. If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

* Gen.28.2. 2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee: that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c. Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went towards * Haran.

* Called Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap.35.1. and 48.3. 13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

† Heb. breake forth. 14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, & thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

‡ Deut 12.3. * Chap. 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and hee said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place, || Beth-el, but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

|| That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on:

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran.* 9 *Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel.* 13 *Laban entertaineth him.* 18 *Iacob couenanteth for Rachel.* 23 *He is deceiued with Leah.* 28 *He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more.* 32 *Leah beareth Reuben,* 33 *Simeon,* 34 *Leui,* 35 *and Iudah.*

THen Iacob || went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Heb. lift vp his feet.

† Heb. children.

2 And hee looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, Wee know him.

† Heb. Is there peace to him? 6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Heb. yet the day is great. 7 And hee said, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell me, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and hee ſayd to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto mee? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not bee ſo done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with mee, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd to be her mayd.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue mee.

‖ That is, See a ſonne.

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this ſonne alſo, and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, hearing.

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned.

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhee ſayd, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhee called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1.2.
‖ That is, praiſe.
† Hebr. ſtood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſaid vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſayd, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruite of the wombe?

3 And ſhee ſaid, Behold my mayd Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath iudged mee, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a ſonne, therefore called ſhee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayd, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Hebr. wraſtlings of God.
‖ That is, My wraſtling.
* Called Mat. 4.13. Nephthalim.

9 ¶ When Leah ſaw that ſhee had left bearing, ſhee tooke Zilpah her mayd, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troupe commeth: and ſhee called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee bleſſed: and ſhee called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. in my happineſſe.
‖ That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſayd to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſayd vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſayd, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening,

euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and sayd, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah sayd, God hath endued mee with a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, *Dwelling.*
* Called. Mat. 4. 13.

21 And afterward shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

Zabulon.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

‖ That is, *Iudgement.*

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said; God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and sayd, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

‖ That is, *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob sayd vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tarrie: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee sayd vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I came; and it is now † increased, vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming, and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

† *Heb. broken forth.*
† *Heb. at my foote.*

31 And hee sayd, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob sayd, Thou shalt not giue mee any thing, if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remooning from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and of such shall bee my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted among the goates, and browne among the sheepe, that shall bee counted stollen with mee.

† *Heb. to morrow.*

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled, and spotted, and euery one that had some white in it, and all the browne among the sheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes into them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which hee had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers Images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels pollicy to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† *Heb. as yester day, and the day before.*

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke.

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he sayd thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattel, were ring-straked speckled, and grilled.

‖ *Or, he goates.*

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, saying, Iacob; and I sayd, Here am I.

And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

*Chap. 28. 18 13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anoyntedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camnels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † Images that were her fathers. † Heb. Teraphim

† Heb. the heart of Laban. 20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that hee had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And hee tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad. † Heb. from good to bad.

25 Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captiues taken with the sword?

† Heb. hast stollen mee. 27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou, what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not. † Heb. felt.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both. † Heb. felt.

38 These twentie yeeres haue I beene with thee: thine ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beasts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night. *Exod. 22. 12.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene mee and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed. ‖ That is, *The heape of witnes.*

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are abſent one from another.

‖ That is, *A beacon: or watchtower.*

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wiues beſide my daughters, no man is with vs; See God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape bee witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I wil not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar to me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

‖ *Or, killed beaſts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is call'd Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hoſts or campes.*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: and I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, & hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſaid, If Eſau come to the one company, and ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſaid, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me; * Return vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I wil deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe than all, &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt he will come and ſmite me, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaydeſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeede as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes:

15 Thirty milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and ten bullis, twentie ſhe aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, & ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before mee, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau, and behold alſo, he is behinde vs.

19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay yee moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I wil ſee his face, peraduenture he will accept of me.

† *Heb. my face.*

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Jabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

† *Heb. cauſed to paſſe.*

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† *Hebr. Aſcending of the morning.*

25 And when hee ſaw, that he preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I wil not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſe. 12. 4.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And hee ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a Prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob aſked him, & ſayd, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſke after my name? and he bleſſed him there

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

‖ That is, *The face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the ſunne roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not of

of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe-Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men, and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaides.

2 And hee put the handmaides, and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lifted vp his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And hee said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† *Heb. To thee.*

6 Then the handmaydens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere & Rachel; and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, These are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Hebr. what is all this band to thee?*

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† *Heb. be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with yong are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *He. according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foote of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb. Set, or place.*

† *Heb. wherefore is this?*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, *boothes.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called Act. 7.16. Sychem

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ peices of money.

* Called Acts 7.16. Emor.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ *Or, lambes.*

‖ That is, *God, the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoyle their cities.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the country saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we bee, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.
19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Jacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.
20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying:
21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters for vs to wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.
22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.
23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.
24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.
25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.
26 The sonnes of Jacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.
28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.
29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that was in the house.
30 And Jacob sayd to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee, to make mee to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.
31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

* Chap. 49.6.
† Heb. mouth.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel.* 2 *He purgeth his house of idoles.* 6 *He buildeth an altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God b'esseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron,* 28 *The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Jacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.
2 Then Jacob said vnto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,
3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.
4 And they gaue vnto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Jacob hid them vnder ‖ oke which was by Shechem.
5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the Cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.
6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.
7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.
9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name; and hee called his name Israel.
11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.
12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.
13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.
14 And Jacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.
16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and shee had hard labour.
17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife sayd vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.
18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.
19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.
20 And Jacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.
21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.
22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelue.
23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.
24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph, and Beniamin.
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid, Dan and Naphtali.

* Chap. 28.19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*
‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*
* Chap. 32.28.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
‖ That is, *The sonne of my sorrow.*
‖ That is, *The sonne of the right hand.*
* Chap. 49.4.

26 And

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmayd,: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourefcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remooning to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

1. Chro. 1. 35. 4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. ſoules. 6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

* Ioſh. 24. 4. 8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

† Heb. Edom. 9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35. &c. 10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſonne of Adah, the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſoones of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: And ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz:

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: Theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe were the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, (who is Edom) and theſe are their dukes.

* 1 Chron. 1. 38. 20 ¶ * Theſe are the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesſe, as hee fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran

27 The children of Ezer are theſe, Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the fielde of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrakah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These bee the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 his father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And hee said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes: & bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit is it if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of siluer, & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105.17. with 10.13. Acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and said, The childe is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent the coate of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my sonnes coate: an * euill beast hath deuoured him. Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44.28.

34 And Iacob rent his cloathes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt

vnto

vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and †‖ captaine of the guard.

† Heb. Eunuch, but the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Heb. chiefe of the ſlaughtermen, or executioners.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 Shee deceiueth Iudah. 27 Shee beareth twins, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 And ſhee yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe vp ſeede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that hee ſhould giue ſeede to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne; (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture hee die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepeſhearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for ſhee ſaw that Shelah was growen, and ſhee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, hee thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for hee knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And hee ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, & thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thy hand: & he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, & ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ Or, in Enaiim.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † bee aſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhee was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, & ſaid, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke & bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? this breach be vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?

‖ That is, † a breach.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

*1. Chron. 2. 3

*Num. 26. 19.

*Num. 26. 19.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

† Heb. the dayes were multiplyed.

† Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enaim.

† Heb. a kid of the goates.

*1. Chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 Hee is falſely accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and hee ſerued him; and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that hee had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the

Egyptians

Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had in Joſephs hands: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Joſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Joſeph, and ſhee ſayd, Lie with mee.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter woteth not what is with mee in the houſe, and hee hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednelle, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee ſpake to Joſeph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Joſeph went into the houſe, to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhee ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with mee, and I cried with a † lowd voyce.

† *Heb great.*

15 And it came to paſſe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhee layd vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe wordes, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke mee.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the wordes of his wife, which ſhee ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and † ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† *Heb, extended kindneſſe vnto him.*

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing that was vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Joſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation, 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their Lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharoah was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, vnto the priſon, the place where Joſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and beholde, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his Lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† *Heb. are your faces euill?*

8 And they ſayd vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame: and there is no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid vnto them: Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Joſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth; and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his Butler.

‖ *Or, reckon.*

14 But † thinke on me when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† *Heb. remember me with thee.*

15 For indeede I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Joſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and beholde I had three ‖ white baſkets on my head.

‖ *Or, full of holes.*

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of † bakemetes for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out the baſket vpon my head.

† *Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.*

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the

the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ *Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ *Or, reckoned.*

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured & leane fleshed kine, did eat vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† *Hebr. fat.*

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

*. Chap. 40. 13, &c.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, & all the wise men thereof: & Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interprete them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then * Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20.

† *Heb. made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ *Or,* when *thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.*

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in mee: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Heb. come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thinne and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

‖ *Or, ſmall.*

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not bee knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grieuous.

† *Heb. keane.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice: it is because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plentious yeeres.

‖ *Or, ouerſeers*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that foode shall bee for store to the land,

land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not.

† *Heb.* be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh sayd vnto his seruants, Can wee finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

* Psal.105.21. 1.mac.2.53. actes 7.10.

† *Heb.* armed: *or*, kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off the ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arated him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖ *Or*, silke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or*, Tender father: Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife, Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or*, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old, when hee stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap.46.20. and 48.5.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons, before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

‖ *Or*, Prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

‖ *That is*, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ *That is*, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

* Psal 105.16

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith vnto you, doe.

† *Hebr* all wherein was.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all the † storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Actes 7.12.

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† *Hebr.* hard things *with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap.37.5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my Lord: but to buy food are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh, sure ye are spies.

† *Heb.* bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward three dayes.

† *Heb.* gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison:

goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43. 5. 20 But * bring your youngeſt brother vnto mee, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die, and they did ſo.

21 And they ſaid one to another, Wee are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

* Chap. 37. 21. 22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not vnto you, ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter was betweene them. 23 And they knew not that Joſeph vnderſtood them: for † he ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for behold, it was in his ſackes mouth.

28 And hee ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and loe, it is euen in my ſacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Jacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them;

30 The man who is the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the country.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men: we are no ſpies.

32 Wee be twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngeſt is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take food for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother vnto me, then ſhall I know that you are no ſpies, but that you are true men, ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and yee ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Joſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying; Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not go downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone; if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Judah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did ſolemnly † proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except my * brother bee with you.

† Heb. proteſting he proteſted.

* Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother bee with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † aſked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye another brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of theſe words. † Could we certainely know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

† Heb. asking he asked vs.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. knowing, could we know?

8 And Judah ſayd vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will ariſe and goe, that wee may liue and not die, both we and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſuretie for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except wee had lingred, ſurely now we had returned this ‖ ſecond time.

‖ Or, twice by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt bee ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruits in the land in your veſſels, and carry downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightty giue you mercie before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖ Or, and I as I haue bene, &c.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Joſeph.

16 And when Joſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, hee ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall † dine with me at noone.

† Hebr. kill a killing.

17 And the man did as Joſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Joſephs houſe.

† Hebr. eate.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Joſephs houſe, and they ſaid,

ſayd, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are wee brought in, that he may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

† Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſayd, O Sir, *† we came indeede downe at the firſt time to buy foode.

* Chap. 42. 3. † Heb. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to paſſe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our ſackes, and behold euery mans money was in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought down in our hands to buy foode: we cannot tell who hath put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaid, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: † I had your money: and hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and * gaue them water, and they waſhed their feete, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

* Chap 18.4 & 24.32.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And hee aſked them of their † welfare, and ſayd, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

† Heb. peace. † Heb. is there peace to your father.

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? And hee ſayd, God bee gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee waſhed his face, and went out and refrained himſelfe, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and ſent meſſes vnto them from before him: But Beniamins meaſſe was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

¶ *Ioſephs pollicy to ſtay his brethren.* 14 *Iudaths humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.*

† Heb. him that was ouer his houſe.

AND hee commanded the † ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſackes with foode, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, the ſiluer cuppe in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they, and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet farre off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Vp follow after them; and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeede hee ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſayd vnto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found, in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould wee ſteale out of my lords houſe ſiluer or gold.

9 With whom ſoeuer of thy ſeruants it bee found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now let it alſo be according vnto your words: he with whom it bee found, ſhall be my ſeruant, and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euerie man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euerie man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhal we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, and hee alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: but the man in whoſe hand the cup is found he ſhall be my ſeruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And wee ſaid vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his olde age, a little one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaydeſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſayd vnto my lord, The ladde

cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, his father would die.

* Chap. 43. 3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruant, * Except your yongest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we sayd: We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces; and I saw him not since.

* Chap. 37. 33. 29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad be not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

* Chap. 43. 9. 33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the ladde, a bondman to my Lord, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the ladde be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

† Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father: 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

† Heb. gaue foorth his voyce in weeping. 2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

* Actes 7. 13. 3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I am Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes. 5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold mee hither: * for God did send mee before you, to preserue life.

* Chap. 50. 20. 6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance. † Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that sent mee hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine,) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you:

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants. † Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues: & bring your father, and come.

† Heb. Let not your eyes spare, &c. 20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. mouth. 21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way,

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

† Heb. carying. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue:

aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of
† Hebr. his. Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the wordes of Ioseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when hee sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carie him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel saide, It is enough, Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue; I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee said, Heere am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp againe: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

* Ios. 24. 4. psal 105. 23. esai. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne:

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chr. 5. 1

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Num. 26. 5.

10 ¶ And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6. 15. 2 chron. 4. 24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chron. 6. 1. * 1. Chron. 2. 3 and 4. 21.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 1.

15 ¶ These be the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1. Chro. 7. 30

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, Prince. * 1. Chron. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonne of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

* Deut. 10. 22. † Heb. thigh.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules were threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Heb. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation:

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 28 He liueth the land to the seuenteenth part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and

their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh sayd vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they sayd vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepheards, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Goshen is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Jacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, || according to their families.

* Heb. 11. 9, 13

|| *Or, as a little child is nourished.* Hebr. *according to thy little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Joseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and † he led them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and sayd vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both wee, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that wee may liue and not die, that the land bee not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Priestes bought hee not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

|| *Or, Princes.*

23 Then Joseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, heere is seed for you, and yee shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the || Priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

|| *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fortie and seuen yeeres.

† *Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Joseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury mee not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carie mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto mee: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 Hee repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father

is ſicke, and hee tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeth and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſayd, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſaid vnto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed mee,

* Chap.28.13. and 35.6.

4 And ſaide vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall bee mine.

* Chap.41.50. Ioſh.13.7.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

* Chap.35.19

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his father, They are my ſonnes whom God hath giuen mee in this place: and he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dimme for age, ſo that he could not ſee) and he brought them neere vnto him, and hee kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

† Heb heauy.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt borne.

15 ¶ * And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

* Heb.11.21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them growe † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. as fiſhes. Doe encreaſe.

17 And when Ioſeph ſaw that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim it diſpleaſed him: and hee held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſaid, I know it, my ſonne, I know it: hee alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great, but truly his younger brother ſhall bee greater then hee: and his ſeede ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them.* 3 *Their bleſſing in particular.* 29 *Hee chargeth them about his buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Iacob called vnto his ſons and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellency of power:

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defileſt thou it, || hee went vp to me couch.

† Heb. doe not thou excell. * Chap.35.22 1. Chron.5.1. || Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren: || inſtruments of cruelties are in their habitations.

|| Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they || digged downe a wall.

|| Or, boughed oxen.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall bee in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an olde Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choyce vine, hee waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and hee ſhall bee for an hauen of ſhips: and his border ſhall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant: and bowed his

shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

† Heb. an arrow-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread shall be fat, and he shall yeeld royall daintes.

21 ¶ Naphthali is a hinde let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

† Heb. daughters.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his handes were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall ranine as a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuour the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, & said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

* Chap. 47. 30

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

* Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buryed Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 Hee prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die, : in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

* Chap. 47. 29

6 And Pharaoh said, Go vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father, and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

* Acts 7. 16.

13 For * his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after hee had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they sayd, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which wee did vnto him.

† Heb. *charged.*

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before hee died, saying,

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they sayd, Behold, we be thy seruants.

* Chap. 43. 3

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But

20 But as for you, yee thought euill againſt mee, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them. †Heb. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers houſe: and Joſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Joſephs knees. *Num. 32. 39. †Hebr. borne.

24 And Joſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob. *Hebr. 11. 22.

25 And Joſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones from hence. *Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Joſeph dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The ſecond Booke of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlineſſe of the Midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue.* 22 *Pharaoh cõmaundeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.*

NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Jacob. *Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Judah.

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Jacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Joſeph was in Egypt already. †Heb. thigh. *Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Joſeph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them. *Acts 7. 17.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Joſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſkemaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael. †Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the fielde: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commaunded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplyed and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, yee ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne,* 3 *and in an arke caſt into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *Hee marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gerſhom is borne.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went a * man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui. *Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly childe, ſhe * hid him three moneths. *Acts 7. 20. hebr. 11. 23.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhee ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: And ſhee ſayde, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† *Heb. a Man, a Prince.*

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

‖ *Or, Prince*

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhee bare him a ſonne, and hee called his name *Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto them.

† *Heb. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Ietheo his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

*Ioſh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this ſhall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhal ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſayd vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, || no not by a mighty hand.

|| Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that, hee will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:

22 *But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſons, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile || the Egyptians.

* Chap.11.2. and 12.35.

|| Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meete Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And hee caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And hee put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and he plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Heb. ſhalbe. and ſhall bee

10 And Moſes ſayd vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not †eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD.

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be *with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Matth.10 19. mark.13. 11. luk.12.11.

13 And hee ſayd, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt ſend.

|| Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I knew that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meete thee, and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what yee ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and hee ſhall bee, euen he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt bee to him in ſtead of God.

* Chap.7.1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſayd to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe returne to Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe || ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſayd, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

|| Or, knife.

† Heb. made it touch.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloodie huſband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſayd to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, & all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt to me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

* Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their Officers, ſaying;

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heeretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heeretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying; Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

† Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men. 9 † Let there more worke bee layd vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall bee diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted them, ſaying: Fulfill your workes, your dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day. 14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heeretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtrawe giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee ſayd, Yee are idle, yee are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of the brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee, that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſayd, Yee ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your dayly taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſayd vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs. † Heb. to ſtinke.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſayd, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill entreated this people? Why is it that thou haſt ſent mee?

† Heb. deliuering, thou haſt not deliuered. 23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to his people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land †Heb. lift vp my hand. concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, †Heb. ſhortneſſe or ſtraitneſſe. for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

14 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe bee the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne *Gen. 46 9. 1.chron. 5.3. of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon, Iemuel, *1.Chro. 4 24 and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the *ſonnes *Num. 3.17. 1.chron. 6.1. of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, *Num. 26. 57. 1.chro. 6.1. and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty, and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his *Chap. 2.2. num. 26, 59. fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *Num 25. 11. one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſayd, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhal Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 11 *The Sorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of the land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhal not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, & bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes & Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rodde before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſemen, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt they alſo did in like maner with their Inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rodde ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe,

loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saieth the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer, shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

† Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and hee * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes was fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say to him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreate the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shal I intreate for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.
‖ Or, against when.
† Heb to cut off.

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD, because of the frogges which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, & smite the dust of the land, that it may become lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throrowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lyce, but they could not: so there were lyce vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth forth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes

swarmes of flies shall be there, to the end thou maiest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† *Hebr. a redemption,* || *Or, by to morrow.*

23 And I will put † a division betweene my people, and thy people: || to morrow shall this signe be.

* Wisd. 16 9.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

|| *Or, destroyed.*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to doe; for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

* Chap. 3, 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD:

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall bee a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp towards heauen, and it became a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee & thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for this * cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.

† *Heb made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD among the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

† *Heb. set not his heart vnto.*

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

† *Heb voyces of God.*

29 And Moses said vnto him, As soone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth is the LORDS.

* Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was boiled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† *Heb. hidden, or darke.*

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the raine and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Moses.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send Locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, enclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these signes before him:

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him; Thus sayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee: Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * Locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that they cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† *Heb. eye.*

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: but † who are they that shall goe?

† *Heb. who and who, &c.*

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will we goe: for we must hold a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee sayde vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee that are men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee sayd, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† *Heb. hastened to call.*

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely, this once, and entreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West winde, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red sea: there remayned not one locust in all the coastes of Egypt.

† *Heb. fastened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

† *Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.*

22 And

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

* Wiſd.18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe yee, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds bee ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue † vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offrings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe bee left behinde: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee ſhall let you goe, hee ſhall ſurely thruſt you hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap.3.22. and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man * Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

* Eccluſ.45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

* Chap.12.29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the mayd ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dogge moue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Heb. that is, at thy feet.

† Heb. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart: ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a † lambe for an houſe.

† Heb. kidde.

4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall bee without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeere: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goats

† Heb. ſonne of a yeere.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it † in the euening.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eate the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand, and yee ſhall eat it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood ſhall bee to you for a token vpon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you † to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a deſtruction.

14 And this day ſhalbe vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhal keepe it a feaſt to the LORD throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen daies ſhall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread from the firſt day vnto the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there ſhall bee an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe

an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may bee done of you.

† Heb. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

Leuit.23.5. Num.28.16. 18 ¶ * In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen daies shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

|| Or, kidde.

Heb.11.28. 22 * And ye shal take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

Ioſh.4.6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

Chap.11.4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

Wisd. 18.11.

† Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, & all the Egyptians: and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their || kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

|| Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap.3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

* Num.33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

* Gen.15.13. actes 7.6. Galat.3.17.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Heb. a night of obseruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: There shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

* Num 9.12. * Iohn 19.36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

† Heb. doe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One Law shall bee to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts.

beaſts are ſet apart. 17 *The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the firſt borne whatſoeuer openeth the womb, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day ſhall be a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall bee eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth, for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee vnto the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man among thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall bee when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God ledde them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernes.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure,* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud remooued behinde the campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne & encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know † I am the LORD And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſayd, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes & charets of Pharaoh, & his horſemen, and his armie) & ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drewe nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſayde vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19. leuit. 27. 26. num. 3. 13 and 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

† Heb. ſeruants.

* Chap. 22. 29 and 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.

† Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer.

‖ Or, kidde.

† Heb. to morrow.

‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

* Gene. 50. 25 ioſh. 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Num. 14. 14 deut. 1. 33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Nehe. 9. 19.

* Num. 33. 7

* Ioſh. 24. 6 1. macc. 4. 9.

an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may bee done of you. † Heb. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16. 18 ¶ * In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen daies shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether hee be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a || lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer. || Or, kidde.

a Heb. 11, 28. 22 * And ye shal take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

b Ioſh. 4. 6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

c Chap. 11. 4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land

d Wiſd. 18. 11. of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell. † Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, & all the Egyptians: and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their || kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders. || Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment. * Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. * Num. 33. 3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell. † Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres. * Gen. 15. 13. actes 7. 6. g Gal. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations. † Heb. a night of obseruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: There shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall yee breake a bone thereof. * Num 9. 12. * Iohn 19. 36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it. † Heb. doe it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One Law shall bee to him that is homeborne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

5 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts.*

beaſts are ſet apart. 17 *The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the firſt borne whatſoeuer openeth the womb, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day ſhall be a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhall bee eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth, for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man among thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall bee when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God leadde them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God leadde the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harnelled out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernelle.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure,* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud removed behinde the campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne & encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wildernelle hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will hearden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know ♆ I am the LORD And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſayd, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſerning vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes & charets of Pharaoh, & his horſmen, and his armie) & ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drewe nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſayde vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken

* Chap. 22. 29. and 34. 19 leuit. 27. 26. num. 3. 13 and 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

† *Heb. ſeruants.*

* Chap. 22. 29 and 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.

† *Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

‖ *Or, kidde.*

† *Heb. in time to come.*

‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

* Gene. 50. 25 ioſh. 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Num. 14. 14 deut. 1. 33. pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Nehe. 9. 19.

* Num. 33. 7

* Ioſh. 24. 6 1. macc. 4. 9.

vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6. 9.

12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, For whereas you haue seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behinde them, & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, & the LORD caused the sea to goe backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3. * Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. Hebr. 11. 29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the host of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Heb shooke off

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

* Psal. 106. 11

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweetneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wels, and seuenty palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this Song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

* Wisd. 10. 20

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flood stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie sayd, I will pursue, I wil ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, among, the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖ Or, mighty ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, and bee afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

* Deut. 2. 25. iosh. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall bee as still

* Deut. 2. 25. iosh. 2. 9.

ſtill as a ſtone, till the people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetеſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, Bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Eccluſ.38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num.33.9.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh-pots, and when wee did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall bee twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what are we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſs, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap.13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

* Num.11.31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſs there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Num.11.7. pſal.78.24. wiſd.16.20

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.

* Iohn 6.31. 1.cor.10.3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† Heb. by the pell or head. † Heb. ſoules.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2.Cor.8.15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

* Chap. 6. 9. 12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ Or, For whereas you haue seen the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behinde them, & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, & the LORD caused the sea to goe backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Iosh. 4. 23. psal. 114. 3. * Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. Hebr. 11. 29. 22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

‖ Or, made them to goe heauily. 25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

† Heb shooke off

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them. * Psal. 106. 11

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

† Heb. hand. 31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and seuenty palme trees.

* Wisd. 10. 20 THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this Song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flood stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie sayd, I will pursue, I wil ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

‖ Or, mighty ones. 11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, among, the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

* Deut. 2. 25. iosh. 2. 9. 14 * The people shall heare, and bee afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

* Deut. 2. 25. iosh. 2. 9. 16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall bee as still

ſtill as a ſtone, till the people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetеſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ *That is, Bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Eccluſ. 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num. 33. 9.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh-pots, and when wee did eat bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I wil raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall bee twice as much as they gather dayly.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what are we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderne ſ there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 24. wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ *Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.*

* Iohn 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† *Heb. by the poll or head.* † *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow is the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and ſeethe that ye wil ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they layd it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna: and it was like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſayd, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to bee kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the Teſtimonie to bee kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna fortie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

*Ioſh. 5.12. nehem. 9.15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20.4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſaid, Wherefore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod, wherewith * thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

*Num. 20.9. pſal. 78.15. and 105.41. wild. 11.4. 1. cor. 10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place, || Maſſah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and because they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

|| *That is, Tentation.*

|| *That is, Chiding: or, ſtrife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25.17. wild. 11.3.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Joſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Ieſus, Acts 7.45.

10 So Joſhua did as Moſes had ſayd to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon, & Aaron, and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

* Num. 24.20. 1. ſam 15.3.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memorial in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

|| *That is, The* LORD *my banner.*

|| *Or, becauſe the hand of Amaley is againſt the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c. Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it, || IEHOVAH NISSI.

16 For he ſaid, || Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and his two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt;

* Chap. 2.16.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after hee had ſent her backe,

* Chap. 2.22.

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one was || Gershom: for hee ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

|| *That is, A ſtranger there.*

4 And the name of the other was || Eliezer: for

|| *That is, My God is an helper.*

for the God of my father, sayd he, was mine help, and deliuered mee from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he sayd vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their †welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law al that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro sayd, Blessed be the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them.

* Chap. 1. 10. 16, 22. and 5. 7 and 14. 18.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he sayd, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone: and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayd vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his lawes.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† Heb. Fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, & God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth hating couetousnes, and place such ouer them, to bee rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shalbe that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people came to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The people answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

* Actes 7. 38.

4 Yee * haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought you vnto my selfe.

* Deut. 29. 2

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeede, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine.

* Deut. 5. 2

6 And yee shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, & an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 14 psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these wordes which the LORD commaunded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and sayd, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe: And Moses returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7 deut. 5. 27 and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And bee readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Heb. 12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

‖ *Or, cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Bee ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of a trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoake, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4.11

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorowe vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† *Heb* come.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10

† *Heb.* seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before mee.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, nor any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commaundements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

* Leuit. 19.12 deut. 5.11. matt. 5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

* Chap. 23.12 ezech. 20.12. luke 13.14.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maide seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, & all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the seuenth day, and hallowed it.

* Gene. 2.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Deut. 5.16. matth. 15.4. ephes. 6.2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Mat. 5.21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his ore, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people sawe the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

* Heb. 12.18.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

* Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth shalt thou make vnto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an altar of stone, thou shalt not † builde it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

* Deut. 27.5 iosh. 8.31. † *Heb.* build them with hewing.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is boared.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

Now

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

*Leuit.25.41. deut.15.12. iere.34.14. 2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

†Heb.with his body. 3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shal goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

†Heb.saying, shall say. 5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children: I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shal bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to bee a maide seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

†Heb.be euill in the eyes of, &c. 8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another wife, her foode, her rayment, and her duety of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

*Leuit.24.17. 12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

*Deut.19.3. 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that hee may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And hee that steeleth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

*Leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. matt.15.4. marke 7.10. ||Or, reuileth. 17 ¶ And *hee that ||curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

||Or, another. 18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ||another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed:

||Or, his neighbour. †Heb.ceasing. 19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

†Heb.rewarded. 20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not bee punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

*Leuit.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38. 24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maide, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maide seruants tooth, he shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

*Gene.9.5. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were woont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maide seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ||sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen, for an oxe, and foure *sheepe for a sheepe. ||Or, goate. *2.Sam.12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and he smitten that he die, there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans fielde: of the best of his owne fielde, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stolen out of the mans house, if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, to see whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, whether it bee for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for rayment, or for any maner of lost thing, which another challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and hee shall not make it good.

*Gen.31.39. 12 And * if it bee stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut.22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

†Heb.weigh. 18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shal surely be put to death.

*Deut.13. 13,14,15. 1.mac.2.24. 20 ¶ * Hee that sacrificeth vnto any god, saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

*Leuit.19.33. 21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.7.10. 22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, & I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit.25.37. deut.23.19. psal.15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. *Acts.23.5. ‖Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto mee. †Heb.thy fulnesse. †Heb.Teare. *Ghap.13.2, 12.& 34.19.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it mee.

31 ¶ And yee shall bee holy men vnto mee, * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. *Leuit.22.8, ezek.44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse. ‖Or, receiue.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement. †Heb.answere.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him. *Deut.22.4. ‖Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him, or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous. *Deut.16.19. ecclus.20.28. †H.b.the seeing.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. †Heb.soule.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruites thereof. *Leuit.25.3.

11 But the seuenth yere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard. ‖Or, oliue tree

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may bee refreshed. *Chap.20.8. deut.5.13. luk.13.14.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere. *Deut.16.16.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen *Chap.12.3. and 34.18.

ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

*Deut.16. 16.ecclus. 35.4.

16 And the feaſt of haruest, the firſt fruits of thy labours which thou haſt ſowen in the field; and the feaſt of ingathering, which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖ Or, feaſt.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Chap.34.26 deut.14.22.

* Chap.33.2.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* Chap.33.2. * Ioſh.24.11.

*Deut.7.25.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

* Deut.7.14.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

† Hebr. necks.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee. * Ioſh.24.12.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the Riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods. * Chap.34. 15.deut.7.2.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee. * Deut.7.16. ioſh 23.13. iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine.* 3 *The people promiſe obedience.* 4 *Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars.* 6 *He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur beare the charge of the people.* 15 *Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.*

AND hee ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and tolde the people all the wordes of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſayde, * All the wordes which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe. * Chap.19.8. and 24.3,7 deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And hee ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offrings, and ſacrificed peace offrings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood hee ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſayd, * All that the LORD hath ſayd, will we doe, and be obedient. * Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſayd, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words. *1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: & there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenеſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he layd not his hand: alſo they ſaw God and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the mount, & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he ſayd vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntil we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD

was like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the Mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

* Chap.34.28. deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The Candlestick, with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. take for mee. ‖ Or, heaue offering. * Chap.35.5.

3 And this is the offering which yee shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire:

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for annointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

* Chap.28.4. * Chap.28.15.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap.37.1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shalbe in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall bee in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seat.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, and their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

* Num.7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* Chap.37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, & couers thereof, & bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall bee of the same.

* Chap.37.17

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the Candlestick shall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shal be a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that procede out of the Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it with all these vessels.

* Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroiderer

2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twenty cubites: and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: & euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtmost edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shall bee thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall bee all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and six curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, cesering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder of superfluitie.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Tenne cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there bee in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side, there shall bee twentie boards.

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twined

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap 25. 9, 40. actes 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blew and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood ouerlayd with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maist bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimony, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the tabernacle on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall bee of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, ¶ fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall bee foursquare, and the height thereof shalbe three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of net worke of brasse: and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shal bee vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it. †*Heb. he shewed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, shall bee of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets shall bee of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Westside shall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the bredth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall be fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall bee hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court shall be an hanging of twentie cubites of blew, and purple, and scarlet, ¶ fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars shall bee foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court shall be filletted with siluer: their hookes shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court shalbe an hundred cubits, and the bredth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse. †*Heb. fiftie by fiftie.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, shall bee of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes. †*Heb. to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robes of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroydered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the Spirit of Wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shal make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet and of fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shal haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. ‖*Or, imbroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone: like the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold. *Wisd. 18. 24.*

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall

ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpanne ſhall be the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones; euen foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhall be a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row ſhalbe an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Jaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold, in their † incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſt-plate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breaſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, † thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breaſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towrads the forepart thereof, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breaſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of iudgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue,

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it bee not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it, thou ſhalt make pomegranats of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranat, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall bee heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy place before the LORD, & when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhal hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroyder the coate of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt annoynt them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes; from their loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeed after him.

† *Heb. fill in it fillings of ſtone.*
‖ *Or, Ruby.*
† *Hebr, fillings*
‖ *Or, skirts.*
* *Ecclus. 45 10.*
† *Heb. fill their hand.*
† *Heb. fleſh of their nakednes.*
† *Heb. be.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice & ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congre-

* *Leuit. 9. 2.*

Congre-

Congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Myter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Myter.

7 Then shalt thou take the annointing * Chap.30.25. * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, † Hebr. binde. (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets † Hebr. fill the hand of. on them: and the Priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * conse- * Chap.28 41. crate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congre- * Leuit.1.4. gation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

* Leuit 3.3. 13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that co- || It seemeth by Anatomie, and the Hebrew Doctours, to be the midriffe, uereth the inwards, and || the cawle that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and || vnto || Or, vpon. his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it is a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of of their right foot, and sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sons garments with him.

22 And thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coutereth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes, and shalt || waue them for a waue offering before || Or shake to and fro. the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sonnes by a Statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to bee anoynted therein and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his † Heb. He of his sonnes. stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in * Leuit.8.31. Matt.12.4. the basket by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall bee an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt of- * Num.28.3. fer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

29 The

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euening:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This ſhall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ the Tabernacle ſhalbe ſanctified by my glory.

‖ *Or,* Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incenſe.* 11 *The ranſome of ſoules.* 17 *The braſen lauer.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The compoſition of the perfume.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foureſquare ſhall it bee) and two cubites ſhall be the height thereof: the hornes, therof ſhall be of the ſame.

† *Heb. the roofe and the walles.* ‡ *Hebr. walles.*

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the ‡ ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

§ *Hebr. Ribs.*

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two § corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it, and they ſhall bee for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

† *Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweete incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

‖ *Or, ſetteth vp. Heb. cauſeth to aſcend.* † *Heb. betweene the two euens*

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD; throughout your generations.

9 Yee ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in a yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

* Num. 1. 2, 3. † *Hebr. them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * a ſhekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhalbe the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27. 25 num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† *Heb. multiplie.* † *Heb. diminiſh.*

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, & thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering, made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamom halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie ſhekels, and of ſweete calamus two hundred and fiftie ſhekels,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary: it ſhall bee an holy anointing oyle.

‖ *Or, perfumer.*

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels: and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whoſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy annointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall yee make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall bee holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stact and Onicha, and Galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there bee a like weight.

† *Hebr. salted.*

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of of God, in wisedome and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carning of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seate that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† *Hebr. vessels.*

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doeth sanctifie you.

14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doeth any worke therein, that soule shall bee cut off from amongst his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD, whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

† *Hebr. holinesse.*

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

* Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

*Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the entreatie of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

* Actes 7. 40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto mee.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

* Psal. 106. 19. 1. king. 12. 28.

4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron sawe it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a Feast to the LORD.

9 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eat and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

* 1. Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Go get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues.

* Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Deut.9.8.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people.

* Chap.33.3 deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

* Pſal.106.23. † Heb.the face of the Lord.

12 *Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

* Num,14.13

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, *I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeede, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.

* Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the* Tables were the worke of God and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

* Chap.31.18.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſayde vnto Moſes, There is a noyſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſayd, It is not the voyce of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: but the noyſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

† Heb.are ouercome.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke of it.

* Deut.9.21.

21 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſayd, Let not the anger of my Lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſayde vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſawe that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies.)

† Heb thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtoode in the gate of the campe, and ſayd, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues togither vnto him.

27 And he ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſayd, †Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

‖ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath beene againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c. † Heb.fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſayd, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto the place of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as he had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart and goe vp hence, thou & the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

* Gen.12.7. * Deut.7.22 ioſh.24.11.

2 *And I will ſend an Angel before thee; and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a *ſtiffnecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap.32.9. deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tydings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſayd vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a far off from the campe, & called it the Tabernacle, of the Congregation: and it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudie pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Joſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee knowe whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſayd, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid: My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſayd, I will make all my goodnes paſſe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

* Rom. 9.15.

20 And he ſayd, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſayd, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moſes entreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table.* 28 *Moſes after forty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face ſhineth, and he coureth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon theſe Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt. * Deut. 10.1.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to mee, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man ſhall come * vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount. * Chap. 19.13.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare the guiltie, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. * Exod. 20.5. deut. 5.9. iere. 32.18

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſayde, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a ſtiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſin, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And hee ſayd, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marualles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. * Deut. 5.2.

11 Obſerue thou that which I commaund thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it bee for a ſnare in the midſt of thee. * Chap 23. 32. deut. 7.2.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues. † Heb. ſtatues.

14 For

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jelous, is a
* Chap.20.5. * ielous God:
15 Least thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,
* 1 King.11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.
17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.
* Chap.23.15. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time
* Chap.13.4. of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.
* Chap.22.29. Exech.44.30. 19 *All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, that is male.
20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne * of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before mee * empty.
‖ Or, kid.
* Chap.23.15. * Chap.23.12. deut.5.13. luke 13.14. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in harueſt thou shalt rest.
* Chap.23.16. † Heb. Reuolution of the yere. 22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheate harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.
* Chap.23.14, 17. deut.16. 16. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.
24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.
* Chap.23.18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer bee left vnto the morning.
26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD
* Chap.23.19. thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kidde in his deut.14.21. mothers milke.
27 And the LORD said vnto Moses,
* Deut.4.13. Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.
* Chap.24.18. deut 9.9. 28 * And hee was there with the LORD fortie dayes and fortie nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the Couenant, the ten
† Heb words. † Commandements.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone while he talked with him.
30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.
33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face. * 2.Cor.3.13.
34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.
35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20. The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee should doe them.
2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on * Chap.20.9. leuit 23.3. deut.5.12. luke 13.14. the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death.
† Heb. holines, 3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.
4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying: This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,
5 Take yee from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing * Chap.25.2. heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,
6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,
7 And rams skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,
8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:
9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate.
10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:
11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his co- * Chap.26.1. uering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets:
12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy-seat, and the vaile of the couering:
13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shewbread,
14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,
15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, * Chap.30.1. and the annointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:
16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his * Chap.27.1. brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot:
17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one, whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spun goats haire.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate:

28 And spice and oyle for the light, and for the annointing oyle, and for the sweet incense. * Chap. 30. 23.

29 So the children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah. * Chap. 31. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is restrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 20 Their boards with their sockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in who the LORD put wisdome and vnderstanding to know how to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, euen euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke, to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man among them, that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Chap. 26. 3, 4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second; the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26. 10.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine; the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue that.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board was tenne cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer hee made vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one boarde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.

26 And their fortie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

†Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder † euery board two ſockets.

†Heb. two ſockets two ſockets vnder one board. 31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25. 28 & 30. 5. 32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoote thorough the boards from the one ende to the other.

34 And hee ouerlayd the boards with golde, and made their rings of golde to bee places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blewe, and purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of golde: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

†Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer. 38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercie ſeate with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his veſſels.* 17 *The Candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments.* 25 *The Altar of incenſe* 29 *The anoynting oyle and ſweete incenſe.*

AND Bazaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10

2 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the the other ſide of it.

4 And hee made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercieſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the breadth thereof. * Chap. 25. 17

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie ſeate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the ende on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, out of, &c.* ‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeate with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercie ſeat ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25. 29. ‖ *Or, to poure out withall.*

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame. * Chap. 25. 31.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Condleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop, and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the candlesticke.

20 And in the candlestick were foure bowles made like almondes, his knoppes, and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same, all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffedishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 34

25 ¶ *And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foursquare, and two cubits was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 35

29 ¶ And hee made *the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

* Chap. 27. 1.

AND *hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foursquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlayd it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, and the fleshhookes, and the firepannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood and ouerlayd them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

‖ Or, brasen glasses. † Heb. Assembling by troupes

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of the women † assembling, which assembled at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundzed cubites.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of siluer.

11 And for the North side, the hangings were an hundzed cubites, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the *pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse. * Chap. 27. 19

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle euen of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted according to the commaundement of Moses, for the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, & fine linnen.

24 All the golde that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundzed and thirty shekels after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbzed of the Congregation was an hundzed talents, and a thousand seuen hundzed and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. a poll

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbzed, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundzed thou-

thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of seruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The brestplate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coates, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed and approoued by Moses.*

AND of the blew, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

*Chap.31.10. and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder peeces for it, to couple it together, by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of golde, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

*Chap.28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap.28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the brestplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brestplate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the first row was a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the first row.

||Or, Ruby.

11 And the second row an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onix, and a Jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the endes of the brestplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder peeces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put them on the two endes of the brestplate vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, euer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of woouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

*Chap.28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to ministe in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of woouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes,

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap.28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a signet, * HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

*Chap.28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto

vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his
taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars,
and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering.

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy ſeate,

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

†Heb. the incenſe of ſweete ſpices.

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the † ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore.

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared,* 9 *and anoynted.* 13 *Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified.* 16 *Moſes performeth all things accordingly.* 34 *A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

*Chap. 26. 35. †Heb. the order thereof.

4 And thou *ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of golde for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall bee an Altar † moſt holy.

†Heb. Holineſſe of holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron & his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coates:

15 And thou ſhalt anoynt them as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: for their anoynting ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp. *Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Teſtimony into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And hee ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as *the LORD commanded Moſes. *Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congre-

Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

* Num.9.15. & 1.King.8.10.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Hebr, iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

The third Booke of MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the herd.* 10 *Of the flockes.* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

* Exod.29.10.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire, which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering bee of the flockes, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward; before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wrong out at the side of the altar.

‖ Or, pinch off the head with the naile.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ Or, the filth thereof.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan:* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meate offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to bee an offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering shall bee Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Eccles.7.32.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baked in the ouen, it shall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering baken || in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

|| Or, on a flat plate, or slice.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things, vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Vers. 2. * Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, shall be Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: for yee shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

† Heb. ascend.

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mat. 5. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation bee a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: * the || fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 22. || Or, sewet.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the || caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

|| Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe of it shall hee take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS. * Chap. 7. 25

17 It shall bee a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood. * Gene. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest.* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule above the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall hee take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 5.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

† Heb. to without the campe. * Heb. 13. 11. † Heb. at the powring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carrie forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shal dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God concerning things which should not bee done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

† Heb any soule. † Heb. pray for. the Lord.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which hee hath sinned.

29 And hee shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

* Leuit. 3. 14.

31 And * he shal take away all the fat therof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offrings: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Exod. 29. 18

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fat therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witneſſe, whether hee hath ſeene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it bee a carkaſſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkeſſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkeſſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it bee hidden from him, hee alſo ſhall bee vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall bee defiled withall, and it be hidden from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guilty.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euil, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, & it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall bee, when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goats, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† *Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhal offer that which is for the ſinne offring firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

* *Chap. 1. 15.*

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the bloods of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

|| *Or, ordinance.*

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the || manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which hee had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that ſinned, ſhal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* *Chap. 2. 2.*
* *Chap. 4. 35.*

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD: then he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

* *Chap. 4. 2.*

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offring: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in || fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

|| *Or, in dealing.*
† *Heb. putting of the hand.*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lyeth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

* *Num. 5. 6.*

4 Then it ſhall bee, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſely: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* *Chap. 5. 15.*
|| *Or, in the day of his being found guiltie. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

* *Chap 5. 15.*

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, || becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

|| *Or, for the burning*

10 And

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall bee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carie forth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall bee burning in it: it shall not bee put out; And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

* Chap.21.1. num.15.4. 14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vpon the altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD. * Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy. *Exod.29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying;

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when hee is anointed: the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night. *Exod.16.36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle: and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offring: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it bee eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon in was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall bee both scoured and rinsed in water. * Chap.11.33

29 All the males among the Priestes shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall bee eaten: it shall bee burnt in the fire. *Hebr.13.11

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering. 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a free will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one Law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and || in the pan, shalbe the Priests that offereth it. || Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the Law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then hee shall offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offrings for thankſgiuing, ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall bee eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not bee accepted, neither ſhall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that bee cleane, ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people. * Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or any vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Yee ſhall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat. * Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it. † Heb. carkeiſe.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth it, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee ſhall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt, in any of your dwellings. * Gene.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne handes ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that * the breaſt may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod.29.24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breaſt ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall yee giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offrings, and the fatte, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breaſt and the heaue ſhoulder, haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that hee anoynted them, by a ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the Law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the ſinne offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a ſinne offering, and two rams, and a baſket of vnleauened bread: * Exod.28.1,4 * Exod.30.31

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moſes ſayd vnto the Congregation * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. * Exod.19.8

6 And Moſes brought Aaron & his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſtplate vpon him: alſo hee * put in the breſtplate the Urim and the Thummim. * Exod.28.30

9 And hee put the myter vpon his head; alſo vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moſes. * Exod.28. 39.&c.

10 And Moſes tooke the anoynting oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And he ſprinkled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anoynted the altar, and all his veſſels, both the lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

12 And

* Ecclus.45.15 pſal.133.2. 12 And hee * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. bound.

* Exod.29.1. 14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh, and his doung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

* Exod.29.14.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And hee cut the rame into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram vpon the altar: It was a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod.29.31. 22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

* Exod.29.24, &c. 27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breaſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Exod.29.26

30 And Moſes tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it. * Exod.29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an end: for * ſeuen dayes ſhall hee conſecrate you. * Exod.29.35

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And hee ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD. * Exod.29.1.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron: Goe vnto the altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar,

and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And hee broughe the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offring for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the || manor.

|| *Or, ordinance.*

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

† *Heb. filled his hand out of it.*

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinckled vpon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the caule aboue the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breastes and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people sawe, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

* Gene. 4. 4. 1 King. 18. 38. 2 chron. 7. 1. 2 mac. 10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priestes are forbidden wine, when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing ther of.

* Numb 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 And Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Uzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carie your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses saide vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Uncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: It shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the altar; for it is most holy.

13 And yee shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast, and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

* Exod 29. 24

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shalbe thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering

fering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: ye should indeede haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD, and such things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beastes may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

* Deut. 14. 4. actes 10. 14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

* 1. Macc. 6. 18

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they shall bee an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkeises in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall bee an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; The Eagle and the Osprage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kind:

16 And the owle, and the night hauke, and the cuckow, and the hauke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swanne, and the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the locust after his kinde, & the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping thinges which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkeises of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeise, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether it bee any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it bee, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth whatsoeuer is in it shall bee vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeise falleth, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † wherein there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall bee vncleane.

† *Heb. a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seede,

and any part of their carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his cloathes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. doeth multiply feete.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

† Heb. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shal therefore sanctifie your selues, and *ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19, 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1, 15

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not bee eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall bee circumcised.

* Luke 2. 2. John 7. 22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a maid childe, then shee shalbe vncleane two weeks, as in her separation and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offring, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offring, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

† Heb. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offring; and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2, 24. † Heb. her hand finde not suffic. eneie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to bee guided and seeming the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skin of his flesh, & in sight bee not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and hee shall wash his clothes, and bee cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that her hath bene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing, hee shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, that behold, if the rising bee white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. the quickening of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, & behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, hee shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white: he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and bee changed into white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him, and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, euen in the ſkin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be no lower then the ſkinne, but be ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it is a burning byle; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any fleſh in the ſkinne whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Heb. a burning of fire.*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the other ſkin, but bee ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkin, but it bee ſomewhat darke, it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman haue a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry ſcall, euen a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall bee not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is blacke haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed, hee is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he cleane.

† *Heb. head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: yet is he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh lore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead;

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he is vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

* Numb. 5.2. 2.king.15.5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it bee a woollen garment, or a linnen garment:

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or wooſe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

† *Heb. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

† *Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in a ſkin, or in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warp or wooſe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is:

for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall commaund that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is a fret inward, whether it bee † bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1. *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper.* 33. *The signes of leprosie in a house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shalbe brought vnto the Priest.

* Matth. 8.2. marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water that he may be cleane: And after that, he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall bee on the seuenth day, that hee shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And hee shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.24

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where hee shall kill the sinne offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for * as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

* Chap 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his own left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle,

† Heb. his hand reach not. † Heb. for a wauing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering,

offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him, that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to bee clenſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as hee can get:

31 Euen ſuch as hee is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clenſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe before the prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖ Or, prepare

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greenish or reddish, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and beholde, if the plague be ſpread in the walles of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhal caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe and breake out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come & looke, and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.

49 And hee ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kil the one of the birds in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fieldes, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall bee cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſcall,

* Chap. 13. 30

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot,

† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue hee is vncleane.

‖ Or, running of the raines.

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he ſitteth ſhall be vncleane.

† Heb. veſſell.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bedde, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall bee cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seede of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen. † Heb. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shal be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall bee vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to herselfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue and of him whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10. 7.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy seate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seate. * Exod. 30. 10 hebr. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter shall he bee attyred. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. * Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot ‡ fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. ‡ Heb. went vp.

10 But

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernelſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off ỹ altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie-ſeate that is vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And * hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward, and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy ſeate, and before the Mercy ſeate.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 * And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernelſe.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited, and he ſhall let goe the goate in the wildernelſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when hee went into the holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth * without the Campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes, and their fleſh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne country, or a ſtranger that ſojourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoynt, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, & ſhal put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſtes, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting Statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Hebr. 9.13. and 10.4.
*Chap.4.6.
†Heb. dwelleth.
*Luke 1.10.
†Heb. a man of opportunitie.
†Heb. of ſeparation.
*Leuit.6.30. hebr.13.11.
†Heb. fill his hand.
*Exod 30.10. heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſhine beaſtes muſt bee offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe;

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall bee imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall bee cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seede of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen. † Heb. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shal be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall bee vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to herselfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue and of him whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10. 1.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy seate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seate. * Exod. 30. 10 hebr. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place, with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter shall he bee attyred. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. * Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORD'S lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. † Heb. went vp.

10 But

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernelle.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off ỹ altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie-ſeate that is vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

*Hebr.9.13. and 10.4. 14 And * hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward, and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

*Chap.4.6. 15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy ſeate, and before the Mercy ſeate.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

†Heb. dwelleth. *Luke 1.10. 17 *And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernelſe.

†Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited, and he ſhall let goe the goate in the wildernelſe.

†Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when hee went into the holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, ſhall one carry forth * without the Campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes, and their fleſh, and their doung.

*Leuit.6.30. hebr.13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoynt, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, & ſhal put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

†Heb. fill his hand.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſtes, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting Statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod 30.10. heb.9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all ſlaine beaſtes muſt bee offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They muſt not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall bee imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To

5 To the ende that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a *sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod.29.18. chap.4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

†Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall bee cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†Heb. a carkasse.

16 But if hee wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. galat.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father (shee is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, shee is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

*Chap.20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.20.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life time.

‖Or, one wife to another.

19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

*Chap.20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through the fire to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10. *Called, Acts 43. Moloc.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe

Doe viſite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit them, ſhall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * Ye ſhall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

* Chap.11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Yee ſhall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall bee eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquity, becauſe hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

* Chap.23. 22.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy Vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy Vineyard, thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not * ſweare by my Name falſely, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

* Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. matt.5.34. iames 5.12.

13 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

* Eccluſ.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, * nor put a ſtumbling block before the blinde, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

* Deut.27.18.

15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in Iudgement; thou ſhalt not * reſpect the perſon of the poore, nor honour the perſon of the mightie: but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

* Exod.23.3 deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iames 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

* 1.Iohn 2. 11. mar.8.5 eccluſ.19.13. || *Or, that thou beare not ſinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, * but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.

* Matth.5.43 and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, || betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || ſhee ſhall bee ſcourged, they ſhall not be put to death, becauſe ſhee was not free:

|| *Or, abuſed by any. Heb. reproached by (or for) man.* || *Or, they Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.*

21 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come into the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then yee ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeres ſhall it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof ſhall bee † holy to prayſe the LORD withall.

† *Holineſſe of prayſes to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yeere ſhall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof; I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate any thing with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

27 * Yee ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Chap.21.5.

28 Ye ſhall not * make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

* Deut.14.1

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to bee a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

† *Heb. prophane.*

30 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to bee defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not || vexe him.

* Exod.22.21 || *Or, oppreſſe.*

34 * But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you ſhall bee as one borne among ſt you, & thou ſhalt loue

* Exod.22.21

loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in Iudgement, in meaſure, in weight, or in meaſure.

36 * Iuſt ballances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

* Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.
† Heb. ſtones.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech, 4 of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe. 22 Obedience is required with holineſſe. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; Whoſoeuer he bee of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, & kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And yee ſhall keepe my ſtatutes: and doe them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood ſhall be vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednelle: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they haue wrought confuſion; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankind, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death; their blood ſhall bee vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednelle: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednelle among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death: and yee ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednelle, and ſhee ſee his nakednelle, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakednelle, hee ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakednelle: hee hath † diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednelle of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednelle: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childeleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednelle, they ſhall bee childleſſe.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

23 And yee ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherite the land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from other people.

25 * Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, & vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye ſhall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 ¶ A * man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

* Chap. 18.3.
* Chap. 18.19.
† Hebr. made naked.
† Heb. a ſeparation.
* Chap. 18.26
* Chap. 18.25.
* Deut. 9.5.
* Chap. 11.2 deut. 14.4.
‖ Or, moueth.
* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1.18.
* Deut. 18.11 1. ſam. 28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7 13. Of their mariages. 16 The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.

And

* Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1. pet. 1.16.
* Exod. 21.17. prou. 20.20. matth. 15.4.
* Deut. 22.22. iohn 8.4.
* Chap. 18.8.
* Chap. 18.23.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people hee ſhall not defile himſelfe for his wife, &c.

4 But hee ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

*Chap. 19. 27.

5 *They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

6 They ſhall bee holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee prophaneth her father: ſhe ſhall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer he be of thy ſeede in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the

‖ foode. ‖ bread of his God:

18 For whatſoeuer man hee bee that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat noſe, or any thing

*Chap. 22. 23. *ſuperfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed:

‖ Or, too ſlender. 20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or bee ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeede of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh: hee ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eate the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Only hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuary: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and to all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be clenſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron ‡ and to his ſonnes, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in thoſe things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee bee of all your ſeede, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, hee ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee bee cleane. And *who ſo toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeede goeth from him:

† Heb. running of the reines.

*Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall bee cleane, and ſhall afterward eate of the holy things, becauſe it is his foode.

*Exod. 22. 31. Ezech. 44. 31.

8 *That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne with beaſtes, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſtes, or an hyred ſeruant ſhall not eate of the holy thing.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eate of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eate of his meate.

† Heb. a man a ſtranger.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo bee married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eate of an offring of the holy things.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, *as in her youth, ſhee

*Chap. 10. 14.

ſhall

shall eate of her fathers meate, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shal put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, lade themselues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer hee bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they wil offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not bee acceptable for you.

*Deut. 15.21. and 17.1.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or

‖ Or, goates.

‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

*Chap. 21. 18.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate is brought forth, then it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thence forth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, she goat.

28 And whether it bee cow or ‖ ewe, yee shall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

*Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, yee shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

*Chap 7.15.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the

*Leuit. 10.3.

children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feastes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The sheafe of first fruites. 15 The feast of Penteceost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

*Exod 20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

*Exod. 12.4. num.28.17.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruites of your haruest vnto the Priest:

‖ Or, handfull. Heb. an omer.

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an her lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering; seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

*Deut. 16.9.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall yee number fiftie dayes

and

and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shall be baken with leauen, they are the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shal sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes, they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shall bee a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap.19.9. 22 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the fielde when thou reapest, *neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Deut.24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Num.29.1.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein; but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap.16.30. Num.29.7. 27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule it be that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num.29.12. John 7.37. 34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth shall be the feast of Tabernacles for seuen dayes, vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Heb day of restraint.

37 These are the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon this day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside al your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the lande, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eight day shall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It shall bee a statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The Law of blasphemy* 17 *Of murther.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shalbe a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod.31.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue *cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

*Exod.25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each rowe, that it may bee on the bread for a memorial

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

* Exod.29.33. chap.8.31. matt.12.1,5. 9 And * it ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Num.15.34. † Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD. 12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7. 15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

* Exod.21.12. deut.19.21. † Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man. † Hebr. life for life. 17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

* Exod.21.14. deut.19.21. matt.5.38. 19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * hee hath done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhalbe put to death.

* Exod.12.49. 22 Ye ſhall haue * one maner of Law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

* 23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land: 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Heb. reſt. * Exod 23. 12.

3 Sixe yeeres ſhalt thou ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres ſhalt thou prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land. † Heb. of thy ſeparations.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhalbe meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maide, and for thy hireling ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſourneth with thee;

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof bee meate.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbathes of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhalbe vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

† Heb. lord of ſound. 9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie thorowout all the land vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his familie.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall bee holy vnto you: ye ſhall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought vnto thy neighbour or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgments, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeelde her fruite, and yee ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will commaund my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee ſhall ſowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill

vntill her fruits come in, yee ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

‖ *Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land ſhall not bee ſold † for euer: for the land is mine, for ye are ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with mee.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

† *Heb. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.*

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he ſold it, that he may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: within a full yeere, may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

† *Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

34 But the field of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

† *Hebr. his hand faileth.* † *Heb. ſtrengthen.*

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, yea, though hee bee a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19. prou. 28.8. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12.

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

* Exod 21.2. deut. 15.12. iere. 34.14. † *Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.*

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner, he ſhalbe with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond men.

† *Heb. with the ſale of a bond man.*

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* Ephes. 6.9. coloſſ. 4.1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you, of them ſhall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† *Heb. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.*

† *Heb. his hand obteine, &c.*

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſel himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

48 After that hee is ſold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant, ſhall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them ſhall he giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, and according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall hee bee with him: and the other ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

‖ *Or, by theſe meanes.*

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe yeres, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that breake them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

* Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. pſal. 97.7. ‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, ſigured ſtone. Heb. a ſtone of picture.*

YEe ſhall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ ſtanding Image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any ‖ Image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

2 * Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

- Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and

keepe my Commandements, and doe them:
4 Then I wil giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.
5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the
*Iob 11.19. full: and * dwell in your land ſafely.
6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you
† Heb. cauſe to ceaſe. afrayd: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the
*Iob.11.19. land, * neither ſhall the ſword goe thorow your land.
7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they
*Ioſh.23.10. ſhall fall before you by the ſword.
8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.
9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, & make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.
10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.
11 And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you, and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.
*Ezek.37.26. 12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.
*2.Cor.6.16. 13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.
*Deut. 28.15. lamen.2.17. malac.2.2. 14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all theſe my Commandements:
15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not doe all my Commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:
† Heb. vpon you. 16 I will alſo doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and yee ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eat it.
17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and
*Prou 28.1. ye ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.
19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:
20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine, for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.
|| Or, at all aduentures with mee, and ſo verſe 24. 21 ¶ And if ye walke || contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto mee, I will bring ſeuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.
22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhal rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes ſhalbe deſolate.
23 And if yee will not bee reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto mee:
24 * Then I will alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times in your ſinnes. * 2.Sam.22. 27.pſal.18. 26.
25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.
26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake you bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eat, and not be ſatisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,
28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in furie, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.
26 * And yee ſhall eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall yee eat. * Deut.28.53.
30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and caſt your carkeſſes vpon the carkeſſes of your Idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you. * 2.Chron. 34.7.
31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.
32 And I wil bring the land into deſolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.
33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall bee deſolate, and your cities waſte.
34 Then ſhall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a † ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth. † Heb. driuen.
37 And they ſhall fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.
38 And yee ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.
39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.
40 If they ſhall confeſſe their iniquitie, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt mee, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:
41 And that I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:
42 Then will I remember my Couenant with

with Jacob, and alſo my Couenant with Iſaac and alſo my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall bee left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in the Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, & the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall bee for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres olde: euen thy eſtimation ſhalbe fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it bee a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it bee from a moneth olde, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall bee three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it bee from ſixtie yeeres olde, and aboue, if it bee a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if it bee bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall bee holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it & the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† *Heb. according to thy eſtimation O Prieſt, &c.*

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to bee holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall bee his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a fielde of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeede thereof: || An Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

|| *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If hee ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of Iubile, and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhal not be redeemed any more.

21 But the fielde, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: * twenty Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſtes, which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

* Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

† *Heb. firſt borne, &c.*

27 And if it bee of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

* Ioſh. 6. 19

29 None deuoted, which ſhall bee deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the lande, whether of the seede of the land, or of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commaundements which the LORD commaunded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The fourth Booke of Moses, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commanded Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

*Exod. 30. 12

2 *Take yee the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fortie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre;

23 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fortie & fiue thousand sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Issachar, were fiftie & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those

31 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shal take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ordering of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† *Hebr. ouer against.*

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shall be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shall be captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shalbe captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside shalbe the standerd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee

the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shal set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shalbe Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourtie thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall bee the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall bee Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Dan shall bee on the Northside by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shalbe Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand, and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hosts, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 22 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites, 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Exod. 6. 23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office. † Heb. whose hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father. * Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD. * Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernesſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded.

17 And theſe were the ſons of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari, by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi, theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the familie of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the Tabernacle eaſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, ſhall be Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhalbe the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cordes of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites ſhall be Elizaphan, the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge ſhalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt ſhalbe chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the Court, round about and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward ſhall be Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde, and vpward, were twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes: Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for mee (I am the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth olde and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekel is twentie gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them

* Gen. 46. 11 exod 6. 16. chap 26. 57 1 chro. 6. 11.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. the office of the charge.

* Exod 30. 13 leuit. 27. 25 chap. 18. 16. ezek 45. 12.

that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to to the word of the LORD as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The cariage of the Koathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Koathites, 38 Of the Gerſhonites. 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the hoſt, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the ſeruice of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

‖ *Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

* Exod. 25. 24.
* Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, euen the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the * ſweete incenſe, and the dayly meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30. 34.
* Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cutte yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. to warre the warfare.*

24 This is the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ *Or, cariage.*

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, & the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appoyntment of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites in all their burdens, and in al their ſeruice: and ye ſhal appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† *Heb. mouth.*

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge ſhall bee vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † ſeruice to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. warfare.*

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

* Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and

and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that are numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fourefcore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of Ielouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by * the dead. *Leuit.13.3. *Leuit.15.2. *Leuit.21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty; *Leuit.6.3.

7 Then they ſhal confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. *Leuit.6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery ||offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ||*Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his. *Leuit.10.13.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee bee defiled, and there bee no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee bee taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he bee ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore:

that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to to the word of the LORD as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The cariage of the Koathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The carriage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Koathites, 38 Of the Gerſhonites. 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the hoſt, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the ſeruice of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

‖ *Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

* Exod. 25.24.
* Exod. 25.38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, euen the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it.

‖ *Or, basins.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the * ſweete incenſe, and the dayly meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30.34
* Exod. 30.23

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cutte yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. to warre the warfare.*

24 This is the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ *Or, cariage.*

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, & the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appoyntment of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites in all their burdens, and in al their ſeruice: and ye ſhal appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† *Heb. mouth.*

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge ſhall bee vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſons of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † ſeruice to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. warfare*

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

* Exod. 26.15

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and

and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that are numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fourefcore.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of Ielouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by * the dead. *Leuit.13.3. *Leuit.15.2. *Leuit.21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty; *Leuit.6.3.

7 Then they ſhal confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompence his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. *Leuit.6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖*Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his. *Leuit.10.13.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee bee defiled, and there bee no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee bee taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he bee ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſel, and of the duſt that is in the floore;

floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the ielousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shal charge her by an oth, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannesse ‖ with another in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

‖ *Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh † to rot, and thy belly to swell.

† *Heb. fall.*

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shal say Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee bee defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but bee cleane, then shee shall be free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of Ielousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and hee bee ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man bee guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When either man or woman shall ‖ separate themselues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the LORD:

‖ *Or, make themselues Nazarites.*

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ *Or, Nazaritehip.*
† *Heb. vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13.5 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Heb. separation.*

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man dye very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before shalbe † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall bee brought to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one he lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shal bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire

* Acts 21.24

haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shaun.

* Exod.29.27. 20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron & vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise shall ye blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee.

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

* Exod.40.18. AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† *Hebr. who stood.*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie shekles, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meate offering: * Leuit.2.1

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kidde of the goates for a * sinne offering: * Leuit.4.23

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathanael the son of Zuar Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Nethanael the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

32 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer.

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Elishama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin offered.

61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

62 One golded ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, offered.

73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His

79 His offring was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels; one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offring:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the Princes of Israel, twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuay.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the spoones, was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice for the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake
†i. God. with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seate, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the Lampes are to bee lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou *lightest the lampes, the seuen
*Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25. lampes shall giue light, ouer against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlestick, as the
*Exod. 25. 31. LORD * commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the candlestick was of beaten golde, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the
*Exod. 25. 18. flowres thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the chil-
†Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c. dren of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites be- †Heb. waue. †Heb. waue-offering. †Heb. they may be to execute, &c. fore the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe * mine. *Chap. 3. 45.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * euen in stead of the first *Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23. borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a † gift †Heb. giuen. to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: And Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres old and
vpward,

†Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.

vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeres shall they

†Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice.

† cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloude guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

*Exod. 12. 1, &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap 28. 16. deut 16. 2.

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the Ceremonies thereof shall yee keepe it.

†Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will commaund concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney farre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbs.

*Exod. 12. 46. iohn 19. 36.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shalbe cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shal haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely the tent of the Testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway, the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

*1. Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†Heb. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commaundement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commaundement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

†Hebr. was.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remayning thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commaundement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commaundement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two Trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one Trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time,

time, then the camps that lie on the Southſide ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets: and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernelle of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſs of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab. * Chap.2.3. * Chap.1.7.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſt was Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurihaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and the † other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came. * Chap.4.4. || That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hoſts: and ouer his hoſte was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael according to their armies, when they ſet forward. † Heb. The ſe.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And hee ſayd vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee ſayde, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wildernelle, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall bee if thou goe with vs, yea, it ſhall bee, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe, when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Pſal.68.1,2

36 And when it reſted, hee ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael. † Heb ten thouſand thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loath Manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth Hattaauah.*

AND when the people || complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed them that were in the vttermoſt parts of the campe. || Or, were as it were complainers.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. † Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c. * Pſal.78.21.

3 And he called the name of the place, || Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them. † Heb. ſanke. || That is, A burning.

4 ¶ * And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lufting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? * As Exod.12.38.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke: † Heb. luſted a luſt. † Heb. returned and wept. * 1.Cor.10.6.

6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight? that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon mee?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nurling father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrowe, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt,) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Yee shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came wee forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are fiue hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad; and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and sayd, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and sayd, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered tenne Homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the || Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for † he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeede spoken onely by Moses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses,

* Exod. 16. 14, 31.
† Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

* Esay 50. 2. and 59. 1.

* Exod. 16. Psal. 78. 26.
† Heb. as it were the way of a day.

* Psal. 78. 31.

|| That is, The graues of lust.

† Heb. they were in, &c.

|| Or, Cushite.
† Heb. taken.

* Ecclus. 45. 4.

Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee ſaid, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 *My ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Hebr.3.2.

8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

*Exod.33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee *ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that, let her be receiued in againe.

*Leuit.13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men that were ſent to ſearch the land.* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers, ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernesſe of Paran: all thoſe men were the heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there bee wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

*Deut.1.24.
‖ *Or valley.*

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

‖ *Or, valley.*
‖ *That is, a cluſter of grapes.*

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernesſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with *milke and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

*Exod.33.3.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes,

ses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we haue gone to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

† Heb. men of a stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and wee were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God, and obteineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a Captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Heb. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee, and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:) * Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. * Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse. * Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing the guiltie, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation. * Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen || vntill now. || Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it. † Heb. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it. * Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I beare with this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you: * Chap. 26.65. and 32.10.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeers olde and vpward, which haue murmured against me, * Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land, concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun. † Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernesſe.

‖ Or, ſiede. 33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernesſe fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkaſſes bee waſted in the wildernesſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, euen * fortie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen fortie yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

* Ezek. 4.6. Pſal. 95.10. ‖ Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſayde, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt mee: in this wildernesſe they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

* 1. Cor. 10.10 hebr. 3.10. iude 5. 37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning and gat them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, wee * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

* Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 And the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD: therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meate offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29. The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Leuit. 23.10. 2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your ſolemne feaſtes, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

* Leuit. 22.21. † Heb. ſeparating. * Exod. 29.18.

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyle.

* Leuit. 2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparеſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it bee done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.

12 According to the number, that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offring made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as yee doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

* Exod. 12.49 chap. 9.14

16 One Law, and one manner ſhall bee for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offring in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and

hencefoꝛward among your generations.

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignoꝛance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke foꝛ a burnt offering, foꝛ a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the || manner, and one kid of the goats foꝛ a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall bee foꝛgiuen them, foꝛ it is ignoꝛance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, foꝛ their ignoꝛance.

26 And it ſhalbe foꝛgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignoꝛance.

27 ¶ * And if any ſoule ſinne through ignoꝛance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere foꝛ a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement foꝛ the ſoule that ſinneth ignoꝛantly, when hee ſinneth by ignoꝛance before the LORD, to make an atonement foꝛ him, and it ſhall be foꝛgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one Law foꝛ him that † ſinneth through ignoꝛance, both foꝛ him that is borne among the children of Iſrael, and foꝛ the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, oꝛ a ſtranger, the ſame reꝛocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the woꝛd of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in warde, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, & ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee dyed, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and * bid them that they make them fringes in the boꝛders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the boꝛders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you foꝛ a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which yee vſe to goe a whoꝛing:

40 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holie, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom hee hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall bee that the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, he ſhall bee holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a lande that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wildernes, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moꝛe-

---

† *Heb. from the eyes.*

|| *Or, ordinance*

* *Leuit. 4. 27.*

† *Heb. doeth*

† *Heb. with an high hand.*

* *Leuit. 24.*

* *Deut. 22. 12. Matth. 23. 5.*

* *Chap. 27. 3. ecclus. 45. 21. iude 11.*

* *Chap. 26. 9.*

† *Heb. it is much for you.*

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs an inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp.

† Hebr. beare out.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gene. 4 4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layd incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent mee to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne mind.

† Heb. as euery man dieth.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent mee:

† Hebr. create a creature.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand, that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

* Chap. 27. 3. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106. 17.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire frō the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger that is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah & as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and beholde, the plague was began among the people, and hee put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes, onely flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimonie, * where I will meet with you.

* Exod.25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome, and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods; and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moses layde vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rodds from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimonie, to bee kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Hebr. 9.4.
† Heb. sons of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, wee all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offring to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD sayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary, and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall minister before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priestes office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the annointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, reserued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the the most holy place shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the wane offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a Statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Leuit.10.14

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

† Hebr. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Leuit.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

* Exod 13.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exod.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate, thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the

*Exod.29.26 the *waue breaſt, and *as the right ſhoulder are thine.

29 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.10.9. & 18.2.ioſu. 13.14.33. ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, and † die.

†Heb.to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſacrifice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it, for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall bee reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the winepreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and yee ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † beſt thereof euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

†Heb.fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer, without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her *forth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13.

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dunge ſhall he burne.

*Exod.29.14. leuit.4.11,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his cloathes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes.

†Heb.ſoule.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day then the ſeuenth day hee ſhall not bee cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of the ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: hee ſhall bee vncleane, his vncleaneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon, they ſhal take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb.duſt. †Heb.liuing. waters ſhall be giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that

toucheth a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at euen.

20 But the man that shall bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him: he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes; and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs vnto this euill place? it is no place of seede, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the kings high way, wee will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom sayd vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, euen all the house of Israel.

CHAP.

* Chap. 11. 33.
* Exod. 17. 2.
* Psal. 106. 32, &c.
‖ That is, strife.
† Heb. found.
* Chap. 33. 37.
† Heb. mouth.
* Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.
* Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents:* 7 *They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites,* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

*Chap.33.40. AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖That is, *vtter deſtruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖*Or, greeued. Heb. ſhortened.*

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernes? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread.

*Chap.11.6. *Wiſd.16.1,5. 1 cor.10.9.

6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

*2.King.18.4. *Iohn 3.14.*

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

*Chap.33.43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

‖*Or, heapes of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wildernes that commeth out of the coaſtes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖*Or, Vaheb in Suphah.*

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwellings of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

†*Heb. leaneth.*

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

†*Heb. aſcend.* ‖*Or, anſwere.*

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wildernes they went to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

†*Heb. field.* ‖*Or, hill.* ‖*Or, the wildernes.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, wee will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings high way, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deut.2.27. iudg.11.19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernes: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Deut.29.7.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

*Ioſh.12.2. pſal.135.11. amos 2.9.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

†*Heb. daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, & taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbs, ſay, Come vnto Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoth: he hath giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

*1.King.11.7,33

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laid them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Deut.3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Pſal.135.11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed,* 15 *his ſecond meſſage obtaineth hym.* 22 *An Angel would hinder*

haue ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him. 36 Balak entertained him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ But Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſayd vnto the Elders of Midian: Now ſhall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

Ioſh. 24.9. 5 *Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer againſt mee.

†Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I ſhall preuaile that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand: and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhall ſpeake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe mee them: peraduenture †I ſhall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

†Heb. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid vnto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

Heb. Be not diſappointed from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot

Chap. 24.13

goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee alſo heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe hee went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſary againſt him: Now he was riding vpon his aſſe, & his two ſeruants were with him.

23 And *the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

*1. Pet. 2.16, Iude 11.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſayde vnto Balaam, Am not I thine aſſe, †vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer woont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſayd, Nay.

†Heb. whereon thou haſt ridden vpon me. ‖Or, euer ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖fell flat on his face.

‖ Bowed himſelfe.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out †to withſtand thee, becauſe thy way is peruerſe before mee.

†Heb. to be an aduerſary vnto thee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw mee, and turned from mee theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it †diſpleaſe thee, I will get mee backe againe.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam,

Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee, to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Lo, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a citie of ſtreetes.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come and meet me; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went ſolitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke, and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus ſhalt thou ſpeake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Heb. my ſoule or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all; and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar.

‖ Or, Nehiel.

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap.22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſayde vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſayde, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſayde, and ſhall hee not doe it? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhout of a king is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne.

* Num.24.8

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſayd of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſayd vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſayd vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſayde, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuination, propheſieth the happineſs of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not,

as

* Chap.23.3, 15. † Heb. to the meeting of enchantments.

as at other * times, to † seeke for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap 23.7, 18. † Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now open.

3 *And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said;

4 Hee hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the visions of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall bee in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * Chap.23.22. *hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the Nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce them thorow with his arrowes.

* Gen.49.9. 9 *Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is hee that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 But Balaam spake vnto Balak, Spake I not also vnto thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: but what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the City.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was ‖ the first of the Nations, but his latter end shall be, that he perish for euer. ‖ The first of the Nations that warred against Israel. Exo.17 ‖ Or, shall be euen to destruction.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall bee wasted, vntill Asshur shall carry thee away captiue. † Heb. Kain. ‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Alas: who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. * Chap.33.49

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may by turned away from Israel. * Deut.4.3. Iosh.22.17.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And *When Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from among the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand. * Psal.106.30 1.macc.2.45.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand. * 1.Cor.10.8

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phineas the sonne of Eleazer, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie. * Psal.106.30

12 Where-

*Eccluſ.45. 24. 1.macc.2. 54.

12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee ſhall haue it, and his ſeede after him, euen the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, euen that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

†Heb.houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.31.2.

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The Law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

*Chap.1.3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Jericho, ſaying,

4 Take the ſumme of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, & the children of Iſrael which went forthout of the land of Egypt.

*Chap.1.1.

*Gene.46.8. exod.6.14. 1.chron.5.1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch: of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Pallnites:

6 Of Hezron the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Corah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

*Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: Of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fortie thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gene.38.3,7 &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites.

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſub, the family of the Jaſhubites: Of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

*Ioſh.17.1.

30 Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead: Of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names

*Chap.27.1.

names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelits: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were foztie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundzed.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuphamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundzed.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Jimna the family of the Jimnites: Of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundzed.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: Of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundzed.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundzed thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundzed and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

Gen.33.54 54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbzed of him.

†Heb. multiply his inheritance.

†Heb diminish his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

*Chap.33.54. iosh.11.23. and 14.2.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ *And these are they that were numbzed of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

*Exod.6.16, 17,18,19.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Jochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

*Exod.2.1. and 6.20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

*Leuit.10.2. chap.3.4. 1.chro.24.2.

62 And those that were numbzed of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbzed among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbzed by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbzed the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbzed, when they numbzed the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap.14.28. 1.cor.10.5,6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The Law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor.* 18 *Iosbua is appointed to succeede him.*

Then came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap.26.33. iosh.17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap.14.35. and 26.64.65

4 Why should the name of our father bee

† done

† Hebr. diminiſhed.

† done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * Deut.32.49. * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Chap.20.24. Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap.20.24. 14 For ye * rebelled againſt my Commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * Exod.17.7. water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the Spirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put ſome of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the * Exod.28.30. Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the Iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Joſhua, and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee layd his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New Moone, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruits.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for a † ſweete ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue, to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon. † Heb. a ſauour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. * Exod.29.38. † Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen. † Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle. * Leuit.2.1 * Exod.29.40

6 It is a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe. This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall bee offered, beſides the continuall burnt offrings & his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth is the Paſſeouer of the LORD. * Exod.12.18 Leuit.23.5.

17 ¶ And

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

* Leuit. 23. 7. 18 In the * first day shall bee an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullocks, and one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner yee shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

30 And one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee shall offer them besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. * Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke therein. * Leuit. 16. 29 and 23. 27.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offring of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the seconde day yee shall offer twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the maner:

25 And

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide a continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Leuit.23.36. 35 ¶ On the eight day yee ſhall haue a * ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein:

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

||Or, offer. 39 Theſe things yee ſhall || doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſide your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not †breake his word, he ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her ſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhee had at all an huſband, when †ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

†Hebr. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 And if her huſband diſallow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lips, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and he LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſoule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard them: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhall not ſtand, her huſband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her huſband may eſtabliſh it, or her huſband may make it voyd.

14 But if her huſband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them voide after he hath heard them, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 Theſe are the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes wroth with the Officers, for ſauing the women alme. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to bee purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap.25.17.
*Chap.27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe. 4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of euery tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; namely, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

* Iosh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Hebr. host of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

* Chap. 25. 2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel * of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Iudg. 21. 11.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

† Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 12, &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. a thing made of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Only the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall bee cleane; neuertheless, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward, ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ The LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of captiuitie.

26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe Fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the || flocks, of all maner of beasts, & giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

|| Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was fiue hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was fiue hundred threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And

44 And thirtie and fiue thouſand beaſts:
45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:
46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)
47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fifties, both of man, and of beaſt: and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds, came neere vnto Moſes.
49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs. †Heb.hand.
50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD. † Heb.found
51 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftene ſhekels. †Heb.heaue offering.
53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoyle, euery man for himſelfe.)
54 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iordan. 6 Moſes reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, ſaying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Euen the countrey which † LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Iordan.
6 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall yee ſit here?
7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them? †Heb.breake.
8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh Barnea, to ſee the land.
9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſawe the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them. *Chap.13.24
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware ſaying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Jacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me: *Chap.14.28, 29. † Heb.fulfilled after me.
12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wilderneſſe fortie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.
14 And beholde, ye are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.
15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſayd, Wee will build ſheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.
17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.
18 Wee will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:
19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.
20 ¶ And * Moſes ſayd vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will gee armed before the LORD to warre; *Ioſh.1.13.
21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,
22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will find you out.
24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and foldes for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhall bee there in the cities of Gilead.
27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell as my lord ſaith. *Ioſh.4.12.
28 So concerning them Moſes commaun-

ded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses sayd vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will wee doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

* Deut. 3.12, Iosh 13.8. and 22.4

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben build Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

* Gen. 50 23

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and hee dwelt therein.

* Deut. 3.14.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenah, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1. *Two and fourtie iourneys of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneys, by the commaundement of the LORD: and these are their iourneys according to their goings out.

* Exod. 12.37

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an hie hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgments.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse. * Exod. 13.20

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah. * Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there. * Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the * wildernes of Sin. * Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water, for the people to drinke. * Exod. 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernes of Sinai. * Exod. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched * at || Kibroth Hattaauah. * Chap. 11.34

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth. || That is, the graues of lust.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. * Chap. 11.35.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10.6

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-Gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-Gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh. *Chap.20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. *Chap.20.22.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. *Chap.20.25. Deut.32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael. *Chap.21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. *Chap.21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim. *Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan, *Deut.7.2. Ioſh.11.12.

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke down all their high places.

53 And ye shall diſpoſſeſſe the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place wher his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite. *Chap.26.53. † Heb. multiply his inheritance. † Heb. diminish his inheritance.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land out before you, then it shall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. *Ioſh.23.13. Iudg.2.3.

56 Moreouer, it shal come to paſſe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward. *Ioſh.15.2.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin, and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmou.

5 And the border shal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shall be your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall deſcend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shalbe your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance. *Chap.32.33. Ioſh.14.2,3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun. *Ioſh.19.51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon,

meon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.
23 The prince of the children of Joſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.
29 Theſe are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbes, and the meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Jordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,
2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbes of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbes of the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the city, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.
5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubites: and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbes of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that he may flee thither: and to them yee ſhall †adde fourty and two cities.
7 So all the cities which yee ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall be fourty and eight cities: them ſhall ye giue with their ſuburbs.
8 And the cities which ye ſhall giue, ſhall be of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many, yee ſhall giue many; but from them that haue fewe, yee ſhall giue fewe. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which †hee inheriteth.
9 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Jordan, into the land of Canaan:
11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon †at vnawares.
12 And they ſhall be vnto you cities of refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer die not, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye ſhall giue three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhall be a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.
16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
17 And if hee ſmite him †with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, hee ſhall ſlay him.
20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,
21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that hee die: hee that ſmote him, ſhall ſurely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when hee meeteth him.
22 And if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,
23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was annointed with the holy oyle.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee †ſhall not be guilty of blood:
28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhall bee for a ſtatute of iudgement

* Ioſh.21.2.
* Deut.4.41. ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.
† Heb. about them ye ſhall giue.
† Heb. they inherite.
* Deut.19.2, ioſh.20.2.
† Heb. by an errour.
* Exod.21.14.
† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand.
* Deut.19.11.
* Exod.21.13.
† Heb. no blood ſhalbe to him.

iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shalbe put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shedde therein, but by the blood of him that shedde it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shal inhabit, wherein I dwel: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 17.6 & 19.15. matt. 18.16. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

† Heb. faultie. to doe.

† Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should bee removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

* Chap. 27.1 Ioſh. 17.3

3 And if they bee married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shalbe.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath sayd well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best, * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Heb. be wiues. * Tob. 1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleaue to the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27.1

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to some that were of the families.

13 These are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

The fift Booke of MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story* 6 *of Gods promises,* 9 *of giuing them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the Land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulitie,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese be the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the Red sea, betweene Paran & Tophel, and Laban, & Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

* Num. 21.24

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

† Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

† Heb. given.

* Gene. 15.18. & 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and bleese you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Heb. giue.

14 And yee answered mee, and sayd, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euerie man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

* Iohn. 7.24

17 * Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto mee, and I will heare it.

* Leuit. 19.15 chap. 16.19. 2. Sam 16.7 prou. 24.23

† Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things that yee should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesse which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commaunded vs: and wee came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I sayd vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath sayde vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee, euery one of you, and sayd, Wee will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way wee must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

Num. 13.3.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

Num. 13.24

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and sayd, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and sayd, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sons of the * Anakims there.

† Heb. molted.

* Num 13.33.

29 Then I sayd vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all thy way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you what way yee should goe, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod. 13.21

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euil generation see that good land which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

* Num. 14.23.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † whol y followed the LORD.

† Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sake, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

* Num. 20.12 & 27.14. * Chap. 3.28. & 4.21. & 34.4

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, & your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered, and said vnto mee, * Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

* Num 14.40

42 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtorie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe through the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhall be afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foote breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

6 Yee ſhall buy meate of them for money, that yee may eate, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernes: theſe fourtie yeeres, the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which wee came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people:

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when hee deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and bee in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe thorow on my feete:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time,

† Heb. euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.
* Gene. 36.8.
‖ Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.
* Gene. 36.20.
† Heb. inherited them.
‖ Or, roome.
* Num. 21.23.
‖ Or, valley.
† Heb. begin, poſſeſſe.
* Num. 21.23, 22.
* Num. 21.23, 1.

and

†Heb. euery city of men and women, and little ones.

† 1 and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine:

35 Only the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Jabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bignesse of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moses prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num. 21. 33, &c. chap. 29. 7

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didst vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

† *Num. 21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remayning.

*Num. 21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon.

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Num. 32. 33. Iosh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

*Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also and Jordan, & the coast thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

‖ *Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commaunded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meete for the warre.

*Num. 32. 32.

† *Heb. sonnes of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you;

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Jordan: and then shall yee * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

*Iosh. 22. 4

21 ¶ And * I commaunded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

*Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Jordan.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe them, that ye may liue, and goe

goe in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them, for this is your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the Nations, which ſhall heare all theſe ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great Nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath ſtatutes and iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the Mountaine, and the *Mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, †only yee heard a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you ſtatutes and iudgments, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your ſelues, (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the mids of the fire,)

16 Leſt ye corrupt your ſelues, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male, or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flieth in the ayre,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, euen all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all Nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, euen a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelues and make a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and yee ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, & with all thy ſoule

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene any ſuch thing as this great thing is, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of another nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, & by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

* Chap.12. 32. ioſh.1.7. prou.30.6. reuel.22.18.

* Num.25.4, &c.

* Exod.19.18. † Heb.heart.

† Heb.ſaue a voyce.

‖ Or, imparted

* Chap.9.3. hebr.12.29.

† Heb.haue found thee.

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD hee is God; there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

* Iosh 20.8. 43 Namely, * Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * Num.21.24. chap.1.4. smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * Num.21.33. chap.3.3. of Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the * Chap.3.17. springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes, and iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them. † Heb. keepe to do them.

2 * The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. * Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs heere aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the Mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraide by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the Mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage. * Exod.20.2, &c. leuit.26.1. psal.81.10. † Heb. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate mee, * Exod.34.7.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements. * Iere.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maide seruant may rest as well as thou. * Gene.2.2. hebr.44.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill. * Mat.5.21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery. * Luke 18.20

19 Neither shalt thou steale. * Rom.13.9

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maide seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours. * Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloude, and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto mee.

23 And

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the Mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee ſayd, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and *wee haue heard his voyce out of the middeſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *he liueth.

*Exod.19.19.

*Chap.4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould wee die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee †heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

†Heb.adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and *wee will heare it, and doe it.

*Exod.20.19.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heere by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and that it may bee well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law Obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commaundements, the Statutes and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commaunded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee †goe to poſſeſſe it:

†Heb. paſſe ouer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I commaund thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

*Chap.10.12. matt.22.37. marke 12.30. luke 10.27.

6 And *theſe words which I commaund thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

*Chap.11.18.

7 And thou ſhalt †teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

†Heb.whet or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thine houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and Oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.

12 Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

†Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

*Chap.10.12, 20. and 13.4.

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted him in Maſſah.

*Matth.4.7. *Exod.17.2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 And when thy ſonne aſketh thee †in time to come, ſaying, What meane the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

†Heb. to morrow.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and †ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

†Heb. euill.

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God,

God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commaunded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap.31.3. WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many Nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen Nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, *Exod.23.32. and 34.12. and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire. †Hebr. statues, or pillars.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth. *Chap.14.2. and 26.19. *Exod.19.5. 1.pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for you were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, †if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers. †Heb. because

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod.23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. *Exod.9.14. and 15.26

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will bee a *snare vnto thee. *Exod.23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These Nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, bee destroyed. *Exod.23.28. iosh.24.12.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out those Nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee. †Heb. pluck off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed. †Heb. before thy face.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *shall yee burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God. *Chap.12.3. *Iosh.7.1,21 2 mac.12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a cursed thing. *Chap.13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commaundements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie

tie yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD, doeth man liue.

* Matth. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

4 * Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

* Nehe. 9 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleys and hils.

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and Vines, and figtrees, and pomegranats; a land of † oyle oliue, and hony,

† *Heb. of olive tree of oyle.*

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

* Chap. 6.12, 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fierie serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

* Num. 20.11.

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good, at thy latter end:)

* Exod. 16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.*

HEare O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13.29

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath sayd vnto thee.

* Chap. 4.24 heb. 12.29

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednes of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drink water:

* Exod. 24.18 and 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

* Exod. 31.18

11 And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, and fortie nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32.7

13 Further-

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and yee beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe at the first, because the LORD had said, hee would destroy you:

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

* Num.11.1,3.
* Exod.17.7.
* Num.11.34.
* Num.14.16.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 In continuing the Priesthood, 8 In separating the tribes of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people. 11 An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood. * Exod.34.1

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the tenne † Commaundements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly, and the LORD gaue them vnto mee. † Heb. words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, & put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera; *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead. *Num.33.38 *Num.20.28

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleste in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him. *Num.18.20

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee. ‖ Or, forty dayes.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them. † Heb. go in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, *the earth also with all that therein is. * Psal.24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seede after them, euen you aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods,

gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a
* 2.Chro.19.7 iob.34.19. actes 10.34. rom.2.11.gal. 2.6.ephes.6.9. colos.3.25. 1.pet.1.17. mightie, and a terible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Chap.6.13. matt.4.10. luke 4.8. 20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

* Chap.13.4. 21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

* Gen.46.27. exod.1.5. 22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of Gods great works, 8 By promise of Gods great blessings, 16 And by threatnings. 18 A carefull studie is required in Gods word. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speake not with your children, which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

*Num.16.31. and 27.3. psal.106.17. 6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

‖ *Or, liuing substance which followed them.* † *Heb. was at their feet.*

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

† *Heb. se. keth.* 12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† *Heb. grasse.* 15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and bee full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickely from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

* Chap.6.8. 18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, & in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

* Chap.4.10. and 6.7. 19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him;

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

* Iosh.1.3. 24 * Euery place wherein the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

* Chap.28.2. 27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

* Chap.28.15. 28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount

* Chap.27.13. iosh.8.33.

Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

* Chap.5.32. 32 And yee ſhall obſerue * to doe all the ſtatutes and iudgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroied. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THeſe are the ſtatutes and iudgments which yee ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

* Chap.7.5. || *Or, inherite.* 2 * Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations which yee ſhall || poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iudg.2.2. † *Hebr. breake downe.* 3 And * you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

* 1.King.8.29. 2.chron.7.12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall * chooſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation ſhall yee ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ye ſhall bring your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that yee dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhal chuſe, to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you. * Chap.10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely yee ſhall not eate the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water. * Chap.15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or of the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of the vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy maideſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth. * Chap.14.27. ecclus.7.31. † *Heb. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after. * Gen.28.14 chap.9.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke, and the Hart is eaten, ſo ſhalt thou eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † bee ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh. † *Heb. be ſtrong.*

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſuccedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the.

32 What thing ſoeuer I commaund you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4. 2. ioſh. 1. 7. prou. 30. 6. reu. 22. 18

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne, or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof hee ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commaundements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe, and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

* Chap. 17. 7

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednelle as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17. 13

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖ Or, naughty men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire & make ſearch, and aſke diligently: and behold, if it bee truth, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoyle of it, into the midſt of the ſtreete thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall bee an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenelle of his anger, and ſhew thee mercie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

‖ Or, deuoted.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: * yee ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

* Leuit. 19 28

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

* Leuit. 11. 2.

5 The hart, the roebucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois,

‖ Or, Biſon. Heb. Diſhon.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the cleft into two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beaſtes; that yee ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe yee ſhall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide

the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

* Leuit. 11. 9. 9 ¶ * Theſe yee ſhall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall yee eate:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes & ſcales, yee may not eate: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which yee ſhall not eate: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pelicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the Heron after her * Leuit. 11. 19. kinde, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alian: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Exod 23. 19 and 34. 26. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy beards, and of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and † Hebr. aſketh of thee. thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou, and thine houſhold.

* Chap. 12. 19. 27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine encreaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eate, and bee ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere, a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell, are to be ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe. Leuit. 25. 2, 4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery † creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe. † Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it. ‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements which I commaund thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee. * Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hande wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth. * Mat 5. 42 luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye bee euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee. † Heb. word. † Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not bee grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I commaund thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee. * Exod. 21. 2. iere 34. 14

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty:

14 Thou

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy flooze, and out of thy wineprelle, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall bee if hee ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe he loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

*Exod.21.6. 17 *Then thou ſhalt take an awle, and thruſt it thorow his eare vnto the dooze, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maide ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod.34.19. 19 ¶ *All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

*Leuit.22.20. chap.17.1. ecclus.35.12. 21 *And if there bee any blemiſh therein, as if it bee lame or blind, or haue any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the hart.

*Chap.12. 16,23. 23 *Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the Paſſeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles.* 16 *Euery male muſt offer, as hee is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of Iudges and Iuſtice.* 22 *Groues and Images are forbidden.*

*Exod.12.2, &c. *Exod.13.4. OBſerue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD ſhall chooſe to place his Name there.

*Chap.12.5. *Exod.12.15. 3 *Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.34.25. 4 *And there ſhalbe no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſtes ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

|| *Or, kill.* 5 Thou mayeſt not || ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roaſt and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day ſhalbe a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke therein. † *Heb.reſtraint.*

9 ¶ *Seuen weeks ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks, from ſuch time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corne. *Leuit.23.15.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with || a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee. || *Or, ſufficiencie.*

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy mayde ſeruant, & the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne and thy wine. †*Heb.floore and thy winepreſſe.*

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy mayd ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles, and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * empty. *Exod.23.14 and 34.23. *Eccluſ.35.4.

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as he is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee. †*Heb.according to the gifte of his hand.*

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the || words of the righteous. *Exod.23.8. || *Or, matters*

20 That which is † altogether iuſt, ſhalt thou follow: that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. † *Heb.iuſt iuſtice.*

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of

any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

* Leuit. 26. 1. || Or, stone, or pillar.

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any || Image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies must bee determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination, must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

|| Or, goate.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or || sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauouredneſſe, for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and behold, it bee true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

* Num. 35. 30. chap. 17. 6. and 19. 15 matth. 18. 16. iohn. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then thou shalt arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place, (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

† Heb. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiplie horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiplie horses: for as much as the LORD hath sayd vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away, neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee, when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that hee shall write him a Copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp above his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the ende that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, they* shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. * 1. cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, be-

sides

† Heb. his fides by the fathers.

side † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter *to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18. 21.

* Leuit. 20. 27. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

11 *Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

|| Or, vpright or sincere.

13 Thou shalt bee || perfit with the LORD thy God.

|| Or, inherite.

14 For these nations which thou shalt || possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

* Iohn 1. 45. actes 3. 21. & 7. 37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the

* Exod. 20. 19.

assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

* Iohn 1. 45 actes. 3. 21. & 7. 37.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land-marke is not to be remoued 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

* Chap. 12. 29. † Heb. inherites or possesseth. * Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 10. iosh. 20. 2.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee away, and diuide the coastes of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated, not † in times past,

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroake with the axe to cutte downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities and liue:

† Heb. yron. † Heb. wood. † Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. smite him in life. † Heb. from yesterday third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Chap. 12. 20.

* Iosh. 20. 7.

10 That innocent blood bee not shedde in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that hee may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors land-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established:

* Chap. 17. 6. heb. 10. 28. num. 35. 30. matt. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against a ny man, to testifie || against him that which is wrong:

|| Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudge shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse bee a false witnesse, and hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so

* Prou. 19. 5. 9. dan. 13. 62.

shalt thou put the euill way from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

*Exod 21.23 levit 24.20 matth 5.38 21 And thine eye shall not pity, but *life shall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to bee dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 VVhat cities must be denoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not bee destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be yee terrified because of them.

† Heb. be tender. † Heb make haste.

4 For the LORD your God is hee that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.

*Chap. 24.5. 5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

† Heb. made it common: See Leuit. 19.23

*Chap. 24.5 7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Iudg. 7.3. 8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

† Heb. melt.

9 And it shall bee when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

† Heb. to bee in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall bee that all the people that is found therein, shall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euerie male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Iosh. 8.2. † Heb spoyle.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations which they haue done vnto their gods: so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be imployed in the siege. † Heb. to goe from before thee

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

† Heb. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall bee, that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee tryed.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels

† Heb. in the middest.

Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nayles.

‖Or, suffer to grow. Hebr. make, or dresse.

13 And shee shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth, and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and shee shall bee thy wife.

14 And it shall bee if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated, and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall bee, when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeede the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first borne is his.

†Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and hee bee to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Galat. 3 13. † Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ore, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

*Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall bee with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it vnto him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ore fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birdes nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulnesse of the seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ore and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

*Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

*Num. 15. 38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid, and yet these are the tokens of my daughters

ters virginitie; and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhee ſhall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhee hath wrought follie in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit.20.10. 22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they ſhal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell that is a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die: the damoſell, becauſe ſhee cryed not, being in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

‖ *Or, take ſtrong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, and the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her,

*Exod.22.16. 28 ¶ * If a man find a damoſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, and ſhee ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

*Leuit.18.8. 30 ¶ * A man ſhal not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to be auoyded in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Neche.13.1. 3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee. *Num.22.5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer. † *Heb. good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh himſelfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall come into the campe againe. † *Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne back, and couer that which commeth from thee. † *Heb. ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that he ſee † no vnclean thing in thee, and turne away from thee. † *Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant that is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 Hee ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him. † *Heb. is good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael. ‖ *Or, Sodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie to thy brother; vſurie of money, vſurie of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſurie. * Exod.22.25 leuit.25.36. pſal.15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When

21 ¶ *When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, *then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moone a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

*Eccles.5.3.

*Matth.12.1. marke 2.23. luke 6.1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10. *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of Leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iuſtice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

WHen a *man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome †vncleannelle in her: then let him write her a bill of †diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to bee his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither †ſhall hee be charged with any buſineſſe, but hee ſhall bee free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper millſtone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him, then that theefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in *the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt †lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall bee righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is poore and needie, whether hee be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day *thou ſhalt giue him his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and †ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 *The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall bee put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ *When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine olive tree, thou ſhalt not †goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it †afterward: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

*Matth.5.31. and 19.7. marke 10.4. †*Heb matter of nakednesse.* †*Heb.cutting off.*

*Chap.20.7. †*Heb.not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.*

*Leuit.13.2.

*Num.12.10.

†*Heb.lend the loane of any thing to,&c.*

*Leuit.19.13 tob.4.14. †*Heb.he liſteth his ſoule vnto it.*

*2.King.14.6. 2.chron.25.4 iere.31.29,30. ezek.18.20.

*Leuit.19.9. and 23.22.

†*Heb.thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.*

†*Heb.after thee.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes muſt not exceede fortie.* 4 *The oxe is not to be muſled.* 5 *Of raiſing ſeede vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodeſt woman.* 13 *Of vniuſt weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall bee, if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 *Fourtie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceede: leſt if hee ſhould exceede, and beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he †treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her

*2.Cor.11.24

*1.Cor 9.9 1.tim.5.18. †*Hebr threſheth*

*Matt.22.24 marke 12.19. luke 20.28.

‖ *Or, next kinſman.* her ‖ huſbands brother ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the ducty of an huſbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, next kinſmans wife.* 7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to
* Ruth 3.9. the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the ducty of my huſbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his Citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall bee called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

† *Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.* 13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

† *Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.* 14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that doe vnrighteouſly, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17.8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, euen all that were feeble behind thee, when thou waſt faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou ſhalt put it in a baſket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God that I am come vnto the Country, which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syryan ready to periſh was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a Nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, which is * the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled: * Chap. 14.28

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements which thou haſt commanded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleanneſſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead, but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commaunded mee.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie. * Eſa. 63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe

doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap.7.6. 18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all Nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Ioſh.4.1. 2 And it ſhall bee on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Exod.20.25. Ioſh.8.31. 5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† *Heb. for a curſing.*

14 ¶ * And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a lowd voyce, *Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed bee he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed bee he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed bee hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that peruerteth the Iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed bee he that lyeth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed bee he that lyeth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Ezek.22.12.

26 * Curſed bee hee that confirmeth not all the wordes of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Galat.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all Nations of the earth. *Leuit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the City, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket, and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ *Or, barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap.30. 9,&c. ‖Or for good. †Heb.belly.

11 And *the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, & to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many Nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap.15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I commaund thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit.26.14. lament.2.17. malac.2.2. baruc.1.20.

15 ¶ But it ſhal come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

†Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Leuit.26.16.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflamation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

‖Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee ſhalbe yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carkeis ſhall bee meate vnto all fowles of the ayre, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde groapeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhal lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: *thou ſhalt plant a Vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes therof.

*Chap.20.6. †Heb. prophane, or vſe it as common meate.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

†Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, ſhal a Nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes, which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a Nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become *an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all Nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

*1.King.9.7. ierem.24.9. and 25.9.

38 *Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

*Mica.6.15. agge.1.6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant Vineyards, and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drinke of the Wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſtes, but thou ſhalt not anoynt thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuity.

† Heb they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.

‖Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very hie: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 More-

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as ſwift as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the yong:

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And hee ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill hee haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

* Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29 lamen. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.

† Hebr. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and toward the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue.

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom hee ſhall eat: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall bee euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhee ſhall eate them for want of all things, ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

† Hebr. afterbirth.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this Law, that are written in this Booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſe, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† Hebr. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhalbe left few in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde noe eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foote haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there yee ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his couenant. 11 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe are the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, * Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes, and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you

you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

* Chap. 4.6. 1.king.2.2. iosh.1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Hebr. passe.

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

† Heb. dunghie gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth || gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that hee bleſſe himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the || imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

|| Or, a poisonfull herbe Heb. Rosh.

|| Or stubbornnesse.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirstie.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19.24. 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9.8. iere. 22.8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. diuided. Or who had not giuen to them. any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the penitent. 12 The Commaundement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehe. 1.9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle

* Chap. 28.11.

tell, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

* Rom.10.6, &c. 12 *It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

* Chap.4.26. 19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioshua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua: 19 And a Song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

* Num.20.12, chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

* Num.27.21,

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. * Chap.7.2.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee it is that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles, * Chap.15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloud, stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe to bee amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them. † Hebr. lee downe.

17 Then my anger shall bee kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs? † Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat: then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

† *Heb. before.*

† *Hebr. doe.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Iosh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt your selues, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses Song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 He is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a peruerse and crooked generation.

† *Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe.*

‖ *Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† *Hebr. generation and generation.*

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Hebr. coard.*

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee ‖ led him about, hee instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compassed him about.*

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou didest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnesse: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of the Roeke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖ abhorred them because of the prouoking of his sonnes and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, despised.*

20 And hee said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10. 9.

‖ *Or, hath burned.*

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume

‖ *Or, hath consumed.*

conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They ſhall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Heb. burning coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgine, the ſuckling alſo with the man of gray hayres.

† Heb. from the chambers. † Heb. bereaue.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangly, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation voyde of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter ende.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put tenne thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Ioſh. 23.10

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

‖ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this layd vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

* Eccluſ. 28.1 rom. 12.19 hebr. 10.13.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that their † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† Heb. hand.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and drinke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, and bee † your protection.

† Heb. an hiding for you. * 1. Sam. 2.6 tob. 13.2 wiſd. 16.13.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

‖ Or, prayſe his people ye nations, Or ſing ye * Mat. 7.6. rom. 15.10.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ Or, Ioſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this law.

* Chap. 6.6. and 11.18.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27.12

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Ieriche, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Numb. 20. 25,28, and 33.38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wildernes of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified mee not in the mids of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20.13. 13. and 27.14 ‖ Or, ſtriſe at Kadeſh.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelue tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

† Heb. a fire of law.

3 Yea hee loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete: euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was king in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſſing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands bee ſufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaid, * Let thy Thummim & thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt proue at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28.30

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgements,

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

and Israel thy law: ||they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safetie by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, let the blessing come vpon the head of Joseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstlings of his bullocke, and his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that inlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, & he came with the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee said, Dan is a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy || shooes shalbe yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safetie alone, the fountaine of Jacob shall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall droppe downe dewe.

29 Happy are thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people? saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies || shall bee found lyars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The prayse of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the || mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho; and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Jacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

The

† *Heb. at thy nose.*

|| *Or, let them put incense.*

* Gen. 49. 25

† *Heb. thrust foorth.*

† *Heb. Moones*

* Gen. 49. 26

† *Heb. sieled.*

|| *Or, vnder thy shooes shall bee yron.*

* Iere. 23. 6

|| *Or, shall bee subdued.*

|| *Or, hill*

* Chap. 3. 27 2. mac. 2. 4.

* Gen. 21. 7. and 13. 15.

† *Heb. moisture.*

† *Heb. fled.*

¶ The booke of Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 *The* LORD *appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes.* 3 *The borders of the promiſed land.* 5. 9 *God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua.* 8 *He giueth him inſtruction.* 10 *He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promiſe to Moſes.* 16 *They promiſe him fealtie.*

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

*Deut.1.38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore arile, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.11.24. chap.14.9.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

4 From the wildernelle and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo will I bee with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Heb.13.6.

*Deut. 31.23 || *Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

6 * Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for || vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very courageous, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt || proſper whithерſoeuer thou goeſt.

*Deut.5.32. and 28.14. || *Or, doe wiſely.*

8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous: and then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe. || *Or, doe wiſely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whithерſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe thorow the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Num.32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† *Hebr. marſhalled by him.*

15 Until the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as hee hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whithерſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebell againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy word, in all that thou commandeſt him, hee ſhall be put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim.* 8 *The couenant betweene her and them.* 23 *Their returne, and relation.*

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went and * came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb.11.31. iames 2.25. † *Heb.lay.*

2 And it was tolde the King of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate: when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhee had layd in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan vnto the fords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them, were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſayd vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you. † *Heb.melt.*

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom yee vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may yee goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhall bee vpon his head, and we will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhall bee on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhee bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

* Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24

† Heb. riſe vp.

† Heb. in ſtead of you to die.

† Heb. gather.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ioſhua commeth to Iordan.* 2 *The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage.* 7 *The LORD encourageth Ioſhua.* 9 *Ioſhua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordan are diuided.*

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye haue not paſſed this way † heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know, that * as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall bee cut off from the waters that come downe from aboue; and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the people remoued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday, and the third day.

* Leuit. 20. 7.

* Chap. 1. 5.

* Pſal. 114. 3.

* Acts 7. 45.

* 1. Chron. 12. 15. eccluſ. 24. 30.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appoynted to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Deut.27.2
* Chap.3.12

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midſt of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

† Heb. to morrow.

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the middeſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

* Num.32.27

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

‖ Or, ready armed.

13 About fortie thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, and the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which hee dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod.14.21

24 That all the people of the earth might knowe the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordan weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan, from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe knines, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod.4.25.
‖ Or, knines of flints.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah, haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumcile: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, dyed in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD * Num. 14.23 sware that hee would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, whom hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised; because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole. † Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day. ‖ That is, rolling

10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries? * Exod 23.23

14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant? ‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so. * Exod 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. † Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD saide vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, and the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priestes shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with the rames hornes, and when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him. † Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. † Heb. gathering hoste.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse with your voyce, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall yee shout. † Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blew with the trumpets, Ioshua sayde vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shalbe ‖ accursed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that are with her in the house, because * shee hid the messengers that we sent. ‖ Or, deuoted. * Chap. 2.4.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, least yee make your selues accursed, when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. † Heb. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trum-

pet,

pet, and the people shouted with a great shout,
*Hebr.11.30. that *the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people
†Heb.vnder it. went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the wo-
*Chap.2.14. hebr.11.31. man, and all that shee hath, *as yee sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee
†Heb.families. had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured them at that time,
*1.King.16. 34. saying, *Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

*Chap.22.20 1.chron.2.7. BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let
†Heb. about 2000. men: or about 3000. men. † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote
‖Or, in Morad. them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD, what shall I say, when
†Heb.necks. Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua,
†Heb fallest. Get thee vp, wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the middest of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.
‖Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achah, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from mee.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and sayd, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a good-
ly Ba-

ly Babylonish garment, and two hundreth shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of golde of fifte shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hidde in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua sayd, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day, and all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

|| That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioshua.* 3 *The stratageme whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioshua buildeth an Altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth the blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didest vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattel thereof shall ye take for a pray vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in waite against the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but bee yee all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie: for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the citie, that yee shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall yee doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side || of the citie.

|| Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, euen all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their † lyers in waite on the West of the citie: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in waite.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battel, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him behind the citie.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them: and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I wil giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickely out of their place, and they ranne alsoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, & they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them: so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse where in they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed

med, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe, wherewith hee stretched out the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num.31. 22,26. 27 *Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that citie Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he* commanded Ioshua.

*Verse 2. 28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkasse downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and *raise thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day. *Chap.7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. *Exod.20.25. deut.27.5.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which hee wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel. *Deut.11.29. and 27.12.

34 And afterward hee read all the wordes of the Law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the Booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, *with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them. *Deut.31.12. † Heb.walked.

CHAP. IX.

2 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obteine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Iordane on the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coastes of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel with one † accord. † Heb.mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp;

5 And olde shoes and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, Wee bee come from a farre country: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they sayd vnto Ioshua, Wee are thy seruants. And Ioshua sayd vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they sayde vnto him, From a very farre country thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our country, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, Wee are your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs. † Heb.in your hand.

12 This our bread wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottles of wine which wee filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD. ‖ Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes sayde vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

12 And

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afrayd of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her king, ſo hee had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, the King of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the goings downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſai. 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4

† Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, the Moone ſtaied, vntil the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue Kings are found hidde in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, and King of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh and the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe, when they brought out

out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the necks of these Kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismayed, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioshua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hidde, and layde great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

*Deut 21.23. chap.8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroied, them, and all the soules that were therein, hee let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

*Chap.6.21.

29 ¶ Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the King thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Ioshua, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remayning.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, hee vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, hee left none remayning, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee left none remayning: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as hee had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, hee left none remayning, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

*Deut.20, 16,17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Ioshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West:

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, & the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† *Heb. assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, & vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh, Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remayning.

† *Or, Zidon Rabbah.*

‖ *Or salt pits, Hebr. burning of waters.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him, hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† *Hebr. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly

destroyed

destroyed them, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoyle of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them: neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ *As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so *did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Euen from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a Citie that made peace with the children of Israel, *saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their Tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 6 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: & from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ *Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the *remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe Tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the Tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the *king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 *The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 *The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 *The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: *the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of *the Nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe Tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old and stricken in yeres, and the LORD said vnto him; Thou art

*Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.
†Heb. on their heape.
*Exod. 34. 11. *Deut. 7. 2.
†Heb. he remoued nothing.
‖Or, the smooth mountaine.
*Chap. 9. 3.
*Num. 26. 53.
*Num. 21. 24. deut. 3. 6.
†Or, Teman.
†Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.
*Deut. 3. 17. and 4. 49.
*Deut. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.
*Num. 32. 39. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.
*Chap. 11. 17.
*Chap. 6. 2.
*Chap. 8. 29.
*Chap. 10. 23.
*Chap. 10. 33.
*Chap. 10. 33.
*Chap. 10. 29.
*Chap. 10. 28.
‖Or, Saron.
*Chap. 11. 10.
*Gene. 14. 1.

old,

old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Heb. to possesse it.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites: also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the caue.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baalgad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Numb. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the Giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba,

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley.

* Deut. 3. 17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the Kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also, the sonne of Beor the ‖ Sooth-sayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

‖ Or, diuiner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan, and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan and his border, euen vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward.

33 *But vnto the Tribe of Leui Moses gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

* Chap. 18. 7. * Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes & a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of

two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land. * Num. 35.2. chap. 21.3.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh Barnea, to spie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God. * Num. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old. † Heb. walked.

11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in. * Ecclus. 46.9.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with mee, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel. * Chap. 21.12. 1.mac.2.56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre. * Chap. 15.13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obteineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 23 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast: * Num. 34.3. * Num. 33.36.

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward. † Heb tongue.

3 And it went out to the South side to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa. ‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim,

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummin, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel. * 1.King.1.9

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-Iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen * ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron. * Chap. 14.15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb drone thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. * Iudg. 1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as shee came vnto him

him, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing; for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages,

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Marcshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen to the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernes, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall border of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Janohah:

7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out to Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

‖ Or, or.

† Heb. by the place of.

‖ Or, Ianum.

* Chap. 14.15.

† Heb. went forth.

* Iudg. 1.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Cannanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obteine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

*Gen.41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. Num.32.39. Num.26.29.

2 There was also a lot for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the Commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

*Num.26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manassehs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

‖ Or, brooke of reedes.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward of the Riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, & Northward it was Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, Rephaims

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs, and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Bethshean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to mee.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts; Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts

partes in a booke, and came againe to Ioshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: this was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusie on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Gileloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended * to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto || Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea, at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

* Chap.15.6.

|| Or, the plaine.

† Heb. tongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Iosbua.*

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunrising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberah, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And their fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath.

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and

|| Or, which is drawen.

Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkah, and Hali, and Beten, and Achsaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the North-side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast of Achzib.

† Heb. Tyre.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob, twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb and Jabneel vnto Lakum: & the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Judah vpon Jordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Ithlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

‖ Or, ouer against. ‖ Or, Ioppa. Acts 9.36.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Iudg 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen * Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24.30.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

* Num. 34.17

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Joshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

* Exod. 21.13 num. 35.6, 11. 14. deut. 19.2

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall bee your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, and * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come into his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fledde.

* Num. 35.25

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Judah.

† Heb. sanctified

8 And on the other side Jordane by Jericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight & fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto

vnto the Leuites. 44 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

*Num. 35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here

†Heb. called. † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

†Heb. Kiriath-arba. 11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to *Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh for his possession.

*Chap. 14.14. 1.chro.6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aialon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh, they gaue Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, to bee a city of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer, with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel

all the land which hee sware to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them rest round about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

*Chap.23. 14,15. 45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the Altar of Testimony in their iourney. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now returne ye, and get you vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, *which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

*Num.32.33. chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

*Deut.10.12.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen possession in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, and with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest.

14 And with him ten princes of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. head of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that yee haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity *of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

*Num.25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap.7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if it bee in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day.)

23 That wee haue built an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if wee haue not rather doue it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from feare the LORD.

26 There-

26 Therefore wee sayd, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

*Gen.31.48. chap.24.27. verse 34.

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say againe, Beholde the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest sayd vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it shalbe a witnes betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

|| That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, and † stricken in age.

† Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and sayd vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

*Exod.14.4.

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward.

† Heb. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut.5.32. & 28.14.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

*Psal.16.4.

8 || But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

|| Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 || For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you vnto this day.

|| Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, it is hee that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

*Leuit.26.8. deut.32.30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else if you doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod.23.33. num.33.55. deut.7.16.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap.21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he hath destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shal perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem.* 2 *A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *Hee reneweth a couenant betweene them and God.* 26 *A stone the witnesse of the couenant.* 29 *Ioshuas age, death, and buriall.* 32 *Iosephs bones are buried.* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gen.11.31. iud.5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and *gaue him Isaac.

*Gen.21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau, and I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen.25.26. *Gen.36.8. *Gen.46.6.

5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Exod.3.10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto *the red sea.

*Exod.12.37. *Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, & I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num.21.33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num.22.5. deut 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And *I sent the hoornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod 23.28, deut.7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliuyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, wee will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and sayd, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee it is that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land; therefore will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serue strange gods, then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.23.15.

21 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they sayd, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said hee, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone and set it vp there, vnder an oke, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua sayde vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the wordes of the LORD, which hee spake vnto vs; it shall bee there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

*Chap.19.50. iudg.2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the daies of Ioshua, and all the daies of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

†*Heb.prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ peeces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

*Gen 50.25. exod.13.19. *Gen 33.19. ‖*Or, lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ The

The Booke of Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 13 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayd vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came to him, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land: giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses sayd: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel; and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they sayd vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out the inhabitants of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants

† *Hebr. the thumbs of their hands and of their feete.* ‖ *Or, gleaned.*

* Iosh. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13. ‖ *Or, low country.*

* Iosh. 15.13.

* Num. 21.3.

‖ *Or, he possessed the mountaines*

* Num. 14.24. Iosh. 14.13. and 15.14.

* Gen. 28.19.

* Iosh. 2.14.

* Iosh. 17.11, 12.

* Iosh. 16.10.

bitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib; nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for, they would not ſuffer them to come downe into the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

† Heb was heauy.

‖ Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 10 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

‖ Or, Messenger.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

*Deut.7.2. *Deut.12.3.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce: why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhall bee a * ſnare vnto you.

*Ioſh.23.13. *Exod.23.33. and 34.12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaash.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD vnto anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

*Pſal.44.12. iſai.50.1.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

*Leuit.26. deut.28.

16 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† Heb ſaued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, & to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubburne way.

* Chap 3.12. ‖ Or, were corrupt. † Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Israel, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ Or, ſuffered.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe are the Nations which the LORD left to proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not known all the warres of Canaan:

2 Only that the generations of the chil-

dren

dren of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.

† Heb. sauiour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, || a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

|| Or, the sonne of Iemini.

† Heb. shut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubits length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the || quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

|| Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a Sommer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seate.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke his dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blad, and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the || dirt came out.

|| Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he || couereth his feete in his Sommer chamber.

|| Or, doth his easement.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

† Heb. fatte.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, shee iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah & Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psalm.83. 9,10. 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num.10.29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Heb.gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera †gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10. 15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not †a man left.

†Heb.vnto me. 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a

||Or,rugge,or blanket. ||mantle.

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25. 20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

†Heb.put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, †tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so hee died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel †prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

†Heb.going went and was heard.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes also dropped water.

*Deut.4,11.

5 *The mountaines †melted from before the LORD, euen *that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Psal.97.5. †Heb.flowed. *Exod.19.18

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar the sonne of Anah, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the †trauailers walked thorow †by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31. *Chap.4.18. †Heb.walkers of pathes. †Heb.crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ||Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

||Or,meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the †righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb.righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

†Heb.draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah:

Deborah euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben there were great ſtarchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hookes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prauſings, the prauſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feete he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the lattiſe, Why is his chariot ſo long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charrets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meete † for the neckes of them that take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, bee as the Sunne when hee goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 24 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſigne.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and driue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheate by the wine preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſayd vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and

†Heb. his feete. ‖Or, in the diuiſions, &c. † Heb. impreſſions. ‖Or, in. ‖Or, port. ‖Or, creekes. †Heb. expoſed to reproch. †Heb. paths. ‖Or, tramplings or plungings. †Heb. Hammered. †Heb. betweene. †Hebr. deſtroyed. †Heb. words. †Heb. to the head of a man. †Heb. for the neckes of the ſpoyle. †Heb. was ſtrong. ‖Or, goat. †Heb. a man, a Prophet. *2. King. 17. 35, 38. Ieremi. 10. 2. *Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon. †Heb. to cauſe it to flie. ‖Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt. ‖Or, meate offering.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psalm.83.9,10. 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num.10.29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Heb.gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera †gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10. 15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not †a man left.

†Heb.vnto me.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖mantle.

‖Or,rugge,or blanket. 19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25. 20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

†Heb.put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, †tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so hee died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel †prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

†Heb.going went and waxt heard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes also dropped water.

*Deut.4.11.

5 *The mountaines †melted from before the LORD, euen *that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Psal.97.5. †Heb.flowed. *Exod.19.18

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar the sonne of Anah, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the †trauailers walked thorow †by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31. *Chap.4.18. †Heb.walkers of pathes. †Heb.crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖Or,meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, euen the †righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb.righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the pen of the writer.

†Heb.draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah;

Deborah euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben there were great ſtarchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hooffes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prauings, the prauſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken through his temples.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feete he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattiſſe, Why is his chariot ſo long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charrets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meete † for the neckes of them that take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, bee as the Sunne when hee goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons ſigne.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and driue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheate by the Wine preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſayd vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and

†Heb. his feete. ‖Or, in the diuiſions, &c. †Heb. impreſſions. ‖Or, in.

‖Or, port. ‖Or, creekes. †Heb. expoſed to reproch.

†Heb. paths.

‖Or, tramplings or plungings.

†Heb. Hammered.

†Heb. betweene.

†Hebr. deſtroyed.

†Heb. words.

†Heb. to the head of a man.

†Heb. for the neckes of the ſpoyle.

†Heb. was ſtrong.

‖Or, goat.

†Heb. a man, a Prophet.

*2. King. 17. 35, 38. Ier. 10. 2.

*Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon. †Heb. to cauſe it to flie.

‖Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

‖Or, meate offering.

and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready †a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flourr: the flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

†Heb a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God sayd vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD sayd vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

‖ Or, and

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this †rock, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

†Hebr strong place, ‖ Or, in an orderly manor.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had sayd vnto him: and so it was because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that hee may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and hee *blew a Trumpet, and Abiezer †was gathered vnto him.

†Heb. clothed. *Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27. †Heb. was called after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woolle in the floore: and if the dewe bee on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon sayd vnto God, * Let not thine anger bee hote against mee, & I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

*Gene. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of Trumpets and Lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North-side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD sayd vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull, and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

*Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shal goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the host. Then went hee downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoste.

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*

12 And the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else, saue the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hands the host of Midian.

† *Heb. the breaking thereof.*

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† *Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall bee that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

‖ *Or, firebrands, or torches.*

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, & say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right handes to blowe withall: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in Zerrath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Iud. 9. 4.

‖ *Or, towards.*

† *Heb. lip.*

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying; Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Jordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

* Psal. 83. 11, esay 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites.* 4 *Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie.* 10 *Zebah and Zalmunna are taken.* 13 *Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.* 17 *Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna.* 22 *He refuseth gouernment.* 24 *His Ephod cause of idolatry.* 28 *Midian subdued.* 29 *Gideons children, and death.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† *Heb. what thing is this, thou hast done vnto vs?*

† *Heb. strongly.*

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then † their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† *Heb. spirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they bee faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the handes of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine handes, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

† *Heb. thresh.*

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† *Heb. writ.*

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbrayd me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb. made to know.*

17 And he beat downe the towre of *Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12, 25.

18 ¶ Then sayd he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he sayd, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he sayd vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drewe not his sword: for hee feared, because hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayd, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the † ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon sayd vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of golde, beside ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, sweete iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeere, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindenesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt: 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Heb. Whether is good? whether &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, Hee is our brother.

† *Heb. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and tenne pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for hee hid himselfe.

6 And

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went, and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees?

10 And the trees said to the Fig tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, thistle.

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done to him according to the deserving of his hands:

† Heb. cast his life.

(For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, because hee is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. strengthened his hands to kill him.

25 And the men of Shechem set lyers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ Or, songs.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder mine hand: then would I remoone Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hote.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it shalbe, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise earely, and set vpon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

† Heb. as thine hand shall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layd waite against Shechem in foure companies.

35 ¶ And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. nauell.

‖ Or, regarders of times.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrowe,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and layd it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What yee haue seene † mee doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

* 2. Sam. 11, 21. 53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue. 54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1. *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the miserie of Israel.

† Heb. gods of strangers. † Hebr. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpe.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall bee * head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The couenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace between him*

him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conquest of the Ammonites.* 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of †an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

*Heb. 11.32. *called Iephte.* †*Heb. a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and sayd vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

†*Heb. from the face.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†*Heb. after dayes.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah saide vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah sayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead sayde vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

†*Heb. bee the hearer betweene vs.*

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, *Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those lands againe peaceably.

*Num. 21.13

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah *Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

*Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse, vnto the red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then *Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abod in Kadesh.

*Num. 20.14

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Num. 22.13 and 22.24.

19 And *Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel sayd vnto him, Let vs passe we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

*Deut. 2.26

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed *all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and from the wildernesse, euen vnto Iordan.

*Deut. 2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy God giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

*Num. 22.2 deut. 23.4. iosh. 24.9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and sayde, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

†*Heb. that which commeth forth, shal come forth.* ‖*Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of

‖ *Or, Abel.*

Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his only child; ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne eyther sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.*

35 And it came to passe when hee saw her, that hee rent his clothes, and sayd, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee sayd vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. goe and get downe.*

38 And hee said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewayled her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ customе in Israel,

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Heb. from yere to yere.*

‖ *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dyeth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirtie daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and sayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Heb. were called.*

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer: that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and hee said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then dyed Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aialon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel, a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† *Heb. sonnes sonnes.*

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite dyed, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 23 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistims fortie yeeres.

† *Heb. added to commit, &c.*

* *Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.*

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* *Num. 6. 2, 3.*

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, * and no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistimes.

* *Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.*

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying: A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he mee his name:

7 But hee sayde vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and now, drinke no wine nor stronge drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and sayd, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we ſhall doe vnto the childe that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field: But Manoah her huſband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her huſband, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † how ſhall wee order the child, and || how ſhall we doe vnto him?

† *Heb. what ſhal be the maner of the, &c.*

|| *Or, what ſhall he doe? Heb.* What ſhall be *his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| *Or, wonderfull*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, * Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6.22.

23 But his wife ſayd vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines.* 6 *In his iourney he killeth a Lyon.* 8 *In a ſecond iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeiſe.* 10 *Samſons marriage feaſt.* 12 *His riddle by his wife is made knowen.* 19 *Hee ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtines.* 20 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſayd vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? and Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † ſhe pleaſeth mee well.

† *Heb. ſhee is right in mine eyes.*

4 And his father and his mother knewe not that it was of the LORD, that he ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 Then went Samſon downe, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a yong lyon roared † againſt him.

† *Heb. in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, & he rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeiſe of the lyon, and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeiſe of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeiſe of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie || ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then ſhall ye giue me thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

|| *Or, ſhirts.*

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy huſband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe

with fire: haue ye called vs ‖ to take that wee haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and sayd, Thou doest but hate mee, and louest me not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day, before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueit, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson sayd concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middest betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and hee went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe coards, and brought him vp from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout: and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and hee reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice shee is deceiued. 15 At last shee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and layd wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, wee shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at

† *Heb. to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs.*

‖ *Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.*

‖ *Or, apparell.*

† *Heb. let her be thine.*

‖ *Or, now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*

‖ *Or, torches.*

† *Heb. went downe.*

† *Heb. were melted.*

† *Heb. my hest.*

† *Heb. an heape, two heapes.*

‖ *That is, the lifting vp of the iawbone, or casting away of the iawbone.*

‖ *Or, Lehi.*

‖ *That is, The well of him that called or cried.*

† *Heb. a woman an harlot.*

† *Heb. silent.*

at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away
† Heb.with the barre. with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he
‖ Or,by the brooke. loued a woman in the valley ‖ Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and sayd vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him,
‖ Or,humble. that wee may binde him, to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred pieces of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah sayd to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then shall I bee weake, and bee as † another man.
‖ Or,new cords Heb.moyst. † Heb.one.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes as a threed of towe is
† Heb. smelleth. broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah sayd vnto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest bee bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied,
† Heb.wherewith worke hath not beene done. then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah sayd vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked mee, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he sayd vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when shee pressed him dayly with her wordes, and vrged him, so
‖ Heb shortened that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

17 That hee told her all his heart, and sayd vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I haue beene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent, and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once for he hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, & she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and sayd, I will go out as at other times before and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and
† Heb.bored out. † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.
‖ Or,as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, & the destroyer of our country, † which slew many of vs.
† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they sayd, Call for Samson that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made
† Heb.before them. † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson sayd vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and sayd, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on
‖ Or,he leaned on them. which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson sayd, Let me die with the
† Heb.my soule Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with all his might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father brought him vp, & buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and the ornaments for them. 5 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of Mount Ephraim whose name was Micah.

2 And hee ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could finde a place: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? and hee ſayd vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſoiourne where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer by the yeere and ‖ a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſayde Micah, Now I know that the LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

IN * thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſayd vnto them, Goe ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And hee ſayd vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayde vnto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

9 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein how they dwelt carelеſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the lands that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſayd vnto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſayd, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? bee not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, ‖ appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence from mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the country of Laiſh, and ſayd vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſayde the

* Gen. 8. 21.
* Gen. 31. 19. ole. 3. 4.
† Heb. filled the hand.
* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† Heb. in making his way.
‖ Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.
* Chap 17. 6 and 21 25.
† Heb ſonnes.
† Heb. poſſeſſion or heire of reſtraint.
† Heb. girded.
† Heb. aſked him of peace.

the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a familie in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen Image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

†Heb that thou art gathered together?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

†Heb. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had not businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

*Iosh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 15 An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue partes, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Judah.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖Or, a yeare and foure moneths, Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, he reioyced to meete him.

†Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damsels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

†Heb. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart bee merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

†Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law the damsels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tary all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

†Heb. is weake. †Heb. it is the pitching time of the day. †Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Jebus (which is Jerusalem:) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

†Heb. ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, hee sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the olde man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And hee ſayd vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man
† *Heb. gathereth.* that † receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and the young man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon mee; onely lodge not in the ſtreete.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

*Gene. 19 6. 23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly, ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe
† *Heb. the matter of this folly.* not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, & ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footemen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

† *Heb. the man the Leuite.* 4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered & ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe against mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee,
† *Heb. humbled.* and my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhee is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue heere your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne to his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, wee will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.
† *Heb. fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an hayre breadth, and not miſſe.
*Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin,

min, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes.) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? and the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high waies, of which one goeth vp ‖ to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayd, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel sayd, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high waies.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah, ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore; but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the Citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they sayd, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame beganne to rise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: & they gleaned of them in the hie waies fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 * But sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.
‖ Or, Bethel

‖ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.
‖ Or, time.
† Heb. with.
† Heb. eleuation.
† Heb. to smite the wounded.

† Heb. the whole consumption

† Heb. touched them.

‖ Or, from Menuchah, &c.
† Heb. vnto ouer against.

* Chap. 21. 13.

† Heb. were found.
† Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide the foure hun-

dred wiues. 16 *They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one Tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is there among all the Tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, Hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one Tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhall doe, *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, What ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yearely in a place which is on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖ Eaſtſide ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the Vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the Vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that ye ſhould bee guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

† *Heb. from yere to yere.*

‖ *Or, towards the Sunne ſing.*

‖ *Or, on.*

‖ *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

*Num 31.17.

† *Heb. knoweth the lying with man.*

† *Heb. yong women virgins.*

† *Heb. and ſpake and called.*

* *Chap. 17.6, and 18.1. and 19.1.*

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *diſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancy accompanieth her.* 19 *They twe come to Bethlehem, where they are glaly receiued.*

† *Heb. iudged.*

NOw it came to paſſe in † dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† *Heb. were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband dyed, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then shee rose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the country of Moab: for shee had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went forth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and to her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When shee saw that shee † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And shee said vnto them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi: call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against mee, and the Almighty hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

‖ *Or, if I were with an husband.*
† *Heb. hope.*
† *Heb. I haue much bitterness.*
‖ *Or, be not against me.*
† *Heb. strengthened her selfe.*
‖ *That is, pleasant.*
‖ *That is, bitter.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz taking knowledge of her,* 8 *sheweth her great fauour.* 18 *That which she got she carieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And shee said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And shee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell is this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered, and said, It is the Moabitesse damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that shee tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another fielde, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maydens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then shee fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of mee, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully bene shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy sight my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thine hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And shee sate beside the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and she did eate, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when shee was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and † reproch her not.

16 And

† *Heb. happe happened.*
‖ *Called Matth. 1. 5. Booz.*
‖ *Or, finde fauour.*
† *Heb. to the heart.*
† *Heb. shame her not.*

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them that shee may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So shee gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beate out that she had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And shee tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gaue to her that she had reserued, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law sayd vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom shee had wrought, and said, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi sayd vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinsemen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi sayd vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So shee kept fast by the maydens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruest, and of wheate haruest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 Hee sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy selfe knowen to the man, vntill hee shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And shee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feete, and layde her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmayd: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmayd, for thou art ‖ a neere kinsman.

† Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee sayd, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Hebr. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neere kinsman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feete vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said: Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 And he said, Bring the ‖ valle that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and layed it on her: and she went into the citie.

‖ Or, sheete, or apron.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And shee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she sayd, These sixe measures of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he sayd vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

† Heb. I said, I will reueale in thine eare.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead,

dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9. 7 * Now this was the maner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to bee my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, We are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or, get thee riches or power.* † *Heb. proclaime thy name.*

12 And let thy houſe bee like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman. * Gene. 38. 29. 1. chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception: and ſhee bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael: † *Heb. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.* ‖ *Or, redeemer.*

15 And hee ſhall bee vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nourither of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him. † *Heb. to nourriſh.* † *Heb. thy gray haires.*

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and layed it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron, * 1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‖ Salmon, ‖ *Or, Salmah.*

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

The firſt Booke of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerly at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grieſe prayeth for a child. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterward bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

* Dent. 16. 16 † *Heb. from yere to yeere.* 3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe. ‖ *Or, a double portion.*

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.) † *Heb. angred her.*

7 And as hee did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhee prouoked her; therefore ſhee wept, and did not eate. ‖ *Or, from the time that ſhee &c. Heb. from her going vp.*

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore. † *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſayde, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeede looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes † *Heb. ſeede of man.*

dayes of his life, and *there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

*Num.6.5. iudg.13.5.

12 And it came to passe as shee ‖ continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

†Heb.multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart: onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

†Heb.hard of spirit.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

‖Or,meditation

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, saying: Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

†Heb.reuelation of dayes. ‖That is,asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, I will not goe vp vntill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarie vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And shee said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

‖Or,returned him,whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shal be lent to the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

‖Or,he whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sin of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A propheſie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

†Heb.hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

*Deut.32.39 wisd.16.13. tob.13.2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee *raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

*Psal.113.7.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

*Chap.7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, & the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And hee strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleshhooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

†Heb.as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD,

LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

*Exod.28.4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

|| Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. assembled by troupes.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for || I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

|| Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to || transgresse.

|| Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Leuit.10.14.

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not bee an old man in thy house.

|| Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

32 And thou shalt see || an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall bee to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

† Heb. men.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me, (I pray thee) into || one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† Heb. ioyne.

|| Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yet the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layde downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ranne vnto Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou calledst mee. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne: lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet knowe the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

|| Or, thus did Samuel before hee knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe lie downe, and it shall bee, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

*2.King.21.12.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 || * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues

|| Or, and I will tell him, &c.

*Chap.2.29, 30,31,&c.

‖ Or, accursed. † Heb. frowned not vpon them.

‖ vile, and her † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offring for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Heb. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

† Heb. all the things, or words.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It is the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-Ezer.* 3 *They fetch the Arke vnto the terrour of the Philistines.* 10 *They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine.* 12 *Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke.* 19 *Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.*

‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

† Heb. the battel was spread. ‖ Heb. the aray.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, *as they haue bene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13.1. † Heb. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noyse of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seat backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed: for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

‖ That is, Where is the glory? ‖ Or, There is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in pieces, & they of Ashdod smitten with emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it*

was

was brought thither: 10 *and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God and brought it from Eben-ezer, vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they rose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ *Or, the fishy part.*

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, euen Ashdod and the coastes thereof.

* Psal.78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee carryed about vnto Gath. And they carryed the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had caryed it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they sayde, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall bee healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Heb. them.*

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reproachfully.*

* Exod.12.31

† *Heb. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goe vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs.

‖ *Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the hie way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, & reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering

vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, & of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD; which ſtone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Ioſhua the Bethſhemite.

‖ *Or, great ſtone*

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fifti: thouſand, and threeſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiri:th-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 3 After twenty yeeres 3 the Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriah-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Ioſh. 24. 15, 23.
* Iudg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, & ſerued the LORD onely.

* Iudg. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel ſayd, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, & I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drewe water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſayd there, Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lordes of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs: that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† *Heb. be not ſilent from vs in crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Iſrael; and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ *Or, anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ *That is, The ſtone of helps.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſtes thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere † in yeere in circuite to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† *Heb. and hee circuited.*

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his houſe: and there he iudged Iſrael, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aſke a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16. 19

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſayde vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

* Oſe. 13. 10. actes 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaide, giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD ſayde vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shewe them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

‖ *Or, obey.* ‖ *Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the wordes of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your ollue-yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his †officers, and to his seruants.

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your mayde seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 By the counsell of his seruant, 11 And direction of young maidens, 15 According to Gods reuelation, 18 Commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

* *Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chron. 8. 33.* ‖ *Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.* ‖ *Or, substance.*

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said vnto Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and hee is an honourable man; all that hee saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† *Heb. is gone out of, &c.* † *Heb. is with vs?*

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue heere at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† *Heb. there is found in my hand.*

9 (Beforetime, in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

† *Heb. thy word is good.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

† *Hebr. in the ascent of the citie.*

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, hee is before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ *Or, feast.*

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, yee shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth bleſſe the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

† *Heb. to day.*

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* *Chap. 15. 1. actes 13. 21.* † *Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt annoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

† *Heb. restraine in.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I

am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with mee to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribes of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

† Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee since I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affection of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Hebr. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned vnto another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand shall find.

* Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. a man to his neighbour.

* Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and yet haue said vnto him, Nay, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of

Kish,

Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel sayd to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people shouted, and sayde, †God saue the King.

†*Heb. let the King liue.*

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayde, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ hee held his peace.

‖ *Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh sayde vnto Nahash, make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh sayd vnto him, †Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

†*Heb. forbeare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What ayleth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out †with one consent.

†*Heb. as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they sayde vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sonne bee hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh sayd, To morow we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the middest of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people sayd vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shal Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul sayd, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal, and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 16 Hee terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee sayd vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you, and I am olde, and gray headed, and beholde, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I am, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anoynted: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any †bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

Eccluſ. 46. 19

†*Heb. ransome.*
‖ *Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they sayd, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anoynted is witnesse this day that yee haue not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel sayd vnto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, made.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the †righteousnesse acts of the LORD, which he did †to you and your fathers.

†*Heb. righteousnesse, or benefits.*
†*Heb. with you.*

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the

* Exod. 4. 16. LORD * sent Moses & Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Iudg. 4. 2.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and * Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe.

* Iudg. 6. 32. * Iudg. 11. 1.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, yee sayd vnto mee, Nay, but a King shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commaundement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD bee against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great, which yee haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people sayde vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel sayde vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne yee not aside, for then should ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb from ceasing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall bee consumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 Hee calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoyling bandes of the Philistines. 29 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

† Heb. the sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in || Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

|| Or, the hill.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. did stink.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen and people as the sand which is on the sea shore, in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel sawe that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in cliffs.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appoynted: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul sayd, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, beholde Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. bleesse him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appoynted, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore sayd I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgall and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel sayd to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he com-

mandit

manded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

†Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines sayd, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† Heb. a file with mouthes.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

†Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

‖Or, standing campe.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

‖Or, there was a day.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul sayd vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is ouer the other side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men:

*Chap.4.21.

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, *Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † foreront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

†Heb. tooth.

6 And Ionathan sayd to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, *to saue by many, or by few.

*2.Chron. 14 11.

7 And his armour bearer sayd vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then sayd Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

†Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp: for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall bee a signe vnto vs.

* 1.Mac.4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoylers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then sayd Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, *euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

†Heb. were cryed together.

*Iudg.7.22. & 2.chr.20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with

the

the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they also turned to bee with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any foode.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie-combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayd, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode this day. And the people were ‖faint.

‖Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, & slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them *with the blood.

*Leuit.7.26. and 19.26. deut.12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

‖Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul sayd, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew them there.

†Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto ♄ LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

†Heb. that altar hee began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they sayd, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then sayd the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither *all the †chiefe of the people: and know, and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

*Iudg.20.2. †Heb.corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: but there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Bee yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people sayd vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul sayd vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people †escaped.

‖Or, shew the innocent. †Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lots betweene mee and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, & against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, were Ionathan and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul fauoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the*

of the spoile. 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

*Chap.9.16. SAmuel also said vnto Saul, *The LORD sent mee to annoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hoasts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how he layd waite for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt. *Exod.17.8. num.24.20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not: but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ layd wait in the valley. ‖ *Or, fought.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou comnest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly. ‖ *Or, of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King, for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and sayde, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed. † *Heb. they consume them.*

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul sayde vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel sayd, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? behold, *to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of the rammes. *Eccles.4.17. ose.6.7. mat. 9.13. & 12.7.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from being King. † *Heb. diuination.*

24 ¶ And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commaundement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayde vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that he should repent. ‖ *Or, victorie, or victory.*

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; yet honour me now, I pray thee before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then sayde Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately: And Agag sayde, Surely, the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal. *Exod.17.13. num.14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and

Saul

Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He annointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoint vnto mee him, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† Heb. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for the LORD seeth not, as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. eyes.
* 1. Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are heere all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and beholde, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.
† Heb. round.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now hee was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is hee.

† Heb. faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants which are before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ Or, speech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send mee Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly: and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to challeng a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 31 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And hee had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And hee had greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

‖ Or, gorged.

7 And

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in array? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine sayd, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those wordes of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

*Chap.16.1. 12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse sayd vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

†Hebr. cheeses of milke. †Hebr. captaine of a thousand. 18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖Or, place of the cariage. ‖Or, battel ray, or place of fight

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

†Hebr. the vessels from vpon him. 22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

‖Hebr. asked his brethren of peace. 23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.

†Hebr. from his face. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel. *Iosh.15.16,

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart: for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayd, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner. †Heb. word.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him. †Heb. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ Lambe out of the flocke: †Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male. †Hebr. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and hee assayed to goe, for he had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bagge which he had, euen in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine. ‖Or, valley. †Heb. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for hee was

but

but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou comest to mee with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then sayde Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

†Heb. shut thee vp.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, & to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare, (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

*Ecclus. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

50 So *Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to bee the Kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Hebr. three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, *Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

*Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more but the kingdome?

† Heb. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin: for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes: and the LORD was with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afrayde of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† Heb. a ſonne of valour.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould bee ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore bee the Kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying: † On this maner ſpake Dauid.

† Hebr. according to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not any dowry: but an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants tolde Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the Kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arоſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines, two hundred men and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afrayd of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much ſet by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him.* 11 *Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid,* 22 *And Saul himſelfe propheſie.*

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out, and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſayd vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe hee hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes haue beene to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9.17. & 12.3 chap. 28.21 pſal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: And Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† Heb. yeſterday third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and layd it in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed with a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſayd vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me goe, why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that

Saul

Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And hee stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† *Hebr. fell.*
* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lowingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father wil doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

† *Heb. vncouer mine eare.*

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene mee and death.

4 Then sayde Ionathan vnto Dauid, || Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

|| *Or, Say what is thy mind, And I will doe, &c.*
† *Heb speaketh, or thinketh.*

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of mee, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for there is a yeerely || sacrifice there for all the family.

|| *Or, feast.*

7 If he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan sayde, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan sayde vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan sayde vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there bee good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† *Heb. searched.*
† *Heb. vncouer thine eares.*

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† *Heb. cut.*

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, || because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

|| *Or, by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the new moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seate will be † emptie.

† *Heb. missed.*

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe || quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone || Ezel.

|| *Or, diligently Heb. greatly.*
† *Heb. in the day of the businesse.*

20 And I wil shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

|| *Or, that sheweth the way.*

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† *Heb. not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD bee betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate as at other times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely hee is not cleane.

27 And

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Jonathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of mee, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded mee to bee there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednеſſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and feteh him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a launce at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth, for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the ladde ranne, hee ſhot an arrowe † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, cary them to the city.

† *Heb. inſtruments.*

† *Heb. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying: The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ *Or, the* LORD *be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obteineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afrayd at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why are thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſayd vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe wherevnto I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Heb. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs aboue theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewest * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is none other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17. 2.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did not they ſing one to another of him in the daunces, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.*

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore then haue ye brought him to me?

‖ *Or, playeth the mad man.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shal this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnes. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kil the Priestes. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in distresse, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb had a creditour.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and bee with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

|| Or, groue in a high place.

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Benjamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against mee, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for mee, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee; thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this † lesse or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king saide vnto the || footemen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priestes of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

|| Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priestes, and slewe on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes, smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treacherie of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, wee be afrayd here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and

and fought with the Philiſtines. and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the * Chap.22.20. ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſayd to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſayd Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayd Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp. † Heb. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernesſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Jeſhimon? † Heb. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wildernesſe.

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſayd, Bleſſed bee ye of the LORD, for yee haue compaſſion on mee.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeen him there: for it is told mee, that hee dealeth very ſubtilly, † Heb. foote ſhall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with certainetie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee bee in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rock, and abode in the wildernesſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wildernesſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land. † Heb. ſtread themſelues vpon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth. ‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls ſkirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesſe of En-gedi. † Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rocks of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily. † Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And he ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing hee is the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue and went on his way. † Heb. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My

lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said I will not put forth mine hand against my lord for he is the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As sayeth the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel gone out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Judge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer mee out of thine hand,

† Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And hee said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shalbe established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after me, & that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnes, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 11 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

a Chap. 28. 3. eccles 46. 13. 20.

AND a Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered togither, & lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, business.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and shee was a woman of good vnderstanding, & of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

† Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth in prosperitie, Peace bee both to thee, and peace bee to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. shamed.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There bee many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb. slaughters.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † he rayled on them.

† Heb. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. shamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine,

and

and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and layd them on asses.

‖ *Or, lumps.*

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground;

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquitie be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Heb.eares.*

† *Heb.lay it to his heart.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou diddest send.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shedde blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† *Heb.sauing thy selfe.*

‖ *Or, present.*

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

† *Heb.walke at the feet of, &c.*

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shalbe bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † as out of the middle of a sling.

† *Heb.in the midst of the bought of a sling.*

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe. But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† *Heb.no staggering: or stumbling.*

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 And blessed bee thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet mee, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about tenne dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal that hee died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herselfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmayd bee a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb.at her feete.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel and they were also both of them his wiues. *Iosh.15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim. *2.Sam.3.14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare & cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 & exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon. *Chap.23.19

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah which is before Jeshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimeleth the Hittite, and to Abiſai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abiſai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſayd Abiſai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day, now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee, with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare, and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that crieſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſayd to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And hee ſayd, Wherefore doeth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen mee out this day from ‖ abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe, ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth my hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayd to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh, he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul, there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael; ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the fiue hundred men that were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoem the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought againe no more for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to

* Chap. 14 50. and 17. 55.
‖ Or, midſt of his carriages.
† Heb ſhut vp.
† Heb ſmell.
† Heb. the ſonnes of death.
† Heb. cleauing.
† Heb. be conſumed.
† Heb. the number of dayes.
† Heb. a yeere of dayes.
‖ Or, Girzites.

to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neyther man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparrell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖ *Or, did you not make a rode &c.*

10 And Achish sayde, Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid sayd, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will bee his manner all the while hee dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

† *Heb. to stinke.*

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish sayd vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with mee to battel, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid sayd to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish sayd to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* Chap. 25.1

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraide, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then sayde Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirit that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruants sayd to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other rayment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring mee him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause mee to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And hee sayd, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, shee cryed with a loud voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued mee? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayde vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman sayd vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And hee sayde vnto her, † What forme is hee of? And shee sayd, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

† *Heb. what is his forme.*

15 ¶ And Samuel sayd to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

† *Heb. by the hand of Prophets.*

16 Then sayde Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake † by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

‖ *Or, for himselfe.*
* Chap. 15.28
† *Heb. mine hand.*

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel, with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† *Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnes of his stature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto mee.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmayd, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused and sayd, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke

flow.r, and kneaded it; and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphik: and the Iſraelites pitched by the fount..ne which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lordes of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrewes heere? And Achiſh ſaid vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which hath beene with mee theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, ſince he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were with him, and the Princes of the Philiſtines ſayde vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may goe again to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battel, leſt in the battel hee be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

* 1. Chr. 12. 19

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in daunces, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſayde vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with mee in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lordes of the Philiſtines.

† *Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords*

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I doone? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

† *Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.*

† *Heb. before thee.*

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſayd to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angell of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoyle Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoyle. 22 Dauids lawe to diuide the ſpoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 Hee ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but carryed them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues and their ſons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† *Heb. bitter.*

7 And Dauid ſaide to Abiathar the Prieſt Abimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him, for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And he ſayd, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me becauſe three dayes agoe I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coaſt which belongeth to Judah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neyther kill mee, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they were ſpread abroad vpon all the earth

eorth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtims, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoyle, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herdes, which they drawe before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he || ſaluted them.

|| Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Beliał, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſayd, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the ſpoyle that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children: that they may leade them away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then ſayd Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs into our hand.

24 And who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhal his part bee that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

† Heb. and forward.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. bleſſing.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Choraſhan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid him ſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouring the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournefully bury their bones.

NOw the Philiſtims fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, & fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chro. 10. 1.
† Heb. wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Melchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes,

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters, men with bowes

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt mee thorow, and || abuſe mee. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword and fell vpon it.

† Hebr. found him.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fledde, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

† Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeth, and * burnt them there.

* Iere. 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabeth, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ The

¶ The second Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

*1.Sam.30.17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

†Heb. what was &c.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chaunce vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw mee, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Here am I.

†Heb. behold me.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto mee againe, Stand I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay mee: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in mee.

‖Or, my coat of male, (or, my imbroydered coat) hindereth me, that my &c.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

*Chap.3.31. and 13.31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, *How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

*Psal.105.15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah the vse of the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ‖ of Iasher)

*Ioſh.10.13. ‖Or, of the vpright.

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places, how are the mighty fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

*Micah 1.10.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no dewe, neither let there be raine vpon you, nor fieldes of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

‖Or, sweete.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindenesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said

said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery one with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

* 1.Mac.2.57. 4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they annointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That * 2.Sam.31.13. * the men of Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed bee ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now, the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me king ouer them.

† Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, Captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† Heb. the hoste which was Sauls.

9 And he made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

† Heb. number of dayes.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon, and they sate down, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

‖ Heb. them together.

14 And Abner sayd to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

† Heb. of his feet
† Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and going hee turned not to the right hand, nor to the left, from † following Abner.

† Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. And Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

‖ Or, Spoyle.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and sayde, Shall the sworde deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Heb. from the morning.
‖ Or, gone away

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night throughout the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes are borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed, Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOwe there was long warre betweene the house of Saule, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in

Hebron:

Hebron: and his first borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Jethream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name * Chap.21.10. was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shalbe with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I will require of thee, † Heb. saying. † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines. * 1.Sam.18.25,27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish. * 1.Sam.25.44 Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned. † Heb. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past, to be king ouer you. † Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoyle with them, (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and hee hath sent him awaie, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift rib, that he died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother. * 1.King.2.5. ‖ Or, peaceably. * Chap.2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner: † Heb. blood.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † fayle from the house of Ioab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leaper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread. † Heb. be cut off

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell. * Chap.2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bier. † Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him. † Heb. children of iniquities.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people. † Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For

37 For all the people and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

†Heb.tender. 39 And I am this day † weake, though anoynted King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah bee too hard for mee: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the †other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

†Heb.ſecond. 3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nourſe tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhee made haſte to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, & gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſayd to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his ſeede.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

*Chap.1.15. †Heb.he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. ||Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings. 10 When *one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings,) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the *ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron. *Chap.3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THEN *came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, & ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh. *1.Chro.11.1.

2 And in time paſt, when Saul was King ouer vs, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, *Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a Captaine ouer Iſrael. *Pſal.78.71.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, & King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah *ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah. *Chap.2.11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land, which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: || thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither. ||Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not, &c.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, * he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: || Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe. *1.Chro.11.6. †Or, becauſe they had ſaid, euen the blinde and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe. †Hebr went, going and growing. *1.Chro.14.1.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake. †Heb.hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid. *1.Chron.3.9.

14 And *theſe bee the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon: *1.Chro.3.5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, & Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ *But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anoynted Dauid King ouer Iſrael, *1.Chron.11.1. 16. and 14.8.

all

all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Esai.28.21. 20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *‖ burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14. 12. ‖Or, tooke them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

*1.Chron.13. 5,6. 2 And *Dauid arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

‖ Or, at which the Name, euen the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon.

3 And they †set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

† Heb. made to ride. ‖ Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God, and Ahio went before the Arke.

*1.Sam.7.2. † Heb. with.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

*1.Chro.13.9. 6 ¶ And *when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

† Or, stumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ error, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

‖ Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† Heb. broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the Citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

*1.Chron. 15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all his might, & Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the Trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. stretched.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offring burnt offerings and peace offerings, * hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

*1.Chro.16.2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the mayd seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaides of my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after, by the word of God, forbiddeth him.* 12 *Hee promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

*1.Chron. 17.1. AND it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King ſayd vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

† *Hebr. to my ſeruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with || any of the Tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

|| *In the 1.Chr. 17.6, any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepcoat † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

*1.Sam.16. 12.pſal.78. 70. † *Hebr from after.*

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth. † *Heb. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickednes afflict them any more, as before time:

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe,

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome. *1.King.8. 20.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer. *1.King.5.5. and 6.12. 1. chron.22.10.

14 * I will be his Father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men. *Hebr.1 5. *Pſal.89.31, 32.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy Throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who am I O Lord GOD? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and is this † the maner of man, O Lord GOD? † *Heb law.*

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſide thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen, like Iſrael whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a Name, & to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods? *Deut.4.7.

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael to bee a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes is the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt † reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee. † *Heb. opened the eare.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.) *Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer. † *Heb. be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites.* 3 *Hee ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him.* 11 *The preſents and the ſpoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garriſons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids officers.*

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke || Methegammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines. *1.Chron.18. 1,&c. pſal. 60.2.

|| *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe alme: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of

of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, of his.
‖ As 1. Chro. 18. 4.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ charets, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, & twentie thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put garriſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

† Heb. aske him of peace.
† Hebr. was a man of warres with.
† Heb. in his hand were.

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which hee ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

14 ¶ And hee put garriſons in Edom: throwout all Edom put hee garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles
† Or, Secretary
* 1. Chron. 18. 17.
‖ Or, Princes.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar were the Priests, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

18 *And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 Hee maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the king ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is *lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſayd vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come to Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth. And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſayd, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, ſaid the king, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſon, whoſe name was Micha: & all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the *King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chr. 19. 1.

2 Then ſayd Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahash, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſayd vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? hath not Dauid

† Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid.

Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footemen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah were by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, hee choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, into the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew the men of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and forty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathſheba.* 6 *Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken.* 14 *He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathſheba to wife.*

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael: and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1. Chr. 20. 1

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euentide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings houſe: and from the roofe hee ſawe a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent, and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (|| for ſhe was * purified from her vncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned vnto her houſe.

|| *Or, and when ſhe had purified her ſelfe, &c. ſhe returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19, and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued and ſent and told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, ſaying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto Dauid, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† *Heb. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe of meat from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why then diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Ark, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are incamped in the open fields: ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tary here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battel,

† *Heb. ſtrong.*

†Heb. from after him. and retire yee † from him, that hee may be ſmitten, and die.

16 And it came to paſſe when Joab obſerued the citie, that hee aſſigned Uriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Uriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Joab ſent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 And if ſo bee that the kings wrath ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoote from the wall?

*Iudg. 9. 53. 21 Who ſmote *Abimelech the ſonne of Jerubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Joab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from of the wall, vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaide vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Joab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie, and ouerthrow it: and encourage thou him.

†Heb. bee euill in thine eyes. †Heb. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

†Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

Nathans parable of the ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth & praieth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid, and hee came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. meſſe.

4 And there came a trauceller vnto the rich man, and hee ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herde, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ ſhall ſurely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe *foure fold, becauſe hee did this thing, and becauſe hee had no pitie.

*Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I *anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

*Chap. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael & of Judah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee, out of thine owne houſe, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deut. 28 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Eccluſ. 47. 13

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Uriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaide, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

†Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſawe that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, Hee is dead.

20 Then

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anoynted himſelfe, and changed his apparell, & came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when hee required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddeſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And hee ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell whether God will bee gracious to mee that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and ſhee * bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Mat.1.6.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name || Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

* 2.Chro.22.9
|| That is, Beloued of the Lord

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it bee called after my name.

† Heb. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

* 1.Chro.20.2

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, & hee brought foorth the ſpoile of the citie † in great abundance.

† Heb. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorow the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her.* 15 *Hee hateth her, and ſharpely turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſore vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Ammon

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Ionadab: the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And hee ſayd vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſayd vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. thinne.
† Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab ſayd vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue me meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhe tooke || flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

|| Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſayde vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought them vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhee anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

† Heb. humble mee.
* Leuit.18.9.
† Heb. at ought not ſo to be done

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt bee as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſayde vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto mee: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto

her, hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? But holde now thy peace, my sister: hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

†Heb, set not thine heart.
†Heb. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeres, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepeshearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King saide vnto him, Why should hee goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commaunded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?
† Heb. sonnes of valour.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead; for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. mouth.
‖ Or, setled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Jonadab saide vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy seruant.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of speaking, that behelde, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept; and the king also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihur

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widowe of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the kings presence.

NOw Joab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, shee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

† Heb. saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the fielde, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliuerer betweene them.

7 And beholde, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they saide, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whome he slewe, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, ‖ that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, least they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman saide, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman sayde, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth hee deuiſe meanes, that his banniſhed be not expelled from him.

‖ *Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes &c.*

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

† *Heb. for reſt.*

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now bee † comfortable; for as an angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† *Heb. to heare.*

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the King now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Joab he bade mee, and hee put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech, hath thy ſeruant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Joab, Behold now I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

† *Heb. bleſſed.*

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ *Or, thy.*

23 So Joab arоſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his own houſe and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

† *Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.*

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: becauſe the haire was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Joabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† *Heb neere my place.*

31 Then Joab arоſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had been good for me to haue bene there ſtill: now therefore let mee ſee the kings face: and if there bee any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when hee had called for Abſalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom, by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 Hee maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what citie art thou? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb. to come.*

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downward.*

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuite or cauſe, might come vnto mee and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fortie yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me againe indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as you heare the ſound of the Trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are ready to do whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And al his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? ſeeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wildernes.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, Carrie backe the Arke of God into the citie: If I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if hee thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went bareſoote and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhnes.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where hee worſhipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, as I haue beene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts: therefore it ſhall be that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others frō reuenge. 15 Hushai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? and Ziba ſaid, The aſſes be for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and the ſummer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes, may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: || he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

6 And

† Heb. thruſt.

† Heb. cauſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

† Heb. make thee wander in going?

|| called Ioh. 18 Cedron.

* 1. Sam 9. 9.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

† Heb. I doe obeyſance.

|| Or, hee ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus sayde Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euil.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, vnto the king, Why should this *dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15 chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king sayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath sayd vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid sayd to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai sayde vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the King liue.

17 And Absalom sayd to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then sayd Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel sayde vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father then shall the handes of all that are with thee bee strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel sayde vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraide: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what hee sayeth.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai sayde vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mightie men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Beholde, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which bee with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beer sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence go, &c.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall bee found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd The counsell of Hushai the Archite, is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD † had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to

Abiathar the Priest, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the king bee swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheless a lad saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to the mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman took and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon: and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? and the woman saide vnto them, They be gone ouer the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Jordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Jordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not †followed, hee saddled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and †put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

†*Heb. done.*

†*Heb. gaue charge concerning his house.*

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Jordane hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

29 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

‖*Or, cups.*

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † succour vs out of the city.

†*Heb. set their heart on vs.*

†*Heb. as tenne thousand of vs.*

†*Heb. be to succour.*

4 And the king said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the king stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai saying, Deale gently for my sake with the yong man, euen with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

†*Heb. multiply to deuoure.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head caught hold of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Joab sayde vnto the man that told him, And beholde, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten shekels of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man sayd vnto Joab, Though I should † receiue a thousand shekels of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the kings son: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

†*Heb. weigh vp on mine hand.*

†*Heb. beware whosoeuer ye be of, &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falsehood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against me.

14 Then sayd Joab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And he took three darts in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the †midst of the oke.

†*Heb. before thee.*

†*Heb. heart.*

15 And tenne yong men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a verie great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in * the kings dale; for he ſaid, I haue no ſon to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

*Gen.14 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him ſelfe of his enemies.

† Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

† Heb. be what may.

‖ Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer (ſaid he) let me run: And hee ſaide vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone there is tidings in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſaid, Hee alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † We thinketh the running of the formoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

‖ Heb. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

‖ Or, peace bee to thee. Heb. peace.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and mee thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

† Heb. Is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide and ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

† Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſayde vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enimies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſon, my ſon.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned: 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

† Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed, ſtale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cryed with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. by louing, &c.

† Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not one tary with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

† Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake yee not a word of bringing the king backe?

† Heb. are yee ſilent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones, and my

my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say yee to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou bee not captaine of the hoste before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah: euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meete the king, to conduct the king ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid. *1 King. 2. 8.

17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and *Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the king. *Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferrie boate to carrie ouer the kings houshold, and to doe †what he thought good; and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king, as hee was come ouer Iordan; †Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And saide vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the king *went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. *Chap. 16. 15

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore beholde, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to go downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS anoynted?

22 And Dauid sayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day bee aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the king sayde vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: And the king sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meete the king, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And *hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes. *Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king? †Heb. men of death.

29 And the king sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth sayde vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeres old, and *he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man. * Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king sayd vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king to Ierusalem? †Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drink? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king, and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne back againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt †require of mee, that will I doe for thee. †Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and sayd vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and wee haue also more right in Dauid then yee: why then did yee †despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men †Heb. set vs at light.

of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clane vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him, Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fastened vpon his loynes, in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † stroke him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 Then cried a wise woman out of the City, heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in olde time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, euen against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 Now * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Gyants.*

THen there was a famine in the daies of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them,

* Chap 16.22.
† Heb. a house of ward.
‡ Hebr. bound.
‡ Hebr. in widowhood of life.
‡ Heb. call.
† Heb. deliuer himselfe from our eyes.
* Chap. 8, 18.
† Heb. doubled not his stroke.
‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Heb. marred to throw down.
‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.
† Hebr. by his name.
† Hebr. were scattered.
* Chap 8, 16.
‖ Or, remembrancer.
‖ Or, a prince.
† Heb sought the face, &c.
* Iosh. 9.3, 16, 17.

them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, it is not ſilver or gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſilver nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

‖ Or, cut vs off.

5 And they answered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed against vs, that we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Israel,

‖ Or, choſen of the Lord.

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuſe. And the King said, I will giue them.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

7 But the King ſpared Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

‖ Or, Michals ſiſter. † Heb. bare to Adriel.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

* Chap. 3. 7.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Giant.

* 1. Chro. 20. 4.

‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

* See 1. Chron. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the Giant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16. 9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

* Pſal 18. 2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he is my thield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour: thou ſauеſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, cordes.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

† Heb. by.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, & fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

† Heb. binding of waters.

12 And he made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voyce.
15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.
17 He ſent from aboue, he took me: he drew me out of || many waters. || Or, great.
18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.
19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.
20 Hee brought mee forth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered me, becauſe hee delighted in mee.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquity. † Heb. to him.
25 Therfore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſnes: according to my cleannes † in his eye ſight. † Heb. before his eyes.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhewe thy ſelfe vnſauory. || Or, wreſtle. pſal. 18. 27.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the hauty, that thou mayeſt bring them downe.
29 For thou art my || lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe. || Or, candle.
30 For by thee I haue || run thorow a troup: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. || Or, broken a troupe.
31 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him. || Or, refined.
32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and who is a rocke, ſaue our God?
33 God is my ſtrength and power: and hee † maketh my way perfect. † Heb. riddeth, or looſeth.
34 He † maketh my feet like hinds feet: and ſetteth me vpon my hie places. † Heb equalleth, † Heb. for the warre.
35 He teacheth my handes † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.
36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhielde of thy ſalnation: and thy gentelnes † hath made me great. † Heb. multiplied me.
37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip. † Heb. ancles.
38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.
39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me. † Heb. cauſed to bow.
41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.
44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.
45 † Strangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhalbe obedient vnto me. † Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger. || Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.
46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhalbe afraid out of their cloſe places.
47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.
48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me: † Heb. giueth auengement for me.
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing prayſes vnto thy Name. * Rom. 15. 9.
51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anoynted, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore. * Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Jeſſe ſayde, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anoynted of the God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,
2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by mee, and his word was in my tongue.
3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me, || he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God: || Or, he that is ruler, &c.
4 And he ſhalbe as the light of the morning, when the Sun riſeth, euen a morning without clouds; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.
5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although hee make it not to growe.
6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall bee all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place. † Heb. filled. || Or, Ioſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.
8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: || The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeate, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) || hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew at one time. || See 1. Chro. 11. 11. † Heb. ſlaine.
9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne * 1. Chron. 11. 12.

of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 Hee arose and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 And after him was *Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

*1. Chron. 11. 27.

‖ Or, for forraging.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the garison of the Philistims was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee sayd, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

*1. Chron. 11. 20.

† Heb. slaine.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. great of actes.

† Heb. lion of God.

‖ Hebr. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chron. 11. 23. a man of great stature.

21 And he slew an Egyptian ‖ a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirtie.

† Or, Councill: Heb. at his command.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

*Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

*1. Chron. 11. 37.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite.

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, ſendeth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee moued Dauid against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Iudah.

‖ Satan, ſee 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the hoſt, which was with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compaſſe.

3 And Ioab sayde vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, netherland newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valient men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and tolde him, and ſaid vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent mee.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtraite: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ *Or, many.*

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

*1.Sam.15.11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD, when he ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king, and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: beholde, here be oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah as a king giue vnto the king: And Araunah ſayd vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ The firſt Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba mooueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and † ſtricken in yeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† *Heb. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſayd vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† *Heb. let them ſeeke.*

† *Heb. a damſell, a virgine,*

† *Heb. be a cherisher vnto him*

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† *Heb. reigne.*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

† *Heb. from his dayes.*

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adoniiah, † helped him.

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.*

† *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the
sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet,
and Shemei, and Rei, and the mighty men
which belonged to Dauid, were not with Ado-
nijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe, and oxen, and
fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by
‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the
kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the
kings seruants.

‖ *Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah,
and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother
he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-
sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast
thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of
* Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord
knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray
thee, giue thee counsell, that thou maist saue
thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solo-
mon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto king Dauid,
and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord O
king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, As-
suredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after
me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? Why then
doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with
the King, I will also come in after thee, and
† confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the king
into the chamber: and the king was very olde,
and Abishag the Shunamite ministred vnto
the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obey-
sance vnto the king: and the king said, † What
wouldest thou?

† *Heb. What to thee?*

17 And shee sayd vnto him, My lord, thou
swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine
handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son
shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my
throne:

18 And now beholde, Adonijah reigneth:
and now my lord the king, thou knowest it
not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattel,
and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all
the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest
and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salo-
mon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O king, the eyes of
all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell
them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the
king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when
my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers,
that I and my sonne Solomon shalbe counted
† offenders.

† *Heb. sinners.*

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the
king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Be-
hold Nathan the Prophet. And when hee
was come in before the king, hee bowed him-
selfe before the king with his face to the
ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O king, hast
thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and
he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath
slaine oxen and fat cattell, and sheepe in abun-
dance, and hath called all the kings sonnes,
and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar
the Priest: and behold, they eate and drink be-
fore him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

† *Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.*

26 But mee, euen mee thy seruant, and Za-
dok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Je-
hoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not
called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king,
and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant,
who should sit on the throne of my lord the
king after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said,
Call me Bathsheba, and shee came † into the
kings presence, and stood before the king.

† *Heb. before the king.*

29 And the king sware and saide, As the
LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule,
out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD
God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy
sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon
my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainly
doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to
the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and
said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok
the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Be-
naiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came
before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with
you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solo-
mon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule,
and bring him downe to Gihon.

† *Heb which belongeth to mee.*

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan
the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Is-
rael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God
saue king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he
may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall
be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him
to be ruler ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada an-
swered the king, & said, Amen: The LORD
God of my lord the king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord
the king, euen so be her with Solomon, and
make his throne greater then the throne of my
lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the
Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada,
and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went
down, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king
Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke the horne of
oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed So-
lomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the
people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him,
and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioy-
ced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with
the sound of them.

‖ *Or, flutes.*

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that
were with him, heard it, as they had made an
end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound
of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noyse
of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan
the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and A-
donijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a
valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue annointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall bee found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shemei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Salomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood.* 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the altar, is there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs rowme, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shemei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * || prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † fayle thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hoste of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whome hee slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that was about his loynes, and his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shemei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltelesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith, came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, & that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his Throne, and caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then shee said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the

* Deut 29.9. iosh.1.7.
|| *Or, doe wisely*
* 1.Sam.7.12.
† *Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.*
* 2.Sam.3.27.
* 2.Sam.20.10.
† *Heb. put.*
* 2.Sam.19.31
* 2.Sam. 16.5.
† *Heb. strong.*
* 2.Sam.19.23.
* Actes 2.29. and 13.36.
* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1.chron.29. 26,27.
* 2.Chr.29.23.
† *Heb. turne not away my face.*

King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adoniah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adoniah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adoniah shall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12, 13.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Heb. a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam.2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Ieether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2 Sam.3.27. *2.Sam.20, 10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernes.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the host, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chro.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obteineth wisedome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

* Chap.7.8

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name

Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon sayd, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne as it is this day.

‖ *Or, bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the middest of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chor. 1. 10

† *Heb. hearing.*

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† *Heb. many dayes.*

† *Heb. to heare.*

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11.

‖ *Or, hath not beene.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes and my commaundements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside mee, while thine handmayd slept, and laid it in her bosome, and layd her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this sayd, Noe, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my sone that liueth, & thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the King sayd, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King sayd, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and shee said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other sayd, Let it be neither mine, nor thine, but diuide it.

† *Heb. were hote*

27 Then the king answered, and sayd, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe iudgement.

† *Heb. in the midst of him*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision* 20. 24. *The peace & largenes of his kingdome.* 22 *his dayly prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest,

‖ *Or, the chiefe officer.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

‖ *Or, remembrancer.*

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5. 14.

‖ *Or, levie.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ *Or, Ben-Hur.*

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

‖ *Or, Ben-Dekar.*

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖ *Or, Ben-Hesed.*

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Tayhath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖ *Or, Ben-Abinadab.*

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead; to him pertained the townes of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bathan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

‖ *Or, Ben-Geber.*

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo, had ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.*

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Hushai was in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Parnah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan; and hee was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* Eccluſ. 47. 15

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine flowre, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale.

† *Heb. bread.*

† *Heb. Cors.*

23 Tenne fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the Kings on this ſide the Riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely; euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Heb. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

* 2. Chr. 9. 25

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromidaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, mules, or ſwift-beaſts.*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore.

* Eccluſ. 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 And he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about.

32 And hee ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting foode for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anoynted him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

* 1. Chron. 2. 3

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid thy father could not build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee ſhall build an houſe vnto my Name.

† *Heb ſay.*

* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10

6 Now therefore commaund thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoynt, for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can ſkill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

† *Heb. ſay.*

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† *Heb heard.*

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoynt mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

† *Heb. ſend.*

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for foode to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

† *Heb. Cors.*

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome,

dome, *as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † leuy out of all Israel, and the leuy was thirty thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stone to build the house.

* Chap. 3. 12.
† Heb. tribute of men.
* Chap. 4. 6.
‖ Or, Giblites. Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The sieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND* it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth that hee † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house hee built † chambers round about, against the wals of the house round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was fiue cubits broad, and the middle was sixe cubits broad, and the third was seuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house, and they went vp with winding stayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and

*2. Chro. 3. 1.
† Heb. built.
‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrowe without, or, skewed and closed.
‖ Or, vpon, or ioyning to.
† Heb. floores.
† Heb. ribs.
† Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.
† Heb. shoulder.

couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying:

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and hee couered them on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the most holy place.

16 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Olive tree, each tenne cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub, from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub was tenne cubites, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall, & their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And hee ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

‖ Or, the vault beames and the sielings with Cedar.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.
‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the wals, &c. And so verse 16.
‖ Or, carued
† Heb. opening, of flowers.
† Heb. shut vp.
‖ Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.
* Exod 25. 20.
‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers within and without.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaied with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintel and side postes were || a fift part of the wall.

|| Or fiue square

32 The || two doores also were of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouer laid them with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

|| Or, leaues of the doores.
† Heb. openings of flowers.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple postes of Oliue tree || a fourth part of the wall.

|| Or, foure-square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And hee carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

|| Or, with all the appurtenances therof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases,* 38 *Of the ten lauers,* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and hee finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes and † light was against light in three rankes.

† Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the || doores and postes were square with the windowes: and light was against light in three rankes.

|| Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubits: and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

|| Or, according to them.
|| Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. from face to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wisdom, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.

15 For hee cast two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. fashioned

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe, with pomegranates: and so did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

* 2. Chro. 3. 17.
|| That is, hee shall establish.
|| That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was Lilie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

† Heb. from his brim to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compassing it, tenne in a cubite, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward

toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South and three looking toward the Eaſt ; and the ſea was ſet aboue vpon them, and al their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies : it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe ; foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this manner : they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges :

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, and Cherubims : and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue : and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe : and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters : vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite : but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe : and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels : and the axeltrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

† *Heb. in the baſe.*

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele, their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe : and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the toppe of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie : and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† *Heb. nakednesse.*

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes : all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe : one lauer contained fourty baths : and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe : and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

† *Heb. ſhoulder.*

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons : So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars : and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars :

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars :

† *Heb. vpon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and tenne lauers on the baſes :

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea :

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons : and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD were of † bright braſſe.

† *Heb. made bright or ſcoured.*

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† *Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many : neither was the weight of the braſſe found out.

† *Heb. for the exceeding multitude.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD : the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew bread was :

† *Heb. ſearched.*

49 And the candleſtickes of pure gold, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold : and the hindges of golde, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

† *Heb. aſhpanes.*

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD : and Solomon brought in the † things *which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† *Heb. things of Dauid.*

* 2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto king Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid which is Zion.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2.

† *Heb. Princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheep and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

into the Oracle of the house to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues therof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† *Heb. heads.*
‖ *Or, Arke, as* 2. *chron.* 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 5.
‖ *Or, where.*

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud *filled the house of the LORD.

*Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Salomon; The LORD *sayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*1. Chro. 6. 1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee sayde, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein, but I chose *Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall builde the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Salomon stood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.

*2. Chro. 6. 13

23 And hee sayd, *LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2 Mac. 2. 8.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him saying: *† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel, † so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† *Heb. there shal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.*
† *Heb. only if.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens can not containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast sayd, *My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12. 11.
‖ *Or, in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place, and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† *Heb. and require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or, towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this pace, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse there be,

‖ *Or, in the gates.*

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which

which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spred forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou, euen thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy name is called vpon this house.*

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy Name:

† *Heb. the way of the city.*

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their || cause.

|| *Or, right.*

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, far or neere;

* *2. Chro. 6. 36 eccl. 7. 22. 1. Ioh. 1. 8. 10.*

47 Yet if they shall † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

† *Heb. bring backe to their heart.*

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their || cause,

|| *Or, right.*

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst seperate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when * thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* *Exod. 19. 6.*

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a loud voyce, saying:

56 Blessed bee the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

† *Heb. fallen.*

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† *Heb. the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* *2. Chro. 7. 4.*

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, & the fat of the peace offerings: because * the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* *2. Chro. 7. 7.*

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they || blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

|| *Or, thanked.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth her house. 25 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifice. 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And

*2.Chro.7.12. AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon
* Chap.3.5. the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this
*Chap.8.29. house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy
*2.Sam.7.12. kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised
1.Chro.22.10 to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 But if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land
*Iere.7.14. which I haue giuen them: and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

8 And at his house which is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall bee astonished, and
*Deut 29.24. shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the
Iere.22.8. LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

*2.Chro.8.1. 10 ¶ And it * came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with the Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and
† Heb. were not right in his eyes. they † pleased him not.

|| That is displeasing, or dirtie. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul, vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuy which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

* Leuit.25.39.

23 These were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

*2.Chro.8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so hee finished the house.

† Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the Nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge in the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents,* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, shee came to proone him, with hard questions.

*2.Chro.9.1. mat.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And shee came to Jerusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hidde from the king, which he told her not.

† Heb. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his || cup-bearers

† Heb. standing. || Or, Butlers.

rers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true
† Heb. word. || Or, ſayings. † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy || actes, and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes haue ſeene it: and behold, the halfe was not tolde mee: † thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.
† Heb. thou haſt added wiſdome and goodneſſe to the fame.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the Throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundreth and twentie talents of golde, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie alſo of Hiram, that brought golde from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

|| Or, railes. Heb. a prop. *2. Chron. 9. 10. 12 And the King made of the Almug trees, || pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bounty: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne country, ſhee and her ſeruants.
† Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of golde.

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the country.
|| Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targers of beaten golde: ſixe hundred ſhekels of golde went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred ſhields of beaten golde, three pound of golde went to one ſhield; and the King put them in the * houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.
* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the beſt golde.

19 The Throne had ſixe ſteppes, and the top of the Throne was round † behinde: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide, on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.
† Heb. on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands.

20 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.
† Heb. ſo.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon, were of pure golde, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.
|| Or, there was no ſilver in them.

22 For the King had at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing golde, and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.
|| Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.
† Heb. ſought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of golde, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the Cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.
* 2. Chro. 1. 14

27 And the King † made ſiluer to be in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.
† Heb. gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.
* 2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28. † Heb. and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.
† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his olde age they draw him to idolatrie.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BUt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites,
* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19. || Or, beſides.

2 Of the Nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you: for ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.
* Exod. 34. 16.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.
* Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.
† Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ieruſalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the
* Chap. 3. 5, 9. LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twiſe.
* Chap. 6. 12, 5. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and
† Heb. is with thee. thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will
* Chap. 12. 15. ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauids my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

* 2. Sam. 8. 14. 15 * And it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fledde, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to
† Heb. ſend me away. Pharaoh, † Let me depart that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in
† Heb. Not. any wiſe.

* 2 Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18. 23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary; Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, * 2. Chro. 13. 6. an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand againſt the King.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the City of Da- † Heb. cloſed.
uid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him † Heb. did worke.
ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph. † Heb. burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the Citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Ahtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my Commaundements, and my ſtatutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of * Chap. 12. 15. his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one Tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the Ci- † Heb. lampe, or candle.
tie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I wil take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fledde into Egypt vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ actes of Solo- ‖ Or, words, or things.
mon,

mon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the Booke of the acts of Solomon?

†*Hebr. dayes.* 42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was * fourtie yeeres. *2. Chron. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the Citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. *Matth. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kil Adoram, & make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2. Chro. 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the *Chap. 11. 40. sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel, came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

*Chap. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made * our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

†*Heb. hardly.* 13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him;

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. *Chap. 11. 31.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem. †*Hebr. strengthened himselfe*

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid, vnto this day. ‖*Or, fell away.*

20 And it came to passe when Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely. *Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying, *2. Chro. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the Kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee *Exod. 32. 8.

thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*
‖ *Or, to sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Heb. to burne incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offred violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An olde Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, to offer.*

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe, when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the altar in Bethel, that hee put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they tolde also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and hee rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke, and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† *Heb. a word was.*

18 He said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement, which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water: thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carcase: and they came and tolde it in the Citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he said,

It

It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the Lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee layed his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the Prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed, with preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgment. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rhoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abiiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee tenne loaues, and || crackneis, and a || cruſe of hony, and goe to him: hee ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the child.

† Heb. in thine hand.
|| Or, cakes.
|| Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Hebr. ſtood for hoarineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feete, as ſhee came in at the doore, that he ſayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainеſt thou thy ſelfe to be another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy tidings.

† Heb. hard.

7 Go tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it bee all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29
2. king. 9. 8.
* Chap. 21. 21.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowles of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe dyed.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuentеene yeeres in Ieruſalem,

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

the

the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. ‖ *Or, standing images, or statues.*

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold *which Solomon had made. *Chap.10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead braken shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the †guard, which kept the doore of the kings house. † *Heb.runners.*

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reigne.* 7 *Asa succeedeth him.* 9 *Asas good reigne.* 16 *The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad.* 23 *Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reigne.* 27 *Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophecie.* 33 *Nadabs actes and death.* 33 *Baashas wicked reigne.*

*2.Chron. 13.22.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem: ‖ *Or, candle.*

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him, all the dayes of his life, *saue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite. *2.Sam.11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abiiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam. *2.Chro.13.3

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And *in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah. *2.Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. ‖ *That is grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also *Maachah his mother, euen her hee removed from being Queene, because she had made an idoll in a grove, and Asa †destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron. *2.Chron. 15.16. † *Heb.cut off.*

14 But the high places were not removed: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the †things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels. † *Heb.holy.*

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to *Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying, *2.Chro.16.2

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come, and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may †depart from me. † *Heb.goe vp.*

20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hostes, which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah. † *Heb.frees*

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 8. called Ioſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † beganne to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which he sinned, and which he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

v. 7 Iehus prophecie against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Ioshuahs curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and

* Chap. 15. 29. will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 14. 11. 4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fieldes, shall the fowles of the ayre eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel to sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him

King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him,

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Eliiah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him.* 8 *Hee is sent to the widow of Zarephath,* 17 *Hee raiseth the widowes sonne.* 24 *The widow beleeueth him.*

† Heb. Eliiahu. Luke 4.25 he is called Elias.

* Ecclus. 48.3. iames. 5.17.

AND † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shalbe that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had been no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

* Luke 4.26. called Sarepta.

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there, behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle fayle, vntill the day that the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and she, and he, and her house did eat † many dayes.

† Heb. a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle fayle, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Eliiah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and carried him vp into a loft where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD,

† Heb. measured.

and

and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

†Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſayd, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaide to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *In the extremety of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah.* 9 *Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah.* 17 *Eliiah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets.* 41 *Eliiah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.*

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

†Heb. Obadiahu
† Heb. ouer his houſe.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebell cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

† Heb. Iezebel.

5 And Ahab ſayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſtes.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

8 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; Art thou that my lord Eliiah?

7 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is heere.

9 And hee ſayd, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſayd, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is heere.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; ¶ ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, hee ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew † Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifties in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here: and he ſhall ſlay mee.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſayd Eliiah vnto the people, I, euen I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: And I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people anſwered, and ſayd, † It is well ſpoken.

†Heb. the word is good.

25 And Eliiah ſayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, anſwere.
‖ Or, heard.
‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voyce.
‖ Or, he meditateth.
†Heb. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, that they prophelled vntill the time of the † offering of the euening ſacrifice; that there was neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

†Heb. aſcending.
†Heb. attent or.

30 And Eliiah ſayd vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came

neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and layde him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou art ‖ LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slewe them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And sayde to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he sayd, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

* Gen. 32.28. 2. king. 17.34

† Heb. went.

‖ Or, apprehend

‖ Or, sound of a noise of raine.

† Heb. tye or binde.

† Heb. till thou comest to Iezreel

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came, and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that he might die, & sayd, It is ynough now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, beholde then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, and eate.

6 And hee looked, and beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eate, because the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, & behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou heere, Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, euen I only am left, and they seek my life to take it away.

11 And he sayd, Goe foorth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in peeces the rockes before the LORD: but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Eliiah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and sayd What doest thou heere, Eliiah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria,

† Heb. for his life.

† Heb. bolster.

* Rom. 11.3.

16 And

16 And Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left mee ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Go backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

* Luke 4.27. called Eliſeus.

* 3. King. 9.1. 3. eccluſ. 48.8.

* Rom. 11.4. ‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

† *Heb. goe returne.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab the Syrians truſting in the valleyes, come againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad;

3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſayde, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants to thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall bee, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† *Heb. deſireable*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† *Heb. I kept not backe from him.*

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo to mee and more, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† *Heb. are at my feete.*

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, hee and the kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

† *Heb. word.* ‖ *Or, tents.* ‖ *Or, place* the engines *and they placed* engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† *Heb. approched.*

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the princes of the prouinces. Then hee ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And hee anſwered, Thou.

‖ *Or, ſeruants.* † *Heb. bind or tie.*

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred, and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, & ſmote the horſes, and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely wee ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings a-

way, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall bee stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, the LORD is God of the hils, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: And Benhadad fled and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel, are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, smite me I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be, thy selfe hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime

† *Heb. that was fallen.*

† *Heb. to the war with Israel.*

‖ *Or, Were victualled.*

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

† *Heb. smiting and wounding.*

† *Heb. weigh.*

† *Heb. hee was not.*

* Chap. 22. 38.

† *Heb. bee good in thine eyes.*

† Heb. in the top of the people.

claime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that hee may die.

11 And the men of the citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carryed him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD; In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found mee, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found thee: Because thou hast solde thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

*Chap. 14.10. 2.kings 9 8. *1.Sam 25. 22.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and * him that is shut vp and left in Israel,

*Chap. 14.10. *Chap. 15.29. *Chap. 16.3.

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*2.King. 9.36. ‖ Or, ditch.

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that hee rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before mee? because hee humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead: 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, & Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

*1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb. silent from taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2.King.3.7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom wee may inquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyde place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

† Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus sayeth the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call

Micaiah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold, now the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

|| *Or, deceiue.* 20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall || perſwade Ahab that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this maner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſayde vnto him, Wherewith? And hee ſayd, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee ſayde, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe foorth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſayd, * Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

* *2. Chron. 18. 23.*

25 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

|| *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the King of Iſrael ſayd, Take Micaiah and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joaſh the Kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, || I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

|| *Or, when hee was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.*

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the King of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the Captaines of the Charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the Captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe; wherefore hee ſayd vnto the driuer of his charet: Turne thine hand, and carrie mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his ſimplicitie.*
† *Heb. ioynts and breſtplate.*
† *Heb. made ſicke.*

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his Charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood raune out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

† *Heb. aſcended.*
† *Heb. boſome.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sun, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buryed the King in Samaria.

† *Heb. came.*

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee ſpake.

* *Chap. 21. 19.*

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the yuorie houſe which hee made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* *2. Chr. 20. 31.*

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide frō it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

‖ *Or, had ten ſhips.*

48 Jehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Jehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Jehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the Citie of Dauid his father: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

¶ The ſecond Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

† *Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.*

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† *Hebr. what was the maner of the man?*

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was hee which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It is Eliah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and hee went vp to him, (and behold hee ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliah anſwered, and ſaid to the Captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another Captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a Captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third Captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

† *Heb. bowed.*

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two Captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the LORD, which Eliah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat King of Judah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 *Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen.* 12 *Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour.* 16 *The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah could not finde him.* 19 *Elisha with salt, healeth the unholesome waters.* 23 *Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah sayd vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Eliiah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† *Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.*

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

† *Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.*

10 And hee sayd, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Eliiah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* *Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. macc. 2. 58.*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* *Chap. 13. 14.*

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† *Hebr. lip.*

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and sayd, Where is the LORD God of Eliiah? And when he had also smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Eliiah doeth rest on Elisha: and they came to meete him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† *Hebr. sonnes of strength.*

† *Heb. one of the mountaines.*

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† *Hebr. causing to miscary.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which hee spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iehorams reigne.* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and a promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water comming to spoyle, are ouercome.* 26 *The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, rayseth the siege.*

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† *Heb. statua.*

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster,

master, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand Lambes, and an hundred thousand Rammes with the wooll.

*Chap.1.1. 5 But it came to passe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with mee against Moab to battell? And hee said, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses. *1.King.22.4.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And hee answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell † that followed them. †Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all welles of water, and ‖ marre euery good piece of land with stones. ‖ Heb. grieue.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to ‖ put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border. † Hebr. were cryed together. ‖ Heb. gird himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the Kings are surely ‖ slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoile. † Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their country. ‖ Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: ‖ onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. † Heb. vntill he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few. ‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring mee yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, There is not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest. ‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † Heb. there was a day.

thee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

† Heb. laide holde on him.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the Captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is olde.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, shee stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

*Gen. 18. 10.
† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: And he said to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, her sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, & said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then shee saddled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

† Heb. by his feet.

† Heb. bitter.

28 Then shee sayde, Did I desire a sonne of my lord? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee sayd to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, & his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, hee said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then shee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he sayd vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Heb. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

‖ Or, in his scrip or garment.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus sayth the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

*Iohn. 6. 11.

44 So her ſet it before them, and they did eate, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of the captiue mayd, is ſent to Samaria to bee cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman Captaine of the hoſte of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

† *Heb. before.*
‖ *Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.*
‖ *Or, victory.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little mayd, and ſhe waited on Naamans wife.

† *Heb. was before.*

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie.

† *Heb. before.*
† *Heb. gather in.*

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſayd the mayde that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of gold, and ten changes of rayment.

† *Heb. in his hand.*

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how hee ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the King of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhal know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſayd, Behold, † I thought, Hee will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† *Heb. ſaid, Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c.*
† *Heb. moone vp and downe.*

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

‖ *Or, Amana.*

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordane, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

*Luke 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and hee ſaid, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But hee ſayd, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: and he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth: for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

† *Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his handes that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and ſaid, † Is all well?

† *Heb.* Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, Behold, euen now there bee come to mee from mount Ephraim, two young men of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ tower, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and hee let the men goe, and they departed.

‖ *Or, ſecret place.*

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† *Hebr. not hither or thither.*

26 And hee ſayd vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and mayd ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to inlarge their

their dwellings, causeth yron to swimme. 8 He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children, 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets sayd vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee answered, Goe ye.

3 And one sayd, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

†*Heb.* yron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place shall bee my † campe.

†*Heb.* encamping.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me which of vs is for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the wordes that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

†*Heb.* No.

13 ¶ And he sayd, Goe and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great host: and they came by night and compassed the Citie about.

†*Heb.* heauy.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the Citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas, my master, how shall we doe?

‖*Or, minister.*

16 And hee answered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

*2. Chro. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and sayd, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the Citie: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

†*Heb.* come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword; and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them; and when they had eaten and dronke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master; so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And hee said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

‖*Or, Let not the Lord saue thee.*

28 And the King sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? And shee answered, This woman sayd vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * wee boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

*Deut. 28. 53.

†*Heb.* other.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the wordes of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackecloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but ere the messinger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euil is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 13 The king finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the propheeie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre be ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† *Heb. a lord which* belonged *to the king, leaning vpon his hand.*

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, wee die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, & a noiſe of horſes, euen the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

† *Heb. we ſhall finde punishment.*

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the Kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſayd vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we bee hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

† *Heb. in it.*

14 They tooke therefore two chariot horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flowre was ſolde for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And the lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, If the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunnamite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeres, to auoyd the forewarned famin for Eliſhas miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the King. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (* whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne wherſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went forth to cry vnto the King for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king,

this

this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourtie camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 ¶ And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

† Hebr. and set it.

11 And he setled his countenance † steadfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayd, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael sayd, But what, is thy seruant a dogge, that hee should doe this great thing? and Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt bee King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah beganne to reigne.

* 1. Chro. 18. 4.
† Heb. reigned.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Hebr. candle, or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, King of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael King of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because hee was sicke.

† Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogges.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the LORD I haue anoynted thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee, and tary not.

* 1. King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting? and hee sayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said Vnto which of all vs? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy

thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all
* 1.King.21. 15. the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh,
* 1.Kin.14.10. and 21.21. and * I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like
* 1.King.14. 10.& 21.22. the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of A-
* 1.King.16.3. hiiah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow vnto thee? and he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Ie-
† Heb. reigneth. hu † is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria.

* Chap.8.29. † Heb. Iehoram. † Hebr. ſmote. 15 But * king † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid,

† Heb let no eſcaper go, &c. If it bee your mindes, then † let none goe forth nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaieth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde mee.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not a-
|| Or, marching. † Heb. in madneſſe. gaine: and the || driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he driueth † furiouſly.

† Heb. binde. 21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt
† Heb. found. Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſawe Iehu, that hee ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſayd to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

† Heb. filled his hand with a bowe. † Heb. bowed. 24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, & ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

* 1.King.21. 29. † Heb. bloods. || Or, portion. 26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this || plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw this, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; and they did ſo, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

† Heb. put her eyes in painting. 30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and ſhee † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

|| Or, chamberlaines. 33 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three || Eunuches.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and ſome of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eat and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed woman, and burie her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſcull, and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: And hee ſaid, This is the word of the
† Heb. by the hand of. LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Iezebel:
* 1.King.21. 23.

37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuentie of Ahabs children to bee beheaded.* 8 *Hee excuſeth the fact by the prophecie of Elijah.* 12 *At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By ſubtiltie hee deſtroyeth*

ſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 26 Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, ſaying,

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeing your maſters ſonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet him on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And hee that was ouer the houſe, and hee that was ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp of the children, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, we will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye bee † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† *Heb. for me.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that hee went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he ſpake * † by his ſeruant Eliiah.

* 1. King. 21. 29.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† *Heb. houſe of shepheards binding sheepe.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who are ye? And they anſwered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, euen two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming to meet him, and he † ſaluted him, and

† *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. bleſſed.*

ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it bee, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into his charet.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal: whoſoeuer ſhalbe wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did it in ſubtiltie, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† *Heb. ſanctifie.*

21 And Iehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal: and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or, ſo full, that they ſtood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed foureſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life ſhalbe for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the Captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† *Hebr. the mouth.*

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. obserued not.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coastes of Israel:

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

† Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne.
‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seede royal, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere aneynteth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

* 2.Chr.22.10

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seede royall.

† Heb. seede of the kingdome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

* 2.Chr.23.1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate of Sur and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

‖ Or, companies. Heb. bands.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and bee ye with the King, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commaunded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares & shields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony, and they made him King, and anoynted him, and they clapt their handes, and sayd, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king line.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, & the princes, and the trumpeters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commaunded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layde handes on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was shee slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† Heb. officers.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the Captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigned well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fortie yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2.Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses. † Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. † Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash, the priests had not repayred the breaches of the house.

‖ Hebr. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repayre yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. threshold.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Heb. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layde it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repayre the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layde out for the house to repayre it.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Heb. went vp

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII

1 *Iehoahaz, his wicked reigne.* 3 *Iehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer.* 8 *Ioash succeedeth him:* 10 *his wicked reigne.* 12 *Ieroboam succeedeth him.* 14 *Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians.* 20 *The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man.* 22 *Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. he walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned fifteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sate vpon his throne: And Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof hee died, and Joash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

† *Heb. make thine hand to ride.*

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke them. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bandes of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† *Heb. went downe.*

* *Ecclus. 48. 14.*

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Heb. face.*

† *Heb. returned and tooke.*

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoyled,* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succedeth him.*

* 2. Chro. 25. 1

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slewe his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

* *Chap. 12. 20.*

6 But the children of the murderers, hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* *Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18. 20.*

7 Hee slewe of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

‖ *Or, the rocke.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeede smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

† *Heb. at thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† *Heb. was smitten.*

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoahaz ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fiftene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

2. Chro. 25. 27. 19 Now they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlewe him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buryed at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 26. 1. hee is called Vzziah. 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 Hee built Elah, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fiftenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fortie and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 Hee reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant * Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet which was of Gath Hepher.

cMatt 12. 39, 40. called Ionas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath which belonged to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

*1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eyght yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This was* the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe. * Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of* Vzziah king of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria. *Matth. 1. 9. called Oziias. †Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * And Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. *1. Chro. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe and ſtayed not there in the land. †Heb. cauſed to come foorth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not writ-

ten

in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah, began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeeres.

28 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carryed them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah and all that hee did, beholde, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ *In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Uzziah king of Iudah to reigne. * 2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hired Tiglath-Pileser against them.* 10 *Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *Hee spoileth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 28. 1.

2 Twentie yeeres old was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Isa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and saue mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ * And King Ahaz went to † Damascus to meet Tiglath Pileser, King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof. † Heb. Dammesek.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the king approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar, and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate

offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Uriah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, & removed the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, & the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elath to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† *Heb. rendered.* ‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as hee had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

*Chap. 18. 10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against † LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

† *Or, statues.*

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery high hil, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had sayd vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † *Heb. by the hand of all.* * Iere. 18. 11. an. 1 25. 5. an. 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a grouе, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal. * Exod. 32 8. 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets; so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the Cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the

LORD:

LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The Nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every Nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every Nation in their Cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priestes of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

* Zeph. 1. 5. 33 *They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the Nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

‖ *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD: neither doe they after their Statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, *whom he named Israel.

*Gene. 32. 28. 1. king. 18. 31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, *Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

*Iudg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, yee shall not forget, neither shall yee feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these Nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiahs good reigne: 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions soliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, that *Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Matth. 1. 9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in peeces the *brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and hee called it Nehushtan. † *Hebr. statues.* * Numb. 21. 8.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses. † *Hebr. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities. † *Heb. Azzah.*

9 ¶ And *it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it. * Chap. 17. 3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the first yere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken. * Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the king of Assyria did carrie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did †Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them. * 2. Chr. 32. 1. esay. 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 18. † *Hebr. Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was

was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the Treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlayed, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to king Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the Conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the Fullers field.

† Hebr. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, & Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

|| Or, ſecretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

|| Or, talkeſt. † Heb. word of the lips. || Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.

20 Thou || ſayeſt, (but they are but † vaine words) || I haue counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† Heb. truſteſt thee.

21 Now beholde, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reede, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto mee, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: is not that he whoſe hie places, & whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken awey, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this Altar in Ieruſalem?

|| Or, hoſtages.

23 Now therefore I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 Howthen wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariets, and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not ſent mee to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

† Hebr. the water of their feet.

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this City ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, || Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his || ciſterne:

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing. || Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and Wine, a land of bread and Vineyards, a land of Oyle oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he || perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

|| Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the Nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourneth, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

* Eſay. 37. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackecloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And * Iſaiah ſaid vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

* Luk. 2. 4. called Eſai. as.

7 Behold,

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the Nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the Citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, & said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the Nations and their lands,

†*Hebr. giuen.* 18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the Kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? euen against the Holy one of Israel.

†*Heb. by the hand of.* 23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

†*Hebr. the tallnesse, &c.* ‖*Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

‖*Or, fenced.*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖*Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

†*Heb. short of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

‖*Or, sitting.*

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, Yee shal eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

†*Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

†*Heb. the escaping.*

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

*Isa.37.36. tob.1.21. eccles.48.24. 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

†*Heb. Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hearing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

In

*2.Chro.32. 24. iſa 38.1.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thine houſe

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

‖ Or, Citie.

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this Citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and laid it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhall be the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward tenne degrees, or * goe backe tenne degrees?

*Eccluſ. 48.24. iſa 38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

† Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

*Iſa 39.1.

13 And Hezekia hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, Iewels. Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. iere. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatrie. 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 Hee being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

*2.Chro.33.1.

2 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap.18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere.32.34. *2.Sam.7.13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*1.King.8.29. and 9.3. chap. 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were

*Iere.15.4.

were before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

†Heb.he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey and a spoyle to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that which was euill in my sight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, since the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ierusalem † from one ende to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sin, in doing that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

†Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2.Chron.33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshiped them,

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matth.1.10. Called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2.Chro.34.1. IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, & walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

†Heb.threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto Carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the Booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the House of the LORD.

†Heb.melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a Booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commaunded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this Booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this Booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † Wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in || the Colledge: and they commuued with her.

†Hebr. garments. ||Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me:

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and

haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shal ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I wil bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the Booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 Hee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine, at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim king, 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

* 2.Chron.34. 30. AND *the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the Booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. from small euen vnto great.*

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all their heart, & with all their soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caryed the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† *Heb. caused to cease.* † *Heb. Chemarim.*

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous Priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

‖ *Or, twelue signes or constellations.*

6 And hee brought out the *groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* *Chap.21.7.*

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women woue ‖ hangings for the groue. † *Heb. houses.*

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the Cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the Citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the Citie.

9 Neuertheless the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire. ‖ *Or, Eunuch, or Officer.*

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which *Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron. * *Chap.21.5.* ‖ *Or, ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoth the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile. ‖ *That is, the mount of Oliues.* * *1.King.11.7.*

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men. † *Heb. statues.*

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, & the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the *word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. * *1.King.13.2.*

17 Then hee said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria. † *Heb. to escape.*

19 And all the houses also of the high places that

that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

‖ Or, sacrificed. 20 And hee ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

* 2.Chron.35. 1. 1.esdr.1.1. * Exod.12.3. deut.16.2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Teraphim. * Leuit.20.27. deut.18.11.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

† Heb angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shall be there.

* 1.King.8.29 and 9.3. chap.21.7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

* 2.Chro.35. 20.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

* 2.Chro.36.1

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutall, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because he reigned. † Hebr. set a mulct vpon the land.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and dyed there.

* Matt.1.12. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken, and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeres, then he turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap.20.27. and 23.27. † Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the commaundement of the LORD, came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the Citie † was besieged.

* Dan.1.1. † Heb. came to siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came

came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

|| *Or, Eunuches.*

13 And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

* *Chap.20.17. elay 39.6.*

14 And hee carried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen, and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captiuitie from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

* *2. Chron. 36. 10. eſt. 2. 6.*

|| *Or, Eunuches.*

16 And all the men of might, euen ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmithes, a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* *Iere 37.1. and 52.1.*

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntil he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity, 11 ſpoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

* *Iere.39.1. and 52.4.*

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

* *Iere.52.6.*

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the Citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which is by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho; and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† *Hebr. ſpake iudgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

† *Heb. made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the ſeuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan || Captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem:

|| *Or, chiefe marſhall.*

9 And hee burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt hee with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard carry away.

† *Heb. fallen away.*

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* *Chap.20.17. iere.27.22.*

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of golde, in gold, and of ſiluer, in ſiluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away:

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† *Heb. the one ſea.*

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

* *1. King. 7.15. iere. 52.21.*

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† *Heb. threſhold.*

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an || Officer that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the Citie, and the || principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

|| *Or, Eunuch.*

† *Heb. ſaw the kings face.*

|| *Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſte.*

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke

cooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

*Iere. 40.5,9. 22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Iere. 40.7. 23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon; and it ſhall bee well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Elishama, of † the ſeede royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. †Hebr. of the kingdome. *Iere. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the Captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayd of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. †Hebr. good things with him.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

*Gen. 5.3,9. ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen. 10.2, 5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gen. 10.8. 10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut. 2.23. 12 And Pathrusim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphtorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech. * Gen. 10.22. and 11.10. ‖ Or, Maſh.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber. Gen. 10.24.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Joktan. ‖ That is, diuiſion.

20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Jerah. * Gen. 10.26.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Joktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, * Luke 3.34.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu, * Gen. 11.15.

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame is Abraham. * Gen. 17.5.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael. * Gen. 21.2. * Gen. 16.11.

29 ¶ Theſe are their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam, * Gen. 25.13. to 17.

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema, ‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 25.14.

31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhee bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, * and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Jokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe are the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam, and Timna was Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the ſonnes of Dishon: || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zaauan, and || Jakan. The ſonnes of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was || Pai: and his wifes name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron.* 21 *Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels poſteritie.* 34 *Sheſhans poſteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſteritie.* 50 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

THeſe are the ſonnes of || Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua the * Canaanitiſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and hee ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah were fiue.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him; Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa was Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ieriah: her ſonnes are theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † married when he was threeſcore yeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threeſcore cities. All theſe belonged to the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhee was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai,

Gen. 36.9, 10.

|| *Or, Zepho,* Gen. 36.11.

|| *Or, Heman,* Gen. 36.22. || *Or, Alnan,* Gen. 36.23. || *Or, Sepho,* Gen. 36.23. * Chap. 2.31. || *Or, Hemdan,* Gen. 36.26. || *Or, Akan,* Gen. 36.27. * Gen. 36.31.

*Gen. 36.37.

|| *Or, Hadar,* Gen. 36.39. || *Or, Pau,* Gen. 36.39.

* Gen. 36.40.

|| *Or, Iacob.* * Gen. 29.32. and 30.5 and 35.18, 22. and 46.8 &c. * Gen. 38.3. and 46.12.

* Gen. 38.2.

* Gen. 38.29, 30. mat. 1.3.

* Ruth 4.18.

|| *Or, Zabdi,* Ioſh. 7.1. * 1. King. 4.32 || *Or, Darda.* || *Or, Achan* * Ioſh. 6.19. and 7.1, 25.

|| *Or, Aram,* Matt. 1.3. || *Or, Caleb,* verſe 18. * Ruth 4.19.

* 1. Sam. 16.6. || *Or, Shamma,* 1. Sam. 16.9.

* Exod. 31.2.

† *Heb. tooke.*

* Num. 32.41. deut 3.14. ioſh. 13.30.

mai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, was Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled dyed without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether dyed without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Jarha his seruant to wife, and shee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad,

*Chap.11.41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begate Elishama,

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

43 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was Achsah.

*Ioſh.15.17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-iearim

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe: and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Joab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the *Kenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of *Rechab.

*Iudg.1.16.

*Iere.35.2.

CHAP. III

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Ieremiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

*2.Sam.3.2, *Iosh.15.56. ‖Or, Chileab 2.sam.3.3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fift, Shephatia of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

*2.Sam.3.5.

4 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Jerusalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

*2.Sam.5.14. ‖Or, Shammua 2.sam.5.14. ‖Or, Bethsabe, 2.sam.11.3.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

‖ Or, Eliam, 2.sam.11.3.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

‖ Or, Elishua, 2.sam.5.15. ‖ Or, Beliada.

9 These were all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *their sister.

*Chap.14.7.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was *Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Iehoshaphat his sonne,

*2.Sam.13.1. *1.King.11.43 and 15.8.

11 Joram his sonne, ‖ *Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

‖ Or, Abiam, 1.King.15.1.

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne;

‖Or, Azariah, 2.chron.22.6. and 21.17.

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne,

‖ Or, Vzziah, 2.king.15.30.

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

‖ Or, Ioachaz. 2.king.23.30.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah were: the first borne ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

‖Or, Eliakim, 2.king.23.34

16 And the sonnes of *Joakim; ‖ Jeconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

‖Or, Mathania, 2.king.24.17. *Matth.1.11.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Jeconiah, Assir, † Salathiel *his sonne,

‖Or, Iehoiachin 2.kings 24.6. ‖ Or, Coniah, iere.22.24. †Heb. Shealtiel. *2.Kin.24.17 being his vncle.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

*Matth.1.12.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: And the sonnes of Shemaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah, Elioenai,

‖ Or, Reaiah, Chap.4.2. ‖ Or, halfe of the Menuchites, or Hatsihammenuchoth. ‖ Or, Atarites, or crownes of the house of Ioab.

†Heb. Hizkijah. and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The posteritie of Iudah by Caleb the son of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus son of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posterity of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
|| Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb. Chap. 2. 18. 2 And || Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad, These are the families of the Zorathites.
|| Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52. 3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi,
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
* Chap. 2. 24. 5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.
|| That is, sorrowfull. 10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeede, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.
†Heb. If thou wilt, &c. †Heb. doe mee.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begate Beth-raphа, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.
|| Or, the citie of Nahash. 13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.
|| Or, Hathath. 14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Joab, the father of the || valley of || Charashim, for they were craftsmen.
& Meonothai, who begat, &c. || Or, inhabitants of the valley. || That is craftsmen. 15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, || euen Kenaz.
16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.
|| Or, Kenaz. 17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife || Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.
|| Or, the Iewesse. 19 And the sonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.
|| Or, Iehudijah mentioned before. 20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.
21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah were: Er, the sonne of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea,
* Gen. 38. 1, 5. 22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.
|| Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15. 24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: || Nemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.
25 Shallum his sonne: Mibzam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.
26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne:
27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Judah.
†Heb. vnto.
* Iosh. 19. 2. 28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,
|| Or, Bela, Iosh. 19. 3. 29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at
|| Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19. 4. || Tolad.
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
|| Or, Hazar-Susa, Iosh. 19. 5. 31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their Cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.
|| Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7. 32 And their villages were: || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue Cities.
|| Or, Baalath-Beer, Iosh. 19. 8. 33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their || genealogie:
|| Or, as they deuided themselues by nations among them. 34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amashia,
35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Iosibia the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.
†Heb. comming 38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaine Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Ishi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, & dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for *he was the firſt borne, but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For *Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was *Ioſephs.)

*Gen. 49. 9. 10. *Micah. 5. 2. matt. 2. 6. || *Or*, Prince.

3 The * ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael were Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

*Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom || Tilgathpilneſer King of Aſſyria, caried away captiue: hee was prince of the Reubenites.

|| *Or*, Tiglathpilneſer, 2. *Kin.* 15. 29. & 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zachariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of || Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

|| *Or*, Shemaiah *verſe.* 4. *Ioſh. 13. 15. 16.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

† *Heb. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.* *Ioſh. 13. 11.

11 ¶ And the Children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in al the Suburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

*Chap. 27. 29. † *Heb. their goings foorth.*

17 † All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

*2. King. 15. 5, 32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoote with bowe, and ſkilfull in warre, were foure and fortie thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† *Heb. ſonnes of valour.*

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

*Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels, fifty thouſand, and of theepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

† *Heb. led captiue.* † *Heb. ſoules of men. as verſ.* 31. 35.

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Bashan vnto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

† *Heb. men of names.*

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

*2. king. 17. 7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath Pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

*2. kings 15. 19. *2. king 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the prieſts vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſts and Leuites.

THe ſonnes of Leui, * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17. || *Or*, Gerſhom. *verſe* 16.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Leuit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

*2. Sam. 15. 27

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Prieſts office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem.)

† *Heb. in the houſe.* *2. Chron. 3. 1. king. 6.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,
13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,
14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,
15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.
17 And theſe bee the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the ſonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne,
21 ‖ Ioah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.
22 The ſonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Assir his ſonne,
23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Assir his ſonne,
24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.
25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,
27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.
28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.
29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne,
30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.
31 And theſe are they whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * Arke had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had buſlt the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Koathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,
34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,
35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah.
37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,
38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) euen Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
45 The ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Mushi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the workes of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abishua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſtes, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs.
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs,
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtaly, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari were giuen by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out the trib of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites

|| Or, Meſbullam, Cha. 9. 11
* Nehem. 11. 11.
* 2. King. 25. 18.
* Exod. 6. 17.
|| Or, Gerſhon. verſe 1.
* verſe 42.
|| Or, Ethan, verſe 42.
|| Or, Adaia, verſe 2, 41.
|| Or, Izahar, verſe 2. 18.
* See 35. and 36 verſes
|| Or, Zuph, 1. ſam. 1. 1.
|| Or, Called alſo Ioel verſe 33. & 1. ſam. 8. 2.
* Chap. 16. 1.
† Heb. ſtood.
* Exod. 6. 24.
|| Or, Helon, Ioſh. 21. 15.
|| Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16.
|| Or Almon, Ioſh. 21. 18.
* Ioſh. 21. 5.
* Ioſh. 21. 7. 34.
* Leuit. 1. 9.
* Exod. 30. 7.
|| Or, Kuſhaiah Chap. 15. 17.

Leuites

Leuites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

* Iosh. 21. 21. 67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gaue also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes.

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Bosor, Iosh. 21. 35. 79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20. 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamities of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron foure. * Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and six hundred. * 2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for warre, six and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The sonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three. * Gen. 46. 21.

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers mighty men of valour, were seuenteene thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the sonnes of ‖ Aher. ‖ Or, Iri, vers. 7. ‖ Or, Ahiram, Num. 26. 38.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, * and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom shee bare (but his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the sister of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh. * 1. Sam. 12. 11

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned ma-

ny dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

‖ *Or, Nun.* 27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

Num. 13.9. 28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, & the townes, thereof.

* Iosh. 16.7. † *Heb. daughters.* ‖ *Or, Adassa.*

1. Macc. 7.45. 29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

* Iosh. 17.7. * Iosh. 17.11.

*Gene. 46.17. 30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Isuah: and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choyce and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them that were apt to the warre and to battel, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

*Gene. 46.21. *num.* 26.38. NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

‖ *Or, Ard. Gen.* 46.21. 3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‖ *Or, Shupham, Num.* 26.39. 5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

*Chap. 2.52. 7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begate Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After hee had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim hee begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed: who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who driue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖ *Or, Shema, verse* 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

33 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel: the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name was Maachah:)

‖ *Called Iehiel, chap.* 9.35. * Chap. 9.35.

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

‖ *Or, Zachariah, chap.* 9.37.

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

‖ *Or, Shimeam, chap.* 9.38.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

*1. Sam. 14.51 ‖ *Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam.* 2.8. ‖ *Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam.* 4.4. ‖ *Or, Tahrea, chap.* 9.41.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third,

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes,

and

and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies, 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims,

*Nehe.11.1. 3 And in *Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh.

4 Uthai the ſonne of Ammihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, five hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and five. All theſe men were chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Ioiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pashur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſon of Jahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer:

†*Hebr. mighty men of valour.* 13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand, † ſeven hundred and threeſcore very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hashabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari:

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe;

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korathites, were ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, were keepers of the entry, † *Hebr. threſholds.*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, & the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ ſet office. † *Hebr. founded.* ‖ *Or, truſt.*

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet Office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and Treaſuries of the houſe of God. ‖ *Or, truſt.* ‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale. † *Hebr. bring them in by tale, and cary them out by tale.*

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices. ‖ *Or, veſſels.*

30 And ſome of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes made the * oyntment of the ſpices. * Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet Office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes, ‖ *Or, truſt.* ‖ *Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.*

32 And other of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † Shewbread to prepare it euery Sabboth. † *Hebr. bread of ordering.*

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night. † *Hebr. vpon them.*

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name was * Maacha: * Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal, * Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan, was Meribbaal:

baal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.
41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz.
42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,
43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleasah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.
44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

*Chap.8.35.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes.* 13 *Sauls ſin for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.*

NOw *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa:
2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Sauld, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua the ſonnes of Saul.
3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.
4 Then ſayd Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.
5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.
7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.
8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.
9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carrie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.
10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.
11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:
12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, & tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.
13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his tranſgreſſion which he †committed againſt the LORD, *euen againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking counſell of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire of it:
14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Iſſe.

*1.Sam.31.1,2.
‖ *Or, wounded.*
‖ *Or, Ieſhui,* 1. *Sam.*14.49.
† *Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.*
† *Hebr. found him.*
‖ *Or, mocke me.*
† *Hebr. tranſgreſſed.*
*1.Sam.15.23.
*1.Sam.28.7.
† *Hebr. Iſai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *Hee winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.*

THen *all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.
2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen when Saul was king, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.
3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by *Samuel.
4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebuſites were the inhabitants of the land.
5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.
6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be † chiefe, and Captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.
7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.
8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the citie.
9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes was with him.
10 ¶ *Theſe alſo are the chiefe of the mightie men whom Dauid had, who ‖ ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, and with all Iſrael, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.
11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid had. Iaſhobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the Captaines: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine by him at one time.
12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mightes.
13 Hee was with Dauid at ‖ Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtims were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.
14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the *Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.
15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie Captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And Dauld was then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon was then at Bethlehem.
17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And

† *Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.*
‖ *Or, rule.*
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
*1.Sam.16.13
*2.Sam.5.6.
† *That is, Zion,* 2. *Sam.*5.7.
† *Hebr. renued.*
† *Heb. went in going and increaſing.*
*2.Sam.23.8.
‖ *Or, held ſtrongly with him.*
‖ *Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.*
‖ *Or, Epheſdammim,* 2. *Sam.*17.1.
‖ *Or, ſtood.*
*2.Sam.23.13
‖ *Or, ſalutation.*
‖ *Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

†Heb. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine; howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

*2.Sam.23. 19,&c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he slew two Lion-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slew a Lion in a pit in a snowy day.

†Heb. great of deedes.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, fiue cubits hie, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

†Heb. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty: but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

||Or, Harodite, 2.sam. 23.25.

27 Shammoth the ||Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ||sonne of Haggeri.

||Or, The Haggerite.

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza, the Reubenite, a Captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ||sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

||Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw* these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam.27.6.

† Heb. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash, the sonnes of ||Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracha, and Iehu the Antothite,

||Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites.

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah, the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor,

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the holde to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

†Hebr. of the hoste.

† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ||one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

||Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his *bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

† Heb. filled ouer. *Iosh.3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the holde vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one.

me,

‖ Or, violence. me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai. 18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the Captaines, and hee said, Thine are wee, Dauid, and on thy side thou son of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them Captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

* 1. Sam 29. 4. † Hebr. on our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, Captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

‖ Or, with a band. 21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of the rouers: for they were all mightie men of valour, and were Captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

‖ Or, Captaines, or men. Heb. heads. 23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, prepared. 24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mightie of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two Captaines.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them. 29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names. 31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battell in aray. † Heb. without a heart and a heart. 33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fortie thousand. ‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meate, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen and sheepe abundantly, for there was ioy in Israel. ‖ Or, vitaile of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzzah being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

† Heb. let vs breake forth and send. † Heb. in the cities of their suburbs. † Heb. bring about. 2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it bee of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Heb. bring 3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2. 5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

* Iosh. 16. 9. 6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD: that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride. 7 And they † carryed the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. songs. 8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cimbals, & with trumpets.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6. 9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Or, shooke it. * Num. 4. 15. 10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

† Heb. breach of Vzzah. 11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying,

saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

†Heb.remooued. 13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the Citie of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

*As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

*2.Sam.5.11, &c. NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

†Heb.yet. 3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

||Or.Eliada. 7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

2.Sam.5.16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that *Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

*2.Sam.5.17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? and the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-perazim.

†Heb.that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

*2.Sam.5.23.

15 And let it be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all Nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the Citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

†Heb.It is not to carry the arke of God,but for the Leuites. 2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

*Num.4.2,15. 3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his ||brethren an hundred and twenty.

||Or,kinsemen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

*Exod.25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

*Chap.6.33. *Verse 39. *Verse 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalch, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphalch, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amaſai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſtes, did blow with the Trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah were doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captains ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhowting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with Trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyſe with Pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the Citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhee deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice.* 4 *He ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing.* 7 *The Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing.* 37 *He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee deale to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praye the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the Prieſtes with Trumpets, continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people. *Pſal.105.1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgments of his mouth.

13 O yee ſeede of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee is the LORD our God, his Iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac: *Gene.17.2. and 26,3. and 28.13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from Nation to Nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 Yet ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all Nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: hee alſo is to bee feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhalbe ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouerſee.*

‖ *Or, was for the cariage: he inſtructed about the cariage.*

† *Heb. lifting vp*

* 2.Sam.6.12, 13, &c.

‖ *Or. cariage.*

† *Heb. with inſtruments of Pſalteries and Harpes.*

* 2.Sam.6.17.

† *Heb. the cord,* † *Heb. men of number.*

* Gene.34.30.

* Gene.12.17. and 20.3. * Pſal.105.15.

* Pſal.96.1.

* Leuit.19.4.

* Pſal.107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

* Deut. 27. 15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually † morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

† Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with Trumpets and Cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Jeduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1. &c.

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came vnto Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

† Heb. haue bene.

6 Whersoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built mee an House of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe-coat, euen † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shalbe mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednes waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe to be with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

* 2. King. 9. 14

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid speake more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme to be his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel diddest thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, euen a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now

27 Now therefore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhall be bleſſed for euer.

‖ *Or, it hath pleaſed thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 Hee ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 Hee putteth garriſons in Edom. 14 Dauids Officers.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.*

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

6 Then Dauid put garſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whithерſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

‖ *Called in the bookes of Sam. Beta and Berothai.*

* 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ *Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.*

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer and braſſe.

‖ *Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.*

‖ *Or, to ſalute.*

† *Heb. to bleſſe.*

† *Heb. was the man of warre.*

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that hee brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put garriſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whithерſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and ‖ Shuſha was Scribe.

‖ *Called Saraia in Sam. and Siſa, 1. king. 4. 2.*

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the King.

† *Heb. at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioaſh and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2 Sam. 10. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſayde, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſayd to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† *Heb. in thine eyes doeth Dauid, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and he ſent to meete them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſayd, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† *Heb. to ſtinke.*

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behinde, he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† *Heb. the face of the battell was,*

‖ *Or, yong men.*

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

† *Heb. Abiſhai.*

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his ſight.

14 So

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourtie thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worst before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

§ *That is, Euphrates.*
‖ *Or, Shobach,* 2.Sam.10.16.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

*2.Sam.11.1. † *Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

*2.Sam.12.27 † *Hebr. the weight.*

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

*2.Sam.21.18. ‖ *Or, continued. Hebr stood.* ‖ *Or, Gob.* ‖ *Or, Rapha.* ‖ *Called also Iaare-oregim,* 2.Sam.21.19. * 2.Sam.21.20 † *Heb. a man of measure.* † *Heb. borne to the gyant, or Rapha.* ‖ *Or, reproched.* ‖ *Called Shammah,* 1.Sam. 16.9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twentie, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot. And hee also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimei, Dauids brother, slewe him.

8 These were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 15 After the death of seuentie thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. * 2.Sam.24.1.&c,

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was fiue hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. † *Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly. * 2.Sam.24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee. † *Heb. stretch out.*

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee †*Heb. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famines, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent mee.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ *Or, many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men. * 2.Sam.24.16.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusa-

lem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of
‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed; but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should bee plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Hebr. giue. 22 Then Dauid sayd to Ornan, † Grant me the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offrings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season in the
* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chron. 1. 3. 1 king. 3. 4. high place at * Gibeon.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duetie in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight:

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to bee builded for the LORD, must bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. * Chap. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for mee, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight. * Chap. 28. 3. 2. Sam. 7. 13.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes. ‖ That is, peaceable.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will bee his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. ‖ Or, in my penurie. * As verse 3.

15 Moreouer, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke: ‖ That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of

16 Of the golde, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commmanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built in the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his olde age, maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Korath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO *when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand prayſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to prayſe therewith.

6 And *Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the *Gerſhonites were || Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were: Iahath, || Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of *Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and *Aaron was ſeperated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 *Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: *Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

16 The ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: *Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, & Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their || brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of *Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by the number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD; from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaide, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, || that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer;

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

28 Becauſe † their office was to wayte on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, & in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the || panne, and for that which is fryed, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and prayſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen;

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet feaſtes, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. *The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died *before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the

* Chap.28.5.

* Num.4.3.

|| Or, to ouerſee.

* Exod.6.16. 1.chr.6.1, &c. 2.chron.8.14. and 29.25.

† Heb.diuiſions.

* Chap.26.21

|| Or, Libni, chap.6.17.

|| Or, Ziza, verſe.11.

† Heb.did not multiply ſonnes.

* Exod.6.20.

* Exod.28. hebr.5.4.

* Exod.2.22.

* Exod.18.3,4.

* Chap.26.25. || Or, the firſt. † Heb.were highly multiplied.

|| Or, kinſmen.

* Num.10.34

* Num.1.3.

|| Or, and bee dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

† Heb.number.

† Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.

* Chap.9.29. &c.leuit.6.21.

|| Or, flat plate.

* Leuit.10.4.

* Num.3.4. and 26.60.

sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priestes and Leuites: one † principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abiiah,

* Luke. 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the ordinings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

23 And the sonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid their King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests, and Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot, into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with Cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the handes of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‖ *Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 14.*

† *Heb. by the hand of the king.*

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ sixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to prayse the LORD.

‖ *Or, Izri, verse 11.*

‖ *With Shimei mentioned verse 17.*

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahaziah:

‖ *Or, Azarel, verse 18.*

‖ *Or, Shubael, verse 20.*

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sons and three daughters.

‖ *Or, matters.*

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

† *Heb. by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The first to Nethaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The first to Bukkiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Ieshareiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.
18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren were twelue:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meshelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the ſonnes of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Eliœnai the ſeuenth.
4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift,
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.
6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.
7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meshelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.
10 Alſo Hosah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes, Simri the chiefe. (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe.)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hosah, were thirteene.
12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wardes one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zachariah his ſon (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.
15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim, two and two.
18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gershonite, were ‖ Iehieli.
22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gershom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler ouer the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieshaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands, and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.
27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kish, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.
31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for

‖ *Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.*
‖ *Or, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.*
‖ *That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.*
‖ *Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.*
‖ *Called, Meſhelemiah, verſ. 1.*
† *Heb. gatherings.*
‖ *See 1. Kings 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4, 11.*
† *Hebr. holy things.*
‖ *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*
‖ *Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.*
† *Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.*
† *Heb. ouer the charge.*

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king,

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids seuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers of the captains of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the monethes of the yeere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer. 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11, 24.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fift captaine for the fift moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The first captaine for the first moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course weee twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eigth captaine for the eigth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezir the Antothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand,

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel, The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Similonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah: Eliu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseth, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Joab the soone of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2. sam. 24. 5. &c.

† Heb. ascended

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei, the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Zephmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Joash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe, and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite was the Kings companion,

34 And after Ahitophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the Kings armie was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour*

nour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred vnto the king by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the king, and of his sonnes with the ‖ Officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, cattell.*
‖ *Or, Eunuches.*

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

* 2.Sam.7.5, 13. 1.Kin.5.5. 1.chro.22.8.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast been a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee King ouer all Israel:

*Gen.49.8. 1.Sam.16.13. psal.78.67.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

*Chap.23.1.

6 And hee said vnto mee, * Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house, and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

*2.Sam.7.13. 2.chron.1.9.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as at this day.

† *Heb. strong.*

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the Commaundements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 1.Sam.16.7. psal.139.2. and 7.9.iere. 11.20. & 17.10.& 20.12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuarie: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie seat.

12 And the † pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

† *Heb. of all that was with him.*

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 He gaue of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice.

15 Euen the weight for the Candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer by weight, both for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery Candlestick.

16 And by weight he gaue gold, for the tables of shewbread, for euery table: and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cuppes: and for the golden basins, he gaue gold by weight for euery basin: and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

* 1.Sam.4.4. 1.king 6.23. &c.

19 All this said Dauid, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites, euen they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the House of God, and there shalbe with thee for all maner of workmanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of seruice: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet * yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap.22.5

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God: the gold for things to be made of gold, the siluer for things of siluer, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, & wood for things of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

4 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God: euer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of gold, of
*1.King.9.28. the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all manner of worke to bee made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

† Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the Captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed bee thou LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glorie, and the victorie, and the Maiestie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is *the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

* Matth. 6.13. 1.tim. 1.17. apoc. 5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

† Heb. retaine or obtaine strength. † Heb. of thine hand.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none † abiding.

* Psal. 39.12. and 90.9. hebr. 11.13. 2.pet 2.11. † Heb. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

* Chap. 28.9. 2.sam. 16.7.

† Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

‖ Or, stablish.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullockes, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King the second time, and *anoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

* 1.King. 1.33.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

† Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him such royall Maiestie, as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

* 1.King. 3.13. 2.chron. 1.12. eccles. 2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee dyed in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of Wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the hizh place that was at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

5 Moreouer, * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aske what I ſhal giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue * mee now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is ſo great?

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked Wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered Charets, and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the Charet-ſtties, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a Charet for ſixe hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an Houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, & three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to || Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, euen ſo deale with me.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue only to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold & in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send mee alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and || Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the

---

* 1.King.3.1.

* 1.King.3.4. 2.chro.1.3. and 21.29.

* 1.Sam.6.2, 17.

* Exod.38.1.

|| *Or, was there.*

* 1.Chro.28.5.

* 1.King.3.9. † *Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

* 1.King.3.11, 12. num.27.17.

* 1.Chron.29.25. eccleſ.2.9. 2.chro.9.22.

* 1.King.10.26, &c. and 4.26.

* 1.King.10.26. 2.chro.9.27,28.

† *Hebr. gaue*

* 1. King.10.28. 2.chro.9.28.

† *Heb. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

† *Heb. by their hand.*

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

|| *Or, Hiram. 1.kings 5.1.*

† *Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.*

* 1.King.8.27. 2.chro.6.18.

† *Heb. hath retained or obtained ſtrength.*

† *Heb. to graue grauings.*

|| *Or, Almuggim, 1.kings 10.11.*

† *Heb great & wonderfull.*

the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† *Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.*

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of graning, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr. according to all thy need.*

† *Hebr. Iapho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

* As Verse 3.

† *Heb. the men the strangers.*

* As it is vers. 1. 18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them to bee bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the House.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The Vaile and pillars.*

* 2. King. 6. 1, &c.

|| *Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.*

|| *Or, Aranuah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. Chron. 21. 18.*

THen * Solomon began to build the House of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of || Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

* 1. King. 6. 2.

† *Heb. founded.*

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlayed it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee ceiled with firre tree, which he ouerlayed with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

† *Hebr. couered.*

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlayed also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof, was according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits, and he ouerlayed it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlayed the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of || imagt worke, and ouerlayde them with gold.

|| *Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the House: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twentie cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were || inward.

|| *Or, toward the house.*

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimson & fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51.

† *Hebr. caused to ascend.*

15 Also hee made before the house * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubits † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. king 7. 15.

† *Hebr. long.*

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

* 1 King. 7. 21.

|| *That is, he shall establish.*

|| *That is, in it is strength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue Oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The Courts, and the instruments of gold.*

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also he made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1 King. 7. 23 &c.

† *Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.*

3 * And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

* 1. King. 7. 24.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and

and three looking toward the East: and the sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of lillies, and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

‖ *Or, like a Lilly flower.*

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† *Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.*

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of golde according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ Basens of golde.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaide the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ *Or, bowles.*
† *Heb. finished to make.*

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

† *Heb. vpon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ Lauers made he vpon the bases.

‖ *Or, caldrons.*

15 One sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels: and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† *Heb. made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† *Heb. thicknesses of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shewbread was set.

20 Moreouer the Candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure golde.

21 And the flowres, and the Lampes, and the tongs made hee of golde, and that † perfect golde.

† *Heb. perfections of golde.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basens, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure golde. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of golde.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praysed, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the king in the feast, which was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priestes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread forth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the endes of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ *Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8. 8.*

10 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two Tables which Moses * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* *Deut 10. 2, 5.*
‖ *Or, where.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

† *Heb. found.*

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Priests, sounding with trumpets.)

* *1. Chro. 25.*

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals: and instruments of musicke, and praysed the LORD, saying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloud, euen the house of the LORD.

* *Psal. 136.*

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the braſen ſcaffold.*

*1.Kings 8. 12,&c. Then ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that hee would dwell in the *thicke
*Leuit.16.2. darkeneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no city among all the tribes of Iſrael, to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.2. 7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my
1.chron.28.2. father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, he ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

†*Heb. the length thereof, &c.* 13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

*Exod.15.11. 14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.king.2.4. and 6.12. 16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo,
*Pſal.132.12. that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?) *Chap.2.6. eſay 66.1. actes 7.49.

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day & night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place. ‖*Or, in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue. †*Heb. pray.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe: †*Heb. and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe; ‖*Or, be ſmitten.* ‖*Or, towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them: *1.King.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there* be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe there be; *Chap.20.9. †*Hebr. in the land of their gates.*

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe: ‖*Or, toward this houſe.*

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:) * *1.Chron. 28.9.*

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers. †*Heb. all the dayes which.* †*Heb. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which

*Iohn 12.20. actes 8.27.

*which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this City which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ Or, right.

*Prou.20.9. eccles.7.21. Iames 3.2. 1.Iohn 1.8.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is* no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

† Heb. they that take them captiues, cary them away.

37 Yet if they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

† Heb. bring backe to their heart.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and toward the City which thou haſt choſen, and toward the Houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now *therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

*Pſal.132.9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feaſt of Tabernacles, and the Feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the Houſe.

*1.King.8. 54.&. leuit. 9.24.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the Houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS Houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD, vpon the Houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and prayſed the LORD, ſaying, For hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the Houſe of God.

6 *And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to prayſe the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid prayſed † by their miniſtery, and the Prieſts ſounded Trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

*1.Chro.15. 16.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *riuer of Egypt.

*Ioſh.13.3.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the Feaſt ſeuen dayes.

† Heb. a reſtraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their Tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finiſhed the Houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the Houſe of the LORD, and in his owne houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

*1.King 9.1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, *and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

*Deut.12.5.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſtes to deuoure the land, or if I ſende peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine *eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

*Chap 6.40. † Heb to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue *I choſen and ſanctified this Houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I ſtablish the Throne of thy kingdome,

kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Chap.6.16. †Heb.there shal not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if yee turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue set before you, and shal goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this House which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a by-word among all Nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut.29.24. iere.22.8,9.

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priestes and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

*1.King.9. 10,&c.

AND *it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the House of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the Cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all ♭ store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-Cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-Cities, and the Cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr.all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

*1.King 3.1. and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the Citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come. † Heb.holinesse.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day, offering according to the commaundement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feastes, *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles. *Exod.23.14. deut.16.16.

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priestes to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priestes, as the duetie of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded. *1.Chro.24.1. *1.Chro.9.17. † Heb.so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, & to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom. ‖Or, Elath, deut.2.8.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His Targets.* 17 *The throne of Iuorie.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His charets and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart. *1.King.10.1, &c. matth.12. 42.luke 11.31

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. ‖Or, butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome: †Heb.word. ‖Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me; for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his Throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe Iudgement and Iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

|| *Or, ſtaires. Hebr. me-ayes.* 11 And the King made of the Algume trees, || terraſſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harpes and plalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhe aſked, beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight o fgold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, || *Or, captaines.* and || gouernours of the country, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the Throne, with a footſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the Throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two Lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes. † *Heb. hands.*

19 And twelue Lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † *Heb. ſhut vp.* † pure gold: || none were of ſiluer; it was || *Or, there was no ſiluer in them.* not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacockes. || *Or, elephants teeth.*

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem. * 1.King.4.26.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the || riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt. * Gene.15.18. || *That is, Euphrates.*

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance. † *Heb. gaue.*

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands. * 1.King.10.28,& 2.chro.1.16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilomite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat? * 1.King.11.41. † *Heb. words.* * Chap.12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the olde mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king. * 1.King.12.1,&c,

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye mee, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they wil be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† *Heb.laded.* 11 For whereas my father † put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me againe on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men:

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee spake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* 1.King.11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Heb.strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision.* 13 *The Priests and Lewites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah.* 18 *The wiues and children of Rehoboam.*

* 1.King.12. 21, &c.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD; Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie, hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Lewites that were in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† *Heb.presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Lewites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap.13.9.

15 And he ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1.King.15.2

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King

23 And hee dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

† *Heb.a multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoyle.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp

vp against Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three ſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken me, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the King humbled themſelues, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſaw that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I will grant them ‖ ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall bee his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he tooke all: he caried away alſo the ſhields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cauſe.* 13 *Truſting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw *in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Uziel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † ſet the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abiiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon, the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath *rebelled againſt his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods.

9 *Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke, and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their buſineſſe.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe, the *ſhew bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candleſticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Prieſtes with ſounding trumpets to crie alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight you not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to

P paſſe

*1.King.14. 24.and 25.

‖ *Or, a little while.*

*Chap.9.15.

‖ *Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

*1.King.14. 21.

‖ *Or, fixed.*

† *Heb.worde.*

*1.King.15. 1,&c.

† *Heb.bound together.*

*1.King.11. 26.

*1.King.12. 28.

*Chap.11.14.

† *Heb.to fill his hand.*

*Chap.2.4.

*Leuit.24.6.

paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael, before Abiiah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Judah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Jeſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, are written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Jddo.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

* *Chap. 12. 15.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* *1. King. 15. 8. &c.*

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

4 And commaunded Judah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Heb. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Judah, for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſayd vnto Judah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhieldes, and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

*Deut. 16. 8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in araye in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſayd, LORD, it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

* *1. Sam. 14. 6.*

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued him vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† *Heb. broken.*

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah, and many of Iſrael, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Judah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† *Hebr. before Aſa.*

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† *Heb. beaten in pieces.*

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke ſhall bee rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Judah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† *Heb. abominations.*

9 And hee gathered all Judah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Jeruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand theepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

* *Deut.13.9.*

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remoued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

* *1.King.15.13*

† *Heb. horror.*

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer and gold, and veſſels.

29 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe hee ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phiſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fire and twentieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

* *1.King.15.17*

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† *Heb. which were his*

5 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, where with Baaſha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt relye on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

* *Chap.14.9.*

† *Heb. in abundance.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

‖ *Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

† *Heb. cruſhed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phiſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the Citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with ſweete odours, and diuers kindes of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† *Heb. digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, & proſpereth. 7 He ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 13 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tributes. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

* *1.Kin.15.24.*

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet garriſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſſed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† *Heb. gaue.*

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ *That is, was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel,

sahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama, and Jehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

† Heb. was. 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah || castles, and cities of store.

|| Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand,

† Heb. at his hand. 15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand,

16 And next him was Amaziah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinity with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinity with Ahab.

* 1. King. 22. 2. † Heb. at the end of yeeres. 2 * And † after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet or more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom wee may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer prophesieth good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his || officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

|| Or, Eunuches. † Heb. hasten.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a || voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

|| Or, floore.

10 And Zedechiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be consumed.

† Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah sayde, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king sayd to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines as sheepe that haue no shepheard: And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne therefore, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, || but euill?)

|| Or, but so euill.

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob. 1. 6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD sayd, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore beholde, the LORD hath,

hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke and ſayd, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, frō chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the Citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſaid, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight yee not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

†Hebr. from after him.

33 And a certaine man drewe a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicity. †Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breaſtplate.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died. † Heb. made ſicke.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtruction to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there* are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

*Chap 17.4,6

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And hee ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

†Heb. in the matter of iudgment.

7 Wherefore nowe, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no* iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10. 17. iob. 34. 19. actes. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 2. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſtes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and commandement, ſtatutes and iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall be officers before you. † Deale coragiouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaymeth a faſt: 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iehaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 23 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſheth.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

†Heb. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court.

6 And ſayd, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulеſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power, and might

so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Heb.thou. 7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

*Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37. 9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

*Deut. 2. 9. 10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyd them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they rewarded vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you: Bee not afraid, nor dismaied by reason of this great multitude; for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

†Heb. ascent. ‖ Or, valley. 16 ¶ To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not needs to fight in this battel: set your selues, stand ye still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them for the LORD will bee with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem; *Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his prophets, so shall yee prosper.

*Isai. 7. 9.

†Heb. praisers. †Heb. and in the time that they, &c. †Heb. in singing and praise. 21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appoynted singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

‖ Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against ‡ inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them, and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to † destroy another.

† Heb. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

*1. King. 22. 41. &c. 31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

†Heb. words. *1. King. 16. 1. †Heb. was made to ascend. 34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the Booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy workes: and the shipps were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ieboram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom & Libna reuolt. 12 The prophesie

prophecie of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.

*1.King.22.50. NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because hee was the first borne.

*2.King.8.16, 17. 4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword: and diuers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

*Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a † light to him and to his *sonnes for euer.

†*Heb.lampe, or candle.*
*2.Sam.8.1.king.11.36. 2.king.8.19. psal.132.11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

†*Heb. hand.*

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

*2.King.8.21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing vnto him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

†*Heb. a great stroke.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt haue great sicknesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians,

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

†*Heb. caried captiue.*
‖*Or, Ahaziah, chap.22.1. or Azariah, verse 6.*

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

†*Heb. without desire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*2.King.8.24,&c.
*Chap.21.17.

2 Fortie and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap.21.6.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because hee was sicke.

†*Heb. wherewith they wounded him.*
‖*Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver.1. and Iehoahaz, chap.21.17.*

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anoynted to cut off the house of Ahab.

†*Heb. treading downe.*
*2.King.9.7.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine

*2.King.9.27.

him, they buried him: because, sayd they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

*2.King.11.1. 10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2.King.11. 4,&c. AND *in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Iehoram, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *sayd of the sonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.11. 12.1.kin.2.4. and 9.5. 2.chron.6.16. and 7.18.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of your entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shall be Porters of the †doores.

†Heb. three-folds.

5 And a third part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right †side of the †Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple by the King round about.

†Heb shoulder. †Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, †God saue the king.

*Deut.17.18. †Heb. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running and praising the King; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musicke: and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, †Treason, treason.

†Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew *Mattan the priest of Baal before the Altars.

*Deut.13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the *Law of Moses, with reioycing, and with singing, as it was ordained †by Dauid.

*1.Chro.24.1. *Num.28.2. †Heb. by the hands of Dauid

19 And he set the *porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

*1.Chron.26. 1,&c.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the Citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succedeth him.

*2.Kings 12. 1,&c. IOash *was seuen yeeres olde when he began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the

the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastned it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commandement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. a voice.

9 And they made † a proclamation throow Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God layd vpon Israel in the wildernesse,

10 And all the princes and all the people, reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings Office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and braſſe, to mend the house of the LORD.

† Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to || offer with all, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

|| Or, perfils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee dyed, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he dyed.

16 And they buried him in the City of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and Idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue care.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayd vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the Court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hands, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the City of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, || Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of || Shimrith a Moabitesse.

|| Or, Iozachar. 2. kings 12 21.
|| Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layde vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the || storie of the Booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. founding.
|| Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proude of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah * was twentie and foure yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 14. 1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14 6. iere. 31 30. ezek. 18, 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choiſe men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mightie men of valour, out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Iſrael, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to help, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† Hebr. band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Heb. to their place. † Hebr. in heat of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the band.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the Cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, & bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the King ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counſell? forbeare, why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† Heb. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9. ‖ Or, furre buſh, or thorne. † Heb. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-ſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And hee tooke all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Hebr. from after. † Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

‖ That is, the citie of Dauid, as it is, 2. kings 14, 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, hee inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 2. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1. ‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight

sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattel, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.

‖ Or, fruitfull fields.

† Heb. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the Scribe, and Maaliah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mightie men of valour, were two thousand, and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemie.

† Heb. the power of an army,

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Heb. stones of slings.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes, and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It *pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the *Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary, for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num.18.7.

*Exod.30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie, euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priests in the House of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe *hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him

*As Ester 6. 12.

21 *And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the House of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

*2.King.15.5. *Leuit.13.46. † Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham *was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

*2.King.15. 32.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Judah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and tenne thousand measures of wheat, and tenne thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians, 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 21 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 16 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz *was twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene

*2.King.16.2.

yeeres

yeeres in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offered ſacrifice. * Leuit. 18.21. 3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the hie places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

6 For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. ſonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the Kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the ſecond to the King.

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſayd vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue ſlaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp vnto heauen:

10 And now ye purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Johanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD alreadie, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes, and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

† Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Bethſhemeth, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the Booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reſtoreth religion. 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2. King. 18.1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of

of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God: and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giuen the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the Lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Hebr. commotion.

9 For lo our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

|| Or, be not now deceiued.

11 My sonnes, || bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and || burne incense.

*Num. 8.14. and 18.2,6.

|| Or, offer sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zecharijah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the House of the LORD.

|| Or, in the businesse of the

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the House of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went into Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD: and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the City, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

*Leuit 4.14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the Priests receiued the blood, and *sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

*Leuit. 8.14, 15. heb. 9.21.

23 And they brought † forth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the King, and the Congregation, and layd their *hands vpon them:

† Heb. neere.

*Leui 4.15.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering should bee made for all Israel.

25 *And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the Commaundement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

*1. Chron 16. 4 and 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid: and the Priests with the Trumpets.

† Heb. by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the Song of the LORD began also with the Trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by Dauid king of Israel.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of instruments.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the Trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Heb. sang

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue || consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings vnto the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

|| Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was three score and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore

wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

† Heb. ſtrengthened them.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offring. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feaſt foureteene dayes. 27 The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond

*Num. 19. 11. * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſtes had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

† Heb. from the hand.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

† Heb. harden not your necke. † Heb. giue the hand.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, but † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: & ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall finde compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for

*Exod. 34. 5. the LORD your God is gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the poſtes paſſed from citie to citie, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

88 Neuertheleſſe diuers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the Feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the * altars that were in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron. *Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the foureteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites were aſhamed: and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. their ſtanding.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: the Prieſtes ſprinkled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun had not cleanſed themſelues: yet did they eate the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee bee not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the Prieſtes prayſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with † lowde inſtruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. inſtruments of ſtrength.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the Feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and they kept other ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

† Heb. liſted vp, or offered.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and tenne thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, there was not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

27 ¶ Then the Priestes the Leuites arose, and blessed the people, and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp † to his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnes in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerities of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found.
* 2. King 18. 4
† Heb. statues.
† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brought forth.
‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of * holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.
† Heb. heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

‖ Or, store-houses.

12 And brought in the offerings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shemei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, was ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesh ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand.
‖ Or, trust.

16 Besides their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres olde and vpward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by letters and message, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

* 2. King. 18. 13. &c 2 Chron. 32. &c.
† Heb. to breake into them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie; and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together,

gather, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran throw the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also hee strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with vs, then with him.

8 *With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he himselfe layde siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah: and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying:

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Knowe yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? Were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Her wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speech, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought giftes vnto the LORD, to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all Nations from thencefoorth.

24 ¶ *In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him Cities and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the Citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the † ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who *sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

Hebr. ouerflowed.

‖ *Or, swords, or weapons.*

† *Heb. he spake to their heart.*

* Iere. 17. 5.

† *Heb. leaned.*

* 2. King. 18. 17.

† *Heb. dominion*

‖ *Or, in the strong hold.*

* 2. King. 19. 35, &c.

† *Heb. made him fall.*

† *Heb. precious things.*

* 2. King. 20. 1. Isai. 38. 1.

‖ *Or, wrought a miracle for him*

† *Heb. the lifting vp.*

† *Heb. instruments of desire.*

† *Heb. interpreters.*

* 2. King. 23. 13 Isai. 39. 1.

† *Heb. kindnesses.*

‖ *Or, highest.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and will not be admonished. 11 Hee is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God, he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 Hee dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his servants. 25 The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

* 2.King.21. 1,&c.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Deut.18.9.

† *Heb. he returned and built.*

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

* 2.King.18.4.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Jerusalem shall my Name be for euer.

* Deut.12,11. 1.king.8.29. and 9.3. 2.chron.6,6. and 7.16.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire, in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Jerusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

* Psal.132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

* 2.Sam.7.10.

9 So Manasseh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† *Hebr. which were the kings.* ‖ *Or, chaines.*

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fishgate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ *Or, the towre.*

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, & thanke offerings, and commanded Judah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ *Or, Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Jerusalem.

* 2.King.21. 19,&c.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† *Hebr. multiplyed trespasse.*

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee destroyeth idolatrie. 8 Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Jerusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

* 2 King.21. 1,&c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father, and in the twelft yeere he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1.King. 13.2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them hee cut downe, and

* Leuit.26.30. ‖ *Or, Sunne-images.*

the groues and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

‖ Or, maules.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, hee sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Joahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, ioyster.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

* 1. King. 22. 8 &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants they doe it.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achor, 2 King. 22. 20.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tikuath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2 Kin. 22. 14.

† Heb. garments.

‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 23. 1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the

† Heb. found.

the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were prsent in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God, and all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25. Lamentations for Iosiah.

* 2.King.23. 21,22. *Exod.12.6. MOreouer *Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day of the first moneth.

2 And hee set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build, it shall not bee a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *writting of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the *writing of Solomon his sonne.

* 1.Chron.9. 10. and chap. 23.24,25, and 26. * 2.Chro 8.14 † Heb. the house of the fathers. † Heb. the somes of the people.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Heb. offered.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

† Heb. offered.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled the blood from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed them.

* See chap. 29.34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided them speedily among all the people.

* Exod.12.8,9 † Heb. made them run,

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their † place according to the *commaundement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthum the Kings Seer: and the Porters *waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Heb. station. * 1.Chron.25. 1,&c. *1.Chro.9.17 and 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Heb. found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel, that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Karchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2.King.23. 29. † Heb. house.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with me, that hee destroy thee not.

† Heb. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King sayd to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Heb. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And *all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres. * Zach.12.11,

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

† Heb. kindnesses.

72 And his deedes first, and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, & caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedikiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sins of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

* 2.King.23. 30,&c.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

†Heb.remooued him. †Heb.mulcted.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoakim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

‖ Or,chaines.

* 2.King.24. 13.dan.1.1,2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also caryed of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖ Or,Ieconiah, 1.chro.3.16.or, Coniah,iere.22 24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and tenne dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

* 2.King.24 8. †Heb.at the returne of the yeere.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb.vessels of desire. ‖ Or, Mattaniah 2.king.24.17. iere.37.1.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

* Iere.52.1, &c.2.king. 24.18.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

* Iere.25.3. and 35.15. †Heb by the hand of his messengers: ‖ That is,continually and carefully. †Heb.healing. * 2 King.25. 1,&c.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

†Heb.the remainder from the sword.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caryed he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

*Iere.25.9,12 and 29.10. *Leuit.26.34 and 35.& 43. *Ezra.1.1. *Iere.25 12, 13.& 29.10.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people: the LORD his God bee with him, and let him goe vp.

Ezra.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

*2.Chron.36, 22.ier.25.12. and 29.10.

†Heb. *cauſed a voyce to paſſe.*

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

*Iſa.44.28. and 45.13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (hee is the God) which is in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beaſtes, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſtes and the Leuites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And al they that were about them, ‖ ſtrengthened theſe hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſtes, and with precious things; beſides all that was willingly offered.

‖ *That is, helped them.*

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

*2.King.24. 13.2.chron. 36.7.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

*See Chap.5. 14.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: and other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, Were fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

†Heb. *the tranſportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne, of the people,* 36 *of the Prieſtes* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 62 *of the Prieſts which could not ſhewe their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

*Nehem.7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigual, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Azariah nehem.7.7.*

3 The children of Parosh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehe.7.11.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred ſoxty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore,

10 The children of ‖ Bani, fiue hundred, ſoxtie and two.

‖ *Or, Binui. nehem.7.15.*

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, ſixtie and fiue.

14 The children of Bigual, two thouſand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

‖ *Or, Hariph. nehem.7.24.*

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred, twentie and three.

‖ *Or, Gibeon. nehem.7.25.*

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and fiue.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖ *Or, Beth Aſmaueth, nehem. 7.28.*

25 The children of Kirjath arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fo ty and seuen.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things till there stood vp a Priest with Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,
65 Beside their seruants and their maydes, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred, and twentie.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offred freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen are paid.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood vp Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the Priestes, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings morning and euening.
4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, as the duety of euery day required:
5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt

*See verse 7.1
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
*1. Chro. 24. 7.
*1. Chron. 24. 14.
*1. Chro. 9. 12.
*1. Chron. 24. 8.
‖ Or, Iuda, cha. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7. 43.
‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Amen, in Nehem.
*Iosh. 9. 21, 27 1. chro. 9. 2.
*1. King. 9. 21.
‖ Or, pedigree.
*2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
*Exod. 28. 30.
*1. Chron. 26. 30.
‖ Or, Iesbua Hag. 1. 1.
*Mat. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. called Zorobabel.
*Matt. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. called Salathiel.
*Deut. 12. 5.
*Num. 29. 12.
*Exod. 23. 16.
† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of *Joppa: according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ Or, workemen.

* Acts 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2.40.

† Heb. as one.

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. & 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it.* 7 *Their Letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and sayd vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iesua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. Ahashuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, in peace.

† Heb. societies.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ Or, secretarie.

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites.

† Chald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† Chald. Cheemeth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ Or, finished.

† Chald. ioyned together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenu- of the kings.

† Chald. giue.

‖ Or, strength.

† Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

14 Now because wee † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Chald. made.

† Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. societies.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred foztie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fiue hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fo ty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Perida,
56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims and the children of * Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: fiue hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as † polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things till there stood vp a Priest with * Urim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,
65 Beside their seruants and their maydes, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred, and twentie.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen payed.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Jerusalem.
2 Then stood vp ‖ Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the Priestes, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings morning and euening.
4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the daily burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:
5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt

* See verse 7.1
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
* 1. Chro. 24. 7.
* 1. Chron. 24. 14.
* 1. Chro. 9. 12.
* 1. Chron. 24. 8.
‖ Or, Iuda, cha. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7. 43.
‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.
* Iosh. 9. 21, 27 1. chro. 9. 2.
* 1. King. 9. 21.
‖ Or, pedigree.
* 2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exod. 28. 30.
* 1. Chron. 26. 20.
‖ Or, Iosbua Hag. 1. 1.
* Mat. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. called Zorobabel.
* Matt. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. called Salathiel.
* Deut. 12. 5.
* Num. 29. 12.
* Exod. 23. 16.
† Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

burnt

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.

† *Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of *Joppa: according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

‖ *Or, workemen.*

*Acts 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Judah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

‖ *Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2.40.*

† *Heb. as one.*

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the *ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

*1. Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16, 7. & 25. 1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it.* 7 *Their Letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Judah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† *Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and sayd vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntil the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Ierusalem.

† *Heb. Ahashuerosh.*

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ *Or, in peace.*

† *Heb. societies.*

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ *Or, secretarie.*

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites.

† *Chald. societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† *Chald. Cheenth.*

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ *Or, finished.*

† *Chald. ioyned together.*

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenu- of the kings.

† *Chald. giue.*

‖ *Or, strength.*

14 Now because wee † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† *Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† *Chald. made.*

† *Chald. in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie bee builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Chald. societies.*

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

† Chald by mee a decree is set.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time, hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue bin made therein.

† Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue bin mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

† Chald. make a decree.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill another commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damnage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum & Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, † by force and power.

† Chald. by arme & power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6. Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

* Agge. 1.1. zach. 1.1.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah & Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Ierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them, Tatnai, Gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and sayd thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

† Chald. that build this building.

4 Then sayd we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make the building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The Copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, & his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus; Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Chald. stones of rolling.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, and sayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caryed the people away into Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the vessels also of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5.

‖ Or, deputie.

15 And sayd vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time, euen vntill now hath it beene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to the King, let there bee search made in the Kings treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build the house of God at Ierusalem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† Chald. bookes. † Chald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ Or, Ecbatane, or, in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly layde, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 With three rowes of great stones and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored

and

and † brought againe vnto the Temple which is at Ieruſalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

† Chald. got.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether-Bozenai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† Chald. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye ſhal doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindered.

† Chald. by me a decree is made

† Chald. made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Prieſts which are at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them day by day, without faile:

† Chald. of reſt.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

† Chald. let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his Name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people, that ſhal put to their hand, to alter and deſtroy this houſe of God, which is at Ieruſalem: I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

† Chald. Decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

† Chald. the ſonnes of tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which is at Ieruſalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chald. according to the writing.

* Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthines of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem.* 11 *The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.*

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zerahiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Now at the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, || Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

|| Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the

† Chald. from before the king.

the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and golde, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem.

*Chap. 8.25. 16 *And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem:

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers, which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and salt, without prescribing how much.

† Chald. Cores.

† Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, al such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or † to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God, was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companies of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.*
15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple.*
21 *He keepeth a fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The commission is deliuered.*

THese are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zechariah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Jeshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah, the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Johanan ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, the youngest sonne.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Bigual, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

‖ Or, Zaccur, as some read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, & for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, what they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

† Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 *Also

*See chap.2. 43.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the Riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the King a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the King, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels, euen the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

†Heb. yellow or ſhining braſſe.

27 Alſo twentie baſins of golde, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as golde.

† Heb. deſireable.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold are a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels to bring them to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, & the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a ſinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings commiſſions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the Riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers.* 5 *Hee prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.*

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues fro the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeede haue mingled themſelues with the people of thoſe lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had been carried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings and our Princes, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† Heb. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne.

‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy Commandements,

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one ende to another with their vncleanneſſe.

*Exod.23.32. deut.7.3.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encouraging Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the Commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we alſo will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when he came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. haue cauſed to dwel, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, holped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iezias, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.
29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſons of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaakan,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo: Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mahnadebai according to ſome copies.*

The Booke of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſlew, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of
a 2. King. 25. 9. Ieruſalem alſo * is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,
b Dan. 9. 4. 5 And ſayd, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:
6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.
7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying,
c Deut. 4. 25, &c. * If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the Nations:
9 But if yee turne vnto me, and keepe my
d Deut. 30. 4. Commandements, & doe them: * though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.
10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, & grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem.* 12 *He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *Hee inciteth the Iewes to build, in deſpite of the enemies.*

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not beene before time ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,
3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance bee ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers Sepulchres lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?
4 Then the king ſaid vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.
5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the King ſayde vnto mee, (the † Queene alſo ſitting by him,) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

† *Heb. wife.*

7 Moreouer, I ſayd vnto the King, If it pleaſe

pleaſe the King, let letters bee giuen me to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings foreſt, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the armie, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that wee are in, how Ieruſalem lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as alſo the kings wordes that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſayde, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſayd, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſayd vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe, and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe gate, they ſanctified it, & ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they ſanctified it vnto the towre of * Hananeel. *Iere. 3. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri. †*Heb. at his hand.*

3 But the fiſhgate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo layd the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repayred Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repayred Ioiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodeiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repayred Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repayred Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repayred Hananiah, the ſonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall. ‖*Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repayred Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repayred Iedaiah, the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repayred Hattush the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repayred the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces. †*Heb. ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next vnto him repayred Shallum, the ſonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repayred Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repayred Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repayred Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtayres that goe downe from the citie of Dauid. *Iohn 9. 7.

16 After him repayred Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the place ouer againſt the Sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty. *2. King. 20. 20.

17 After

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

‖ Or. Zaccai. 20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the sonne of Urijah the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Uzai, ouer against the turning of the wall, and the towre which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh. * Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the towre that lieth out. * 2. Chro. 27.3 ‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great towre that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repayred Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repayred Malchiah, the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner. ‖ Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repayred the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secret of the enemie, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt? † Heb. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him and he sayd, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, hee shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuitie. † Heb. despight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth, † Heb. ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it. † Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries sayd, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the middest among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you. ‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes. † Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke:

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergions, and the rulers were behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, euery one with one of his handes wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſworde girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet, was by me.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſayd I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour in the day.

|| Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, || ſauing that euery one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſayd, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that wee may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſayd, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and theſe words.

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the Heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they bee ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

* Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houſes: alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them; ſo will wee doe as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Heb. empty or voyde.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernors that had beene before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea, euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo, I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſide thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee daily, was an ore, and ſixe choſſe cheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in tenne dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required I not the bread of the Gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired propheſies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages, in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I can not come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent to mee foure times after this ſort: and I anſwered them after the ſame manner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto mee, in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu ſaith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their King, according to theſe words.

‖ *Or, Geshem, Verſe 2.*

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a King in Iudah, and now ſhall it bee reported to the King according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould bee afrayd, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 So the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Heb. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the daughter of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before mee, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

‖ *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon.* 9 *Of the people,* 39 *of the Prieſts,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 63 *and of the Prieſtes which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them with their ſubſtance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the citie was † large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† *Hebr. broad in ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein:

6 * Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

* *Ezra 2.1, &c.*

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this:

‖ *Or, Seraiah.*

8 The children of Parosh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fortie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, fiue hundred, fourtie and eight.

‖ *Or, Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Bigual, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twenty and foure,

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.
‖ Or, Iora.
25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.
‖ Or, Gibbar.
26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourtéene and eight.
27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.
‖ Or, Azmaueth.
29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie, and three.
‖ Or, Kiriath, arim.
30 The men of Ramah, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twenty and one.
31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, and twentie and two.
32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.
33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.
34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.
* See verſe 12.
35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and fiue.
37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twenty and one.
38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The Prieſtes. The children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.
* 1. Chro. 24. 7
40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fifty and two.
41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.
42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.
43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuentie and foure.
‖ Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 4. or Iudah, Ezra. 3. 9.
44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.
45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,
52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,
‖ Or, Ami.
60 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 * And theſe are they alſo which went vp from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they were of Iſrael.
* Ezra 2. 43.
‖ Or, pedegree.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourtie and two.
63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found, therefore were they as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.
65 And the ‖ Tirſhatha ſayd vnto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with Urim and Thummim.
‖ Or, the gouernour.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:
67 Beſides their man ſeruants, and their maid ſeruants, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men, and ſinging women.
68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and twentie aſſes.
70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fiftie baſins, fiue hundred and thirtie Prieſts garments.
† Hebrew.
71 And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treaſure of the worke, twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.
72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, was twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pounds of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.
73 So the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and ſome of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael dwelt in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious maner of reading and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to heare and bee inſtructed.* 16 *They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

And

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the watergate,* and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had comaunded to Iſrael.

* Ezra.3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the ſtreet that was before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men, and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: and the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the Booke of the Law.

† Heb from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadanah, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

† Heb. eyes.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heads, & worſhipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

|| Or, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Law.

10 Then he ſayd vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto the LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

|| Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the wordes of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commaunded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

* Leuit.23. 34. deut.16.13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth into the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, & branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the watergate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

† Heb. a refraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap.8.2.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Lawe of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

|| Or, ſcaffold.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Jeſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſayd, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone,* thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhipperh thee.

* Gen.1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldes, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gen.11.31. and 12.1.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Cananites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Gergaſhites, to giue it,

and 17.5. * Gen.15.6. * Gen.12.17. and 15.18. and 17.8.

I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous,

9 * And diddest see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea,

10 And shewedst signes and *wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 * And thou diddest diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecuters, thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 * Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commaundements:

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art † a God readie to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourtie yeeres diddest thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing, their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and Nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong Cities, and a fat land, & possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, Vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble: when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them Sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all the people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria vnto this day.

33 Howbeit thou art iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but wee haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkned vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, and in the large & fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold,

* Exod. 3.7. & 14.10.
Exod. 7.8, 9, 10, 12. & 14, chapters.
* Exod. 14.22.
* Exod. 15.10
* Exod. 13.21.
* Exod. 20.1. & 19.20.
† Heb. Lawes of trueth.
* Exod. 16.15 and 17.6. num. 20, 9.
* Deut. 1.8.
† Heb. which thou hadst lift vp thine hande to giue them.
* Num. 14.4.
† Heb. a God of pardon.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 13.22. num. 14.14. 2. cor. 10.1.
* Num. 11.17
* Exod. 16.15 and 17.6. iosh. 5.12.
* Deut. 8, 4.
* Num. 21.21. &c.
† Heb. according to their will.
‖ Or, cisternes.
† Heb. tree of food.
* 1. Kin. 19.10.
† Heb. they returned to do euill.
† Heb. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.
† Heb protraict ouer them.
* 2. Kin 17.13. 2 chr. 36.15.
† Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.
* Exod. 34.6.
† Heb. wearines.
† Heb. that hath found vs.

36 Behold, wee are ſeruants this day: and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite thereof, and the good thereof: behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and Prieſtes, † ſeale vnto it.

† *Heb.* are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the couenant.* 29 *The points of the couenant.*

† *Hebr.* at the ſealings ‖ *Or, the gouernour.*

NOw thoſe † that ſealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſtes.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhuah the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani.
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Bigual, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pilcha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra. 2. 43.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeperated themſelues from the people of the landes, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They cleaue to their brethren the Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, & his iudgements, and his ſtatutes:

† *Heb.* by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue our *daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

*Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.
*Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. chap. 13. 23.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to ſell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere and the * exaction of † euery debt.

*Deut. 15. 2. leuit. 25. 4.
† *Heb.* euery hand.

32 Alſo wee made Ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely with the third part of a ſickel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God:

33 For the shewbread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an attonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people for the wood offring, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

*See num. 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19 and leuit. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our ground, and the firſt fruites of all fruite of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our beards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 23. 17. num 15. 19. & 18. 12. &c.

37 And that we ſhould bring the firſt fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruite of all manner of trees, of wine and oyle, vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes into the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

*Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſtes that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The reſidue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of tenne, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah, Athaliah, the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valient men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah was ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Pashur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourtie and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of one of the great men.

‖ *Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim*

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Hashub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † had the ouerſight of the out ward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† *Heb.* were *ouer.*

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph was the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† *Heb. at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

*See. Chap. 3. 26.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, was Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

‖ *Or, a ſure ordinance.*

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof; and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aia, and Bethel, and their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.*

‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſtes, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabell. 13 The ſucceſſion of the Prieſtes. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The Officers of Prieſtes and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw theſe are the * Prieſtes, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

*Exra. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnethoi, Abiiah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

‖ *Or, Melicu. verſe 14.*

‖ *Or, Shebania. verſe. 14.*

‖ *Or, Harim, verſe. 15.*

‖ *Or, Maraioth, verſe 15.*

‖ *Or, Ginethon, verſe 16.*

‖ *Or, Miniamin verſe 17.*

‖ *Or, Moadiah, verſe 17.*

‖ *Or, Sallai, verſe 20.*

8 Moreouer the Leuits: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah which was ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, he & his brethren.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni; their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſtes the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremaiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan;

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded

ded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priestes, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers were written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntil the dates of Johanan the son of Eliashib. *1.Chron.9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, warde ouer against warde.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates. †Heb. treasuries or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Judah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Judah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepegate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah their ouerseer. †Hebr. made their voyce to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Jerusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law of the Priests and Leuites: †for Judah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited. ‖ That is appointed by the Law. †Heb. for the ioy of Iudah. †Heb. that stood.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne. * 1.Chron.24. and 25.chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Asaph of olde, there were chiefe of the singers and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God. * 1.Chron.25. 1,&c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, *and the Leuites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron. ‖ That is, set apart. *Num.18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the mariages with strange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therin was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for euer: †Hebr. there was read. *Num.22.5. deut.23.3. † Heb. eares.

2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. *Num.22.5. iosh.24.9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 And before this Eliashib the Priest, † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah: †Hebr. being set ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afortime they laid the meate offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the newe wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of Priests. †Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king: †Heb. at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And † it grieued me sore, therefore I cast

foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, & ſet them in their †place. †Heb. ſtanding.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖treaſuries. ‖Or, ſtorehouſes.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and †next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren. †Heb. at their hand. † Heb. it was vpon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖offices therof. * Verſe 22. †Heb. kindneſſes. ‖Or, obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome treading wine-preſſes, on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee †about the wall? If yee doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath. †Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖greatneſſe of thy mercy. ‖Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that †had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: †Hebr. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and †could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of †each people. †Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake. †Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues. ‖Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne. * 1. King. 11, 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, †becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the Couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites. †Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the Wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me O my God, for good.

The Booke of Eſther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſthi ſent for refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his Kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Prouinces being before him:

4 When ſhe ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourefcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were †preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace: †Heb. found.

6 Where were white, greene and ‖blew hangings faſtened with coards of fine linnen, and purple, ‖Or, violet.

purple, to siluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, of porphire, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

† Hebr. according to the hand of the King.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beautie: for shee was † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of the Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

*Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media, say this day, vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, & let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Heb. if it be good with the King.
† Heb. from before him.
† Heb. that it passe not away.
† Heb. vnto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

22 For hee sent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, 4 a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Heb. vnto the hand.
‖ Or, Hegai, verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite.

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiue which had been caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

*2. King. 24. 15. Iere. 24. 1. and 2. Chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the mayde was † faire and beautiful, whō Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his own daughter.

† Heb. nourished.
† Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan ye palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obteined kindnesse of him, and her speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † her preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions.
† Heb. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womans house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King

king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtodie of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: ſhee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his ſight, more then all the virgines: ſo that he ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, & made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his princes & ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the ſtate of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, & Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

‖ *Or, kindneſſe.* † *Hebr. before him.*

† *Heb. reſt.*

‖ *Or, Bigthana, Chap. 6. 2.* † *Heb. the threſhold.*

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee caſteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes, that were with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman; for the king had ſo commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which were in the kings gate, ſayd vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them: that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone: for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the kings profite to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it bee written, † that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer is giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of King Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoile of them for a pray.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out being haſtened by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the King and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

† *Heb. meet, or equall.*

† *Heb. to deſtroy them.* † *Heb. weigh.*

‖ *Or, oppreſſour.*

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none might enter into the Kings gate cloathed with ſackcloth.

3 And

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackecloth and aſhes.

† *Heb. ſackecloth and aſhes were laide vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Eſthers maides and her † chamberlaines came and tolde it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackecloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† *Heb. whom he had ſet before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which was before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai tolde him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings Treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the Decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it vnto Eſther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner Court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther: Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

† *Heb. reſpiration.*

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes night or day: I alſo and my maidens, will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the Law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† *Heb. found.*

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

† *Heb. paſſed.*

CHAP. V.

1 *Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſcepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banket. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her ſuit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.*

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe: ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight; and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayde, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſayd vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

† *Heb. to doe.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† *Heb. cauſed to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubits high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

† *Heb. tree.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done*

done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

†Heb. the kings sleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. †Heb. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the King said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward Court of the Kings house to speake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 †Let the royall apparel be brought, †which the King vseth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

†Heb. let them bring the royall apparell. †Heb. wherewith the King clotheth himselfe. †Heb. cause him to ride.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback thorow the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

†Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorough the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suite for her own life & her peoples.* 5 *She accuseth Haman.* 7 *The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene. †Heb. to drinke.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said: If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For wee are solde, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had beene solde for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

†Heb. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is hee? and where is hee, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

†Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

†Heb. the man aduersarie, ‖Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the King; Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

†Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

†Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is aduanced.* 3 *Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters.* 7 *Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues.* 15 *Mordecai honour, and the Iewes ioy.*

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feete, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King;

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice.

‖ Or, who wrote.

† Heb. be able that I may see.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shal come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus sayd vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it likeih you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See chap. 1. 19

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by postes on horse backe, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, & that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 So the postes that rode vpon mules, and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladnesse, a feast and a good day; and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 11 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth an other day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse which belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha.

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoyle laid they not their hand. † Heb. name.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the King sayd vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be graunted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall bee done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king Let it bee graunted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans tenne sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the King commaunded it so to bee done:

done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they layd not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse. †*Heb. in it.*

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them. †*Hebr. crush.*

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commaunded by letters that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows. †*Heb. when she came.*

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them, ‖ *That is, Lot.*

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere; †*Heb. passe.*

28 And that these dayes should bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seede. †*Heb. passe.* †*Heb. be ended.*

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim. †*Hebr. all strength.*

30 And hee sent the letter vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of fastings and their cry. †*Heb. for their soules.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the Sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Persia? †*Heb. made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew, was next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seede.

The Booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill. *Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne to him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee Asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East. ‖ *Or, cattell.* ‖ *Or, husbandry.* ‖ *Or, sonnes of the East.*

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, & rose vp early in the morning, and

and offered burnt offerings according to the
number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may bee
*1.King.21. that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God
10,13. in their hearts: thus did Iob † continually.
† Hebr.all the dayes. 6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes
of God came to preſent themſelues before the
LORD, and †Satan came alſo † among them.
† Heb.the aduerſary. 7 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan,
† Heb.in the midſt of them. Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwe-
red the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and
*1.Pet.5.8. fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and
downe in it.
† Heb.haſt thou ſet thy heart on? 8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, *Haſt
thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is
none like him in the earth? a perfect and an
vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſchew-
eth euill.
9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and
ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?
10 Haſt thou not made an hedge about him,
and about his houſe, and about all that he hath
on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of
‖ Or,cattell. his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in
the land.
† Hebr if hee curſe thee not, to thy face. 11 But put forth thine hand now, and
touch all that he hath, † and hee will curſe thee
to thy face.
† Heb.hand. 12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Be-
hold, all that hee hath is in thy † power, onely
vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So
Satan went forth from the preſence of the
LORD.
13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes
and his daughters were eating and drinking
wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:
14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob,
and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes
feeding beſide them,
15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and
tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine thy ſer-
uants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely
am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
‖ Or,a great fire 16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came
alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fal-
len from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe
and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I
onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came
† Heb.ruſhed. alſo another and ſaid, The Caldeans made
out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and
haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſer-
uants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely
am eſcaped alone to tell thee.
18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came
alſo another, and ſayd, Thy ſonnes and thy
daughters were eating and drinking wine in
their eldeſt brothers houſe:
† Hebr.from aſide &c. 19 And behold, there came a great winde
† from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure
corners of the houſe, and fell vpon the young
men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped
alone to tell thee.
‖ Or,robe. 20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle,
and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the
ground, and worſhipped,
* Eccleſ.5.14. 1.tim 6.7. 21 *And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mo-
thers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thi-
ther: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath ta-
ken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.
‖ Or,attributed folly to God. 22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged
God fooliſhly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyles 9 Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.*

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of
God came to preſent themſelues before the
LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to
preſent himſelfe before the LORD.
2 And the LORD ſayde vnto Satan,
From whence commeſt thou? And *Satan an- * Chap.1.7.
ſwered the LORD, and ſayd, From going to
and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and
downe in it.
* Chap.1.verſ. 1, and 8. 3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt
thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is
none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vp-
right man, one that feareth God, and eſchew-
eth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity,
† Heb.to ſwallow him vp. although thou mouedſt me againſt him to † de-
ſtroy him without cauſe.
4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and
ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath
will he giue for his life.
5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch
his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to
thy face.
6 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Be-
hold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.
‖ Or,onely. 7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the pre-
ſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore
biles, from the ſole of his foote vnto his crowne.
8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape
himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the
aſhes.
9 ¶ Then ſayd his wife vnto him, Doeſt
thou ſtill retaine thine integrity? Curſe God,
and die.
10 But he ſayd vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as
one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh: what? ſhall
we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall
wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob
ſinne with his lippes.
11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard
of all this euill that was come vpon him, they
came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz
the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and
Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an
appointment together to come to mourne with
him, and to comfort him.
12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre
off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce
and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle,
and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward
heauen.
13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the
ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none
ſpake a worde vnto him: for they ſaw that his
griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curſeth the day and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cur-
ſed his day.
2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſayd,
† Heb.anſwered. 3 *Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, * Chap.10.18.
and the night in which it was ſaid, There is a 19.iere.20.14.
man childe conceiued.
4 Let that day be darkeneſſe, let not God
regard

regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and bene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept: then had I beene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene, as infants which neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and the great are there, and the ſeruant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſerie, and life vnto the bitter in ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencies of the creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickednes, reape the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtris are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the yong lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which † made all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was ſilence, and I heard a voyce, ſaying,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſeruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe on them that dwell in *houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the foolish taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground.

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward:

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 *Which doeth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raigne vpon the earth, and ſendeth

Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who haue a bitter day.
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.
† Heb. wearied. in ſtrength.
† Heb. waite.
** Chap. 19. 8.*
† Heb. before my meat.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.
† Heb. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?
† Heb. the bowing knees.
** Prou 22. 8. oſe. 10. 13.*
** That is, by his anger, as Eſay 30. 33.*
† Heb. ſtealth.
† Heb. met me.
† Heb. the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.
** Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet. 2. 4.*
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
** 2. Cor. 5. 1.*
† Heb. beaten in pieces.
‖ Or, looke.
‖ Or, indignation.
‖ Or, iniquity.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb. the ſons of the burning coale lift vp to flee.
** Chap. 10. 9. pſal. 72. 18. rom 11. 33.*
† Heb. and there is no ſearch.
† Heb till there be no number.

†Heb.outplaces.
*Pſal.113.6. 1.ſam.2.7.
*Nehe.4.15. pſal.33.10. eſay 8.10.
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing.
* 1.Cor.3.19.
*Deut.28.29.
‖ Or, run into.

ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:
11 *To ſet vp on high thoſe that bee low; that thoſe which mourne, may bee exalted to ſaletie.
12 *Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterpriſe.
13 *He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.
14 *They ‖ meet with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp, he woundeth, and his hands, make whole.
19 *Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.
20 In famine hee ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.
21 Thou ſhalt bee hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afrayd of deſtruction, when it commeth.
22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh; neither ſhalt thou be afrayd of the beaſts of the earth.
23 *For thou ſhalt bee in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſtes of the field ſhalbe at peace with thee.
24 And thou ſhalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle ſhall be in peace, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.
25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be ‖ great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.
26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.
27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

* Hoſe.2.18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
†‖ Heb.aſcendeth.
† Heb.for thy ſelfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe.* 8 *He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the ſand of the Sea, therefore my words ‖ are ſwallowed vp.
4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe * ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.
5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnſauoury bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?
7 The things that my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that he would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?
12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?
13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wiſedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie ſhould be ſhewed from his friend: but hee forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,
16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:
17 What time they ware warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they goe to nothing and periſh.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped: they came thither, and were aſhamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing: ye ſee my caſting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?
23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue, and cauſe mee to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words? and the ſpeaches of one that is deſperate, which are as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and pon digge a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity: yea returne againe, my righteouſnes ‖ is in it.
30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne perueiſe things?

† Heb.lifted vp.
‖ That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.
* Pſal.38.2.
† Heb.at graſſe.
† Heb.my expectation.
† Heb.braſſe.
† Heb.to him that melteth.
† Heb.they are cut off.
† Heb.in the heate thereof.
† Heb.extinguiſhed.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb.to it.
† Heb.not.
† Heb.ye cauſe to fall vpon.
† Heb.before your face.
‖ That is, in this matter.
† Heb.my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne reſtleſſenes,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke;
3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of

‖ Or, a warfare.
† Heb.gapeth after.
† Heb.the euening be meaſured.

tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

* Chap. 16.22. psal 90.7. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. isa. 40.6. iames 4.14.

6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

† Heb. shall not returne.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more || see good.

|| To see, that is to enioy.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I || am not.

|| That is, I can liue no longer.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more,

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a Whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

† Heb. then my bones.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather † then my life.

* Psal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

16 I loathe it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanity.

17 *What is man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alleadgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth bee like a strong wind?

* Deut. 32.4. 2. chron. 19.7. dan. 9.14.

3 *Doth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert Iustice?

† Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away † for their transgression:

* Chap. 22.23.

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

* Deut. 4.32.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

* See chap. 7.6 gen. 47.9. 1. chron. 29.15.

10 Shall they not teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

psal. 144.4. psal. 39.14.

† Heb. not.

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

* Psal. 129.6. ier. 17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shall perish:

* Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. psal. 112.10. prou. 10.28.

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shalbe † a spiders webbe.

† Heb. a spiders house.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God wil not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

† Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

† Heb. shouting for ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Hebr. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not, to be condemned by affliction.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should *man be iust || with God?

* Psal. 143.2.

|| Or, before God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.

* Gen. 1.6. † Heb. heights.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

* Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31, &c.

10 *Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

† Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Chamah.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

* See Chap. 5.9.

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

* Iiai. 45.9. iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

† Heb. who can turne him away?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

† Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I speake of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of Iudgement, who shall set mee a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also proouue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; he destroy.th the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laught at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, th.y see no good.

26 They are passed away as the †‖ swift ships: as the Eagle that haueth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my compl.int, I will leaue off my heauines, and comfort my selfe,

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall‖ abhorre me.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and we should come together in Iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I speake and not feare him: † but it is not so with me.

† *Heb. ships of desire.*
‖ *Or, ships of Eben.*
‖ *Or, make me to be abhorred.*
† *Heb. one that should argue.*
‖ *Or, Vmpire.*
† *Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.*

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Do not condemne me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as many dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, & flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast graunted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou marketh me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; & I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe maruilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me and increasest thine indignation vpon mee; Chaunges and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me.

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenes it selfe and to the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

* *Psal.139.4. & 144.3.*
† *Heb. hedged.*
‖ *That is, thy plagues.*
* *Chap.3.11.*
* *See chap.8.9. and 7.6*

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies makemen holde their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquitie deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † Who can hinder him?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednesse also; will he not then consider it?

12 For † vaine men would be wise; though man be borne like a wilde asses colt.

† *Heb. a man of lips.*
‖ *Or, deuices.*
† *Heb. the heights of heauen.*
‖ *Or, make a change.*
† *Heb. who can turne him away?*
† *Heb. empty.*

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesſe dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:
17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt bee as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.
19 * Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuit vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and *their hope ſhall be as the || giuing vp of the ghoſt.

† Heb. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone day.
* Leuit. 26.5.
† Heb. entreat thy face.
† Heb. flight ſhall periſh from them.
* Chap 8.14. and 18.14.
|| Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproone him.* 7 *Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob anſwered and ſayd,
2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhal teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand is the || ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.
11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meate?
12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.
13 With || him is wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 He looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 * He remooueth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and || weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the Nations, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraiteneth them.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, & cauſeth them to wander in a wildernelle where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

|| Or, life.
† Heb. all fleſh of man.
* Chap. 34.3.
† Heb. palate.
|| That is, with God.
* Iob 22.22.
* Apoc. 3.7.
† Heb. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Heb. the lip of the faithfull.
|| Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Heb. leadeth in.
† Heb. wandry

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partiality.* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, the ſame doe I know alſo I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.
5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lippes.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſurely reproone you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He alſo ſhall be my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities & ſinnes?

† Heb. be ſilent. from me.
† Heb. proome, or argument.

make

make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.
24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?
26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt mee, and *makeſt mee to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feete alſo in the ſtocks, and †lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths; thou ſettest a print vpon the †heeles of my feete.
28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

*Pſal. 25. 7.
†Heb. obſerueſt.
†Hebr. rootes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob entreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certaintie of death.* 7 *Though I ſe once laſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſinne the creature is ſubiect to corruption.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, is †of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 *He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow and continueth not.
3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt mee into iudgement with thee?
4 †Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 *Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.
6 Turne from him that hee may †reſt till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.
8 Though the roote thereof ware olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground;
9 Yet through the ſent of water it will bud and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and †waſteth away: yea man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?
11 As the waters fayle from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens bee no more, they ſhall not awake; nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.
13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee, in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret until thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, til my change come.
15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?
17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſowſt vp mine iniquitie.
18 And ſurely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocks is remoued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou †waſheſt away the things which grow out of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.
20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.
21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.
22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

†Heb. short of dayes.
*Pſal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. and 144. 4. chap. 8. 9.
†Heb. who will giue.
*Pſal. 51. 5.
*Chap. 7. 1.
†Heb. ceaſe.
†Heb. is weakened, or cut off.
*Pſal. 136. 2.
†Hebr. fadeth.
†Heb. ouerflowest.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſayd,
2 Should a wiſe man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?
3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith hee can doe no good?
4 Yea, †thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖pray'r before God.
5 For thy mouth †vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.
7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?
8 *Hait thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?
9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?
14 *What is man, that he ſhould be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee ſhould be righteous?
15 *Beholde, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?
17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,
18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no ſtranger paſſed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.
21 †A dreadfull ſound is in his eares, in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.
22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.
23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? hee knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke,

†Heb. knowledge of winde.
†Heb. thou makeſt voyd.
‖Or, ſpeech.
†Heb. teacheth.
*Rom. 11. 34.
*Chap. 14. 4. & 1. king. 8. 46. 2 chron. 6. 36 pſal. 14. 3. prou. 20. 9. 1. iohn. 1. 8.
*Iob. 4. 18.
†Heb. a ſound of feares.

vpon the thicke bolles of his bucklers:
27 Becauſe hee couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his ſlankes.
28 And hee dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.
29 Hee ſhall not be rich neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.
30 Hee ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe: the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.
31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhall be his recompenſe.
‖ Or, cut off. 32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.
33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.
* Eſay 59.4. * pſal. 7.15. ‖ Or, iniquitie. 34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 Hee ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters are ye all.
‖ Or, troubleſome. 3 Shall † vaine wordes haue an end? Or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?
* Chap. 13. 4. † Heb. words of winde. 4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye doe: if your ſoule were in my ſouls ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.
5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage your griefe.
† Heb. what goeth from me? 6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?
7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.
8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt mee and my leannеſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.
† Heb. hath ſhut me vp. 11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the handes of the wicked.
12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken mee aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.
13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare: he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach he runneth vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death.
17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe is in heauen, and my record is † on high.
† Hbb. in the high places. 20 My friendes † ſcorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.
† Heb. are my ſcorners. 21 O that one might pleade for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
‖ Or, friend. 22 When † a fewe yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way whence I ſhall not returne.
† Heb. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct the graues are ready for me.
‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent. 2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
† Heb. lodge. 3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee: who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.
‖ Or, before them. 5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to his friendes, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.
‖ Or, my thoughts. 6 Hee hath made mee alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a ſhadow.
8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous ſhall alſo hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.
† Heb. ſhal adde ſtrength. 10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.
† Heb. the poſſeſſions. † Heb. neere. 11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort becauſe of darkeneſſe.
13 If I wait, the graue is mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.
† Heb. cryed or called. 14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the wormе, Thou art my mother and my ſiſter.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,
2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.
3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?
† Hebr. his ſoule 4 Hee teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth bee forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhal be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.
‖ Or, lampe. 7 The ſteppes of his ſtrength ſhall bee ſtraitned

straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare is † layd for him in the ground and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skinne: euen the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 †He shalbe driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither haue sonne, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

† *Heb. hidden.*

† *Heb. scatter him.*

† *Heb. barres.*

* Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. psal. 120. 10. prou. 10. 28.

* Prou. 2. 22.

† *Heb. they shall drive him.*

‖ *Or, lined with him.*

† *Heb. laid hold on horror.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feede their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pity. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection

THen Iob answered and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Beholde, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but there is no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against mee, and hee counteth mee vnto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pity vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O yee my friendes; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that he shall stand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, though my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in mee.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

† *Heb. my belly.*

‖ *Or, the wicked*

* Psal. 41. 9. & 55. 19.

† *Heb. the men of my secret.*

‖ *Or, as.*

† *Heb. who will giue, &c.*

‖ *Or, after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*

† *Heb. a stranger*

† *Heb. in my bosome.*

‖ *Or, and what root of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayd,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for this † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 Yet he shall perish for euer, like his owne dong: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more beholde him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his

† *Heb. my haste is in me.*

* Psal. 37. 37.

† *Heb. fro neere.*

† *Heb. cloud.*

‖ *Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.*

y outh, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue.

13 Though he spare it and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

† *Heb. in the midst of his palate.*

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poison of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Yee shall not see the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

|| *Or, streaming brookes.*

18 That which he laboured for shall hee restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

† *Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.*

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an *house which he builded not:

† *Heb. crushed.*
* Eccles. 5.12.

20 Surely hee shall not † keele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

† *Heb. know.*

21 || There shall none of his meat bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

|| *Or, there shall be none left, for his meates.*

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the || wicked shall come vpon him.

|| *Or, troublesome.*

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the bow: yea the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkenes shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart: and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Heb. of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken mocke on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† *Heb. shortened.*

5 † Marke me, and be astonied, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

† *Heb. looke vnto me.*

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. iere. 12. 1. hab. 1, 16.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, & their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

† *Heb. are peace from feare.*

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the Timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes || in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

|| *Or, in mirth.*

14 *Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22.17.

15 What is the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profite should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

|| *Or, lampe.*

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

† *Heb. stealeth away.*

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

|| *That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.*

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

† *Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*

24 His || brestes are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

|| *Or, milke-pailes.*

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, which yee wrongfully imagine against mee.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† *Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

* Prou. 16. 4.

† *Heb. the day of wraths.*

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the combe.

† *Heb. graues.*
† *Heb. watch in the heape.*

33 The cloddes of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† *Heb. transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as ‖ hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

‖ *Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good successe depend thereon?*

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makest thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† *Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.*

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† *Heb. the man of arme.*
† *Heb. eminent, or accepted for countenance.*

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherles haue bin broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee;

11 Or darkenes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† *Heb. the head of the starres.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

‖ *Or, what.*

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that hee seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† *Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.*

17 *Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty ‖ doe for them?

*Chap. 21.14.
‖ *Or, to them.*

18 *Yet hee filled their houses with good things, but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

*Chap. 21.16.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

*Psal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ *Or, estate.*
‖ *Or, their excellencie.*

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖ *That is, with God.*

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde ‖ as dust, and the golde of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ *Or, on the dust.*

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖ *Or, gold.*
† *Heb. siluer of strength.*

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

† *Heb. him that hath low eyes.*

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

‖ *Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in the confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said;

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groaning.

† *Heb. my hand.*

3 O that I knew where I might find him: that I might come to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous may dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him.

9 On the left hand where he doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take; when he hath tryed me, I shall come forth as gold.

† *Heb. the way that is with me.*

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary food.

† *Hebr. I haue hid, or laid vp.*
‖ *Or, my appointed portion.*

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that hee doeth.

* Psal. 115. 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenes, neither hath he couered the darkenes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they, that know him, not see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed thereof.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ *Or, feed them.*

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take away the widowes ore for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernes yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

† *Heb. mingle corne, or dredge.*

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† *Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their wineprsses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer watcheth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and † disguiseth his face.

† *Hebr. setteth his face in secret.*

16 In the darke they digge thorow houses, which they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† *Heb. violently take it.*

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow-waters: so doeth the graue those which haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, hee shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth vp, || and no man is sure of life.

|| *Or, he trusteth not his owne life.*

23 Though it be giuen him to bee in safetie, whereon he resteth: yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† *Heb. are not.* † *Heb. closed vp.*

25 And if it bee not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* *Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.*

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, that is a worme: and the sonne of man which is a * worme?

* *Psal. 22. 6.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

|| *Or, with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

* *Prou. 15. 11.*

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† *Heb. vntil the end of light with darkenes.*

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud.

† *Heb. pride.*

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† *Heb. added to take vp.*

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

† *Heb. made my soule bitter.*

3 All the while my breath is in me, and * the spirit of God is in my nostrils,

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe; my heart shall not reproach mee, † so long as I liue.

† *Heb. from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and hee that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

* *Mat. 16. 26.*

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

* *Prou. 1. 28. ezech. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.*

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

|| *Or, being in the hand, &c.*

12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours which they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him, ſhall be buried in death, and his widowes ſhall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp ſilver as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſilver.
18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but hee ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.
21 The Eaſt winde carieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

* Pſal.78.65.
* Chap.18.11.
† Heb.in fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſdome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the ſilver, and a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphirs: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not ſeene,
8 The Lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lyon paſſed by it.
9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks: and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where ſhall wiſdome be found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in mee: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.
17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not be for ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhall bee made of ‖ coxall, or of pearles: for the price of wiſedome is aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equal it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, and ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he ſee it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.
28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, a mine.
‖ Or, duſt.
‖ Or, gold oare.
‖ Or, ſtint.
† Heb. from weeping.
* Rom.11.33, 34.
† Heb. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.
* Prou.3.14. and 8.11.19. and 16.16.
† Heb. veſſell of fine gold.
‖ Or, Rameth.
* Verſe.12.
‖ Or, beauen.
‖ Or, did number it.
* Pſal.111.10. prou.1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſayd,
2 O that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.
3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, when my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete.
8 The yong men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard mee, then it bleſſed mee, and when the eye ſaw mee, it gaue witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: & I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſayd, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.
19 My roote was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeach dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not,

† Heb. added to take vp.
‖ Or, lampe.
† Heb. with me.
† Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.
† Heb. the iawes, or the grinders.
† Heb I caſt.
† Heb. opened.
† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit mee, in whom olde age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse in † former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iunipar roots for their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the vallys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.

15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou oppossest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and cried in the Congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I looke vpon a maide?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightie from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 *Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my off spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp, and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

‖ Or, darke as the night. † Heb. yester-night.

† Heb. holes.

*† Heb. men of no name. *Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12. † Hebr. and withhold not spittle from my face.*

† Heb. my principall one.

*† Heb. turned to be cruell. † Hebr. the strength of thy hand. ‖ Or, wisedome. † Heb. heape. *Rom. 12. 15. psal 35. 13. † Hebr. for him that was hard of day.*

‖ That is, the widow.

‖ Or, the channell bone.

23 For deſtruction from God was a terrour to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, & becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † in brightneſſe:

27 And mine heart hath bene ſecretly entiſed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

28 This alſo were an iniquity to be puniſhed by the Iudge: for I ſhould haue denyed the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered my † mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreete: but I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwere mee, and that mine aduerſary had written a Booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheate, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

† Heb. found much.
† Heb. the light.
† Heb. bright.
† Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.
† Heb my palate.
‖ Or, to the way
‖ Or, after the maner of men.
‖ Or, behold, my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwere me.
† Hebr. weepe.
† Hebr. the ſtrength thereof.
† Heb. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
‖ Or, noyſome weedes.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Becauſe wiſdome commeth not from age, hee excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth.* 11 *He reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friendes was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were † elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I am † yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſayd, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

† Heb. from anſwering.
† Heb. his ſoule.
† Heb. expected Iob in wordes.
† Heb. elder for dayes.
† Heb. few of dayes.
† Heb. I feared.

8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpirations of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt yee ſhould ſay, Wee haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not ‖ directed his words againſt mee: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeaches.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more.)

17 I ſaid, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottles.

20 I will ſpeake † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in ſo doing my Maker would ſoone take mee away.

* Chap. 38.36. prou. 2.6. eccl. 3.16.
dan. 1.17. and 2.21.
† Heb. vnderſtandings.
† Heb. words.
‖ Or, ordered his words.
† Hebr. they removed ſpeaches from themſelues
† Heb. words.
† Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.
† Heb. is not opened.
† Heb. that I may breathe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe inſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob.* 8 *Hee excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his workes, by his greatneſſe.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

3 My words ſhall bee of the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet thy wordes in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 *Behold, I am † according to thy wiſh, in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand bee heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of thy words, ſaying,

9 I am cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feete in the ſtocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

† Heb. in my palate.
* Chap. 9.35. and 23.10.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.
† Heb. in mine eares.

13 Why

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their destruction,
17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meate.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.
22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.
25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.
26 Hee shall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.
27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot bee vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore, Elihu answered, and said,
2 Heare my words, O yee wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meate.
4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lye against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, & walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding; * farre be it from God, that hee should doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, if he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? And wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darknes, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that hee should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.
25 Therefore hee knoweth their works; and hee ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it bee done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meete to be sayd vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more,
32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it bee according to thy minde? hee will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome.
36 ‖ My

†*Heb. he answereth not.*
†*Heb. he reuealeth, or vncloseth.*
†*Heb. worke.*
†*Hebr. from passing by the sword.*
**Psal. 107. 17.*
†*Heb. variate of desire.*
‖*Or, an atonement.*
†*Heb. then childhood.*
‖*Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.*
‖*Or, he hath deliuered my soule &c. and my life.*
†*Heb. twice and thrice.*
**Chap. 12. 11.*
†*Heb. palate.*
†*Heb, mine arrow.*
†*Heb. men of heart.*
**Exod. 32. 4. iob 8. 3. & 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.*
**Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. iere. 32. 19. ezek. 33 20. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.*
†*Heb. all of it.*
**Psal. 104 29.*
†*Heb. vpon him*
**Eccles. 12. 6. gene. 3. 19.*
†*Heb. binde.*
**Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 9. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.*
†*Heb. they shall take away the mighty.*
**Prou. 5. 21.* and 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. iere. 16. 17.
†*Heb. goe.*
†*Heb. without searching out.*
†*Heb. crushed.*
†*Heb. in the place of beholders.*
†*Heb. from after him.*
†*Heb. Should it be from with thee?*
†*Heb. of heart.*

‖ Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

36 ‖ My desire is that Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to bee made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,
2 Thinkest thou this to bee right that thou saidst, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?
3 For thou saidst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee? and, What profit shall I haue, ‖ if I be cleansed from my sinne?
4 †I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.
6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?
7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the sonne of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.
10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.
12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) becaus of the pride of euil men.
13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.
14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet Iudgement is before him: therefore trust thou in him.
15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:
16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖ Or, by it more then by my sin. † Heb. I will returne to thee words.

* Psal. 16.2. rom. 11.35. iob. 22.3.

* Iob 27.9. prou. 1.28. esay 1.15. iere. 11.11.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in all his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu proceeded, and said,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee † that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.
4 For truely my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisedome.
6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.
7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the Throne, yea, he doeth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and bee holden in cordes of affliction:
9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.
10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commaundeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and serue him, *they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.
12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would hee haue remooued thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afarre off.
26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noyse of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottom of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With cloudes he couereth the light: and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloude that commeth betwixt.
33 The noyse thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

* Iob 21.13.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Heb. their soule dieth. ‖ Or, Sodomites.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

‖ Or, iudgement & iustice should vphold thee.

† Heb. turne thee aside.

† Heb. the roote.

† Heb. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his ‖ lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. heare in hearing. † Heb. light. † Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not ſtay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

*Pſal.147.16. and 17.

6 For* he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

† Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

† Heb. out of the chamber.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

† Heb. ſcattering winds.

10 By the breath of God froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitened.

11 Alſo by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcatereth † his bright cloud.

† Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

† Heb. a rod.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, and as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; for wee cannot order our ſpeach by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed vp.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† Heb. gold.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible Maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot finde him out: hee is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

† Hebr. make me know.

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

* Pſal.104.5. prou.20.4.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

† Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath layde the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

† Heb. ſockets.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

† Heb. made to ſinke.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 * Or who ſhut vp the Sea with doores, when it braſt forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe.

* Pſal.10.49.

9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And || brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

|| Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

11 And ſayd, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further; and heere ſhall † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

† Heb. the pride of thy waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

† Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſpringes of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare it if thou knoweſt all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth, and as for darkeneſſe, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it || to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

|| Or, that,

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell & warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt winds vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the outflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, on the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate & waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

† Heb. is taken.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of || Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

|| Or, the ſeuen Starres. Heb. Cimah.

† Heb Caſil.

32 Canſt thou bring forth || Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

|| Or, the twelue Signes.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

† Heb. guide them.

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of water may couer thee?

35 Canſt

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † Here we are.

† Heb. behold vs

36 * Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

* Chap. 32 8. eccles. 2. 26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen?

† Heb. who can cause to lie downe?

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?

‖ Or, when the dust is turned into myre.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

† Heb. is powred.

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in wait?

* Psal. 104. 21.

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

† Heb. the life.

* Psal. 147. 9. mat. 6, 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goates and hindes.* 5 *Of the wilde asse.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The eagle.*

* Psal. 29. 8.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. salt places.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of † the driuer.

† Heb. of the exacter.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

‖ Or, the feathers of the storke and ostrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

† Hebr. a terrour.

20 Canst thou make him afraid as the grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is † terrible.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet digge.

† Heb. the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He sayeth among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hauke flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

† Heb. by thy mouth.

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and * where the slaine are, there is she.

* Mat. 24 28. luke 17 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe to God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and said:

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man, I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

* Chap. 38. 3.

8 * Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest bee righteous?

* Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arme like God, or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy selfe now with maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

* Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Beholde now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ore.

‖ Or, the elephant, as some thinke.

16 Loe now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

‖ Or, he setteth vp.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he

that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and the fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

† *Hebr. oppresseth.* 23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

|| Or, will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a ginne? 24 || Hee taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

|| That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole. CAnst thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † which thou lettest downe?

† Heb. which thou drowneſt. 2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before mee?

** Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.* 11 *Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him; || with his double bridle?

|| Or, within 14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

† Heb. strong pieces of shields. 15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

† Heb. sorrow rejoyceth. 23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

† Heb. the falling. 24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone:

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

|| Or, breast-plate. 26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

† Heb. sharpe pieces of the potsheard. 30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe-pointed things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

|| Or, who behaue themselues without feare. 33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I knowe that thou canst doe euery thing, and that || no thought can be withholden from thee.

|| Or, no thought of thine can be hindered, 3 *Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

** Chap. 38. 2.* 4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, & offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

† Heb. his face or person. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD also accepted † Iob.

† Heb. the face of Iob. 10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as hee had before.

† Heb. added to Iob vnto the double. 11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and

euery

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.
14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſehood.
15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.
17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

*Iob.15.35. eſay.59.4. iam.1.15.
†He, hath digged a pit.
*Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. pro.5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.
2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.
3 When I conſider the heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtars, which thou haſt ordeined;
4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?
5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.
7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſtes of the field.
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoeuer paſſeth thorow the pathes of the ſeas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

*Mat.21.16. †Heb. founded.
*Iob.7.17. pſal.144.3. heb.2.6.
*1.Cor.15.27.
†Heb.flockes and oxen, all of them.

PSAL. IX.

Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.
4 For † thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.
7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; he ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.
9 * The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in time of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.
11 Sing praiſe to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 * When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.
15 * The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needie ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.
19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to be but men. Selah.

*Pſal.96.13. and 98.10.
*Pſal.37.39. and 46.1. and 91.2.
†Heb, an high place.
*Gen.9.5.
‖Or, afflicted.
*Pſal.7.16.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in his pride doth perſecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boaſteth of his † hearts deſire, ‖ and bleſſeth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: ‖ God is not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not be moued; for I ſhall † neuer be in aduerſitie.
7 * His mouth is full of curſing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ‖ vanitie.
8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily ſet againſt the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

† Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth perſecute.
*Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. pro.5.22.
† Heb. ſoules.
‖ Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.
‖ Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.
*Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.
† Heb. vnto generation and generation.
*Rom.3.14.
† Heb. deceits.
‖ Or, iniquities.
† Heb. hide themſelues.
† Heb. in the ſecret places.

*Pſal.9.15. and 10.2. pro.5.22.
†He, hath digged a pit.
*Iob.15.35. eſay.59.4. iam.1.15.
†Heb.thou haſt made my iudgement.
†Heb.in righteouſneſſe.
‖Or,the deſtructions of the enemies are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.

†Heb. hee breaketh himſelfe.
‖Or, into his ſtrong parts.
*Pſal. 94. 7.
‖Or, afflicted.

10 †Hee croucheth and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.
11 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee it.
12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not requite it.
14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite, to requite it with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes till thou find none.

†Heb. leaueth.
*Pſal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. iere. 10, 10. lam. 5. 19.
‖Or, eſtabliſh.
‖Or, terrifie.

16 *The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.
17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, flee as a bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that †priuily ſhoote at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

†Heb. in darkeneſſe.
*Habak. 2. 20.

4 *The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD tryeth the righteous, but the wicked and him that loueth violence: his ſoule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: this ſhalbe the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

‖Or, a burning tempeſt.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; ‖Or, ſaue.
for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.
2 They ſpeake vanity euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with †a double heart doe they ſpeake.

†Heb. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that ſpeaketh †proud things.

†Heb. great things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips †are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

†Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet him in ſafetie from him that ‖puffeth at him.

‖Or, would enſnare him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure wordes: *as ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.
7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou ſhalt preſerue †them, from this generation for euer.
8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the †vileſt men are exalted.

*2. Sam. 22. 31. pſal 18. 29. & 119. verſe 140. pro. 30. 5
†Heb. him, euery one of them.
†Heb. the vileſt of the ſons of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boaſteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, ouerſeer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?
2 How long ſhal I take counſell in my ſoule, hauing ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?
3 Conſider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe the ſleepe of death.
4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, and thoſe that trouble me, reioyce, when I am mooued.
5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.
6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſalnation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe *foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; *to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke God.
3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become †filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.
5 There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 You haue ſhamed the counſel of the poore, becauſe the LORD is his refuge.
7 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

*Pſal. 10. 4. and 53. 1,
*Rom. 3. 10.
†Heb ſtinking.
† Heb. they feared a feare.
†Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LOrd, *who ſhall ‖ abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 *Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.
3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproch againſt his neighbour.
4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

*Pſal. 24. 1, &c.
† Heb. ſoiourne.
*Eſa. 33. 15.
‖Or, receiueth, or endureth.

5 *Hee

5 *He that putteth not out his money to vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doth theſe things, ſhall neuer be mooued.

*Exod.22.24. leuit.25.36. deut.23.19. ezech.22.12. and 18.8.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preſeruation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReſerue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayde vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodneſſe extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhall be multiplyed, that ‖ haſten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen me counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the nights ſeaſons.

8 * I haue ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be mooued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for euermore.

Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.50.10. iob.22.2. and 35.7.

‖ *Or, giue gifts to another.*

*Lam.3.24. deut.12.9.

† *Heb. of my part.*

*Acts.2.25.

† *Heb. dwell confidently.*

*Acts.2.31. and 13.35.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued mine heart, thou haſt viſited mee in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Holde vp my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps † ſlip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, and heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe mee, from † my deadly enemies, who compaſſe mee about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men which are thy hande, O LORD, from men of this world, which haue their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou fillest with thy hid treaſure. ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

† *Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.*

† *Heb. the likenes of him, That is, of euery one of them, as a lion that deſireth to rauine.*

† *Heb. ſitting.*

† *Hebr. preuent his face.*

‖ *Or, by the ſword.*

‖ *Or, from men by thine hand.*

‖ *Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer: my God † my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt: my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, and my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be prayſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afrayde.

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoake † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe that was before him: his thicke clouds paſſed, hayle ſtones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voyce; hayleſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

*2.Sam.22.

*Pſal.116.3.

† *Heb. Belial.*

‖ *Or, cords.*

† *Heb. by his.*

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe hie lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue || runne thorow a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: *the word of the LORD is || tryed: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 *For who is God, ſaue the LORD? or who is a rocke, ſaue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like hinds feet, and ſetteth me vpon my hie places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhielde of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy || gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed be my rocke: & let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that †auengeth me, and || ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I || giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his grace* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

The *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeech nor language, where || their voyce is not heard.

4 *|| Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || converting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, *yea then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errors? cleanſe thou me from my ſecret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then ſhall I be vpright, and ſhall be innocent from the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let

Or, great waters.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. before his eyes.

|| Or, wreſtle.

|| Or, lampe.

|| Or, broken.

Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140. prou. 30.5.

|| Or, refined.

Deut. 32.33. 1. ſam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. eſay. 45.5.

|| Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplyed me.

† Heb. mine ankles.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

†Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.

†Heb. the ſons of the ſtranger.

|| Or, yeeld faided obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. giueth auengements for me.

|| Or, deſtroyed.

†Heb. man of violence.

Rom. 15.9.

|| Or, confeſſe.

Gen. 1.6.

|| Or, without these their voice is heard Heb. without their voyce heard.

Rom. 10.18.

|| Or, their rule, or direction.

|| Or, doctrine.

|| Or, reſtoring.

†Heb. true.

Pſa. 119.72. & 127. & 103. prou. 8.19.

†Heb. the dropping of hony-combes.

|| Or, much.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

† Heb. my rocke

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

† Heb. set thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. thy helpe. † Heb. support thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. turne to ashes, or make fat.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed, he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

† Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse. † Heb. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

7 Some trust in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, and thou gauest it him: euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation, honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Heb. set him to be blessings. † Heb. gladded him with ioy.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischeuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

|| Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. † Heb. shoulder.

12 Therefore || shalt thou make them turne their † backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against † face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 Hee prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon || Aiieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

|| Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. marke 15. 34. † Heb. from my saluation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heerest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

* Mat. 27. 39. † Hebr. open.

8 * † Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || seeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43. † Heb. he rolled himselfe on the Lord. || Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe, thou || diddest make me hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

|| Or, kept me in safetie.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere, for there is † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring lyon.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

|| Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Mat. 27. 35. marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue mee from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

* Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him, all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the seed of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when hee cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee, in the great congre-

congregation: I wil pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and bee ſatisfied: they ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeeke him: your heart ſhall liue for euer.

* Pſal.2.8.and 72.11.& 86.9

27 *All the ends of the world ſhall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him, it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come, and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhall be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Eſa.40.11. iere.23.5. ezech.34.23. iohn.10.11. 1.pet.2.25.

THE LORD is *my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

† Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe

2 He maketh mee to lie downe in † greene paſtures: he leadeth me beſide the † ſtill waters.

† Heb.waters of quietneſſe.

3 He reſtoreth my ſoule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteouſnes for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, *I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

*Pſal.3.6.and 118.6.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before me, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † annointeſt my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† Heb.makeſt fat.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercie ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

† Heb.to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world: 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Deut.10.14. iob 41.2. pſal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26. and 28.

THE *earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

* Iob 38.6. pſal.104.5. and 136.6.

2 *For hee hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

*Pſal.15.1. *Eſay.33. 15,16.

3 *Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

† He.the cleane of hands.

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

|| Or,O God of Iacob.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, || O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

UNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

2 O my God, I *truſt in thee, let me not bee aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

*Pſal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee bee aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

* Eſay.28.16. rom.10.11.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

*Pſal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they haue beene euer of old.

* Pſal.103.17 and 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.3.

† Heb.thy bowels.

7 Remember not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant, and his Teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him ſhall hee teach in the way that hee ſhall chuſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeed ſhall inherite the earth.

† Heb.ſhall lodge in goodneſſe.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD is with them that feare him: || and he will ſhew them his couenant.

* Pro.3.32. || Or,and his couenant to make them know it.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feet out of the net.

† Heb.bring forth.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Heb.hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IUdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

* Pſal.7.10.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

* Pſal.1.1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloodie men.
10 In whose hands is mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

†Hebr. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‖Or, take not away.
†Heb. men of blood.
† Heb. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an hoste should encampe against me, mine heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against mee, in this will I be confident.
4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now shall my head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, when I crie with my voice: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere mee.
8 ‖ When thou saidest, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I seeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies; for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 I had fainted, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

*Psal. 118.6. micah 7.8.
†Heb. approached against mee.
*Psal. 3.6.
‖Or, the delight.
† Hebr. of shouting.
‖Or, my heart said vnto thee, Let my face seeke thy face, &c.
†Heb. will gather me.
* Psal. 25.4. and 86.11. and 119
†Heb. a way of plainnesse.
‖Hebr. those which obserue mee.
* Psal. 31.25. Isa 25.9. habac. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.
2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Blessed be the LORD, because hee hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD is ‖ their strength, and he is the † sauing strength of his Anointed.
9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

*Psal. 143.7. †Heb. from me.
‖Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
*Psal. 12.2. iere. 9.8.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Heb. strength of saluations.
‖Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.
3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.
4 The voice of the LORD is † powerfull: the voice of the LORD is † full of Maiestie.
5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernes of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

†Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty.
†Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
‖Or, great waters.
†Heb. in power.
†Heb. in Maiestie.
*Deut. 3.9.
†Heb. cutteth out.
‖Or, to be in paine.
‖Or, euery whit of it, vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme

¶ A Psalme and song at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment: in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour, thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profite is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: O LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing, thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the ende that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.
† Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Hebr. in the euening.
† Heb. setled strength for my mountaine.
* Psal. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.
‖ That is, my tongue or my soule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities,

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roume.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

* Psal. 22. 5. esay 49. 23.
† Heb. to me for a rocke of strength.
* Luke 23. 46.
† Heb. a vessell that perisheth.
‖ Or, let them be cut off for the graue.
† Heb. a hard thing.
* Esay 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9.
‖ Or, fenced citie.
* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ A Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed is he whose * transgression is forgiuen, whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD: and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way

‖ Or, a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.
* Rom. 4. 7.
* Prou. 28. 13. esay 65. 24. 1. iohn 1. 9.
† Heb. in a time of finding.
* Psal. 9. 10.

euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand sheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, & three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed, being olde and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

* Prou. 4. 14.

|| *Or, wicked.*

BLeſſed * is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the || vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doeth hee meditate day and night.

* Ioſh. 1. 8. pſal. 119. 1. iere. 17. 8.

† *Heb. fade.*

3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

* Pſal. 34. 5. iſay. 17. 13.

4 The vngodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

* Actes 4. 25.

|| *Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?*

† *Heb. meditate.*

WHy * doe the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anoynted, ſaying,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

* Prou. 1. 26.

|| *Or, trouble.*

† *Heb. anointed.*

† *Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.*

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in derision.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and || vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

* Actes 13. 33. hebr. 1. 5.

|| *Or, for a decree.*

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

* Pſal. 72. 8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

10 Bee wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

* Prou. 16. 30 iſai. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7 rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 15. 13.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many there bee which ſay of my ſoule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

|| *Or, about.*

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

* Pſal. 4. 9.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of people that haue ſet themſelues againſt me round about.

* Pſal. 27. 3

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing is vpon the people. Selah.

* Iſay. 43. 11. hoſea 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

|| *Or, ouerſeer.*

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare mee, when I call, O God of my righteouſnes: thou haſt inlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe, || haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

|| *Or, be gracious vnto mee.*

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into ſhame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD wil heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee ſtill. Selah.

*Pſal. 50.14. and 51.19.

5 Offer *the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, and put your truſt in the LORD.

*Pſal. 3.5.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay mee downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Pſal. 130.6.

3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade mee, O LORD in thy righteouſnes, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no ||faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: * their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ||Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall || by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

Pſal. 130.6.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. the Temple of thy Holineſſe.

† Heb. thoſe who obſerue mee.

|| Or, ſtedfaſtnes.

† Heb. in his mouth, in the mouth of any of them.

† Heb. wickednes.

Rom 3.13

|| Or, make them guiltie.

|| Or from their counſels.

† Heb. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.

† Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth || vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

|| *Or, vpon the eight.*

*Pſal. 26.2.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

*Pſal. 30.10. and 88.11. and 115.17. and 118.17. eſay. 38.18.

6 I am weary of my groaning, || all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

|| *Or, euery night.*

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe: it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

*Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. luke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the || words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

|| *Or, buſineſſe.*

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting it in peices, while there is † none to deliuer.

† *Heb. net a deliuerer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgment that thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on hie.

*Pſal. 18.10. * 1.Sam. 16.7. 1.chron. 28.9. pſal. 139.1. 1ere. 11.20 and 17.10 and 20.12.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, * according to thy righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

*Heb. my buckler is vpon God.

10 † My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

|| *Or, God is a righteous Iudge.*

11 || God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If

†Heb. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee. *Prou. 26.3.

the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 *Bee ye not as the horſe, or as the mule, which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt bee held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes ſhall bee to the wicked: but hee that truſteth in the LORD, mercy ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to bee placed in God.*

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe, ſing vnto him with the Pſaltery, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong, play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his workes are done in trueth.

*Pſal. 119.64. ‖Or, mercy.

5 *Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodneſſe of the LORD.

*Gen. 1.6, and 7.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſte of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For hee ſpake, and it was done, he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

*Eſay 19.3. †Heb. maketh fruſtrate. *Prou 19. 21. eſay 46.10. †Heb. to generation and generation.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart †to all generations.

*Pſal. 65. 4. & 144.16.

12 *Bleſſed is the nation, whoſe God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no king ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mighty man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer any by his great ſtrength.

*Iob 36.7, and 34.14. 1.pet.3.12.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

‖ Or, Achiſh, 1.Sam.21.11

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his prayſe ſhall continually be in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard mee; and deliuered me from all my feares.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard him; & ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD, ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

*1.Pet.3.10, 12 *What man is he that deſireth life? and loueth many dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace, and purſue it.

*Iob 36.7. pſal.34.18. 1 pet.3.12. 15 *The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

†Hebr. to the broken of heart. †Heb. contrite of ſpirit.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

‖ Or, ſhall bee guiltie.

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafety, and his enemies confuſion. 11 Hee complayneth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cauſe (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute mee: ſay vnto my ſoule; I am thy ſaluation.

4 *Let

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be † darke and slipperie, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall be ioyfull in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needie from him that spoyleth him.

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though hee had beene † my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare mee, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feastes: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destruction, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and sayd, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene, (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would wee haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

*Psal.40.15. and 70.3.

*Iob 21.18. psal.1.4. isai.29.6. ose.13.3.

†Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse.

†Heb. which hee knoweth not of.

†Heb. witnesses of wrong.

† Hebr. they asked me.

†Heb. depriuing.

‖Or, afflicted.

†Heb. walked.

† Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

†Heb. halting.

†Heb. my onely one.

*Psal.40.11. & 111.1.

†Heb. strong.

†Heb. falsely.

† Heb. ah, ah our soule.

† Heb. my righteousnesse.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way that is not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy, (O LORD) is in the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy righteousnes is like † the great mountaines, thy iudgements are a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe and shall not be able to rise.

†Heb. finde his iniquity to hate.

‖Or, vanity.

*Psal.57.11. and 108.4.

† He. the mountaines of God.

†Heb. precious.

†Heb. watered.

†Heb. draw out at length.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 *Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shal giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shal bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

*Prou.23.17. and 24.1.

†Heb. in trueth and stablenesse.

† Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

*Prou.16.3. matth.6.25. 1.pet.5.7.

† Heb. be silent to the LORD.

9 For

9 For euill doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait vpon the LORD, they ſhall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not bee: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not bee.

* Matth. 5. 5. 11 *But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

|| Or, practiſeth. 12 The wicked || plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

* Pſal. 2. 4. † Heb. the vpright of way. 13 *The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for hee ſeeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bowe to caſt downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay † ſuch as be of vpright converſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 They ſhall not bee aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

† Heb. the preciouſneſſe of lambes. 20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD ſhall bee as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoake ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

|| Or, eſtabliſhed. 23 The ſteps of a good man are || ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene young, and now am old; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Hebr. all the day. 26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome: and his tongue talketh of iudgment.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his || ſteps ſhall ſlide.

|| Or, goings. 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee it.

|| Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne ſoile. 35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power, and ſpreading himſelfe || like a greene Bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe he was not; yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

† Heb. peace, or health. 3 There is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither is there any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My woundes ſtinke, and are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† Heb. wried. 6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe; and there is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble, and ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. is not with me. † Heb. ſtroke. || Or, my neighbours. 11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore: and || my kinſemen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for mee: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not: & I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

|| Or, thee doe I waite for. || Or, anſweare. 15 For || in thee, O LORD do I hope: thou wilt || heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I ſayd, Heare me, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foote ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

† Heb. for halting. 17 For I am ready † to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorie for my ſinne.

† Heb. being ſtrong, or ſtrangers. 19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplyed.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

† Heb. for my helpe. 22 Make haſte † to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgement,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, euen to * Jeduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1.Chro.25.1

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before mee.

† *Heb.a bridle, or mouzell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was †stirred.

† *Heb.troubled.*

3 My heart was hote within mee, while I was muling the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ *Or, what time I haue* here.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† *Heb.setled.* * Psal.62.9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine*: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† *Heb.image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, and opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† *Heb.conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanity. Selah.

† *Hebr.that which is to bee desired in him, to melt away.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

* Leuit.25.23. 1.chro.29.15. psal.119.19. heb.11.13. 1.pet.2.11.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† *Heb.in waiting I waited.*

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

† *Heb.a pit of noyse.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖ *Or, none can order them vnto thee.*

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

* Psal.51.16. esa.1.11.and 66.3.hos.6.6. heb.10.5.mat. 12.7.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

† *Heb.digged.*

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law is † within my heart.

† *Heb..in the midst of my bowels.*

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great Congregation.

11 Withold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† *Heb.forsaketh*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them bee ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

* Psal.34.5. & 70.3.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me: Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He flieth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician A Psalme of Dauid.

B Lessed is hee that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ *Or, the weake, or sicke.* † *Heb.in the day of euill.*

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ *Or, doe not thou deliuer.*

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† *Heb.turne.*

4 I said, O LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his Name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when hee goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against mee doe they deuise † my hurt.

† *Heb euill to mee.*

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that hee lyeth, hee shall rise vp no more.

† *Heb.a thing of Belial.*

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

* Iohn.13.18. † *Heb.the man of my peace.* † *Heb.magnified*

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I knowe that thou fauourest mee:

because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie: and settest mee before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue bene my meat day and night; while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall || yet praise him ||for the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Mizar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of the waterspouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall bee with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

|| *Or, a psalme giuing instruction, of the sonnes, &c.*

† *Heb brayeth.*

*Psal. 80. 5.

† *Heb. bowed downe.*

|| *Or, giue thankes.*

|| *Or, his presence is saluation.*

|| *Or, the little hill.*

|| *Or, killing.*

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IUdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an || vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

|| *Or, vnmercifull.*

† *Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.*

† *Heb the gladnesse of my ioy.*

* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memorie of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils: 17 Professing her integrity, 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou diddest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, & put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they that hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision vnto them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before mee: and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth, by reason of the enemie and auenger:

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our || steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† *Heb. as sheepe of meate.*

† *Heb. without riches.*

* Psal. 79. 4.

* Iere. 24. 9.

|| *Or, going.*

* Rom. 8. 36.

† Heb. a helpe for vs.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christes kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, || Maschil: a song of loues.

|| Or, of instruction.

† Heb. boileth, or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy maiestie.

† Heb. prosper. thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall bee there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength; a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the middest of the sea.

† Heb. the heart of the seas.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the middest of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with vs; the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes is with vs; the God of Iacob is our refuge.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted chearefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

|| Or, of

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

OCLAP your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

|| Or, euery one that hath vnderstanding.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises || with vnderstanding.

|| Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 || The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

|| Or, of.

¶ A song, and Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

GREAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the Mountaine of his Holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the City of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marueiled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the City of the LORD of hostes, in the City of our God;

God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy prayſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſnes.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

† Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes. ‖ Or, raiſe vp.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all yee people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, & high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

* Matt. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For hee ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

† Heb. to generation, and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their poſterity † approoue their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are layde in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

‖ Or, ſtrength. ‖ Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them. † Heb. from the hand of the graue.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he ſhall receiue me Selah.

‖ Or, hell.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

* Iob. 27. 19.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

† Heb. in his life.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† Heb. the ſoule ſhall go.

19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man that is in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiſty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

¶ A ‖ Pſalme of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtious round about him.

4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saintes together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, or hee goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaine: and the wilde beaſts of the field are † mine.

† Heb. with me.

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: * for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

* Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1. * Iob. 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 26.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth;

17 * Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behinde thee?

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſawest a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt been partaker with adulterers.

19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

† Heb. thou ſendeſt.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

† Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinne, whereof he maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

* 2.Sam.12.1 and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie: and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

Rom.3.4. 4 * Againſt thee, thee only haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mightſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

† Heb.warme me. 5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquity: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Beholde, thou deſireſt truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

* Leuit.14.6. num.19.18. 7 * Purge me with hyſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, & I ſhall be whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes: and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renewe || a right Spirit within me.

|| Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto mee the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhall be conuerted vnto thee.

† Heb.bloods. 14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy prayſe.

|| Or, that I ſhould giue it. 16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: || elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

* Iſai 57.15. and 66.2. 17 * The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulnes of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercie, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1.Sam 22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſnes. Selah.

|| Or, and the deceitful tongue † Heb.beate thee down. 4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, || O thou deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his || wickedneſſe.

|| Or, ſubſtance. 8 But I am like a greene Oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will wait on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * there is none that doth good.

* Pſal.14.1, &c.pſal.10.4 * Rom.3.10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people, as they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

† Heb. they feared a feare. 5 There † were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. who will giue ſalnation, &c. 6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid, * When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

* 1.Sam.23. 19 and 26.1

SAue me, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the wordes of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my ſoule.

† Heb.thoſe that obſerue me. 5 He ſhall reward euil vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will prayſe thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his feareful caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes & treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, & confuſion of his enemies

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare vnto my prayer O God: and hide not thy self from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noyse.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate mee.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

† Heb. couered me.

6 And I sayd, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy stormie, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O LORD, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the middest thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproched me, then I could haue borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against mee, then I would haue hidde my selfe from him.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.

13 But it was thou † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. who sweetened counsell.

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, and walked in the house of God in company.

|| Or, the graue.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into || hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the LORD shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

|| Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because || they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

† Heb. he hath prophaned.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † hee hath broken his couenant.

* Psal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

21 The wordes of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his wordes were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

|| Or, gift.

22 * Cast thy || burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

† Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

CHAP. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistims tooke him in Gath.

|| Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow mee vp; hee fighting daily, oppresseth me.

* 1. Sam. 21. 11

† Heb. mine obseruers.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against mee, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word. In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto mee.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

|| Or, destroy not.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

|| Or, he reproueth him that would swallow me vp.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me, || from the reproach of him, that would swallow me vp, Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soule is among lyons; and I lye euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sons of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c.

7 * My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

|| Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

* Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Denoteth them to Gods iudgments, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

‖ *Or, destroy not, a golden* psalme *of Dauid.*

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeede speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your handes in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they bee borne, speaking lies.

† *Heb from the belly.*

† *Heb according to the likenesse.*

‖ *Or, aspe.*

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent: they are like the deafe ‖ adder that stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken vnto the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ *Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.*

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bowe to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde † both liuing, and in his wrath.

† *Heb. as liuing as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† *Heb. fruit of the, &c.*

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 Hee praiseth God.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musitian, destroy not, a golden* psalme *of Dauid.*

* 1. Sam 19. 11

† *Heb, set me on high.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule: the mighty are gathered against mee, not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† *Heb, to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noyse like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords are in their lips: for who say they, doeth heare?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† *Heb. my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me: God shall let me see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

† *Heb. mine obseruers.*

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lippes, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noyse like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

† *Heb. to eate.*

‖ *Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, I will sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme.*

* When he stroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thousand.

* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chron. 18. 3.

* Psal. 44. 10.

OGod thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

† *Heb. broken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce; I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ *Or, triumph thou ouer mee, (by an ironie)*

9 Who will lead me into the † strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

† *H. a citie of strength.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

* Psal. 43. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

† *Heb. Saluation*

PSAL.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead mee to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong towre from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen mee the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

‖ *Or, make my refuge.*

† *Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.*

† *Heb. as generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthum, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my saluation.

2 He onely is my rocke and my saluation: he is my † defence: I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall yee bee, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him downe from his excellencie, they delight in lyes: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my saluation, he is my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God is my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lye: to bee laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robberie: if riches increase, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

‖ *Or, onely.*

† *Heb. is silent.*

† *Heb. high place.*

† *Heb. in their inward parts.*

‖ *Or, alike.*

‖ *Or, strength.*

* Iob.34.11. prou.24.12. iere.32.19. ezek.7.27. mat.16.27. rom.2.6. 2.cor.5.10. ephe.6.8. colos.3.25. 1.pet.1.17. apoc.22.12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Judah.

O God thou art my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land † where no water is:

2 To see thy power, and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatnes: and my mouth shall praise thee with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God: euery one that sweareth by him shall glory but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

† *Heb. weary.*

† *Heb. without water.*

† *Heb. fatnesse.*

† *Heb. they shall make him runne out like water by the hands of the sword.*

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who wet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot their arrowes, euen bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ They accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: with an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

* Psal.11.3.

‖ *Or, speach.*

† *Hebr. to hide snares.*

‖ *Or, we are consumed by that, which they haue throughly searched.*

† *Heb. a search searched.*

† *Hebr. their wound shall be.*

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme and song of Dauid.

† Heb. is silent.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

† Heb. words. or matters of iniquities.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causest to approch vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: wee shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noyse of the Seas, the noyse of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to sing. Or, after thou hadst made it to drop raine.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly inrichest it with the riuer of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

‖ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. † Heb thou dissolvest it.

11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse; and thy paths drop fatnesse.

† Heb. the yeere of thy goodnes.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wildernesse; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.

† Heb. are girded with ioy.

13 The pastures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes also are couered ouer with corne, they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great workes, 11 to blesse him for his gracious remesite: 13 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song or Psalme.

† Heb. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations; let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

† Heb putteth.

10 For thou, O God hast proued vs: and thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou laydst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. moyst.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Heb. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

† Heb. marrow.

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and cause his face to shine † vpon vs, Selah.

† Heb. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Heb. leade.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase, and God, euen our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or Song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 36.

† Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Heb. reioyce with gladnesse.

6 Sing

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him:

5 A Father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

† *Hebr. in a houſe.* 6 God ſetteth the ſolitarie † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march thorow the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was moued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhake out.* 9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† *Hebr. confirme it.* 10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

† *Hebr. armie.* † *Heb. did flee, did flee.* 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered Kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

|| *Or, for her, ſhe was.* 15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the Hill which God deſired to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twentie thouſand, || euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

|| *Or, euen many thouſands.* * *Ephes. 4. 8.* 18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men: yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

† *Heb. in the man.* 19 Bleſſed bee the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the LORD belongeth the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the ſea:

|| *Or, red.* 23 That thy foot may bee † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; among them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

|| *Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.* 26 Bleſſe yee God in the Congregations, euen the Lord, || from the fountaine of Iſrael.

|| *Or, with their company.* 27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, || and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Nephtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of the Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

|| *Or, the beaſt of the reedes.* 30 Rebuke the || company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people that delight in warre.

|| *Or, he ſcattereth.* 31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of old: loe, he doeth † ſend out his voice, and that a mightie voyce.

† *Heb. giue.* 34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the || clouds.

|| *Or, heauens.* 35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, A Pſalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

† *Heb. the mire of depth.* 2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† *Heb. depth of waters.* 3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

† *Heb. guiltineſſe.* 6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſts, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* *2. Iohn 2. 17.* * *Rom. 15. 3.*

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

† *Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.* 12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee not

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

†*Heb. is ſilent.* PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearkeſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

†*Heb. words. or matters of iniquities.* 3 †Iniquities preuaile againſt mee: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approch vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: wee ſhall bee ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noyſe of the Seas, the noyſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖*Or, to ſing. Or, after thou hadſt made it to d ſire raine.* 9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water: thou preparedſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

‖*Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof.* †*Heb thou diſſolueſt it.* †*Heb. the yeere of thy goodnes.* †*Heb are girded with ioy.* 11 Thou crowneſt † the yere with thy goodneſſe, and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wildernes: and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 11 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefite: 13 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong or Pſalme.

†*Heb. all the earth.* MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖*Or, yeeld faigned obedience. Heb. lie.* 4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations; let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

†*Heb putteth.* 9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God haſt proued vs: and thou haſt tryed vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

†*Heb. moyſt.* 13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

†*Heb. opened.* 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

†*Heb. marrow.* 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or Song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs, and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs, Selah.

†*Heb. with vs.* 2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

†*Heb. leade.* 5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe, and God, euen our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the removing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or Song of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

*Num. 10. 36. †*Heb. from his face.* 2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† *Heb. reioyce with gladneſſe.*

6 Sing

4 Sing vnto God, ſing praiſes vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him:

5 A Father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitarie † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

† Hebr. in a houſe.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people: when thou didſt march thorow the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was moued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† Heb. ſhake out.
† Hebr. confirme it.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

† Hebr. armie.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, diuided the ſpoile.

† Heb. did flee, did flee.

13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered Kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

|| Or, for her, ſhe was.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this is the Hill which God deſired to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twentie thouſand, || euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

|| Or, euen many thouſands.

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men: yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

* Epheſ. 4.8.
† Heb. in the man.

19 Bleſſed bee the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefits, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belongeth the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may bee † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

|| Or, red.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; among them were the damſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the Congregations, euen the Lord, || from the fountaine of Iſrael.

|| Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, || and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Nephtali.

|| Or, with their company.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of the Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the || company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people that delight in warre.

|| Or, the beaſt of the reedes.
|| Or, he ſcattereth.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes vnto the Lord, Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of old: loe, he doeth † ſend out his voice, and that a mightie voyce.

† Heb. giue.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the || clouds.

|| Or, heauens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He praiſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim, A Pſalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

† Heb. the mire of depth.
† Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, be aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, be confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

* 2. Iohn 2. 17.
* Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

† Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee not

not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meate, * and in my thirste they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should haue beene for their welfare: let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded,

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise † Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 This also shall please the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue, that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid solliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded, that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needie, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He prayseth God, and promiseth to doe it thereafter.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause me to escape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and saue me.

3 † Bee thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of olde age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am olde and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hath done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt

---

*Hebr. make haste to heare me.

† Heb. to lament with me.

* Matt. 27. 28. marke 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.

* Rom. 11. 9.

† Hebr. their palace.

† Heb. let there not be a dweller.

† Hebr. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishments of iniquitie.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Heb. creepeth.

* Psal. 40. 14. &c.

† Hebr. to my helpe.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

* Psal. 31. 1.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

† Heb. vnto old age, and gray haires.

† Heb. thine arme.

ſhalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

†*Heb. with the inſtrument of Pſaltery.*

22 I will alſo praiſe thee †with the pſaltery, euen thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Chriſts kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

‖*Or, of.*

A Pſalme ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſnes.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

†*Heb. till there be no Moone.*

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh; and abundance of peace †ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernelle, ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needie when hee cryeth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 Hee ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

†*Heb. one ſhall giue.*

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him †ſhall be giuen of the golde of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, and daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the Citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

†*Heb. ſhall be.*

17 His Name †ſhall endure for euer: † his Name ſhalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him: all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

†*Hebr. ſhalbe as a ſon to continue his fathers name for euer.*

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, & diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

‖*Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph.*

A Pſalme of ‖ Aſaph.

‖*Or, yet.*

†*Heb. cleane of heart.*

TRuely God is good to Iſrael, even to ſuch as are †of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had well nigh ſlipt.

3 For I was enuious at the fooliſh, when I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

Iob 21,7. pſal 37,1. iere 12,1.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is †firme.

†*Heb. fat.*

†*Heb. in the trouble of other men.*

5 They are not †in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued †like other men.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

†*Heb. with.*

†*Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.*

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: †they haue more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they encreaſe in riches.

13 Verely I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine: and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bene plagued, and †chaſtened euery morning.

†*Hebr. my chaſtiſement was.*

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: Behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

†*Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.*

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God: then vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt, thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

†*Heb. I knew not.*

22 So foolish was I, †and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

†*Hebr. with thee.*

23 Neuertheleſſe, I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell; and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

† Heb. rocke.

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, ſhal periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

2 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power, 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

‖ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God, why haſt thou caſt vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger ſmoake againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou haſt purchaſed of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou haſt redeemed, this Mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall deſolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy Congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes for ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

† Hebr. they haue ſent thy Sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by caſting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Heb. breake.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God is my King of old, working ſaluation in the midſt of the earth.

*Exod. 14.21. † Heb. breake. ‖ Or, whales.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the Sea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ Dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

*Exod 17.5. num. 20.11. ioſh. 3.13. † Heb. riuers of ſtrength. † Heb. made them.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood, and dryedſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day is thine, the night alſo is thine: thou haſt prepared the light, and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Sommer and Winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that the foolith people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelties.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, pleade thine owne cauſe: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 1 He promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

‖ Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a Pſalme or Song for Aſaph.

‖ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme or Song of Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

‖ Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

† Heb. deſert.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

‖ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or Song ‖ of Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent, then the mountaines of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill.

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee:

thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

† Hebr. to feare.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce; and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord, † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled, that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night, I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doeth his promisse fayle † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath he in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I sayd, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God, as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afrayd: the depthes also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Hebr. the cloudes were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

*Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient.* 67 *The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable; I will vtter darke sayings of old:

*Psal. 49.5. matt. 13.35.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children; shewing to the generation to come, the prayses of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children.

*Deut. 4.8. and. 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which should bee borne: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God; but keepe his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubburne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Heb. throwing foorth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 13.21. and 14.24.

15 * He clane the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20.10. psal. 105.44. 1. cor. 10.4.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

*Num. 11.4. † Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation.

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14. *Iohn 6.31. ‖ Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: he sent them meate to the full.

26 Hee

26 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And hee let it fall in the middest of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgaue their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they were but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned backe, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * Hee sent diuers sortes of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locust.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gaue vp their cattel also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels among them.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe, and guided them in the wildernesse lik a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which hee placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maydens were not † giuen to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath † established for euer.

70 * Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance,* 14 *and promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Jerusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the

† *Heb. to goe.*
† *Heb. fowle of wing.*
* Num. 11.33.
† *Heb. made to bow.*
‖ *Or, yong men.*
‖ *Or, rebell against him.*
‖ *Or, from affliction.*
† *Heb. set.*
* Exod. 7.20.
* Exod. 8.24. and 8.6.
* Exod. 10.13.
* Exod. 9.23.
† *Heb. killed.*
‖ *Or, great haile stones.*
† *Hebr. he shut vp.*
‖ *Or, lightnings.*
† *Heb. he weighed a path.*
‖ *Or, their beasts to the murreine, exod. 9.3.*
* Exod. 12.29. and 9.3.
* Exod. 14.27. and 15.10.
† *Hebr. couered.*
* Iosh. 13.7.
* Deut. 32.21.
* 1. Sam. 4.10.
† *Hebr. praised.*
* 1. Sam. 16.12. 2. Sam. 7.8.
* 2. Sam. 5.2. 1. chron. 11.2.
† *Heb. from after.*
‖ *Or, for Asaph.*
* Psal. 44.14.
* Psal. 89.45.
* Iere. 10.25.

the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waſte his dwelling place.

*Iſa.64.9. 8 *O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

‖Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſalnation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, by the reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

†Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoners come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† Heb. thine arme.

† Heb. reſerue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

13 So wee thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into indgement. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or for Aſaph.

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come, and ſaue vs.

† Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

4 O LORD God of hoſtes, how long † wilt thou bee angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

† Heb. wilt thou ſmoake?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſtes, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a Vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roume before it, and diddeſt cauſe it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

‡Heb. the cedars of God.

11 She ſent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doeth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne prayſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph

‖ Or, Aſaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appoynted, on our ſolemne feaſt day

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Ioſeph for a Teſtimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I vnderſtood not.

‖ Or, againſt.

6 I remooued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

† Heb. paſſed away.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6.

‖ Or, ſtriſe.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

* Acts 14.6.

‖ Or, to the hardneſſe of their hearts, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes.

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue ‖ ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

‖ Or, yeelded. fained obedience Heb. lyed.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo ‖ with the fineſt of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke ſhould I haue ſatisfied thee.

† Heb. with the fat of wheate.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniuſtly, and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1.17.

3 † Defend

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand: they walke on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.
6 * I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:
7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

† Heb. iudge.
* Prou. 24. 11.
† Heb moued.
* Iohn 10. 34.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.
4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Siſera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Riſon:
10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.
16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to ſhame, and periſh:
18 That men may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone is IEHOVAH, art the moſt High ouer all the earth.

† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.
* Iudg. 7. 22.
* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.
* Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD God of hoſtes!
2 My ſoule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for herſelfe, where ſhee may lay her yong: euen thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my King, and my God.
4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praying thee. Selah.
5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them:
6 Who paſſing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.
7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God
8 O LORD, God of hoſts, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anoynted.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thouſand: † I had rather bee a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednelſe.
11 For the LORD God is a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.
12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

‖ Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.
† Heb. couereth.
‖ Or, from company to company.
† Heb. I would chuſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.
* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.
2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinnes. Selah.
3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned thy ſelfe from the fiercenelſe of thine anger.
4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger toward vs to ceaſe.
5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt not thou reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and trueth are met together: righteouſnelſe and peace haue kiſſed each other.
11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſnelſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeelde her increaſe.
13 Righteouſnelſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

* Pſal. 32. 1.
‖ Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hote.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former peace, 14 Complaining of the proud, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

|| *Or, a prayer being a pſalme of Dauid.*

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I am poore and needy.

|| *Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.*

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I am || holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

|| *Or, all the day*

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O LORD: for I cry vnto thee || daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O LORD) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Ioel.2.13.

5 * For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

*Deut.3.24.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee, (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou art God alone.

*Deu.6.4.and 32.39.iſa.37.16 and 44.6. marke 12.29. ephes.4.6. 1.cor.8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

*Pſal.25.3. and 119.33.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward me: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt || hell.

|| *Or, graue.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

†*Heb. terrible.*

*Deut.34.6. num 14.8. pſal.103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

15 * But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

|| *Or, of.*

¶ A Pſalme or ſong || for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O City of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold, Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the Higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the Singers, as the players on inſtruments ſhall be there: all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

|| *Or, of.*

¶ A ſong or Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Leannoth, || Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

|| *Or, A Pſalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.*

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.

|| *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt layd mee in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: I am ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſnes in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD: and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted, and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee || daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

|| *Or, all the day*

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: and mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdom of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

|| *Or, A Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue inſtruction.*

¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

†*Heb. to generation and generation.*

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.
11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou hast † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they bee exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my Father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, & walke not in my Iudgements;
31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.
34 My Couenant will I not breake; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse: † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made voyd the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * sworest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people:
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
‖ Or, Egypt.
† Heb. with the arme of thy strength.
* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12.
† Heb. an arme with might.
‖ Or, establishments.
* Numb. 10. 6.
‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Israel.
* 1. Sam. 16. 12.
† Heb. prophane my statutes.
† Heb. I will not make voyd from him.
† Heb. to lie.
† Heb. if I lie.
* Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. iohn 12. 34.
† Heb. brightnesse.
* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisement, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.
3 Thou turnest men to destruction: and sayest, Returne, ye children of men.

‖ Or, a prayer, being a psalme of Moses.
† Heb. in generation and generation.

4 * For

* 2.Pet.3.8.

4 * For a thouſand yeres in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday || when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.

|| Or, when he hath paſſed them.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleepe: in the morning they are like graſſe which || groweth vp.

|| Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb turned away.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres || as a tale that is told.

|| Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threeſcore yeeres and tenne, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they bee foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

† Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuenty yeares.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

† Heb. cauſe to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

† Heb. lodge.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler: and from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the deſtruction, that waſteth at none day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou beholde: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Matth. 4.6. Luke 4.10.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in their hands: leſt thou dash thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and || Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feete.

|| Or, aſpe.

14 Becauſe hee hath ſet his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I will bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

† Heb. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhewe forth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night:

† Heb. in the nights.

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the || harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

|| Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad thorow thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art moſt High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of a Vnicorne: I ſhall bee anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme tree: hee ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

* Hoſe. 14.5.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in olde age: they ſhal be fat, and † flouriſhing:

† Heb. greene.

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright, hee is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, wherewith her hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot bee mooued.

2 Thy Throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou art from euerlaſting.

† Heb. from then.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

|| Or, Egypt.

† Heb. with the arme of thy strength.

11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gen. 1. 1. psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12.

12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arme with might.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.

|| Or, establishment.

15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Numb. 10. 6.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they bee exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.

18 For the || LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

|| Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my Father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, & walke not in my Iudgements;

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† Heb. prophane my statutes.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make void from him.

† Heb. to lie.

34 My Couenant will I not breake; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my Holinesse: † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if I lie.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.

* Rom. 7. 16. luke 1. 33. iohn 12. 34.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voyd the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: hee is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightnesse.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * sweatest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

* 2. Sam. 7. 15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproach of all the mighty people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisement, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

|| A prayer of Moses the man of God.

|| Or, a prayer, being a psalme of Moses.

LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest men to destruction: and sayest, Returne, ye children of men.

4 * For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday || when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carrieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleepe: in the morning they are like graſſe which || groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres || as a tale that is told.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threeſcore yeeres and tenne, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they bee foureſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

* 2. Pet. 3. 8.
|| *Or, when he hath paſſed them.*
|| *Or, is changed.*
† *Heb turned away.*
|| *Or, as a meditation.*
† *Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuenty yeares.*
† *Heb. cauſe to come.*

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler: and from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhall be thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the deſtruction, that waſteth at none day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou beholde: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the moſt High, thy habitation:

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and || Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feete.

14 Becauſe hee hath ſet his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.

15 He ſhall call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I will bee with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

† *Heb. to keepe thee.*
|| *Or, aſpe.*
† *Heb. length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to prayſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing prayſes vnto thy Name, O moſt High:

2 To ſhewe forth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night:

3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the || harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad thorow thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 But thou, LORD, art moſt High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of a Vnicorne: I ſhall bee anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme tree: hee ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in olde age: they ſhal be fat, and † flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright, hee is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

† *Heb. in the nights.*
|| *Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe.*
Heb. Higgaion.
* *Hoſe. 14. 5.*
† *Heb. greene.*

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, wherewith her hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is eſtabliſhed, that it cannot bee moued.

2 Thy Throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

† *Heb. from then.*

the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holynes becommeth thy house, O LORD, † for euer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

† Heb. God of reuenges. † Heb. shine forth.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

2 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

9 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psa. 10. 11, 13 prou. 29. 12.

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fooles when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4. 11

9 *Hee that planteth the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formeth the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law;

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shalbe after it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had beene my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I sayd, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, helped me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with Thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

† Heb. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

† Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hils are his.

5 † The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

† Heb. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

*Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7. *Num. 14. 22 &c. † Heb. contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart; and they haue not knowne my wayes.

*Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse 8 For his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1. Chr. 16. 23

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praysed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maiestie are before him: strength and beautie are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

† Heb. of his Name.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

‖ Or, in the glorious Sanctuary

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee established, that it shall not be mooued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

* 1. sal 93. 1. & 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field bee ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maieſtie of Gods Kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

† *Heb. many, or, great yles.*

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe are round about him: *righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the || habitation of his Throne.

*Pſal. 89. 15.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhment.*

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

*Exod. 20. 4. leuit. 26. 1. deut. 5. 8. heb. 1. 6.

7 *Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Pſal. 34. 13. amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.

10 *Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

|| *Or, to the memoriall.*

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

A Pſalme.

SIng vnto the LORD a new ſong: for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

*Iſai. 52. 10.

2 *The LORD hath made knowne his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

|| *Or, reuealed.*

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noyſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With Trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,

9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

*Pſal. 96. 13.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet ſetting foorth the Kingdome of God in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy Hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.

† *Heb. ſwagger.*

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and hee is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for || he is holy.

|| *Or, it is holy.*

6 Moſes, and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully,* 3 *for his greatneſſe,* 4 *and for his power.*

A Pſalme of || praiſe.

|| *Or, thankeſgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, † all yee lands.

† *Heb. all the earth.*

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and || not wee our ſelues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture.

|| *Or, and his we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, it ſhall not cleaue to me.

† *Heb. thing of Belial.*

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhalbe vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh || in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

|| *Or, perfect in the way.*

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

† *Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.*

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the City of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint,* 12 *Hee taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.*

corded. 23 Her ſuſtaineth his weakenes by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.

‖ Or, for.

A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

‖ Or, (as ſome reade) into ſmoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ Or, fleſh.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a Pellicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: and they that are madde against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isai 40. 6. iames 1. 10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: & thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercie vpon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

†Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

†Heb. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

24 I sayd, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1. 10.

25 *Of olde hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the worke of thy hands.

† Or, ſtand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancie thereof.* —

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plentious in mercy.

*Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. nehem. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. iere. 32. 18.

† Hebr. great of mercy.

9 Hee will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Heb. according to the height of the heaven.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath hee removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall knowe it no more.

† Hebr. it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto children's children:

18 *To such as keepe his Covenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

*Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels, † that excel in strength, that doe his commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

† Hebr. mightie in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power, and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetuall to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who coverest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in

in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

*Heb. 1.7. 4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes. 5 ‖ Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou couereds it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they haſted away.

‖Or, the mountaines aſcend, the valleyes deſcend. 8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

† Hebr. who ſendeth. 10 †He ſendeth the ſpringes into the valleys: which † runne among the hils.

† Heb. walke. 11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes † quench their thirſt.

† Heb. breake.

† Heb. giue a voyce. 12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: which † ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers; the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: * that hee may bring forth foode out of the earth:

*Ioſh. 9.13.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make his face to ſhine: and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

†Heb. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or were then oyle. 16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſtes: as for the ſtorke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The high hilles are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe forth.

† Hebr. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt. 21 The yong lions roare after their pray: and ſeeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There goe the ſhips, there is that Leuiathan, whom thou haſt † made to play therein.

† Heb. formed. 27 * Theſe wait all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

*Pſal. 145.15.

28 That thou giueſt them they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewеſt the face of the earth.

† Heb. ſhall be. 31 The glory of the LORD ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeeke out his workes. 7 The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioſeph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelite, 37 ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue *thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

*1.Chro.16.8. eſay.12.4.

2 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: ye children of Iacob his choſen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:

*Gen.17.2. and 22.16.& 26.3.& 28.13. and 35.11.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: & to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

luke 1.7,37. heb.6,17.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it.

* Gen.13.15. and 15.10.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

†Heb.the coard

14 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their ſakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

17 He ſent a man before them, euen *Ioſeph, who was ſold for a ſeruant.

* Gen.37.28.

18 *Whoſe feete they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

* Gen.39.20. †Hebr.his ſoule came into yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King ſent and loſed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

* Gen.41.14.

21 * He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

* Gen.41.40. †Heb.poſſeſſion

22 To bind his Princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senators wiſedome.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

* Gen.46.6.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly, and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

*Exod.1.8.

*Exod.3.10. 26 *He sent Moses his seruant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.
*Exod.7.9. 27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
† Heb. words of his signes.
*Exod.10.22. 28 *He sent darkenes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.
*Exod.7.20. 29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
*Exod.8.6. 30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
*Exod.8.17. and 24. 31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.
*Exod.9.23. † Heb. he gaue their raine, haile. 32 *† He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.
*Exod.10.4. 33 Hee smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,
35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.
*Exod.12.29. 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, the chiefe of all their strength.
*Exod.12.29. 37 *He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
*Exod.12.33. 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
*Exod.13.21. 39 *Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
*Exod.16.12. 40 *The people asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.
*Exod.17.6. numb.20.11. 1.cor.10.4. 41 *Hee opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.
† Heb. singing. 43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with † gladnesse:
*Iosh.13.17. deut.6.10. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelujah. P † Raise ye the LORD, O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.
*Psal 107.1. 118.1. and 136.1. 2 *Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth his praise?
*Iudg.13.21. 3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beares vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudg.7.19. 6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.
7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked him at the Sea, euen at the red Sea.
*Exod.14. 11,12,21. 8 Neuertheles, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.
9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them thorow the depths as thorow the wildernesse.
10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
*Exod.14.27. and 15.5. 11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
*Exod.14.31. and 15.1. 12 *Then beleeued they his wordes: they sang his praise.
*Exod.15.14 and 17.2. † Hebr. they made haste, they forgate. 13 *† They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
* Exod.17.2. 1.cor.10.6. † Heb. lusted a lust. 14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desart.
15 *And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.
*Num.11.31. 16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Num.16.2. 17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.
*Num.16.31. deut.11.6. 18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
*Num.16.35. and 46. 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
*Exod.32.4. 20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red sea.
*Exod.33.13. 23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
† Heb. a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:
*Num.14.2. 25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:
† Heb. to make them fall. 27 † To ouerthrow their seede also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
*Num.25.3. 28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
*Num 25.7. 30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse, vnto all generations for euermore.
*Num.20.13. 32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
*Deut.7.1. 34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
*Iudg.1.21. 35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they

they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

* Iudg. 2. 16. 43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

‖ *Or, impouerished, or weakened.*

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

* Deut. 30. 2. 45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence ⁊ ouertrauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.*

* Psal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South:

† *Hebr. from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And hee ledde them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death. * Iob. 33. 20.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing. † *Heb. singing.*

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth † and raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof. † *Heb. maketh to stand.*

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end. † *Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.*

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein. † *Heb. saltnesse.*

35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs. * Isa. 41. 18.

36 And there hee maketh the hungrie to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplyed greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished, and brought lowe through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: * Iob. 12. 21.

and

‖ *Or, voide place.*

and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes: where there is no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8. verse.

‖ *Or, after.*

42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce: and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

* Iob. 22. 19. and 5. 16.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy truth reacheth vnto the ‖ clouds.

‖ *Or, skie.*

* Psal. 60. 7.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? Who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

† *Heb. mouth of deceit.*

† *Heb. haue opened themselues.*

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

‖ *Or, an aduersary.*

† *Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.*

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: and let another take his ‖ office.

* Actes 1. 20.

‖ *Or, charge.*

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke their bread also out of the desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† *Heb. within him.*

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith hee is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee cloathed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him † from those that condemne his soule.

† *Heb. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 and the Passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

* Mat. 22. 44. marke 12. 36. luke 20. 42. actes 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people ſhall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

|| *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent: Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedec.

*Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: hee ſhall wound the heads ouer || many countreys.

|| *Or, great.*

7 He ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſedome.*

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

† Raiſe ye the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with my whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD are great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion.

†*Heb. prey.*

5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

†*Heb. are ſtabliſhed.*

7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are ſure.

*Iob 28. 28. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. eccleſ. 1. 16.

8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightneſſe.

9 He ſent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

||*Or, good ſucceſſe.*

10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome, || a good vnderſtanding haue all they † that doe his Commandements: his praiſe endureth for euer.

†*Heb. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The proſperitie of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

† Raiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright ſhall be bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches ſhall be in his houſe: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkneſſe: he is gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † diſcretion.

†*Heb. iudgement.*

6 Surely he ſhall not be moued for euer: the righteous ſhall be in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He ſhall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.

9 * He hath diſperſed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſnes endureth for euer: his horne ſhall be exalted with honour.

*2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee it, and be grieued: hee ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercy.*

† Raiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the Name of the LORD.

†*Heb. Halleluiah.*

2 * Bleſſed be the Name of the LORD: from this time forth, and for euermore.

*Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame, the LORDS Name is to be praiſed.

*Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high;

†*Hebr. exalteth himſelfe to dwell.*

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 * He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

*1 Sam. 2. 8. pſal. 107. 41.

8 That hee may ſet him with princes: euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

†*Heb. to dwell in an houſe.*

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

When * Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, from a people of ſtrange language:

*Exod. 13. 3.

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.

3 * The Sea ſaw it, and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

*Exod. 14. 21. ioſh. 3. 13.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe.

6 Yee mountaines, that yee ſkipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.*

Not vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy trueths ſake.

2 * Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is now their God?

*Pſal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

3 * But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

*Pſal. 135. 6.

4 * Their idols are ſiluer and gold, the worke of mens hands.

*Pſal. 135. 15.

5 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not.

6 They

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noſes haue they, but they ſmell not.
7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feet haue they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that trulteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both ſmall and great. † *Heb. with.*
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD. *Dan.2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duety to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voice, and my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe hee hath enclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue. †*Heb. in my dayes.*
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hell † gat holde vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow. *Pſal.18.5,6. †*Heb. found me.*
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2.Cor.4.13.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are liars. *Rom.3.4.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and trueth.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people. *Rom.15.11.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: becauſe his mercy endureth for euer. *Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chro.16.7.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place. † *Heb. out of diſtreſſe.*
6 *The LORD is on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me? *Heb.13.6. pſal.56.4,11.
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me. †*Heb. for me.*
8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
9 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes. *Pſal.146.2.
10 All Nations compaſſed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. † *Heb. cut them off.*
11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. †*Hebr. cut downe.*
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation. *Exod.15.2. iſai 12.2.
15 The voice of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 *The

*Matth.21.42. mar.12.10. luke 20.17. actes 4.11. 1 pet.2.4.
22 *The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.
23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
† Heb. this is from the LORD.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
*Matth.21.9.
26 *Blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, binde the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, prayses, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

|| Or, perfect, or sincere.
BLessed are the || vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and that seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not bee ashamed, when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.
† Heb. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shal haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heede thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.
† Heb. reueale.
18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
*Gen 47.9. 1.chro.29.15. psal.39.13. hebr 11.13.
19 *I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing, that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and † my counsellers.
† Heb. men of my counsell.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.
*Psal.25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.
27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
† Heb. dropped.
28 My soule † melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I layd before me.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I will keepe it vnto the end.
34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Encline mine heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
† Heb. make to passe.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy saluation, according to thy word.
|| Or, so shall I answere him that reproueth me in a thing.
42 || So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth mee: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
† Heb. at large.
45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy †fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The ‖bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgement.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
72 *The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are †right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull, kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fayle for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements are †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is †vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law had beene my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection; but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for †they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweete are thy words vnto my †taste! yea, sweeter then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy word is a ‖lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.
112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy statutes alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

*Psal. 19. 9. prou 8, 11.

†Heb. fact.

‖Or, companies.

†Heb. faithfulnesse.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

†Heb. standeth.

†Heb. it is euer with me.

*Psal. 119

†Heb. palate

‖Or, candle.

†Heb. to doe.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

* Mat. 7. 23. 115 *Depart from mee ye euill doers: for I will keepe the commandement of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word; that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

† Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe. 118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceite is falſehood.

119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drooſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue mee vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made void thy Law.

* Pro. 8. 11. & 16. 16. & Pſal. 19. 9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements, aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts, concerning all things to bee right: and I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſest to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous are thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy Iudgements.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe. † Heb. faithfulneſſe. 138 Thy Teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

* Pſal. 69. 8. iohn 2. 17. † Heb. eat me off. 139 *My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

† Heb. tryed or refined. 141 I am ſmall and deſpiſed: yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe is an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law is the trueth.

Heb. found me. 143 Trouble and anguiſh haue taken † hold on me: yet thy commandements are my delight.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare me O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

‖ Or, that I may keepe. 146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neer, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

‖ Or, many. 156 ‖Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my perſecutors and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

†Heb the beginning of thy word is true. 160 † Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

†Heb. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke. 165 Great peace haue they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteous.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant, for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me,
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

‖ *Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?*
† *Heb. added.*
‖ *Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.*
‖ *Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils, from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

‖ *Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come?*
* Psal. 124.7.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there ‖ are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy wals: and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† *Heb. doe sit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of Degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their maisters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercie vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not beene the LORD who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule:
5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed bee the LORD, who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 * Our helpe is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* Psal. 121.1.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, shall bee as mount Zion, which cannot bee remooued, but abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that bee good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall bee vpon Israel.

† *Heb. wicked nesse.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then sayde they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.*
† *Heb. hath magnified to doe with them good.*

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sowe in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.
6 Hee that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

‖ Or, singing.
‖ Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.
Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.
2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: for so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.
3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the wombe is his reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: so are children of the youth.
5 Happie is the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, of Solomon.
† Heb. are builders of it in it.
† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.
‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

A song of degrees.
Blessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall bee well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall bee as a fruitfull Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Olive plants: round about thy table.
4 Behold that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

A song of degrees.
‖ Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth vp: may Israel now say.
2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against mee.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.
8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD bee vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, much.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees.
Out of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.
6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of Dauid.
LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Heb. walke.
† Heb. wonderfull.
† Heb. my soule.
† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.
LORD, remember [illegible] count them, they are wee in [illegible] flictions:
2 How he [illegible] land: when I awake, I am [illegible] ed vnto the my[illegible]
3 Surely thy thou wilt slay the wicked, O [illegible] part from me therefore ye bloody men.
cle of my [illegible] For they speake against thee wickedly:
4 [illegible] thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
slum[illegible]
5 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that † a[illegible] thee? and am not I grieued with those
[illegible]at rise vp against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I [illegible]ount them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: [illegible] me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there bee any † wicked way in [illegible] and [illegible]: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

† Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

1 To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.
Deliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: [illegible]ontinually are they gathered together for [illegible]parre.

† Heb. man of violences.

14 This is my rest for euer: heere will I dwell, for I haue desired it.
|| Or, surely. 15 I will || abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.
16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall ||| out alowd for ioy.
* Luke 1.69. 17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordeined a || lampe for mine Anointed.
|| Or, candle. 18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his Crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.
† Heb. euen together. 2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.
3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
|| Or, in holinesse. 2 Lift vp your hands || in the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.
3 The LORD that made heauen and earth, blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise him, O ye seruants of the LORD.
[illegible] house of the LORD: our God.
6 The Sunne shall not [illegible] nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue [illegible] the LORD is euill: he shall preserue thy soule. for it is plea-
8 The LORD shall preserue thy [illegible] and thy comming in: from this time for- [illegible] ure. euen for euermore. reat:

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and pray- did eth for the peace thereof. all

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs for goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, cea- Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
† Heb. doe sit. 5 For there || are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy wals: and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee,

and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.
15 * The idoles of the heathen are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
* Psal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.
16 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not:
17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.
18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.
19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.
20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.
21 Blessed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Psal. 106.1, and 107.1, and 118.1,
2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.
3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie endureth for euer.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.
5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Gene. 1.1.
6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Gene. 1.6. iere. 10.12.
7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Gene. 1.14.
8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer.
† Heb. for the ruling by day.
9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercie endureth for euer.
10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Exod. 12.29
11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Exod 13.17.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.
13 * To him which diuided the Red sea into parts: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Exod. 14, 21, 22.
14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.
15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the Red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Exod. 14.28. † Hebr. Shaked off.
16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercie endureth for euer.
* Exod. 15.22
17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.
18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.
* Deut. 29.7. psal. 135.10. and 11.
19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.
* Num. 21.23.
20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for euer.
* Num. 21.33.
21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.
* Iosh. 12.7.
22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we sate downe yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, required of vs mirth: saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I prefer not Ierusalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said, † Raze it, raze it, euen to the foundation thereof.
8 * O daughter of Babylon, who art to bee † destroyed: happy shall he bee † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.
9 * Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

†*Heb. the words of a song.* †*Heb. layd vs on heapes.* †*Heb. land of a stranger.* †*Heb. the head of my ioy.* †*Heb. make bare.* **Obad. 12, 13* †*Heb. wasted.* †*Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deede which thou didst to vs.* **Isai. 13. 16.* †*Heb. the rocks*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall prayse God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing prayse vnto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy worde aboue all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soule.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee O LORD: when they heare the wordes of thy mouth.
5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a farre off.
7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.
8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

**Psal. 119. 4, 6*

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen me.
2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.
3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset mee behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.
7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?
8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:
10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shalbe light about me.
12 Yea the darknes † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenesse and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my soule knoweth † right well.
15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.
17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the summe of them?
18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.
20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there bee any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

‖ *Or, winnowest.* * *Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.* * *Iob. 26. 6. hebr. 4. 13.* † *Heb. darke. neth not.* † *Heb. as is the darkenesse, so is the light.* † *Heb. greatly.* ‖ *Or, strength or body.* † *Heb. all of them.* ‖ *Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.* * *Psal. 40. 6.* † *Heb way of paine, or griefe.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

† *Heb. man of violences.*

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders poison is vnder their lippes. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hidde a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side; they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God, heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ lest they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not † an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my hands, as the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it shall bee a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, it shall be an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare which they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble:

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily layde a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me, refuge ‖ failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I saide, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darknes, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muse on the worke of thy handes.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare mee speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy spirit is good: leade mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercie, both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer

---

* Rom. 3. 14. psal 58. 5

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

† Heb. a man of tongue, or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

† Heb. directed.

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly and reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.

† Heb. make not my soule bare.

† Heb. passe ouer

‖ Or, A Psalme of Dauids giuing instruction.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and see.

† Heb. perished from me.

† Heb. no man sought after my soule.

* Exod 34. 7. rom. 3. 20. gal. 2. 16 &

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

† Heb. hide me with thee.

liuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb.my rocke †Heb.to the warre,&c. *2.Sam.22.2, 3. and 35. and 49.verses. ‖Or,my mercy.

BLessed be the LORD my †strength, which teacheth my handes ‖ to warre, and my fingers to fight:

2 *‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and hee in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder mee.

*Iob 7.17. psal.8.5. heb.2.6. *Psal.39.6. iob 14 2.

3 *LORD what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 *Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

*Psal. 18. 13,14. †Heb.hands.

6 *Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes and destroy them.

7 Send thine †hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a Psalterie, and an instrument of tenne strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

‖ Or,victory.

10 It is he that giueth ‖saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may bee

†Heb.cut.

as corner stones, †polished after the similitude of a palace:

13 That our garners may be full, affording †all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and tenne thousands in our streetes:

†Heb.from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen may be †strong to labour: that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streetes.

†Heb.able to beare burdens or loaden with flesh.

15 *Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

*Psal.33.12. and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for his sinne, 8 for his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercy.*

¶ Dauids Psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

†Heb.and of his greatnes there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

†Heb. thinge or words.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will declare thy greatnesse.

†Heb.declare it

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 *The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercie.

*Exod.34.6, 7.num.14. 18.psal.86.5, 15.and 103. 8. †Heb.great in mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is †an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

†Heb.a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

‖ Or,looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their crie, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praise to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy & kingdome is only worthy to be trusted.*

P †Raise ye the LORD: praise the LORD O my soule.

†Heb.Hallelujah.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 *Put not your trust in Princes: nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

*Psal.118. 8, 9. ‖Or, saluation.

4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth foode to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

*Exod.15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.*

PRaise yee the LORD: for it is good to sing praises vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds. †Heb. griefes.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: hee calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite. †Heb. of his vnderstanding there is no number.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes: who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 * Hee giueth to the beast his food: and to the yong rauens which cry. *Iob 39. 3. psal. 104 27, 28.
10 Hee delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legges of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 † Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat. †Heb. who maketh thy border peace. †Heb fat of wheat.
15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scatereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.
19 Hee sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel. †Heb. his words
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celesti. ll, 7 The terrestrial, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

†Praise yee the LORD, Praise yee the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights. †Heb. Hallelu-iah.
2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise yee him all his hostes.
3 Praise yee him Sun and Moone: praise him all yee starres of light.
4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also established them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule. †Heb. birds of wing.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen. †Heb. exalted.
14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

†Praise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints. † Heb. Halleluiah.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.
3 Let them praise his † Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel and harpe. †Heb. with the pipe.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.
5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.
6 Let the high prayses of God bee † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand: †Heb. in their throat.
7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.
8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.
9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD. *Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

†Praise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. †Heb. Hallelujah.
2 Praise him for his mighty actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psaltery and harpe. ‖ Or, Cornet.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes. ‖ Or, pipe.
5 Praise him vpon the loud cimbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.
6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

The

The Prouerbs.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vſe of the Prouerbs.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word.* 10 *To auoid the entiſings of ſinners.* 20 *Wiſedome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael,

2 To know wiſdome, and inſtruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderſtanding.

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice and iudgement, and † equitie.

4 To giue ſubtilitie to the ſimple, to the yong man knowledge and || diſcretion.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning; and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the wordes of the wiſe, and their darke ſayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD is || the beginning of knowledge; but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they ſhalbe † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoyle:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood; they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wiſedome crieth without, ſhe * vttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

21 Shee cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe vttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

28 * Then ſhall they call vpon me, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me earely, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the || turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, & ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children,* 10 *ſafety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, and † lifteſt vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

7 Hee layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity: yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule:

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, and from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they frowarde in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * euen from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth,

†*Heb. equities.*

‖*Or, admiſement.*

‖ *Or, an eloquent ſpeech.*

*Iob. 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

‖*Or, the principall part.*

†*Heb. an adding.*

*Iſai. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

†*Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.*

†*Heb. wiſedome, that is, excellent wiſedome.*

* Chap. 8. 1.

*Iſai. 65. 12. and 66. 4. ier. 7. 13. ezech. 8. 18.

*Iob. 27. 9. iſa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

*Micah. 3. 4.

‖*Or, caſt of the ſimple.*

*Iam. 1. 5. 1. king. 3. 9.

* Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, & keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land, the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

*Psal.37.30.
*Iob.18.17. psal.104.35.
‖ *Or, plucke vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednes. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 *So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ *Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe †healthy to thy nauill, and †marrow to thy bones.
9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisedome, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 *For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweete.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.
27 ¶ Withholde not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ *Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.
33 ¶ *The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 *Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16.
†*Heb. yeeres of life.*
*Exod.13.9. deut.6.8.
*Psal.111.10.
‖ *Or, good successe.*
*1.Chro.28.9.
*Rom.12.16.
†*Heb. medicine.*
†*Hebr. watring, or moystening.*
*Exod.23.19. and 34.26. deut.26.2.&c. mala.3.10. &c.luk.14.13.
*Deut.28.8.
*Iob.5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.
†*Heb. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.*
*Iob.28.15, &c psa.19.10. prou.8.ver.11. and 19.and 16.16.
‖ *Or, prepared.*
*Psal.37.24. and 91.11.
†*Heb. the owners thereof.*
‖ *Or, practise no euill.*
*Psal.37.1.
†*Heb. a man of violence.*
*Psal.25.13.
*Mala.2.2.
*Iames.4.6. 1.pet 5.5.
†*Heb. exalteth the fooles.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and only beloued in the sight of my mother.
4 *He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: but keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing, therefore get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost imbrace her.
9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings; and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

*1.Chro.29.1.
*1.Chro.28.9.
*Chap.1.9.
‖ *Or, she shall compasse thee with a crowne of glory.*

12 When

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not bee
*Pſal.91.11. ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.
13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.
*Chap.1.10, 15. pſal.1.1. 14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.
16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away, vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.
20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my ſayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh.
†Heb. medecine. 23 ¶ Keepe thine heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the iſſues of life.
†Hebr. aboue all keeping. †Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth, and perucrſeneſſe of lips. || Or, all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright. 24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke ſtraight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.
*Deut.5.32. 27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 4 Hee ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and ryot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.
2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.
*Chap.2.16, and 6.24. †Heb. palate. 3 ¶ For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is ſmoother then oyle.
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.
*Chap.7.27. 5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.
6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canſt not know them.
7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:
9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
†Hebr. thy ſtrength. 10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger,
11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,
12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?
14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreets.
17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſtes † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.
†Heb. water thee. †Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?
*Iob.34.4. and 34.21, chap.15.3. iere.16.17. and 32.19. †Heb. ſinne. 21 * For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall be holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.
23 Hee ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſcheiuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſuretie for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,
2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.
|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend. 4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the harueſt.
*Chap.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33. 9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?
10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.
11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that traueleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
†Heb. caſteth forth. 14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.
†Heb. of his ſoule. 16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:
†Heb. haughtie eyes. 17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:

*Rom. 3.15.

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap. 1.8.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the commandement is a ‖lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:

*Psal 19.9. and 119.105. ‖Or, candle.

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

*Chap. 2.16. and 5.3 & 7.5 ‖Or, of the strange tongue.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

*Matt. 5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whoorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

† Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a theefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But if hee be found, hee shall restore seuenfold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

† Heb. heart.

32 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth, 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. chap. 3.3.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call Vnderstanding thy kinswoman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

*Chap. 5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man voide of vnderstanding,

† Heb. the sons.

8 Passing thorough the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the † euening, in the blacke and darke night:

† Heb. in the euening of the day.

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is lowd and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

*Chap. 9.13.

12 Now she is without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,

† Heb. she strengthened her face and said.

14 I haue † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I payd my vowes.

† Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue dect my bed with couerings of tapestry, with carued works, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† Heb. in his hand. ‖Or, the new moone.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,

† Hebr. suddenly

23 Till a dart strike thorough his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart incline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue been slaine by her.

27 * Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

*Chap. 2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The same, 6 and euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voice?

*Chap. 1.20.

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shalbe right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake truth, and wickednes is † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

† Heb. wreathed.

9 They

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.
10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.
*Iob 28.15. pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.16. 11 *For wiſedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared vnto it.
‖Or, ſubtiltie. 12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.
13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.
14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I haue ſtrength.
15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iuſtice.
16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue mee, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall finde me.
*Prou.3.16. 18 *Riches and honour are with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.
*Prou 3.14. 19 *My fruit is better then golde, yea, then fine golde, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.
‖Or, walke. 20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteouſnes, in the midſt of the paths of iudgement,
21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.
22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of olde.
23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.
‖Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part.
27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth:
‖ Or, a circle. 28 When hee eſtabliſhed the clouds aboue: when hee ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe:
*Gen.1.10. iob 38.10. pſal.149. 29 *When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.
*Pſal.119.1,2. and 128.1. luke 11.28. 32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for bleſſed * are they that keepe my wayes.
33 Heare inſtruction, and be wiſe, and refuſe it not.
34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.
† Heb. bring forth. 35 For whoſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obteine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.
† Heb. her killing. 2 Shee hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table.
3 She hath ſent forth her maidens; ſhe crieth vpon the higheſt places of the city.
4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhee ſaith to him;
5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of my wine, which I haue mingled.
6 Forſake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.
7 Hee that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.
*Mat.7.16. 8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue inſtruction to a wiſe man, and hee will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.
*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7. 10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is vnderſtanding.
*Chap.10.7. 11 *For by me thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.
12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.
*Chap.7.11. 13 ¶ *A foolish woman is clamorous ſhee is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeate, in the high places of the city:
15 To call paſſengers, who goe right on their wayes:
16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;
† Heb. of ſecrecies. 17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.
18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her gueſts are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother.
*Chap.15.20.
*Chap.11.4. 2 *Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.
*Pſal.37.25. 3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.
‖Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe. 4 *He becommeth poore that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.
*Chap.12.24. 5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that ſleepeth in haruest, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.
6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
*Verſe 11.
*Pſal.112.6. 7 *The memory of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a †prating foole ‖ shall fall.

†*Heb. a foole of lips.* ‖*Or, shall be beaten.*

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowen.

*Psal 23.4.

10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

*Chap, 6. 13. ‖*Or, shall be beaten.*

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Chap. 13.14.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

*1. Pet. 4.8. 2. cor. 13.4.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.

†*Heb. heart.*

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: the destruction of the poore is their pouertie.

*Chap. 18.11.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but hee that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

‖*Or, causeth to erre.*

18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words, there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is as choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

† *Heb. of heart.*

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding hath wisedome.

*Chap. 14.9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortened.

*Chap. 9.11. †*Heb. addeth.*

28 * The hope of the righteous shalbe gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

*Iob 8.13. and 11.20. Psal. 112.10.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the vpright: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be remoued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

*Psal. 125.1. and 37.22.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † frowardnesse.

†*Heb. frowardnesses.*

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.

* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16.11. and 20. 10, 23.

† *Heb, ballances of deceit.* † *Heb. a perfect stone.*

2 * When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

* Chap. 16.18. and 15.33. and 18.12.

3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersenesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

* Chap. 13.6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnes deliuereth from death.

* Chap. 10.2. exek. 7.19. zeph. 1.18.

5 The righteousnes of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednes.

† *Heb. rectifie.*

6 * The righteousnes of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressors shalbe taken in their owne naughtinesse.

* Chap. 5.22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

* Chap. 21.18.

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

* Iob 8.13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voide of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

† *Heb. destitute of heart.*

13 † A tale bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

† *Heb. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.*

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

* 1. King. 12.1.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretishp is sure.

† *Heb. shall be sore broken.* † *Hebr. those that strike hands.*

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnes, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so hee that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shalbe deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snowt: so is a faire woman which † is without discretion.

† *Heb. departeth from.*

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shall be made fat: and hee that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

* 2. Cor. 9.9. † *Heb. the soule of blessing.*

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be vpon the head of him that selleth it.

* Psal. 7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth

reth fauour: but hee that ſcreketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flourish as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole ſhalbe ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, is wiſe.

†Heb.taketh.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

*1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is bruitiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednesse: but the * roote of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

*Chap.10.25.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but ſhee that maketh aſhamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

*2.Cor.11.7.

5 The thoughes of the righteous are right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The wordes of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

*Chap.1.11. and 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

*Pſal.37.37. chap.11.21.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but hee that is † of a perueꝛſe heart, ſhalbe deſpiſed.

† Heb. perueꝛſe of heart.

9 He that is deſpiſed, and hath a ſeruant, is better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

‖Or, bowels.

11 * Hee that tilleth his land, ſhalbe ſatisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, is voide of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

‖Or, the forteſſe.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lippes: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

†Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.

14 * A man ſhalbe ſatisfied with good by the fruite of his mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhalbe rendred vnto him.

*Chap.18.7.

15 * The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counſell, is wiſe.

*Chap.13.2.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

*Chap.3.7.

†Heb.in that day.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truely, ſheweth forth righteouſnes: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Chap.14.5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the peircings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

*Pſal.57.5. and 59.8.

19 The lip of truth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhalbe filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnes.

*Chap.13.16. and 15.2.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhal beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap.10.4. ‖Or, deceitfull.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Chap 15.13.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

‖Or, abundant.

27 The ſlothful man roſteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A WIſe ſonne heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man ſhal eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours ſhall eate violence.

*Chap. 12.14.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall haue deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard, deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

6 * Righteouſnes keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

*Chap.11.3, 5,6. †Heb ſinne.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

*Iob 18.6. and 21.17. ‖Or, candle.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed is wiſdome.

*Chap.10.2. and 20.21.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

†Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall bee deſtroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, ‖ ſhalbe rewarded.

‖Or, ſhall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wiſe is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap.14.27.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſors is hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

*Chap.12.23. and 15.2. †Heb. ſpreadeth

17 A wicked meſſinger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is health.

18 Pouerty and ſhame ſhalbe to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhalbe honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweete to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 Hee that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall bee wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall bee deſtroyed.

†Heb. ſhall be broken.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhalbe repayed.

22 A

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.

23 *Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

24 *Hee that ſpareth his rodde, hateth his ſonne: but hee that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish, is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen are, the cribbe is cleane: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the oxe.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a foolish man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent is to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at *ſinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth †his owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flourish.

12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull: and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

14 The backeſlider in heart ſhall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but †the rich hath many friends.

21 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy is he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and truth ſhall bee to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe is their riches: but the foolishneſſe of fooles is folly.

25 *A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 *The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, is of great vnderſtanding: but he that is †haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart is the life of the fleſh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne is a reproach †to any people.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is against him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A *ſoft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles †powreth out *foolishneſſe.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholeſome tongue is a tree of life: but peruerſeneſſe therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

5 *A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not ſo.

8 *The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

11 *Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheereful countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 *Better

*Iob 27.17.
*Chap.12.11.
*Chap.23.13.
*Pſal.37.3. and 34.10.
*Iob 12.4.
*Exod.20.16. and 23.1. chap.6.19. and 12.17.
*Chap.8.9.
*Chap.10.23.
†Heb.the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.
*Chap.19.23.
*Chap.1.31.
*Chap.19.7. †Heb.many are the louers of the rich.
*Pſal.112.9.
*Verſe 5.
*Chap.13.14.
†Heb.ſhort of ſpirit.
*Chap.17.5. matt.25.40.
†Heb.to nations.
*Chap.25.14.
†Heb.belcheth or bubbleth.
*Verſ.28 and chap.12.23. and 13.16.
*Iob 34.21. pro.5.21. iere. 16.17. and 32. 19. heb.4.13.
†Heb.the healing of the tongue.
*Chap.10.1.
*Chap.21.27. amos 3.22. iſa.1.11.&66. 3. iere 6.20. and 7.22.
‖Or, inſtruction, &c.
*Iob 26.6.
*Chap.17.22

16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly is ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man hath ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life is aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour is humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better is a little with righteouſnes, then great reuenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour is as a cloude of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an hauty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoyle with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD happy is he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall bee called prudent: and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant wordes are as an hony combe, ſweete to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things; mooning his lips, he bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a Citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * is a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices with ſtrife.

A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining potte is for ſiluer, and the furnace

---

* Pſal 37.16. 1 tim. 6.6. prou. 16.8
* Chap. 17.1.
* Chap. 26.21. and 29.22.
† *Heb. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.*
* Chap. 10.1.
* Chap. 10.23.
† *Heb. voyd of heart.*
* See chap. 11. verſe 14.
† *Heb. in his ſeaſon.*
* Phil. 3.20. coloſ. 3.2.
* Chap. 12.7. and 14.11.
* Chap. 6.18.
† *Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.*
* Pſal. 34.16. and 145.18.
‖ *Or, correct on.*
‖ *Or, obeyeth.*
† *Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.*
* Chap. 18.12.
* Verſe 9. and chap. 19.21. and 20.24. iere. 10.23.
‖ *Or, diſpoſings.*
* Chap. 21.2.
* Pſal. 37.5. and 55.23. matth. 6.25. luke 12.22.
* 1. Pet. 5.4.
† *Heb. rolle.*
* Iob 21.30.
* Chap. 6.7. and 8.13.
† *Heb. held innocent.*
* Pſal. 37.16. chap. 15.16.
* verſe 1.
† *Heb. diuination.*
* Leuit. 19.36. chap. 11.1.
† *Heb. all the ſtones*
* Chap. 19.12.
* Chap. 8.11.
‖ *Or, hee that vnderſtandeth a matter.*
* Pſal. 2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſay. 30.18. iere. 17.7.
* Chap. 13.14.
† *Heb. maketh wiſe.*
* Chap. 14.12
† *Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.*
† *Heb. boweth vnto him.*
† *Heb. a man of Belial.*
* Chap. 6.14, 19. and 15.18 and 26.21. and 29.22.
† *Heb. ſendeth foorth.*
* Chap. 15.17.
‖ *Or, good chere.*
* Pſal. 26.2. chap. 27.21. iere. 17.10. malac. 3.3

furnace of gold: but the LORD tricth the heart.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 *Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: and hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be †vnpunished.

6 *Children's children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 †Excellent speech becommeth not a foole, much lesse doe †lying lips a Prince.

8 *A gift is as a †precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso *rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing hee hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 *A man void of †vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 †Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merry heart doeth good ‖like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good, nor to strike Princes for equitie.

27 *Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an ‖excellent spirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; and hee that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖separated himselfe, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie, reproch.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soule.

8 *The words of a‖ tale-bearer are‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is safe.

11 *The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that †answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his owne cause, seemeth iust, but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to bee wonne then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.

20 *A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: *and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that hasteth with his feete, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A

---

*Chap.14.13. †Heb.held innocent. *Psal.127.4. and 128.3. †Heb.a lip of excellencie. †Heb.a lip of lying. *Chap.18.16. †Heb.a stone of grace. *Chap.10.12. ‖Or,procureth. ‖Or, a reproofe aweth more a wise man then to strike a foole an hundred times. *Rom.12.17. 1.thes.5.15. 1.pet.3.9. *Exod.23.7. esay 5.23. chap.24.24. *Chap.18.24. *Chap.6.1. and 11.15. †Heb.heart. †Heb. the froward of heart. *Chap.10.1. *Chap.15.13. and 12.25. ‖Or,to a medicine. *Eccles.2.14. and 8.1. *Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13. *Iames 1.19. ‖Or,a coole spirit. *Iob 13.5. ‖Or,he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermedleth in euery businesse. *Chap.28.6. *Chap.19.14. *Iames 2.3. *Chap.17.17. *Chap.14.20.

5 *A falſe witnes ſhall not be † unpunished: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he purſueth them with wordes, yet they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wiſdome, loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhal finde good.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpunished, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 *The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 *The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne is the calamitie of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers; † *a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a dead ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 *Hee that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 Hee that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt † doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it, ſhall abide ſatiſfied: hee ſhall not not be viſited with euill.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction that cauſeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a King, is as the roaring of a Lyon: who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 *Counſell in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children are bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcatereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *† Diuers weights, and diuers † meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke bee pure, and whether it bee right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is ſuretie for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 *† Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good aduice make warre.

19 *He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall bee put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not bee bleſſed.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance is not good.

24 *Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 *A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercie and trueth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 *The glory of yong men is their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

* Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 18.
† Hebr. hold innocent.
† Heb. a man of giftes.
* Chap. 14. 20.
† Heb. an heart.
* Verſe 5.
* Eccleſ. 10. 6. chap. 30. 22.
* Chap. 14. 29.
‖ Or, prudence.
* Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2. and 28. 15.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21. and 25. and chap. 21. 9.
* Chap. 27. 15.
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Chap. 10. 4. and 20. 13.
* Luke 11. 28.
* Matt. 10. 42. and 25. 40.
2 cor. 9. 6. and 7.
‖ Or, his deed.
* Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.
‖ Or, to his deſtruction: or. to cauſe him to die.
† Heb. adde.
* Iob 23. 13. pſal. 33. 10, 11. chap. 16. 1. and 9. iſai. 46. 10.
* Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13. and 15.
* Chap 21. 11.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. A witneſſe of Belial.
* Chap. 19. 12. and 16. 14.
* Exod. 23. 4.
‖ Or, winter.
* Chap. 18 4.
‖ Or, bounty.
* Pſal. 112. 3.
* Pſal. 51 5. iob 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2 chro 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 28. 1. iohn 1. 8.
* Deut. 25. 15. chap 11. 1. and 16. 2.
† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.
* Exod. 4. 11. pſal. 94. 9.
* Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.
* Chap. 27. 13.
* Chap. 9. 17.
† Heb. bread of lying, or, falſhood.
* Chap. 15. 22.
* Chap. 11. 13.
‖ Or, entiſeth.
* Exod 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. matth. 15. 4.
‖ Or, candle.
* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. theſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.
* Verſe 10.
† Heb. ballances. of deceit.
* Pſal 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23.
* Verſe 8. pſal. 101. 5, &c.
‖ Or, lampe.
* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.
* Chap. 16. 31.

† Heb. is a purging medicine against euill.

30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

* Chap. 16.2.

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* 1.Sam.15.22 Isai.1.11.hose. 6.6.mich.6.7. chap.15.8.

3 *To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

* Chap 6.17. † Heb. haughtinesse of eyes. || Or, the light of the wicked.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, and || the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

* Chap. 10.3. and 13.11. † Heb. saw them or dwell with them.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteousnes: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe Iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

*Chap 25.19. and 13.3. and 27.15. † Heb. a woman of contentions. ‡ Heb. an house of societie.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in ‡ a wide house.

* Iames 4.5. † Heb. is not fauoured.

10 *The soule of the wicked desireth euill, his neighbour ‡ findeth no fauour in his eyes.

* Chap. 19.25. * Mat. 18.30.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 *Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he shall also cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

* Chap. 17.8. and 18.16.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe Iudgement: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

|| Or, sport.

17 He that loueth || pleasure, shall be a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

* Chap. 11.18.

18 *The wicked shall bee a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the vpright.

*Verse 9. † Heb. in the land of the desert.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious, and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercie, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

* Eccles. 9.14.

22 *A wise man scaleth the city of the mighties, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

* Chap. 12.13. and 18.21. † Heb. in the wrath of pride.

23 *Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

* Chap. 13.4.

24 Proud and haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the slothfull killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

* Psal. 112.9.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but *the righteous giueth, and spareth not.

* Chap. 15.8. isa. 66.3. iere. 6.20. psal. 50.9. amos 5.22.

27 *The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

† Heb. in wickednesse.

28 *† A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

* Chap. 19.5,9. † Hebr. a witnesse of lies.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he || directeth his way.

|| Or, considereth

30 *There is no wisedome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

* Ierem. 9.23.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but *|| safetie is of the LORD.

* Psal. 33.17. * Psal. 3.9. || Or, victory.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, and || loning fauour rather then siluer and gold.

* Eccles. 7.2. || Or, fauour is better then, &c.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

* Chap. 29.13. * Chap. 27.12.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 *|| By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

*Psal. 112.13. || Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: hee that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

|| Or, Catechize. † Heb. in his way.

6 || Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

8 *He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: || and the rod of his anger shall faile.

* Iob 4.8. hose. 10.13. || Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

9 *† Hee that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

* 2.Cor. 9.6. † Heb. good of eye.

10 *Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproach shall cease.

* Psal. 101.6.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſse of heart, || for the grace of his lips, the King shalbe his friend.

|| Or, and hath grace in his lips

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the || words of the transgressour.

|| Or, the matters.

13 *The slothfull man saith, There is a lyon without, I shalbe slaine in the streets.

* Chap. 26.13.

14 *The mouth of strange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

* Chap. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but *the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

* Chap. 13.24. and 19.18.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore, to increase his riches; and hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

and 23.13. and 29.15, 17.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

† Heb. in thy belly.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, || euen to thee.

|| Or, trust thou also.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of trueth; that thou might-

est

|| Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.

taſt anſwere the wordes of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe hee is poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

* Zach.7.10

23 * For the LORD will pleade their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

* Chap.23.11 iob.31.21.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe.

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

* Chap.6.1 and 11.15

26 * Bee not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

* Chap.13.10. deut.19.14 and 27.7

28 * Remoone not the ancient || land-marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

|| Or, bound.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before Kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

† Heb. obſcure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to bee rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

*1.Tim.6.9.10

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

† Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is hee: Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſell which thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweete wordes.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy wordes.

10 * Remoue not the old || land-marke: and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

* Chap.22.28 deut.19.14 and 27.17

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty: he ſhall pleade their cauſe with thee.

|| Or, bound.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

* Chap.22.23 iob.31.21

13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

* Chap 13.24 and 19.18 and 22.15

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce || euen mine.

|| Or, euen I will reioyce.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

* Chap.24.1 & 3.31.pſa.37 1 and 73.3

18 * For ſurely there is an || end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

* Chap.24.14. || Or, reward.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not among winebibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

* Rom.13.13 epheſ.5.18 † Heb. of their fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouertie; and drouſineſſe ſhall cloathe a man with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is olde.

* Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: alſo wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhall haue ioy of him.

* Chap.10.1 and 15.20

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

* Chap.22.14

28 * She alſo lyeth in waite || as for a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

* Chap 7.12. || Or, as a robber

29 * Who hath woe? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

* Iſai 5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like || an adder.

|| Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

† Heb. in the heart of the ſea.

35 They haue ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

† Heb. I know it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

* Chap.23.17 & 24.19.pſal. 37.1.&c. and 73.3

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

* Pſal.10.7

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all pretious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength,

† Heb. is in ſtrength. † Heb. ſtrengtheneth might.

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

* Chap.20.18. and 11.14 and 15.22

7 Wiſedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhalbe called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is † ſmall:

† Heb. narrow.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are readie to be ſlaine:

* Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doeth not he know it? and ſhall not he render to euery man * according to his workes?

* Iob.34.11 Pſal.62.12 iere.32.19 rom 2.6 apoc.22.12

13 * My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the honie combe, which is ſweete † to thy taſte.

* Pſal.19.9 & 119.103 † Heb. vpon thy palate.

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome bee

vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it, * then there ſhalbe a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoyle not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the || candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe: * It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgment.

24 * He that ſayth vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall bee delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lips that || giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I wil doe ſo to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyde of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I ſaw, and † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, as one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about kings, 8 and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Salomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it is that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe, and || diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of golde, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo is an faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift, is like clouds and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomite it.

17 || Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt hee bee † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemie bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 || The Northwinde driueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As colde waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 * He that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentions buſie-bodies.*

As

---

* Chap. 23 18

*Pſal. 34. 18. and 37. 24 Iob. 5. 19 * Pſal. 35. 15 chap. 17. 5 Iob. 31. 29 † Heb. in his euill in his eyes. * Pſal 37. 1 chap. 23. 17 || Or, keepe not company with wicked. * Chap. 13. 9 Iob. 21. 17 § Or lampe. ‖ Heb. ouergers.

* Leuit. 19. 15 chap 18. 5 and 28. 21 deut. 1. 17 and 16. 19 Iohn 7. 24 * Chap. 17. 15. iſai. 5. 23 † Heb. a bleſſing of good. ‖ Heb. that anſwereth right words.

* Chap. 20, 22.

† Heb. ſet my heart. * Chap 6. 9, &c. † Heb. a man of ſhield.

† Heb. there is no ſearching.

* Exod. 23. 4 rom. 12. 20.

‖ Or, the North-winde bringeth forth raine, ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

* Chap 21. 9 and 19. 13

* Chap. 16. 32.

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

*Chap.10.13. pſal.32.9.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

† Heb. his owne eyes.

6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ‖ damage.

‖ Or, violence.

† Heb. are lifted vp.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

‖ Or, as hee that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

‖ Or, a great man grieueth all, and hee hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkarde; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

*2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. iterateth his folly.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

*Chap.22. 13.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, There is a Lion in the way, a Lion is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

*Chap.19. 24. ‖ Or, he is weary.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

‖ Or, is enraged.

17 Hee that paſſeth by, and ‖ medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

† Hebr. flames, or ſparkes.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

† Heb. without wood.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

*Chap.22.10. ‖ Or, whiſperer. † Hebr. is ſilent.

21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

*Chap.15.18. and 29. 22.

22 * The wordes of a tale-bearer are as woundes, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

*Chap.18.8. † Heb. chambers

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

‖ Or, is knowen.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

† Hebr. maketh his voice gracious.

25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.

‖ Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

26 ‖ Whoſe hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole Congregation.

*Eccleſ. 10. 5. pſal. 17. 16. and 9. 15.

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe loue: 5 of true loue: 12 of care to auoyd offences, 32 and of the houſholde care.*

*Iames. 4. 13 &c.

BOaſt* not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

† Heb. to morrow day.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

† Heb. heauineſſe.

3 A ſtone is † heauy, and the ſand weight: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.

4 † Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuie?

‖ Or, iealouſie.

*Pſal. 141. 5.

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

‖ Or, earneſt, or frequent.

6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

*Iob. 6. 7.

7 The full ſoule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

† Heb. treadeth vnder foot.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart; ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth mee.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

*Chap. 22. 3.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

*Chap. 20. 16.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a lowd voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall bee counted a curſe to him.

*Chap. 19. 13.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it ſelfe.

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.

19 As in water, face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccleſ. 1. 8. † Heb. not.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

*Chap. 17. 3.

21 * As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for golde; ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, and † looke well to thy herdes.

† Heb. ſet thy heart.

24 For † riches are not for euer: and doeth the crowne endure † to euery generation?

† Heb. ſtrength. † Heb. to generation and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt haue goats milke enough

†Heb. life.

for thy food for the food of thy houshold, and for the † maintenance for thy maydens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety, and religious integritie.

*Leui. 26. 36. THE * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the Princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge, the ſtate thereof ſhalbe prolonged.

|| Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† Heb without food.

4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not Iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Chap. 19. 1. 6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

*Chap 29. 3. || Or, feedeth gluttons. 7 * Who ſo keepeth the Law, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

*Chap. 13. 22. eccleſ. 2. 26. † Heb. by increaſe. 8 * Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer ſhall bee abomination.

*Chap. 26. 27. 10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† Heb. in his eyes. 11 The rich man is wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

*Ioh. 11. 10. eccleſ. 10. 6. and verſe. 18. || Or, ſought for. 12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

*Pſal. 32. 5. 1. iohn. 1. 9. and 10. 13 * Hee that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercy.

*Rom. 11. 20. 14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but hee that hateth couetouſneſſe ſhall prolong his dayes.

*Gen. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14. *Chap. 10. 25. *Chap. 12. 11. *Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9. 17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

|| Or, vnpuniſhed. *Chap. 18. 5. and 24 23. 18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plentie of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie ynough.

|| Or, he that hath an euill eye haſteth to be rich, verſe 20. 20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be || innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 || He that haſteth to be rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

* Chap. 27. 6. 23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† Heb. a man deſtroying. 25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

*Chap. 13. 10. 26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

*Deut. 15. 8. chap. 22. 9. 27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Chap. 29. 2. and verſe 12. of this chap. 28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publique gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuerie, cowardlie, and corruption.

† Heb. a man of reproofes. HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

*Chap. 11. 10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10. 5. || Or, increaſed. 2 * When the righteous are || in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11. *Luke. 15. 13. chap. 5. 9. and 28. 7. 3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

† Heb. a man of oblations 4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

*Iob. 29. 16. 7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

|| Or, ſit a citie on fire. 8 Scornefull men || bring a Citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

† Heb. men of blood. 10 † The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

*Chap. 22. 2. || Or, the vſurer. *Chap. 20. 28 *See verſe 17. 13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meete together; the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21. and 25. *Pſal. 37. 36. and 58. 11. and 91. 8. 14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13. 14. || Or, is made naked. 15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, hee ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where there is no viſion, the people || periſh:

rish: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for though hee vnderstand, hee will not answere.

‖ *Or, in his matters.*

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become his sonne at the length.

*Chap.15.18. and 26.21.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

*Chap.15.33. and 18.12. Iob.32.29. Iuke 14.11. mat.23.12.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

† *Heb. shall be set on high.*

*Chap.19.6. † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euerie mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniust man is an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THE words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophesie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man.

† *Heb. know.*

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the Holy.

*Iohn.3.13. iob.38.4. psal.104.3. isa.40.12.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name if thou canst tell?

*Psal.12.7. & 18.32. & 19.8. & 119.140. † *Heb. purified.*

5 * Euery word of God † is pure: hee is a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

*Deut.4.2. and 12.32. apoc.22.19.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

† *Heb. withhold not from me.*

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

*Mat.6.11. † *Heb. of my allowance.*

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie, and lies: giue mee neither pouertie, nor riches, * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

* Deut.32.15. † *Heb. belie thee.* † *Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.*

9 * Lest I bee full, and † denie thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I bee poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, and thou bee found guiltie.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

*Chap.6.17.

13 * There is a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

*Psal.52.3. and 37.35. Iob. 29.17.

14 * There is a generation, whose teeth are as swordes, and their iaw-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue: There are three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say not, † It is ynough:

† *Heb. wealth.*

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is ynough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

‖ *Or, the brooke.*

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

† *Heb. heart.*

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

5.17. 15. *Chap. 1 ight h ye*

22 * For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when shee is married, and an handmayd that is heyre to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wise:

† *Heb. wise made wise.*

25 * The Ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

*Chap.6.7.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

† *Heb. gathered together.*

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee-goate also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

‖ *Or, horse. Heb. girt in the loynes.*

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

*Iob.21.5. and 39.37. &c. and 40.4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THE words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what the sonne of my wombe! and what the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue thy not strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and plead the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no need of ſpoyle.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the Merchants ſhips, ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhee planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhee reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 Shee is not afraide of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 Shee maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome: and her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceldſt them all.

30 Fauour is deceitfull: and beautie is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

† *Heb. altar.*
† *Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.*
* Pſa. 104. 15.
† *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of deſtruction.*
* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.
* Chap. 12. 4.
† *Heb. ſhe taſteth.*
† *Hebr. ſhe ſpreadeth.*
‖ *Or, double garments.*
‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

Eccleſiaſtes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine:* 4 *Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes.* 9 *They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten,* 12 *And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.*

THE words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanitie.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour, which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the Riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne. * Chap. 3. 15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither ſhal there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith. ‖ *Or, to afflict them.*

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight, and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred. * Chap. 7. 13. † *Heb. deſect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome, and knowledge. * 1. King. 4. 30. & 10. 7, 23. † *Heb. had ſeene much.*

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit. * Chap. 2. 12. and 7. 23.

18 For

18 For in much wisdome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure, 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

*Chap. 1.17. †*Heb.* to draw my flesh with wine. ‡ *Heb.* the number of the dayes of their life.

3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men which they should do vnder the heauen ‡ all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:

†*Heb.* sonnes of my house.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

*1. King. 9.28. & 10.4.

8 *I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delight of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

†*Hebr.* musicall instrument and instrumente.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was *vanity, and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 1.3.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king? ‖ euen that which hath beene already done.

*Chap. 1.17. and 7.23. ‖ *Or,* in those things which haue beene already done. †*Heb.* that there is an excellencie in wisedome, more then in folly, &c. *Pro. 17.24. chap. 8.1. † *Heb.* happeneth to me, euen to me.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 *The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of a foole for euer; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

† *Heb.* laboured.

19 *And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This is also vanity.

*Psal. 49.12. &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it for his portion; This also is vanity, and a great euill.

† *Heb.* giue.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes are *sorrowes, and his trauaile griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This also is vanity.

*Iob. 14.1.

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man then that he should eate and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

*Chap. 3.12. 22. and 5.17. and 8.15. ‖ *Or,* delight his senses. † *Heb.* before him.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to man that is good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that *he may giue to him that is good before God: This also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

*Iob. 27.17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing there is a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† *Heb.* to bear.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† *Heb.* to be farre from. ‖ *Or,* seeke.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loose: a time to keepe: and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

*Chap. 1.3.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but

but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

*Chap.1.9. 15 *That which hath beene, now is: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

†Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse was there, and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquitie was there.

17 I said in my heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

*Verse 1.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

‖Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

19 *For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

*Psal.49.21. chap.3.18.

20 All go vnto one place: all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

†Heb. of the sonnes of man.

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for this is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

†Heb. is ascending.

*Chap.2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is encreased vnto men by oppression, 4 By enuy, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 By wilfulnesse.

SO *I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

*Chap.3.16. &c.

†Hebr. hand.

2 *Wherefore I praysed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob.3.17. &c.

3 *Yea better is he then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

*Iob.3.11. &6,21.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

Heb. all the rightnesse of worke.

‖ Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 *The foole foldeth his handes together, and eateth his owne flesh.

*Pro.6.10. and 24.33.

6 *Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of spirit.

*Pro.15.16. and 16.18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this is also vanitie, yea it is a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one: because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together then they haue heate; but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king † who will no more be admonished.

†Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to raigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

*1.Sam.15.22. psal.50.8. pro. 15.8. & 21.27.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖Or, word.

*Mat.6.7. prou.10.19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 *When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

*Deut.23.21. *Psal.66.13. 14.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine handes?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there bee higher then they.

†Heb. at the will or purpose.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himselfe is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man is sweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell: and hee begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

*Iob.1.21. 1.tim 6.7. pſal.49.17.

15 *As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as hee came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may cary away in his hand.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in all points as hee came, ſo ſhall hee goe: * and what profit hath hee that hath laboured for the winde?

*Chap.1.3.

17 All his dayes alſo hee eateth in darkenes, and hee hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickeneſſe.

18 ¶ * Beholde that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the daies of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

*Chap.2.24. and 3.12. †Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c. †Heb. the number of the daies.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 ‖ For hee ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vſe.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanitie of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that hee deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanity, and it is an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no buriall, I ſay, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenes, and his name ſhalbe couered with darkenes.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowne any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

†Heb. ſoule.

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

† Heb. then the walking of the ſame.

9 Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as *a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie. *Pſal.144.4

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience,* 11 *Wiſedome,* 23 *The difficultie of wiſedome.*

A *Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Prou.22.1 and 15.30

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the ende of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖ Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

5 *It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

* Prou.13.18 & 15.31,32.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of a foole: this alſo is vanitie.

† Heb. ſound.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad, * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

* Deut.16.19

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 *Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angrie: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

* Prou.14.17 and 16.32.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

† Heb. out of wiſedome.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

‖ Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too. †Heb. ſhadow.

12 For wiſedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 *Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

* Chap.12.5.

14 In the day of proſperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

† Heb. made.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe: and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

16 Bee not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

† Heb. to deſolate?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither bee thou foolish: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

† Heb. not in thy time.

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 *Wiſe-

19 *Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 *For there is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 *And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: *who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (sayth the Preacher) ‖counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Lo, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to bee obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo is as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsell thee, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done, this is also vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to do euil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shalbe well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his dayes which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the busines that is done vpon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke it out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know it, yet shall he not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 *All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner, and hee that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and

*Prou. 21.22. and 24.5. chap. 9.16.
*Prou. 20.9. 1.king. 8.46. 1.iohn 1.8.
† *Heb. giue not thine heart.*

† *Heb. I and mine heart compassed.*

*Prou. 22.14. † *Heb. He that is good before God.*

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

*Gen. 1.27.

*Prou. 17.24. † *Heb. the strength.*

† *Heb. shall know.*

‖ *Or, how it shall be?*
*Iob 14.5.
‖ *Or, casting of weapons.*

*Psal. 37.10, 11, 18, 19.

*Psal. 73.13.

*Chap. 3.22.

† *Heb. I gaue, or set to my heart.*

*Mal. 3.14. psal 73.2. and 12.13.

and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white: and let thy head lacke no ointment.

†*Heb. ſee or enioy life.*

9 †Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 I returned and ſaw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

*Prou.29.6.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare: ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it ſeemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and few men within it: and there came a great king againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſedome deliuered the city, yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

*Prou.21.22. chap.7.19.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly,* 16 *Of Riot,* 18 *Slouthfulneſſe,* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mans thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

†*Heb ſlies of death.*

DEad † flies cauſe the ointment of the Apothecary to caſt forth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome and honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

†*Heb.his heart.*

3 Yea alſo when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedome faileth him, and he ſaith to euery one, that he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the Ruler.

†*Heb. from before.*

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie: and the rich ſit in low place.

†*Heb.in great heights.*

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

*Prou 30.22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it: and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

*Pſal.7.16. prou.26.27.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaueth wood, ſhalbe indangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength: but wiſedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

†*Heb.the maſter of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wiſe mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

*prou.10.32. and 12.13.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

†*Heb. grace.* †*Heb. his mouth.*

14 * A foole alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what ſhall bee: and what ſhalbe after him who can tell him?

*Prou.15.2. †*Heb.multiplieth words.* *Chap.3.22. and 6.12.

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth euery one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eate in the morning.

*Iſa.3.3,4.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy king is the ſonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 By much ſlouthfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe dropperth through.

19 A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money anſwereth all things.

*Pſal.104.15. †*Heb.maketh glad the life.*

20 * Curſe not the King, no not in thy ‖thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

*Exod.22.28. ‖*Or, conſcience.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charitie.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to bee thought on.*

CAſt thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after * many dayes.

†*Heb.vpon the face of the waters.*

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen, and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhall bee vpon the earth.

*Deut.15.10. matt.10.42. prou 19.17.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themſelues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall bee.

4 Hee that obſerueth the winde, ſhall not ſow: and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhal not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both ſhall bee alike good.

†*Heb ſhalbe right.*

7 Truely the light is ſweete, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth,

youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖ Or, anger.

10 Therefore remoone ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanity.*

*Prou. 22,6.

REmember* now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grinde little.

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shal returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gen. 3.19.

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap. 1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, and *set in order many Prouerbes.

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.

*1. King. 4.32.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable wordes: and that which was written was vpright, euen wordes of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ studie is a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commaundements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard is.

14 For God *shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it bee good, or whether it bee euill.

*Rom. 2.16. and 14.10. 1. cor. 5.10.

The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ:* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents,* 9 *and shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church & Christ congratulate one another.*

THe Song of Songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: *for † thy loue is better then wine.

*Chap. 4.10. † Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is as ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad & reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

*Iohn 6.44.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me, because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the foote-steps of the flocke, and feede thy kids beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto me: he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 *Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea, pleasant: also our bed is greene.

*Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Christs care of the Church.* 16 *The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I Am the Rose of Sharon, and the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweete to my † taste

† Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c. † Heb. palate.

4 Hee

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer me was loue.
5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.
6 * His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.
7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.
8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.
9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.
10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.
11 For loe, the Winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, and gone.
12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.
13 The fygge tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the Vines with the tender grape giue a good ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my doue! that are in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the ſtaires, let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweete is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.
15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoile the Vines: for our Vines haue tender grapes.
16 ¶ * My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.
17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou * like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.
2 I will riſe now, and goe about the Citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that goe about the Citie, found mee: to whom I ſaid, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?
4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.
5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.
6 ¶ * Who is this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:
8 They all hold ſwordes, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.
9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a chaire of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the middeſt thereof being paued with loue for the daughters of Ieruſalem.
11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 Hee ſhewth his loue toward her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou art faire my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſheepe that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one bare twinnes, and none is barren among them.
3 Thy lips are like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy necke is like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhieldes of mighty men.
5 * Thy two breaſts, are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.
6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.
7 * Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no ſpot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon, (my ſpouſe,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lyons denne, from the mountaines of the Leopards.
9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.
10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thy ointments then all ſpices!
11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.
12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.
13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard;
14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.
15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou

†*Heb. houſe of wine.*
†*Heb. ſtraw me with apples.*
*Chap. 8. 3.
†*Heb. I adiure you.*
*Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
*Verſe 17.
†*Heb. flouriſhing.*
*Chap. 6. 3. and 7 10.
*Chap. 4. 6.
*Chap. 8. 14.
‖ *Or, of diuiſion*
*Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.
*Chap. 8. 5.
‖ *Or, a bed.*
*Chap. 1. 15 and 5. 12
*Chap. 6. 5, 6
‖ *Or, that goe of &c.*
*Chap. 7. 3.
*Chap 2. 17.
† *Heb breathe.*
*Epheſ. 5. 27.
*Deut. 3 9
‖ *Or, taken away my heart.*
*Chap. 1. 2.
†*Heb. barred.*
†*Or, Cypres.*

thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may blow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſtes loue, is ſicke of loue.* 9 *A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony comb with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were mooued || for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if ye find my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among ſt women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are || buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of waters, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bedde of ſpices, as † ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Iuorie ouerlayde with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt.* 4 *Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide, that we may ſeeke him with thee?

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue || ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and fourſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one, ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choiſe one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, and the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule || made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company || of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further deſcription of the Churches graces.* 10 *The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of yuorie: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like || Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in thy galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſayd, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † ſweetly, cauſing the lips || of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ * I

|| *Or, and bee drunken with loues.*

|| *Or, (as ſome reade) in me.*

† *Heb. paſſing, or running about.*

† *Heb. what.*

† *Heb. a ſtandard-bearer.*

|| *Or, curled.* * *Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.*

† *Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe., that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

|| *Or, towers of perfumes*

† *Heb. his palate.*

* *Chap. 2. 16 and 7. 10*

|| *Or, they haue puffed me vp.* * *Chap. 4. 1 and 2.*

† *Heb. I knew not.*

|| *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

|| *Or, of Mahanaim.*

† *Heb. mixture.* * *Chap. 4. 5.*

|| *Or, crimſon.*

† *Heb. bound.*

† *Heb. ſtraightly.*

|| *Or, of the ancient.*

10 ¶ * I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 * Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the Pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all maner of pleasant fruits, new, and old, which I haue layed vp for thee, O my beloued.

* Chap.2.16. and 6.3.

† Heb. open.

* Gen.30.14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou were as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother, when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

3 * His left hand should bee vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, vnt till he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

† Heb. they should not despise me.

* Prou.2.6.

* Chap.3.5. and 2.7.

† Hebr. why should ye stirre vp, or why, &c.

* Chap.3.6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer, and if she be a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towres: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit therof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause mee to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. flee away.

¶ The Booke of Isaiah the Prophet.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 22 *Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiseth grace,* 28 *and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*

THE Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they † are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not bene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your country is * desolate, your Cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a Vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue bene as * Sodom, and we should haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goats.

12 When ye come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

* Deut.32.1.

* Iere.8.7.

† Heb. of heauy sinnesse.

† Heb. alienated, or separated.

† Heb. increase reuolt.

‖ Or, oyle.

* Chap.5.5. deut.28.51, 52.

† Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

* Lamen.3.22. rom.9.29.

* Gen.19.24.

* Prou.15.8. and 21.27. chap.66.3. iere.6.20. amos 5.21.

† Heb. great hee goats.

† Heb. to be seene.

‖ Or, grieuse.

15 And when ye spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers, I will not heare, your hands are full of * † bloud.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane: put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke Iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shalbe as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull Citie become an harlot? it was full of Iudgement, righteousnes lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse: thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy Tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the Citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with Iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall bee together: and they that forsake the LORD, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shalbe confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shal both burne together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amos, saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shalbe exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shal goe and say; Come yee and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And hee shall iudge among the Nations, and shal rebuke many people: and they shal beat their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes; Nation shall not lift vp sword against Nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and are Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and golde, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man shall be humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall bee brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maiestie; when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer, and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made each one for himselfe to worship, to the moules and to the bates:

21 To goe into the clefts of rockes, and into the toppes of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of Rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

For

---

* Prou. 1. 28. iere. 14. 12. micah 3. 4.
† *Heb multiply prayer.*
* Chap. 59. 3.
† *Heb. bloods.*
* 1 Pet. 3. 11.
‖ *Or, righten.*

* Iere. 5. 28. zach. 7. 10.

† *Heb. according to pureneſſe.*

‖ *Or, they that returne of her.*
* Iob 31. 3. pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.
† *Hebr. breaking.*
‖ *Or. and his worke.*

* Mich. 4. 1, &c.
‖ *Or, prepared.*

‖ *Or, ſilled.*

‖ *Or, more then the East.*
‖ *Or, abound with the children, &c.*

* Chap. 5. 15.

† *Heb pictures of deſire.*

‖ *Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.*
* Hoſe. 10. 8. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
† *Heb. the duſt.*
† *Heb. the idols of his ſiluer, &c.*
‖ *Or, which they made for him.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes, doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

†Heb. A man eminent in countenance. || Or, skilfull of speech. *Eccles. 10.16

3 The Captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent oratour.

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take holde of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be vnder thy hand:

†Heb. lift vp the hand. † Heb. binder vp.

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

* Gen. 13.13. and 18.21 and 19.5

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall bee well with him: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it shall bee ill with him: for the reward of his hands shalbe † giuen him.

†Heb. done to him.

12 As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which leade thee, cause thee to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

||Or, they which call thee blessed. † Heb. swallow vp.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue || eaten vp the Vineyard the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.

||Or, burne.

15 What meane ye that ye beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wonton eyes walking and || mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feete:

†Heb. deceiuing with their eyes. ||Or, tripping nicely. † Heb. make naked.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinkling ornaments about their feete, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

||Or, networkes.

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

||Or, sweete balles.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

||Or, spangled ornaments. † Heb. houses of the soule.

21 The rings, and nose iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweete smell, there shalbe stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

†Heb might.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne and shee being || desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

||Or, emptied Heb. cleansed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs Kingdome shall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

† Heb. let thy Name be called vpon vs. ||Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent, and comely † for them that escaped of Israel.

† Heb. beauty and glory. † Heb. for the escaping of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written || among the liuing in Ierusalem,

||Or, to life.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for || vpon all the glory shall be † a defence.

* Exod. 13.21. ||Or, aboue. †Heb. a couering.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from stormе and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse, 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgement.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * Vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Iere. 2.21 matt. 21.33. mark. 12.1. luke 20.9 † Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.

2 And hee || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest Vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, & it brought forth wilde grapes.

||Or, made a wall about it. † Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the

hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

† *Heb. for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not bee pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briers and thornes: I will alſo commaund the cloudes, that they reigne no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſnes, but behold a cry.

† *Heb. plants of his pleaſures.*
† *Heb. a ſcab.*

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

* *Micah 2.2.*

9 ‖ In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſts, † Of a truth many houſes ſhall be deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

‖ *Or, this is in mine eare ſaith the LORD, &c*
† *Heb. If not. &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of Vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeede of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine ‖ inflame them.

* *Prou. 23.29, 30.*
‖ *Or, purſue them.*

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dryed vp with thirſt.

† *Heb. their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mighty man ſhall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhalbe humbled.

* *Iſ. 2.9.11,17*

16 But the LORD of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſnes.

‖ *Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy*

17 Then ſhall the lambes feede after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, and haſten his worke that we may ſee it: and let the counſell of the Holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that they may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that † call euill good, and good euill: that put darkneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for bitter.

† *Heb. that ſay concerning euill It is good, &c.*

21 Woe vnto them that are * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

* *Prou. 3.7 rom. 12.16*
† *Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

* *Prou. 17.15*

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall bee rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſts, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy one of Iſrael.

† *Heb. the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeſſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ *Or, as dunge.*
* *Chap. 9.12, 16.21. and 10.4.*

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an enſigne to the Nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeede ſwiftly.

27 None ſhalbe weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhal the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhoes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring ſhall bee like a Lyon, they ſhall roare like yong Lyons: yea, they ſhal roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkneſſe and ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

‖ *Or, diſtreſſe.*
‖ *Or, when it is light, it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 He ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a Throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

* *Iohn 12.39, 40, 41.*
‖ *Or, the skirts thereof.*

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſayd; * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† *Heb. this cryed to this.*
* *Reuel. 4.8*
† *Heb. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.*

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

† *Heb. three ſholds.*

5 ¶ Then ſaid I; Woe is mee: for I am † vndone, becauſe I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

† *Heb. cut off.*

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

† *Heb and in his hand a liue coale.*

7 And † he layd it vpon my mouth, and ſaid Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

† *Heb. cauſed it to touch.*

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me.

* *Gene 1.16*
† *Heb. behold me.*

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceiue not.

* *Mat 13.14 marke. 4.12 luke 8.10 iohn 12.40 acts 28.26 rom. 11.8*
‖ *Or, without ceaſings &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.*

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without inha-

inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate.

† Heb. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the the midst of the land.

|| Or, when it is returned and hath beene brousid.

13 ¶ But yet it shall bee a tenth, || and it shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose || substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the holy seed shalbe the substance thereof.

|| Or, stocke, or stemme.

CHAP. VII.

*1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

*2. King 16. 5. AND it came to passe in the dayes of *Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah, King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then saide the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the *conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the Fullers field.

† That is, the remnant shall returne. *2. King 18. 17. || Or, cause way.

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and bee quiet: feare not, † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and let a King in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

|| Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: || if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not bee established.

|| Or, do ye not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

† Heb. and the Lord added to speake.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; || aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

|| Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And hee said; Heare yee now, O house of Dauid, is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: *Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and || shall call his Name Immanuel.

*Matt 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. || Or, thou O Virgin shalt call.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shalbe forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall came to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate vallys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || bushes.

|| Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a *rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

*2 King 19. 35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shal men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall bee vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Iberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

|| Or, made speed, &c. † Heb. approached vnto.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damascus, and the spoyle of Samaria shall bee taken away before the King of Assyria.

|| Or, He that is before the King of Assyria, shall take away the riches &c.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people, refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, euen the king of Assyria, and all his

glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† *Heb. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shalbe the stretching out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreies: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

‖ *Or, yet.*

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

† *Heb. in strength of hand.*

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread.

*Isai. 28. 16. Luke. 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7. *Matt. 21. 44. Luke. 20. 18.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuarie; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and bee broken, and bee snared, and bee taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

*Heb. 2. 13.

18 * Behold I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto thē that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God: for the liuing, to the dead?

*Heb. 2, 13.

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them

† *Heb. no morning.*

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungrie, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenes.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall bee in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitencie,

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

‖ *Or, populous.*

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

*Mat. 4. 15. ephes. 5. 14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, and as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

‖ *Or, to him.*

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ *Or, when thou breakest.* *Iudg 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood, ‖ but this shalbe with burning and † fewel of fire.

‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.* ‖ *Or, and it was, &c.* † *Heb. meat.*

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: and his Name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn. 3. 16

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end; vpon the Throne of Dauid, and vpon his Kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with Iudgement and with Iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

*Luke. 1. 32, 33. *2. King. 19. 31. chap. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stone: the Sycomores are cut downe, but wee will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† *Heb. mingle.*

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

† *Heb. with a whole mouth.* *Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

‖ *Or, they that call them blessed.* ‖ *Or, they that are called blessed of them.* † *Heb. swallowed vp.*

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euerie one is an hypocryte, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

‖ *Or, villanie,*

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† *Heb. meat.*

20 And

†Heb. cut.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

‖Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

VVE vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needie from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

*Chap 5.25. and 9.12.

‖Or, woe to the Assyrians. †Heb. Ashur.

5 ¶ ‖ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ & the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖Or, though. †Heb. to lay them a treading.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streetes.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

*2 King.18. 24,33. and 19.10.&c.

8 * For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria & her idols, so doe to Ierusalem & her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath perfourmed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

*2 King 19. 31. †Heb. visit vpon. †Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake it selfe against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ it selfe as if it were no wood.

‖Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ‖Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shal consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and bodie: and they shall be as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

†Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

†Heb. numbred.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy one of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

*Chap.28.22. rom.9.27. †Heb. in or amongst. ‖ Or, in.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

*Chap.28.22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖Or, but he shal lift vp his staffe for thee. *Exod.14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

*Iudg.7.25. chap. 9.4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

†Heb. shall remoone.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath layde vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb. cry shrill with thy voice.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet he shall remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mightie one.

‖Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

*Actes 13.23. AND there ſhall come forth a rod out of the ſtemme of *Ieſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhall reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſdome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

† Heb. ſent or ſmell. 3 And ſhall make him of quicke † vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and he ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖ Or, argue. *Iohn. 4.9. 2.theſſ. 2.8. 4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall *ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And righteouſneſſe ſhall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65.25. 6 *The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopoard ſhall lie down with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall leade them.

7 And the cowe and the beare ſhall feede, their young ones ſhall lie downe together: and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned childe ſhall put his hand on the ‖ cokatrices den.

‖ Or, adders. 9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall be a roote of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the *Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

*Rom. 15.12. † Heb. glory. 11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall ſet his hand againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhall be left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhall ſet vp an enſigne for the nations, and ſhal aſſemble the out-caſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure corners † of the earth.

† Heb. wings. 13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhall be cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah ſhal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhall flie vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the East together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the East † Heb. Edom and Moab ſhall be the laying on of their hand. † Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. 15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall he ſhake his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

† Heb. in ſhooes. 16 And there ſhall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhall be left from Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of *Egypt.

*Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluation: I will truſt and not be afraide; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my *ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

*Exod. 15.2. pſal. 118.14. 3 Therefore with ioy ſhall ye draw water, out of the wels of ſaluation.

*1.Chro 16.8. pſal 105.1. ‖ Or, proclaime his name. 4 And in that day ſhall ye ſay, *Praiſe the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe. 6 Cry out, and ſhout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtreth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift ye vp a Banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highneſſe.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of. 4 The noyſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almightie.

‖ Or fall down 7 Therefore ſhall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

† Heb. wonder. † Heb. euery man at his neighbour. † Heb. faces of the flames. 8 And they ſhall be afraide: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of them, they ſhall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they ſhalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces ſhall be as † flames.

*Ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15. mat. 24. 29. mar. 13.24 luke 21.25. 9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate; and he ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhalbe *darkened in his going forth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

11 And I will puniſh the world for their euil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cauſe the arrogancie of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the hautineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And

14 And it shall be as a chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his own people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shall bee thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them, shall fall by the sword.

*Psal.137.9. 16 Their children also shalbe *dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash their young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah.

†Heb. the euerthrowing. *Gen.19.25. ier.50.40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

‖Or, Ziim. †Heb.Ochim. ‖Or, ostriches.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall dance there.

†Hebr.daughters of the owle. †Heb.Iim. ‖Or, palaces.

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shall crie in their ‖ desolate houses, and Dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not bee prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shal cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaydes: and they shall take them captiues: † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

† Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shal giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, & say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

‖Or, taunting speach. ‖Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke, hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.

†Heb.a stroke without remouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to

‖Or, the graue.

meete thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

†Heb.leaders or great goats

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee: Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyse of thy viols: the wormе is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards.

18 All the kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Iob.18.19. psal 21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13. Exod.20.5. mat.23.35.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath *purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

*2.Chro.20.6. iob.9.12. prou.21.30. dan.4.32.

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

26 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a || cockatrice, and his fruit ſhall bee a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſtborne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina are diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and ||none ſhalbe alone in his || appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

|| *Or, adder.*

|| *Or, he ſhall not be alone.*

|| *Or, aſſemblies.*

**Pſal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17.*

|| *Or, betake themſelues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is layd waſte and || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is layd waſte, and brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on all their heads ſhalbe baldneſſe, and euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackecloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall howle, † weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeth: their voyce ſhalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitiues ſhall flee vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue layd vp, ſhall they cary away to the || brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

|| *Or, cut off.*

*Ier. 48. 37, 38. ezek. 7. 18.

† *Heb. deſcending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*

|| *Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*

**Ier. 48. 5, 34.*

† *Heb. breaking.*

† *Heb. deſolations.*

|| *Or, valley of the Arabians.*

† *Heb. additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience vnto Chriſts kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from || Sela to the wildernelle, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgment, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the noone-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoyler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne bee || eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) euen of his hautineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee || mourne, ſurely they are ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the Lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred thorow the wildernelle, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhal come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glorie of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant ſhall be very ſmall and || feeble.

† *Heb. wringer.*

† *Heb. the treaders downe.*

|| *Or, prepared.*

* *Dan. 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.*

**Ier. 48. 29.*

**Ier. 48. 20.*

|| *Or, mutter.*

|| *Or, plucked vp.*

|| *Or, alarme is fallen vpon, &c.*

**Ier. 48. 33.*

|| *Or, not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from being a city, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhalbe for flocks which ſhal lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhalbe as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Jacob ſhall be made thinne, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall bee as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it ſhall be as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhall be left in it,

as the ſhaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vttermoſt bough: foure or five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh; but the harueſt ſhall bee a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrowe.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noyſe, like the noyſe of the Seas; and to the ruſhing of Nations, that make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, many.
‖ Or, noyſe.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall bee chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ Or, thiſtle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people, will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the Sea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, ſaying, Goe yee ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled.

‖ Or, outſpread, and poliſhed.
‖ Or, a nation that meteth out and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, and treading vnder foot.
‖ Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet heare ye:

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon hearbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ Or, regard my ſet dwelling.
‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the budde is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhal the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, outſpread and poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhall bee mooued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, and kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. ſhalbe emptied.
† Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the Sea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted and dryed vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall bee emptied and dryed vp: the reeds and flagges ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes ſhall wither, bee driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ networkes, ſhall be confounded.

‖ Or, white workes.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† Heb. foundations.
† Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: How ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, euen they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a † peruerſe ſpirit in the mids thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

‖ Or, gouernors Heb. corners.
† Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

† Heb. the lip. ‖ Or, of Heres: or, of the Sun.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities of the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shalbe called the city ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD, in the middest of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, & the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne vnto the LORD, and hee shalbe entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, blessed bee Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt, and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoote three yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia;

† Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt. † Hebr. nakednesse.

4 So shall the king of Assyria leade away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, countrey.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day; Behold, such is our expectation, whither wee flie for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet, bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians,* 11 *Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamitie.*

THe burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

† Heb. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoyler spoyleth: Goe, vp O Elam: beliege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth; I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

‖ Or, my minde wandred. † Heb. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, feare fulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned vnto feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise ye princes, and anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, set a watchman: let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet with a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

‖ Or, cryed as a Lion. * Abac. 2. 1. ‖ Or, euery night.

8 And ‖ hee cryed; a Lion: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

* Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2. † Heb. sonne.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said; * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my flooze: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will inquire, inquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall yee lodge, O yee trauailing companies of Dedanim.

‖ Or, bring ye.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

† Heb. bowes.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *He reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly*

worldly ioy. 15 *Hee propheſieth Shebnaes deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.*

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

† *Heb. of the bowe.*

4 Therefore ſaid I; *Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoyling of the daughter of my people.

* *Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1.*
† *Hebr. I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſtes in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† *Heb. made naked.*

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleyes ſhall bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† *Heb. the choice of the valleys.*
‖ *Or, towards.*

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſtes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

* *Chap. 56. 12. wiſd 2. 6.*
1. cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts, Surely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you, till ye die, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the houſe, and ſay;

16 What haſt thou heere? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre heere, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

‖ *Or, O hee.*
‖ *Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellant couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly, verſ. 18. ſhall ſurely &c.*

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will ſurely couer thee.

† *Heb. the captiuitie of a man.*

18 Hee will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee like a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory ſhall be the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

† *Hebr. large of ſpaces.*

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim, the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder; ſo hee ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

* *Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.*

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and he ſhal be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring, and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

‖ *Or, inſtruments of vſes.*

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, bee remooued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue replenished.

† *Heb ſilent.*

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.

4 Bee thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the ſea hath ſpoken, euen the ſtrength of the ſea, ſaying, I trauaile not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp yong men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous city, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

† *Heb. from afarre off.*

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning citie, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† *Heb. to pollute.*

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more † ſtrength.

† *Heb. girdle.*

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, he ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commaundement ‖ againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holdes thereof.

‖ *Or, concerning a merchant man Heb. Canaan.*
‖ *Or, ſtrengths.*

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold,

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, till the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuentie yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest bee remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and shee shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shal be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgement of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully prayse him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall bee as with the people, so with the ‖ *Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsurie, so with the giuer of vsurie to him.

‖ Or, prince. *Hose. 4. 9.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth: and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth *of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

* Iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streetes, and ioy is darkened: the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an Olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the Maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. leannesse to me, or my secret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that hee who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the *pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* Iere. 48. 44. † Heb. visite vpon.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued: the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon.

22 And they shall be gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

‖ Or, found wanting.

23 Then the *Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements: 6 for his sauing benefite, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of strangers, as the heate in a dry place; euen the heate with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And

7 And hee will † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

† *Heb. ſwallow vp.*
† *Heb. couered.*

8 Hee will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the LORD GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

* 1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

9 ¶ And it ſhalbe ſaid in that day, Loe, this is our God, wee haue waited for him, and hee will ſaue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this Mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

‖ *Or, threſhed.*
‖ *Or, threſhed in Madmenah.*

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth his hands to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together, with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy wals ſhall he bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a ſtrong city, ſaluation will God appoint for wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

† *Heb. truths.*

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whoſe ‖ mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

† *Heb. peace, peace.*
‖ *Or, thought, or imagination.*

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is † euerlaſting ſtrength.

† *Heb the rocke of ages.*

5 ¶ For he bringeth them downe that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt is vprightneſſe: thou moſt Vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy Iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſnes.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will he deale vnuſtly, and will not behold the Maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and bee aſhamed for their enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

‖ *Or, towards thy people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordeine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

‖ *Or, for vs.*

13 O LORD our God, other lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified: thou haſt remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer when thy chaſtening was vpon them.

† *Heb. ſecret ſpeech.*

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue we bene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with childe, we haue beene in paine, wee haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for my dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee, hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For beholde, the LORD * commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

* Micah 1. 3
† *Heb. bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and hee ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

‖ *Or, croſſing like a barre.*

2 In that day ſing yee vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie is not in mee: who would ſet the briers and thornes againſt mee in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burne them together.

‖ *Or, march againſt.*

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with mee, and he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhal cauſe them that come of Iacob to take roote: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee ſmitten him, † as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

† *Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.*

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

‖ *Or, when thou ſendeſt it forth.*
‖ *Or, when hee remooueth it.*

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in

|| *Or, Sunne-images.*

in sunder, the groues and || images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shall bee desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall bee blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy Mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the Kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie is a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† *Heb. broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, which as a tempest of haile, and a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe troden † vnder feet.

† *Heb. with feet.*

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading floure, and as the hasty fruit before the summer, which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† *Heb. swalloweth.*

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthinesse, so that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breasts.

† *Heb. the hearing.*

10 For precept || must bee vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little.

|| *Or, hath bene.*

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue || will he speake to this people.

† *Heb. Stammerings of lip.*

12 To whom hee sayde, This is the rest wherewith yee may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

* *1. Cor. 14. 21*

|| *Or, his hath spoken.*

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the worde of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge; and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

* *Psal. 118. 22 matt. 21. 42 acts 4. 11. 1 pet. 2. 6, 7, 8 rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11*

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

† *Heb. a treading downe to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation onely || to vnderstand the report.

|| *Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.*

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower then that hee can wrappe himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke: and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

* *2. Sam. 5. 20 1. chro. 14. 13*
* *Iosh. 10. 12 2. sam. 5. 25 1. chro. 14. 16.*

22 Now therefore bee yee not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee care, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doeth he open and breake the clodds of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth hee not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the || principall wheate, and the appointed barley, and the || rye in their † place?

|| *Or, the wheate in the principall* place, *and barley in the appointed* place.
|| *Or, Spelt.*
† *Heb. border.*

26 || For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

|| *Or, and he bindeth it in such sort as God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummen with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised, because hee will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele

wheele of his cart, nor huiſt it with his horſemen.

22 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſtes, which is wonderfull in counſell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenceleſſeneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the Citie where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere: let them † kill ſacrifices.

‖ *Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: Or, of the Citie.*

† *Heb. cut off the heads.*

2 Yet will I diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall bee vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhalbe law out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhall be as one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

† *Heb. peepe, or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaffe that paſſeth away: yea, it ſhalbe at one inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the Nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhalbe as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall bee euen as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or when as a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, hee is faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the Nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖ *Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: They are drunken but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

† *Heb. heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

‖ *Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee, and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee, is taught by the precept of men:

* Matt. 15.8. marke 7.6.

14 Therefore behold, I † will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall perith, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† *Heb. I will adde.*

* Iere. 49.7. obad. verſ 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſel from the LORD, and their works are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccluſ. 23.15

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, Hee made me not, Or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderſtanding?

* Chap. 45.19.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhalbe eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie, are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhal come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

† *Heb. ſhall know vnderſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me: and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh bee your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence come the yong and old Lion, the viper, and the fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cried || concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel; Because ye despise this word, and trust in || oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in an high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the burning of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for wee will flee vpon horses: therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Blessed are all they that waite for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of || Affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat || cleane prouender, which hath bene winnowed with the shouel, and with the fanne.

25 And there shalbe vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes; in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the Nations with the sieue of vanitie: and there shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the Mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to bee heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet is ordeined † of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the Lion, & the yong Lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is

calle[d]

|| Or, to her.
† Heb. the latter day.
|| Or, fraud.
|| Heb. the bottle of potters.
|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maste.
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. iere. 17. 7.
|| Or, oppression.
† Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer.
† Heb. scatter.
|| Or, sauoury. Heb. leauened.
† Heb. lifted vp.
|| Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame.
† Heb. heauinesse.
† Heb. rocke.
† Heb. the glory of his voyce.
† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded.
† Heb. cause to rest vpon him.
|| Or, against them.
† Heb. from yesterday.
† Heb. remooue.

called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hil thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birdes flying, ſo wil the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo he will deliuer it, and paſſing ouer, he will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

* Chap.2.20.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne handes haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

† Heb. the idoles of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his yong men ſhalbe diſcomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the ſword.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong holds for feare, and his Princes ſhall bee afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting of tribute.

‖ Or, his ſtrength Heb. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The bleſſings of Chriſts Kingdome.* 9 *Deſolation is foreſhewen.* 15 *Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceede.*

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and Princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as a ſhaddow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Heb. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

† Heb. haſtie.

‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhalbe no more called liberal, nor the churle ſaid to be bountiful.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euil: hee deuiſeth wicked deuiſes, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhal ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the Vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: bee troubled, yee careleſſe ones: ſtrip yee, and make yee bare, and gird ſackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull Vine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come vp thornes, and briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous Citie,

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the City ſhalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhalbe for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ Or, clifts and watch tower.

15 Vntil the Spirit be powred vpon vs from on hie, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a foreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wildernes, and righteouſnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap.9.17

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the foreſt; ‖ and the Citie ſhalbe low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed are ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend forth thither the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that ſpoyleſt, and thou waſt not ſpoyled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee? when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoyle, thou ſhalt be ſpoyled; and when thou ſhalt make an ende to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the Nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoyle ſhall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhalbe the ſtabilitie of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. ſaluation.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadors of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, meſſengers.

8 The high wayes lye waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the Couenant, he hath deſpiſed the Cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruits.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, yee ſhall bring forth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall be as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp ſhall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, feare-

fulnesse hath suppressed the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

*Psal.15.2. and 24.3. †Heb.in righteousnesses. †Heb.vprightnesses. ‖Or,deceits. ‡Heb.bloods.

15 He that * walketh †righteously, and speaketh ‖ vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions; that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of ‡ blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill.

†Heb.heights, or high places. †Heb.the land. of farre distances.

16 He shall dwell on † high; his place of defence shalbe the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters shalbe sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

*1.Cor.1.20. †Heb.weigher.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; where is the *Scribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

‖Or,ridiculous.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the Citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

† Heb.bread of spaces or hands.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb.statutemaker.

22 For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will saue vs.

‖ Or,they haue forsaken thy tackings.

23 ‖ Thy tackings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast: they could not spread the saile: then is the pray of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the pray.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shalbe forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophesie.*

† Heb the fulnesse thereof.

COme neere ye Nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all Nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

* Reuel.6.14.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shalbe * rolled together as a scrowle: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a

* Reuel.6.13.

* falling figge from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the * blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or,Rhinocherots.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land shalbe ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or,drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS * vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

* Chap.63.4.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

* Reuel.18.2, 18.and 19.3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant, and the bittern shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph.2.14. reuel.18.2 ‖Or,pelicane.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shalbe an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or,ostriches.

† Heb.daughters of the owle.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meete with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ screechowle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

‖Or,Zyim. †Iyms.

‖ Or,nightmonster.

15 There shal the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shal the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the Booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shal faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome.* 3 *The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospell.*

THe wildernes and the solitary place shal be glad for them: and the desert shal reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Heb 12.12. †Heb.hastie.

2 It shal blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shal see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

*Mat.9.27 and 11.5. and 12.22 and 20.30. and 21.14. iohn.9.6,7

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

*Mat.11.5 marke 7.32 *Mar.11.5 and 15.30 and 21.14 iohn 5.8,9 actes 3.2. and 8.7 and 14.8.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Bee strong, feare not: behold, your God shall come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shal bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart,

hart, and the *tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſs ſhall *waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

*Matth.9.32. and 12.22. and 15.30.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſpringes of water: in the habitation of dragons, where eche lay, ſhall be ‖ graſſe with reedes and rushes.

*Ioh 7.38.39.

‖ *Or, a court for reedes, &c.*

8 And an high way ſhalbe there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

‖ *Or, for he ſhal be with them.*

9 No lyon ſhall be there; nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not bee found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

10 And the *ranſomed of the LORD, ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

*Chap.51.11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw *it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2 Kin.18.13. 2.chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, ſecretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſaieſt thou) but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.*

‖ *Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the *ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

*Ezek.29.6,7.

7 But if thou ſay to mee; Wee truſt in the LORD our God; Is it not he, whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maiſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hoſtages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maiſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me, Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for wee vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maiſter ſent me to thy maiſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath hee not ſent mee to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a lowde voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to me: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

‖ *Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with mee bleſſing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah His propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Niniueh by His owne ſonnes.

AND *it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*1.King.19.1, &c.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſtes couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him; Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee, and when he heard it, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laide waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

† Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, & hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

† Heb. the talnes of the Cedars thereof, and the choice of the firtrees thereof.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous? heapes.

27 Therefore their habitations were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house toppes, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† Heb. the escaping.

* 2. King. 19. 11. chap. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* 2. King. 20. 6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

* 2. King. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia; and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hathhis life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His Song of thanksgiuing.

2 King. 20. 1. Achro. 32. 24.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, & said vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not liue.

†Heb. giue charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

†Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this shall be a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz tenne degrees backward: so the Sunne returned tenne degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Hebr. degrees by or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes; I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed and is remooued from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer, my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖Or, from the throwm.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes fayle with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done it: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou hast in loue to my soule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy backe.

‖Or, on my peace came great bitternes. †Heb. thou hast loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children shall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to saue me: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the signe, that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

*2 King. 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, & shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖Or, spicerie. ‖Or, iewels. Heb. vessels, or instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store, vntill this day, shall bee carried to Babylon: nothing shall bee left saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shal they take away: and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: hee said moreouer, For there shall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse, 16 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye †comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for shee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

†Heb. to the heart.
‖Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high way for our God.

*Matth. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3 luk. 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

4 Euery valley shall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖Or, a straite place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be reuealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voyce sayd; Cry. And hee sayd, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof is as the flowre of the field.

*Iob. 14. 2. psal. 102. 11. & 103. 15. iam 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people is grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

*Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, be not afraide: say vnto the cities of Iudah; Beholde your God.

‖Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
‖Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong hand, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖Or, against the strong.
*Chap. 62. 11.
‖Or, recompence for his worke.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry them in his bosome, and shall gently lead those ‖ that are with yong.

*Ezek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
‖Or, that giue sucke.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollowe of his hand? and meted out heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a † measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

†Heb. a Tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

*Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
†Heb. men of his counsell.

14 With whom tooke hee counsell, and who †instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

†Heb. made him vnderstand.
†Heb. vnderstandings.

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

*Dan. 4. 32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

*Actes 17. 20.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † is so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chuseth a tree that will not rotte: he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image that shal not be moued.

†Heb. is poore of oblation.

21 Haue ye not known? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖Or, him that sitteth, &c.
*Psal. 104. 2.

23 That bringeth * the Princes to nothing: hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

*Iob. 12. 21. psal. 107. 40.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, & they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and beholde who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that hee is strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 147. 5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall †renew their strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne and not be weary, and they shall walke, and not faint.

†Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of idoles.

KEepe silence before me, O yles, & let the people renew their strength: let them come neere, and let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? he gaue them as the dust to his sword, and as driuen stubble to his bow.

†Heb. righteousnesse.

3 He pursued them, and passed † safely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feet.

†Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I am he.

*Chap. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. rene. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

5 The Iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one sayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†Heb, be strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged, the ‖ goldſmith, and hee that ſmootheth with the hammer ‖ him that ſmote the anuill, ‖ ſaying; It is ready for the ſoddering: and hee faſtened it with nailes that it ſhould not be mooued.

8 But thou Iſrael, art my ſeruant, Iacob, whom I haue * choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſaid vnto thee: Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, For I am with thee: be not diſmayed, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: and they ſhall be as nothing, † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and yee ‖ men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſayeth the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy one of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing † teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beate them ſmall, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carie them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the Holy one of Iſrael.

17 When the poore and the needy ſeeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleyes: I will make the * wildernes a poole of water, and the dry land ſpringes of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, & the Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

21 † Produce your cauſe, ſaith the LORD, bring forth your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the King of Iacob:

22 Let them bring them forth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they bee, that wee may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that yee are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, & your worke ‖ of naught: an abomination is hee that choſeth you.

25 I haue raiſed vp one from the North, and hee ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sunne ſhall he call vpon thy Name, and he ſhall come vpon princes as vpon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that wee may know? and before time, that wee may ſay, Hee is righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt ſhall ſay to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongſt them, and there was no counſeller, that when I aſked of them, could † anſwere a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their workes are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekeneſſe, and conſtancy. 5 Gods promiſe vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my ſeruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my ſoule * deligheth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee ſhall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall he not breake, and the ‖ ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not † quench, hee ſhall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee ſhall not faile nor bee † diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, hee that ſpred forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will holde thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, * to bring out the priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in * darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am the LORD: that is my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praiſe to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare, before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernes and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praiſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe forth as a mighty man, hee ſhall ſtirre vp iealouſie like a man

‖ *Or, founder.*

‖ *Or, the ſmiting.*

‖ *Or, ſaying of the ſoder, It is good.*

* *Deut. 7. 6 & 10. 15. & 14. 2. pſal. 135. 4. chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1.*

* *2. Chron. 20. 7. iam. 2. 23.*

* *Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3.*

† *Heb. the men of thy ſtriſe.*

† *Heb. the men of thy contention.*

† *Heb. the men of thy warre.*

‖ *Or, few men.*

† *Heb. mouthes.*

* *Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3.*

* *Pſal. 107. 35.*

† *Heb. cauſe to come neere.*

† *Heb. ſet our heart vpon them.*

‖ *Or, worſe then nothing.*

‖ *Or, worſe then of a viper.*

† *Heb. returne.*

* *Mat. 12. 18.*

* *Math. 3. 17. and 17. 5. ephes. 1. 6.*

‖ *Or, dimly burning.*

† *Heb. quench it.*

† *Heb. broken.*

* *Chap. 49. 6. luke 2. 32. actes 13. 47.*

* *Chap. 61. 1.*

* *Luke 4. 18.*

* *heb. 2. 14. 15. chap. 9. 2.*

* *Chap. 48. 12.*

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

man of warre: he shall crie, yea roare; he shall ‖ prevaile against his enemies.

‖ *Or, behave himselfe mightily.*

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still and refrained my selfe: now will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

† *Heb. swallow or sup vp.*

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will leade them in pathes that they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

† *Heb. into straitnesse.*

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images; Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44. 11. and 45.16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? Who is blind, as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

*Rom. 2. 2.

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

‖ *Or, him.*

22 But this is a people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth; † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore.

‖ *Or, in snaring all the young men of them.* † *Heb. a treading.*

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† *Hebr. for the after time.*

24 Who gaue Jacob for a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for a witnesse of his Omnipotency. 14 Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 Hee reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ *Or, person.*

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44.1 iere. 30.10 and 46.27

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, It is truth.

* Chap. 41.21.

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I am he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41.4 and 44.8 ‖ *Or, nothing formed of God.*

11 I, euen I am the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

* Chap. 45.21 ose. 13.4.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† *Heb. turne it backe.* * Iob. 9.12 chap. 14.7

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, & haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† *Heb. barres.*

15 I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert.

* 2 Cor. 6.17 reuel. 21.5

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ *Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.*

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luk. 1. 74, 75

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Jacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† *Heb. lambes or kids.*

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† *Heb. made me drunke or abundantly moistned.*

25 I

25 I, euen I am hee that *blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy †teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ‖princes of the Sanctuarie, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

*Ezeck.36.22 &c.

†Hebr.interpreters.

‖Or,holy princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanitie of Idoles, 9 and folly of Idole-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, *O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will *powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, *I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee: since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraide: haue not I tolde thee from that time, and haue declared it? ye are euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea *there is no †God, I knowe not any.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their †delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, *they see not, nor know; that they may bee ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe *ashamed: and the workemen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare, and they shalbe ashamed together.

12 *The smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, hee is hungry, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man: that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea, hee kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it, hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth flesh: hee rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, hee warmeth himselfe, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer mee, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowen nor vnderstood: for hee hath †shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none †considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shal I fall downe to the †stocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant. O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloude thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that framed thee from the wombe: I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad: that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the †decayed places thereof.

27 That sayth to the deepe: Bee dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That sayth of Cyrus, Hee is my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, *Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall bee laid.

*Chap.41.8. & 43.5 ier.30 10.& 46.27.

*Chap.35.7 ioel.2.28. ioh.7.38. acte 2.18.

*Chap.41.4 & 48.12.reu.1.8 17.& 22.13.

*Chap.45.5. deut.8.35,39 and 32.39.

†Hebr.rocke.

† Heb.desireable.

*Psl.115.4.&c. *Pl.49.7 cha. 1.29.& 42.17. & 45.16.

*Iere.10.3. wisd.13.11.

‖ Or,with an axe.

‖ Or,taketh courage.

†Hebr.dawbed.

†Hebr.setteth to his heart.

†Heb.that which comes of a tree.

† Heb.waste.

*2.Chron. 22.6.ezra.1.2. chap.45.13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idoles of vanitie by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his Annoynted, to Cyrus whose right hand I † haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

†*Heb. strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

5 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places; that thou mayest knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

*Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32.39 chap. 44.8.

5 ¶ I *am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beſides mee: I girded thee though thou hast not knowen me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there is none beſides mee, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard striue with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

*Iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20,

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto his father What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy one of Israel, and his Maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of mine hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shal *build my Citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor for reward, saieth the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ *Or, make straight.*

*2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1.1. chap. 44.28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44. 11.

17 But Israel shall be saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30.11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring them neere, yea let them take counsell together, Who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

*Rom. 14.11. phil. 2.10.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD haue I righteousnes and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, & all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by mee, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your old age, I am he, & euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make mee equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

*Ch. 40.18,25

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the ballance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, and hee standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues

men:

men: bring it againe to minde, O yee tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none elſe, I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, ſaying, *My counſell ſhall ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure:

*Pſal.33.11. prou 19.21. and 21.30. hebr.6.17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſell from a farre country; yea I haue ſpoken it, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed it, I will alſo doe it.

† Heb. the man of my counſell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye ſtout hearted, that are farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary; and I will place ſaluation in Zion, for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

2 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Calde, 6 for ther vnmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and ouer-boldneſſe, 11 ſhall be vnreſiſtable

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer thy thigh, paſſe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednеſſe ſhall bee vncouered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hoſts is his Name, the holy One of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkeneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy: vpon the ancient haſt thou very heauily layed thy yoke.

*Reuel.18.7.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a Lady for euer: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare thou this, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, that dwelleſt carelеſſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides mee, I ſhall not ſit as a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

*Chap.51.19.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children, and widowhood; they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednеſſe: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth mee. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof.

† Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thy enchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt bee able to profit, if ſo bee thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels; let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the † monethly Prognoſticators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens.

† Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall bee as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame; there ſhall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhall they be vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah: which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in truth nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy City, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy browes braſſe:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardeſt not, yea thou knewеſt not, yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherously, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſilуer; I haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſilуer.

11 For mine owne ſake, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it: for how ſhould my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

*Chap.42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Jacob, and Iſrael

Israel my called, I am he, I am the *first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him, I haue brought him, and hee shal make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me: heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning: from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent mee.

17 Thus sayeth the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements; then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seede also had bene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like ỹ grauel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee; The LORD hath *redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them thorow the deserts; hee *caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reuel. 1.17. and 22.13.

‖*Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.*

*Exod. 19.4, 5, 6.

*Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

*Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them, 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

Listen, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto mee, Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him: Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a *light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖*Or, my reward*

‖*Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

‖*Or, art thou lightersthen that thou shouldest, &c.*

‖*Or, desolations.*

*Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; kings shal see and arise, princes also shal worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

‖*Or, to him that is despised in soule.*

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages;

*1. Cor. 6.2.

†*Or, raise vp.*

9 That thou mayest say *to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pasture shall be in all high places.

*Chap. 42.7.

10 They shal not *hunger nor thirst, neither shal the heate, nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them, shal leade them, euen by the springs of water shal he guide them.

*Reuel. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shal come from farre: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, †that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet wil I not forget thee.

†*Heb. from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children shal make haste, thy destroyers, and they that make thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ *Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them on thee as a bride doeth.

*Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shal euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue after thou hast lost the other, shal say againe in thine eares, The place is too streight for mee: giue place for me that I may dwel.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their †armes: & thy daughters shalbe carried vpon their shoulders.

†*Heb. bosome.*

23 And

† *Hebr. nourishers.*
† *Heb. Princesses.*
* Psal.72.9.

23 And Kings shalbe thy † noursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy noursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their faces toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

†*Heb. the captiuitie of the iust.*
†*Heb. captiuitie.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

* Reuel.14.20. and 16.6.
‖ *Or, new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the reiection of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke * I drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num.11.23. chap.59.1.
* Exod.14.21.
* Ioth.3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare, as the learned.

* Matth.11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 14.31. heb.10.5,&c. phil 2.8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matth 26. 67.& 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He is neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom.8.32, 33.
† *Hebr the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that shall condemne me? Lo, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that yee haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Iohn 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterns of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the affliction of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, & vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall be found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceede from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shal be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal.102.27 matth.24.35

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my law: * feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

* Psal.37.31.
* Matt.10.27

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shal bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

* Psal 74.13, 14. ezek.29.3

10 Art thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

* Exod.14.21

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shall be vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnes and ioy, and sorrow, and mourning shal flee away.

* Chap.35.10.
* Chap.35.10.

12 I euen I am he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man that shall die, and of the sonne of man which shal be made as * grasse?

* Psal.118.6.
* Chap.40.6. 1.pet.1.24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if hee ‖ were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

‖ *Or, made himselfe ready.*

14 The

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

Iere.31.35. 15 But I am the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose wawes roared: the LORD of hostis is his Name.

*Chap.49. 16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Jerusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

*Chap.47.9. †Heb.happened. †Heb.breaking. 19 * These two things † are come vnto thee: who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my furie: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs Kingdome shalbe exalted.

*Chap.51.17. AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come vnto thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Jerusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

*Gene.46.6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrians oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20, 23.rom.2.24. 6 Therefore my people shal know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doeth speake, Behold, it is I.

*Nahum 1. 15.rom.10. 15. 7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal.98.3. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middest of her; be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

*2.Cor.6.17 reuel.18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel will † be your reereward.

† Heb.gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and bee very high.

‖ Or,prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

*Chap.53.3

15 So shall he sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse. 4 By the benefit of his Passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Iohn 12.38 rom.10.16. ‖Or,doctrine. Heb.hearing.

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

*Chap.32.14 marke 9.12 ‖Or,he hid as it were his face from vs.Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs.

3 * Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him: he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Mat.8.18. ‖Or,tormented

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and caried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

*Rom.4.25 1.cor.15.3

5 But hee was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

* 1.Pet.2.24 † Heb.bruise. † Heb.he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

* Matth.26 63.& 27.12. mar.14 61 and 15.6.

7 He was oppressed, and hee was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Acts 8.32. ‖Or.he was taken away by distresse & iudgment: but &c. †Heb.was the stroke vpon him.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked and

† *Heb.deaths.*
* 1.Pet.2.22.
1.Iohn 3.5.

and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

‖ *Or, when his soule shall make an offering.*

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, & the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shall bee satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and hee shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressours, and hee bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Marke 15.28 luke 22.37.
* Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

* Gal.4.27.

SIng * O barren, thou that diddest not beare; breake forth into singing and cry aloud, thou that diddest not trauell with child: for more are the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy coards, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

* Luke 1.32.

5 For thy Maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hostes is his Name:) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

* Gen.9.11.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on the.

* 1.Chr.29.2.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

* Iohn 6.45.

13 And all thy children shall bee * taught of the LORD, and great shall bee the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnes is of mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

* Iohn 7.37.

H * O euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eat, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† *Heb, weigh.*

2 Wherefore doe ye † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight in fatnesse.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, euen the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Acts 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† *Heb.the man of iniquitie.*
† *Heb.he will multiply to pardon.*

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God: for he † wil abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and budde, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For yee shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hils shall * breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clappe their handes.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a Name, and for an euerlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

* Chap. 35.1.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall bee generall without respect of persons.* 9 *He inueigheth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ Iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ *Or, equity.*

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus sayeth the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place, and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall bee accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called * an house of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2.2.

* Mat. 21.13. marke 11.17. luke 19.46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

† *Heb. to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea, all yee beasts of the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖ *Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.*

11 Yea they are † greedy dogs, which † can neuer haue enough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† *Heb. strong of appetite.* † *Heb. know not to be satisfied.*

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as to day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill to come.

† *Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.* * Psal. 12.2. mich. 7.2. ‖ *Or, from that which is euill.*

2 He shall ‖ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ in his vprightnesse.

‖ *Or, goe in peace.* ‖ *Or, before him.*

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

‖ *Or, among the oakes.* * 1. King. 16.4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then me, and art gone vp; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

‖ *Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.* ‖ *Or, thou prouidedst roume.* ‖ *Or, thou respectedst the King.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

‖ *Or, liuing.*

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works: for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carie them all away; Vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine;

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules which I haue made

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† *Heb. turning away.*

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to

to him that is far off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

* Chap.48.12. 21 * There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

† Heb with the throat. CRy † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a Nation that did righteousnes, and forsooke not the ordinances of their God; they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your || labours.

|| Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate; and to smite with a fist of wickednesse, || yee shall not fast as ye doe this day, to make your voyce heard on high.

|| Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast that I haue chosen? a *|| day for a man to afflict his soule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, & an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zach.7.5. * Leuit.16.29. || Or, to afflict his soule for a day.

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† Heb. the bundles of the yoke. ‡ Heb. broken.

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are || cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thy owne flesh?

* Ezek.18.8. || Or, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

† Heb. shall gather thee vp.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am; if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

10 And if thou drawe out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

† Heb. droughts. † Heb. lie, or deceiue.

12 And they that shall be of thee, * shall build the olde waste places; thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations: and thou shalt be called, The repayrer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap.16.6

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my Holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

* Deut.32.13

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sins of the Iewes 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

* Num.11.23. chap.50.2

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sins || haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

|| Or, haue made him ride.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perversenesse.

* Chap.1.15.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies; * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

* Iob.15.35. psal.7.15.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, he that eateth of their egges dieth, and || that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

|| Or, adders. || Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

* Iob 8.14,15

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and || destruction are in their pathes.

* Prou.1.15. rom.3.15. † Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no || iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

|| Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, we mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplyed before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth

‖ *Or, is accounted mad.* † *Heb. it was evill in his eyes.* from evill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD sawe it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he sawe that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought salvation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it sustained him.

* Chap. 63. 5

17 For he put on * righteousnes as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

* Ephes. 6. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8.

18 According to * their † deeds accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63. 7. † *Heb. recompences.*

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemies shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

* Reuel. 12. 15. ‖ *Or, put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26

21 As for me, this is my Covenant with them, saith the LORD: My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glorie of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

‖ *Or, be enlightned: for thy light commeth.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shal be seene vpon thee.

* Reuel. 21. 24

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightenes of thy rising.

* Chap. 49. 18.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

‖ *Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee* ‖ *Or, wealth.*

5 Then thou shalt see, and flowe together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

* Chap. 61. 6.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromidaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the prayses of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee; they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

* Gal. 4. 26.

9 Surely the Iles shall waite for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reuel. 21. 25 ‖ *Or, wealth.*

12 For the nation and Kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those Nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

* Reuel. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioye of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring golde, and for yron I will bring siluer, & for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy Officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting, nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting Light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reuel. 21. 23 and 22. 5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shalbe thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong Nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The office of Christ.* 4 *The forwardnesse,* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, because the LORD hath anoynted me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall *build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the wast cities, the desolations of many generations.

*Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall bee your ploughmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the ‖Priestes of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: *ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

*Chap. 60.6.

7 For your shame you shall haue double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnes as a bridegroome †decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

†Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth, so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises.* 5 *The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel,* 20 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions sake, will I not holde my peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnes, and the saluation thereof as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, *Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

*Ose. 1.10.1. pet. 2.10.
‖ That is, *my delight is in her.*
‖ That is, *maried.*

5 For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

†Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor night ‖ yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till hee make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. if he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the highway, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

*Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his *reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

*Zach. 9.9. matt. 21.5. iohn 12.15. *Chap. 40.10. ‖ *Or, recompense.*

12 And they shal call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ showeth who he is,* 2 *what his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercy toward his Church.* 10 *In his iust wrath he remembreth his free mercie.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaint, professe their faith.*

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is †glorious in his apparel, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

†Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore *are thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

*Reu. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will treade them in mine angre, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments: and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the *day of vengeance is in mine heart and the yere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne *arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

*Chap. 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the prayses of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee sayd, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: *in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old

*Deut. 7.7, 8.

10 But they *rebelled and vexed his ho- *Exod.15.24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.
ly Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, and he fought against them.
11 Then he remembred the dayes of olde, Moses and his people, saying; Where is he that *Exod.14.30. || Or, shepherds, as psal.77.21.
brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || shepheard of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?
12 That led them by the right hand of Mo- *Exod.14.27. iosh.15.16.
ses with his glorious arme, *diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?
13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble.
14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.
*Deut.26.15. 15 *Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength || Or, the multitude.
|| the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?
16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, & Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD art our father, || our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlasting. || Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy Name.
17 O LORD why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.
18 The people of thy holynesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy sanctuary.
19 We are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name. †Heb. thy name was not called vpon them?

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their afflictiō.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence.
2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence. †Heb. the fire of meltings.
3 When thou didest terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe; the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare neither hath the eye || seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. *1.Cor.2.9. psal.31.20. || Or, seene a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.
5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse: those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.
6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe *fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away. *Psal.90.5,6.
7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast †consumed vs because of our iniquities. † Heb melted.
8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.
9 Be not *wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people. *Psal.79.8.
10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie idolatrie and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shalbe saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessing on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I *Am sought of them that asked not for me: I *am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name. *Rom.10.20. *Rom.9.24, 25,26.ephe. 2.12.
2 I haue spread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:
3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke. †Heb. vpon brickes.
4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and || broth of abominable things is in their vessels: || Or, pieces.
5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my || nose, a fire that burneth all the day. ||Or, anger.
6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,
7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.
8 Thus saith the LORD. As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.
9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.
10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the heards to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought mee.
11 But ye are they that forsake the LORD that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that || troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that || number. ||Or, Gad. ||Or, Meni.
12 Therefore will I number you to the sword and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answere; when I spake ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not: * Prou.1.23 iere.7.13. x Chap.66.4.
13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold,

Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but yee ſhall be hungry: behold my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhall be thirſtie: behold my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart: but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the LORD GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhal ſweare by the God of trueth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eies.

* Chap. 66. 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

17 For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Jeruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying:

* Reuel. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes; for the child ſhall die an hundreth yeeres old: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long inioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb. ſhall make them to continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal. 32. 5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lyon ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhalbe the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 11. 6, 7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie.* 5 *He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and ſee the damnation of the wicked.*

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footſtoole: where is the houſe that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſayeth the LORD: but to this man will I looke euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ore is as if hee ſlew a man: hee that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe as if hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation as if he offered ſwines blood: hee that † burneth incenſe, as if he bleſſed an idole: yea they haue choſen their own wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kidde.

† Heb. maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, deuices. * Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12.

5 Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voyce of noiſe from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought forth, before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhee brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe, ſaith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce yee with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glorie of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, ye ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall be comforted in Jeruſalem.

14 And when ye ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhal flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhalbe known towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles a far off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue

seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for *Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before mee, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that †from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ *Or, coaches.*
* Exod. 19. 6. chap 61. 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.
* Chap. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.
† *Heb. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*
* Mar. 9. 44.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah.* 11 *His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot:* 15 *His heauie message against Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake: for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I commaund thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, * and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was † towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill shall † breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other Gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

† *Heb. from the face of the North.*
* Chap. 4. 6.
† *Heb. shall be opened.*
* Chap. 5. 15. and 6. 22. and 10. 22.
‖ *Or, breake to pieces.*
* Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20. Ilai. 50. 7.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt,* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their owne calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Iudah.* 31 *Her confidence is reiected.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after mee in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie

‖ *Or, for thy sake.*
* Exe. 16. 8. chap. 12. 14.

* Isa. 49. 1, 5.
* Gal. 1. 1, 15.
† *Heb. gaue.*
* Exod. 3. 4.
* Ezek. 3. 9.
* Exod. 3. 12. deut. 31. 6, 8. ioh. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6.
* Isa. 6. 7.
* Chap. 5. 14.
* Chap. 18. 7. 2. cor. 10. 4, 5.

quitte haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

*Isa.63.9, 11, 13. ose.13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but when yee entred, ye *defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

*Psal.78.58. and 106, 38.

8 The Priests sayd not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

*Rom.2.20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, sayeth the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

‖Or, ouer to.

11 Hath a Nation changed their gods, which are* yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glorie, for that which doeth not profit.

*Chap.16.20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

*Chap.17.13. and 18.14. psal.36.9.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne slaue? why is he † spoiled?

†Heb. becomes a spoile.

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, and † yelled, and they † made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

†Heb gaue out their voyce.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

‖Or, feed on thy crowne. deut. 33. 12. isai. 8.8.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes.

*Isa.3.9. ose.5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst; I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

‖Or, serue. *Isa.57.5,7. *Iere.3.6.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

*Mat.21.33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9. *Exod.15.17. psal.44.3 & 80.9. isa.5.2.

22 For though thou *wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iob.9.30.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ thou art a swift dromedary trauersing her wayes:

‖ Or, O swift dromidary.

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernesse that snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

‖ Or, O wilde asse, &c. †Heb. taught. †Heb. the desire of her heart.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throate from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

‖Or, reuerse it. ‖Or, is the case desperate?

26 As the theefe is ashamed when hee is found; so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their* trouble, they will say; Arise and saue vs.

‖Or, begotten mee. † Heb. the hinder part of the necke. *Isa.26.16.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? Let them arise if they* can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for* according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

*Isa.45.20. †Hebr. euill. * Chap.11.13.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with mee? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I* smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath* deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

*Isa.9.13. chap.5.3. *Matth.23. 29,&c.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: *haue I bin a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

*Chap.2.5. †Heb. we haue dominion.

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

† Heb. digging.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudah's vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudah is worse than Israel.* 12 *The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, & become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. saying. *Deut.24.4.

2 Lift

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

*Deut.28.24. 3 Therefore the *showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and chap.9.12. thou hadd'st a *whores forehead, thou refusedst *Chap.6.15. to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto mee; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? shee is *Chap.2.20. *gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I sayd, after she had done all these things; Turne thou vnto mee: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖Or, fame. 9 And it came to passe through the ‖lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

†Heb. in falsehood. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but †fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, The back-sliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am *Psal.86.15. *mercifull, saith the LORD, and I will not and 103.8,9. keepe anger for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

*Chap.23.4. 15 And I will giue you *Pastors according to mine heart, which shal feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it †come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall ‖that be done any more.

†Heb. come vp on the heart. ‖Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem; neither shal they walke any more after the ‖imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, stubburnesse.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, to. ‖Or, caused your fathers to possesse.

19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a †pleasant land, a goodly †heritage of the hoste of nations? and I said; Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away †from me.

†Heb. land of desire. †Heb. from after me, †Heb. frunds.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her †husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne, ye back-sliding children, and *Ose.14.2. I will heale your backe-slidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is saluation hoped for from the hils, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes & their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue. *Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnes, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they *glory. *2.Cor.10.17

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, & say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the *North, and a great †destruction. ‖Or, strengthen. *Chap.1.13, 14,23. chap. 6.26. †Heb. breaking.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall bee laid waste,

waſte, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.6.26. 8 For this *girde you with ſackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, & the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 *Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſayde to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

‖ Or, a fuller, winde then thoſe. 12 Euen ‖ a full winde from thoſe places ſhal come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

†Heb. vtter iudgements. 13 Beholde, he ſhal come vp as cloudes, and his charets ſhalbe as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs for wee are ſpoyled.

*Iſai.1.16. 14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap.8.16. 15 For a voyce declareth from *Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce, againſt the Cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhee hath beene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.107.17. iſa.50.1. 18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. chap 9.1. † Heb. the walls of my heart. 19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cryed, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard, and heare the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowne mee; they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euil, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo the fruitfull place was a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; The whole land ſhalbe deſolate, *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhal the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole Citie ſhal flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhal goe into thickets, and clime vp vpon the rockes: euery Citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwel therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life. †Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauel, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her ſelfe, that ſpreadeth her handes, ſaying, Woe is mee now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuil State, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RAnne yee to and fro through the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſly.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, but they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne. *Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhal ſlay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhal ſpoyle them, a Leopard ſhal watch ouer their Cities: euery one that goeth out thence, ſhal be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backe ſlidings † are increaſed. ‖ Or, deſert. †Heb. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhal I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troopes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife: *Ezek.22.11.

9 Shal I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhal not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy,

stroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *Esay.28.15. It is not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore, thus saith the LORD God of hostes; because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth *Chap.5.9. * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. *Deut.28.49. chap.5.15 and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * haruest, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they shall eate vp thy vines, and thy figge trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustest, with the sword. *Leuit.26.16. deut.28.31,33

18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. *Chap.4.27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shal say: * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? Then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours. *Chap.16.10. and 13.22.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not. *Isa 6.9.mat. 13.14.act.28. 26.rom.11.8. iohn 12.40. † Heb.heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, & though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it? *Iob.38.10.11 psal.104.9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the haruest. * Deut.11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: || they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men. || Or, they prey as fowlers lie in waite.

27 As a || cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. || Or, Coope.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie doe they not iudge. *Deut.32.15. *Isa.1.23. zach.7.10.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ || A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land. || Or, astonishment and filthinesse.

31 The Prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priests || beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof? *Chap.14.14, & 23.25,26. ezek.13.6. || Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Jerusalem and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, & great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a || comely and delicate woman. || Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shal pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew yee downe trees: and || cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the citie to bee visited, shee is wholly oppression in the middest of her. || Or, powre out the engine of shot.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoyle is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds. *Isa.57.20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited. † Heb.be loosed, or disioynted.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning that they may heare? behold their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it. * Chap.7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shal be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with their fieldes and wiues together: for I will stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly. *Isa.56.11. chap.8.10. *Chap.8.11. ezek.13.10.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daugh- † Heb.bruise, or breach.

daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

*Chap. 3 3. and 8.12. 15 Were they *aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhal fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai.8.20. mal.4.4 luke 16.29. *Matt.11.29. 16 Thus ſayth the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and ſee, and aſke for the *old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhal find *reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke therein.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, ſaying, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſayd, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen ꝑ fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

*Iſa.1.11 and 66 3.amos 5. 21.mich.6.6, &c. 20 *To what purpoſe commeth there to mee incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweete cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

*Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22. 22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North country, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay holde on bow and ſpeare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands ware feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie, and feare is on euery ſide.

*Chap.4.8. and 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with *ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, as for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhal ſuddenly come vpon vs.

*Chap.1.18. and 15.20. 27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, and a *fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and try their way.

*Ezek.22.18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: they are *braſſe, and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

*Iſa 1.22. 30 *‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

‖ *Or, refuſe ſilver.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhippe the LORD.

3 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael; *Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place. *Chap.18.11. and 26.13.

4 Truſt you not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if yee throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, †which is called by my Name, and ſay, Wee are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

†*Heb.where-vpon my Name is called.*

11 Is *this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a *denne of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſayeth the LORD. *Iſa.56.7. *Matt.21.13. mark.11.17. luke 19.46.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place, which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee *what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Iſrael. *1.Sam.4.11. pſal.78.40, chap.26.6.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſayth the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but yee heard not: and I *called you, but yee anſwered not: *Prou.1.24. iſa.65.12. and 66.4.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to *Shiloh. *1.Sam.4.11. pſal.78.60, and 132.6. chap.26.6,

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, euen the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to mee, for I will not heare thee. *Chap.11.14. and 14.11. exod.32.10.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke mee to anger. *Chap.44.19.

‖ *Or, frame or workemanſhip of heauen.*

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themſelues to the

the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, *Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, and in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, dayly rising vp early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a Nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes & their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall burie in Tophet till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

*Isa.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5.21.

†*Heb.concerning the matter of.*

*Deut.6.3. *Exod.19.5. leuit.26.12.

‖*Or, stubburnesse.* †*Heb.* †*Heb.were.*

*1.Chro.36.15.

*Chap.16.12.

‖*Or, instruction*

*2.King.23.10.chap.19.5.

†*Heb.came it vpon my heart.* *Chap.19.6.

*Chap.34.20. and 16.4. psal.79.2.

*Isa.24.7.cha.16.9.and 25.10 and 33.11. ezek.26.13. ose.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue.* 4 *He vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *Hee sheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewayleth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shal not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places, whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *† wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; there shall bee no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? Assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We

*Isa.1.3.

‖*Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.* *Chap.6.15. ‖*Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c.* †*Heb. the wisedome of what thing.* *Isa.56.11. chap.6.13. *Chap.6.14. *Ezek.13.10.

*Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

‖*Or, in gathering I will consume.* *Isa.5.1,&c. *Mat.21.19. luke 13.6,&c.

*Chap.9.15. dan.23.15. ‖*Or, poyson.*

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and beheld, trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint † in me:

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no * balme in Gilead? is there no Phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamity. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they bee all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow, for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, ſaith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, and wearie themſelues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know me, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts; Beholde, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is as an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh * deceite: one ſpeaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his watt.

9 ¶ * Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a Nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, becauſe they are ‖ burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, and * a denne of Dragons, and I will make the Cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and who is hee to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that he may declare it; for what the land periſheth, and is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſayeth: Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feede them, euen this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come;

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wayling for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye liddes guſh out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we ſpoyled? we are greatly confounded, becauſe we haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handful after the harueſtman, and none ſhall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the * wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that gloryeth, glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſayth the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed.

26 Egypt

† *Heb. who will giue my head, &c.*

* Chap. 14. 19.

* Chap. 4. 15.

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

* Pſal. 58. 5, 6.

† *Heb. vpon.*

† *Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.*

* Chap. 46. 11.

† *Heb. gone vp.*

* Iſai. 22. 4. chap. 4. 19.

* Chap. 12. 6. mich. 7. 5, 6.

‖ *Or, friend.*

‖ *Or, wicke.*

* Pſal. 120. 4.

* Pſal. 12. 2. and 28. 3.

* Pſal. 12. 3. and 28. 3.

† *Heb. in the midſt of him.*

‖ *Or, wait for him.*

* Chap. 5. 9, 29.

‖ *Or, paſtures.*

‖ *Or, deſolate.*

† *Heb. from the ſoule euen to, &c.*

* Chap. 11. 10. 22.

† *Heb. deſolation.*

‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.*

* Chap. 8. 12. and 23. 15.

* Leuit. 26. 33.

* 1 Chr. 1. 32. 2. cor. 10. 17.

† *Heb. viſite vpon.*

† *Heb.cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.*
* Chap.25.23.
*Rom.2.28, 29.

28 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all these nations are * vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEeare ye the word, which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

†*Heb.statutes, or ordinances are vanitie.*

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

*Psal.115.5.
* Isa.46.1,7.
*Isa.41.28.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also is it in them to doe good.

*Psal.86.8, 10.

6 Forasmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

* Reuel.15.4.
‖ *Or, it liketh thee.*

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

†*Hebr.in one, or at once.*
* Isa 41.29. abac.2.18. zach.10.2.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hand of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

†*Heb.God of truth.*
†*Heb.King of eternitie.*

10 But the LORD is the † true God, hee is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the Nations shall not bee able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods, that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

*Gene.1.6. chap.51.15.

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

‖ *Or, noyse.*
‖ *Or, for raine.*

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, & he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightenings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

‖ *Or, is more brutish then to know.*
* Chap.51. 17,18.

14 Euery man is * ‖ brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

* Chap.51.19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† *Heb.inhabitresse.*

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a * denne of dragons.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

* Chap.9 11. * Prou.16 1. and 20.24.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

* Psal.6.1. and 38.1. chap.30.11. †*Heb.diminish mee.*

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Jacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

* Psal.79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof: 11 propheseth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

* Deut.27.26 gallat.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

* Leuit.26.3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut.7.12. † *Heb.Amen.*

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the Cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce,

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their

eare:

‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe.*

eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe: but they did them not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words, and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape: and * though they ſhall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† *Heb. to goe forth of.*
* Prou.1.28. iſa.1.15.chap. 14.12.ezek 8. 18.mich.3.8.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe: but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† *Heb.euill.*
* Chap.2 28.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, euen altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

†*Heb.ſhame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto me for their † trouble.

*Chap.7.16. and 14.11.

† *Heb.euill.*

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, ſeeing thee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

* Iſa 1.11,&c.
† *Heb.what is to my beloued in my houſe?*
‖ *Or, when thy euill is.*

16 The LORD called thy name a greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues, to prouoke mee to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt mee, ſaying; Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

†*Heb.the ſtalke with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines, and the heart; let me ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

* 1.Sam 16.7. 1.chron.28.9. pſal.7.10. and 20.12. chap.17.10. and 20.12. reuel.2.23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that ſeeke thy life, ſaying: Propheſie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† *Heb.viſite vpon.*

23 And there ſhall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by ſaith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherouſly?

‖ *Or, let mee reaſon the caſe with thee.*
* Iob 21.7. pſal.37.1. and 73.3. hab.1.3.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† *Hebr.they goe on.*

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt mee; thou haſt ſeene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſal.17.3.
† *Heb.with thee.*

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou truſteſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap.9.4.
‖ *Or, they cried after thee fully.*
† *Heb.good things.*

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

† *Heb.the loue.*

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ *Or, yelleth. Heb.gineth out his voyce.*

9 Mine heritage is vnto me as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about are againſt her: come yee, aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ *Or, ſpotted.*
‖ *Or, cauſe them to come.*

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† *Heb.portion of deſire.*

11 They haue made it deſolate, and being deſolate, it moureth vnto mee, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, but ſhall not profit, and they ſhall bee aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Leuit.26.16. deut.28.38. mich.6.15. hagge.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherite; Behold, I will * plucke them out of

* Deut.30.3. chap.32.37.

their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from amongst them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD. * Isai.60.12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkennes in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing. ‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD: that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainly know that euery bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them. † Heb. a man against his brother. † Heb. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse. * Isai.8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue. * Lamen.1.2, 16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory. ‖ Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open them, Iudah shall be caried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shal † punish thee (for thou hast taught them to bee captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell? † Hebr. visit vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare. * Chap.5.19. and 16.10. ‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to doe euill. † Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when shall it once bee? † Heb. After when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee entreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth. †Heb. the words of the dearths or restraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea,

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the winde like Dragons, their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backe-ſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man that cannot ſaue? yet thou O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb. thy name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes.

* Chap. 7. 16 and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10.

11 Then ſayd the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people, for their good.

* Prou. 5. 28 iſai. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 4.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſayd I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Yee ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

† Heb. peace of trueth.

14 Then the LORD ſayd vnto me, The prophets prophecie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commaunded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they prophecie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23. 21 and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9

15 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land: By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets bee conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, ſhall bee caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

* Lamen. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

18 If I goe foorth into the fielde, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not. chap. 5. 31

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednelle, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, Doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, yet my minde could not bee toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

* Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall wee goe foorth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuity to the captiuity.

* Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, The ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

* Leuit. 26. 16. † Heb. families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. I will giue them for a mouing. * Deut 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. * 2. King. 21. 11

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

† Heb. to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their wayes.

‖ Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖ Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother, and the yong men.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, yet curſe one of them doeth curſe me.

* Iob 3. 1. &c. chap. 20. 15.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northern yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the *spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a *fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite me, and reuenge mee of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou bee altogether vnto me as a lyer, and as waters that †fayle?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen *wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not *preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity shall bee stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will double recompense their idolatrie.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in the land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done *worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shewe you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, & from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himselfe, and *they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to knowe: I will cause them to knowe mine

*Chap.17.3.

*Deut.32.22.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9

†*Heb.thy name is called vpon me.*

*Chap.30.15.

†*Heb.be not sure.*

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27.

*Chap.20.11.

*Chap.15.2.

*Chap.25.33.

*Chap.7.33 and 34.2. psal.39.2

‖*Or, mourning feast.*

*Leuit.19.28 deut.14.1.

‖*Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek.24.17.*

*Isa.24.7,8 chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

*Chap.7.26.

‖*Or, stubbornnesse.*

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65

*Chap.23.7,8

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

*Chap.2.12.

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

The captiuity of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is ſent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

*Iob.19.24. †Heb.nayle. THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Iudge.3.7. iſa.1.29. *Chap.15.13. 3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†Heb.in thy ſelfe. 4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wildernes, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

*Pſal.2.12. & 34.10. and 125.1.pro.16. 12.iſa.30.20. *Pſa.1.3. 7 * Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For hee ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhal be greene, and ſhal not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

‖Or,reſtraint. 9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*2Sam.16.7. pſa.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12. 10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

‖ Or, gathereth yong which ſhee hath not brought foorth. 11 As the Partrich ‖ ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not, ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal.73.25. iſa.1.28. 13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhal be aſhamed, and they that depart from mee ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap.2.13. 14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

*Iſa.5.19. 15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†Heb.after thee. *Chap.1.4. &c. 16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15. †Heb.breake them with a double breath. 18 * Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them bee diſmayed, but let not me bee diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

*Chap.11.20. 19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

*Neh.13.19. 21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burthen out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12. 23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap.22.8. 25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then I will kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

‖Or,frames or ſeates. 3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or,that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter. 4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

†Heb.returned and made. 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

*Iſa.45.9. rom.9.10. wiſd.15.7. 6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the *spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a *fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite me, and reuenge mee of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my *paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou bee altogether vnto me as a lyer, and as waters that †fayle?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen *wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not *preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity shall bee stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will double recompense their idolatrie.*

THE word of the LORD came also vnto me saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in the land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not be *lamented, neither shall they be buried; but they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their *carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them; for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saieth the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe *when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saieth the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law.

12 And ye haue done *worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 *Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shewe you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, & from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make Gods vnto himselfe, and *they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to knowe: I will cause them to knowe mine

---

*Chap.17.3.

*Deut.32.22.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9

†Heb.thy name is called vpon me.

*Chap.30.15.

†Heb.be not sure.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27.

‖Chap.20.11.

*Chap.15.2.

*Chap.25.33.

*Chap.7.33 and 34.2. psal.39.2

‖Or, mourning feast.

*Leuit.19.28 deut.14.1.

‖Or, breake bread for them, as Eze.24.17.

*Isa.24.7,8 chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

*Chap.7.26.

‖Or, stubburnesse.

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65

*Chap.23.7,8

*Iob.34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

*Chap.2.28.

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

The captiuity of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſalnation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is ſent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

*Iob.19.24. †Heb.nayle.

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Iudge.3.7. iſa.1.29. *Chap.15.13.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†Heb.in thy ſelfe.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wildernelle, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

*Pſal.2.12. & 34.10. and 125.1.pro.16. 12.iſa.30. 20. *Pſa.1.3.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For hee ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhal be greene, and ſhal not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

‖Or, reſtraint.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

*2Sam.16.7. pſa.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

11 As the Partrich ‖ ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not, ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

‖ Or, gathereth yong which ſhee hath not brought foorth.

12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhal be aſhamed, and they that depart from mee ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Pſal.73.25. iſa.1.28. *Chap.2.13.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

*Iſa.5.19.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

†Heb.after thee. *Chap.1.4. &c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them bee diſmayed, but let not me bee diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15. †Heb.breake them with a double breath.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

*Chap.11.20.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Neh.13.19.

22 Neither cary foorth a burthen out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if yee diligently hearken vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

*Chap.22.8.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then I will kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

‖Or, frames or ſeates.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

†Heb.returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

*Iſa.45.9. rom.9.10. wiſd.15.7.

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay

clay is in the potters hand, so are yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and pull downe, and to destroy it.

* Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Ionah.3.10.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2.Kin.17.13 chap.7.3.and 25.5 & 35.15

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

* Chap.2.25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue || the * snowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

|| *Or, my fields for a rocke* or *for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold* waters?

* Chap.2.13.

15 Because my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not cast vp,

* Chap.17.13.

16 To make their land * desolate and a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

* Chap.6.16.

17 I will scatter them as with an East-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

* Chap.15.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

* Mal.2.7.

|| *Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill bee recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † powre out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and be widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

† *Heb.powre them out.*

Psal.109.10.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against mee † to slay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowne before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† *Heb.for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† *Heb. the Sun-gate.*

3 And say, heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth his eares shall * tingle.

* 1 Sam. 3.11. 2.king.21.12.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

* Chap.7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap.16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and hisse, because of al the plagues thereof.

* Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eate the flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

* Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. lament.4.10.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

† *Heb.he healed.*

* Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap.32.29.

14 Then

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and sayd to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome.* 7 *Ieremiah complaineth of contempt.* 10 *of treachery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

*1.Chr.24.14. NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the vpper gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then sayd Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ *That is, feare, round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2.Kin.20.17. 5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things therof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah, will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoyle them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ *Or, entised.*

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuayled: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, & spoyle; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

*Psal.39.3.

*Iob.32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture hee will bee entised and we shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

† *Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall bee greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * euerlasting confusion shall neuer bee forgotten.

*Cha.17.18. and 15.20.

*Chap.23.40

12 But O LORD of hostes that tryest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

*Chap.11.20. and 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 * Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying: A man child is born vnto thee, making him verie glad.

*Iob 3.3. chap.15.10.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

*Gen.19.25.

17 Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my daies should be consumed with shame?

*Iob 3.10.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre.* 3 *Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuity.* 8 *Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the Kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maasiah the Priest saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which beseige you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

*Exod.6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, & such as are left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them neither haue pitie nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beliege you, he shall liue, and
Chap. 39.18. and 45.5. his life shalbe vnto him * for a prey.
10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill and not for good, saith the LORD: it shalbe giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.
11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say; Heare ye the word of the LORD.
12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD,
* Chap. 22.3. * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled, out of the hand of the
† Heb. iudge. oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.
† Heb. inhabitresse. 13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitation?
† Heb. visit vpon. 14 But I will † punish you according to the
* Prou. 1.31. * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats 10 The iudgement of Shallum. 13 Of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speak there this word,
2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.
* Chap. 21.12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, neither shed innocent blood in this place.
* Chap. 17.25. 4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shal there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings
† Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne. sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.
5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.
6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.
7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shal cut downe thy choyce cedars, and cast them into the fire.
8 And many nations shall passe by this city: and they shall say euery man to his neighbour,
* Deut. 29.24. 1 King. 9.8. * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?
9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.
10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.
11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.
12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.
* Leuit. 19.13. deu. 24.14, 15. habac. 2.9. 13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:
† Heb. through ayred. 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out
|| Or, my window. || windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermillion.
15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?
16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?
|| Or, incursion, 17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for || violence to doe it.
18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.
19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.
20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages; for all thy louers are destroyed.
† Heb prosperities. 21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, but thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath beene thy maner from thy youth that thou obeyedst not my voyce.
22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastures, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.
† Heb. inhabitresse. 23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gratious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?
24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.
† Heb. lift vp their minde. 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, hee and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſayth the LORD, Write ye this man childeleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeed ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 He propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezek. 34.2. WOE *be vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſayeth the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feed my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them: behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I wil gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countries whither I haue driuen them, and wil bring them again to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

* Chap. 3.15. ezek. 34.11, 12. 4 And I will ſet vp *ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more nor be diſmayed, neither ſhal they be lacking, ſayth the LORD.

* Chap. 33.14, 15. iſa. 4.2. & 40.11. dan 9. 24. ioh. 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a king ſhal raigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

* Deut. 33.28. † *Heb. Iehouah-ſidkenu.* 6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby he ſhall bee called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

* Ier. 16.14, 15 7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhal dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (& like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his holineſſe.

|| *Or, curſing.* 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of || ſweating the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their || courſe is euill, and their force is not right.

|| *Or, violence.* 11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkeneſſe: they ſhall bee driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euil vpon them, euen the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

|| *Or, an abſurd thing. Heb. vnſauoury.* 13 And I haue ſeene || folly in the prophets of Samaria, they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

|| *Or, filthineſſe* 14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem || an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me, as *Sodome, and the inhabitants therof as Gomorrah.

* Iſa. 1.9. 15 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the watter of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ||prophaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. || *Or, hypocriſie* 16 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine; they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.14. and 8.11. ezek. 13.10. ezech. 10.2. ||*Or, ſtubbornneſſe.* 17 They *ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſaid, Yee ſhall haue peace, and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the || imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

|| *Or, ſecret.* 18 For who hath ſtood in the || counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

* Chap. 30.23 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30.24 20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14.14. and 27.15. 21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſayeth the LORD, and not a God a farre off.

* Pſal. 139.7, &c. amos 9.2, 3. 24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſayeth the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſayde, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying: I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

* Iudges 3.7. and 8.33. 27 Which think to cauſe my people to *forget my Name, by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

† *Heb. with whom is.* 28 The prophet † that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, ſayeth the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſayeth the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in peeces?

* Deut. 18.20. chap. 14.14, & 15. 30 Therefore, behold, * I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

|| *Or, that ſmooth their tongues.* 31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that || vſe their tongues, and ſay: He ſayth.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſayth the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee saying; What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD; I will euen †punish that man and his house.

† Heb. visit vpon.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered, and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee, and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; Therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, the burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

*Chap. 20. 11. 40 And I will bring *an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.*

THe LORD shewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters & smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2. King. 24. 12. 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 One basket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not bee eaten † they were so bad.

† Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then sayd the LORD vnto mee, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said; Figges: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God Israel, Like these good figgs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† Heb. Captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I wil bring them againe to this land, and I wil build them, and not pull them downe and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

*Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26. 27

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I am the LORD, and they shall bee * my people, and I will bee their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 34. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill* figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely, thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliuer them †to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, and to be a reproch and prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

† Heb. for remouing or vexation. *Deut. 28. 37 chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP XXV.

1 *Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuentie yeares captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 ¶ The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

*Chap. 29. 19.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, * rising early and sending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* 2. King. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3. 8.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euerie one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not harkened vnto me saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your handes, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and I wil vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Heb I will cause to perish from them.

10 Moreouer, †I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. ose. 2. 11.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeeres.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe * when seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I wil † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans,

† Heb. visit vpon.

Caldeans, & will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes, which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall *serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the *wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be madde, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Uz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon.

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the *Sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the desert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainly drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *citie, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, & say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyse shall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a † pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall bee heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: *diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why?

*Chap.27.7.
*Isa.51.17. psa.75.8. iob.21.20.
*Chap.49.7. &c.
*Chap.48.
*Chap.49.
*Chap.47.
‖ Or, region by the sea side.
*Chap.49.28.
*Chap.10.28.
† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire poll'd, Chap 9. 28.
*Chap.49.31.
*Chap.49.34.
*1.Pet.4.17.
† Heb. vpon which my Name is called.
*Ioel.3.16. amos.1.2.
*Chap.16.4.
*Chap.4.8. and 6.26.
† Heb. your dayes for slaughter.
† Heb. a vessell of desire.
† Heb. flight shall perish from the shepheards, and escaping from &c.
† Heb. a desolation.
*Acts 20.27.
*Chap.18.8.
*1.Sam.4.12. chap.7.12.14. psal 78.60.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this Citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe, vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this Citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† *Heb. the iudgment of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me, † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

† *Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Michah the Morathite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

* Micah 1. 1. and 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Uriah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† *Heb. ſonnes of the people.*

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vnto the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſon of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ *Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meete vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† *Heb. dreames.*

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying; Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence,

lence as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the wordes of the Prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie *a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 29.8. †Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſayeth the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might periſh, ye, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS Houſe ſhall now ſhortly bee brought againe from Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they bee Prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away *captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2.King 24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem,

*2.King.25. 13. 2.chron. 36.18.

22 They ſhall bee *carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I *viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2.Chron.36. 22.chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to bee true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

†Heb. two yeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Heb. captivity

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD:

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen, the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe thy words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

*Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *† rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut.13.5. chap.29.32. †Heb.reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to bee quiet there, and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeeres 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his dooms.

NOw theſe are the wordes of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem, vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

*2.King.24. 12,&c.

2 (After that *Ieconiah the King, and the Queene,

Queenes, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)

‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee caried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build you houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie whither I haue cauſed you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that bee in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

9 For they prophecie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſayth the LORD.

†*Heb. in a lie.*

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

†*Heb. end and expectation.*

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

*Dan. 9.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, ſayth the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſayth the LORD, and I will bring you againe vnto the place whence I cauſed you to bee caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe yee haue ſayd, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the Throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them

*Chap. 24.8, 10.

like * vile figs, that cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill.

*Chap. 24.8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

†*Heb. for a curſe.*

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſayth the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending them, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 25.4. and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuity, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall be taken vp a curſe by all the captiuitie of Iudah, which are in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab: whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villany in Iſrael, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, ſaying,

‖ *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in my Name vnto all the people that are at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, and to all the Prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that yee ſhould be officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes:

* 2. King. 9.11. acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore, why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This captiuity is long, build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeede: he ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe hee hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 28.16, †*Heb. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.* 4 *After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance.* 10 *He comforteth Iacob.* 12 *Their returne ſhall be gracious.* 20 *Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying,

saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now, and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shalbe saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall bee in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee, though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee *in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why *criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, *shall bee deuoured, and all thine aduersaries, euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee, shalbe a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof,

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as afore time, and their congregation shall bee established before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernours shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto mee: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be *my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the *whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewinde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he hath done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting his brought home againe. 22 Christ is promised: 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The stability 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shalbe my people.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnes haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall crie; Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shal come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way, wherein they shal not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my *first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off, and

*Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.
*Chap.23.19. 20.
† Heb.a rotting.
‖ Or,remaine.

* Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.
* Ezek.34.23. and 37.24. hose.3.5.
* Isa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.46.28.
* Psal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.
† Heb.for binding vp,or pressing.
* Chap.13.18.
* Exod.23.22. isa.41.11.
‖ Or,little hill.

† Heb.from a farre.
‖ Or,haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.
*Exod.15.20. iudg.11.34.
‖ Or,timbrels.
† Heb.profane them.

‖ Or,fauours.
*Exod.4.22.

and say, He that scattereth Israel, will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soules shall be
*Isa.58.11. as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I wil satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matt.2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, sayeth the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke, turne thou mee, and I shall be turned; thou art the LORD my God.

*Deut.30.2. 19 Surely, *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is hee a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my
†Heb.sound. bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy and afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, *Ezek.18.2.
The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the *Heb.8.8.
LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant, that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:

‖ Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?

33 But this shall bee the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel. After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe my people. *Chap.24.7. and 32.40.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: * for * they shall all *Isa.54.13. iohn 6.45. know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their *Chap.33.8. mich.7.18. acts 10.43. sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth *Gen.1.16. the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea when *Isa.51.15. the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name:

36 * If those ordinances depart from before *Isa.54.9. me, saith the LORD; then the seed of Israel chap.33.20. also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen a- *Chap.33.22. boue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, shall bee holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor thrown downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah

miah in his prayer complaineth to God. 16 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beseged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which was in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou propheste and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it:

* Chap.34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely * bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

* Chap.34.3.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said; The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

* Leuit.25.24. ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen || seuenteene shekels of siluer.

|| *Or, seuen shekels & ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I || subscribed the euidence, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

|| *Or, wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Houses, and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, and there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes is his Name,

* Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Heb. doing.* * Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.16.17.

20 Which hast set signes, and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod.6.6. 2.sam.7.23. 1.chro.17.21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the || mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

|| *Or, engines of shot.*

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num.16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooues they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

* Chap.19.13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

† *Heb. for my anger.*

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * backe, & not the face, though I taught them,

† *Heb. a necke.* * Chap.2.27.

rising vp earely, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

* Chap. 23.11. 34 But * they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, * Chap. 7.31. and 19.6. to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne. * Leuit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

* Deut. 30.3. 37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. * Ezek. 11.19. 38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I wil make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from mee. † Heb. from after them.

41 Yea, I wil reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart and with my whole soule. † Heb. in truth, or stabilitie.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernement, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnes, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying; * Chap. 32.23.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his Name; * Isai. 37.26.

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not. ‖ Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fil them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I wil cure them, and wil reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I wil cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, & whereby they haue transgressed against me. * Chap. 21.34. mich. 7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to mee a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD. * Chap. 7.34. and 16.9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall bee a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnes in the land. * Chap. 23.5. isai. 11.1. and 4.2.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwel safely, and this is the name wherewith shee shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnes. † Heb Iehouah tsidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel. † Hebr. there shall not be cut off from Dauid. * 2. Sam. 7.16.

18 Neither shall the Priestes the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually. 1. king. 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus

* Chap.31.36. iſai.54.9.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD; *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day and night in their ſeaſon:

21 Then may alſo my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that hee ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his Throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

* Chap.31.37

22 As *the hoſte of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, ſaying,

24 Conſiderest thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue diſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my Couenant bee not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Jacob, and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeede to be rulers ouer the ſeede of Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah prophecieth the captiuity of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond-ſeruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Jeremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the Cities thereof) ſaying,

* 2.King 25.1, &c chap.52.1.

† Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Judah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely bee *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

* Chap.32.4.

† Heb. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 But thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, ſaying Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe wordes vnto Zedekiah King of Judah in Jeruſalem;

7 (When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Jeruſalem, and againſt all the Cities of Judah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced Cities remained of the Cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Jeruſalem to proclaime * liberty vnto them,

* Exod.21.2.

9 That euery man ſhould let his man-ſeruant, and euery man his maid-ſeruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewelle, go free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man-ſeruant and euery one his maid-ſeruant goe free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſeruants and the handmaides whom they had let goe free, to returne, & brought them vnto ſubiection for ſeruants, and for handmaides.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

14 At the end of * ſeuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which || hath beene ſolde vnto thee: and when he hath ſerued thee ſixe yeeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto mee, neither inclined their eare.

* Exod.21.2. deut.15.12.

|| Or, hath ſold himſelfe.

15 And ye were † now returned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a Couenant before me in the Houſe, † which is called by my Name.

† Heb. to day.

† Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmayd, whom ye had ſet at liberty at their pleaſure, to returne; and brought them into ſubiection, to be vnto you for ſeruants and for handmaydes.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclayming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be *remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

* Deut.28.64 chap.29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the Couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Judah, and the Princes of Jeruſalem, the Eunuches, and the Prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their dead * bodies ſhall bee for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

* Chap.7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Judah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I wil command, saith the LORD and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the obedience of the Rechabites,* 12 *Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes.* 18 *God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habazinaiah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Heb. the threshold or the vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land wherein ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seede.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hoasts, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending them, saying, * Returne ye now euery man from his

* Chap. 18.11 and 25.5.

euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy,* 5 *and publikely to read it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the rolle and read it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himselfe, and Ieremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof heareth part of it, and burneth the rolle.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 23 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the Nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25.3.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou, & reade in the roule which thou hast written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their Cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according

cording to all that Jeremiah the prophet, commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fift yeere of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah vnto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖Or, doore.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and lo, all the princes sate there, euen Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying: Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the wordes, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying; Tell vs now, How didst thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee pronounced all these wordes vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote them with ynke in the booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber; and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the sonne ‖of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former wordes that were in the first roule, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall be *cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

*Chap.22.19.

31 And I will †punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and vpon the men of Judah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

†Heb. visite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Jeremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the booke which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many †like words.

†Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND King* Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

*Chap.22. 24.2.kin.24. 17.&23.chro. 36.10.

2 But neither hee, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which hee spake †by the Prophet Jeremiah.

†Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremiah came in & went out among the people, for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tydings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of

Israel,

Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto mee to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs armie which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus sayth the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, the Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

† Heb. soules.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, and *there remained but † wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

* Chap. 32. 5.

† Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie:

† Heb. made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to separate himselfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It is † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falsehood, or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for, sayd he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah sayde vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king: † let my supplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by a suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions, hee concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah, the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shal surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Hebr. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast cloutes, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian sayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king sayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, principal.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will

will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be giuen into the hands of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come to thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſayd vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and hee told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb. they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ieruſalem is taken, 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and ſent to Babylon, 8 the city ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.*

*2. King. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

IN the *ninth yere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim Rabſaris, Nergal, Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles: and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard, carryed away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. ch. eje of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them Vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard, ſaying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes,

14 Euen they ſent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carie him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this Citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes, repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manieles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now whilst he was not yet gone backe, he said; Go backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuales and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fildes, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonne of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon, and it shalbe well with you.

† Heb. to stand before. And so verse 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, & summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to strike thee in soule?

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seede royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† Heb. in going and weeping.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the Citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

‖ Or, were Gedaliah, Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the King had made, for feare of Baasha King

king of Israel, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found by him the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe that when all the people which were with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the Captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,) euen mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 Hee reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen to the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe that whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, wee will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least euen to the greatest.

9 And said vnto them, Thus saieth the LORD the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you: and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of a Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therfore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt and there ye shall die.

17 † So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath beene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt:

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

† *Hebr. Shall cleaue after you.*

† *Hebr. so shall all the men be.*

†Heb. testified against you. ‖ Or, you have vsed deceit against your soules.

Egypt know certainly, that I haue † admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe, and to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah propheseth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Beuen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD: thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I wil send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when hee commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer * such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

*Chap. 15. 2. Zach. 11. 2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

†Heb. statues, or standing images. †Or, the house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *Hee propheseth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacie of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a signe propheseth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which owel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, O doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

†Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

†Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

*Amos 9. 4.

12 And

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, & they ſhall all be conſumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I wil puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word which thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ *Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for then had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen.

* Chap. 7. 18.

† Heb. bread.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying;

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings, and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, and becauſe of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD; all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; Wee will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt ſhal be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iokah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayth the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land!

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſayth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

The

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharoah Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the habergandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, and turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

† Heb. broken in pieces.
† Heb. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shal stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are mooued like the riuers, and hee saith, I wil goe vp, and wil couer the earth, I wil destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage yee charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush.
† Heb. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shal deuoure, and it shalbe satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North country by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt † not be cured.

† Heb. no cure shall be vnto thee.

12 The Nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mightie, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nabuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vsgoe again to our owne people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noyse, hee hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall he come.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captiuitie.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shalbe waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heyfer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hyred men are in the middest of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shal goe like a serpent, for they shal march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shal cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded, shee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, nourisher. Hebr. Amon.

26 And I wil deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, sayth the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from a farre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

* Isa. 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I wil make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full ende of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap. 30.11. and 10.24.
‖ Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shalbe a ouerflowing flood, and shal ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and al the inhabitants of the land shal howle.

* Isai 8.7.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the Ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou bee quiet? † put vp thy selfe into

† Heb. gather thy selfe.

into thy ſcabbard, reſt and bee ſtill.

†*Heb.how canſt thou?*

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhoare? there hath hee appoynted it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖*Or, the high place.*

2 There ſhall be no more prayſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation: alſo thou ſhalt be cut ‖ downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖*Or, be brought to ſilence.*

†*Heb. goe after thee.*

3 A voyce of crying ſhalbe from Horonaim; ſpoyling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

†*Heb. weeping with weeping.*

*Iſai.15.5.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † *continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and bee like the ‖ *heath in the wilderneſſe.

‖*Or, a naked tree.*

*Chap.17.6.

7 ¶ For, becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo bee taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuitie with his *priests and his princes together.

*Chap.49.3.

8 And the ſpoyler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall bee deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed bee he that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed bee hee that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

‖*Or, negligently*

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remayned in him, and his ſent is not changed.

‖*Or, ſtood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhal be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

*1 King.12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, We are *mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

†*Hebr. the choice of.*

15 Moab is ſpoyled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoyler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, and hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

‖*Or, inhabitereſſe.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: *howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoyled.

*Iſai.16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Jahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim:

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall bee in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

‖*Or, mouedſt thy ſelfe.*

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

*Iſa.16.6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, ‖ his lyes ſhall not ſo effect it.

‖*Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth. (Heb. His barres) doe not right.*

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Jazer, the ſpoyler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhouting ſhall be no ſhouting.

*Iſa.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Jahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate.

*Iſa.15.5,6.

†*Heb. deſolations.*

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches that he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For *euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands ſhall bee cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

*Iſa.15.2,3.

†*Heb. diminiſhed.*

38 There ſhall bee lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like

like a vessell wherein is no pleasure, sayeth the LORD.

39 They shall howle, saying; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the †backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

†Heb. necke.

40 For thus sayth the LORD, Behold, he shall flee as an eagle, and shal spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖Or, the cities.

42 And Moab shal be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himselfe against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare shall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, sayeth the LORD.

*Isa. 24. 17, 18.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and hee that getteth vp out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I wil bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a * fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21. 28.

† Heb children of noyse.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Themosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captiuity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ COncerning the Ammonites, thus sayeth the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why then doeth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖Or, against.

‖ Or, Melcom.

*Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayeth the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall bee a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, sayeth the LORD.

*Amos 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoyled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with sacke cloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shal goe into captiuity; and his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom.

*Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come vnto me?

‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right forth: and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, sayeth the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus sayeth the LORD of hoste, * Is wisdome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

*Obad. vers. 8.

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

‖Or, they are turned backe.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue some gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

*Obad. vers. 5.

†Heb. their sufficiencie.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not bee able to hide himselfe: his seede is spoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus sayeth the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and art thou hee that shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, sayeth the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

*Obad. ver. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

*Obad. ver. 4.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, sayth the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a Lyon, from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

‖Or, conuent me in iudgement.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

*Iob 21. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

21 The earth is moued at the noyse of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the † red sea.

†Heb. weedy Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded,

confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow || on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted. || Or, as on the Sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

* Verse 8. † Heb. flit greatly.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saieth the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

|| Or, that is, at ease.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their haire polled.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying;

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe worde that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish and conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

* Isai. 48.20 chap. 51.6. reuel. 18.4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes shall be as of a mighty || expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

|| Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her, shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

† Heb. bigge, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you, shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wildernesse; a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoote at her: spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD,

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shal flee euery one to his owne land.

|| Or, Sythe.

17 ¶ Israel

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last, this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall bee none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

|| *Or, of the rebels.* 21 ¶ Goe vp against the land || of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants || of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

|| *Or, visitation.*

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border: open her store-houses: || cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

† *Heb. from the end.* || *Or, tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

† *Heb. pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† *Heb. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the || liars, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed.

|| *Or, abuse stayes. Heb. barres.*

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dryed vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee shall come vp *like a Lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and *who will || appoint mee the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Chap. 49. 19.

*Iob. 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. || *Or, commit me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the bookes of his prophecie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

† *Heb. heart.*

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shalbe against her round about.

3 Against

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hostes: though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap.50.8. ieuel.18.4. 6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

*Isa.21.9. ieuel.14.8. and 18,2. 8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

† Heb.pure. 11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon: make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb.lyers in wait. 13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, and the measure of thy couetousnes.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb.by his soule. † Heb.vtter. 14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

* Gen.6.1,6. chap.10.12, &c. 15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

‖ Or, noyse. 16 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

* Chap.10.14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know. 17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

* Chap.10.16. 19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and * Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee. 21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young: and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the mayd.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion, in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

† Heb.euerlasting desolations. 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saieth the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a Captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the lande shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end.

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

‖ Or, in the time that he thresheth her. 33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel: The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore; ‖ it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

† Heb.my violence. ‖ Or, remainder. † Heb.inhabitresse. 34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath crushed mee; he hath made mee an emptie vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a Dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates; he hath cast mee out.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my ‖ flesh be vpon Babylon, shal the † inhabitant of

Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſpringes dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtonishment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions: they ſhall || yell as lyons whelpes. || Or, ſhake themſelues.

39 In their heate I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD:

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with her goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a drie land and a wildernesſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath || wallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall. || Or, ſwallowed.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhalbe heard in the land: a rumour ſhal both come in one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her. † Heb. viſite vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoilers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all || the earth. || Or, both Babylon is to fall, O yee ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c. || Or, the countrey.

50 Yee that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ieruſalem come into your mind.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groane.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoiler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wiſemen, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetual ſleepe, and not awake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhalbe weary. || Or, the walles of broad Babylon. || Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince. || Or, on the behalfe of. || Or, Prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke, all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon, euen all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer. † Heb. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall be, when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates:

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the city. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 30 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeeres old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. * 2. King. 24. 18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And he did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about. * 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day

day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the Citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the Citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the Citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†*Heb.blinded.* †*Heb.fetters.* 11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

†*Heb.houſe of the wards.* 12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzer King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the Guard, which † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

‖*Or, chiefe marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 14 &c.* 13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

†*Heb.ſtood before.* 14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the Captaine of the Guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard carryed away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the Guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vinedreſſers, and for husbandmen.

*Chap.27.19 17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

‖*Or, inſtruments to remoue the aſhes.* 18 The caldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

‖*Or, baſons.* ‖*Or, cenſers.* 19 And the baſons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the boules, and the caldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the Captaine of the Guard away;

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles, that were vnder the baſes, which King Salomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†*Heb.their braſſe.* 21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

* 1.King.7.15 2.king.25.17 2.chron.3.15

†*Heb.twined.* 22 And a capiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomgrantes were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninetie and fiue pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates vpon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the Guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†*Heb.threſhold.* 25 He tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the Citie.

†*Heb.ſaw the face of the king.* ‖*Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.*

26 So Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred thirtie and two † perſons.

†*Heb ſoules.* 30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred fourtie and fiue perſons: all the perſons were foure thouſand and fiue hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen & thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

†*Heb good things with him* 32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life,

†*Heb.the matter of the day in his day.* 34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the Citie sit solitary that was full of people? How is shee become as a widow? Shee that was great among the Nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, how is shee become tributarie?

*Iere.13.17 *Iob.7.3

2 Shee *weepeth sore in the *night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her friends shee hath none to comfort her, all her friendes haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

†*Heb.for the greatnesse of seruitude.*

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, shee findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straites.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate, her Priests sigh, her Virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitternesse.

*Deut.28.13

5 Her aduersaries *are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions,

*Iere.52.28.

her *children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed; her princes are become like Harts that finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

‖ *Or,desireable.*

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

†*Heb.is become a removing or wandring.*

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes; yea, she sigheth, and turneth backeward.

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: shee had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himselfe.

‖ *Or,desireable.*

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary,

*Deut.23.3

whom thou didst commaund that *they should not enter into the Congregation.

‖*Or,to make the soule to come againe.*

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

‖*Or,it is nothing.* †*Heb.passe by the way.*

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into their handes, from whom I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a winepresse.

‖*Or,the winepresse of the Virgine, &c.*

16 For these things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

*Iere.13.17 and 14.17 chap.2.18. †*Heb.bring backe.*

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commaunded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries should bee round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my Virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

*Dan.9.7 †*Heb.mouth.*

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the City, while they sought their meate to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in distresse: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

*Isai.16.11 Iere.48.37

21 They haue heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

‖ *Or,proclaimed.*

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee, and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

†*Heb.made to couch.*

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie; he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew

† Heb. all the deſirable of the eye.

ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holdes, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

*Pſal. 80.13. and 89.41. and iſa 5.5.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne Feaſtes and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

‖ Or, hedge.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: hee hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, and keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heades to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe fayle with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ Or faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhal I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

*Iere. 2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. and 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity, but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† Heb. by the way.

15 All that † paſſe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Pſal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that wee looked for: wee haue found, we haue ſeene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had * deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eye ceaſe.

*Iere. 14.17. chap. 2.18.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy handes toward him, for the life of thy yong children: that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children of a ‖ ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the olde lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine them in the day of thine anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods Iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt mee is he turned, hee turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath hee made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet mee in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: hee hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 Hee hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

*Iere 20.7.

15 Hee hath filled me † with bitternes, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

† Heb. bitternes ſes.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with grauel ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ Or, rolled mee in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre
Heb.good. off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.
18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is
perished from the LORD:
Or,remember. 19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my
miſery, the wormewood and the gall.
20 My ſoule hath them ſtil in remembrance
Heb.bowed. and is † humbled in me.
Heb.make to returne to my heart. 21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore
haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that wee
are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions
faile not.
23 They are new euery morning: great is thy
faithfulneſſe.
Pſal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. Iere.10,16. 24 The LORD is my * portion, ſaith my
ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that
wait for him, to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.
26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope
and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the
LORD.
27 It is good for a man that hee beare the
yoke in his youth.
28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, be-
cauſe he hath borne it vpon him.
29 Hee putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be
there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth
him, he is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.
32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will hee
haue compaſſion according to the multitude of
his mercies.
† Hebr. from his heart. 33 For hee doeth not afflict † willingly, nor
grieue the children of men.
34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners
of the earth,
35 To turne aſide the right of a man before
the face of the ‖ moſt high,
36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord
‖ Or, a ſuperiour. ‖ approoueth not.
† Or, ſeeth not. 37 ¶ Who is hee * that ſayeth, and it com-
** Pſal.33.9.* meth to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it
not?
38 Out of the mouth of the moſt high pro-
ceedeth not * euill and good?
** Amos. 3.6.* 39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complain,
‖ Or, murmurer. a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?
40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and
turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our handes
vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled
thou haſt not pardoned.
43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and
perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not
pitied.
44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud,
that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.
45 Thou haſt made vs as * the off-ſcouring
** 1. Cor.4.13.* and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mou-
thes againſt vs.
** Iſa.24.17.* 47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſo-
lation and deſtruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of
water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my
people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth
not, without any intermiſſion:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and be-
hold from heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe
† Heb.my ſoule: ‖ Or, more then all. of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird,
without cauſe.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon,
and caſt a ſtone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I
ſayd, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD,
out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine
eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I
called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of
my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong,
iudge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance and
all their imaginations againſt me.
61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O
LORD, and all their imaginations againſt
mee:
62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt
me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.
63 Beholde, their ſitting downe, and their
riſing vp, I am their muſicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe,
O LORD, according to the worke of their
hands.
65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe
‖ Or, obſtinacie of heart. vnto them.
66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger,
from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.
** Pſal.8.4.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is
the moſt fine golde changed! the ſtones of
the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of eue-
ry ſtreet.
2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, compara-
ble to fine golde, how are they eſteemed as ear-
then pitchers, the worke of the handes of the
potter!
3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the
‖ Or, ſea-calues. breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones: the
daughter of my people is become cruell, like the
oſtriches in the wildernes.
4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth
to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong
children aſke bread, and no man breaketh it vn-
to them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are deſo-
late in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in
ſcarlet embrace dung-hils.
6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of
‖ Or, iniquity. the daughter of my people, is greater then the
puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was
* ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hands
** Gene. 19.25* ſtayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnowe,
they were whiter then milke, they were more
ruddie in body then rubies, their poliſhing was
of Saphir.
8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coale:
† Heb.darker then blackneſſe. they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their ſkinne
cleaueth

cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field. †Heb.flow out.

10 The hands of the pittifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people. *2.King.6.29 deut.28.57.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemy ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her: *Iere.5.31. and 23.21.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ſo that men could not touch their garments. ‖Or,in that they could not but touch.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, ‖it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſayd among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne there. ‖Or,ye polluted ‖Or,face.

16 The ‖anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laide waite for vs in the wildernesſe.

20 The *breath of our noſtrils, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen. *Gen.2.7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖punishment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will viſite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖diſcouer thy ſinnes. ‖Or,iniquitie. ‖Or,cary thee captiue for thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O LORD what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs. †Heb.commeth for price.

5 † Our neckes are vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt. †Heb.on our neckes are we perſecuted.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities. *Iere.31.29. ezek.18,2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernesſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖terrible famine. *Pſal.11.38. ‖Or,terrours, or ſtormes.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The † crowne is fallen from our head woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned. †Heb.the crown of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaines of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation. *Pſal.9.8.and 29 10.& 102. 13.& 145.13.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time? †Heb.for length of dayes.

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renue our dayes as of old. *Iere.31.18.

22 ‖But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs. ‖Or,for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs.

The Booke of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheciy at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims.* 15 *Of foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth monech, in the fift day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the River of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God. † Heb.captiuity.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him. † Heb. Iehezkiel

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a bright- † Heb.catching it ſelfe.

neſſe was about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the middeſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the middeſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likenes of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euerie one had foure wings.

†Heb. a ſtraight foot. 7 And their feet were † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet was like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

‖Or, diuided aboue. 11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Beryll: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creatures was in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

22 And the likenes of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chriſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament, that was ouer their heads, was the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likines of the Throne was the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauy propheſie.

AND he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto me, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For they are † impudent children, & ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vnto them, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes bee with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraide of their wordes, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt † rebellious.

†Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, Sonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and *eat that I giue thee.

*Reuel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within, and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning and woe.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him, 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt; eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eate that roule.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I *eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for ſweetenes.

*Reuel.10.9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a †ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb.deepe of lippes & heauy of tongue, and ſo verſ.6.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech and of an †hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

†Heb.deepe of lippe, and heauy language.

‖Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are †impudent and hard hearted.

†Heb.ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead, *feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

*Ierem.1.8.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto the people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a voyce of a great rushing, ſaying, Bleſſed bee the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard alſo the noyſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that †touched one another, and the noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noyſe of a great rushing.

†Heb.kiſſed.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in †bitternes, in the †heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.

†Heb.bitter. †Heb.hot anger

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ende of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

*Chap.33.7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he ſhal die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doeth turne from his ‖righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhal die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

*Chap.18.24. †Heb.righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I wil there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I *ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap.1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſpake with me, and ſaid vnto me, Goe, ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and ſhalt not bee to them a reproouer: for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖A man reproouing.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the deſection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſon of man, take thee a tyle, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖battering rams againſt it round about.

‖Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this ſhall bee a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes, *ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Num.14.34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them,

lie againe on thy right syde, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

Heb. a day for yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme shall bee vncouered, and thou shalt prophecie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

Heb. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred & ninety dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

Or, Spelt.

10 And the meate which thou shalt eate, shal bee by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD sayd, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then sayd I Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, & they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou Sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD: This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countrey that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplyed more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am against thee, and will execute iudgements in the middest of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations

Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. lamen. 4. 10. baruch. 2. 3.

10 Therefore the fathers shall * eate the sons in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine * eye spare, neither will I haue any pity.

Chap. 7. 4. 14

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be * a reproch and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I shal send vpon them the euil arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euil beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13. Leuit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

Chap. 36. 1.

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord

Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, euen I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhalbe broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖ *Or, Sunne-images, and ſo verſe 6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Heb. giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhal be laide waſte, and the high places ſhalbe deſolate, that your altars may be laide waſte, and made deſolate, and your idoles may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the middeſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue ſome that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foote, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* *Chap. 21.17.*

12 Hee that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhal fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I am the LORD, when their ſlaine men ſhall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer ſweete ſauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more ‖ deſolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed her miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an only euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee: and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rodde of wickedneſſe: none of them ſhall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne, for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† *Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.*

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity Heb. his ini-tie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

* *Iſa. 13.7. iere. 6. 24.*

† *Heb. go into water.*

18 They ſhall alſo * girde themſelues with ſackecloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame ſhalbe vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

* *Iſa. 15.2, 3. iere. 48. 37.*

19 They ſhall caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreetes, and their gold ſhalbe † remoued: their * ſiluer and their gold ſhall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity.

† *Heb. for a ſeparation, or vncleanneſſe.*

* *Pron. 11.4. zeph. 1.18. ecclus. 5.8.*

‖ *Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament he ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the Citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shalbe defiled.

‖ Or, they shall inherite their holy places.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shall be none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. with their iudgements,

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the Image of Iealousie,* 7 *The chambers of Imagerie,* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *The worshippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatrie.*

AND it came to passe in the first yeere, in the first moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

*Dan. 5. 5.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

*Chap. 1. 28.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the Court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, & abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

* rom. 1. 28. isa 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. mich. 7. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, fiue men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† Heb. which is turned.

† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

† Heb. vpon his loines.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for

† Heb. marke a marke.

* Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

for all the abominations that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

† Heb. mine eares. 5 ¶ And to the others he ſayd in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue yee pitie.

† Heb. to deſtruction. 6 Slay † vtterly old and yong: both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael in thy powring out of thy furie vpon Ieruſalem?

† Heb. filled with. || Or, wreſting of iudgement. * Chap. 8.12. * Chap. 5.11. and 7.4. and 8.18. † Heb returned the word. 9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of || peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, & the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for mee alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pity, but I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the ynkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The viſion of the Cherubims.*

* Chap. 1.22. THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a Throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my ſight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand. 3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

† Hebr. was liſted vp. 4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and ſtood ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

* Chap. 1.24. 5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

† Heb. ſent forth. 7 And one Cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * berill ſtone. * Chap. 1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Heb. fleſh. 12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

|| Or, they were called in my hearing wheele. or Galgal. 13 As for the wheeles, || it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were liſted vp, this is the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

|| Or, of life. 17 When they ſtood, theſe ſtood, and when they were liſted vp, theſe lift vp themſelues alſo: for the ſpirit of the || liuing creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo were beſides them, and euery one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI

1 *The preſumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their ſinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 23 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.*

MOreouer, the Spirit liſt me vp, & brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue & twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which ſay

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere.

3 Which say, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houses, this citie is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one of them.

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this city: and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I wil bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof; but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shal know that I am the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a lowd voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said: Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shal take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Iere. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But as for them, whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed mee.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the Vision.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and and heare not, for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they bee a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe forth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuity.

† Heb. as the goings foorth of captiuity.

5 ¶ Digge thou thorow the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

† Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and cary it forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying;

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, and goe into captiuity.

† Heb. by remouing goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth; they shall dig thorow the wall to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My

13 Why * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though hee shall die there.

* Chap.17.20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands: and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shal know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

† Heb. men of number.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† Heb the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be layd waste, and the land shalbe desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, sayeth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth, is * for many dayes to come, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2. Pet. 3.4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall bee done, sayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses, and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

* Iere. 23.16.

† Heb. walke after.

‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, breaches.

† Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying, the LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue spoken vanitie and seene lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter;

* Iere. 6.14.

‖ Or, a sleight, wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great hailestones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a stormy winde in my furie: and there shalbe an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailestones in my fury, to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the middest thereof: and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that sowe pillowes to all

‖ arme.

‖ Or, elbowes. ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue that come vnto you?

‖ Or, b

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I am against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

‖ Or, anher holy † Heb off.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

† H their men

‖ Or, that I should saue his life.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb by quickening him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him, that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man and will make him * a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue * deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the middest of my people Israel.

* 1. Kin. 22. 23

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie, the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to mee, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out my hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26 chap. 4. 16 and 5. 16

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Iere. 15. 1

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, because.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they only shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought forth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shal see their way and their doings: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when yee see their wayes and their doings: and ye shal know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken therof to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?

† *Heb. will it profper?*

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† *Heb. made fit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinary loue towards her.* 15 *Her monſtrous whoredome.* 35 *Her grieuous iudgement.* 44 *Her ſinne matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement.* 60 *Mercy is promiſed her in the end.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem, Thy † birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Heb. cutting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖ *Or, when I looked vpon thee.*

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

‖ *Or, troden vnder foot.*

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiplie as the budde of the field: and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

† *Heb. made thee a million.*
† *Hebr. ornament of ornaments.*

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† *Heb. bloods.*

10 I clothed thee alſo with broydred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus thou waſt decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen and ſilke and broydered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and hony and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the Heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by, his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon, the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

† *Heb. of a male.*

18 And tookeſt thy broydered garmentes and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. a ſauour of reſt.*

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† *Heb. to deuoure.*

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednesſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

‖ *Or, brothel house, &c.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beautie to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary foode, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ *Or, cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied therewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD; ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman:

31 In || that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcornest hire:

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke, and ſhed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall † take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my furie towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I will alſo recompenſe thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe this prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhee and her daughters, that dwelt at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as it || were a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodome; Pride, fulneſſe of bread and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them:

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome, and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

57 Before thy wickednеſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and bee aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And

† Or, b

|| Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

|| Or, another holy † Heb. off.

† Heb. bribeſt.

† H. their men

† Heb. with iudgements of.

† Heb. inſtruments of thine ornament.

* 2 King. 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

† Heb. leſſer then thou.

|| Or, that was loathed as a ſmall thing.

* Gen. 19. 24.

† Heb. for a reproch or hearing.

† Heb. pride, or excellencies.

† Heb. Aram.

|| Or, ſpoile.

† Heb. borne them.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD:
63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.
4 He crept off the top of his yong twigges, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a Citie of merchants.
5 He tooke also of the seede of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree;
6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.
7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot forth her branches towards him that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.
8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.
10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.
11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,
13 And hath taken of the Kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,
14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.
15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant and be deliuered?
16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.
18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.
20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against mee. * Chap.12.13 and 32.3.
21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.
23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying;
2 ¶ What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge? * Iere.31.29.
3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.
4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.
5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:
6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neigh-

† Heb. embroydering.
† Heb. put it in a field of seede.
† Heb. field.
† Heb. brought him to an oath.
† Heb. to keepe his couenant to stand to it.
† Heb. iudgement and iustice.
* Leuit.18.20.

neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menſtruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his * pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the LORD GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoyled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vſury, and hath taken increaſe: ſhall he then liue? he ſhall not liue: he hath done all theſe abominations, he ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and conſidereth and doeth not ſuch like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he ſhall not die for the iniquity of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, * Why? doth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquitie of the ſonne; the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe, that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the LORD GOD? And not that he ſhould returne from his waies, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall? * Chap. 33. 20

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe he conſidereth and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine. * Matth. 3. 2 ‖ Or, other.

¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, wherby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit; for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael? * Iere 32. 39. chap. 11. 19 and 36. 26.

32 For * I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye. * Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9. ‖ Or, other.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among Lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelps among yong Lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes; it became a young Lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The Nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt. * 2 King. 23. 33. iere. 22. 11

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelps, and made him a yong Lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the Lions, he became a yong Lion, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring. ‖ Or, their widowes.

8 Then the Nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought ‖ Or, in hookes.

Leuit. 18. 19 and 20. 18
Exod. 22. 21 Leuit. 19. 15 and 25. 14.
Or,
Deut. 24. 12 Exod. 22. 26
Deut. 15. 7 Iſai. 58. 7 matth. 25. 35
Exod. 22. 25 Leuit. 25. 36 37. deut. 23 19. pſal. 15. 5.
‖ Or, breaker vp of vn houſe.
‖ Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.
† He off.
† Heb. bloods.
† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.
Deut. 24. 16 2. king. 14. 6 2. chron. 25. 4 iere. 31. 29
Chap. 33. 11

brought him into holdes, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhee was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

*Oſe. 13. 15.

13 And now ſhee is planted in the wildernes, in a dry, and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod to bee a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall bee for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth that certaine of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of me? As I liue ſayeth the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, pleade for them.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man wilt thou iudge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

*Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeede of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God:

‖ Or, ſware and ſo verſe 6. &c.

*Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſayd, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 13. 18

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, ‖ which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

† Heb. made them to know.

*Leuit. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. galat. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer alſo I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to bee a ſigne betweene mee, and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod. 20. 8. & 31. 13. &c, and 35. 2. deut 5. 12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt mee in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them:

*Exod. 16. 28. *Num. 14. 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring the into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe: Walke yee not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements nor defile your ſelues with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhal be a ſigne betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths, then I ſayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I ſhould ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgments, but had deſpiſed my ſtatutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the ende, that they might know that I am the LORD.

*Chap. 16. 21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Heb trespassed a trespasse.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings:

‖ Or, bu

29 Then ‖ I sayd vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the hie place was, Or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

‖ Or, inherit holy pl

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

† Heb. off.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not bee at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

† He their ment

33 ¶ As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein you are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

*D

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

*C

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, a delivering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, & them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD; Goe yee, serue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel all of them in the land serue mee, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefe.

† Heb. sauour of rest.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing. 8 The sharpe and bright sword, 18 against Ierusalem, 25 against the kingdome, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and droppe thy word toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tydings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shalbe weake as water: beholde it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Heb shall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith

ſayeth the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, as euery tree.

‖ *Or, it is the rod of my ſon, it deſpiſeth euery tree.*

11 And hee hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be vpon my people, it ſhall be vpon all the Princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword ſhall be vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

‖ *Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.*
* Iere. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if the ſword contemne euen the rod? it ſhalbe no more ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, when the triall hath been, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † handes together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† *Heb. hand to hand.*

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplyed. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

‖ *Or, glittering or ſtare.*
‖ *Or, ſharpened.*

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whither ſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† *Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and choole thou a place, choole it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† *Heb. mother of the way.*
‖ *Or, kniues.*
† *Heb. Teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint battering rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount and to build a fort.

‖ *Or, battering rammes. Heb. rammes.*

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ *Or, for the oathes made vnto them.*

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, I ſay, that yee are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie ſhall haue an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoone the diademe, and take off the crowne: this ſhall not be the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

† *Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou; The ſword, the ſword is drawen for the ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie ſhall haue an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

‖ *Or, cauſe to is to returne.*

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men and ſkilfull to deſtroy.

‖ *Or, burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap 20. 41. and 23. 36.
‖ *Or, plead for.*
† *Heb. citie of bloods.*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; The city sheadeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe.

† *Heb. make her know.*

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

* 2. King. 21. 16.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mocke thee which are † infamous and much vexed.

† *Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.*

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

† *Heb. arme.*

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger, in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

‖ *Or, deceit.*

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† *Heb. men of ſlanders.*

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
* Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖ *Or, euery one.*
* Leuit. 18. 20.
* Ier. 5. 8.
‖ *Or, euery one.*
‖ *Or, by lewdneſſe.*

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours

* Leuit. 18. 9.

by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap 21.22. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and wil consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖Or, shalt be prophaned. 16 And thou ‖shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to mee become drosse: all they are brasse and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace: they are euen the † drosse of siluer.

† Heb. drosses. 19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

†Heb. according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middest of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shalbe melted in the middest thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her; Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they *haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Mat.23.14.

† Heb. offered violence to. 26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy, and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

*Mic.3.11. Zeph.3.3. 27 Her *princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered morter, seeing vanitie and diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

‖ Or, deceit. 29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

† Heb. without right. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredome of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breastes pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and shee doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desirable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

†Heb. bestowed her whoredomes vpon them. 7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

†Heb. the choise of the children of Asshur. 8 Neither left shee her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the* Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

*1.Kin.17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb. a name.

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. 11 And when her sister Aholibah sawe this she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then shee, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in her whoredomes.

†He. more then the whoredomes of her sister. 12 She doted vpon the *Assyrians her neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desirable yong men.

*2.Kin.16.7. 13 Then I saw that she was defiled that they tooke both one way;

14 And that she encreased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtraied vpon the wall the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nattiuitie:

†Heb. at the sight of her eyes. 16 And † assoone as shee saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Heb. children of Babel. 17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them,

† *Heb. loosed or disioynted.*

them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So shee discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had playd the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable yong men, Captaines and Rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and the residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire † iewels,

† *Hebr. instruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest; into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shal be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision; it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breastes: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou * || iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.
|| *Or, plead for.*

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they beare vnto me, to passe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. King. 21. 4.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† *Heb. comming*

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† *Hebr. honourable.*
* Prou. 7. 17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought || Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† *Heb. of the multitude of men.*
|| *Or, drunkards.*

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she with them?

† *Heb. her whoredomes.*

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd woman.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoyled.

† *Heb. for a removing and spoile.*

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and || dispatch them with their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

|| *Or, single them out.*

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnes vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouerable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all sorow*

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word

word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day:
3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.
4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder: fill it with the choice bones.
5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.
6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust;
8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the toppe of a rocke, that it should not be couered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody city, I will make euen the pile for fire, great.
10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.
11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied herselfe with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shalbe in the fire.
13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.
14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neyther shall thy teares †runne downe.
17 †Forbeare to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy †lippes, and eate not the bread of men.
18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 ¶ And the people said vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.
23 And your tyres shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.
24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not bee in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;
26 That he that escapeth in this day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?
27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, *set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,
3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saydst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;
4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the †men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.
5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for cammels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine †handes, and stamped with the †feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:
7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, & will deliuer thee for a ‖spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:
9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are

on

Or, b

‖ Or, inner holy † Heb. off.

Or, heape.

† H their men

*Nah. 3.1. Habac. 2, 12.

†Heb. the pitie of your soule.

†Heb. then lifting vp of the soule.

†Heb. children.

†Heb. hand. † Heb. foote. † Heb. soule.

‖ Or, meat.

*Ier. 48.1, &c.

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

†Heb. goe. † Heb. be silent.

†Heb. vpper lip And so ver. 22

on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

† Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fal by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shal doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it ‖ for the olde hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖ Or, hauen of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Hebr. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished now shee is layde waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shalbe a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shalbe slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy wals, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hookes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandize, and they shal breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

* Isa 24.8. iere. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shal not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. tremblings.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowmed city, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

* Reue. 18.9.

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. terrors.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, which art a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the LORD GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfit beautie.

† Heb. perfit of beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy ship-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maistes for thee.

† Heb. built.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites, haue made thy benches of yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well troden.

† Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blew and purple from the yles of Elishah, was that which couered thee.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea, with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinkes. Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about: and the Gammadims were in their towres, they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy marchant by reason of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many yles were the marchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of yuory, and ebony.

16 Syria was thy marchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fayres with emeraulds, purple and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. workes.

‖ Or, Chrysoprase.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

‖ Or, Meuzal.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fayres: bright yron, Cassia and Calamus were in thy market.

† Heb. cloathes of freedome.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rames, and goates: in these were they thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fayres with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of things, in blew † cloathes and broydered worke, and in chestes of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ Or, excellent things.

† Heb. foldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, & made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Heb. heart.

27 * Thy riches and thy fayres, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy companie which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Reu. 18. 9, &c.

‖ Or, euen with all.

‖ Or, heart.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shal cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst inrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shalbe sore afraid, they shalbe troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer shalt be any more.

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. shall not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgements vpon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *the restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, & thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart.

* Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold,

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.
† Hebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.
5 † By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.
8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas,
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt bee a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.
‖ Or, woundeth.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty,
13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.
‖ Or, Rubie.
‖ Or, Chrysolite.
‖ Or, Chrysoprase.
14 Thou art the anoynted Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee so; thou wast vpon the holy Mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.
15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries, by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that know thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer shalt thou bee any more.
† Heb. terrours.
20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon: and prophesie against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall bee sanctified in her.
23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they bee scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.
26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.
‖ Or, with confidence.
‖ Or, scoyle.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fortie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-nezzar. 21 Israel shalbe restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him and against all Egypt.
3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.
* Psal. 74.13, 14. isa. 27.1. and 51.9.
4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.
5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.
† Heb. face of the field.
6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they haue bene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.
* 2 King. 18. 21. isa. 36.6.
7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut

cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe thorow it, nor foote of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layd waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus sayth the LORD GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and I will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I wil diminish them, that they shal no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, sayth the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shal be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shal fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, sayth the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy their idoles, and I wil cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses dayly.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall bee ‖ darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne

† Heb. wastes of waste.
† Heb. Seuench.
* Isa. 19. 23. Iere. 46. 26.
‖ Or, birth.
† Heb. low.
† Heb. broken.
† Heb. brought.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
* Zach. 13. 2.
‖ Or, Tanis.
‖ Or, Pelusium.
‖ Or, Heliopolis.
‖ Or, Pubastum.
‖ Or, restrained.

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria.* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

† *Heb. faire of branches.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

‖ *Or, nouriſhed.* ‖ *Or, brought him vp.* † *Heb. conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot foorth.

‖ *Or, when it ſent them forth.*

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſtes in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

* Geneſ. 2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches, ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, and hee hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughes, & his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednetie.

† *Heb. in doing he ſhall deal vnto him.*

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the vallys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be vpon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoote vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Heb. ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.*

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† *Heb. to be blacke.*

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyſe and beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hel with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it.* 17 *It ſhalbe brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed nations.*

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou art as ‖ a Whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt foorth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feete, and fouledſt their riuers.

‖ *Or, dragon.*

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon

vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖ *Or, the land of thy swimming.* ‖ *Or, extinguish.* 6 I wil also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherin thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

Isai.13.10. ioel 2.31 & 3.15. mat.24.29. † Heb. lights of the light in heauen. † Hebr. them darke. 7 And when I shall † * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloud, and the moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. prouoke to anger, or griefe. 9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring the destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hookes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. desolate from the fulnes thereof. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, wayle for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? goe downe, and bee thou layed with the vncircumcised.

‖ *Or, the sword is layd.* 20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shal speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing. ‖ *Or, disquyed.*

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitude: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him; all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue layde their swordes vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing. *† Heb. with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea thou shalt bee broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † layd by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit. *† Heb. giuen or put.*

30 There be the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are shamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shall be laid in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duety of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duety.* 20 *God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee propheseth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman, *† Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.*

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

† Heb.he that hearing heareth. 4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come,and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet,and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap.3.17, &c. 7 ¶ * So thou,O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth,and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man,thou ſhalt ſurely die,if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes be vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

* 2.Sam.14. 14.chap.18. 32. 11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſayeth the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes,for * why will ye die,O houſe of Iſrael?

* Chap.18.31.

* Chap.18.24. 12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhal not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednelle of the wicked, hee ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednelle, neither ſhall the righteous bee able to liue for his righteouſneſſe in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhale ſurely die,if he turne from his ſinne and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

† Heb.iudgement and iuſtice. 15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue,he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him, he hath done that which is lawfull and right;he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednelle, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes. * Chap.18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeer of our captiuity,in the tenth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten. * 2.King.25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened,and I was no more * dumbe. * Chap.24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me,ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood,and lift vp your eyes toward your idols,and ſhed blood: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword,ye worke abomination,and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife,and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to be deuoured: and they that bee in the holds and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence. † Hebr.to deuoure him. †Heb.deſolation and deſolation.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow. * Chap.7.24. and 24.21. and30.6,7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue layde the land moſt deſolate becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe. †Heb.according to the comming of the people. ‖ Or, my people ſit before thee. † Hebr.they make loues or ieſts.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as † a very lourly ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not. † Heb.a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe, it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the ſhepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the *shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost: but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because there is no shepheard, and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fedde themselues, and fedde not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them: and he shall feed them, euen my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them. I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall bee safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwel safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against

* Ier. 23. 1.

‖ Or, another holy

† Heb. off.

‖ Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8.

† Heb. their men

† Heb. according to the seeking.

† Heb. small cattell of lambes, and kids.

† Heb. great hee goats.

* Ier. 23. 5. ioh. 10. 11.

* Isa. 40. 11. ioh. 10. 11.

* Isa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5.

‖ Or, for renowne.

† Heb. taken away.

* Ioh. 10. 11.

† *Heb. deſolation and deſolation.*

againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy Cities waſte, and thou ſhalt bee deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or, hatred of olde.*

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the blood of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

† *Heb. powred out the children*

† *Heb. hands.*

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

† *Heb. deſolation and deſolation.*

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy Cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhalbe mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Pſal. 83. 4, 13

‖ *Or, though the Lord was there*

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are made deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

† *Heb. to deuoure.*

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard them.

† *Heb. magnified.*

14 Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt bee deſolate O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall bee reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdom.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay; Yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 6. 2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

† *Heb. becauſe for becauſe.*

‖ *Or, ye are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.*

3 Therefore propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that ye might bee a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the Cities that are forſaken which became a pray and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are round about:

‖ *Or, bottomes, or dales.*

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion with the ioy of all their heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a pray.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoote forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhalbe tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, euen all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, euen my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou land deuourſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy Nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, cauſe to fall.*

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannes of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen and they were diſperſed throw the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Iſai. 52. 5 rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before || their eyes.

|| Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your Idols will I cleanſe you.

* Iere. 32, 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, & I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

* Chap. 11, 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye ſhal dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree and the increaſe of the fielde, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it known vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall bee tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

* Chap 28. 13

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken it, and I will doe it.

* Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be inquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. flocks of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued. 15 By the vniting of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open || valley, and loe, they were very dry.

|| Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propeſied, there was a noyſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkinne couered them aboue; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the || winde, propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

|| Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues.

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhal liue, and I ſhal place you in your own land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it and performed it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall bee one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one king shall be king to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all. *Iohn 10. 16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will bee their God. *Isa. 40. 11.

24 And *Dauid my seruant shall be king ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them. *Iere. 23. 5. and 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the middest of them for euer more. *Psal. 89. 4. chap. 34. 25. *2. Cor. 6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people. *Chap. 11. 20. and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall bee in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the || chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him. *Reuel. 20. 8. || *Or, prince of the chiefe.*

3 And say, Thus saieth the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal. *Chap. 39. 1.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy iawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen all of them cloathed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers and shields all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and || Lybia with them: all of them with shield and helmet. || *Or, Phut.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue bin alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bandes, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt || thinke an euill thought. || *Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.*

11 And thou shalt say; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell || safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates; || *Or, confidently*

12 † To take a spoyle, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the middest of the land. † *Heb. to spoyle the spoyle, and to pray the pray* † *Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoyle? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoyle?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecy, and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them? † *Heb by the hands.*

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the fielde, and all creeping things that creepe vpon

the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhall bee throwne downe, and the ‖ ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towres, or ſtayres.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaieth the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire and brimſtone.

* Chap. 36.23. and 37.28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelfe: and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the Foules. 23 Iſrael hauing beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou ſonne of man, prophecie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Beholde, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

‖ Or, ſtrike thee with ſix plagues or draw thee backe with an hooke of ſixe teeth as chap. 38.4.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

† Heb. the ſides of the North.

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

† Heb. wing.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. to deuoure.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelelly in the yles, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handſtaues, and the ſpeares, and they ſhall ‖ burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins.
‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that * I will giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ noſes of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call it the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury them, and it ſhall bee to them a renowme the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to burie with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the paſſengers that paſſe thorow the land, when any ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the burters haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And alſo the name of the citie ſhall bee ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the fielde, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, euen a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh and drink blood.

† Heb. to the foule of euery wing.
‖ Or, ſlaughter.

18 Yee ſhall eate the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bathan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And yee ſhall eate fat till yee bee full, and drinke blood till ye bee drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be iealous for my holy Name;

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt mee, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations:

* Chap. 36.23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my cauſing of them &c.

29 Neither

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ioel 2.28. acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision. 6 The discription of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ *Or, vpon which.*

3 And he brought me thither, and beholde, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed: and hee stood in the gate.

4 And the man sayd vnto mee: Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and let thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad.

† *Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.*

7 And euery little chamber was one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reede.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate, within, one reede.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubites, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the little chambers were sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

† *Heb. limit, or bound.*

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate,

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches, and windowes were round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post were palme trees.

† *Heb. closed.*

‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.*

‖ *Or, within.*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ *Or, from without.*

20 And the gate of the outward Court † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Heb. whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner Court was ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† *Heb. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and five and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entrie of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner Court which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee said vnto mee; This chamber whose prospect is toward the South is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, five cubites on this side, and five cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and hee brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were five cubites on the one side, and five cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple, and he said vnto me; This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of euery side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of thirtie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and

Or, bu

‖ Or, entrie holy p
† Heb. off.

† He their ment

‖ Or, at the step

‖ Or, and yrons, or the two harth stones.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so vers. 46.

‖ Or, entrance.

† Heb. side-chamber ouer side-chamber.
‖ Or, three and thirty times, or foote.
† Heb. be holden
† Heb. it was made broader and went round

and of the separate place toward the East, an hundreth cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behinde it, and the ‖ galleries therof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ *Or, seuerall walkes. Or, walkes without pillars.*

16 The doore-posts and the narrow windowes: and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

† *Heb. sieling of wood.*
‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.*

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

† *Heb. measures*

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, so that a Palme-tree was betweene a Cherub & a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other side; it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

† *Heb. poste.*

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length therof two cubits; and the corners therof and the length therof and the walles therof were of wood: and he said vnto me; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues apiece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber, that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubits.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the outer court, was gallerie against gallerie in three stories.

4 And before the chamber was a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straightened more then ‖ the lowest, and the middle most from the ground.

‖ *Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length therof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ was the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, he that brought me.*

10 The chambers were in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

‖ *Or, as he came*

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they bee holy chambers, where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therin, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede round about.

† *Heb. windes.*

17 He measured the North-side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reede round about.

18 He measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple: 7 The sin of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

After

AFterward he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce was like a noyse of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speake vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In the setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about shall bee most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measurs of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shalbe a span, and this shall be the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shalbe two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the † Altar shall be foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward shalbe foure hornes.

16 And the altar shall be twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall bee fourteene cubites long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shall bee halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shall bee a cubite about, and his staires shall looke towards the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priestes shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned only to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me; Sonne of man,

Chap. 1. 24. — Or, b

Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4. — Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed. See chap. 9. 2, 5. — ‖ Or, another holy — † Heb. fill their hands. — Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them. — Or, Sum, or number. — † Heb. bosome. — † Heb. lippe. — † Heb. Har-el, that is the Mountaine of God. — † Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God. — ‖ Or, thankofferings.

man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† *Heb. ſet thine heart.*

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

† *Heb. children of a ſtranger.*

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my || charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

|| *Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from me after their idols, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, hauing charge of the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

† *Heb. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto, &c.*

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy places: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Prieſts the Leuites, the ſonnes of Zadoc, that kept the charge of my Sanctuarie, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neere to me to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, ſayth the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuarie, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They ſhall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and ſhall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they ſhall not gird themſelues with any thing || that cauſeth ſweat.

|| *Or, in ſweating places. Heb. in, or with ſweat.*

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, they ſhall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a Prieſt before.

* *Leuit. 21.13.*

† *Heb. thruſt forth.*

23 And they ſhall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

† *Heb. from a Prieſt.*

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my Lawes and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no huſband, they may defile themſelues.

* *Leuit. 21. 1, 11.*

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I am their poſſeſſion.

* *Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. Ioſh. 13. 14, 33.*

29 They ſhall eate the meat offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery || dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall bee theirs.

|| *Or, deuoted.*

30 And the || * firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall bee the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

|| *Or, chiefe.*

* *Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and verſ. 30. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.*

31 The Prieſts ſhall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it ſelfe or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

* *Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 And for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length ſhall bee the length of fiue and twenty thouſand reeden, and the breadth ſhall be ten thouſand: this ſhall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† *Hebr. when ye cauſe the land to fall.*

† *Heb. holineſſe.*

2 Of this there ſhall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in breadth, ſquare round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the || ſuburbes thereof.

|| *Or, voide places.*

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall bee the Sanctuary, and the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall be for the Prieſtes the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the

LORD.

LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the Citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the City, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the City, from the West side Eastward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shall be ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shalbe his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice; take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel shall be twentie Gerahs: twentie shekels, fiue and twentie shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offring, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuarie.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, & for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle. *Num.29.12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah. †Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall be a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shal go out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North

Heb. expulsions. Leuit 19.3. 25.36.

Exod. 30 13. Leuit. 27.25. Num. 3.47.

Or, kidde.

Or, thanke offerings. † Heb. shall bee for. Or, with.

‖ Or, thanke offerings.

North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate where he came in, but shall goe forth over against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offring shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to give, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yeere.

† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning: the first part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me thorow the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys.

† Heb. cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said hee vnto mee, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shal boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward, he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me thorow the waters: † the waters were to the ancles,

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe, he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters: the waters were to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow; the waters were to the loynes

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Heb. lip.
*Reuel. 22.2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East country, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shal come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shal bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meate, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. shall come vp.

‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores.

*Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another:

‖ *Or, ſworc.* *Gene. 12.7 and 17.8 and 26.3. and 28. 13.

another concerning the which I ‖ *lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this ſhalbe the border of the land toward the North ſide from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coaſt of Hauran.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea ſhal be Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North ſide.

18 And the Eaſt ſide ye ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael by Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and this is the Eaſt ſide.

† *Heb. from betweene.*

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ ſtrife in Kadeſh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and this is the South ſide ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or, Meribah,* ‖ *Or, valley,* ‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

20 The Weſt ſide alſo ſhalbe the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this is the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that ye ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to ỹ ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in what Tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall ye giue him his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23 *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and ſuburbes,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, a portion for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand reedes in breadth, and in length as one of the other partes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, ſhall bee of fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, euen for the Prieſts ſhall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall bee in the midſt thereof.

11 It ſhall be ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

‖ *Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the Prieſts.* ‖ *Or, ward, or ordinance.*

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites ſhall haue fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in breadth: all the length ſhall be fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbes, and the city ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall bee the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbes of the citie ſhall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion ſhall bee tenne thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall bee ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for foode vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall bee fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall bee for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the Prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie being in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene

betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin, shall haue † a portion:

† *Heb.* one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon shall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall bee euen from Tamar vnto the waters of || strife in Kadesh, and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

|| *Or, Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This is the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundreth measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundreth, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day, shall be, † The LORD is there.

† *Heb.* Iehouah Shammah.

The booke of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellencie in wisedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2. King. 24. 1. 2. chro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† *Heb.* the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; & to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which are of your || sort? then shall ye make me in danger my head to the king.

† *Heb.* sadder.
|| *Or, terme, or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to || Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

|| *Or, the steward.*

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Heb.* of pulse. † *Heb.* that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fayrer and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, & the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisedome, || and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

|| *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had sayd he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† *Heb.* wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnder-

vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Aſtrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obteining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *He bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the king.* 31 *The dreame.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall bee made a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew mee the dreame, and the interpretaton thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation thereof.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying & corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth, that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered & ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would ſhew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and to Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his.

21 And hee changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: hee giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what is in the darkeneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen mee wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordeined to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: hee went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon, bring me in before the King, and I will ſhew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowē vnto me the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wiſemen, the Aſtrologians, the Magicians, the Soothſayers ſhew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and † maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets maketh knowen vnto thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † ſaweſt, and behold,

Or, ſ

Or another holy

He off.

H thei mes

Chap. 3. 9.

Chap. 3. 29. Cald. made pieces.

Or, Fee, Chap. 5. 17.

Cald buy.

Cald. returned

Or, chiefe marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen.

Cald from before God.

Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

Pſal. 11. 23. and 115. 18.

Chald. that I haue found.

Chal. children of the captiuity of Iudah.

Cald. hath made knowen.

Cald. ſaw it vp.

Cald. waſt ſeeing.

behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his
‖ *Or, sides.* ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out
‖ *Or, which was not in hands, as verse 45.* ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the King.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwel, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay; so the kingdome shall be
‖ *Or, brittle.* partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings, shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon. * Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits and the breadth thereof six cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cried † alowd, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, † *Cald. with might.*

5 That at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp: † *Cald. they command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.*

6 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the middest of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego:

† *Cald. this with this.* † *Cald. their dayes.* * Chap. 4.3, 34. and 6.27. and 7.14,27. mich. 4.7. luke 1.33. † *Cald. kingdome thereof.* ‖ *Or, which was not in hand.* † *Cald. after this.*

† Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.

these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego; then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and sayd vnto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego? doe ye not serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

|| Or, of purpose, as Exod 21.13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image, which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore hee spake and commanded, that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their || coats, their hosen, and their || hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the middest of the burning fierie furnace.

|| Or, mantle.
|| Or, turbant.

† Cald. word.

22 Therefore because the Kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the || flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

|| Or, sparke.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake and said vnto his || counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the King, True, O King.

|| Or, gouernors.

25 Hee answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

† Cald. mouth.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw those men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said Blessed bee the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

† Cald. a decree is made by me.
† Cald. errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. made peices.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the Prouince of Babylon.

† Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. it was seemly before mee.

3 How great are his signes? and how mighty are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar * master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell mee the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 1 48.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: † I sawe, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

† Cald. I was seeing.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, & in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

† *Chald, with might.*

14 Hee † cried aloud, and ſayd thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſtes heart bee giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchadnezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the Wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord the dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

* Chap.5.20, &c.

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome ſhalbe ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore O King, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquility.

‖ *Or, an healing of thine error.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ *Or, vpon.*

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall bee with the beaſtes of the field: they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, and his Kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap 7.14 micah.4.7 luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob.9.12. iſai 45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glorie of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pride, he is able to abaſe

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 Hee reproouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles hee taſted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and ſiluer

vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Chald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praysed the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Chald. brightnesses.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Chald. changed it.

‖ Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.

7 The king cryed † alowd to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the king spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writting, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shalbe the ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writting, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Chald. brightnesses.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I say, thy father, made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Soothsayers.

* Chap. 2. 48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4. 6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and hee will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.

‖ Or, of a dissoluer.

† Chal. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, and the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iurie?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers, haue beene brought in before mee, that they should reade this writting, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts now if thou canst reade the writting, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writting vnto the King, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, Nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would hee slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he woulde, he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glorie from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly.

† Chald. made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 22.

‖ Or, he made his heart equal, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue dranke wine in them, and thou hast praysed the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writting was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writting that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere olde.

† Chald. he as the Son of, &c.

‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chiefe of the presidents.* 8 *They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused.*

accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne: 18 Daniel is ſaued: 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundred and twentie Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit was in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as hee was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ *Or, came tumultuouſly.*

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖ aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Preſidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, hee ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions.

‖ *Or, interdict.*

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing that it bee not changed according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians, which † altereth not.

*Eſter 1.1. and 8.8.

†*Chald. paſſeth not.*

9 Therefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, hee went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

*1. King. 8. 48. *Pſal. 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King, concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhall bee caſt into the denne of Lions? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King; That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when hee heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lyons: now the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not bee changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

‖ *Or, table.*

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, hee cryed with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King ſpake and ſaid to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne: and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottom of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be euen vnto the end.

*Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. luke. 1. 33.

27 Hee deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†*Heb. hand.*

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus * the Perſian.

*Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels viſion of foure beaſts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.*
15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, and told the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

†*Chald. ſaw.*

‖ *Or, words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure winds of

the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt was like a Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadful and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: & behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came forth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, & ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the middeſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo hee told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and hee ſhall bee diuerſe from the firſt, and hee ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And hee ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they ſhall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of times.

26 But the Iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP VIII.

1 *Daniels viſion of the Ramme, and hee goat.* 13 *The* 2300 *dayes of ſacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I ſaw in a viſion, & I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ram which had two horns, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

4 I ſaw the Ram puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, & Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee Goat came from the Weſt on the face of the whole

Or, where-with.

‖ Or, it raiſed vp one domi-nion.

‖ Or, and holy † He off.

† H the me

* Reuel 5.11.

* Reuel. 22.12

† Cal. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

*Chap. 2.44. mica. 4.7. luke 1.33.

† Cald ſheath.

† Cald. high ones, i. things, or places.

† Cald from all thoſe.

* Luke 1.33.

‖ Or, rulers:

† Heb. the ſecond.

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes,

‖ *Or, none touched him in the earth.*
† *Heb. a horne of ſight.*

6 And hee came to the ramme that had twoo hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I ſawe him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but hee caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed verie great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* Chap. 11.4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleſant land.

* Pſal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe ſome of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

‖ *Or, againſt the hoſte.*

11 Yea hee magnified himſelfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoſte, and ‖ by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

‖ *Or, againſt.*
‖ *Or, from him.*

12 And ‖ an hoſte was giuen him againſt the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the truth to the ground, and it practiſed and proſpered.

‖ *Or, the hoſte was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.*

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſay vnto ‖ that certaine Saint which ſpake, How long ſhall be the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſt to be troden vnder foot?

‖ *The numberer of ſecrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.*

14 And he ſaid vnto mee, Vnto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuary be † cleanſed.

‖ *Or, making deſolate.*
† *Heb. euening morning.*
† *Heb. iuſtified.*

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, euen I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then beholde, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the banks of Vlai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So hee came neere where I ſtood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee ſaid vnto me, Vnderſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end ſhall be the viſion.

18 Now as hee was ſpeaking with mee, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched mee, and † ſet me vpright.

† *Heb. made me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.*

19 And hee ſayde, Beholde, I will make thee know what ſhall bee in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhall bee.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, are the Kings of Media & Perſia.

21 And the rough goat is the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the firſt King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſors † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

† *Heb. are accompliſhed.*

24 And his power ſhall be mightie, but not by his owne power: and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhal deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Heb. people of the holy ones.*

25 And through his policie alſo hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and he ſhall magnifie himſelfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhall alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of Princes, but he ſhall be * broken without hand.

‖ *Or, proſperity*
* 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning which was tolde, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it ſhall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke certaine dayes: afterward I roſe vp, and did the Kings buſineſſe, and I was aſtonished at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuity, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeede of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ *Or, which he, &c.*

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

* Iere. 25.12 and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackecloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1.17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‖ *Or, thon haſt, &c.*

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Bar. 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiuenesſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the *Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast †gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie †swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed mee, and talked with me, and said: O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the †commaundement came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art †greatly beloued, therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and †prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, shalbe seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen †in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shalbe with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of *abominations he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was †long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I eate no †pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, †a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were *girded with fine golde of Uphaz.

6 His bodie also was like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fel vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ *comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched mee, which †set mee vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee sayd vnto mee, O Daniel, †a man

Leu. 26. 14. &c. deu 28. 15 &c. and 29. 20 &c. & 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17, &c. and 32. 9, &c.

Leu. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. ament 2. 17.

*Exod. 14. 28

*Chap. 8. 16.

*Matt. 24. 15 marke 13. 14 luke 21. 20.

*Gene. 2. 14.

*Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

*Chap. 7. 28.

*Hebr. 1. 14.

*Dan. 12. 7.

*Reuel. 10. 1.

*Reuel. 1. 17.

*Dan. 8. 18.

*Dan. 9. 21.

*Dan. 8. 27.

*Dan. 7. 15.

*Dan. 8. 5.

*Dan. 12. 6.

*Dan. 8. 15.

*Dan. 12. 5.

*Dan. 8. 2.

*Dan. 12. 7.

*Dan. 8. 18.

*Dan. 9. 22.

*Dan. 9. 23.

*Dan. 8. 16.

*Dan. 9. 24.

*Dan. 8. 19.

*Dan. 9. 25.

*Dan. 8. 25.

*Dan. 9. 26.

*Dan. 8. 24.

*Dan. 9. 27.

*Dan. 8. 13.

*Dan. 11. 31.

*Dan. 12. 11.

*Dan. 8. 11.

*Dan. 11. 36.

*Dan. 8. 12.

*Dan. 11. 37.

*Dan. 8. 10.

*Dan. 11. 38.

*Dan. 8. 9.

*Dan. 11. 39.

*Dan. 8. 8.

*Dan. 11. 40.

*Dan. 8. 7.

*Dan. 11. 41.

*Dan. 8. 6.

*Dan. 11. 42.

*Dan. 8. 5.

*Dan. 11. 43.

*Dan. 8. 4.

*Dan. 11. 44.

*Dan. 8. 3.

*Dan. 11. 45.

*Dan. 8. 2.

*Dan. 12. 1.

*Dan. 8. 1.

*Dan. 12. 2.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12. 3.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12. 4.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12. 5.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12. 6.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12. 7.

*Dan. 8. 0.

*Dan. 12.

man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

† *Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.*

12 Then ſayd he vnto mee; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

|| *Or, the firſt.*

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayd vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

|| *Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.*

17 For how can || the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſayd, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romans.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now I will ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall bee farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtir vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall bee ſtrong, and one of his Princes, and hee ſhall be ſtrong aboue him and haue dominion: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but thes ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || he that begate her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† *He ſhall aſſociate themſelues.*

† *Heb. rights.*

|| *Or, whom ſhe brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her rootes, ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhal deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their goddes with their princes, and with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

† *Heb. veſſels their deſire.*

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his Kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes || ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe thorough: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

|| *Or, ſhall warre.*

11 And the King of the South ſhalbe moued with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and hee ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe many ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeres) with a great armie, and with much riches.

† *He. at the end of times of yeres.*

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† *Heb. the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhal not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

† *Heb. the city of munitions.*

† *He. the people of his choices.*

16 But he that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the || glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

|| *Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.*

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and hee ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

|| *Or, much vprightneſſe or equal conditions*

† *Heb. to corrupt.*

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

† *Heb. for himſelfe.*

† *Heb. his reproch.*

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towardes the

the foot of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoyle, and riches: yea and he shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty armie: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall bee to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the ende shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then he shall returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy couenant: and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he do, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe exploits.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoile many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shal cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery God, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined shalbe done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflowe and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edome and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold, and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shal be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke

Heb. one that vseth an exactour to passe ouer.

Or, I

Heb. angers.

‖ *Or, vnto the holy* † *He off.*

Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

Heb. thinke thoughts.

† *He their mei*

Heb. their harts.

‖ *Or, astonished*

‖ *Or, cause to dissemble.*

‖ *Or, by them.*

‖ *Or, munitions Heb. Mauzzim, or as for the almighty God in his seate he shall honour, ye the shall honour a God &c.*

† *Heb. things desired.*

† *Heb. fortresses of munitions.*

† *Heb. a price*

‖ *Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or ornaments.*

† *Heb. send foorth.*

‖ *Or, goodly. Heb. mountaine of delight of holinesse.*

* *Mat. 25. 46. iohn 5. 29.*

‖ *Or, teachers.*

* *Mat. 13. 43.*

banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb. lip.

6 And one said to the man clothed in * linnen, which was ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long shall it be to the ende of these wonders?

* Chap. 10. 5.

‖ Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee * helde vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall be for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

* Reu. 10. 5.

‖ Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shalbe taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end be: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the ende of the dayes.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

Hosea.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 and Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea; and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† Heb. visite.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter. & God said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel, ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.

† Heb. I will not adde any more to.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Ye are the sonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shall be the day of Iezreel.

* Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy yee vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah;

‖ That is, my people.

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

* Isa 50. 1.

* Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not finde her pathes.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her louers but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, ‖ which they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wines.

‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednesse.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly or villanie.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast

feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her Vines and her figgetrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a foreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and ſhee went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore beholde, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhee ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſayth the LORD, that thou ſhalt call me † Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and * I will ſay to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultreſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe homer of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for another man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.*

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhal fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to mee: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: therefore will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall be like people, like * prieſt: and I will † punish them for their waies, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſel at their ſtocks, & their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed them to erre, & they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhal commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them

Heb. make deſolate.

Or,

‖ Or, and ſhee holy

† He off.

Or, friendly. Heb. to her eart.

† That is, my husband.

† That is, my Lord.

† F the me

Iob. 5.23.

Rom. 9.26. 1.pet.2,10.

†Heb. of grapes

†Heb. Lethech.

Deut.21.3.

†Heb. a ſtanding or ſtatue.

Ierem.30.9. ezek.34.23. Hoſea 3.5.

Micah 6.2.

†Heb. bloods.

† Heb. cut off.

†Heb. cut off.

†Hebr. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquity.

Iſa 24.2.

†Heb. viſite vpon.

†Heb. cauſe to returne.

‖ Or, ſhall I not, &c.

‖ Or, be puniſhed

Kings 12.29.

them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone:

†Heb.is gone. 18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

†Heb.shields. 19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

‖Or,and.&c. †Heb.a correction. 2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: and now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

†Heb.they will not giue. ‖Or, their doings will not suffer them. 4 †They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Ephraim and Israel fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shal goe with their flocks, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: therefore I wil powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

‖Or,a worme. 12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah ‖ as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖Or,to the king of Iareb. Or,to the king that should pleade. 14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

†Heb.till they be guilty. 15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they knowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

*1.Cor.15.4. 2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

‖Or,mercy,or kindnesse. 4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shal I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse is as a morning cloude, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖Or,that thy iudgements might be,&c. *Matt.9.13. and 10.7. eccles.4 17. 1.sam.15.22. ‖Or, like Adam. 5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

‖Or,cunning for blood. 8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

†Heb.with one shoulder,or,to Sychem. ‖ Or, enormity. 9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harnest for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

†Heb.euils. †Heb.strippeth. †Heb.say not to 2 And they † consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

‖Or,the raiser will cease. ‖Or,from waking. ‖Or,with heate through wine. ‖Or,applyed. 4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; All their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † here.

† heere and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lyes against mee.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound and strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like to a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this shall bee their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it bee yer they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne flooze.

2 The flooze and the ‖ wineprese shall not feede them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shal not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shal possesse them: thornes shalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know it; the Prophet is a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not bee a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued fruit of their wombe.

† Heb. the deſires.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.
† Heb. ſtatues, or, ſtanding images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty, he ſhall breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

‖ Or, he hath diuided their
† Heb. behead.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken woordes, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant: thus iudgment ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ prieſts thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof becauſe it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarim.

6 It ſhall be alſo caried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

* Chap. 5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

* Iſai. 2.19. luke 23.30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall binde themſelues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride, Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

† Heb. the beautie of the necke.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſnes, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſnes vpon you.

* Iere. 4.4.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men:

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

* 2. King 18. 19.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickednes: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

† Heb. the euill of your euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgements.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Iſrael was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

* Matth. 2.15.

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe vnto grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layde meate vnto them.

† Heb. lift vp.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to back-ſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt Hegh, † none at all would exalt him.

† Heb. together they exalted not

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gene. 19.22 amos. 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: hee ſhall roare like a lyon: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the moſt Holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee dayly increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God.

* Gene. 25.26.
† Heb. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

* Gene. 32.24. * Gene. 35.9, 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſtes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

* Exod. 3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ Hee

7 ¶ Hee is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ *Or, Canaan.*
‖ *Or, deceit.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ in all my labours they shall find none iniquitie in me, † that were sinne.

‖ *Or, all my labours suffice me not: hee shall haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne.*
† *Heb. which.*

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the Solemne Feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes † by the ministery of the Prophets.

† *Heb. by the hand.*

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

* Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Jacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

* Gen. 28.5.
* Gen. 29.20, 28.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

* Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his * blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Heb. with bitternesses.*
† *Heb. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel: but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding: all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

† *Heb. they adde to sinne.*
‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no Sauiour beside me.

* Isa. 43.11. chap. 12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

† *Heb. droughts.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore they haue forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lyon, as a leopard by the way will I obserue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wild beasts shall teare them.

† *Heb. the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

† *Heb. in thy helpe.*

10 I will bee thy King: where is any other that may saue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8.5 and 15.23 and 16.1

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he is an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

† *Heb. a time.*

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† *Heb. the hand.*
* 1. Cor. 15.55

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an East wind shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shalbe dryed vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all ‖ pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19.12
† *Heb. vessels of desire.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall bee dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall bee ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity and ‖ receiue vs graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

‖ *Or, giue good.*
* Heb. 13.15.

3 Ashur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their back-sliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and cast † forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ *Or, blossome.*
† *Heb. strike.*

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shall bee as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† *Heb. shall go.*

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof shall bee as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, blossome.*
‖ *Or, memorial.*

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them; but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel deſcribing ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 10 and to mourne. 14 Hee preſcribeth a Faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſon of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

† *Heb. the reſidue of the palmer worme.*

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten, and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all yee drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a Lyon, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great Lyon.

† *Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.*

7 He hath layd my Vine waſte, and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgine girded with ſackcloth, for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meat offering, and the drinke offring is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth: for the corne is waſted: the new wine is || dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

|| *Or, aſhamed.*

11 Be yee aſhamed, O yee huſbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

*Chap.2.15. || *Or, day of reſtraint.*

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a Faſt: call a || ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

*Iſa.13.6.

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

†*Hebr. graines.*

17 The † ſeed is rotten vnder the clods: their garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea, the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the || paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

|| *Or, habitations.*

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a Faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLow ye the || Trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:

|| *Or, cornet.*

2 A day of darkeneſſe, and of gloominеſſe, a day of clouds, and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

|| *Or, of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wildernеſſe; yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

† *Heb. pot.*

7 They ſhall runne like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the || ſword, they ſhall not bee wounded.

|| *Or, dart.*

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the citie: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhal withdraw their ſhining.

*Iſa.13.10. ezech.32.7.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

*Ierem.30.7. iames 5.18. zeph.1.15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

*Ierem.4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments,

ments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Exod.34.6. psal.86.15. Ionas 4.2.

14 * Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

* Ionas 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a Fast, call a solemne assembly.

* Chap.1.14.

16 Gather the people, sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * wherfore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

‖ Or, vse a by-word against them.

* Psal.42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shalbe satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northren armie, and will drine him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Heb. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and hee * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnes. † Heb. according to righteousnesse.

* Leuit.26.4. deut.11.14.

24 And the floores shall be full of Wheat, and the fattes shall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I haue sent among you.

26 And yee shall eat in plentie and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderfully with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the middest of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

* Isai.44.3. Actes.2.17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaydes in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoake.

31 The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap.3.15.

32 And it shall come to passe, that * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? will ye render mee a recompence? and if yee recompense mee switftly and speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. desirable.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem, haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoone them farre from their border.

† Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither yee haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Heb. sanctifie.

10 * Beate your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

* Isai.2.4. ‖ Or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, the Lord shall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the harueſt is ripe: come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fattes ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

* Reuel.14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, concision, or threshing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened,

* Chap.2.31.

darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

*Iere. 25. 30. amos 1, 2.

16 The LORD also shall *roare out of Zion and vtter his voyce from Jerusalem, and the heauens & the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Jerusalem bee † holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

† Heb. holinesse. *Reuel. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall *dropp downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9. 13. † Heb. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom, shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, euen I the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ Amos.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah, King of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash King of Israel, two yeeres before the *earthquake.

*Zach. 14. 5.

2 And hee saide, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

*Iere. 25. 30. ioel 3. 18.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

‖ Or, bee for foure. ‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet And so verse 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayeth the LORD.

‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

*2. Chr. 28. 18 ‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† Heb. the couenant of brethren

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the places thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, diuided. the mountaines.

14 For I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 & vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, & for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

*2. King. 3. 27

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Judah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof; because *they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

*Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; & a man & his father will goe in vnto the same ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name.

‖ Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ *Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24 deut 2 31 iosh. 24 8.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you forty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, *saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 7. 12

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ *Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

† *Heb. his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer himselfe, neither shal he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

† *Heb. strong of his heart.*

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel.* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

3 Can two walke together, except, they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forrest, when he hath no pray? will a young Lyon † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Heb. giue forth his voyce.*

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? Shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the City, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there bee euill in a City, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ *Or, not runne together.* ‖ *Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say: Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ *Or, oppressions*

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, spoyle.*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary there shall bee euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legges or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

† *Heb. deliuereth.* ‖ *Or, on the beds feet.*

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, punish Israel for.*

15 And I will smite the winter house with the Summer house; and the houses of Yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee reproueth Israel for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigiblenesse.*

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needie, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holynesse, that loe the day shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

† *Heb. three yeeres of a yeere.*

5 And † offer a sacrifice of Thanksgiuing with leuen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. so was loue.*

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your Vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saieth the LORD.

‖ *Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.*

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saieth the LORD.

† *Heb. in the way.* † *Heb. with the captiuity of your horses.*

11 I

11 I haue ouerthrowen ſome of you, as God
*Gen 19.24. ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines,
‖ Or, ſpirit. and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, euen a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the citie that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, ſeeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

*Ier. 4.4. 5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and ye ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue of righteouſneſſe in the earth:

*Iob. 9.9. and 38.31. 8 Seeke him that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with
*Chap. 9.6. night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

‖ Or, ſpoile. 9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone,
*Zeph. 1.13. but yee ſhall not dwell in them; ye haue planted
† Heb. vineyards of deſire. † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the
‖ Or, ranſome. poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſtes ſhall be with you as ye haue ſpoken.

*Pſal. 74.15. and 79.10. rom. 12.9. 15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Joſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſts, the Lord ſayeth thus; Wailing ſhall bee in all ſtreets, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ſhalbe wailing; for I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſai. 5.19. ier 30.7. ioel. 2.2. zeph. 1.15. 18 * Woe vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkeneſſe and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

*Iſai. 1.11. Iere. 6.20. 21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

‖ Or, ſmell your holy dayes. 22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings. 23 Take thou away from mee the noyſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

† Heb, roule. 24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

*Actes. 7.42. 25 * Haue yee offered vnto me ſacrifices and offrings in the wildernes forty yeeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

‖ Or, Sicouth your king. 26 But yee haue borne the ‖ Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your God, which yee made to your ſelues.

27 Therefore will I cauſe you to go into captiuity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name is the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael. 7 ſhall bee plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

*Luke. 6.24. WOe to * them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

‖ Or, are ſecure. *Exod. 19.5. ‖ Or, firſt fruite 2 Paſſe yee vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

*Ezek. 12.27. *Chap. 5.18. 3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neere:

‖ Or, habitation. 4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

‖ Or, abound with ſuperfluities. 5 That ‖ chaunt to the ſound of the viole, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

‖ Or, in bowles of wine. † Heb. breach. 6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoynt themſelues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Joſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhall bee remooued.

*Ier. 32.14. 8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, I ab-

hoare the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the City with † all that is therein.

Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, that they shall die.

Or,

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp: and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shal say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for || we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

Chap 5 13.
Or, they will not, or haue not.

|| Or, annihilate holy
† He. take off.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with || breaches, and the little house with clefts.

Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plowe there with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the || riuer of the wildernesse.

† F the me

|| Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe line, is signified the reiection of Israel. 10 Amazia complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed || grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of ỳ latter grouth: and loe, it was the latter grouth after the Kings mowings.

|| Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to passe, that when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, || by whom shall Iacob arise? for hee is small.

|| Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by a plumbe-line, with a plumb line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, a plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall bee desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee layd waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam King of Israel saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings || chappel, and it is the † Kings court.

|| Or, Sanctuary
† Heb. house of the Kingdome.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of || Sycomore fruit.

|| Or, wild figs.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto mee, Goe prophesie vnto my people Israel.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

** Exek. 21. 2.*

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shalbe diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall bee howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall bee many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast them forth † with silence.

† Heb. shall howle.

† Heb. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the || new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceipt?

|| Or, Moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

** Chap 2. 6.*

7 The LORD hath sworne by the Excellency of Iacob, Surely, I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shal rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shal come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as

as the mourning of an only ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall runne to and fro to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head al of them, and I wil ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not be deliuered.

‖ *Or, chapiter, or knop.*
‖ *Or, wound them.*

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Pſal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they go into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes is hee that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ‖ *ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

‖ *Or, Iphearim. Heb. aſcenſions.*
* Pſal. 104. 3.
‖ *Or, bundle.*
* Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Ier. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſiue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

† *Heb. cauſe to moue.*
† *Heb. ſtone.*

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Act. 15. 16.
† *Heb. hedge, or wall.*

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen: † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD, that doth this

† *Heb. vpon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweet wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† *Heb. draweth forth.*
‖ *Or, new wine.*
* Ioel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabite them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſayeth the LORD thy God.

¶ Obadiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The deſtruction of Edome,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The ſaluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: ariſe ye, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

Ier. 49. 14.

2 Beholde, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pryde of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation is high, that ſayeth in his heart; Who ſhal bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſayeth the LORD.

* Ier. 49. 16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ ſome grapes?

* Ier. 49. 9.
‖ *Or, gleanings.*

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out? how are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee: † they that eat thy bread haue layde a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

† *Heb. the men of thy peace.*
† *Heb. the men of thy bread.*
‖ *Or, of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, ſayeth the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

* Iſa. 49. 14. iere. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

* Gen. 27. 41. ezek. 35. 5. amos 1. 11.

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother

Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers || caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But || thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue layd hands on their || ſubſtance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way, to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue || deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall be done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall || ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhalbe || deliuerance, and there || ſhalbe holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhalbe a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be any remayning of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem || which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhalbe the LORDS.

Or, carried away his ſubſtance.

Or, doe not beheld, &c.

Heb. magnifie thy mouth.

Or, forces.

Or, ſhut vp.

Ezek. 35. 15.

Or, they that eſcape.

|| Or, it ſhalbe holy.

|| Or, ſup vp.

|| Or, ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. Iames 5. 20.

* Luke 1. 33.

¶ Ionah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah ſent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarſhiſh.* 4 *He is bewraied by a tempeſt,* 11 *Throwen into the Sea,* 17 *And ſwallowed by a fiſh.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto || Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great wind into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt foorth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and hee lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſayd vnto him; What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſayde euery one to his fellow; Come and let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſayd they vnto him; Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? what is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And hee ſayde vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afrayd, and ſayd vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee had tolde them.)

11 ¶ Then ſayd they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the ſea || wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt mee foorth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſayd, Wee beſeech thee, O LORD, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP.

Called Matt. 12. 39. Ionas.

Gen. 10. 11. 2. chap. 3. 3.

† Heb. caſt foorth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

† Heb. with great feare.

† Heb. may be ſilent from vs.

|| Or, grow more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.

† Heb. digged.

† Heb. ſtood.

† Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.

* Matt. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

† Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Ionah.* 10 *He is deliuered from the fish*

Then Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belley;

*Psal.120.1. ‖Or,out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the graue.

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

†Hebr.heart.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billowes and thy wawes passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

*Psal.69.2.

5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weedes were wrapt about my head.

†Hebr.cuttings off.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

‖Or,the pit.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

*Psal 50.14. 23.and 116.7 hos.14.2.heb. 15.5. *Psal 3. 9.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed, * saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites:* 5 *vpon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

And the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

†Hebr. of God.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and saide; Yet fortie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

*Mat.12.41. luke.11.32.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

†Hebr.said. †Heb.great men.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man or beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

*Ioel.2.14.

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Ionah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproued by the tipe of a Gourd.*

But it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish; for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

*Chap.1.3.

*Exod.34.6. psal.86.5. ioel.2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖Or,art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the Citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖Or,palmeriſt Heb.Kikaion. † Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde: and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

‖Or, ſilent.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖Or,thou art greatly angry. ‖Or,I am greatly angry.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖Or,ſpared. †Heb.was the ſonne of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixe score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

¶ Micah.

¶ Micah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morathite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

† 2 Heare * all yee people, Hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhall be molten vnder him, and the valleys ſhalbe cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael. What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, & I will diſcouer the foundation thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to peeces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe ſtript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, even to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, hee ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib ſhall bee a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ hee ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

† *Heb. heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32. 1. Iſa. 1. 2.
† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*
* Iſa. 26. 21. pſal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13. and 33. 29.
* Pſal. 97. 5.
† *Heb. a deſcent*
† *He. daughters of the owle.*
‖ *Or, ſhe is grieuouſly ſicke of her wounds.*
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, *duſt.*
* Ier. 6. 26.
† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*
‖ *Or, thou that dwelleſt fairely.*
* Eſa. 47. 30.
‖ *Or, the countrey of flockes.*
‖ *Or, a place neere.*
‖ *Or, was grieued.*
‖ *Or, for.*
‖ That is, *a lie.*
‖ *Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.*
* Eſa. 22. 12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houſes, and take them away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remoue your necks, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † doleful lamentation, and ſay, We be vtterly ſpoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Propheſie yee not, ſay they, to them that propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them that they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, ſaying, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, hee ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhal make great noyſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſayd, Heare I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: Is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill: who

† *Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ *Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.*
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ *Or, propheſie not, as they propheſie.*
† *Heb. drop, &c.*
* Iſa. 30. 10.
‖ *Or, ſhortned.*
† *Heb. vpright.*
† *Heb. yeſterday*
† *Heb. ouer againſt a garment.*
‖ *Or, wiues.*
‖ *Or, walk with the wind, and lie falſely.*

who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eate the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues in their ill doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *Chap. 2.11. * bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him.

† Heb. from a viſion. 6 Therefore night ſhall be vnto you † that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall be darke vnto you, † that yee ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhall be darke ouer them.

† Heb. from dimming. 7 Then ſhal the Seers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their † lips, for there is no anſwere of God.

† Heb. vpper lip. 8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the houſe of Jacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

* Ezek. 22.27. zeph. 3.3. † Heb. bloods. 10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Jeruſalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, & the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † & ſay, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† Heb. ſaying. 12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſakes bee *Iere. 26.18. * plowed as a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

*Iſa 2.2, &c. BVt * in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people ſhall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ And hee ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afarre off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into * plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

*Iſa 2.4. ioel. 3.10. ‖ Or, ſythes. 4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figgetree, and none ſhall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, & we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD * ſhall reigne ouer them, in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer. * Zeph. 3.19. * Dan. 7.14. luke 1.33.

8 And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong holde of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Jeruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the Citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſell: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt: 4 His Kingdome: 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thouſands of Iudah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, that is to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth haue beene from olde, † from euerlaſting. * Matth. 2.6. iohn 7.42. † Heb. the dayes of eternitie.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feede in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſtie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great vnto the ends of the earth. ‖ Or, rule.

5 And this man ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen ſhepheards, and eight † principall men. † Heb. princes of men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian, when he commeth into our land, & when he treadeth within our borders. † Heb. eate vp. ‖ Or, with her owne naked ſwords.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the mids of many people, as a deaw from the LORD, as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe that tarrieth

tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, & all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the Cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatrie.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the *mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

‖ Or, with. * Isa 1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of *Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12.51. and 14.30.

5 O my people, remember now what *Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from *Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnes of the LORD.

*Num.22.5. and 23.7.

*Num.25. Iosh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD? and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yere olde?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my † body for the sinne of my soule?

† Heb. belly.

8 He hath *shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut.10.12. † Heb. humble thy selfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voice cryeth vnto the Citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare yee the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

‖ Or, is there yet vnto euery man an house of the wicked? &c. † Heb. measure of leannesse.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, & the inhabitants therof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt *sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

*Deut 28.38. hagg.1.6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of *Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of *Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, he doeth much keepe the, &c. *1.King.16. 25,26. *1.King.16. 30,&c. ‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 24 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desireth the first ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of Summer.

2 The *‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

*Psal.12.3. isa 57.1. ‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man hee vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrapt it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For *the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

*Mat.10.21, 35,36. luke 24.16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare mee.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall rise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD shall be a light vnto me.

‖ Or, and then wilt see her that is mine enemie, and couer her with shame.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

*Psal.79.10. and 115.2. ioel 2.17.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which sayd vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her; now shall † shee be

† Heb. she shall be for a treading downe.

be troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreetes.

*Amos 9.11, &c.

11 In the day that * thy walles are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree be farre remooued.

12 In that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

‖Or, euen to.

‖Or, after that it hath beene.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, rule.

14 ¶ ‖ Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan & Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall bee afrayde of the LORD our God, and ſhal feare becauſe of thee.

*Pſal. 72.9.

‖Or, creeping things.

*Exod. 34.6,7

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retayneth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depthes of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perfourme the trueth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of olde.

Nahum.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

‖Or, the Lord is a ielous God, & a reuenger, &c.

*Exod. 20.5.

†Heb. that hath fury.

*Exod. 34.7.

2 ‖ God is * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is * ſlowe to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the cloudes are the duſt of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

†Heb. ſtand vp.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

‖Or, ſtrength.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, & darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

†Heb. a counſeller of Belial.

‖ Or, if they would haue bin at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bin ſhorne. and he ſhould haue paſſed away.

†Heb. ſhorne.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD, † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſayeth the LORD, ‖ Though they bee quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe thorow, though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Judah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſtes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

*Iſa. 52.7. rom 10.15.

† Heb. feaſt.

†Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loynes ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily.

‖Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine-branches.

*Iſa. 10.12.

‖Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall bee with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

‖Or, died ſcarlet.

†Heb. fierie torches.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhal iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhal ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

†Heb. their ſhew.

‖Or, gallants.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhal ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

† Heb. couering, or couerer.

‖Or, ſtrengthen.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolued.

‖Or, that which was eſtabliſhed. or there was a ſtand made.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maides ſhal leade her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

‖ Or, diſcouered

‖Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath beene.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water:

water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they cry: but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of golde: for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and voyde, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknelle.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the yong Lions, and I will cut off the prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

‖ *Or, cauſe them to turne.*

‖ *Or, And their infinite ſtore, &c.*

† *Heb. veſſels of deſire.*

* *Iſa. 13, 7, 8.*

CHAP. III

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and there is none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes.

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I am againſt thee, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakednelle, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay: Nineueh is layde waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

† *Heb. citie of bloods.*

* *Ezek. 24. 9. heb. 2, 12.*

† *Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightening of the ſpeare.*

* *Iſai. 43. 10. ezek. 16. 37.*

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, that had the waters round about it, whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreetes: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker worme ‖ ſpoileth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locuſt, & thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the colde day: but when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines: and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednelle paſſed continually?

* *Ierem 25. 17.*

‖ *Or, nourſhing Heb. No Amon.*

† *Heb in thy helpe.*

‖ *Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.*

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

† *Heb, wrinkling.*

¶ Habakkuk.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen crie out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence are before me: and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeue though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

* *Iob. 21. 7. ierem. 12. 1.*

‖ *Or, wreſted.*

* *Actes 13. 41.*

† *Heb. breadth.*

‖ *Or, from them ſhal proceed the iudgement of theſe, & the captiuity of theſe.*

8 Their

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening woolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eat.

† Heb. sharpe. * Zeph. 3. 3.

† Heb. the supping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces shall looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall bee a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Heb. rocke. † Heb. founded.

‖ Or, grieuance.

13 Thou art of purer eyes, then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

‖ Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖ Or, fish-net.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion is fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

‖ Or, daintie. Heb fat.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that hee must wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldeans, for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelties, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

* Isai 21. 8. † Heb fenced place. ‖ Or, in mee. ‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the LORD answered mee and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tary.

* Heb. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

* Iohn 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. galat. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

‖ Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say; ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his; how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖ Or, Ho, hee.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22. 13. ‖ Or, gaineth an euill gaine. † Heb. palme of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖ Or, piece, or fastening. ‖ Or, witnesse against it.

11 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and establisheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24. 9 nahum 3. 1. † Heb. bloods.

13 Beholde, is it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

‖ Or, in vaine.

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. * Isai. 11. 9

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing shalbe on thy glory.

‖ Or, more with shame then with glory. * Iere. 25. 26

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it? the molten image, and a * teacher of lyes, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

* Iere. 10. 8, 14 &c. 10. 2. † Heb. The fashioner of his fashion.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shal teach: behold, it is layed ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

* Psal. 11. 4. † Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie, 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Shigionoth.

‖ Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

† Heb. thy report, or thy hearing. ‖ Or, preserue alive.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖ Or, the South.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had

|| Or, bright beames out of his side.

had || hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

|| Or, burning diseases.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld, and driue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes are euerlasting.

|| Or. Ethiopia.

|| Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan || in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, and || thy charets of saluation?

|| Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. || Thou diddest cleane the earth with riuers.

|| Or, thou didst cleane the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, and lift vp his hands on high.

* Iosh. 10. 12.

|| Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.

* Iosh. 10. 11.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: || at the light of thine arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through thy land in indignation, thou didst thresh the Heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Annointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou diddest strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Heb. were tempestuous.

15 Thou diddest walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, thorow the || heape of great waters.

|| Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will || inuade them with his troupes.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall bee cut off from the fold, and there shall bee no herd in the stalles:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like * Hinds feet, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe Singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34.

† Hel. Neginoth

Zephaniah.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.

† H. the face of the land.

|| Or, I doles.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship and that sweare || by the LORD, and that sweare by Maleham:

|| Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified or prepared. † Heb. visite vpon.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall bee the noyse of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Makteth, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

† Heb. curdled, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite them, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastnesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darkenesse;

* Ierem. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon the men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they

they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall be powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

* Prou.11.4. ezek.7.19. * Zeph.3.8.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land ſhalbe * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philiſtines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.

GAther your ſelues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not deſired.

‖ Or, not deſirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: It may be, yee ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea-coaſt ſhalbe dwellings and cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euenings: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified themſelues againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they haue reproached and magnified themſelues againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth: and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, yee ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, and drie like a wildernes.

‖ Or, pellican. * Iſa.34.11, &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſtes of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne ſhall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: their voyce ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall bee in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelefly, that ſaid in her heart, * I am and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe and wag his hand.

* Iſai.47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to waite for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing city.

‖ Or, glutterous. Heb, craw.

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, inſtruction

3 Her princes within her are roaring * Lyons, her iudges are euening wolues: they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek.22.27. mica.3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Iere.23.11, hoſe.9.7. * Ezek.22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof, hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are deſolate: I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntil the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

* Chap.1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

† Heb. lip. † Heb. ſhoulder

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue bee found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſai.12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemie:

the King of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will reſt in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproach of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I wil vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I wil get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue bene put to ſhame.

* Micah 4.7.
† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.
† Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

Haggai.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet, vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.
‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying: This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying:

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * ſowen much, and bring in little: yee eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you: but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bagge † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.
† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dewe, and the earth * is ſtayed from her fruit.

* Deu. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying: I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he ſheweth their ſinnes hindered the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe you ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, and be ſtrong, all yee people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the gold is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall bee greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came

came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Aſke now the Prieſts concerning the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it bee holy? and the Prieſts anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſayd Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their handes, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but tenne: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fiftie veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildewe, and with haile in all the labours of * Amos 4.9. youre handes: yet yee turned not to mee, ſaith the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was layde, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes & their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſigne: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

Zachariah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The viſion of the horſes.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem.* 18 *The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath beene † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers. † *Heb with diſpleaſure.*

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; * Turne yee vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turne vnto you ſaith the LORD of hoſtes. * Mala. 3.7.

4 * Bee yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD. * Iſai. 31.6. iere. 3.12. and 18.11. eze. 18 30. hoſe. 14 1

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer.

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſtes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath hee dealt with vs. ‖ *Or, ouertake.* * Lamen. 1.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behinde him were there red horſes, ‖ ſpeckled and white. ‖ *Or, bay.*

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with mee, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe bee.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe are they whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſayd, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and tenne yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with mee, with good wordes, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me; Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion with a great iealouſie. * Chap. 8 2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies, my houſe

shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

† Heb good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I saide vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and beholde, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath hee sent mee vnto the nations which spoyled you: for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut 32.10 psal. 17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shal be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee.

* Isa. 12.6. and 54.1.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

* Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37.27. 2. cor. 6.18.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Ioshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is an aduersary. † Heb. to be his aduersary.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, And I will clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Ioshua, saying,

7 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Ioshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Isa. 11.1. iere. 23.5. and 33.15 chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

9 For behold the stone that I haue layd before Ioshua: vpon one stone shall bee seuen eyes, beholde, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquities of the land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold; † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof:

† Heb. with his bowle. ‖ Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lampes. &c.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto mee; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered, and spake vnto mee, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, armie.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? be-

fore

for Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layd the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the †plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him: What are these two Olive trees vpon the right side of the candlestick, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two Olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said: Knowest thou not what these bee? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then sayd hee: These are the two † annointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ *Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.*
† *Heb. stone of estayne.*
* Chap. 3. 9.
† *Heb. by the hand.*
‖ *Or, empty out of themselues* oyle into *the gold.*
† *Heb. the gold.*
† *Heb. sonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roule, is shewed the curse of the theefe and sweerer.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth, shall be cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the middest of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, & the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

‖ *Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it doeth.*

‖ *Or, weightie piece.*

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Ioshua, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grilled and ‖ bay horses. ‖ *Or, strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto me, These are the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. ‖ *Or, winds.*

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grilled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ growe vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD. * Chap. 3. 4. ‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speake vnto the Priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuenty yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto mee, euen vnto me?

6 And when yee did eat, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, & the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as hee cried, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations whom they know not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layd the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building, by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall bee called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hosts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, & they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands bee strong, yee that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was layd, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seede shall bee † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall doe: * Speake yee euery man the truth to his neighbour: † Execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Israel ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hosts: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall

† Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.

‖ Or, to the Priests, which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

* Isa. 58. 5.

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c.

‖ Or, are not these the words? † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

† Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.

* Exod. 22. 21. isai. 1. 23. iere. 5. 28.

† Heb. they gaue a backe. sliding shoulder

† Heb. made heauie.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

* Prou. 1. 28. isai. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

† Heb. land of desire.

* Chap. 1. 14.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

† Heb. the country of the going downe of the Sunne.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hagg. 1. 6.

† Heb. of peace.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Heb. iudge trueth and the iudgement of peace.

† Heb. solemne or set times.

* Isai. 2. 3. mich. 4. 12.

‖ Or, continually. Heb. going.

† Heb. to intreat the face.

shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take holde out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, & his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promises of Victory and Defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the Tribes of Israel shall bee toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare; Gaza also shall see it, and bee very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall bee ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

† Heb. bloods.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but hee that remaineth, euen he shall be for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

* Isai 62. 11. matt. 21. 5. Ioh.

|| Or, sauing himselfe.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee is iust, and || hauing saluation; lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem; and the battell-bow shall bee cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall bee * from Sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

|| Or, whose couenant is by blood.

11 As for thee also, || by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

* Isai. 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

|| Or, subdue the stones of the sling

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and || subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke and make a noyse, as through wine, and they || shall bee filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

|| Or, shall fill both the bow &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall bee as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beautie? corne shall make the yong men || cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

|| Or, grow, or speake.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make || bright cloudes, & giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

|| Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they || were troubled because there was no shepheard.

* Iere. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18.

† Heb. Teraphims.

|| Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† Heb. visited vpon.

4 Out of him came foorth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell-bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the || riders on horses shall be confounded.

|| Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off; for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not bee found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled: Howle O ye oakes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feede the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and holde themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed be the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beautie, and cut it a sunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue mee my price: and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto mee, Cast it vnto the *potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe euen ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feede that that standeth still; but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idle shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall bee vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall bee vtterly darkened.

‖ Or, gallants.
‖ Or, the defended forrest.
‖ Or, ‡ or defended.
‖ Or, holy †H. off.
† Heb. make to be found.
‖ Or, verily the poore.
‖ Or, binders.
† Heb. was straitened for them.
* Iere. 15.2.
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbor.
‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely knew.
† Heb. if it be good in your eyes.
* Matt. 26.15
* Matt. 27 9.
‖ Or, binders.
‖ Or, hidden.
‖ Or, beare.
* Iere. 23.1. ezek. 34.2. iohn 10.12.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall bee in the siege both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall bee cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euerie horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem shalbe my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, & the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem dot not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid shall bee as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall *looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely sonne, and shall bee in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there bee a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the *mourning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery famille apart, and their wiues apart.

‖ Or, slumber, or poyson.
‖ Or, and also against Iudah shall hee bee which shall bee in siege against Ierusalem.
‖ Or, there is strength to mee and to the inhabitants, &c.
‖ Or, abiect, Hebr. fallen.
*Iohn 19.34, 37. Reuel. 1.7
* Actes 8.37
* 2. Chr. 35.22
† Heb. familie familie.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry, and falsh prophesie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will *cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembred: and also I will

† Heb. separation for vncleannesse.
* Ezec. 30.13.

will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall bee ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a †rough garment † to deceiue.

†Heb. a garment of haire. †Heb. to lie.

5 But he shall say, I am no Prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shal say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: *smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

*Matt. 26, 31. marke 14, 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off, and die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will *refine them as siluer is refined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

*1. Pet. 1, 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed.* 4 *The comming of Christ, & the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord.* 20 *and their spoyles shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall bee diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall bee taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not bee cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of oliues, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of oliues shall cleane in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, and there shall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖Or, my mountaines.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖the mountaines: ‖for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖Or, when hee shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he separated. *Amos 1. 1. †Heb. precious. †Heb. thickness. ‖Or, the day shall be one. °Zech. 14. 5.

6 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

7 But ‖it shall be *one day, which shall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at *euening time it shall be light.

‖Or, one. *Ezek. 47. 18. Zech. 14. 8.

8 And it shall bee *in that day, that liuing *waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

*Isai. 60. 20. reuel. 21. 23. *Ezek. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1. ‖Or, Eastward.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall bee ‖turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ‖inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine-presses.

‖Or, compassed. ‖Or, shall abide.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖shall be safely inhabited.

‖Or, shall abide.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall bee among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖Iudah also shall fight ‖at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖Or, thou also, O Iudah shalt. ‖Or, against.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the Feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

†Heb. vpon whom there is not.

19 This shalbe the ‖punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

‖Or, sinne.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS house, shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

‖Or, bridles.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shall be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

*Isai. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reuel. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

¶MALA-

Malachi.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe.* 6 *Of their irreligionſneſſe,* 12 *and profaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſayth the LORD? yet

*Rom. 9.13. *I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Eſau, and layd his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernesſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſayth, We are impouerished, but wee will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe: and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

||Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified || from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? and if I bee a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

||Or, bring vnto, &c.

7 || Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar: and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

†Heb. to ſacrifice.

8 And if yee offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, is it not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he bee pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. the face of God. †Heb. from your hand.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither doe yee kindle fire on mine Altar for nought. I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an *offering at your hand.

*Iſai. 1.11. iere. 6.20. amos 5.22.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhalbe offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name ſhall bee great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and and the fruit thereof, euen his meate is contemptible.

13 Yee ſaid alſo, Behold what a wearineſſe is it, and || yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

||Or, whereas you might haue bin ſeru'd away.

†Heb. in whoſe flocke is.

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O yee Prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe you doe not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28.15.

3 Behold, I will || corrupt your ſeede, and †ſpread doung vpon your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and || one ſhall take you away with it.

||Or, reproue. †Heb. ſcatter. ||Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with mee in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for hee is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to || ſtumble at the Law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

||Or, fall in the Law.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but || haue beene partiall in the Law.

||Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.

10 *Haue wee not all one father? Hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherously euery man againſt his brother, by prophaning the conenant of our fathers?

*Epheſ. 4.6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he || loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

||Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the || maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

||Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, inſomuch that he regarderh not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whom thou haſt dealt treacherously: yet is ſhee thy companion,

companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that hee might ſeeke † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgment?

‖ *Or, excellency.*
† *Heb. a ſeed of God.*
‖ *Or, vnfaithfully.*
‖ *Or, if he hate her, put her away.*
† *Heb. to put away.*

CHAP. III.

1 Of the meſſenger, maieſty, and grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſſing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom yee ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhall come ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, and like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and hee ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offrings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger from his right, and feare not mee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed mee. But ye ſay, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yee are curſed with a curſe: for yee haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, that there may bee meat in mine houſe, and prooue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be roume enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruite before the time in the fielde, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for yee ſhall bee a delightſome land, ſayeth the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Yee haue ſaid, It is vaine to ſerue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſtes?

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall yee returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

* Matt. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.

‖ *Or, ſpecially: ire-ſure.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his bleſſing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the ſtudie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble: and the day that commeth ſhall burne them vp, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ye ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall bee aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feete, in the day that I ſhal doe this, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gen. 7. 11. † *Heb. empty out*

† *Heb. corrupt.*

† *Heb. his ob. ſeruation.*
† *Heb. in blacke*

† *Heb. are built.*
* Pſal. 95. 9.

* Luke 1. 3.

* Exod. 20. 3.

* Matt. 11. 14. & luke 1. 17. marke 9. 11.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

I. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioſias his charge to the Prieſts and Leuites.* 7 *A great Paſſouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His ſucceſſors.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are deſtroyed.* 56 *The reſt are caried into Babylon.*

AND Ioſias held the * Feaſt of the Paſſouer in Ieruſalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Paſſouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

* 2.Kin.23.21. 2.chro 35.1.

2 Hauing ſet the Prieſts according to their dayly courſes, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy Miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow themſelues vnto the Lord, to ſet the holy Arke of the Lord, in the houſe that King Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had buile:

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhall no more beare the Arke vpon your ſhoulders: now therefore ſerue the Lord your God, and miniſter vnto his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Iſrael preſcribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his ſonne: and ſtanding in the Temple according to the ſeuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who miniſter in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael.

6 Offer the Paſſouer in order, and make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Paſſouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyſes.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Ioſias gaue thirty thouſand lambes, and kids, and three thouſand calues: theſe things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promiſed to the people, to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the Paſſouer, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundred calues.

|| Or, Ishiel.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Aſſabias, and Ochiel, and Jozam captaines ouer thouſands, gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſouer, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and || ſeuen hundred calues.

|| Fiue hundred calues, 2.Chro. 35.9.

10 And when theſe things were done, the Prieſts and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, ſtood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the ſeuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyſes: † And thus dis they in the morning.

† 2.Chron.35.

12 And they roſted the Paſſouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the ſacrifices, they ſod them in braſſe pots, and pannes || with a good ſauour.

12. And ſo of the bullocks. || With good ſpeed, or willingly, 2.Chron. 35.13.

13 And ſet them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Prieſts offred the fat vntil night: and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers alſo the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their order, according to the appoyntment of * Dauid, to wit, Aſaph, Zecharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

* 2.Chron.29. 15 of Dauid and Aſaph. * 2.Chron.35. 15. the Kings Seer.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the ſacrifices of the Lord, accompliſhed in that day, that they might hold the Paſſouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were preſent, held the Paſſouer at that time, and the feaſt of ſweete bread ſeuen dayes.

20 And ſuch a Paſſouer was not kept in Iſrael ſince the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Iſrael held not ſuch a Paſſouer as Ioſias, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Ieruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſouer kept.

23 And the workes of Ioſias were vpright before the Lord with an heart full of godlineſſe.

24 As for the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and || did wickedly againſt the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

|| Or, wrongfully. || Or, ſinfully.

25 * Now

* 2.Chron.35. 20. 25 * Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Enphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates and now the Lord is with mee, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battel with him in the plain of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually in all the nations of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, & the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 1.Kin.23.30. 2.chron.36.1. 34 * And the people tooke Joachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Jerusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And hee set a tare vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Joacim his brother King of Iudea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2.Chron.36. 4 5.Iehoiakim, or Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was Joacim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Jerusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jerusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forsware himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets:

52 So farre forth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen with'in the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither yong men nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Jerusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

* Iere.25.11. and 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple,* 5 *and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had been taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that hee had promised by the mouth of Jeremie:

* 2.Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and alſo by writing.

3 Saying, Thus ſayeth Cyrus King of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael, the moſt high Lord hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen the Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, thoſe I ſay, that are his neighbours, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which haue beene ſet foorth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp, the Prieſts alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe mindes the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, with † horſes and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whoſe minds were ſtirred vp thereto.

† Heb. ſubſtance, Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus alſo brought foorth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had caried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

† Shaſſibazar. Greeke, the firſt part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

† Heb. kniues, Ezra 1.9.

13 And this was the number of them, a thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand of ſiluer, † cenſers of ſiluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of ſiluer † two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

† Ezra 1.10. Yet foure hundred and ten.

14 So all the veſſels of gold, and of ſilner, which were caried away, were † fiue thouſand foure hundred threeſcore and nine.

† Ezra 1.11. but fiue thouſand foure hundred.

15 Theſe were brought backe by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Iudea, and Ieruſalem, theſe letters following.

* Ezra 4.6.

† Bahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former. Ez. 4.9.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy ſeruants, Rathumus the ſtory-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt of their counſel, and the Iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

† Shimſhai, Ezra 4.8.

18 Bee it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ieruſalem (that rebellious and wicked city,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, & doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuſe to giue tribute, but alſo rebell againſt kings,

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meete not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it bee thy pleaſure, it may bee ſought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt vnderſtand that that citie was rebellious troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellions, and rayſed alwayes warres therein, for the which cauſe euen this citie was made deſolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the ſtory-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which yee haue ſent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and it hath beene found, that that citie was from the beginning practiſing againſt kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty kings & fierce were in Ieruſalem, who reigned, and exacted tributes in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder thoſe men from building the citie, and heede to bee taken that there bee no more done in it;

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceede no further to the anoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt that were in cõmiſſion with them, removing in haſte towards Ieruſalem with a troupe of horſemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vntill the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Perſians.

‖ Or, a great number of ſouldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtriue to excell each other in wiſe ſpeeches. 9 They referre themſelues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feaſt vnto all his ſubiects, and vnto all his houſhold, and vnto all the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and ſlept, and ſoone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard,

guard that kept the kings body, ſpake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence: hee that ſhall ouercome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee cloathed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to ſleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhall be called Darius his couſin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, ſealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow:

9 And ſayd, that when the King is riſen, ſome will giue him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the King, and the three Princes of Perſia ſhall iudge, that his Sentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The firſt wrote: Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote: The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote: Women are ſtrongeſt, but about all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the princes of Perſia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And ſate him downe in the ‖royall ſeate of iudgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖Or, counſell.

16 And he ſaid, Call the yong men, and they ſhall declare their owne ſentences: ſo they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus: O yee men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherleſſe childe to bee all one: of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought vnto lollity and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither King nor Gouernour; and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what hee had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay;

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them? ‖Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make war the one againſt the other, they doe it, if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay, and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, alwell the ſpoyle, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet hee is but one man: if hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite: if hee command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe: if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖may any one depart and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing. ‖Or, can.

12 O yee men, how ſhould not the king bee mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort hee is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women? †Heb. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and ſilver, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her: and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſilver or golde, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought

brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Yee stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to sayle vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stollen, spoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

|| Or, growen desperate.

26 Yea, many there be that haue || runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

Iosiph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabsaces Themasius.

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head: she also strooke the King with her left hand.

|| Or, hereat.

31 And yet || for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, hee laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she || might bee reconciled to him againe.

|| Or, be friends with him.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, hie is the heauen, swift is the Sun in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

|| Or, praiseth the Trueth, Athanas.

36 All the earth || calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwaies strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but shee doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed bee the God of Trueth.

41 And with that hee held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my Cousin.

43 Then said hee vnto the King, Remember thy vowe which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome;

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vowe, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, hee wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores:

|| Or, steward.

50 And that all the country which they hold, should bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it was built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free libertie as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priestes vestments wherein they ministred.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city, || pensions and wages.

|| Or, portions of land

57 Hee sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And sayd, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedome: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this, were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sonnes, & daughters, with their men seruants, and mayde seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priestes the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Iotachin the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel, of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda:

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardochens, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fiftie and fiue:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Cozbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourtie and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three: the sonnes of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikam, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand fiftie and fiue: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of [n] Balla, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of [o] Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethlamos, fourtie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of [r] Cyzama, and [s] Gabbes, fiue hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Bacalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fiftie and fiue.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus & Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue: the sonnes of Ierecthus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priests, the sonnes of [a] Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [b] Merith, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme, [e] a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of [f] Iesue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [g] Salum, the sonnes of [h] Atal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [i] Dacobi, the sonnes of [k] Teta, the sonnes of [l] Samt, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of [m] Elau, the sonnes of [n] Aspha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [o] Teras: the sonnes of [p] Sud, the sonnes of [q] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [r] Graba:

30 The sonnes of [s] Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of [t] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [u] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [x] Cathua, the sonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [z] Airus, the sonnes of [a] Daisan, the sonnes of [b] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of [c] Gazera, the sonnes of [d] Azia, the sonnes of [e] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of [f] Basthai, the

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the sonne of Iosedech, Nehe. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a *Zorobabel.*
b *Sarasiah.*
c *Or, Mispar,*
d *Or, Reelaiah.*
e *Paroſh, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7.9. where for breuitie looke the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.*
f *Shephatiah.*
g *Or, three hundred seuenty two.*
h *Zattu.*

i *Zaccai.*
k *Asgad.*
l *Bigui.*
m *Alerhazekiah.*
n *Besai.*
o *Bethlehem.*
p *Asmaueth.*
q *Kyriasiarim.*
r *Rama.*
s *Gaba.*
t *Michmas.*
u *Bethel.*
x *Maghbii.*
y *Lodhadid.*
z *Senaah.*
a *Iedaiah.*
b *Immar.*
c *Pashur.*
d *Harim.*
e *Or, 217. according to some copies.*
f *Thus it is read Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Iesbua and Cadmeel, of the sonnes of Hodeuiah.*
g *Shallum.*
h *Ater.*
i *Akkub.*
k *Hatita.*
l *Shobai.*
m *Zich.*
n *Hasupha.*
o *Kyros.*
p *Siaha.*
q *Padon.*
r *Agabah.*
s *Akkub.*
t *Hagab.*
u *Shamlai.*
x *Gidder.*
y *Gahar.*
z *Reaiah.*
a *Rezin.*
b *Necodah.*
c *Gazam.*
d *Huzza.*
e *Pasiah.*
f *Besai.*

the ſonnes of g Aſana, the ſonnes of h Meani, the ſonnes of i Naphiſi, the ſonnes of k Acub, the ſonnes of l Aſipha, the ſonnes of m Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of n Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of o Meeda: the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of p Charea, the ſonnes of q Chareus, the ſonnes of r Aſerer, the ſonnes of ſ Thomoi, the ſonnes of t Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Salomon: the ſonnes of u Azaphion, the ſonnes of x Pharira, the ſonnes of y Joeli, the ſonnes of z Lozon, the ſonnes of a Iſdael, the ſonnes of b Saphyth:

34 The ſomnes of c Hagia, the ſonnes of d Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suda, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Salomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Theleras: Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of e Ladan, the ſonnes of f Ban, the ſonnes of g Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of h Obdia, the ſonnes of i Accoz, the ſonnes of k Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not bee partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an hie Prieſt clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number foure thouſand, beſide men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand, three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants and handmaydes were ſeuen thouſand three hundred foure and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred foure and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred foure and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Jeruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of golde, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they held the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered ſacrifice daily as was meete:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, beganne to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 And to them of Sidon alſo and Tyre they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Jeruſalem, beganne Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Jeruſalem, out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Jurie and Jeruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Jeſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſons of Joda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbales:

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and prayſing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung with loud voyces ſongs to

g *Aſnah.*
h *Nemmin.*
i *Nephuſin.*
k *Bakbuk.*
l *Hacupa.*
m *Harhur.*
n *Bazluth.*
o *Mehida.*
p *Harſha.*
q *Barcos.*
r *Siſera.*
ſ *Thamai.*
t *Neziah.*
u *Sophereth.*
x *Peruda.*
y *Iaalah.*
z *Darcon.*
a *Giddel.*
b *Shephatiah.*
c *Hatti.*
d *Phoceroth, Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.*

e *Delaiah.*
f *Tobiah.*
g *Necodah.*

h *Hobaiah.*
i *Coz.*
k *Barzelai.*

‖ *Nehemias, who alſo is Athanias, two of one, Nehe. 8. 9. and 10. 2. chap. 2. 63.*
† *Heb. Vrim & Thummim.*

‖ *See Nehe. 7. 66.*

* *Ezra 2. 67.*
‖ *Aſſes.*

‖ *Or, before the Eaſt gate.*

‖ *Or, daily ſacrifice.*

† *Or, hallowed.*

‖ *See Ezra 3. 9.*

‖ *Or, ouerſeers or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.*

‖ *Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.*

the praise of the Lord: because his mercy and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voyce, singing songs of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy shouted with loud voyce.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyse of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For wee likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel & Jesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel sayd vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindered from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

* Ezra. 3.12, 13.

‖ Or, discerned.

‖ Asserhaddon, chap. 4.3.

‖ Vntill the second yeere of Darius. Ezra 4.5.6.7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple* 8 *Darius is solicited to hinder it:* 27 *But he doeth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threateneth those that shall hinder it.*

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Jerusalem in the Name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Iosedec, and beganne to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them and helping them.

3 * At the same time came vnto them, ‖ Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and perfoime all the other things? and who are the workemen that perfoime these things?

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

* Ezra 5.3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shetherbozenai.

5 Neuerthelesse the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius,

To king Darius greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Jerusalem, we found in the citie of Jerusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and wee required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres ago, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp his house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his owne Temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Jerusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanaballarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search bee made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it bee found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord

‖ Or, Zorobabel which is also Sanaballarus the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

‖ Or, rowles.

lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the Records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace, which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein theſe things were recorded. ‖ *Or, place.*

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem ſhould bee built againe, where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixty cubits, and the breadth ſixty cubits, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, both of gold and ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould bee reſtored to the houſe at Ieruſalem, and bee ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo hee commanded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord bee finiſhed.

28 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernor, for bullocks and rams, and lambes;

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion, according as the Prieſts that bee in Ieruſalem, ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

31 That ‖ offrings may be made to the moſt high God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues. ‖ *Drinke offrings.*

32 And hee commanded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his owne houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to theſe things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

*Ezra 6.13. Then Siſinnes the gouernor of Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And ſo the holy works proſpered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things by the commandement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with ‖ the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artarexes, kings of Perſia. ‖ *Or, the decree.*

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the firſt yeere of Darius King of the Perſians. † *Heb. the third day; Ezr. 6.15.*

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael. ‖ *Or, tribes.*

9 The Prieſtes alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed in their veſtments, according to their † kinreds, in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moſes: and the porters at euery gate. † *Heb. diuiſions. Eſdr. 6.18.*

10 And the children of Iſrael ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified. ‖ *Or, with thoſe that, &c.*

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the Feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

25 For that hee had turned the ‖ counſell of the King of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the Lord God of Iſrael. ‖ *Or, minde.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the kings commiſſion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 and his iourny. 71 Hee lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 69 and ſweareth the Prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.

AND after theſe things, when Artarexes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of ‖ Ezarias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum, ‖ *Azarias.* ‖ *Azarias.*

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ‖ Ozias, the ſonne of Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of ‖ Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleaſar, the ſon of Aaron the † chiefe Prieſt. ‖ *M. ſaith,* ‖ *Vzzi. Some copies want theſe three names.* † *Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1.*

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moyſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael.

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts of the Leuites of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Minſters of the Temple, vnto Ieruſalem,

‖ *Nathinims.*

† *See Ezra 7. 7,8,9.*

6 In †the ſeuenth yere of the reigne of king Artarerres, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem, according to the ‖ proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

‖ *Or, ſucceſſe.*

7 For Eſdras had very great ſkill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the ordinances and iudgements.

‖ *Or, decree.*

8 Now the copy of the ‖ Commiſſion which was written from Artarerres the King, and came to Eſdras the Prieſt, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artarerres vnto Eſdras the Prieſt, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts and Leuites, being within our realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers.

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

‖ *Or, got.*

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and gold may bee collected for bullockes, rams and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ *With the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.*

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the Kings treaſurie.

19 And I, King Artarerres, haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt, and the reader of the Law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed,

‖ *Or, meaſures or ſalt Ezra 7.22.*

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ coores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that yee require no tare, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſts or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordeine Iudges & Iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the Law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

† *Heb. of thoſe that know, Ezra 7.25.*

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the Law of thy God, and of the King, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death, or other puniſhment, by penaltie of money, or by impriſonment.

* *Ezra 7.26.*

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the King and his Counſellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artarerres.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the ſonne of Sechenias:

‖ *Or, Daniel.*
‖ *Or, Chattus.*
* *Ezra 8.3. of the ſonnes of Shechenish, of the ſonnes of Paroſh.*

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zecharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, Elianias the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ *Zerachaiah.*

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias the ſonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ *Or, of the ſons of Shechemiah the ſonne of Iahaziel.*
† *Heb. fifty men.*

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Iothias, ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men:

‖ *Or, Athaliah.*
‖ *Or, Zebadiah.*

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, ſonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

‖ *Or, ſixe ſcore men.*
‖ *Or, Obadiah.*

35 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias ſonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ *Or, Iehiel.*
‖ *Or, eighteene men.*

36 Of the ſonnes of Banid, ‖ Aſſalimoth, ſonne of Iolaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

‖ *Or, of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.*

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes, ſonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ *Or, Azgad.*
‖ *Or, Caian.*

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeuentie men:

‖ *Or, Shemeia.*
‖ *Or, ſixty men.*

40 Of

40 Of the ſonnes of † Bago, Uthi the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuentie men:

† Heb. Bogui.

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Therus, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſurueyed them.

‖ Or, the riuer called Ahaua, Ezra 8.15.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Prieſts and Leuites,

‖ Or, he numbred the people and the Prieſts: but found none of the ſonnes of Leui.

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

‖ Or, Ariel.

44 And Almathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Jozibas, and Nathan, Cunatan, Zacharias and Moſollamon principall men and learned.

‖ Or, Shemaiah.

45 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſury:

‖ Or, Iarib.

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

‖ Or, theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezra 8.16.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs ſkilfull men of the ſonnes of ‖ Moli the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Alebebia and his ſons and his brethren, who were eighteene

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, Caſiphia.

‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſphia.

48 And Aſebia, and Annus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twentie men.

‖ Or, Mahli.

‖ Sherebia, ezra 8.18.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordained, and principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

‖ Or, Alſo Haſhabia, & with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, with his brethren ezra 8,19.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the young men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the † cattell:

‖ Proclaimed. † Heb. ſubſtance.

51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the king footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries:

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ Serabias and Haſſabias.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them fiue hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden veſſels, and † twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

† Heb. two veſſels, ezra 8.27

58 And I ſaide vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy, and the gold, and the ſiluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the Prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the Prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of the Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ Danger in the way.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Warmoth the Prieſt, the ſonne of Iri.

‖ Or vnto Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Iozabad the ſonne of Iein, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weighe.

‖ Numbah the ſonne of Binnui.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, fourteſcore and ſixteene rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

† Heb. ſeuentie ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering, ezra 8.31.

67 And they deliuered the kings commaundements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coelolyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the Princes, the Prieſtes, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land, nor the polluttons of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their ſonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

* Ezra 9.2.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard and ſate me downe ſad, and verie heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto mee, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face.

75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

† Greeke haue abounded.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, & our kings, and our prieſts

were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should bee left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9.8. 79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commandements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c. 88 ‖ Wightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude,

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and sayd, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel

‖ Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. and Baruch 3. ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord:

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after their things, and so they swore.

† Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra. 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iurie and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖ Vtterly destroyed. Ezek. 10.8

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinne of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and seperate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loud voyce; Like as thou hast spoken, so will wee doe,

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude † stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand.

23 And with them the rulers and Judges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbathaus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come toge-

ther

ther, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconciliation for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sametus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaſſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Tallas.

23 And of the Leuites: Joſabad, and Semis and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy ſingers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael: of the ſons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aubias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierelus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Joſabad [d] Amathels.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedius, Jaſabus [i] Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Wooias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Selthel, Balamus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Cholamens.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Mamdis, Omacrus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Peltas, and Anos, Carbalion, and Enaſibus, and Mammitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Oſis, Elriil, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mezitias, Zabadias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

26 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt. *Nehe 8.1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaiubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtraight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt High, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Anteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joezabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates to Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not ſorrowfull: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

¶ II. Eſdras.

¶ *Maaſias.*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah.*
† *Heb. a ramme.*
‖ *Or, purification.*
[a] *Harim.*
[b] *Maaſiah.*
[c] *Ithiel.*
[d] *Vzziah.*
[e] *Paſhur.*
[f] *Ioſabad.*
[g] *Elaſah.*
[h] *Kelaiah.*
[i] *Kelitah.*
[k] *Pethahiah.*
[l] *Eliaſhib.*
[m] *Telem.*
[n] *Paroſh.*
[o] *Ramiah.*
[p] *Ieſaiah.*
[q] *Miamin.*
[r] *Malchiah.*
[s] *Ithiel.*
[t] *Abdi.*
[u] *Zattu.*
[x] *Elioenai.*
[y] *Eliaſhib.*
[z] *Mattaniah.*
[a] *Sabad.*
[b] *Aziza.*
[c] *Zabbai.*
[d] *Athlai.*
[e] *Bani.*
[f] *Meſhullam.*
[g] *Malluch.*
[h] *Adaiah.*
[i] *Sheal.*
† *Of the names in verſe 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.*
[k] *Matteni.*
[l] *Mattithiah.*
[m] *Zabad.*

‖ *Or, villages.*

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*
‖ *Or, Maaſiah*
‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*
‖ *Or, Haſhum.*
‖ *See Nehe. 8. 10.*

† *Heb. aboue them all.*

‖ *Or, Hodijah.*

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt & Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehe. 8. 9.*

‖ *Or, the poore.*

were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should bee left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9.8.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs foode;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commandements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

88 ‖ Wightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude,

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and sayd, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel

‖ Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. and Baruch 3.

‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord:

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

† Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra. 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iurie and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖ Vtterly destroyed. Iosh. 10.8

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and seperate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loud voyce; Like as thou hast spoken, so will wee doe,

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude † stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand.

23 And with them the rulers and Judges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbathaeus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together

ther, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Maaſias, and Eliezar, and ‖ Jozibus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconciliation for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sametus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaſſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Tallas.

23 And of the Leuites: Joſabad, and Semis and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy ſingers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael: of the ſons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aubias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matedanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hiereles, and Hieremoth, and [t] Jedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Joſabad [d] Amathets.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedius, Jaſabus [i] Jaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Woolias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Selthel, Balamus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aleas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Cholamens.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Altanens, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Mamdis, Omacrus, Juel, Mabdai, and Peltas, and Anos, Carebaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mammitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Ekril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

26 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Jeruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt. *Nehe 8.1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaiubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtraight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt High, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Jeſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joezabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates to Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

‖ Maaſias.
‖ Iarib.
‖ Godaliah.
† Hebraramme.
‖ Or, purification.
a Harim.
b Maaſiah.
c Ishiel.
d Vzziah.
e Paſhur.
f Iſabad.
g Elaſah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliaſhib.
m Telem.
n Paroſh.
o Ramiah.
p Ieſaiah.
q Miamin.
r Malchiah.
s Ishiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliaſhib.
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad.
b Aziza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meſhullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.
† Of the names in verſe 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezra 10.30, 31, 34, &c.
k Martenai.
l Matthithiah.
m Zabad.

‖ Or, villages.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.
‖ Or, Maaſiah
‖ Or, Pedaiah.
‖ Or, Haſhum.
‖ See Nehe. 8.10.

† Heb. aboue them all.

‖ Or, Hodijah.

‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt & Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehe. 8.9.
‖ Or, the peere.

¶ II. Eſdras.

II. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off, 35 and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

THe ſecond booke of the Prophet *Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

*Ezra 7.1.

‖Or, Shallum.

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziel, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Bozith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artarerxes king of the Perſians.

*Iſai. 58.1.

4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done againſt mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten mee, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done much good?

*Exod.14. 28.

10 *Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

*Num.21.24. ioſh.8.12.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, *and in the Eaſt haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Exod.14.29. ‖Or, ſtreete. *Exod.3.10. and 4.14.

13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage, *I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a Prieſt.

*Exod.13.21.

14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The quailes *were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

*Exod. 16.13. pſal.104.40.

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe, *did you not crie vnto mee,

*Num.14.3.

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, *ſo yee did eate Angels bread.

*Wiſd.16.20.

20 *When ye were thirſty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your ſtill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Num.20.11. wiſd.11.4. ‖Or, abundantly

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philiſtines before you: *What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

*Iſai.5.4. & exo.15.23.

22 Thus ſayth the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

‖Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exod.32.8.

25 Seeing yee haue forſaken mee, I will forſake you alſo, when yee deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

*Iſai.1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, ‖ and I ſhould bee your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

‖Or, as I am your God.

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

*Matt.23.37.

31 *When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

*Iſai.1.13.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſayth the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doeth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commaundement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe and

and though they haue not seene mee with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an ‖ Angel of the Lord.

*Mal.3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, sayeth vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing which is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may bee no off spring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen: let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖Sacrament, or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorre.

*Gen.19.24.

9 Whose land lyeth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes, euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people, that I will giue them the kingdome of Jerusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweete sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe, and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse; for I haue broken the euil in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, sayeth the Lord.

‖Or, bring them vp with gladnes as a doue: make their feet fast, For, &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖Or, thy name O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and young within thy walles.

23 * Wheresoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and burie them, and I will giue thee the first place in my reiurrection.

*Tob.17.18.

†Signing him.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurce, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My handes shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your Shepheard, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest; for hee is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖Or, sit.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of

the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† *Lat. conclude.* 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Reuel 7.2. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the middest of them there was a yong man of an high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads hee set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ *Or, Lord.* 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth, (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

* Gene. 2.7. 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou ledst him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

* Gene. 6.12. 8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

* Gene. 7.10. 9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euerie of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuerthelesse one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men. * 1. Pet. 3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiplie, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to bee more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * Gene. 12.1. * Gene. 17.5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob thou * diddest choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude. * Gen. 21.2,3 * Gene. 25.25 26. * Mal. 1.2.3

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. * Rom. 9.13. exod. 19.1.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age. deut. 4.10.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seede of Jacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ *And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepen with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then didst thou rayse thee vp a seruant, called Dauid. * 1 Sam. 16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblation vnto thee therein. * 2. Sam. 5 1. and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generation had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart fayled me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I dot not remember how this way may bee ‖ *Or, I conceiue.*

bee left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt find that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and admoniſheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheleſſe, Eſdras aſketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſweres to them.*

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Ariel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered mee and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And hee ſaid vnto mee, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not bee ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickednesſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee anſwered mee and ſayd, I went into a foreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell, *Iudg.9.8. 2.chro.25.18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſayd, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſayd, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ‖ Or, *the land.*
ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, *wauis.*

20 Then anſwered he me and ſayd, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto ‖ *The land.*
the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth, and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. *Iſai.55.8,9. iohn 3.31. 1.cor.2.13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ Or, *no where.*

24 And wee paſſe away out of the world as graſſhoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſayd, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee: for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe; and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeede hath beene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall

‖ Or, *abound.* ‖ Or, *incorruption.*

‖ Or, floore.

shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall be cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And hee answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Ieremiel.

36 And vnto these things ‖ Uriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times: and by number hath he numbred the times: and hee doeth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So hee answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past, I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold a hote burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a watrie cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto mee, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the drops and the smoake remaine behinde: so the ‖ quantity which is past, did more exceede.

‖ Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall mannes seruice?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 Hee asketh why God chusing but one people, and cast them off. 30 He is taught that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheless, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon the earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall bee hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

* Mat. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shall rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shall bee a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wild beasts shal change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters.

‖ Or, flaked.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be rejected.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, & weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou bene? and why is thy countenance so beaute?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuity?

18 Up then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not

not as the shepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding; and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And sayd, O Lord, that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these wordes, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto mee, Heare mee, and I will instruct thee, hearken vnto the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said hee vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And hee said vnto mee, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I sayd, O Lord, that bearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the end; and what shall they doe that haue beene before me, or wee (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee said vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slackenesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered hee mee, and sayd, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I sayd, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen like at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And hee sayd vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto mee, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that bee sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a yong childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told mee that shee is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 Hee answered me, and sayd, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now begin to bee olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow thu immediately. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND hee ſaid vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were layd,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne, were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, & they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhalbe the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall bee the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee ſaid vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau:

* Gen. 25. 26.

‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aske thou not.

11 I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mightie ſounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued,

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? Becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt bee changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall beginne to vaniſh away, ſhall bee ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.

‖ Or, ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women with child ſhall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they ſhall liue and bee rated vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery one heareth, they ſhall bee ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall be put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flourith, corruption ſhalbe ouercome, and the truth which hath bin ſo long without fruit, ſhalbe declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little & little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid hee vnto mee, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖ See chap. 13. verſe 52.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, hee hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the Creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

* Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on euery ſide; the ſound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to

to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should bee gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For alloone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruite, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

*Gene.1.14. 45 *Upon the fourth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order,

*Gene.1.15. deut.4.19. 46 And gauest them a charge to doe *seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gene.1.20. 47 Upon the fift day thou saidest vnto the seuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, fowles and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

‖ Behemoth. 49 Then didst thou ordeine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan.

50 And diddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dryed vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to bee lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and vnmercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had bene sent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Up, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then saith he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing, A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

‖ Or, steepe place. 7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water:

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world, and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

‖ Or, greater. 12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are layd vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present.

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy *Law, *Deut.8.1. that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straite things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no Judge

aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheless they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselus by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his statutes haue they not bene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the emptie are emptie things; and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming foorth shall bee seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Jesus shalbe reuealed with those that bee with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dates, like as in the first || former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine. || Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, & the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgement, and miserie shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgment onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall ware strong.

35 And the worke shall followe, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse: * Gene. 18. 23. * Exod. 32. 11.

37 And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of || Achan, || Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary. * 2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chron. 6. 14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue. * 1. Kin. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many. * 2. Kin. 19. 15.

41 Euen so now, seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednes increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in beastinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. * Rom. 5. 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led a || wary life, wherras we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all? || Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should bee shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is || securitie and medicine, sith wee shall not enter into it? || Or, fulnesse.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall bee blacker then darknesse?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he mee, and said, This is the || condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight, || Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Choose thee life that thou mayest liue. * Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall bee ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures, * Rom. 2. 4

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the tenne thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should bee very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and suchlike.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

*Matt.20.16. 3 * There be many created, but few shall bee saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued; and when the time commeth the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordeined by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

*Iob.10.8. psal.139.14. &c.

15 Now therefore Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in winde and fire,) whose word is true, and saying constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke dryeth vp the depthes, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, & so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but to loue them, that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For wee and our fathers: ‖ doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Are sicke.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse:

‖ Be willing.

33 For the iust which haue many good works laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not dealt amisse.

*1.King.8.46 and 2.chron. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou bee
‖ Or, substance. merciful vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered hee me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

* Gen. 4.4. 39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take roote: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becometh thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plentousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and
‖ Or, grave. corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die. * Psal 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish who keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered mee then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before;

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visite the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: * Mat. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall bee saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which ‖ Or, they shall marueil.
now haue buried my waies: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall bee punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall bee saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in, that now liue, no man spake against mee.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a Law which is vnsearchable, vid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and haue kept mee a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the field satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yee they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For wee that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding, the Law perishes not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned, and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ayleth thee? Tell me.

43 She said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirtie yeres.

44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miserie, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort mee: so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then I left the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a Law vnsearchable.

‖ *Or, graine.*

‖ *Or, graine.*

* Exod. 19. 9. & 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

‖ *Or, commeth.*

‖ *Or, neighbours citizens.*

‖ *Or, speeches.*

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all beautie, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne and are sad, for we are all in beautie, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is thee which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, abolished.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto mee, My lamentation is not like the earthes, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

‖ But the earth after the maner of the earth, wherinto the present multitude is gone againe as it came,

13 ‖ But the earth not so; for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended among women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but heere will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so: but bee counselled by mee: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layd waste, our Altar is broken downe, our Temple destroyed,

22 Our Psalterie is layd on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the Arke of our couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake:

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the Mighty may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might bee.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came vnto mee at the first? for he hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap 4.1.
‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and he tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set mee vpon my feet, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken mee, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue seene and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5.20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord, in mee, onely forsake mee not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

‖ Or, trance.

38 He answered mee then, and said, Heare mee, and I will enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a citie builded)

45 Whereas I say, shee said vnto thee, that shee had beene thirtie yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made vnto her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee, that she nourished

riſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jeruſalem.

48 But whereas thee ſayd vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his marriage chamber happened to haue a fall, and dyed, this was the deſtruction that came to Jeruſalem.

49 And behold thou ſawest her likeneſſe, and becauſe thee mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt Hygh ſeeth, that thou art grieued diſdainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath hee ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the fielde, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his citie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart bee affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few. ‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the ‖ high things, which the moſt Hygh will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me. ‖ Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the ſea: 37 And a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame: and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhee ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue. † Or, ſhee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſayd,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more:

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more:

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ſoined with it:

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remayned the two heads,

which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that hee sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, & destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and beholde they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his vision, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 Hee doeth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, & set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small, and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very wrake in my spirit: and little strength is there in mee, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night:

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeede bee come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort mee then, and shew mee thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto mee, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the *vision of thy brother Daniel. *Dan. 7. 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shalbe kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It

30 He ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Highe ſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anoynted which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: hee ſhall reprooue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and hee ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt beene meete to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them:

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou heere thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſaid,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

‖ Or, people. 42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen of ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the middſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauie, thou houſe of Jacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the Almightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeeke mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded mee, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praiſed, and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a winde from the ſea, that it mooued all the waues thereof. ‖ *A certaine man as the winde. Iaeque.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him. ‖ *Cloud.*

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued him-ſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as hee ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that hee ſent out of his mouth as it had beene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together: the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoake: when I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſorie, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked, and ſaid, ‖ *Iamus Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted mee worthy, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer.

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great pe-

rills,

trils, and many necessities like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet it is easier for him that is in danger to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And hee answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that bee dead.

25 This is the meaning of the Vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storme:

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realme against another.

*Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time shalbe when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne bee declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the toppe of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom *Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

*2. Kings 17.3

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed *signes for them and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

*Exod. 14.21. Iosh. 3.15,16.

45 For through that country there was a great way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖ *Or, Ararath.*

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that bee left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 Then shall hee shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy selfe hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth because the Law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding,* 54 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe vpon the third day, I sate vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voice

voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt mee, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord; and I ſtood vpon my feet.

*Exod.3.2,8. 3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee in the buſh, *I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reproue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And let aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauie vnto thee, and haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

*Matt.24.7. 16 For *yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall bee done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall bee weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: for now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall bee borne afterward, who ſhall admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkeneſſe, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into mee, and I ſhall write all that hath beene done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee anſwered mee, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

‖Or, boxe tal- ſ. verſe 44.
‖Or, Barnis.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not be put out, till the things bee performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as hee commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſayd,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtraungers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gen.47.4.

30 *And receiued the Law of life, which they kept not, which yee alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them. *Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, hee tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if ſo bee that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhall be kept aliue, and after death yee ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhal the iudgement come, when wee ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous bee manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after me theſe fortie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and wee went vnto the field, and remayned there.

38 And the next day, behold a voice called mee, ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breſt: for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fortie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee, I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie dayes they wrote ‖two hundred and foure bookes. ‖Or, 204.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fortie dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſh

lish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the
‖ Or, the light of knowledge. ‖ streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world: the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent & righteous blood
* Reuel 6.10. and 19.2. crieth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall bee sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to get into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth hee them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.
‖ Or, against.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and stormes.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And dowing of men vnto the Camels ‖ bough,
‖ Or, passion, or liuer.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which hee rayſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 The great and mightie cloudes ſhall bee lifted vp full of wrath, and the Starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and flying ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖Or, deſtroy.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoake goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia, that art ‖partaker of the hope of Babylon: and art the glory of her perſon: ‖Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with reaſon haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their † dead when thou was drunken, † Lat. death.

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall bee in thy boſome: therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord; euen ſo ſhall God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the fields.

58 They that be in the mountaines, ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage they ſhall ruſh on the Iſle citie, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them as ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carrie away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoyle it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoyded: 23 And with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles: 51 And not hide their ſinnes, 74 But leaue them, and they ſhall be delmered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and bee ſorie, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in the ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He ſhall caſt lightenings, and who ſhall not feare? hee ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not bee vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that hee ſhooteth, are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, til it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhalbe ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is mee, woe is mee, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death:

death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall bee so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. ‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shall bee no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall bee cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall bee desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall bee tenne left, and two of the fielde, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olines:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them which search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields thereof shall ware olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which pames, when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my words: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him bee as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore bee yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little & iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: *Luke 16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Genes. 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Psal. 147.4.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

‖ Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shalbe like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord,

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall bee tryed as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commaundements and Precepts, sayeth the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vnbridled, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith.

‖ Or, shut vp.

Tobit.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth:* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuitie:* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes and charitie in burying the dead,* 19 *for which hee is accused, and flieth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineueh.*

‖ Or, alles.

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asahel, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie which is called ‖ properly Nephthali, in Galile aboue Aser.

*2 King. 17. 3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth and iustice, and I did many almes-deedes to my brethren, and my nation, who came with mee to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal.

*1. King. 12. 30. ‖ Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, *hauing the first fruites and tenthes of increase: with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron.

*Exod. 22. 29. deut 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away,

‖ Or, Leui.

and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commaunded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

*Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the *bread of the Gentiles.

*Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating:

† Gr. my soule.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his †purueyour.

† Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† Or, the ways of whom were vnpeled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and I gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come *and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king.

*2 King 19. 35, 36. Isai. 37. 36, 37 ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 47. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninciites went and complayned of mee to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes, before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Araratb, and || Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

*2.Kings 19. 37.2.Chron. 32.21

|| Or, Esar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and || Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

|| Or, Esar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto mee, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

*Amos 8.10. 6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſtes ſhall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraide to bee put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe he buryeth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1.19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

||Or, ſwallowes,

10 And I knew not that there were || ſparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a || whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phiſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nouriſh mee vntill I went into Elymais.

|| Or, white ſilmes,

||Or, was hired to ſpinne in the womens roume.

11 And my wife Anna || did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when ſhe had ſent || them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

||Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners: *for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

*Deut.22.1.

14 *But ſhe replyed vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was aſhamed at her. But ſhee replyed vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? || behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob.2.9.

||Or, loe, all things are known vnto thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his mens taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy & trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, puniſh mee not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

*Deut.28.15, 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and commaund my ſpirit to bee taken from mee, that I may bee || diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for mee to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaund therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

||Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene married to ſeuen huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall bee a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name bee bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man.

15 And

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinseman, nor any sonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to binde Asmodeus the euil spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instruction to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My sonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

*Exod.20.12. ecclus.7.27.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My sonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not bee turned away from thee.

*Prou.3.9. eccles.4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

*Ecclus.35. 13.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessitie.

10 * Because that almes doeth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

*Ecclus.29. 13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefely take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherite the land.

*1. Thess.4.3.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tarie with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and bee wise in all thy conuersation.

*Leuit.19.13. deut.24.14, 15.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Matt.7.11, luke 6.31.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious when thou giuest almes.

*Luke 14.13. * Matt.6.1.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and bee humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore, my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and hee said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then hee said vnto him, Goe, and tarry not: so he went in, and said to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then hee said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he bee a trustie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with mee, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy familie; for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas sonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde something to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias; Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said; Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuse in respect of our childe.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off scouring of our sonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

‖ *So long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister, hee shall returne in safetie, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 20 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 And teacheth how to drive the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Or, cast it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And hee sayd vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoake thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and hee shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he hath also one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ *right of her appertaine, being thou only art of her kinred.

‖ *Or, inheritance.*
*Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the mayde is faire and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another, according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall bee guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this mayd hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her. wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for shee shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee bee giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it:

‖ *Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuil shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is

appoin-

appoynted vnto thee from the beginning: and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage to him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houle of Raguel: & Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the houle.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the lonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, Wee know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias sayd, Hee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and killed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talk in the way, and let this businesse bee dispatched.

‖ A sucking ram or lambe, Iunius,

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, eate and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marrie my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the present bee merrie: but Tobias said, I will eate nothing heere, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel sayde, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And he blessed them;

* Num. 36.6

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument, of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they beganne to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as hee had bidden her, shee brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Bee of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith,

‖ Or, imbers.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fledde into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias arose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an ayde like vnto himselfe.

* Gen. 27.18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And shee said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare lest he bee dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houle,

12 Hee said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see, whether hee bee aliue, if he be not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe:

14 And came foorth, and told them that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praysed God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to bee praysed with all pure and holy prayse: therefore let thy Saints prayse thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect prayse thee for euer.

16 Thou art to bee praysed, for thou hast made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praysed, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſayd vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafetie to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel to Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and ſayd vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

‖ *Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife.* Iunius.

CHAP. X

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſed them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they deteined? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meate on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that hee ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarie with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhal declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, Not: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and catell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ *Or, to be ſafely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He prayſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praying God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſayd to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou diddeſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſt before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith hee ſhall rub; and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and hee ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes beganne to ſmart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thy holy Angels.

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praying God: and they which ſaw him goe, maruelled, becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: becauſe

becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Niniue.

‖ Iunius, who is alſo called Nachas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nabas his brothers ſonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the olde man ſayd: It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew forth the workes of God: therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecrets of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſneſſe: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One: and when thou diddeſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, †to go and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and burie.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then were they both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall goe well with you: praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came: wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gen. 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſawe him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thankeſgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyde his hand.

* Deut. 32.38. 1 ſam. 2.6. wiſd. 16.13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: In the land of my captiuitie doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſtie to a ſinfull nation: O ye ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercie on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy Citie, ‖ hee will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

‖ Or, to make

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhalbe gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall rioyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges: for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, proſperity.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe built vp with Saphirs, and Emerauds, and pretious ſtone: thy walles, and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall be paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhal praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit geueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare,

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall bee built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

‖ For euer, is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall burie their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, & all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And burie mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes and eſcaped the ſnares of death, ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Munius readeth Nitsban. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Whereſore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doeth deliuer. When hee had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundreth eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecoatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him, 7 and craueth aid. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation three ſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof: euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwelt by

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt at Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan vnto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Until you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they sent away his embassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all his countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities; and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoyled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease and banqueted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appoynted General, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yelde: 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor, king of the Assyrians, that he should, as hee said auenge himselfe on all the earth.

[a] 1 Sam. 20. 7 and 25. 17.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, [a] & concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† Gr. second man.

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand,

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them,

‖ *Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wherefoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And hee mustred the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouision,

18 And plentie of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then hee went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three

dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill country.

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasles, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepecoates.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheate haruest, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and destroyed their flocks, and heards, also hee spoyled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 *They of the sea coastes entreat for peace.* 7 *Holofernes is crowned there:* 8 *Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor.* 9 *He commeth neere to Iudea.*

SO they sent ambassadors vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, wee the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee: vse vs as shall bee good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheate, and flocks and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the country round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should cal vpon him as God.

‖ *Or, Esdrelom.* ‖ *Or, Dotea.* *Dothan Iunius.* *Gen. 37. 17.* † *Gr. great saw.*

9 Also hee came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Judea, ouer against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

4 *The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes,* 5 *and fortifie the hils.* 6 *They of Bethulia take charge of the passages:* 9 *All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.*

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together, and the vessels, and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation. ‖ *Or, out of Iudea.*

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim, ‖ *Or, Esdrelom.* ‖ *Or, plaine.*

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for ‖ two men at the most. ‖ *Or, two a-gainst all.*

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem. ‖ *Or, gouernours.*

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great fernencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prokanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt

girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layd impediments in the champion countreys. †Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, yee sonnes of Canaan, who this people is, that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

*Chap.11.7,9 5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

*Gen.11.31. 7 *And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖Or, went out of. 8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

*Gen.12.1. 9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in *bricke, and made them slaues. *Exod.1,8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and hee smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight. *Exod.12, 31, 33.

13 And God *dried the red sea before them: *Exod.14.21.

14 And *brought them to mount †Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse. *Exod.19.1. †Gr. into the way of the wildernesse of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Jordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 *And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Jebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes. *Iosh.12.3.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

18 But *when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. *Iudg.2.11. and 3.8. *2.King.25. 1,11.

19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Jerusalem, where their Sanctuarie is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate. *Ezra 1,1,3. ‖Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there bee any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall bee their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, least their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell. †Gr. against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall be a prey to bee deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and beare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites before all the company of other nations.

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their

their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth: for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more, from this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue mee, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shalt set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the toppe of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the wordes of the counsell of Holofernes, and all the wordes that hee had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, Behold their pride, and pitie the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and prayed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Holofernes besegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them.* 22 *They faint and murmure against the gouernors,* 30 *who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.*

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and seuenty thousand footmen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia by the fountaine, and they spread themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Tyamon which is ouer against Esdrelon.

‖ *From Dothaim. Iunius.* † *Gr. beane field.*

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and sayd euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth: for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall bee ouer-

ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dothaim: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, & couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets, and horſemen foure and thirty daies, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

|| Or, pits. 21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill for one day: for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders:

a Exod. 5.21. 24 God be a Iudge betweene vs and you, for you haue done vs great iniurie, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that || he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

|| Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Oloſernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a lowde voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy towards vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come not helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, & they went vnto the walles and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudith a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeelde: 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedion, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of || Samael, the ſonne of Salaladai, the ſonne of Iſrael. || Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her huſband, of her tribe and kinred, who dyed in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and dyed in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhee made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the Eeues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eeues of the new Moones, and the new Moones, and the Feaſtes, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maide ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, || and ſhe remained vpon them. || Or, and ſhee kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had a ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.) a Chap.7.26

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernement of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare mee now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can yee search out God that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, engage. 16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

* Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that hee will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

‖ Or, feare. 22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseuer we shall be in bondage, and we shalbe an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

* Gene. 22. 1. 26 Remember what things hee did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gene. 28. 7.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainelay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and wee shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shal goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iudeth humbleth her selfe,* 2 *and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against his enemies of the Sanctuary.*

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offred in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosed the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

* Gene. 34. 2, 23.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoyles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw

8 Throw downe their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuarie, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

*Iudg.4.21. and 5.26. 10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg.7.2. 2 chro.14.11. and 16.8. and 20.6. 11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forelorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeach and deceit to bee their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery tribe and nation to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Oloſernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhee abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhe had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anoynted her ſelfe with precious oyntment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhee was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

†Gr. miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chains, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread: ſo ſhe ‖folded all theſe things together, and layd them vpon her.

‖Or, wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſayd vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe forth to accompliſh the things whereof you haue ſpoken with mee: ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhee had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and til ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to bee conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without loſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

19 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Oloſernes.

‖Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noyſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Oloſernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them bee left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Oloſernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloſernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopie which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beauty

beauty of her countenance: and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Holofernes asketh Judeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may preuaile, 20 He is much pleased with her wisdome and beauty.

THen said Holofernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell mee wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judeth said vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ *Or, in fauour.*

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councell, we haue heard his wordes; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ *Or, gaue him.*

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not bee punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Jerusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall bee giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall bee none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Judea, vntill thou come before Jerusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ *Or, barke.*
‖ *Or, these things haue I spoken.*

20 Then her wordes pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy wordes: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Judeth will not eate of Holofernes meate, 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Holofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Judeth said, * I will not eate thereof, lest there bee an offence, but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

* Gen. 43. 32. dan. 1. 8. tob. 1. 11.

3 Then Holofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Judeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept till midnight,

night, and shee arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmayd may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard, that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three daies, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So shee arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and layd soft skinnes on the ground for her, euer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that shee might sit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was mooued, and hee desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Judeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then hee had drunke at any time in one day since hee was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 14 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 Shee cut off his head while he slept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They saw it and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had beene long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine. * Eccles. 31. 20, 25.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as shee did dayly: for she said, shee would goe forth to her prayers, and shee spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then shee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, & tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after shee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide.

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Prayse, prayse God, prayse God, (I say) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with mee, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully

astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed bee thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles. *2.Macc.15. 35.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him: then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see & know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when hee was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middest of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill the houre shee spake vnto them.

9 And when shee had left off speaking, the people shouted with a lowd voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine. ‖ Or, ascent

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue beene bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, hee opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore hee cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. ‖ Or, Then,

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The stuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coastes of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad & in Galilee ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, ouercame

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell

fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and shee tooke it and layd it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and layd them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of Olive vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Holofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Judeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ *Or, shiu praising.*

2 And Judeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ *Or, Psalme and praise.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

* Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For shee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† *Gr. or myter.*

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his mind prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖ *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud: but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖ *Or, Assyrians.*

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

‖ *Or, a song of praise.*

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as ware at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweete sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, & Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

‖ *Or, sepulchre.*

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nerest of her kinred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afrayd in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter, after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth, and expounderh his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The stocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 Hee was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iuda; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great Dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darknesse and obscuritie, tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them. * Ester 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus & his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copy of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernors that are vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vttmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men. ‖ *Or, milde.*

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this

this might be brought to paſſe, Aman that excelled in wiſedome among vs, and was approoued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelitie, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrarie to all nations, and continually deſpiled the commandements of Kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖ Or, be ſetled.

5 Seeing then wee vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrang maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) ſhal all with their wiues and children bee vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the foureteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖ Or, ſecond from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter, cauſe our affaires to be well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God, neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to naught, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy: that wee may liue, O Lord, & praiſe thy Name, and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, ſhut, or ſtop not.

18 All Iſrael in like maner cryed moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Eſther for her ſelfe and her people

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning: and in ſtead of precious ointments, ſhee couered her head with aſhes, and dounge, and ſhee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhee prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King, helpe mee deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in my hand.

* 1. Sam. 28. 21 Iob. 13 14. Pſal. 119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now wee haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their Gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatisfieth them not, that wee are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, & deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet forth the prayſes of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe.

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

the hands of the mischiuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and shee fainteth. 8 The king doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee layd away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, shee tooke two maides with her.

‖ Or, delicately. 3 And vpon the one shee leaned as carying herselfe ‖ daintily:

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

‖ Or, rose coloured. ‖ Or, as amiable or smiling. 5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was cloathed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herselfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her. † Gr. in an agony. 8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to herselfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ Or as well thine as mine. 11 And so hee held vp his golden septer, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and sayd, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoone. 15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib 11. cap. 6. THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from Inden vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithful Subiects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our State. † Gr. their benefactors. 2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare aboundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with hee glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, needy. ‖ Or, that many tastith prosperitie.

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to mannage their friendes affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediesse calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared not so much by ancient histories as yee may, if yee search what hath bene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our Kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs,

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, prescribed.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letter sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may bee auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feastes, keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts, and foules for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and wisedome herselfe. 6 A euil speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction, 13 for God created not death.

*1.King 3.3. esay.5.2.

LOue *righteousnesse, yee that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not *distrust him.

*Deut.4.29. 2.Chron.15.4

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

*Iere.4.22.

5 *For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnes commeth in.

‖ Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a *louing spirit, and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Galat.5.22. ‖ Or, lips.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ conteineth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shalbe made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproning.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmuring is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret, that shall goe for nought; and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖ Or, slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues *destruction with the workes of your hands.

*Deut.4.23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnes is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their worke, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doeth blinde them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: *Our life is short and tedious, *and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7.1. *Matt.22.23. 1.cor.15.32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and wee shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene: for the breath of our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre.

‖ Or, moyst.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a myst that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

‖ Or, oppressed. *1.Chron. 29.15.

5 *For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

‖ Or, hee.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things *that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the *creatures like as in youth.

*Isa.22.13. and 56.12. ‖ Or, earnestly. *1.Cor.15.32

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flowre of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnes in euery place, for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖ Or, iollitie.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widowe, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength bee the law of Iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous; because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

*Iohn 7.7. eph. 5.13.14.

14 He was made to *reproue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * Isa. 53 3.
* for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

|| Or, false coyne. 16 We are esteemed of him as || counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

* Psal. 22. 8, 9. matt. 27. 43. 18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

* Iere. 11. 19. 19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, hee shall bee respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

† Or, preferred or esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie.

* Gen. 1. 26. 27. and 5. 1. eccles. 17. 3.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side, doe find it.

* Gene. 3. 12.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their trouble. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and husked shall perish.

* Deut. 33. 3. BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

* Chap. 5. 4. 2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery.

3 And their going from vs, to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

* Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. peter. 1. 3. 4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

|| Or, benefited. 5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly || rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them || worthy for himselfe.

* Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2. || Or, meet. 6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

* Mat. 13. 43. 7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

* Mat. 19. 28. 1. Cor. 6. 2. 8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

† Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue. 9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: || and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

* Matt. 25. 41. 10 But the * vngodly shall bee punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome, and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are || foolish, and their children wicked. || Or, light, or vnchaste.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren which is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules. * Esay 56. 5.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall bee giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance || in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind. * Esa. 56. 4, 5. † Gr. the chosen. || Or, among the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shal not || come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out. || Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of || triall. || Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned, 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is || knowen with God, and with men. || Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out. * Mat. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall. † Gr. sleepes.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * Hee pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, hee was translated. * Gen 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

11 Yea, speedily he was taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † vndermine the simple mind. † Gr. peruert.

13 Hee being made || perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time. || Or, spent and consumed.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted

hasted hee to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laide they up this in their minde, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath respect to his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are living, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall bee vtterly layde waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

‖Or, to the casting vp of the account.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errours 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee troubled with terrible feare, and shall bee amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues: This was hee whom wee had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable.

4 *We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3 2.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not known it.

‖Or, filled our selues, or surfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our haunting brought vs?

9 All these things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasted by.

* 1. Chr. 29. 15 and 2. 5.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen through the ayre, there is no token of her way to bee found, but the light ayre being beaten with the stroake of her wings, and parted with the violent noyse and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterwardes no signe where shee went, is to be found.

* Prou. 30 19. ‖Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Euen so we in like manner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to an end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like †dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is *dispersed hereand there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

* Iob. 8. 9 †Gr. thistle-downe. ‖ Or, chaffe. * Psal. 2. 4 and 103. 14. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7. Iames 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most high.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee couer them, and with his arme shall hee protect them.

‖ Or, palace vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Macc. 2. 17.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for compleat armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

* Isai. 59 17

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

‖ Or, equitie.

20 His seuere wrath shall bee sharpen for a sword, & the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-ayming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall bee cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrowe the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it. 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignetie from the Highest, who shall trie your workes, and search out your counsels.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all shall feare

*2.Cor.19.17. deut.10.17. iob.34.19. eccles.35.12 16.acts10.24. rom.2.11. gal. 2.6.ephe.6.9 colos.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

no *mans person: neither shall he stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I speake, that yee may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holines holily, shalbe ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and yee shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea shee is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowen vnto them.

15 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for hee shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For shee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euerie thought.

17 For the verie true beginning of her is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue;

‖ Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome that ye may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming enuy: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 Hee preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge that hee had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to bee flesh in the time of tenne moneths *being compacted in blood, of the seede of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

*Iob.10.12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life and the like going out.

* Iob. 1.21. 1.tim 6 7

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters & thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall bee counted as clay before her.

† Gr. stone of inestimable price

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All *good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

* 1.Kin.3.13. matth.6.33

12 And I reioyced in them all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

† Gr. without guile.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

† Gr. without enuie.

‖ Or, enter friendship with God.

15 God hath ‖ graunted mee to speake as I would, & to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen mee: because it is hee that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

‖ Or, God graunted ‖ Or, are to be spoken of.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middest of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts, the violence of windes, and the reasonings of men, the diuersities of plants: and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest; them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one only, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

† Gr only begotten.

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going through all vnderstanding, pure and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

25 For shee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, streame.

26 For

*Heb.1.3. 26 For shee is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, shee can doe all ‖Or, maketh. things: and remayning in her selfe, shee ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, shee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII

1 Hee is in loue with wisedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had, but from God.

‖Or, profitable. WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth shee order all things.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe. 2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spoule, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖Or, teacher. ‖Or, chuser. 4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod.31.48. 6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

2 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture th aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

†Greeke, will. 9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee, to liue with me, knowing that she † would bee a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall bee found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admitted in the sight of great men.

*Iob 29.8,9, 10,11. 12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obteine immortality, and leaue behinde mee an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after mee.

‖Or, gouerne. 14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the Nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they

‖Or, appeare. ‖Or, being entred into mine house. doe but heare of me, I shall bee ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for, her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

*Prou.7.3. 17 Now when I consider these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allyed vnto wisedome, is immortalitie;

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence, and in talking with her, a good report: I went about seeking how to ‖Or, fetch. ‖Or, marry her. ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuerthelesse when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a poynt of wisdome also to know whose gift shee was) I ‖ prayed ‖Or, went. vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I sayd:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can hee tell how to please God,

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made, *Gen.1.28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children. *1.King.3.5.

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and Lawes. *Psal.116.16.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome bee not with him, hee shall bee nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to bee a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters: *1.Chro.28.5. 2.chron.1.9.

8 Thou hast commaunded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the Citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements. *Prou.8.22, iohn 1.1,2,3,10

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power. ‖Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then

them shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

Isai.40.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16. 13 For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

‖Or, fearefull. 14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

†Gr. at hand. 16 And hardly doe we gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are †before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses. 17 and the Israelites.

She preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gene.2.20. 2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gene.4.8. 3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gene.7.21. 4 For whose cause the *earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

*Gene.11.9. 5 Moreouer, *the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

*Gene 22.10. and 19.16. †Gr. Pentapolis. 6 *When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the †fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednes euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse, so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths: shewed him the kingdome of God, and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, & in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlines is stronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was solde, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

*Gene.37.36. and 39.7. actes 7.10. 14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be lyars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 *Shee deliuered the ‖righteous people, and blameselle seede from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exod.1.10. and 12.42. ‖Or, holy.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod.5.1. 17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖of starres in the night season:

‖Or, flame.

18 *Brought them through the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

*Exod.14.21. 22.psal 78.13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and *prayed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod.15.1.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

9 The Egyptians were punished, & the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

*Exod.16.1. & 17.10,11. 2 *They went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

*Exod.7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, chirsting in another maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖had some feeling of the Lord.

‖Or, perceiued.

14 For

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when hee was long before throwen out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For the Almightie hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beastes full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fierie vapour, or filthy scents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a
‖ Or, little weight. little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done so, who could controll him? 13 But by sparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leaving their wickednesse, they may beleeue in thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands
‖ Or, ancient. of our fathers, both these ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of
‖ Or, sorceries. ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priests out of the middest of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony
‖ Or, new inhabitance. of Gods children.

8 Neuerthelesse, euen those thou sparedst as men, and diddest send * waspes forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.
* Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 32.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a * cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
* Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who shal say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to
‖ Or, in thy presence. ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
* Rom. 9. 20.

13 For neither is there any God but thou,
‖ Or, a reuenger. that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
* 1. Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
* Iob 10. 2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou
‖ Or, perfect. art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou diddst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might bee deliuered from their malice;

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Where-

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idoles.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were delyted) being despised as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to bee gods, [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes if mens hands.

SUrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes did they acknowledge the workemaker:

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

* Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre, seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

* Rom. 1. 21. ‖ Or, seeke.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much that they could ayme at the world, how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew arte in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

* Isa 44 13. ‖ Or, timberwright.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meate, hath filled himselfe:

‖ Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For hee prouided for it, that it might not fall, knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath needs of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayd, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foote forward:

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining & getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

‖ Or, ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

‖ Or, vessell, or ship.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

* Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without Arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seede of generation.

* Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curled, alwell * it, as hee that made it: hee, because hee made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

* Psal. 115 8. baruch 6. 3.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

* Psal. 5. 5.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination

‖ Or, to or by.

mination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feete of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaineglory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of ‖ kings,

17 Whom men could not honour in ‖ presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they bee merry, or prophetie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For [illegible] as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, and also vniustly sworne in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We doe acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idole makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because besides the idoles of the Gentiles,* 18 *they worshipped vile beasts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power, is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour:

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him, shall bee demanded.

9 Notwithstanding, his care is not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For asmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, We must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickie vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen

---

*Iere. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18.
†Gr. scandali.
‖Or, trap.
†Gr. in time.
‖Or, tyranes.
‖Or, in sight.
‖Of God.
*Deut. 18. 10. iere. 7. 9. and 32. 4.
‖Or, confusedly.
‖Or, sinne.
†Gr. name els so.
‖Or, deuised.
‖Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.
*Rom. 9. 11.
*Luke 12. 20.
‖Or, be sicke, or die.
†Gr. life.
‖Or, so.

heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor nosles to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete, they are slow to goe.

‖ Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which hee worshippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to bee desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies, to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes

*Numb.21.6. * tormented.

chap.11.15, 16. 2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen

*Num.11.31. * Quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the ende that they desiring foode, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penury, which they could not auoyde: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the

‖ Or, thy people.

*Num.21.6. * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

Exod.10.9. 6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might bee admonished, hauing a

*Num.21.9. * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himselfe toward it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

Exod.8.24. and 10.4. Reuel.9.7. 9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

†Heb. stung. 11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy wordes, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might bee ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

‖ Or, neuer drawne from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health, but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal.107. deut.32.39. 1.sam.2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice, and the spirit when it is gone foorth, returneth not: neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod.9.23.

17 For, which is most to bee wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

*Iudg.5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beastes that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the middest of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels foode, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

*Exo.16.14. numb.11.7. psal.78.25. iohn 6.31.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

*Iudg.6.4. ‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know, that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

*Chap.19.20.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might bee nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had neede:

‖ Or, things. ‖ Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

*Deut.8.3. matth.4.4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse, 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

For

For great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

‖ *Or, soules that will not be reformed.*

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖ *Or, vnder their roofes.*

‖ *Or, fugitiues.*

3 For while they supposed to lie hidde in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖ *Or, in.*

‖ *Or, sights.*

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to bee worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisdome was reproued with disgrace.

* Exod.7.12 and 8.7,19.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side bee auoyded.

‖ *Or, refusing to looke vpon.*

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inuitable hell:

‖ *Or, wherein they could doe nothing.*

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them, for a sodden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepeard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not bee auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

‖ *Or, desert.*

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beastes, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

‖ *Or, fearfull.*

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darknesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenes, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

Neuertheless, thy Saints had a very great light whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

* Exod.10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou ganest them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

* Exod.13.21. and 14.24. psal.78.14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to bee depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast forth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them all together in a mighty water.

* Exod.14. 24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

* Exod.11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs, whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy law, that the Saints should bee alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praysе.

* Exod.12.

‖ *Or, a couenant of God, or league. See Psal. 50.5.*

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-accoyding cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noyse was carried abroad, for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person.

* Exod.11.5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖ *Or, imaginations.* 17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrors came vpon them vnlookt for.

18 And one throwen heere, another there, halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the *multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

*Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood forth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incence, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alleadging the oathes and couenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, he stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ *Or, cut off.*

* Exod. 28. 6. and 11. 10.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiesty vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afrayd of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians: 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe:

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ *Or, cast out by intreaty.*

4 For the destiny whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments;

5 And that the people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might bee kept without hurt.

7 As namely a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, drie land appeared, and out of the red sea away without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praysing thee, O Lord who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strang land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattel, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes. ‖ *Or, lice.*

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea for their ‖ contentment. ‖ *Or, comfort.*

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers.

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindenesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmony, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well bee perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done. † *Gr. by themselues.*

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yeelie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou diddest magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but diddest assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE

¶ The Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, Or Eccleſiaſticus.

A Prologue by an vncertaine Authour.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſon receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe ſayings, darke ſentences and parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and ſong. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some refer the Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

‖ *Or, collected.*

The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needes become skilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, beable to profite them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen alſo himſelfe, to write ſome thing pertaining to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me entreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ booke of no ſmall learning; therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee to beſtow ſome diligence and trauell to interpret it: vſing great ſkill and watchfulneſſe in that place, to bring the booke to an end, and ſet it forth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Gr. prohecies.*

‖ *Or, excellencie.*

‖ *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALl * Wiſedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

* 1.King 3.9.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, & the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

* Rom. 11. 34.

6 * To whom hath the roote of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wiſedome beene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to be feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and her hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladneſſe, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladneſſe, and a long life.

* Prou. 1. 7. pſal. 110. 10.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and he ‖ ſhall finde fauour in the day of his death.

‖ *Or, ſhall be bleſſed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhee ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

* 2. Chron. 20. 21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to

flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it inlargeth their reioyceing that loue him.

19 Wiſdome raiſeth downe ſkill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The roote of wiſedome, is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, eſcape puniſhment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iuſtified, for the ſway of his fury ſhall bee his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and inſtruction: and faith and meekeneſſe are his delight.

‖ Or, be not diſobedient to.

28 ‖ Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour vnto thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the Congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in truely, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble, 7 and bee patient, and truſt in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe ſo.

* Matt. 4. 11. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12.

MY ſonne, if thou * come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, and ‖ make not haſte in time of trouble.

‖ Or, haſte not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take thereto fully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

* Wiſd. 3. 6. prou. 17. 3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and hee will helpe thee, order thy wayes aright, and truſt in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

* Pſal. 37. 25.

11 For the * Lord is full of compaſſion, and mercy, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall he not bee defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſit you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

* Ioh. 14. 23.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is well pleaſing vnto him, and they that loue him, ſhalbe filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight:

18 Saying, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maieſtie is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children muſt honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not deſire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible muſt needes periſh. 30 Almes are rewarded

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes.

* Exod. 20. 6. deut. 5. 10.

‖ Or, iudgement.

3 Whoſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Whoſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of his owne children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he ſhall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his maſters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from them.

* Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 10.

9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

* Gen. 27. 27. deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father, and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My ſonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art ‖ in thy full ſtrength.

‖ Or, in all things abilitie.

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes, it ſhall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall bee remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in meeke-

meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

*Phil.2.3. 18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: *Pſal.25.9.14 but *myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Prou.25.27 rom.12.3. 21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to ſee with thine eyes, the things that are in ſecret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneceſſary matters: for more things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubborne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and hee that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

‖Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhments. 28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proude there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednes hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

*Pſal 40.3. dan.4.24. matth.5.7. 30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindefull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall finde a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe, 11 but ſeeke for wiſedome, 20 and not bee aſhamed of ſome things, nor gaine ſay the truth, 30 nor bee as lyons in our houſes.

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

‖Or, him that aſketh. 5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if hee curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſor, and bee not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and inſtead of an husband vnto their mother, ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall bee filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhee entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

‖Or, in the Sanctuary. 14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter ‖ to the holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, hee ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall holde her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhee may truſt his ſoule, and trye him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhee returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

‖Or, in time of ſaying. 23 And refraine not to ſpeake, ‖ when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhall be knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the truth, but bee abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

‖Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame. 26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Bee not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a lyon in thy houſe, nor frantick among thy ſeruants.

‖Or, giue. 31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to ſinne. 9 We muſt not bee double tongued, 12 nor anſwere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thy owne minde, and thy ſtrength: to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

* Chap. 21. 1 6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercie and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

* Chap. 16. 13 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Prou. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19. 8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

* Iames 1. 19. 11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Bee not called a whisperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is greeuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

INstead of a friend, become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart; that thy soule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

† *Gr. a sweete thyoas.* 5 † Sweete language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble.* 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proone him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

* Chap. 37. 5 10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will bee as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heede of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such a one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour bee also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned, hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her. ‖ *Or, heart.*

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long. * Zech. 12. 4

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and shee is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my counsell, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feete into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine. ‖ *Or, collar.*

25 Bow downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds. * Matt. 11. 29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall bee turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters bee a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace. ‖ *Or, a ribband of blew silke.*

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy. *numb. 15. 38*

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise. * Ecclus. 8. 9.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde bee vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his Commaundements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire. * Psal. 1. 2.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from sinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backebiting,* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *our cattell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and those that mourne.*

DO no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

*Psal.142.2. eccles.7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be Iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

†*Gr. plough not.*

12 † Deuise not alle against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many wordes in a multitude of Elders, * and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

*Mat.6.5.7. ‖*Or, vaine repetition.* †*Gr.created.*

15 Hate not labourious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordeined.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly; for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

*Leuit.19.15.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

*Deut.25.4.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

‖*Or, hatefull.*

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification: and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 * And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.

*Deut.15.10. ‖*Or, thy liberalitie.*

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

*Matt.5.25. chap.31.6. ‖*Or, of an euill tongue.*

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestors be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

*Galat.6.2. 1 cor.2.6. *Leuit.19.32

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs wax old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Mille not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖*Or, for thy words.*

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Bee not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Judge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖*Or, opinion.*

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for hee will doe according to his owne will, and thou

*Gene.4.8.

shalt perish with him through his folly.

*Prou.22.24. 16 *Strive not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are adviſed how to uſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 but to know our neighbours, 15 and to converſe with wiſe men.

BEe not ielous over the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Give not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.

5 Gaze not on a mayd, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streetes of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof,

*Gen.24.22. 2.ſam.11.2. Iudg.16.17. 8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit down with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline vnto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction,

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, ghesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy communication in the Lawe of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talke, shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſtirreth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein. *Prou.29.12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people: but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the city shalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises. * Leuit.19.17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease, and hee that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and hee that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖deceiueable seed. ‖ Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable,

nourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

‖ Or, principalytie. 21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath understanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prou. 17. 2. 2. Sam. 12. 13.

26 Bee not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

* Prou. 12. 9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

1 Wee must not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

‖ Or, of the lowly * Gen. 40. 40 dan. 6. 3.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweete things.

* Actes 12. 21.

4 * Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

† Gr. tyrants. ‖

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

* 1. Kin. 15. 28 heft. 6. 10.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

* Deut. 13. 24.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

* Prou. 8. 13.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the middest of their talke.

‖ Or, in the iudgement. sinners.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape hurt

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

* Matt. 19. 12 1. tim 6. 9. prou. 10 13.

12 Againe, there is another that is slowe, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate.

* Iob. 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marualled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euil shal ware olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas hee saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that we must leaue those things to others, and die.

* Luke. 12. 19. ‖ Or, passe.

20 Bee * stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant therein, and ware olde in thy worke.

* Mat. 10. 22.

21 Marualle not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

‖ Or, for the reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

* Mal. 3. 14.

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deedes shall bee discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heede of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) least hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and

he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Bee not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There canne no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill, nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot bee knowen in prosperitie, and an enemie cannot bee hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ *Or, brasse.* ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though hee humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heede, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seate, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent? or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

‖ *Or, mingled.* 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

* Iere. 41. 6. 16 An enemie speaketh sweetely with* his lippes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, hee will not bee satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ *Or, supplant.* ‖ undermine thee.

18 Hee will shake his head, and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled therewith, and* hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? ‖ for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. ‖ *Gr. this shall smite against it, and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea hee will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If hee haue neede of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, hee will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy folitie. ‖ *Or, by thy simplicity.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou bee forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets. ‖ *Or, forbeare not.* ‖ *Or, but.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heede: for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him to: hee spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he sayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man

[speake,

speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

*Chap.19.16. and 25.8. iames 3.2.

BLessed is* the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he bee good? hee shall not take pleasure in his good.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, hee doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

*Prou 17.20.

9 A *couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability, doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tobit.4.7. luke 14.13.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

‖Or, the feast day.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to bee diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

*Isai.40 5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1,24.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

*Psal.1.2.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that pryeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pinne in her walles.

‖Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall be dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For hee made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shall obteine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meete him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall shee feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbors, and in the midst of the Congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For shee is farre from pride, and men that are lyars, cannot remember her.

‖Or, a parable.

9 ‖ Prayse is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord.

‖Or, he was not sent of, &c.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

‖Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the thing that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no neede of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the* beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

*Gen.1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnes.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thine hand vnto whether thou wilt

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him.

*Iere.21.8.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

*Psal.33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate. ‖ *Or, tribe.*

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is let on fire. *Chap.21.10. ‖ *Or, hath beene.*

7 *Hee was not pacified toward the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse. *Gen.6.4.

8 *Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride. *Gen.19.24.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes,

10 *Nor the fire hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. *Num.14.15. and 16.20. and 20.51.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee escape vnpunished; for *mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure. *Chap.5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull works might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant. ‖ *Or, Strong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued when he shall visit. *1.King 8.27. 2.chro.6.18. 2.pet.3.10.

19 The mountaines also, and the foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things; and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. ‖ *Or, beginning.*

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyde all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. *Gen.1.27. and 5.2. wisd. 2.23. and 7.1,6. 1.cor.11.7. col.3.10.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. *Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image;

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beastes and fowles. ‖ *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speach, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 Hee gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall prayse his holy Name.

11 Besides this, hee gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And hee said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. *Exod.20.16. and 22.23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * Ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

*Deut.32.8. rom.13.1.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

*Deut.4.20. and 10.15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

*Chap.29.13.

23 * Afterward hee will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Matt.25.35.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

*Actes 3.19.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend lesse.

* Iere.3.12.

|| *Or, lessen thy offence.*

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darkenesse into the || light of healthy, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

|| *Or, illumination.*

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

*Psal.6.6. isai.38.19.

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

*Iob 25.4,5.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is merc full. 15 Thy not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to bee iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

*Gen.1.1.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Leuit.10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble actes?

*Psal.105.

5 Who shall number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when hee leaueth off, then he shall bee doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

*Psal.90.10.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.

*2.Pet.3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nourtureth: and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, & that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 * My sonne blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

*Chap.41.23.

16 Shall not the dewe asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to bee iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall bee at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

*Chap.7.17, 36.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and neede.

26 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning hee will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

*Pro.28.14

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue prayse vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetite.

*Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither bee tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banketting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and hee that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moathes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bolde man shall bee taken away.

4 * Hee that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule. *Iosh. 22.11.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shall bee condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is tolde vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not. ‖ *Or, of friend or foe.*

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee. ‖ *Or, shew his hatred.*

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly. ‖ *Or, heart.*

13 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more. *Leuit. 19.17 matt. 18.15.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe. ‖ *Or, reprooue.*

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue? ‖ *Or, willingly.* * Iames 3.2.

17 † Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High. ‖ *Or, reproue.*

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obteineth his loue. ‖ *Or, of receiuing him.*

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 Hee that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtiltie, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare, and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement. ‖ *Or, iudgeth.*

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly: but inwardly he is full of deceit. ‖ *Or, in blacke.*

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he bee hindered from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunitie he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, sheweth what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

There is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: a- gaine some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise. ‖ *Or, seasonable.*

2 It is much better to reproone, then to bee angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shalbe preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence. *Chap 30.20

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time. *Eccles. 3.7.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time. *Chap. 32.4.

8 Hee that vseth many words shalbe abhorred; and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out. *Chap. 6.5. ‖ *Or, pleasant conceits.*

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one. ‖ *Lost, or spilt.* † *Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.*

15 He giueth little, and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aske it againe: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee bee laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue: and it is all one vnto him as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

‖Or, an vnpleasant fellow. 19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, hee

†Gr. shall not be pricked. † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse; and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

*Chap.25.2. 24 *A lye is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lye: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

‖Or, ignominy. 26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

*Prou.12.11. and 28.19. 28 *Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

*Exod.23.8. deut.16.19. 29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth. 30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then hee that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vainest shalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal.41.4. luke 15.21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall bee made desolate.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23. 5 *A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

† Gr. be conuerted. 6 Hee that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap.16.16. 9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

*Eccles.1.18. ‖Or, wittie. ‖Or, subtilty. 12 *He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5. 14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Prou.9.9. 15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

‖Or, not to be enquired after. 18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manicles on the right hand.

*Chap.19. 27,28. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the wordes of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Chap.28.13 28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthie stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of

of a dunghill: euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

*Prou.13.22. 4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husbands: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

‖Or, shall be the heire of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband; but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

‖Or, an arte. 9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children beeing haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kinred.

*Chap.38.16. 11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding; make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding; *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer bee defiled ‖ with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

*Chap.12.12. ‖Or, when he shakes off his filth. ‖Or, wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Prou.27.3. 15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsel, shall feare at no time.

‖Or, of a polished wall. 17 A heart leaned vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraydeth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet dispaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may bee a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to bee contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it, will beware of him.

27 *Who shal set a watch before my mouth, *Psal.141.3. and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flee sinne.* 9 *We may not vse swearing:* 14 *But remember our parents.* 16 *Of three sorts of sinne.* 23 *The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.*

O Lord, Father and Gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde: ‖Or, giantlike.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor the lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it, shall neuer bee taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shalbe left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: *Exod.20.7. neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One. chap.27.15. matth 5.33.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not bee without a blue marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If hee shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, †Gr.iustified. but his house shalbe full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome

ſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not bene borne, and curſe the day of thy nativity.

*2.Sam.16.17 15 *The man that is accuſtomed to oppro-brious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicator in the body of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe til he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou.9.17. 17 *All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me? I am com-paſſed about with darkeneſſe: the wals couer me: and no body ſeeth me, what need I to feare? the moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

*Iſa.29.15. iob.24.15. 19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, he looked vpon them all:

*Leu.20.10. deut.22.22. 21 *This man ſhalbe puniſhed in the ſtreets of the city, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife that leaueth her huſband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

‖ Or, ſtranger. *Exod.20.14. 23 For *firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly, ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne huſband, and thirdly, ſhe hath played the whore in adultery, and brought chil-dren by another man.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the Con-gregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

‖ Or, viſitation. *Wiſd.4.3. 25 Her *children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhall leaue her memory to be curſed, and her reproach ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall know, that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſedome doeth praiſe her ſelfe, ſhew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruite, 26 Her increaſe and perfection.

The praiſe of Wiſedome. WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelfe, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the moſt High, ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ Or, a miſt. *Iob 22.14. 4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, & hee that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt; and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

*Prou.8.23. 9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

*Exod.31.3 10 In the *holy tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

*Pſal.132.8. ‖ Or, holy. 11 *Likewiſe in the ‖ beloued citie hee gaue me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheri-tance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Ieriche, as a faire oliue tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, in the water. 15 I gaue a ſweete ſmell like cynamon, and aſpalathus, and I yelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the *Tabernacle.

*Exod.30.34. 16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

*Ihon 15.1 17 *As the vine brought I forth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore be-ing eternall am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, choſen. 19 Come vnto mee all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

*Pſal.19.10, 11. 20 For my memorial is *ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee ſhall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſty

22 He that obeyeth mee, ſhall neuer bee con-founded, and they that worke by mee, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

*Exod.20.1, and 24.3. deut.4.1. and 29.2. 23 All theſe things are the booke of the co-uenant of the moſt high God, euen the *Law which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord, that he may confirme you: cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

*Gen.2.12. 25 He filleth all things with his wiſedome, as *Phiſon and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

*Ioſh.3.15. 26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iordan in the time of the harueſt.

27 Yet maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the ſea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ Or, draine, or ditch. 30 I alſo came out as a ‖ brooke from a ri-uer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer be-came a ſea.

32 I will

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap.33.16. 34 *Behold, that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖ Or, gloried. *Gen.13.2,5. rom.12.10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 O how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to knowe counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

*Chap.14.1. and 19.16. Iam.3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman,

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

*Prou.21.19. 16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon & a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackecloth.

‖ Or, like a Beare.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbors, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but a little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climing vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, scolding.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

*2.Sam.11.2 chap.42.12.

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake handes and feeble knees.

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her wee all die.

*Gen.3.6 1.tim.2.14.

25 Giue the water no passage, neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and hucksters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shalbe double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and hee shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyceth with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth, and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

‖ Or, an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and shee will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughty lookes, and eye lids.

10 *If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch liberty.

*Chap.44.11.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirsty traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drink of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

‖ Or, stake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loning woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the

† high

† Gr. in the highest places of the Lord.

† high heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife, in the ‖ ordering of her house.

‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy Candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, inconstant age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, comely.

‖ Or, great.

19 My sonne, keepe the flowre of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field, sowe it with thine owne seede, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So the race which thou leauest, shall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

‖ Or, a shrine.

22 An harlot shall bee counted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a towre against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dog: but shee that is shamefast, will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowd crying woman, and a scold shall be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things which grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouertie, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnes to sinne: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong: and a huckster shall not freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it.

* Prou. 28 21.

‖ Or, a thing indifferent.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance, will turne his eyes away.

* Prou. 13.4. 1. tim 6.9.

2 * As a nayle sticketh fast betweene the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

‖ Or, thought.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

* Prou. 27. 21.

* Mat. 7. 17.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the * triall of man is in his reasoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue bene dressed: so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praise no man before thou heare him speake: for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in wait for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time, but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is vnkelsome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: & their brawles make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for hee is too farre off, he is as a roe, escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound, it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth secrets, is without hope.

* Pro. 10. 10.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes, worketh euill, and he that knoweth him, will depart from him.

‖ Or, alter his speech.

23 When thou art present, hee will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

* Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26. 27. eccles. 8, 10.

26 Whoso diggeth * a pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in waite for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice & wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinful man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backebiting.

HEe that reuengeth, shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe, and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

* Chap. 8. 1. 8 Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

* Prou. 26. 21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shalbe quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

* Chap. 21. 28. 13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, & driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖ Or, third. 15 A ‖ backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Wee must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his surety. 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others, is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue a thome, then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season. * Deut. 15. 8. matt. 5. 42. luke 6. 35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money hee will speake submitly, but when he should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne wordes of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprined him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cause; hee payeth him with curlings, and railings: and for honour, he will pay him with disgrace. ‖ Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to bee lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold. * Dan. 4. 24. matt. 6. 20. luke 11. 41. and 12 33. actes 10. 4. 1. tim. 6. 18, 19.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy store houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction. * Iob 4. 8, 9, 10.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbor: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forsake him. ‖ Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety.

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The * chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, & an house to couer shame. * Chap. 39. 26

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thine house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter wordes.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feede mee of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome: and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 13 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortned by griefe.

Of children.

HEe * that loueth his ſonne, conſteth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

*Prou. 13.24. and 23.13.

2 Hee that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue ‖ ioy of him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖ *Or, good by him.*

‖ *Or, kinſfolke.*

3 * Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee ſhall reioyce of him.

* Deut. 6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

5 While hee liued, hee * ſaw and reioyced in him: and when hee died he was not ſorrowfull.

* Pſal. 128.

6 Hee left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhal requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe will bee wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he ſhall make thee ‖ afraide, play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauineſſe.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſhed.*

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

* Chap. 7.23.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beate him on the ſides while hee is a childe, leſt hee waxe ſtubburne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, & hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore being ſound & ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his bodie.

15 Health & good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meate ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is he that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

20 He ſeeth with his eyes, and groneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſighеth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy minde to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

* Pro. 12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ *Or, exultation.*

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remoone ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath ſhorten the life, & carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meate and diet.

‖ *Or, a noble.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the diſeaſe of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, and drinking of wine.

WAtching for * riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe.

* 1 Tim. 6.9, 10

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, he is ſtill needy.

5 He that loueth gold ſhall not bee iuſtified, and hee that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

* Chap. 8.2.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall bee taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, and the Congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meate on it.

* Pſal. 111.9. prou. 23.1.

† *Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.*

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing; and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occaſion.

‖ *Or, before euery thing that is preſented.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners ſake, and bee not vnſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

* Chap. 37.29

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde ſhort vpon his bed.

‖ *Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.*

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, & pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt bene forced to eate, ariſe, goe forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne heare mee, and deſpiſe mee not and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee, in all thy workes be quicke, ſo ſhall there no ſickneſſe come vnto thee.

23 * Who ſo is liberall of his meate, men ſhall

* Prou. 22.9.

speake well of him, and the report of his good houſe-keeping will be believed.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie ſhall murmure; and the teſtimonies of his niggardnes ſhall not be doubted of.

*Iſa.5.22. Iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: ſo doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladneſſe of the heart, and cheerefulneſſe of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a fool till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: giue him no deſpiteful words, and preſſe not vpon him by vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſell. 20 Of a ragged & ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

IF thou bee made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp: but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thine office, take thy place that thou mayeſt bee merie with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccles.3.7. chap.20.7. 4 Powre not out words *where there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banquet of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emerand ſet in a worke of golde, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet hardely when thou art twiſe aſked.

8 Let thy ſpeech bee ſhort, comprehending much in few words: bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob.33.6. 9 *If thou bee among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and bee not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early ſhall finde fauour.

15 Hee that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall bee filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhal find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will bee conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proude man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe hee hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

*Rom.14.5 23 *In euery good worke truſt thine owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 Hee that believeth in the Lord, taketh heede to the commandement, and he that truſteth in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe. ‖ *Or, ſhall not be hurt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafetie of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 19 Chiefely regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euil happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, as is a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Lord, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖ *Or, as the aſking of Vrim.*

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo ſhalt thou be heard, and binde vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the * fooliſh is like a Cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. †*Gr. bowels.* *Chap.21.16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sonne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinarie dayes. ‖ *Or, ordeined. for the number of dayes.*

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gen.1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and maide their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath hee ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ *Or, ſtandings.*

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt. *Eſay 45.9 rom.9.20,21

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High,

high, and there are two and two, one against another.

‖ Or, gleaneth. 16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my winepresse, like a gatherer of grapes.

* Chap.24.39 17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou entreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, sell not.

‖ Or, looke to their hands. 21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy daies and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of seruants. 24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke, so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But bee not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

* Chap.7.20. 30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

† Gr. in blood.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames. THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon. 2 Whoso ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

* Prou.27.19. 3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Iob 14.4. 4 * Of an vncleane thing what can be cleansed: and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Diuinations, & soothsayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

‖ Or, regard them not. 6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled, knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little: but hee that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord, shall liue: for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his strength?

* Psal.33.18. and 61.1,2. 16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

* Pro.21.27. ‖ Or, the mockerie. 18 * Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

* Prou.15.8. 19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

* Deut.24.14, 15. cha.7.20. 22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

* Num.19. 11,13. 25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

* 1.Sam.15. 22.iere.7.3, 5,6,7. HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offrings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure, and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

* Exod.23.15. deut.16.16. 4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all these things [are to bee done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the

Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof is before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

*2.Cor.9.7. ‖Or, ſet apart *Tob.4.8. ‖Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offering.

9 *In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, & ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 *Giue vnto the moſt High according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

*Leuit.22.21, 22.deu.15.21. *Deut.10.17. 2.chron.19.7. iob 34.19.wiſ. 6.7.act.10 34. rom.2.11.gal. 2.6.Epheſ.6.9. coloſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times agnuch.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, *for ſuch hee will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is *no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes, and till it come nigh, hee will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath ſmitten in ſunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till hee hath taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

‖Or, cruell oppreſſors.

19 Till hee haue rendred to every man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuices, till hee haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Or.faire.

20 Mercy is †ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the nations that ſeeke not after thee.

*Ier.10.25. ‖Or, vpon.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them, ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God:

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wonderous workes:

7 Raiſe vp indignation & powre out wrath: take away the aduerſary, & deſtroy the enemie.

†Or.earth.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the †couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but wee.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord, haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Iſrael, *whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

*Exod.4.22.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnſpeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Giue teſtimony vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp ‖ Prophets that haue bene in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, ſupplicants.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy ‖ ſeruants, according to the *bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God.

*Num.6.25.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

19 *As the palate taſteth diuers kindes of veniſon: ſo doeth an heart of vnderſtanding, falſe ſpeeches.

*Iob 34.3.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there bee kindneſſe, meekeneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her huſband ‖ like another man.

‖Or, common. ‖Or, to thine.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a poſſeſſion, a helpe like vnto himſelfe, and a pillar of reſt.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and hee that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will truſt a theefe well appointed, that ſkippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe: and lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counſellers. 12 *The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſith him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ againſt the enemie.

‖Or, in the preſence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell, but there

there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede hee hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stands on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee, and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom shee is ielous, neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange: nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnes; nor with the slothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much busines: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commaundements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason goe before euerie enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

† Gr. wisdome.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall bee destitute of all ‖ foode.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

‖ Or, credited

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruites of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of many may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

‖ Or, varieties of meats.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Bee not vnsatiable in any daintie thing, nor too greedie vpon meates.

30 For ‖ excesse of meates bringeth sickues, and surfetting will turne into choller.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heede, prolongeth his life.

CHAP XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the Phisitian, and why.* 16 *How to weepe and mourne for the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.*

HOnour a Phisitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

‖ Or, gift.

3 The skill of the Phisitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

* Exod. 15. 25

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doth hee heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sickues be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

* Esa. 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Phisitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and ‖ remeady to prolong life.

‖ Or, curing.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phisitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou bee euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.

* Prou. 15. 13 and 17. 22.

19 In affliction also sorrowe remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall bee so; yesterday for mee, and to day for thee.

‖ Or, the sentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

* 2. Sam. 12. 20

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and hee that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the

plough, and that glorieth in the goad that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullockes?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euerie carpenter, and workemaister, that labowreth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke: the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and hee fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the paterne of the thing that hee maketh, he setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feete: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feete.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not bee sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of Iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not bee found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his minde to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through strange countreys, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall bee filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 Hee shall shew forth that which hee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not bee blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise. * Chap. 44. 15

11 If hee die, hee shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: & if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, yee holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖ Or, riuer of water.

14 And giue yee a sweete sauour as frankincense, & florish as a lily, send forth a smell, & sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praysing him you shall say after this manner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer hee commaundeth, shall bee accomplished in due season. * Gen. 1. 31. marke 7. 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euer lasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needs not to say, What is this wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked. * Osea 14. 10

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principal things for the whole vse of mans life, are, water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheate, honey, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beastes, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction. ‖ Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his commaundement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and

he will giue euery needefull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore prayse yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, & blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

*Eccles.1.3. GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [troube] their thoughes, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a Throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke.

‖Or, to the porter.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doeth change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward hee is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen folde more vpon sinners.

*Chap.39 29,30. 9 *Death and bloodshed, strife & sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.

*Gen.7.11. *Gen.3.19. chap.41.10. *Eccles.1.7. †Gr.bribes. 11 *All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters, doeth returne into the sea.

12 All †bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dried vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noyse like a great thunder in raine.

14 While hee openeth his hand hee shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

*Iob 8.11. and 16.12. gen.41.2. ‖Or, a garden that is blessed. *Phil.4.12. a.tim.6.6. 16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but hee that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children, and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart, but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe & the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour & beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend & companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shal deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

*Isai.4.15. ‖Or, a garden that is blessed. 27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die, then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameleſſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed.* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisedome is to be vttered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

‖Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome, 2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shal haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall bee reproched for his sake.

8 Wo be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall be borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.

*Chap.40.11. 10 *All that are on the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to loke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouerbusie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speeches before friends: and after thou hast giuen, vpbrayd not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of Iudgement to iustifie the vngodly.

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleede.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed ‖ to informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginity, lest shee should bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and sit not in the midst of women. *Chap. 25. 23.

13 For from garments commeth a mooth, and *from women wickednesse. *Gene. 3. 6.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproch. ‖ Or, wickednes.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 Hee searcheth out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world. ‖ Or, the highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob 42. 2. Esay 22. 15.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can hee bee diminished, and hee hath no neede of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall bee filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, & in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome, is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High. ‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companion.
‖ Or, of the giuing.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, deal iust for.
‖ Or, rebuke.
‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement ‖ *Gr, he stayed his course.* † it runneth hastily.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world. *Gen.1.16.

7 From the *Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection. *Exod.12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof. *Gen.9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it. *Esa.40.12.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloud firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noyse of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying hee scattereth the snowe, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers. ‖ *Or, to groane as a woman in her trauaile.*

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lyeth on the top of sharpe stakes. ‖ *Or, it is as the point of sharpe stakes.*

20 When the cold Northwinde bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mysts comming speedily: a deaw comming ‖ after heate, refresheth. ‖ *Or, vpon the heate.*

23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beastes, and whales created. *Psal.107.23.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe he is all.

28 How shall wee be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous in his power. *Psal.96.4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him, as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him: put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? *Psal.106.2 iohn 1.18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these bee, for wee haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men:* 16 *Of Enoch,* 17 *Noah,* 19 *Abraham,* 22 *Isaac,* 23 *and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise worthy men, and our fathers that begate vs. *The praise of the fathers*

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing. ‖ *Or, ditties.*

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behinde them, that their prayses might bee reported.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished, as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer bene borne, and their children after them. *Gen.7.22.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shal continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes. ‖ *Or, after them.*

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdome, and the congregation will shew forth their prayse. *Chap.39.10.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations. *Gen.5.24. heb.11.5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came. * Gen.6.9. & 7.1. heb.11.7.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood. *Gen.9.11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him. *Gen.12.3. and 15.5. and 17.4.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the couenant in * his flesh, and when hee was proued he was found faithfull. *Gen.21.4.

21 There-

*Gen.22.16, 17,18. galat. 3.8. §21 Therefore he assured him by an *oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherite from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

*Gen.27.28. and 28.14. 22 With *Iſaac did he eſtabliſh likewiſe, [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Jacob He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The praiſe of Moſes, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.*

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen *Moſes beloued of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

*Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

*Exod.6,7,8, 9.chap. 3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him *glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

*Num,12.3. 4 *He ſanctified him in his faithfulnes, and meekneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

*Exod.19.4. 5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his couenants, and Iſrael his iudgements.

*Exod.4.28. 6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlaſting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Prieſthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† *Gr. he bleſſed.*

† *Gr. veſſels or inſtruments.*

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And hee compaſſed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a *ſound, and a noyſe made that might bee heard in the Temple:, for a memoriall to the children of his people:

*Exod.28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with gold, and blue ſilke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Urim and Thummim:

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the beweler, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 Hee ſet a crowne of gold vpon the myter, wherein was engraued Holineſſe, an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on: but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhalbe wholly conſumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting Couenant, and to his ſeede ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 Hee choſe him out of all men liuing, to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweete ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut.17.10, and 21.5. 17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements and authoritie in the ſtatutes of iudgements, that he ſhould teach Jacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his Lawes.

*Num.16.12 18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wildernelle, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with furie and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: hee did wonders vpon them to conſume them with the fierie flame.

*Num.17.8 20 *But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the increaſe, eſpecially hee prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeede.

*Deut.12.12, and 18.10. 22 *Howbeit, in the land of the people hee had no inheritance, neither had hee any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num.25.13, 1.mac.2.54. 23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee ſhould bee the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his poſterity ſhould haue the dignitie of the Prieſthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Jeſſe, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the King ſhould bee to his poſterity, alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeede.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things bee not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſhua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.*

*Num.27.18. deut 34.9. ioſh.1.2. and 12.7. IEſus *the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name, was made great for the ſauing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that hee might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Ioſh.10.12, 13,14. 2 *How great glory gate hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations,

nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also he did a worke of mercy, hee and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Numb.26. 65.deut.35. 36. 8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obteined it for an heritage;

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie bee blessed.

*Chap.49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*1.Sam.1.10. and 16.19. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anoynted princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord, hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, *1.Sam.7.9. when he offered the * sucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to bee heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.

†1.Sam.12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe, he made * protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoo, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19. 20 And after his death he * prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of Nathan,* 2 *of Dauid,* 12 *of Solomon his glory, and infirmities,* 23 *of his and and punishment.*

*2.Sam.12.1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie, in the time of Dauid

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖Or, he smote lyons. 3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

*1.Sam.17. 34. 4 * Slew hee not a gyant when he was yet but young? and did he not take away the reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17. 49.50,51. 5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people.

*1.Sam.18.7. 6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praysed him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*2.Sam.5.7. ‖Or, consumed. 7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most High, with wordes of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

*1.Chron. 16.4. 9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and dayly sing prayses in their songs.

‖Or, perfitly. 10 He beautified their Feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

*1.Sam.12. 13. 11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne of ‖ glory in Israel.

‖Or, of a kingdome. 12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

*1.King.4. 21,24. 13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1.King.4. 29,30. 14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth; and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

*1.King.4. 32,32. 17 The countreys maruelled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbes, and parables, and interpretations.

*1.King.10. 27. 18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest * gather gold as tinne, and diddest multiply siluer as lead.

*1.King.11.3. ‖Or, in. 19 * Thou diddest bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou diddest staine thine honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy follie.

*1.King.12. 15,16,17. 21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*2.Sam.7.15. 22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy; neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

*1.King.12. 10,11,13, 14. 23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding; who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne.

*1.King.12. 28,30. 24 And their sinnes were multiplyed exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praiſe of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

Then ſtood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a ſore tanine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee ‖ ſhut vp the heauen, *and alſo three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *Who diddeſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the moſt High.

6 *Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed:

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, *and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 *Who anoynted Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceede after him.

9 *Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes.

10 Who waſt ‖ ordeined *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Jacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Eliſeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not moued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, *and after his death his body prophecied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous,

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, *till they were ſpoyled, and caried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid.

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middeſt thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time *Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine, as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their handes towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the things that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias,* 4 *of Dauid, and Ezekias,* 6 *of Ieremie,* 8 *of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Ieſus the ſonne of Joſedec,* 13 *of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

The remembrance of *Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecary: it is ſweete as honie in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 *He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, hee eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezekias, and Joſias, were defective: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the Kings of Judah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

6 *They burnt the choſen city of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreetes deſolate, ‖ according to the prophecie of Jeremias:

7 For they *entreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a *Prophet ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out, and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

8 *Jt was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee *made mention of the enemies vnder the [figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 *And of the twelue Prophets let the memorial bee bleſſed, and let their bones flourith againe out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 *How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 *So was Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec: who in their time buildedthe houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

13 *And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Joſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 *Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray.*

Simon

*2.Mac 3.4. SImon *the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King.7. 23. 3 In his dayes the *cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple, that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

†Or, the house of the vaile. 5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the †Sanctuarie?

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of precious stones,

10 And as a faire Olive tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palmes trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

‖Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer. 16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voyces, with great varietie of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High, by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which only doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee graunt vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if hee doe them, he shall bee strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: Blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, & from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

†Gr. the gnashing of the teeth. 3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the †teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold affliction which I had:

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes, and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little, and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in purenesse, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, shee is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

‖ Or, went abroad.

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

* Esay 55.1.

* Chap. 6.18

Baruch.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Ierusalem.

AND these are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Neriias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of Joachim, king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the high Priest, the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when hee receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And yee shall reade this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse: but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not harkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that hee gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our

‖ Or, bowels.

* Deu

‖ Or, prisoners.

† Or, corruptly for Mincha, a meate offering.

* Chap. 2.6.

* Dan. 9.5.

our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

*Deut 28.15. 20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession, which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord God made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

*Deut.28.53. 3 That a man should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†*Gr. were beneath, and not aboue.* 5 Thus we †were cast downe, and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Chap.1.15. 6 *To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

*Dan.9.15. 11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is †called by thy Name.

†*Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel.* 16 O Lord, *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut.26.15. 17 *Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

*esay 63.15. *Psal.6.5. and 115.17. esay 38.18,19.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

†*Gr. spirit, or life.*

19 *Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our Kings.

*Dan.9.20.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

*Ier.27.7,8.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day that thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 *If yee will not heare my voyce, surely †this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

†*Gr. thy great swarme.*

30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖ *Or, come to themselues.*

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name.

† Gr. backe.

33 And returne from their ſtiffe † neeke, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion conteined in that booke, which Baruch writ and ſent to Ieruſalem.
30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and wee periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe haſt thou put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

* Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

* Iob 28. 12, 20.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the fowles of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes.

‖ Or, expounders

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure footed beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he called them, they ſay, Heere wee be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 * Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

* Prou. 8. 31. Iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was commanded in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it:

† Gr. to the shining before the light thereof.

ke: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are we: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by

* 1. Cor. 10. 20 * ſacrificing vnto diuels, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God coming vpon you, ſhee ſaid; Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction * Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting, that he will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall bee remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhall bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhee that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad at thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhee be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come vpon her from the Euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of diuels for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is mooued to reioice, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſneſſe which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery country vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſneſſe, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Hieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about towards the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance ſhould bee caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery ſweete ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſneſſe that commeth from him.

¶ The Epiſtle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuitie is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idoles and idolatry, are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come into Babylon, yee ſhall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

a Eſa. 44. 8, 9, 20, & 46. 5, 7. pſal. 115. 4. wiſd. 13. 10.

4 *Now ſhall ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of gold, and of wood borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wiſe bee like to ſtrangers, neither bee yee afraid of them, when yee ſee the multitude before them, and behinde them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workeman, and they themſelues are gilded and layd ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe, and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the prieſts conuey from their gods gold and ſiluer, and beſtow it vpon themſelues.

‖ Or, which proſtitute themſelues openly.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of ſiluer, and gods of gold and wood.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſaue themſelues from ruſt and mothes, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, becauſe of the duſt of the temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter, as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods: therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of duſt, through the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, leſt their gods bee ſpoyled with robbers. ‖ Or, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not. † Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the ſmoake that commeth out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a moſt high price. ‖ Or, any price.

26 *They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth. * Eſay. 46. 7.

27 They alſo that ſerue them are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themſelues ſtraight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men. ‖ Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it. ‖ Or, ſpend.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not. * Leuit. 12. 4

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the gods of ſiluer, gold and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and crie before their gods: as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doeth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompence it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight; nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they

that

that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lye with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre, or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may bee hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague.

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layde ouer with gold or siluer, their priestes will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot ‖ withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laide ouer with siluer or golde able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose golde, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning, when it breaketh forth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commaunded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed, nor sayd, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beastes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers, keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and golde, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And thou shalt knowe them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none Idoles: for he shall bee farre from reproach.

Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

Or, sence.

Or, the same winde.

Psal. 115.4. wisd. 13.10.

Or, purple and brightnes.

The Song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel, after this place

[And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] that which followeth, is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor]

a *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp, and praied on this manner, and opening his mouth in the middest of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised, & glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy b Psal.25.10. workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgments trueth.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy names sake, neither disanul thou thy couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt be ashamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power, & might, & let their strength be broken. ‖ *Or, by the power and might.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood. ‖ *Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kinde of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.*

23 So that the flame streamed forth about the furnace, fortie and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. ‖ *Or, cool.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praysed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer. ‖ *Or, highly exalt: and so in the v. 35.*

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. * Psal. 148. 4.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O

40 O ye ſtars of heauen, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe, and exalt him aboue all for euer.
41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
42 O yee windes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
43 O yee fire and heat, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O yee winter and ſummer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O yee light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O yee yce and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O yee froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee whales, and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all ye foules of the † aire, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Gr. heauen.
58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O yee Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O yee ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for hee hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, grue.
66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.
67 O all yee that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

The hiſtorie of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon. †Gr. Bel & Dragon.

46 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and conſpire her to be condemned for adultery: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Ioacim.
2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their own mind, & turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.
13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maides only, and ſhee was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden, for it was hote. †Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.
16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, & watched her.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring mee oyle

oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that shee had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not we will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands and not to doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loude voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna, to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when wee saw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a lowd voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against mee, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against mee.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cryed with a loude voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sons of Israel, that without examination, or knowledge of the truth ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, hee called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed, afore time, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

* Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree.

† Or, lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well: Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seede of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered vnder a ‖ holme tree.

‖ Or, kinds of oake.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a lowd

a loud voice and praised God who saueth them that put their trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses, *Deut.19.19, prou.19.5. they did vnto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prayed God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ The historie of the destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bels dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne. 41 The king doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies vnto the same denne.

AND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia reigned in his kingdom.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends. ‖Or, liued with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fortie sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest thou not worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, which hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignetie ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth & drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing. *Eccl.30.19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and tenne, beside their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shutte the doore fast, and seale it with thy owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they bee whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce; Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue mee leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖Lo, these are the gods you worship. ‖Or, Behold, what you worship.

28 When

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, bee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and sayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee *deliuered Daniel vnto them: *Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who cast him into the lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ Or, two liues.

33 Now there was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ Or, sodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carrie the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc sayd, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon euen ouer the denne. *Ezek. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1. King. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel sayd, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beside thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. *Iere. 37. 17.

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which haue not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplyed: my transgressions are multiplyed, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy mee not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with mee for euer, by reserving euill for mee, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore will I praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖ Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoiled it & the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece, ‖ Or, Cethijm.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp. ‖ Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and

and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations, and
‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c. ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.
5 And after these things he fell sicke, and
† Gr. that he dieth, perceiued † that he should die.
6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:
7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.
8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.
9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.
10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had bin an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.
11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them,
† Greeke, many euils haue found vs. † we haue had much sorrow.
12 So this deuice pleased them well.
13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen:
‖ Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem. 14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,
15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.
16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes:
17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great naule,
18 And made warre against Ptolomee King of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him and fled: and many were wounded to death.
19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoyles thereof.
20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,
21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the Candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof.
22 And the table of the shewbred, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple,
‖ Or, he pilled all things. ‖ all which he pulled off.
† Gr. desireable. 23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold and the † precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:
24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoyled very proudly.
25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were.
26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women were changed.
27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.
28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.
29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,
30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.
31 And when he had taken the spoyles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.
32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.
33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great & strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.
34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.
35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Ierusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:
36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, & an euill aduersary to Israel.
37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:
38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:
39 Her Sanctuary was layd waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.
40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.
41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,
42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.
43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto Idols, and prophaned the Sabbath.
‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land. 44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,
45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:
46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:
47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh and vncleane beasts:
48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abomi-

nable

nable with all manner of vncleannesse, and prophanation.

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

‖ Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen wheresoeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole-altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streetes.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was that they should put him to death.

† Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idol-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

† G. that had circumcised their children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence and the Kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabius generall.

‖ Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖ Or, who was call'd: and so afterward in the rest

3 Simon, called Thassi:

‖ Or, Gaddi.

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ Or, Auaron, or, Abaron.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 Hee sayd, Woe is mee, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streetes, her yong men with the sword of the enemy

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beautie, and our glorie is laide waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

‖ Or, holy things

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commaundement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, hee was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the Kings commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. * Num. 25. 8.

27 And

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a lowd voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him foHow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to

†Gr. sit, abide. † dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

†Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings seruants and the hoste that was at Ierusalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said; We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement, to prophane the Sabbath day.

†Gr. the Iewes. 35 So then † they gaue them the battel with all speede.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neyther cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid;

†Gr. simplicity. 37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the

†Gr. soules of men. number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them sayd to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and Lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying; Whosoeuer shall come to make battel with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised

‖ Or, by force. ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

†Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, bee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

†Gr. generation.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

*Gen. 22. 9, 10 rom 4. 3.

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

*Gen. 41. 40.

54 *Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obteined the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

*Num. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

*Ioſh. 1. 2.

56 *Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Num. 14. 6, 7 ioſh. 14. 13.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2. King. 2. 11.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18 & 26.

60 *Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

*Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the wordes of a sinnefull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146. 4.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes, bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obteine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ Or, fight you the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Lord.

69 So hee blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fortie and fifth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabæus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *He and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

Then.

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battel of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour, and put on a brest-plate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes hee was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, hee went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee †receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. †Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceiued, hee went forth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him a multitude & company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 Hee sayd, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meete him with a small company.

17 Who, when they saw the hoste comming to meete them, said vnto Judas; How shall wee bee able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chro. 14. 11.

18 Vnto whom Judas answered; *It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

‖Or, vnto vs. †Gr. in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

20 They come ‖against vs †in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs:

21 But we fight for our liues & our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, bee ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them †from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. †Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch that his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, †whensoeuer he should needе them. †Gr. or at euery neede.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and †that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time, †Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖Or, for the taking away of the Lawes,

30 Hee feared †that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded aboue the kings that were before him. †Gr. that he should not haue.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countrey, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood Royall, to ouersee the affayres of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an armie against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch †his royall citie, the hundreth fortie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys. †Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fortie thousand footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and golde, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Phili- ‖Or, sisters. ‖Or, of strangers.

Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha, ouer against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

‖ *Or, Mitzpah.*

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layde open the booke of the Lawe, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

‖ *Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search, that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idols.*

49 They brought also the Priestes garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Num. 6. 2.

50 Then cried they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and prophaned, and the Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee bee able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helper?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a lond voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wines, or were planting vineyardes, or * were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20. 5

* Iudg. 7. 3.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6. Iudas discomfiteth the host, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their tents, 24 and enricheth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar, which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him that hee might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces where dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said hee, These fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoon as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes.

‖ *Or, Iargis.*

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and wel harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then sayd Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and sauueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas, sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his host from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people: Be not greedy of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his host are heere by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking those words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done.)

21 When

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight;

22 They fledde euery man into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thankesgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him, were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mightie armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of *Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer:

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them bee confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thankesgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them, were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion,

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse vntill hee had cleansed the Sanctuarie.

42 So hee chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law,

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, least it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlestick and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlestick they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the veiles, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere, they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cimbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praysing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of † deliuerance and praise.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with shieldes; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordeined, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion, with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And

---

*1.Sam.17.50,51.

‖ Or, Philistines.

1.Sam.14.13,14.

† Gr. melt.

‖ Or, repaire.

* Exod.20. 25.deut.27.5, and ioſh.8.

‖ Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

† Gr. peace offerings.

‖ Or, dedicated.

‖ Or, made doores for them.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe thorow it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Judas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathene or Arabattan, or Arabettine.

4 Alſo hee remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Haran, Gen. 36. 27. and num. 33. 31, 32.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroied them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 After ward, he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So hee fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Jazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Judea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Judas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe wherevnto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore, and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Judas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Judas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will goe into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Joſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Judea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that ye make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Judas eight thouſand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And hee purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoiles hee tooke.

23 And ‖ thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with there wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Judea, with great ioy.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Judas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Jonathan, went ouer Jordane, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had hapened to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in ‖ Boſora, and Boſor, in Alema, ‖ Caſphor, Maked and Carnaim (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

‖ Or, Boſorra. ‖ Or, Chaſeor.

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Hereupon Judas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe vnto ‖ Boſora, and when he had wonne the city, hee ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

‖ Or, Boſor.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortreſſe: for ‖ they aſſaulted them.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes.

‖ Or, the heathen aſſaulted the Iewes.

31 When Judas therefore ſaw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid vnto his hoſte, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went forth behind them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoſte of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: where fore hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Judas turned aſide to Maſ-

pha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas. ‖ *Judas and his company.*

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe thorow the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying; Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and raced the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea. ‖ *Or, went hindmost, Numb. 10.25.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace. ‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.* ‖ *Peace-offerings, Ioseph Antiq. 12.13.*

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garrisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight against them. † *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer, these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about. † *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria. † *Gr. strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images, with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besieged those in the towre at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauelling thorow the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowmed for riches, siluer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breast- ‖ *Or, shields.*

‖ Or, armour.

breast-plates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Phillip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and thought to take the citie, and to spoyle it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoyles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the King heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more & more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart fainteth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of misery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And beholde this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from the Iles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thousand footmen, and twentie thousand horsemen, and two and thirtie elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whereseeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

‖ Or, staying them vp, and being compassed with the ranks, or defended with the valleys.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all sucr amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines glittered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Whereſore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings armie ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Samaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Whereſore hee ranne vpon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ *Or, ſo that hee cut them in pieces.*

46 Which done he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ *Or, in Iudea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethſura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

‖ *Adde out of Ioſephus,* and yeelded themſelues.

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a garriſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

‖ *Or, made their mounts for ſhot.*

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore,)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Whereſore hee went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place wee lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† *Gr. giue hand.*

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe wee abolliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them, whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſt, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to bee maiſter of the citie; So hee fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee ſlaieth threeſcore Aſirians. 43 Nanorus ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of their victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and ſixtieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tirpolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. c. p. 16.*

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Whereſore when he knew it, he ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that ayd them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him ſent he with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a greate power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iustice.

‖ *Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authorisie.*

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, Wee will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him, howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which hee wrote:

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

*Psal.79.2,3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truetb, nor † righteousnes in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† *Gr. iudgement.*

19 After this, remoued Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayde him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

‖ *Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.*

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Judea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖ *Or, fled from him to the enemie.*

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ *Or, made the countrey.*

‖ *Or, were growen very strong.*

† *Gr. to abide them.*

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† *Gr. peaceably.*

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

† *Gr. see your faces.*

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit, the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Judas (to wit) that hee came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Judas besides Capharsalama.

† *Gr. meet Iudas in battell.*

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

‖ *Or, Carphasalama.*

33 After this, went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† *Gr. defiled them.*

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Judas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† *Gr. in peace.*

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer, and petition for thy people.

38 Bee auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

*2.King.19.35.Esai.37.36. Eccl.u.48.22. 2.mac.8.19.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against the Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons & fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gazera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ *Or, the Iewes*

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordeined to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policie of the Romans, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mightie and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ *Or, Frenchmen.*

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, til they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖ *Or, euery place.*

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ *Or, Macedonians.*

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoyled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name, were afrayd of them.

13 Also, that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally, that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Accas, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity, and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might bee registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romans wel.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie bee farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them as the time shall bee appointed with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals bee giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and strengtheth his brother Iohns quarell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw therewhyle, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the lande of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his hoste.

† *Gr, hee added or proceeded to send.*

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ *Or, Berrethe, Ios.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conuayed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas saw therefore that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, hee sayd; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, Wee shall neuer bee able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for wee are but few.

‖ *Wee follow here the Romane copie.*

10 Then Iudas sayde, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behinde vs why our glory should bee spoken against.*

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, & stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who discomfited the right winge, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fledde.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewayled him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made inquirie and search for Iudas friends and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

† *Gr. mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like thereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduerlaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to bee our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1*

† *Gr. that hee might leaue with them their carriage or stuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde there was much adoe, and great

carriage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*
‖ *Or, musicians.*

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoyles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan sayde to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our lines, for it standeth not with vs to day, as the time past:

45 For beholde, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise, and wood neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Jonathan stretched foorth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Jordan vnto them.

† *Two thousand men, Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13 chap. 1*

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

‖ *Or, built.*
‖ *Ioseph. Techoa.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did hee strengthen with hie wals, with gates, and with bars.)

51 And in them hee set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

† *Gr. the citie in Bethsura.*

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, hee tooke the chiefe mens sonns, in the country for hostages, and put them into the towre at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as hee began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that hee could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authors of that mischiefe about fiftie persons and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, & made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knewe, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea,

‖ *Or, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.*

64 Then went hee and layde siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, & went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, & the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ *Or, Odomarys*

67 And when hee began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was verie wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as hee slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, hee sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken afore time out of the land of Judea: hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

† *Gr. added he to come any more.*

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† *Gr, iudge.*

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Jonathan.* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemus.* 62 *Jonathan is sent for by him, & much honoured,* 75 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof hee reigned there.

‖ *Ioseph the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.*

2 Now

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing wordes, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Elle hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded alls that the hostages that were in ỹ towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were fore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commaunded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch that euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commandements remayned still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured:

16 He said, Shal we find such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these wordes, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting.

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordeine thee to bee the hie Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement [and promise them] dignities, and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting:

26 Wherras you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad.

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to bee faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you, for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And wil grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne tares,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not bee taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths, and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men, as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feastes and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunity and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces, about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen, as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shal bee set ouer the affayres of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Or, walke

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 More

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall bee released, because they appertaine to the Priestes that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building also and repayring of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan & the people heard these wordes, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were wel pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore, vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptoleme King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife, and I will bee thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meete mee therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another: for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and sayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifte yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Creta into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sore, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foote is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, hee was moued in his minde, and chusing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then

76 Then Jonathan laid ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and ſo Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behinde him: for they had compaſſed in his hoſte, and caſt darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Jonathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for ſafetie.

84 But Jonathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, & tooke their ſpoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, welnigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remooued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoſte vnto Jeruſalem, hauing many ſpoyles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the Kings blood: hee gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or, as though he would paſſe thorow it.*

‖ *Or, led his company.*

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Jonathan beſiegeth the towre at Jeruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte like the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, hee ſet in euery one of them a garriſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the Temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another and † lodged.

† *Gr. ſlept.*

7 Afterward Jonathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Jeruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay mee.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was King Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdeel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† *Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jeruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Jonathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, hee was angry, and immediatly remooued, hee came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Jonathan when hee heard this, commaunded to beſiege it [ſtill,] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaint againſt him,

26 Yet the king entreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan deſired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented, and wrote letters vnto Jonathan of all theſe things, after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 Wee ſend you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will toward vs.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 8.*

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernements of Apherema, and Lydda, and Rama* them, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch as doe ſacrifice in Jeruſalem, in ſtead of the payments, which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of the trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes perteining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhal be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Jonathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander;

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Jonathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Jeruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Jonathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation if oppertunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe mee: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Jonathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the middeſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues throughout the citie, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie, and gat many ſpoyles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie. ‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Jeruſalem hauing great ſpoyles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants and wonne Antioch. †*Gr. beaſts.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathan, ſaying: I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee Ruler ouer the foure gouernements, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † *Gr. and ſeruice.*

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt. ‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer,* and paſſed thorow the cities.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth, and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably. *Or, went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and thorow the cities, Gr.*

61 From

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbes thereof with fire, and spoyled them.

‖ Or, their suburbes thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

† Gr. he gaue them the right hand.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoone him out of the countrey:

‖ Or, to remoone him from the affaires of the kingdome.

64 He went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layd men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, & cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, & with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said; Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea, peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priestes, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting:

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written doeth specifie.

‖ Areus, *looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, *kindred, Ioseph. Ant.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters, which ‖ Onias sent.

‖ *Reade out of Ioseph.* which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity.

† Gr. *peace.*

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

‖ Or, *to set from his countrey or, to inuade his countrey.*

25 Hee remooued from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respit ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He

26 Hee ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioſep. Ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoyles.

† *Ioſ. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence hee turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might bee alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie: ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came nere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, and that hee would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remooued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fortie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid; Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and ſent away his hoſte, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe he reteined but three thouſand men, of whom hee † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† *Gr. left two thouſand in Galilee.*

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan, and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewayled Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they; They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongſt men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans rowme. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth them father 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Ieruſalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſte, to inuade the land of Iudea, and to deſtroy it,

2 And ſaw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying: Yee your ſelues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels alſo, and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now aſſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a lowd voyce, ſaying; Thou ſhalt bee our leader in ſtead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight

9 Fight then our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the wals of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Jonathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the Kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

‖ *Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had for the necessary vse which he had.*

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty, he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued, that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers to Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not: So he departed, and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorie, and by the armour, shippes craued that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him.

32 And he reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles and gates and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein.

† *Gr. in the strong holds.*

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

† *Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.*

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which wee haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer conenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne-tare also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meete among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundreth & seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their cloathes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace.

† *Gr. to giue them his right hand.*

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the Idoles were: and so entred into it, with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him || to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleansed the towre from pollutions:

|| *Or, to make peace with them*

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundreth seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with vials, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre, hee made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon sawe that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alme.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his Nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of || good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

|| *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy.

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his figg tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1 King. 4. 25

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made hie Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renewe the friendship and league, which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadors, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embassage in publike recordes, to the ende the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanke shal we giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing: the eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest.

|| *Or, Ierusalem peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some think, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of state.*

28 At || Sacamel in the great congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Si-

mon

mon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieoparde, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and †Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

† Gr. Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the actes of Simon, and vnto what glory hee thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the City of Dauid in Jerusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safetie of the countrey, and the Citie, and raised vp the walles of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, & high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that hee should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that hee should bee clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priestes, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, hee should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted thereof, and was well pleased to be the high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of braſſe, and that they should bee set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee layde vp in the Treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 *Antiochus desireth leaue to passe thorow Iudea.*, *and graunteth great honour to Simon and the Iewes.* 16 *The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes.* 27 *Antiochus quarelleth with Simon.* 38 *and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.*

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people:

2 The contents whereof are these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may be auenged of them, that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obteined our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at what time all the forces came together with him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the Sea-side.

12 For hee saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora,

hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned shippes close to the towne on the Sea-side, hee vexed the citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romans, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league; being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces. ‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Gnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. ‖ Or, Sampsaces.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest. ‖ Or, Basilis.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Doza, the second day, ‖ assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes hee shut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in. ‖ Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to ayde him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuerthelesse, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants, which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends, to commune with him, and say: Ye withhold Joppe & Gazara, with the towre that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Judea: ‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you. ‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Jerusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, hee was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Joppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Dorsetias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the Sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Judea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Judea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am olde, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be yee in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſte both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footemen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereuppon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: but John ſtill followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, whereſore he burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ *Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the ſon of Abubus, made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 For hee was the high Prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Whereſore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came down himſelfe to Jericho with his ſonnes, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred, threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which hee had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, & certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompenced euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to ayde him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John, and vnto the † tribunes hee ſent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue them ſiluer and gold, and rewards.

† *Gr. captaines of thouſands.*

20 And others hee ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde John that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when hee heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So hee laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the actes of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which hee made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time hee was made high Prieſt after his father.

¶ The ſecond Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Neemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Jeruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorow out Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that he made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, & neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred, threeſcore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Jaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, & were heard: wee offered alſo ſacrifices, & fine flowre, and lighted the lamps, and ſet foorth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu. * *Leuit. 23. 34.*

10 In the hundred, foureſcore, & eight yeere, the people that were at Jeruſalem, & in Judea, and the councell, and Judas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anoynted Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell againſt a king.

12 For hee caſt them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the armie with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, & he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the Temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie dooze of the rooke, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed bee our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Chasleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs,] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

* Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded hee them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man maruelled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King:

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are disdained and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias, had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom hee would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremy the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes, 25 and how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Jeremie the Prophet, commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremie came thither, he found an hollow cane, wherein hee laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the dooze.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Jeremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the actes of the kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In

14 In like maner alſo, Judas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame daies.

† *Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that hee will ſhortly, &c.*

17 † We hope alſo, that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As hee promiſed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Judaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpholde the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Jaſon of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will aſſay to abridge them in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficultie, which they finde that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 Wee haue beene careful, that they that will reade, might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all, into whoſe hands it comes, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labours of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleaſuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖ *Or, to deſerue well of many.*

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple.* 7 *Heliodorus is ſent to take them away.* 24 *He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

NOw when the holy Citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickednеſſe:

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, hee gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Jeruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertеine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his Treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when hee was come to Jeruſalem, and had beene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and aſked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherleſſe children;

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrongs ſhould bee done vnto them, that had committed it vnto the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt bee brought into the kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, hee entred in to order this matter. Wherefore, there was no ſmall agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſtes veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they

should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then whoso had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

‖ *Or, to make generall supplication.*

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

† *Gr. expectation.*

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe & sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ *Or, Lord of our fathers.*

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowled the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty God appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the hie Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treacherie had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men in the same clothing, appeared, & stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thanks, inasmuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to bee sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnderhand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eightie talents:

9 Besides this, hee promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the

vp of youth in the fashions of the
the train to write them of Ierusalem [by
heathen of] Antiochians.
the na-
which when the King had granted, and
10 gotten into his hand the rule, he forth-
with brought his owne nation to the Greekish
fa-
shion.
And the royall priuiledges graunted of
speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of
Ihn the father of Eupolemus, who went
ambassadour to Rome, for amitie and ayde, hee
tooke away, and putting downe the gouerne-
ments which were according to the lawe: hee
brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise
vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe
young men vnder his subiection, and made
them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fa-
shions, and increase of heathenish manners
through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason,
that vngodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue
any more at the altar, but despising the Tem-
ple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to
be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the
place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus cal-
led them forth:

‖ Or, the Discus which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fa-
thers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best
of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came
vpon them: for they had them to bee their ene-
mies and auengers, whose custome they follow-
ed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to
be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wicked-
ly against the lawes of God, but the time fol-
lowing shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed eue-
rie fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King be-
ing present,

† Or, who were religious ambassadors.

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall
messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antio-
chians, to cary three hundred drachmes of siluer
to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bea-
rers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the
sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to
be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sen-
der, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but
because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed
to the making of gallies.

‖ Or, embromi-zing.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Ma-
nasthens was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coro-
nation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antio-
chus vnderstanding him not to be well affected
to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie:
whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence
to Ierusalem,

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of
Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in
with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and
so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice

23 Three yeeres afterward Iason sent Me-
nelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare
the money vnto the King, and to put him in
minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence
of the King, when hee had magnified him, for
the glorious appearance of his power, got the
priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Ia-
son by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings mandate,
bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood,
but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the
rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his
owne brother, being vndermined by another,
was compelled to flee into the countrey of the
Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but
as for the money that he had promised vnto the
King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit So-
stratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering
of the customes. Wherefore they were both
called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysi-
machus in his stead in the priesthood, and So-
stratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the
Cyprians.

30 While these things were in doing, they
of Tharsus and Mallos made tusurrection, be-
cause they were giuen to the kings concubine
called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to ap-
pease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in
authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had
gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels
of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of
them to Andronicus, and some hee solde into
Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie,
hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into
a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lyeth by An-
tiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Androni-
cus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his
hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and
comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his
right hand with oathes, and though hee were
suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to
come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forth-
with he slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes
but many also of other nations tooke great in-
dignation, and were much grieued for the vn-
iust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe
from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that
were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes,
that abhorred the fact also, complained because
Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sor-
rie, and mooued to pitie, and wept because of
the sober and modest behauiour of him that was
dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forth-
with he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and
rent off his clothes, and leading him through
the whole citie vnto that very place, where hee
had committed impietie against Onias, there
slew he ℔ cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord re-
warded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene
committed in the city by Lysimachus with the
consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was
spred abroad, the multitude gathered them-
selues together against Lysimachus, many ves-
sels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first
‖ Or, Tyrannus. to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traytour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes 15 The spoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of fortie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

‖ Or, Lines. 3 And troopes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had beene his enemies, and not his countrymen whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore hee had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretus the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countrey men, hee was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strang land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fortie thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traytor to the lawes and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had foorthwith beene scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Selencus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not chose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So

21 So when Antiochus had caryed out of the Temple, a thouland and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiocuia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foote: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 Hee sent also that detestable ring leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thousand, commaunding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so hee slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wilderneſſe, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on hearbs continualy, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare afflictiō, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazar, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the King sent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ *Antioch: the Latine interpreters.*

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ *Out of Iosep. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.*

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, & besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feastes, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Iewes, that they

† *Or, Grecians.*

should obserue the same fashions, and bee partakers of their sacrifices.

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs, and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken bee for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if hee did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in so doing hee might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightway to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said hee, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion.

25 And

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by mee, and I get a staine to mine olde age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should bee deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly, and courageously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment:

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse, or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to dye with stripes, he groned, and said: It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man dyed, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou aske or learne of vs? We are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his bodie, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maymed in all his members, hee commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, & to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shalbe comforted in his seruants.

* Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him; Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout every member in thy body?

8 But hee answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, hee said, Thou like a furie takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when hee was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him maruelled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded ỳ paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when hee was ready to die, hee said thus; It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him; as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king, and said; Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said; Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore maruellous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou, that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was maruellous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in ỳ Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euerye one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my woombe: for I neither gaue you breath nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues, for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and also that hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes; shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing

laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manor: O my sonne, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee lucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, & consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, What wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that hee would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the spoiles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, & assembled about fiue thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, & burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his handes the most commodious places, and ouercame & put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee aduantage of the night for such priuie attempts, insomuch that y bruite of his manlines was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the Gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeelde more ayde to the Kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chusing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall frends, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought to Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, & distrusted the iustice of God, fled & conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, & withal besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by that wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of fiue thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniurie that they had vniustly done to the Holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers.

18 For they, said hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast down both them that come against vs, & also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what

what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reliue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

‖ Or, lamed.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided among themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the Feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meet for his wickednes.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis: 5 He is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew: 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia. ‖ Or, disorderly.

2 For hee had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his chariot man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horse-litter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of ‡ body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee

bee could reach to the ſtarres of heauen, no man could endure to carie for his intolerable ſtinke.

11 Heere therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by the ſcourge of God, his paine increaſing euery moment.

12 And when he himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, he ſayd theſe words: It is meete to bee ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudly thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would ſet at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy ſo much as to bee buried, but to be caſt out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules, and wilde beaſtes, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

‖Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had ſpoyled, hee would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, and that alſo he would become a Iew himſelfe, and goe thorow al the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not ceaſe; for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore deſpairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, conteining the forme of a ſupplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour to the good Iewes his citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafety of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

‖Or, common affayes.

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the euent: I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded, that hee ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

‖Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee intreated other men, ſo dyed he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caryed away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iudas recouereth the citie, and purifieth the Temple.* 14 *Gorgias vexeth the Iewes.* 16 *Iudas wasteth their holds.* 29 *Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited.* 35 *Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.*

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet forth incenſe, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the Feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philo-

Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, hee was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe and died.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes.

‖ Or, strong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus, made supplication, and besought God, that hee would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which more needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traitors, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holds, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drewe neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or, surety.

29 But when the battel waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, hee fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layde siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayed the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight.* 16 *The letters of Lysias to the Iewes:* 22 *of the king vnto Lysias:* 27 *and to the Iewes:* 34 *Of the Romanes to the Iewes.*

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protectour, and cousin, who also mannaged the affayres, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† Or, tutour.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere.

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore elephants.

5 So hee came to Judea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that hee besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde,

8 And

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, & Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who, as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the king, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Jewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Jewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Jewes, sendeth greeting.

17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered mee the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius. ‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the kings letters conteined these words: King Antiochus to his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also, that the Jewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne Lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and wee haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customs of their forefathers.

‖ Or, giue them assurance. 26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Jewes was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the councell, and the rest of the Jewes.

28 If yee fare well, we haue our desire, wee are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Jewes shall vse their owne kind of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that hee may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus. ‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteining these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Jewes. ‖ Or, consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to bee referred to the king, after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas auengeth vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspin. 23 Timotheus armie is ouerthrowen.

WHen these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Jewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennes, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an vngodly deede, they prayed the Jewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commaunded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and

set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if hee would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ *Or, with a purpose to returne.*

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the naule, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell: but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so ‖ they departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their familie and cattell.*

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, raying, and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his companie, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the wals,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubient.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ *Dositheus and Sosipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who if they put him to death, should not bee regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the sauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee slew fiue and twentie thousand persons.

‖ *Venus.*

27 And after hee had put to flight and destroyed them, Iudas remoued the host towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong yong men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wonne the citie, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had testified that the Scythopolitanes dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindely, in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to bee friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the Feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men on foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force: and when hee would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ *Put by his armie: wounded him in the shoulder, or stroke him in the shoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would shew himselfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sang Psalmes with a lowde voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into

into the citie of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

‖ Or, at ſuch times, &c. 39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vſe had beene. Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by *the Lawe. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26. 7. 41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly bee put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had bene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layd vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him, Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and tenne thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafeguard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubits high ful of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to bee in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. ‖ Or, had had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould bee in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe forth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creatour of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin. ‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, hee went into the Kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched toward Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoſte, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was deſperately bent, ‖ Or, rebelled.

confounded, entreated the Iewes, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians;

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgement ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred, and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were ‖ vſed ſolemnly in the Temple: and ſo that day he held his peace.

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunitie to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and aſked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intented, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honour, (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verely, for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all men.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly set againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

‖ *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the Captaine, they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treachery ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordeined Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that hee ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Nor-

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor beganne to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, hee gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But theother knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 Hee ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After theſe words hee departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their handes towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt neede of nothing, was pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holyneſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life withall vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, ſent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, & bade that fire ſhould bee brought to burne it, he being ready to bee taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to bee abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, hee ran boldly vp to the wall, & caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voyde place.

45 Neuertheles, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, hee roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his handes, hee caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, to reſtore him thoſe againe, hee thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Iudas encouraged his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſayd, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which hee that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mighty one in heauen, that had commanded the Sabbath day to bee kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then ſayd the other; And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings buſineſſe: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which ſhould come vpon them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that were wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſehood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeede, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had been high Prieſt, a vertuous & a good man, reuerend in converſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all poynts of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy Citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound y aduerſaries

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words

of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

11 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenеſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armies, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, hee giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaith after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourеſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt the holy people to blaſpheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, & a noyſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language.

30 And Judas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

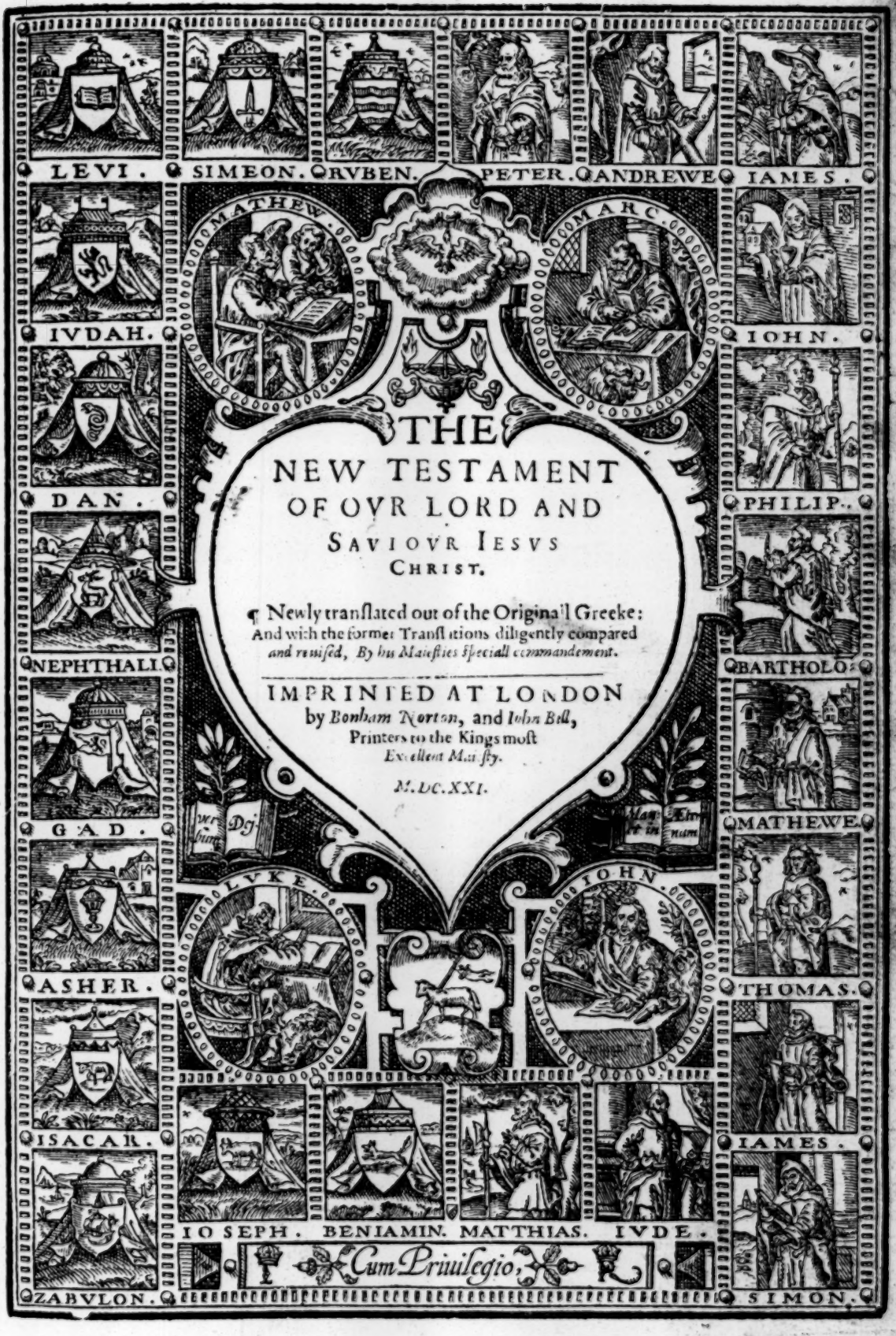
36 And they ordeined all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardochеus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power, and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And heere ſhall bee an end.

¶ The end of the Apocrypha.



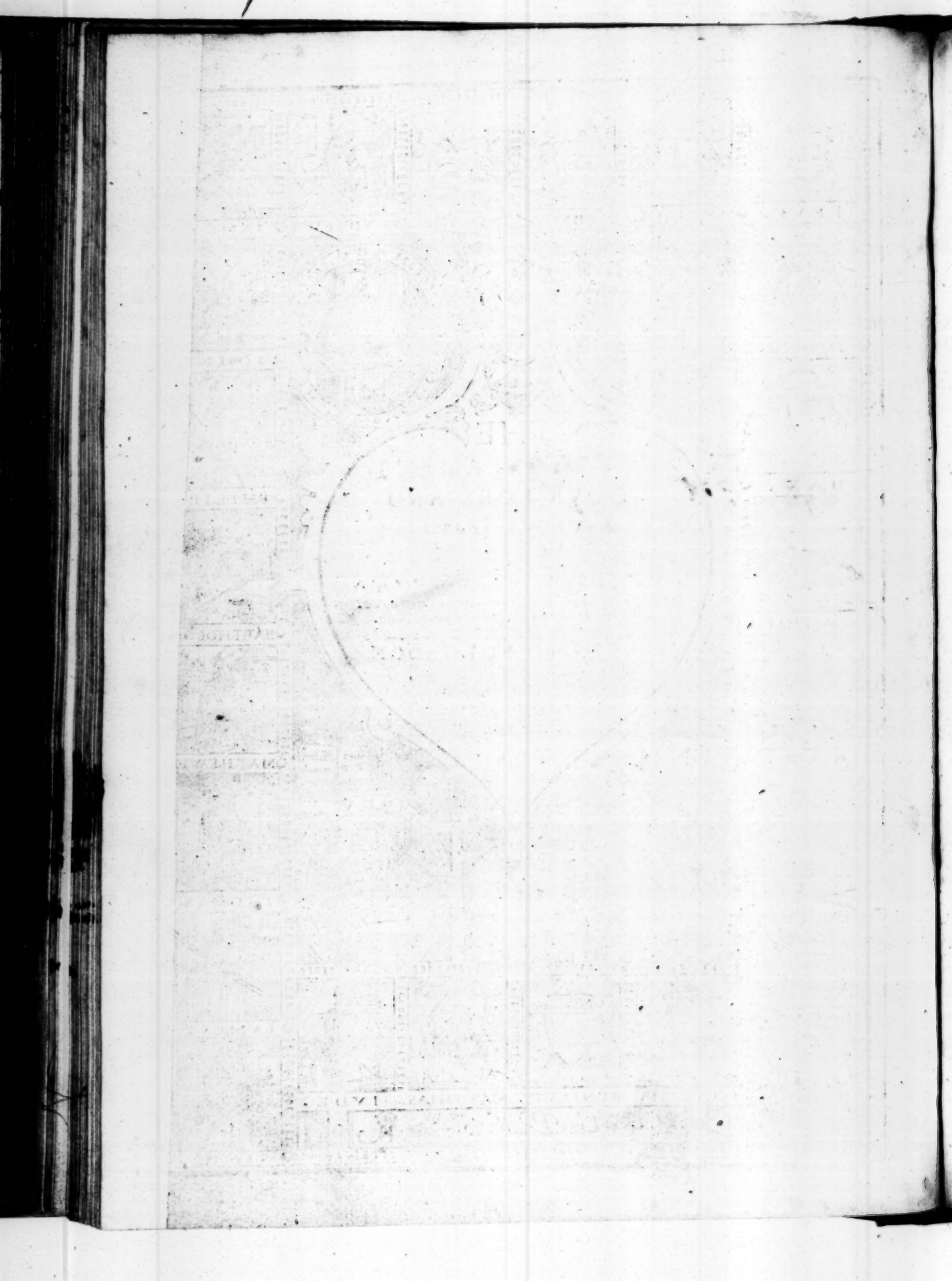
THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, By his Maiesties speciall commandement.

IMPRINTED AT LONDON by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most *Excellent Maiesty*.

M.DC.XXI.

Cum Priuilegio



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when shee was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and enterpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe Booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, & * Iacob begate Iudas & his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her that had beene the wife of Urias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And || Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring forth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shal saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shalbe with childe, and shall bring forth a Sonne, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being rayſed from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne Sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East are directed to Christ by a starre:* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph flieth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these

Luke 3.23.

Gen. 21.3.
Gen. 25.26.
Gen. 29.35.

Gen. 38.27.
1. Chron. 2.5.
ruth, 4.18.

1. Sam. 16.14. and 17.12.
2. Sam. 12.24.
1. Chr. 3.10.

2. Kin. 20.21.
1. chro. 3.13.

|| *Some reade Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.*

1. Chron. 3. 16, 17.

things, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should bee borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young childe, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe,

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, beholde, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, & tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, Hee shall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came *Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea, *Marke 1. 4. luke 3. 2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. *Esay 40. 3. marke 1. 3.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locustes and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he sayde vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Chap. 12. 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ meet for repentance: ‖ *Or, conuenient to amendment of life.*

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. *Iohn 8. 39.

10 And now also the axe is layde vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. *Chap. 7. 19.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance; but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. *Marke 1. 8. luke 3. 16. iohn 1. 26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him: * Marke 1. 9. luke 3. 21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth and is tempted, 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Marke.1.12. luke.4.1. THen was *Ieſus led vp of the ſpirit into the wildernesſe to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had faſted foꝛtie dayes and foꝛtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, if thou bee the ſon of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

*Deut.8.3. 4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery woꝛd that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple.

*Pſal.91.11. 6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: foꝛ it is written, *Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

*Deut.6.16. 7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Loꝛd thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the woꝛld, and the glozy of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and woꝛſhip mee.

*Deut 6.13. and 10.20. 10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: foꝛ it is written, *Thou ſhalt woꝛſhip the Loꝛd thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

*Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖*Or, delimered vp.* 12 ¶ *Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, hee departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the boꝛders of Zabulon and Nephthalt,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.9.1. 15 *The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthaly, by the way of the Sea beyond Iozdane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the regiõn and ſhadow of death, light is ſpꝛung vp.

*Mar.1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Ieſus begaune to preach, and to ſay, Repent, foꝛ the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar.1.16. 18 ¶ *And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two bꝛethꝛen, Simon, called Peter, and Andꝛew his bꝛother, caſting a net into the Sea, (foꝛ they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two bꝛethꝛen, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his bꝛother in a ſhip, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they bꝛought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and toꝛments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe that were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iozdane.

CAHP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him,

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them ſaying,

3 *Bleſſed are the pooꝛe in ſpirit: foꝛ theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 6.20.

4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: foꝛ they ſhall be comfoꝛted.

5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: foꝛ they ſhall inheꝛite the earth. *Pſal.37.11.

6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: *foꝛ they ſhall bee filled. *Iſay. 65.13.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: foꝛ they ſhall obtaine mercie.

8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: foꝛ they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.

9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: foꝛ they ſhall be called the childꝛen of God.

10 *Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted foꝛ righteouſneſſe ſake: foꝛ theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.

11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all maner of *euill againſt you †falſly foꝛ my ſake, *1.Pet.4.14. †*Gr.lying.*

12 Reioyce, and bee exceeding glad: foꝛ great is your reward in heauen: Foꝛ ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: *But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good foꝛ nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. *Marke 9.50. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the woꝛld. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. ‖ *The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte and a halfe then a peck.*

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good woꝛks, and glozifie your Father which is in heauen. *Marke 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law oꝛ the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill. *1.Pet.3.12.

18 Foꝛ

18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iott, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was sayd ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payd the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was sayd by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should bee cast into hell.

31 It hath beene sayd, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: ‡ whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath bin said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say not vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. * Iames. 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. * Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall strike thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. * Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloak also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. * Deut. 15. 18.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: * Leuit. 19. 18.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, Bleese them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which dispitefully vse you, and persecute you: * Luke. 6. 27. * Luke. 23. 34. acts 7. 60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the Iust and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicans the same? * Luke 6. 32.

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting. 19 Where our treasure is to be layd vp, 24 of serving God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seek Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen. ‖ *Or, with.*

2 Therefore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, They haue their reward. * Rom. 12. 8. ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.*

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But

Eccl.7.16. 7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of before you aske him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.25 14 * For, if yee forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Uerely I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

*Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*Luke 11.34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, the whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

*Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Luke 12.22. pſal.55.22. 1.pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body, then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the aire: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow, they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall wee eate? or, what ſhall we drinke? or, wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſnes, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtrait gate, 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

IUdge* not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 || Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee shall know them by their fruites: * Luke 6.43. * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

* Chap. 3.10. 19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Rom. 2.13. Iam. 1.22. * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

* Luke 13.27. * Psal. 6.8. 23 And then will I profesſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

* Luke 6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

* Marke 1.22. Luke 4.32. 28 And it came to passe, when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant. 14 Peters mother in Law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

* Marke 1.40. Luke 5.12. 2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Jesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the * Leuit. 14.4. Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

* Luke 7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, That many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

* Marke 1.29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

* Marke 1.32. Luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

* Esai 53.4. 1. pet. 2.24. 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

* Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

* Marke 4.38. Luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And hee saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

* Marke 5.1. Luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesines, there met

met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their way into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

*Marke 2.3. luke 5.18. 2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, sayd vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes sayd within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee; or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

*Marke 2.14. luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed forth from thence, hee saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicans and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that bee whole, need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

*Ose.6.6. chap.12.7. 13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. *1.Tim.1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? *Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast,

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖*Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue. *Marke 5.22. luke 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maide arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. ‖*Or, this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill. *Luke 11.14.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils. *Chap.12.24. marke 3.22.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities, and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing luke 11.15. *Marke 6.6. luke 13.22.

healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

Marke 6.34. 36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

‖ Or, were tyred and layd downe. * Num. 27.17.

*Luke 10.2. 37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

*Marke 3.15. luke 9.1. ‖ Or, ouer. AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanit, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Actes 13.46. 6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

*Luke 10.9. 7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. ‖ Or, get. * 1. Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7. 9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meate.)

*Luke 10.8. 11 And into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6.11. 14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your wordes: when yee depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feete.

*Actes 13.51. 15 Verily I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the lande of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10 3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

‖ Or, simple. 17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee shall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake. *Marke 13.11, luke 12.11,

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. *Luke 21.16,

22 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued. *Marke 13.13

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee yee into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel till the Sonne of man be come. ‖ Or, end or finish.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord. *Luke 6.40. iohn 13.16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowen. *Marke 4.22, luke 8.17. and 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell. *Luke 12.4.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ‖ It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*2 Sam. 14.11 actes 27.34. *Luke 12.8. 32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

*Marke 8.38. luke 9.26. 2. tim. 2.12. 33 * But whosoeuer shall denie mee before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.51. 34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

*Mich. 7.6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shal be they of his owne houshold.

*Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. luke 9.23. 38 * And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

marke 8.34. 39 * He that findeth his life, shal lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it. * Iohn 12.25.

* Luke 10.16. iohn 13.20. 40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of

of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar.9.41. 42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of colde water onely in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimonie concerning Iohn. 18 the opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and prayſing his Fathers wiſedome in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelue diſciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſayd vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which yee doe heare and ſee.

*Eſay 35.6. 5 * The blinde receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the leapers are cleanſed, and the

*Eſay.61.1. deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and * the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is he, whoſoeuer ſhall not bee offended in mee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus beganne to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernes to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? a Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then hee.

*Luke 16.16 || Or, ſuffereth by force, and they that thruſt men. 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt vntill now, the kingdome of heauen, || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

*Mal.4.5. 14 And if yee will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and yee haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, he hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicans and ſinners: but wiſedom is iuſtified of her children.

*Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene doone in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

*Iohn 3.35. 27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the *Iohn 6.46. Father, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart, * and *Ierem.6.16. ye ſhall finde reſt vnto your ſoules.

*1.Iohn 5.3. 30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reproueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſes concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account ſhall bee made of idle wordes. 38 Hee rebuketh the wicked ſeeking, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate,

*Marke 2.23 luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw it, they ſayd vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read * what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*1.Sam.22.6.

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Prieſts?

*Exod.29.33 leuit.8.31.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Prieſts in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

and 24.9. *Numb.28.9.

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will

* Ose.6.7. chap.9.13. * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day,

* Marke 3.1. luke 6.6. 9 * And when hee was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then he saith to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

‖ *Or, tooke counsell.*

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Esaias, saying;

* Esay 42.1. 18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

* Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

* Chap.9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city, or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can a man enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 Hee that is not with mee, is against mee: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

* Marke 3.28. luke 12.10. 1.Iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemie shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh, * Luke 6.45

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

* Chap.16.1 luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22. 38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But hee answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

* Ionas 1.17. 40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is heere. * Ionas 3.5.

* 1.King. 10.1. 42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.24. 43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when hee is come, hee findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

* Marke 3.31. luke 8.20. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father

Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my bꝛo-
ther, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the ſeed. 18 The expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the Sea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countrey-men.

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe,
*Marke 4.1. * and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered to-
gether vnto him, ſo that he went into a Ship,
and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the
ſhoꝛe.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in
*Luke 8.5. parables, ſaying, *Behold, a Sower went foꝛth
to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the
way ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured
them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtony places, where they
had not much earth: and foꝛthwith they ſpꝛung
vp, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were
ſcoꝛched: and becauſe they had not root, they
withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thoꝛnes: and the
thoꝛnes ſpꝛung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and
bꝛought foꝛth fruit, ſome an hundꝛed fold, ſome
ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, & ſaid vnto him,
Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Be-
cauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſte-
ries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it
is not giuen.

*Chap.25.29. 12 * Foꝛ whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be gi-
uen, and hee ſhall haue moꝛe abundance: but
whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken a-
way, euen that he hath.

13 Therefoꝛe ſpeake I to them in parables:
becauſe they ſeeing ſee not: and hearing they
heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the pꝛophecie of
*Eſay 6.9. Eſaias, which ſaith, *By hearing yee ſhall
marke 4.12. heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee
luke 8.10. ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.
iohn 12.40.
acts 28.26.
rom.11.8. 15 Foꝛ this peoples heart is waxed groſſe,
and their eares are dull of hearing, and their
eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they
ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their
eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart,
and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale
them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, foꝛ they ſee:
and your eares, foꝛ they heare.

*Luke 10.24. 17 Foꝛ verely I ſay vnto you, * That many
Pꝛophets, and righteous men haue deſired to
ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene
them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare,
and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefoꝛe the parable of the
Sower.

19 When any one heareth the woꝛd of the
Kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then com-
meth the wicked one, and catcheth away that
which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which
receiued ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtonie
places, the ſame is he that heareth the woꝛd, and
anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but du-
reth foꝛ a while: foꝛ when tribulation oꝛ perſe-
cution ariſeth becauſe of the woꝛd, by and by he
is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeed among the
thoꝛnes, is hee that heareth the woꝛd, and the
care of this woꝛld, and the deceitfulneſſe of ri-
ches choake the woꝛd, and he becommeth vn-
fruitfull.

23 But hee that receiueth ſeed into the good
ground, is he that heareth the woꝛd, and vn-
derſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruite, and
bꝛingeth foꝛth ſome an hundꝛed fold, ſome ſixty,
ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foꝛth vnto
them, ſaying, The Kingdome of heauen is like-
ned vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his
field.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came
and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went
his way.

26 But when the blade was ſpꝛung vp, and
bꝛought foꝛth fruit, then appeared the tares
alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came,
and ſaid vnto him, Sir, diddeſt not thou ſow
good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath
it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done
this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou
then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp
the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both gꝛow together vntill the har-
neſt: and in the time of harneſt I will ſay to the
reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and
bind them in bundles to burne them: but ga-
ther the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foꝛth vnto
them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like *Mark.4 33.
to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, luke 13.19.
and ſowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeedes:
but when it is gꝛowen, it is the greateſt among
herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds
of the ayꝛe come and lodge in the bꝛanches
thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he vnto them, *Luke 13.20.
The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, † *The word in*
which a woman tooke and hid in three † mea- *the Greek is a*
ſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. *meaſure con-*
teining about a
pecke and an
halfe, wanting
little more then
a pinte.

34 *All theſe things ſpake Jeſus vnto the *Mark 4 33.
multitude in parables, and without a parable
ſpake he not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was *Pſal.78.2.
ſpoken by the Pꝛophet, ſaying, *I will open my
mouth in parables, I will vtter things which
haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the
woꝛld.

36 Then Jeſus ſent the multitude away, and
went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vn-
to him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of
the tares of the field.

37 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee
that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the woꝛld. The good ſeed,
are the children of the Kingdome: but the tares
are the children of the wicked one.

30 The enemie that sowed them, is the deuil. * Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15.
* The haruest is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:
|| Or, scandals.
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. * Dan.12.3.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that hee hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that hee had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of every kind,
48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing, and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this Wisdome, and these mighty works? * Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.
55 * Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas? * Iohn 6.42
56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne countrey, and in his owne house. * Marke 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44
58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus, * Marke 6. 14. luke 9.7.
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works || doe shew forth themselues in him. || Or, are wrought by him.
3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife. * Luke 3.19.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. * Leuit.18.16. and 20.21.
5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet. * Chap.21. 26.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:
10 And hee sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ * When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities. * Mark.6.32. luke 9.10.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals. * Iohn 6.5. mark.6.35.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eat.
17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to goe into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 * And when hee had sent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone: * Mark.6.46. * Iohn 6.16.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cried out for feare.
27 But straightway Jesus spake vnto them saying, Bee of good cheere: it is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.
‖ Or, strong.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the shippe, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.
* Mark. 6. 53
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out vnto all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased.
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharises for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doeth not defile a man. 21 Hee healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes, 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes feedeth foure thousand men besides women and children.

* Mar. 7. 1.
THen * came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders: for they wash not their hands when they eate bread?
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe ye also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?
* Exod. 20. 12 deut. 5. 16.
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
* Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. * Mat. 7. 11, 12
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecy of you, saying,
* Isai. 29. 13.
8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lipes: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.
* Mark. 7. 14.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
* Iohn. 15. 2
14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Luke 6. 39.
15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
* Marke 7. 17.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding.
17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.
20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
* Mark. 7. 24
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a Deuill.
23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away: for she crieth after vs.
24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
* Chap. 10. 6.
25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.
26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogges.
27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
* Mark 7. 31.
30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Jesus feete, and he healed them.
* Isai 35. 5.
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
* Marke 8. 1.
33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence

ſhould wee haue ſo much bread in the wildernesse as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they ſayd, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thanks; and brake them, and gaue to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thouſand men, beſides women and children.

39 And hee ſent away the multitude, and tooke Ship, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Phariſees require a ſigne.* 6 *Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſies and Saduces* 13 *The peoples opinion of Chriſt,* 16 *and Peters confeſſion of him.* 21 *Ieſus foreſheweth his death,* 23 *reprooueth Peter for diſſwading him from it:* 24 *And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.*

* Marke 8.11 luke 12.54. THe *Phariſees alſo, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, deſired him that he would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, It will bee faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can ye not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

* Chap.14.17. 9 * Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

* Chap.15.34. 10 * Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying, * Whom doe men ſay that I, the Sonne of man am?

* Marke 8.27. * Luke 9.18.

14 And they ſayd, Some ſay that thou art John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, * Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of the liuing God

* Iohn 6.69.

17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for fleſh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, That * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

* Iohn 1.42.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keys of the kingdome of heauen: and what ſoeuer thou ſhalt binde on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

* Iohn.20.23

20 Then charged he his diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jeſus to ſhew vnto his Diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed, and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

24 ¶ * Then ſaid Jeſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow me.

* Chap 10.38. marke 8.34

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.

* Pſal.62.12 rom.2.6.

28 Verily I ſay vnto you, * There be ſome ſtanding heere, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

* Marke 9.1. luke 9.27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The tranſfiguration of Chriſt.* 14 *Hee healeth the lunaticke,* 22 *foretelleth his owne paſſion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND * after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

* Marke 9.2. luke 9.28.

2 And was tranſfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſayd vnto Jeſus, Lord is it good for vs to be heere: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 * While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright cloude

* 2.Pet.1.17.

cloud ouershadowed them: and beholde a voice out of the cloud, whych sayd, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Jesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

*Chap.11.15. mar.9.11.

11 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mar.9.17. luke 9.38.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Jesus apart and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

*Luke.17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall bee betrayed into the handes of men:

*Mat.20.17. mar.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the thirde day hee shall bee rayled againe: And they were exceeding sore.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your maister pay tribute?

‖ *Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence.*

25 Hee saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Jesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding least we should offend them: goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

‖ *Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixepence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmles: 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 17 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

*Mark.9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Jesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

*Chap.19.14. 1.cor.14.20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

*Mark. 9.42. luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet to be cast into euerlasting fire.

*Chap.5.30. marke 9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luk.19.10.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

*Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Leu.19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

*Deu.19.15. iohn.8.17. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell

it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shalbe done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the middest of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and sayd, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him tenne thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, & found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laide hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay mee that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and tolde vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst mee.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

* 1.Cor.5.9. 2.thes.3.14. * Ioh.20 23. 2.cor.5.4.

* Luke 17.4.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of siluer, which after 5 shillings the ounce is 187.l.10. shillings.*

‖ *Or, besought him.*

‖ *The Romans peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after 5 shillings the ounce, is 7.d.ob.*

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect, 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordane: * Mar.10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, & saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, & said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen.1.27

5 And sayde, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shalbe one flesh. * Gen.2 24. ephe.5.31. * 1.Cor.6.16

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? * Deut.24.1.

8 Hee saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. * Chap.5.32 marke 10.11 luke.16.18 1.cor.7.11

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, & pray: and the Disciples rebuked them. * Mar.10.13 luke 18.15

14 But Jesus sayd, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life? * Mar.10.17. luke 18.18.

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Jesus sayd, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, * Exod.20,13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Jesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then sayde Jesus vnto his disciples, Verely, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 ¶When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, ¶Who then can bee saued?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and sayd vnto them, ¶With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mark.10.28. luke 18.28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and sayd vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Jesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall

*Luke 22.30. sit in the throne of his glory, * yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

*Cha.20.16 mar.10.31. luke 13.30. 30 * But many that are first, shall bee last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion. 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teaching his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an husholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

‖ The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is, seuen pence halfe peny.

3 And he went out about the third houre and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard sayeth vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euerie man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

‖ Or, haue continued an houre onely.

13 But he answered one of them, and sayd, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. *Chap.19.13.

17 ¶ * And Jesus going vp to Jerusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them, *Mark.10.32. luke 18.31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe. *Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him. *Marke 10.35

21 And he said vnto her, ¶What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them vnto him, and said, * Yee know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them. *Luke 22.25.

26 But it shall not bee so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many. *Phil.2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. *Mark.10.46, luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, ¶What will ye that I shall do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

Marke 11. 1, luke 19.29. AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath neede of them, and straightway he will send them vnto me.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

Esai 62.11, zach. 9. 9. iohn 12. 15. 5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

Marke 11.2. 6 * And the Disciples went and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

Mark. 11.15 luk. 19. 45. iohn 2. 13. 10 * And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude sayde, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

Esai. 56. 7. Ier. 7. 11. mark 11.17. luke 19. 46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

Psalme 8. 2. 16 And sayd vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away. * Mark 11. 13.

20 And when the Disciples sawe it; they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not only doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

Mark 11.27. luke 20. 1. 23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and sayd, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them I also will aske you one thing, which if ye can tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If wee shall say from heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

Chap. 14. 5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold John as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee sayde vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and sayde, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and sayd, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto you, that the publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

Chap. 3. 2. 32 For * John came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

Esa. 5. 1. ier. 2. 21. mark 12 1. luke 20. 9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house-holder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his son, saying, they will reuerence my sonne.

38 But

38 But when the huſbandmen ſaw the ſon, they ſayde among themſelues, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs ſeize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the Vineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, Hee will miſerablie deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruites in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, The kingdome of God ſhall bee taken from you, and giuen to a Nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And * whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſtes and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

* Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

* Pſa. 118. 22. acts 4. 11.

* Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet 2. 7. eſay 8. 14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings ſon.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payd to Ceſar.* 23 *Chriſt confuteth the Saduces for the Reſurrection:* 34 *anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement:* 41 *and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.*

AND Ieſus anſwered, * and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſayd,

* Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a mariage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he ſent forth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe.

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and he ſent foorth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then ſayth he to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gheſts, he ſaw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſayth vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the ſeruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkneſs, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.

* Chap. 20. 16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

* Mark 12. 13. luke 20. 20.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maiſter, wee know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in truth, neither careſt thou for any man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thou thinkeſt? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickedneſſe, and ſayd, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *In value ſeuen pence halfe peny.* chap. 20. 2.

20 And he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

‖ *Or, inſcription*

21 They ſayd vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith hee vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God the things that are Gods.

* Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard theſe wordes, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Saduces, which ſay, that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

* Mark 12. 18. luke 20. 27.

24 Saying, Maiſter, * Moſes ſayd, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

* Acts 23. 8. * Deut. 25. 5.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe bee of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neyther marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

* Exod. 3. 6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that hee had put the Saduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

* Mark 12. 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, aſked him a queſtion, tempting him and ſaying

36 Maiſter,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

* Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Iesus sayd vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

* Leuit. 19.18. 39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

* Mark. 12.35. luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

* Psal. 110.1. 44 The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse, 34 and propheciеth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but do not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

* Luke 11.46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they do for to be seene of men: * they make broade their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments;

* Num. 15.38. deut. 22.12. * Mar. 12.38. luke 11.43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

* Iames 3.1. 8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, & all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

* Mal. 1.6. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

* Luke 14.11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall bee abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

* Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither go in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

* Mar. 12.40. luke 20.47. 14 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell, then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

‖ Or, a debtor, or bound.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

* Luke 11.42. 23 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgement, Mercie and Faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

* Luke 11.39. 25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleane first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because yee builde the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, how can yee escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from Citie to City:

35 That

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

*Gene.4.8.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

*Luke 13.34. *2.Chr.24.21. *2.Esdr.1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.

*Marke 13.1. luke 21.5.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him for to shew him the building of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

*Luke 19.44

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

*Chap.10.17. luke 21.12. iohn 16.2.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe colde.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

*Mark. 13.14. *Dan 9.27.

15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house toppe, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day,

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 *Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

*Mark. 13.21. luke 17.23.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Luke 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

*Marke 13.24. luke 21.25. esay 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek.32.7.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reuel.1.7.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with || a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

*1.Cor.15.52. 1.thess.4.16. || *Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

*Marke 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

*Gene.7. luke 17.26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

*Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ *Watch

Marke 13.35 Luke 12.39. Thessal. 5.2. Apocal. 16.15.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

Luke 12, 42.

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

‖Or, cut him off.

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents.
31 Also the description of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ going out.

‖Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe yee rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap. 24. 42. marke 13. 33.

13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 19. 12.

14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖ *A talent is 187. pound 10. shillings, chap. 18. 24.*

15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beside them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

*Chap. 13. 12. marke 4. 25. luke 8. 18.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the Throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world,

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

*Isai 58. 7. ezek. 18. 7.

36 Naked

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels. *Pſal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirſty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhal they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall he anſwere them, ſaying, Verily I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, ye did it not to me.

46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anoynteth his feete. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 Inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 Prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the Feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Marke 14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas, *Iohn 11.47.

4 And conſulted that they might take Jeſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the Feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Jeſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, *Marke 14.3. iohn 11.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter box of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meate.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this oyntment might haue bene ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Jeſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deut.15.11.

12 For in that ſhe hath powred this oyntment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I ſay vnto you, Wherſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall be preached in the whole world, there ſhall alſo this that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, *Mark.14.10. luke 22.3.

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Jeſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer? *Mark.14.12. luke 22.7.

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maiſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the diſciples did as Jeſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, he ſate downe with the twelue. *Mark.14.18. luke 22.14. iohn 13.21.

21 And as they did eate, he ſayd, Verily, I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowful, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhal betray me. *Pſal 41.9.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, is it I? He ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Jeſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the diſciples, and ſayd, Take, eate, this is my body. *1.Cor.11.24 ‖ *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.*

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines. ‖ *Or, Pſalme.*

31 Then ſaith Jeſus vnto them, *All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: For it is written, *I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad. *Mark.14.27. iohn 16.32. *Zach.13.7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee. *Mark.14.28. and 16.7.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Though all men ſhall be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, *Verily I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. *Iohn 13.38.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

*Mar.14.32. luke 22.39. 36 ¶ * Then commeth Jeſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſayth vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh is weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame wordes.

45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs be going, behold, he is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Mat.14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And foorthwith he came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and layd hands on Jeſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrooke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

*Gen.9.6. reuel.13.10. 52 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

*Eſay 53.10. 54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſayd Jeſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a theefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lamen.4.20. 56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

*Mar.14.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

*Chap.16.27. 1.thef.4.16. rom.14.10. 64 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſayd: Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need haue we of witneſſes? behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſayd, He is guilty of death.

*Eſay 50.6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

*Mar.14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter ſate without in the palace, and a damſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maide ſaw him, and ſayd vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid vnto Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began hee to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Jeſus, which ſayd vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelfe. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands: 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed, and watched.

*Mark 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters fielde, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word: in so much that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at that Feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man, for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left hand.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 Hee saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If hee be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 * Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the lande vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, lamatabachthani? that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they

* Acts 1.18.
* Zach 11.12
|| Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.
* Acts 1.19.
* Luke 23.17.
* Iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.
* Mark.15.21. luke 23.26.
* Iohn 19.17
* Pſal.22.18.
* Pſal.22.8. wiſd.2.15,16.
* Pſal.22.1.
* Iohn 19.1
|| Or, gouernors house.

they heard that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a rede, and gaue him to drinke. *Psal.69.22.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a lowd voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy Citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mark.15.42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38. 57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layed it in his owne new Tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. *Matt.16.1 iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. || *Or, had been.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile: and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Bee not afraide: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernors eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mark.16.15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The

The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 hee preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Goſpel of Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhal prepare thy way before thee.

*Mala. 3. 1.

*Eſay 40. 3. luke 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

*Matt. 3. 1.

‖ *Or, vnto.*

*Matth. 3. 5.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

*Matth. 3. 4.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a ſkinne about his loynes: and he did eate locuſts and wild hony,

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoupe downe, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

*Matt. 3 13.

9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And ſtraighway comming vp out of the water, hee ſaw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him.

‖ *Or, clouen, or rent.*

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

*Matt. 4. 1.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernеſſe.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

*Matt. 4. 12.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, *Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God,

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

*Matt. 4. 18.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after mee, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhip with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Mat. 4. 13.

22 *And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

*Matt. 7. 28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cried out,

*Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

*Mat. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the Sun did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils to ‖ ſpeake, becauſe they knew him.

‖ *Or, to ſay that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

*Matt. 8. 2.

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and hee was cleanſed.

43 And hee straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples, for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Matt.9.1. AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they came vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? *who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

*Iob.14.4. esay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

*Matth.9.9. 14 *And as hee passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

‖ *Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued.*

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? *Mat.9.14. luke 5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw, or vnwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doeth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottles.

23 *And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne. *Mat.12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Beholde, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need and was an hungred, hee, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

*Mat.12.9. AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Streth forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ *Or, blindnesse.*

6 And the Pharisees went forth, & straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordane, & they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

* Matt. 10.1. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would, and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and Johu the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

‖ Or, kinſmen. 21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſayd, He is beſide himſelfe.

* Matt. 9.34. 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſayd vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man canne enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goods, except hee will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoyle his houſe.

* Matt. 12.31 28 * Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenelle, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Matt. 12.46 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſayd vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren, without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſayd, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 16 The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land. * Matt. 13.1

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtonie grounde, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprung vp, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdom of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parbles:

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceaue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them. * Matt. 13.14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the Words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1.Tim.6.17 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And thoſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, ſome thirtie fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

* Matth.5.15 || *The word, in the originall, ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as matth.5.15.* 21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a || buſhel, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

* Matt.10.26 22 * For there is nothing hidde, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And hee ſayd vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

* Matt.13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

|| *Or, ripe.* 29 But when the fruit is || brought foorth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

* Matt.13.31 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall wee compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

* Matth 13.34 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto the, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Diſciples.

* Matth.8.23. 35 * And the ſame day, when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhippe, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſayd vnto them, Why are yee ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſayd one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde, and the ſea obey him?

CHAP V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Matth.8.28

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with aloud voyce, and ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not,

8 (For he ſayd vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And foorthwith Jeſus gaue them leaue, And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fledde, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed ouer againe by

by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat.9.18. 22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and shee felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Maister any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the worde that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and Iohn the brother of James.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, hee taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 8 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 43 and healeth all that touch him.

AND *hee went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him. *Mat.13.54

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisdome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house. *Iohn.4.44

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his handes vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee maruelled because of their vnbeliefe. *And hee went round about the villages, teaching. *Mat.9.35. luke.13.22.

7 ¶ *And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits, *Mar.10.1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe only: no scrippe, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse: ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somwhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.*

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And hee said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feete, for a testimonie against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city. *Mat.10.14. *Act.13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them. *Iam.5.14.

14 *And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee saide that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him. *Mat.14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. *Luk.3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. *Leuit.18.16

|| Or, an inward grudge.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but shee could not.

|| Or, kept him or saued him.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and || obserued him: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And shee went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

|| Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediatly the king sent || an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luke 9.10. 30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

*Matt. 14.13. 32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Matt. 6.39. 34 * And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and hee began to teach them many things.

*Matt. 14.15. 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

|| The Romane peny is seuen pance halfe peny, or mar. 18.28.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred || peny worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before || vnto Bethsaide, while he sent away the people.

|| Or, ouer against Bethsaida.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the sea, and hee alone on the land. *Mat. 14.23.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore. *Mat. 14.34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer hee entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole. || Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen *came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem. *Mat. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. || Or, common. || Or, diligently, in the Originall, with the fist: || Theophylact, vp to the elbow.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other thinges there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the waſhing of cups and ‖ pots, braſen veſſels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.*

‖ *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Phariſees and Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy Diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 Hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias prophecied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſa.29 13. matt.15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups: and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

‖ *Or, fruſtrate.*

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mightest bee profited by me: he ſhall be free.

* Matt.15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe ye.

* Mat.15.10.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe ye not perceiue that whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Theeſts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laciuiouſnes, an euill eye, blaſphemy, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

* Mat.15.19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

* Mat.15.21.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that hee would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖ *Or, Gentile.*

27 But Jeſus ſayd vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered and ſayde vnto him. Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And hee ſayde vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the ſea of Galilee, through the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſes: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſayeth vnto them,

* Mat.15.32.

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man faciſie theſe men with bread heere in the wildernes?

5 And hee aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſayd, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and hee bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eat and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Matt. 16.1. 11 *And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And hee ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſayth, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, he departed to the other ſide.

Matt. 16.5. 14 ¶ *Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod.

Matt. 16.7. 16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is *because we haue no bread.

17 And when Jeſus knew it, he ſayeth vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? they ſayd vnto him, twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſayd, Seuen.

21 And he ſayde vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was reſtored, and ſaw euery man cleerely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

Matt. 16. 13. 27 ¶ *And Jeſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſayth vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſauourreſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, he ſayd vnto them, *Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow me. *Matt. 10.38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Matt. 10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them, not to prohibit ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid vnto them, *Verely I ſay vnto you, that there be ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, til they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matt. 16.28.

2 ¶ *And after ſix dayes, Jeſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was tranſfigured before them. *Matt. 17.1.

3 And his rayment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes: and they were talking with Jeſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſayd to Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouerſhadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Jeſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, til the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things, and

and * how it is written of the Son of man, that
*Esai. 53.3. he must suffer many things, & be set at nought.
13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed
come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer
they listed, as it is written of him.
*Mat. 17.14. 14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples,
he saw a great multitude about them, and the
Scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when
they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and run-
ning to him, saluted him.
16 And hee asked the Scribes, What ques-
‖Or, among your selues. tion ye ‖ with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered, and
said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my
sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:
‖Or, dasheth him. 18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, hee ‖ tea-
reth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his
teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy dis-
ciples, that they should cast him out, and they
could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse
generation, how long shall I be with you, how
long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.
20 And they brought him vnto him: and
when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare
him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed
foming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it
agoe, since this came vnto him? And he said,
Of a child.
22 And oft times it hath cast him into the
fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if
thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on
vs, and helpe vs.
23 Jesus said vnto him, If thou canst be-
leeue, all things are possible to him that beleeu-
eth.
24 And straightway the father of the childe
cried out and said with teares, Lord I beleeue,
helpe thou my vnbeliefe.
25 When Jesus sawe that the people came
running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit,
saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spi-
rit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no
more into him.
26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore and
came out of him, and he was as one dead, inso-
much that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus tooke him by the hand, and
lifted him vp, and he arose.
28 And when hee was come into the house,
his disciples asked him priuatly, Why could not
we cast him out?
29 And hee said vnto them, This kind can
come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and
fasting.
*Mat. 17.22 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and pas-
sed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any
man should know it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said vn-
to them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into
the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and
after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 ¶ * But they vnderstood not that saying,
and were afraid to aske him.
*Mat. 18.1 33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum: and
being in the house, he asked them, What was
it that yee disputed among your selues, by the
way?
34 But they held their peace: For by the
way they had disputed among themselues, who
should be the greatest.
35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue
and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee
the first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant
of all.
36 And hee tooke a childe, and set him in the
midst of them: and when hee had taken him in
his armes, he said vnto them,
37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such chil-
dren in my Name, receiueth me: and whoso-
euer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him
that sent me.
38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Ma- * Luke 9.49
ster, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name
and he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him,
because he followeth not vs.
39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for * 1.Cor.12.3.
there is no man, which shall do a miracle in my
Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.
40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our
part.
41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of * Matt.10.42.
water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong
to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not
loose his reward.
42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these *Mat.18.6.
little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him
that a millstone were hanged about his necke,
and he were cast into the sea.
43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: * Mat.5.29.
it is better for thee to enter into life maymed, and 18.8.
then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into ‖ Or, cause thee to offend.
fire that neuer shall be quenched:
44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the * Esa. 66.24.
fire is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it
is better for thee to enter halt into life, then ha-
uing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire
that neuer shall be quenched.
46 Where their worme dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it ‖ Or, cause thee to offend.
out: it is better for thee to enter into the king-
dome of God with one eye, then hauing two
eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worme dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
49 For euery one shall bee salted with fire,
* and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Leuit.2.13.
50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost * Matt.5.13.
his saltnesse wherewith will you season it? Haue
salt in your selues, and haue peace one with a-
nother.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting, 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and commeth in- * Matt 19.1.
to the coasts of Judea by the farther side of
Jordane: and the people resort vnto him again,
and as he was wont, he taught them againe.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and
asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away
his wife? tempting him.

3 And

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And hee sayth vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
*Mat. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Jesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and sayd vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
*Mat. 19. 16. 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?
18 And Jesus sayd vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And hee answered, and sayd vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him, loued him, and sayd vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and sayth vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Jesus looking vpon them, sayth: With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Mat. 19. 27.
29 And Jesus answered, and sayd, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels.
30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come eternall life:
31 * But many that are first, shall bee last: and the last, first. *Mat. 19. 30.
32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afrayd: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, *Mat. 20. 17.
33 Saying, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles:
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.
35 ¶ * And James, and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire. *Mat. 20. 20.
36 And he sayd vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?
37 They sayd vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus sayd vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they sayd vnto him, Wee can. And Jesus sayd vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall yee bee baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them. *Luke 22. 25. ‖ Or, thinke good.
43 But so shall it not be among you, but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:
44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.
45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.
46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as hee went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, *Mat. 20. 29.

the

the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should holde his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on mee.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

52 And Jesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ *Or, saued thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem:* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leefie tree:* 15 *purgeth the Temple:* 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnes in faith, and to forgiue their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent from God.*

*Matt. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why do ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Jesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Matt. 21. 19. 13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that solde doues. *Matt. 21. 12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priestes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figge-tree dried vp from the roots. *Matt. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, Behold, the figge-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer yee desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue them, and ye shall haue them. *Mat. 7. 7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Mat. 6. 14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they came againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders, *Matt. 21. 23.

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things. ‖ *Or, thing.*

30 The Baptisme of John, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In the parable of a vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen,*

husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commaundement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat. 21.33. AND *he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, Come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118.10. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat. 22.15. 13 ¶ *And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maiſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a || peny that I may ſee it.

|| *Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfepeny, as Mat. 18. 28.*

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat. 22.23. 18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maiſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſhac, and the God of Jacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ *And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is the firſt commaundement of all. *Mat. 22.35.

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commaundements is, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt Commaundement.

31 And the ſecond is like, namely this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commaundement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but hee.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 ¶ *And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid? *Matt. 22.41.

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue ſalutations in the market places, *Mat. 23.5.

39 And the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts:

40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation. *Mat. 23.14.

41 ¶ And

*Luke 21.1. ‖ A piece of braſſe money. See Matth. 10.9. ‖ It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.

41 ¶ *And Jeſus ſate ouer against the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the Treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhee threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the Treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 11 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes, 24 and the manner of his comming to Iudgement, 32 the houre whereof being knowen to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matth.24.1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings are heere.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew aſked him priuately,

*Matt.24.3. 4 *Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things bee? And what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heede leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, bee yee not troubled: for ſuch things muſt needes bee, but the end ſhall not bee yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

‖ The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.

9 ¶ But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues yee ſhall bee beaten, and yee ſhall bee brought before rulers and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt bee publiſhed among all nations.

*Matt.10.19. 11 *But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall bee giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not ye that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And yee ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

*Matth.24. 15. 14 ¶ *But when yee ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

18 For in thoſe dayes ſhalbe afflictions, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake whom hee hath choſen, hee hath ſhortened the dayes.

*Matt.24.23. 21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matt.24.29. 24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall bee darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhal they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like manner, when yee ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verily, I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and the houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matt.24.42. 33 *Take yee heede, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is powred

powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed by one of his disciples: 22 after the Passouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 69 and thrice denied of Peter.

* Matth.26.2. AFter * two dayes was the Feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matth.26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ Spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖ Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and sayd, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ See Matth. 18.28.

6 And Iesus sayd, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

26,14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the City, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the Citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

* Matt.26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verily I say vnto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to bee sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body. * Matt.26.26.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives. ‖ Or, Psalme.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered. *Matt.26.31.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. * Matt.26.33.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euē in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. *Matt.26.36.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarrie ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him *Matt.26.47.

him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matt.26.57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Mat.26.59. 55 * And the chiefe Priestes, and all the Councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it that these witnesse against thee.

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

*Mat.24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Mat.26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maydes of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by sayd againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. *Mat.26.75. ‖ *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to bee crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his Crosse: 27 Hangeth between two theeues, 29 sufferth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Mat.27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Mat.27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests mooued the people, that hee should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and sayd againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate saide vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to bee crucified.

16 And the souldiers ledde him away into the

the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth.27.32 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which *Esay.53.12. saith, *And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, rayled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priestes mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that wee may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with *Matt.27.46. a loud voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a lowd voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 (Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come *Mat 27.57. (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and called vnto him the Centurion, and asked him whether hee had bin any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first *Luke 24.1 day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, iohn 20.1. at the rising of the Sonne:

3 And they sayd among themselues, Who shal roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the Sepulchre, they *Iohn 20,11 saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted; yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you. *Matt 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early the first day of the weeke, *hee appeared first to *Iohn 20.14. Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast *Luke 8.2. seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and *Luke 24.13. went into the countrey.

13 And

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen. * Luke 24.13. Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

15 * And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature. * Matt. 28.19.

16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, * but hee that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned. * Iohn 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, * they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues, * Actes 16.18. * Actes 2.4.

18 * They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. * Actes 28.5. * Actes 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and ſate on the right hand of God. * Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * & confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen. * Heb. 2.4.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt,* 26 *and of Chriſt.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt.* 57 *The nativitie and circumciſion of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zachary, both of Chriſt,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued amongſt vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainetie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe. * Exod. 30.7. Leuit 16.17.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall bee great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhall he turne to the Lord their God. * Malac. 4.6.

17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſayde vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeachleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile, thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women. ‖ *greatly*

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 And

31 * And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall bee vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that ‖beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * Hee hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in

38 Aremembrance of his mercy,

twaine. fecit 5 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham

39 ¶ And his seed for euer.

ouer against And Mary abode with her about three

gaue vp the ghost, and returned to her owne house.

the Sonne of Now Elizabeths full time came, that

she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid.

70 * As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That wee should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holines and righteousnes before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire:* 6 *The nativitie of Christ:* 8 *One Angel relateth it to the shepherds:* 13 *Many sing praises to God for it.* 21 *Christ is circumcised:* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ,* 40 *who increaseth in wisdome,* 46 *questioneth in the Temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

And

* Esay 7.14. matt.1.21.
* Dan 7.14. micah.4.7.
* Matt.1
* Esa
* M
* Esay 51.9.
* Psal. 33.10.
* 1.Sam.2.6.
* Psal.34.10.
* Psal.132.11
* Iere.23.5, and 30.9.
* Gen 22.16.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

‖ Or, things.

‖ Or, for.
‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.
‖ Or, Sunne rising, or branch, Zach. 3.8. esay 11.1. mal.4.2. numb.24.17.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
‖ Or, inrolled.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)
3 And all went to bee taxed, every one into his owne citie.
4 And Joseph also went vp from Galile, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid,)
* Iohn. 7. 42.
5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.
6 And so it was that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.
7 And shee brought forth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.
8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.
‖ Or, the night watches.
9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.
11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying.
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known vnto vs.
16 And, they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seene it, they made knowing abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these sayings, and pondered them in their heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Jesus, which was so named of the Angel, before he was conceiued in the wombe.
* Gen. 17. 12
* Matth. 1. 21
22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)
* Exod. 13. 2 num. 18. 16
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.
* Leuit. 12. 2, 6
25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.
26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.
27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,
28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,
* Isa. 8. 14. rom. 9. 33.
35 (Yea a sword shall pearce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.
36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.
37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.
‖ Or, Israel.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galile, to their owne citie Nazareth.
40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.
* Deut. 16. 1.
42 And when he was twelue yeers old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt yee not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn:* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.* 20 *Herod impriſoneth Iohn.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph vpward.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

* Matth. 3. 1. 3 * And he came into all the country, about Iordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

* Iſai 40. 3. 4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſayas the Prophet, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Euery valley ſhall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhalbe made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhalbe made ſmooth.

6 And all flеſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

* Matth. 3. 7. 7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖ Or, meet for. 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

* Iames 2. 15. 1 Iohn 3. 17. 11 He anſwereth and ſaith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicans to bee baptized, and ſayd vnto him, Maiſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And hee ſayd vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages. ‖ Or, put no man in feare. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn whether he were the Chriſt or not: ‖ Or, in ſuſpence ‖ Or, reaſoned or debated.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire. * Matth. 3. 11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done, * Matth. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: * Matth. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Mattathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Ioanna, which was the ſonne of Reſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Iuda, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſon of Boaz,

which

which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,
33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Pharez, which was the sonne of Juda,
34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,
35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,
36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,
37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,
38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He overcommeth the deuill. 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

*Matt.4.1. AND *Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,
2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the sonne of God command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.
5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the deuill sayd vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.
‖ *Or, fall downe before me.* 7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.
9 And hee brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.
10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.
11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, saide vnto him, It is sayd, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade. *Matt.13.54
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,
18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, *Esay.61.1.
19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And hee closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?
23 And hee said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.
24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. *Matt.13.57.
25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres, and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land. *1 King.17.9.
26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a City of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.
27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet, and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian. *2 King.5.14.
28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and ledde him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ‖ *Or, edge.*
30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:
31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power. *Matt.7.29.
33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loude voice, *Mark.1.23.
34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. ‖ *Or, away.*

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had thrown him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

Matt. 8. 14. 38 ¶ *And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his handes on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Marke 1. 34. 41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the Kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wildernes: 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Phisitian of soules: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his Ascention: 36 and likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to old bottels and worne garments.

*Matth. 4. 18. AND *it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so was also James and John, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ *And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine City, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. *Matth. 8. 2,

13 And hee put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him. *Matth. 9. 2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins, (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 and they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ *And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of Custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow me. *Matth. 9. 9.

28 And

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.
29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.
30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his Diſciples, ſaying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicans and ſinners?
31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſayde vnto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.
Mat. 9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſayd vnto him, Why do the diſciples of Johň faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eat and drinke?
34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?
35 But the dayes will come when the Bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.
36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: els the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.
38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.
39 No man alſo hauing dronke olde wine, ſtraigheway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 Chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 How we muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioine the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an houſe built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

Mark.12.1. AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that hee went through the corne fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſayd vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?
3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſayd, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:
4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhewbread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Prieſts alone?
5 And he ſayd vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.
*Mat. 12. 9. 6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an acculation againſt him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man that had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.
9 Then ſayd Jeſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to do euill: to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?
10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſayd vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And hee did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jeſus.
12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his diſciples: *and of them he choſe twelue: whom alſo he named Apoſtles: *Mat.10.1.
14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and Johň, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas * the brother of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour. *Iude 1.
17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Hieruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,
18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits, and they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Mat.5.3.
21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for yee ſhalbe filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh.
22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.
23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.
24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your conſolation. *Amos 6.1.
25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe. *Eſay 65. 13.
26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.
27 ¶ * But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, *Mat.5.44.
28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.
29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *Mat 5.39.

1.Cor.6,7. one cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

*Mat 7.12. 31 * And as ye would that men should do to
:ob. 4.16. you, doe ye also to them likewise.

*Mat.5.46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

*Mat 5.42. 34 * And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shalbe great, and ye shalbe the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Mat. 7.1. 37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shalbe measured to you againe.

*Mat.15.14. 39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matth 10.24 40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euerie one ‖ that is perfect, shall bee as his maister.

‖ *Or, shalbe perfected as his master.*

*Matth.7.3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matth. 7.16, 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruite: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruite, for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

*Matth.7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widows son at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Matth.8.5,

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke, and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom hee should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the daie after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And hee sayd, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise. ‖ *Or, coffin.*

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat.11.2. 18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him they sayd, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went you out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Beholde, I send my messengers before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisies and lawyers ‖rejected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖ *Or, frustrated.*

‖ *Or, within themselues.*

31 ¶ And the Lord sayd, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

*Mat.11.16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, Hee hath a deuill.

*Mark.14.3. 34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for he is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he sayth, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtors: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ *See Mat.18.28.*

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and sayd, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and sayd vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine heade with oyle thou didst not anoynt: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he sayd to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery city and village preaching, & shewing the glad tidings of ‖ kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils, *Mark.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred

miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

Mat.13.2. 4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the miſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

*Mat.13.18 11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and theſe haue no roote, which for a time beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honeſt and good heart, hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.

*Mat.5.15 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Mat.10.26 17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.13.12 18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen, and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

‖ *Or, thinketh that hee hath.*

*Mat.12.46. 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was tolde him by certaine which ſayd, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Mat.8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhippe with his diſciples: and he ſayd vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they ſayled, hee fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maiſter, maiſter, we perith. Then hee roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying, one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galilee. *Mat.8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the Citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment mee not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernes.)

30 And Ieſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſawe it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and hee went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might bee with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe: *Mat.9.18.

42 For

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phyſitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denyed, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and shee shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that he was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herode desired to see Christ. Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 Inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foretelleth his Passion: 23 proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 Commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnes towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon condition.

*Matt.10.1. THen * hee called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And hee said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went throughout the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead; *Matt.14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida. *Mar.14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. *Matt. 14.15.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am. *Mar.16.13.

19 They answering said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 And hee said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Matt.17.22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. *Matt.10.38.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For

*Mar.16.26. marke 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Matt.10.33. 26 * For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a treueth, there be ſome ſtanding heere, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. || *Or, things.* 28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe || ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accomplish at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him,

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maiſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe:

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples,

*Matt.17.22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them which of them ſhould be the greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him, *Matt.18.1. marke 9.34.

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Marke 9.38,

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did? *2.King.1.10.

55 And hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

* 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Matth.8.19.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But hee ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. *Matt.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewel, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuentie diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuentie alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Matt.10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. * Mat. 9.37.

3 Goe your waies: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues, *Mat.10.16.

4 Carry

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoos, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Matt.10.11. 5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Matth.11.21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Matt.10.40. 16 *He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me, and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples, he ſaid.* 22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Matt 13.16. 23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

*Matt. 22. 35. 25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? 26 He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his rayment, and woundid him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will repay thee. ‖ *See Matth. 20.2.*

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſayd, Hee that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſayd Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhee had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhee helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1. Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly, 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 Hee caſting out a dumbe deuill, reproueth the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his

his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

*Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

‖ Or, for the day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ Or, out of his way.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

*Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

*Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

*Matth. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

*Matt. 12.43.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

*Matt. 12.38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninene shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

*Matt. 5.15. ‖ See Matth. 5.15.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

*Matt. 6.22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

*Matt. 23.25.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tithe Mint, and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe

Mat.23.6. 43 *Woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

Mat.23.4. 46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Matt.23. 47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

Gen.4.8. 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

Matth.23. 52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoyde hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Wee must not bee ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 bee ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer hee commeth. 41 Christes ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 38 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

Matt.16.6. IN the *meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

Matt.10. 26. 2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that shall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

Matth.10. 28. 4 *And I say vnto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe:

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

‖ See Matth. 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

*Matt.10. 32. 2 tim.2.12. 8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen. 3.37.

*Matt.10.19. 11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company sayde vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

† Or, doe they require thy soule. 20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matt.6.25. 22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is least, Why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which

is

is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will hee clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what yee shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, || neither be yee of doubtfull minde:

|| *Or, liue not in carefull suspence.*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matt.6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* 1.Pet.1.13. 35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whome the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely, I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

* Matt.24 43. 39 * And this knowe, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the menseruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will || cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

|| *Or, cut him off.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I || straitned till it bee accomplished?

|| *Or, pained.*

51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision. * Mat.10.34

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against the daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a clould rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is. * Mat.16.2

55 And when yee see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. * Mat.5.25.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payd the very last || mite.

|| *See Mar. 12.42.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reprooueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were || sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

|| *Or, debtors.*

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge-tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matt.13.31. 18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

‖ *See Matth.* 13.33.

*Mat.9.35. 22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.7.13. 24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

*Matth.7.23. 27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all yee workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the East, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 *And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. *Matth.19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe and tell that Foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not? *Matt.23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, Ye ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their account aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. *Prou.25.5

* Matt. 23. 12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

* Tob. 4. 7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind,

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is hee that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

* Reuel. 19. 9.

* Mat. 22. 2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So the ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maiſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, & the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

* Matt. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath layd the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt and conſulteth whether hee be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? * Matt. 5. 13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which was loſt, vntill he finde it? * Matt. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

‖ *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfpeny, and is equal to the Romane penie, Matt. 18. 28.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father giue mee the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy

thy ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſayd vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſayde vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe hee hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeeres do I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſayd vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniuſt ſteward.* 14 *Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich gluttон, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he ſayd alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and ſayd vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip; for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to do, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſayd vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſayde, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheate. And hee ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourſcore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will holde to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaide vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the Prophets were vntill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate, full of ſores,

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crums that fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And hee cryed, and ſayde, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueds thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

* Mat. 6. 24.

* Mat. 11. 12.

* Mat. 5. 18.

* Mat. 5. 32.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall conteineth nine gallons three quarters.*

27 Then he ſayd, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And hee ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoyd occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matt.18.7. THen ſaid he vnto his Diſciples, * It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.
*Matt.18.21 3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: * If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apoſtles ſayd vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.
*Mat.17.20. 6 * And the Lord ſayd, If ye had faith, as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and bee thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?
8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken; and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did the things which were commaunded him? I trow not.
10 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commaunded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: Wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that he paſſed through the midſt of Samaria, and Galilee.
12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and ſayd, Jeſus, Maiſter, haue mercy on vs.
*Leuit.14.2. 14 And when hee ſaw them, hee ſaid vnto them, * Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.
15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee was cleanſed, turned backe, and with a lowde voyce glorified God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.
17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.
19 And hee ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation. ‖ *Or, with outward ſhow.*
21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe heere, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ *Or, among you*
22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when yee ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee ſhall not ſee it.
*Matt.24.23 23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See heere, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.
25 But firſt muſt he ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
*Gene.7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.
*Gene.19. 28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:
30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.
31 In that day hee that ſhall be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the fielde, let him likewiſe not returne backe.
*Gene.19.26 32 * Remember Lots wife.
*Matt.16.25 33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.
*Matt.24.40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhalbe two men in one bed; the one ſhall bee taken, the other ſhalbe left.
35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.
‖ *This 36 verſ. is wanting in moſt of the Greeke copies.* 36 ‖ Two men ſhall bee in the field; the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left.
*Mat.24.28 37 And they anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, * Where, Lord? And hee ſayde vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee & the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 Hee foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

And

*1.Theſſ.5.17. AND hee ſpake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a City a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that City, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I wil auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues || that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

|| *Or, as being righteous.*

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not ſo much as lift vp his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe, iuſtified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Mat.23.12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Mat.19.16. 19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, that is God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And hee ſaid, The things which are impoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, wee haue left all, and followed thee. *Mat.19.27.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the Kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue and ſaid vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed. *Mat.20.17.

32 For hee ſhall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on,

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging, *Mat.20.29.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ſeuen pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Ieſus entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was,

and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was litle of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a ſycomore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſt, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte: and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they al murmured, ſaying, That hee was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

* Mat. 18.11. 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe hee was nigh to Jeruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

* Mat. 25.14. 12 * He ſaid therefore, A certaine Noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina here tranſlated a pound, is twelue ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings ſixe pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer tenne Cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Bee thou alſo ouer fiue Cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layed not downe, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And hee ſaide vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I ſay vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, ſhall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhalbe taken away from him. * Matt. 13.12.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

29 * And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee ſent two of his diſciples, * Matt. 21.1,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall find a Colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe yee the Colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maiſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould holde their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the Citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowen, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hidde from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought, * Matt. 21.12,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My Houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him.

48 And

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

‖ *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He commeneth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection: 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Mat 21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying. If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then beganne he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a Vineyard and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

* Mat. 21.33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the Vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloued son: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the Vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

* Psal. 118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone shal be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

* Mat. 22.16.

‖ *Or, of a truth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

‖ *See Mat. 18. 28.*

25 And hee said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which bee Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

* Matt. 22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

* Exod 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

* Matt 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

Matt.23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feaſtes:

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple, and of the city Hieruſalem: 25 The ſignes alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Matt.12.41. AND he looked vp, * and ſaw the rich men caſting their gifts into the treaſury.

2 And hee ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow caſting in thither two || mites.

|| *See Marke 12.42.*

3 And he ſaid, Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhee of her penury hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

*Matt.24.1. 5 ¶ *And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and gifts, he ſaid,

6 As for theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come in the which there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matt.24.7. 10 *Then ſaid he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt Nation, and Kingdome againſt Kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in diuers places, and famines, and peſtilences: and fearefull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimony.

*Matt.10.19. 14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not bee able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to bee put to death.

17 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 *But there ſhall not a haire of your head perith. *Matt.10.30.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

20 *And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh. *Matt.24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, & let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntil the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the waues roaring, *Matt.24.29.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; for the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glorie.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, yee ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that ſummer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewiſe ye, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I ſay vnto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my word ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the Paſſouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 31 aſſureth Peter his faith

faith should not faile: 34 And yet he should deny him thrise: 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 Is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare: 54 Hee is thrise denied of Peter: 63 Shamefully abused: 66 And confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Mat.26.2. NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

*Mat.26,14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and commuued with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them || in the absence of the multitude.

|| *Or, without tumult.*

*Mat.26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the goodman of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Mat.26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

|| *Or, I haue heartily desired*

15 And hee said vnto them, || With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

*Mat.26,26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is broken for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Mat.26,21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors. *Mat.20.25.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. *Mat.19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat. *1.Pet.5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me. *Mat.26.34.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. *Mat.10.9.

36 Then said hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, That this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning mee haue an end. *Esay 53.12.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, heere are two swords. And hee said vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him. *Mat.26.36.

40 * And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. *Mat.26.41.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And

Mat. 26, 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a seruant of the high Priests, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

Mat. 26, 57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the High Priests house, and Peter followed a farre off.

Mat 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certain maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saiest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had sayde vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterlie.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

Mat. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he sayde vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answer me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then sayd they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he sayd vnto them, * Ye say that I am. Mark 14, 62.

71 And they said, What needs wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And he answered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it. * Mat. 27. 11.

4 Then sayd Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Jurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods Jurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgious robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests and the rulers, and the people, * Mat. 27. 23.

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus spake againe to them:

21 But

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loude voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

*Mat. 27.32. 26 *And as they ledde him away, they laide hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laide the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Esai 2.19. Hosea 10.8. Reuel. 6.16. 30 * Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hilles, Couer vs.

*1. Pet. 4.17. 31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

*Mat. 27.38. 32 *And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

‖Or, the place of a skull. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, & the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying; He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vnto the ninth houre. ‖Or, land.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loude voice, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. *Psal. 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a iust. *Mat. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laide.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laide.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 giueth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw *vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. *Matt. 28.1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖Or, him that liueth.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee, *Mat. 17.23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and

tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*John 20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laide by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

*Marke 16.12 13 ¶ * And beholde, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto them, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meat with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Mark 16.14.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe; handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes, concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarrie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high. *John 15.26. actes 1.4.

50 ¶ And he ledde them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen. *Mat. 16.19. actes 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The

The Goſpel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt.*
15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.*

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.*

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darkneſs, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.*

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was ſent to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 *He ſaid, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is hee of whom I ſayd, After mee commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending & remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as hee walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay, being interpreted, Maſter,) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

39 Hee ſayeth vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Ieſus ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him, of whom *Moſes in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus

---

*Gen.1.1.
*Col.1.16.
*Matth.3.1.
*Heb.11.3.
‖ *Or, the right or priuiledge.*
*Matth.1.16.
*Col.1.19.
*1.Iohn 4.12. 1.tim.6.16.
‖ *Or, Prophet.*
*Matth.3.3.
*Matth.3.11 Acts 19.4
‖ *Or, beareth.*
*Matt.3.16.
‖ *Or, abideſt.*
‖ *That was two houres before night.*
‖ *Or, the anointed.*
‖ *Or, Peter.*
*Gen.49.10. Ieuit.18.18. *Eſay 4.2.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel sayeth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and sayeth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers & sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fire water-pots of stone, after the manor of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus sayth vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And sayth vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And sayd vnto them that solde doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matt. 26. 61.

20 Then sayd the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had sayd this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the Feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God bee with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man bee borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and bee borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Yee must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, We speake that wee doe know, and testifie that wee haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Num.21.9. 14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernes: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

*1.Iohn 4.9. 16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

*Chap.12.47. 17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world, to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap.1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his ‖Or, discouered. deeds should be ‖ reproued.

21 But hee that doeth truely, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, and *baptized.

*Chap.4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came to Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap.1,7.34

*Hebr.5.4. 27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖Or, take vnto himself. ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Yee your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap.1.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce: this my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimonie, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

*Rom.3.4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

*Mat.11.27. *Habac.2.4. 1.Iohn.5.10. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 Hee declareth to them his meate to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritans beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe through Samaria,

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground: that * Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. *Gen 33.19. and 48.22. Iosh.24.32

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayeth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, That * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut.12.5.

21 Iesus

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship yee know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. *2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore sayde the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to haruest. *Mat 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And heerein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee: *Matt. 13. 57.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. *Chap. 2. 1. ‖Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe and heale his sonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Go thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares, 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it. 17 Hee answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 Of Iohn, 36 Of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter *this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, hauing fiue porches. ‖Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. *Iere. 17. 22.

11 He

11 He anſwered them, Hee that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bedde, and walke?

13 And hee that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Jeſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jewes that it was Jeſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes perſecute Jeſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jeſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Jeſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verily, Verily, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may maruell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute Iudgement alſo, becauſe hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruaile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come forth, *they that haue done good vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

*Mark.2 5,16.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

*Chap. 8.14.v

31 *If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

*Matth. 3. 17.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witneſſe vnto the truth.

*Chap.1.7.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 Hee was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of mee, that the Father hath ſent mee.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent mee, * hath borne witneſſe of mee. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape.

*Matth.3.17. and 17.5.

38 And yee haue not his Word abiding in you: for whom hee hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

*Deut. 4.12.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another ſhall come in his own Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

*Chap.12 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had yee beleeued Moſes, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

*Gen.3.15. deut,18.15.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, hee walked on the Sea to his diſciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas a deuil.

AFter theſe things Jeſus went ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his Diſciples.

4 *And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Jewes was nigh.

5 ¶ * When Jeſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, hee ſayeth vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

*Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1. *Matt. 14.15.

6 (And this he ſaid to proue him, for hee himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

*Matt. 14.23. 16 *And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

‖ *Or, worke not.* 27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed.

*Mat. 3.17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent. *1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat. *Exod.16.15. num.11.7. *Psal.78.25.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on mee, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, That yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? *Mat.13.55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. *Esay.54.13. ier.31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. *Matth.11.27.

47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will

will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things sayd he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at it, hee sayd vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap.3.13

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he sayd, Therefore sayd I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matt.16.16

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition & boldnes of his kinsmen: 10 *Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles,* 14 *teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Diuers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. *Leuit.23.34

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come. *Chap.8.20

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and sayd, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some sayd, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes maruelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖*Or, learning.*

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me? *Exod.24.3 *Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and sayde, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. *Leuit.12.3 *Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not bee broken: are ye angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖*Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.*

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance: but iudge righteous Iudgement. *Deut.1.16.

25 Then sayd some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my selfe, but

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
*Matt. 14.23. 16 *And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit, there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.
‖ Or, worke not. 27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall
*Mat. 3.17. giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed.
28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent. * 1.Ioh.3.23.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 *Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat. * Exod.16.15. num.11.7. *Psal.78.25.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.
33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on mee, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, That yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? how is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? * Mat.13.55.
43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. * Esay.54.13. ier.31.34.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. * Matth.11. 27.
47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will

will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things sayd he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his Disciples murmured at it, hee sayd vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

* Chap.3.13 62 *What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he sayd, Therefore sayd I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

* Matt.16.16 69 *And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition & boldnes of his kinsmen: 10 *Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles,* 14 *teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Diuers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

* Leuit 23 34 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap.8.20

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and sayd, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some sayd, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marnelled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖ *Or, learning.*

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me? * Exod.24.3 * Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and sayde, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. * Leuit.12 3 * Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not bee broken: are ye angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on ỹ Sabbath day? ‖ *Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.*

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance: but iudge righteous Iudgement. * Deut.1.16.

25 Then sayd some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my selfe, but

he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priestes sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
*Chap.13.33. 34 *Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then sayde the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
‖Or, Greekes. 36 What manner of saying is this that hee sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
*Leuit.23.36 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.
*Deut.18.15 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
*Ioel 2.28. Isai.44.3. 39 *(But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
*Mat.2.5 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him but no man layd hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are accursed.
*Chap.3.2 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)
*Deut.17.10 and 19.15. 51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered, and sayd vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house

CHAP. VIII.

Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olines.
2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, & when they had set her in the mids,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery in the very act.
*Leuit.20.10 5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what saiest thou?
6 This they sayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
*Deut.17.7 7 So when they continued asking him, hee lift vp himselfe, and sayd vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And againe hee stooped downe, & wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middest.
10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee sayde vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.
*Chap.1.5 and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore sayd vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
*Chap.5.31 14 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.
15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
*Deut 17.6. mat.18.16. 17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of mee.
19 Then sayd they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also.
20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then sayde Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, & ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe ye cannot come.
22 Then

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

23 And hee said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee, ye shall die in your sinnes.

26 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are yee my Disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man; how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

*Rom 6.20. 2.pet.2.19. 34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, yee shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We bee not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them: If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

*1.Iohn.3.8. 44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?

*1.Iohn.4.6. 47 * Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharises. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But hee is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent mee, while it is day: the night commeth when man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. *Chap.1.9.

6 When hee had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee || anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, || *Or, spread his clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Go wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? he said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes hee now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he bee a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee also bee his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of him that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And ‖ they cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee said, Lord, I beleeue: And hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement, I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore and the good shepheard.* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *Hee proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God:* 39 *Escapeth the Iewes,* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepfold: but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shal goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 ¶ I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard *Esa 40.11. Ezech.34.23.

ſhepheard, giueth his life for the ſheepe.
12 But he that is an hireling, & not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and ſcatereth the ſheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and caretth not for the ſheepe.
14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowne of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.
16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce: * and there ſhall bee one fold, and one ſhepheard.
17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.
20 And many of them ſayd, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuil. Can a deuil open the eyes of the blinde?
22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the * feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jeſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou || make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.
25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witneſſe of mee.
26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſayd vnto you.
27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.
32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?
33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemie, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.
34 Jeſus anſwered them, * Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?
35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified & ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſayd, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not mee, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Jordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſayde, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſes gather a counſell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Jeſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.
2 (* It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.) * Mat. 26. 7.
3 Therefore his ſiſters ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.
4 When Jeſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jeſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.
7 Then after that, ſayth he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Judea againe.
8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?
9 Jeſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world:
10 But if a man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.
11 These things ſaid hee, and after that hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.
12 Then ſayd his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleep, he ſhall doe well.
13 Howbeit Jeſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.
14 Then ſayd Jeſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jeſus came, hee found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, || about fifteene furlongs off:) || That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then sayd Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus sayth vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the* life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so sayd, she went her way, and called Mary her sister, secretly, saying, The Maister is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that shee rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then sayde the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them sayd, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus sayde, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus sayth vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes; but because of the people which stand by, I sayd it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, hee cried with a lowd voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus sayeth vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharises a councell, and sayde, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, sayd vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that hee will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priestes and the Pharises had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iesus anointed his feet.* 9 *The people flocke to see Lazarus.* 10 *The hie Priests consult to kill him.* 12 *Christ rideth into Hierusalem* 20 *Greeks desire to see Iesus.* 23 *He foretelleth his death.* 37 *The Iewes are generally blinded:* 42 *yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him:* 44 *therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.*

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raysed from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then

* Luke 14 14. thap. 5. 29.

* Cha. 6, 35.

† Gr. he troubled himselfe.

* Chap. 9. 6.

* Cha. 18. 14.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13.29. 6 *This he ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom hee had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Jeſus.

*Chap.21.8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cryed, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus, when hee had found a young aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach.9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſayde among themſelues, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Mat.10.39. 25 *He that loueth his life ſhall looſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow me and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, ſaying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voyce came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgment of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſayd, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, *We haue heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, the Sonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Pſal.110.4

35 Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you: walke while yee haue the Light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkeneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? *Eſa.53.1 rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heale them. *Mat.13.14

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him: but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the prayſe of men, more then the prayſe of God. *Chap.5.44.

44 ¶ Jeſus cryed, and ſayd, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent mee.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe. *Chap.3.19

47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world. *Chap.3.17

48 He that refuſeth mee, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day. *Mar.16.16

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent me, he gaue mee a Commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his Commaundement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie.* 18 *He foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him:* 31 *commandeth them to love one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. Matt.26.2.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons son to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riseth from supper, and layde aside his garments, and tooke a towell and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith hee was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, Doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely but also my handes and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee sayd vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one an others feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matt. 10.24. chap.15.20. 16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *Psal.41.10. * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖ *Or, from henceforth.* 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am hee.

* Matt.10.40. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matth.26.21. 21 * When Iesus had thus sayde, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, That one of you shal betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. ‖ *Or, morsell.*

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickely.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, * Buy those things that we haue needs of against the feast, or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the soppe, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say vnto you. *Chap.7.34.

34 * A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. *Chap.15.17. leuit.19.18. 1 iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him; Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matt.26.33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, til thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen:* 6 *professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall:* 15 *Requesteth loue and obedience,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If yee had knowen me, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſuffiſeth vs.

9 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen mee, Philip? hee that hath ſeene mee, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne. *Mat. 7.7.

14 If yee ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you. ‖Or, orphanes.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee me, becauſe I liue, ye ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth me, ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Judas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you: If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, becauſe I ſaide, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *Matt. 15.13.

3 * Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you. *Iohn 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing ‖Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye ſhall aſke what ye will, and it ſhall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap. 13.34. 1.theſſ.4.9. 1.iohn 3.11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends, for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordained you, that you ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit *Mat. 28.19.

ſhould

ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I commaund you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but becauſe ye are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

'Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10 24. 20 'Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne.

‖ Or, excuſe. 23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this commeth to paſſe, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, 'Pſal. 35. 19. 'They hated me without a cauſe.

*Chap. 14 26 luke 24. 49. 26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhal put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I tolde you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I tolde you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

‖ Or, conuince. 8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now,

13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: for he ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſayth.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while, and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, That ye ſhall weepe, and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſke me nothing: *Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. *Mat. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue ye aſked nothing in my Name: aſke, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in ‖ Prouerbes: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you in ‖ Prouerbes, but I ſhall ſhew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſke in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lo now ſpeakeſt thou plainely, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ Prouerbe. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: By this we beleeue that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now *Mat. 26. 31.

come

come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his owne home,

33 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye ſhall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THeſe words ſpake Ieſus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

*Matth.28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gaueſt them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gaueſt mee, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

*Chap.16 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, thoſe whom thou haſt giuen me, that they may be one, as we are one.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt mee, I haue kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

*Pſal 109,7.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy Word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy Word is trueth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world: euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelfe, that they alſo might bee ‖ ſanctified through the trueth.

‖ Or, truely ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them; that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent mee, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen mee, bee with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

*Chap.12.26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went forth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his diſciples.

*Matt.26.6

2 And Iudas alſo which betraied him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanterns and torches, and weapons.

*Matt.26, 47.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went forth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth: Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke me, let theſe goe their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt mee, haue I loſt none.

*Chap.17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus and bound him,

13 And

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

¶ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse 24.*

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

*Chap. 11. 50.

*Matt. 26. 58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Matt. 26. 57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

*Matt. 26. 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

*Matth 27. 2.

‖ *Or, Pilates house.*

*Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Matt. 20. 19.

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Matt. 27. 11.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: Will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Matt. 27. 15,

40 Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

*Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 Hee dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 Hee is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

*Matt. 27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth vnto you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying,

If

If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

*Matt.27.31. 16 * Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Matt.27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame,

‖ Or, wrought. ‖ wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: * that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal.22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

‖ Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all

*Psal.69.21. things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Num.9.12. exod.12.46. *Psal.34.21

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Zach.12.10

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

*Matt.27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the Resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his Disciples.* 24 *The incredulity, and confession of Thomas.*

30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THe * first day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Matth.28.1. marke 16,1.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

*Chap.13.23. and 21,20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen cloth lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had lien:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them: I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that hee had spoken these things vnto her.

*Marke 16. 14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

*Matth. 18. 18. 23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, & stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap. 21.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great drought of fishes: 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus sayth vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? they answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish layde thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? Hee sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon

sonne

ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, becauſe he ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Feed my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, When thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when hee had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſayd, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Chap.13.23. and 20.2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, If I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not vnto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and wee know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not containe the bookes that ſhould be written. Amen.

* Chap.20.2,30.

The Actes of the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few dayes to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould be witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Mattinias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to doe, and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he thorow the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith hee, yee haue heard of mee.

|| Or, eating together with them.

* Luke 24.49.

* Chap.3.11.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and yee ſhall be witneſſes vnto mee, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

* Chap.2.1.

|| Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

* Luke 24.51.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, James the ſonne of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of his diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue bene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jeſus.

* Pſal.41.9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

*Matt.27.7.

19 And it was known vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Biſhopricke let another take.

*Pſal.69.26.

*Pſal.109.7.

|| Or, office, or charge.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jeſus went out and in among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that he was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordeined to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joſeph called

Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Judas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his own place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, and powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, and was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† *Or, when this voyce was made.*

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

‖ *Or, troubled in minde.*

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all thoſe which ſpeake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and in Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel. *Ioel 2.28. &c. Iſay.44.3.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my ſpirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall prophecie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoake.

20 *The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhal call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued. *Rom.10.13

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know.

23 Him being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be mooued. *Pſal 16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the waies of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vntous this day. ‖ *Or, I may.* *1.King.2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne: *Pſal.132.11.

31 Hee ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption. *Pſal.16.10.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Pſal.110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter sayd vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continued dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart, ‖ Or, at home.

47 Praysing God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feete, 12 professeth the cure not to haue beene wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holinesse, but by God and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus

NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they layd dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him with John, said, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter sayd, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee, In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking and leaping, and praysing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praysing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueil yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to bee granted vnto you, * Mat.27.20

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raysed from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses. ‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely sayde vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you. * Deut.18.15 chap.7.37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth bee blessed. * Gene.12.3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raysed vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely wee must bee eternally saued, 13 they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name,

adding also threatning: 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer, 31 and God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

‖ Or, ruler.

4 AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest they asked, By what power, or by what name haue you done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, sayd vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raysed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

* Psa. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby wee must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at al, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourty yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had layd vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and sayd, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast sayd, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? * Psa. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all,

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were solde,

35 And laide them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, the sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostels had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith, 17 the Apostles are againe imprisoned: 19 But delivered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they are kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

But

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne, and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buryed her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 In so much that they brought forth the sicke, ‖ into the streets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuie.

18 And layde their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,

22 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priestes heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bin stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill: and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

* Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to bee a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to bee some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Judas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply yee bee found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men: 5 of whom Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt is one: 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſly accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the Law and the Temple.*

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſdome, whom we may appoynt ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Lybertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſdome and the Spirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Counſell,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſayde, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

15 And all that ſate in the Counſell looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

‖ Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers, 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt; 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the Iuſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gene.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet hee promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the Nation to whom they ſhall be in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 * And hee gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: * And ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and Circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac begate Iacob, * and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarches. *Gene.17.9. *Gene.21.3. *Gene.25.26. *Gene.29.31.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gene.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſdome in the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. *Gene.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gene.42.1.

13 * And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. *Gene.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, *Gene.46.5. *Gene.49.33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kin-

red, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the ende they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a Ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to mee slaine beastes and sacrifices, for the space of fortie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our Fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in Temples made with handes, as saieth the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my Throne, and earth is my footestoole: what house will ye build me, saieth the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe necked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angles, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glorie of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had sayd this, hee fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem: 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church, which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad, throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto him Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter sayd vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and sayde, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he sayd, How can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this. He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: * Esa. 53. 7

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayd, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and sayd, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went his way reioycing.

40 But

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the Diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſayde, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſayd, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and aſtonished, ſayd, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the city, and it ſhall bee told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechles, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him in to Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Anaxias. And hee ſayd, Behold, I am heere, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Ieruſalem:

14 And heere hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſayde vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſayd, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent mee, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bin ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11. 32

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians but they were about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cæſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Æneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lidda, and Saron ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhee did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when

when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, sayd, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Joppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afrayd, and sayd, What is it, Lord? and he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit sayd vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he sayd vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius sayd, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all heere present before God to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayd, *Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons. *Deut 10.17. Rom. 2.11. 1.pet. 1.17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commaunded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

*Ierem.31.34. mich.7.18. 43 *To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the Word

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice & Cyprus, & Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me:

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto mee, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And hee shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost. *Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Stephen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. *Chap.8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. ‖ *Or, in the Church.*

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus

Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himselfe the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herode the King ‖ stretched foorth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ *Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.*

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickely. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Girde thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales; And so he did. And he saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the City, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of John whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ *Or, to aske who was there.*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed, that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And bee said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

‖ *Or, bare an hostile minde, intending war.*

† *Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.*

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voice of God, and not of man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministerie, and tooke with them John, whose surname was Marke.

‖ *Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainesay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ *Or, Herods foster brother.*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false

a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſte and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Saul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it:

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wildernes.

19 And when hee had deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when hee had remoued him, * hee raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom alſo he gaue teſtimony, and ſaid, * I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

24 * When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a ſepulchre.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the * ſecond Pſalme; Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee ſaid on this wiſe, * I will giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaieth alſo in another Pſalme; * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not bee iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye diſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might bee preached to them ‖ the nert Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelites followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the nert Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and

*Exod. 1.1.
*Exod. 13.14.

*Exod. 13.16.
† Greeke, ἐτροφοφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, Deut. 1.31. 2. mace. 7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.

*Ioſh 14.1.
*Iudg. 3.9.
*1. Sam 8.5.
*1 Sam. 16.13
*Pſal. 89.21.
*Eſay 11 1.
*Matth. 3.1.

*Iohn 1.20.

*Matt. 27.22.

*Matth. 28 6.

*Pſal. 2.7. hebr. 1.5.

*Eſay 55.3.
† Greeke, τὰ ὅσια, holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay 55.3. and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

*Pſal. 16.10.
‖ Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.

*1. King. 2.10.
*Habac. 1.5.

‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

and ſayd, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commaunded vs, ſaying, *I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth. *Eſay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, & expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feete againſt them, and came vnto Iconium. *Matt.10, 14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feete: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein. *Gen.1.1, pſal.146.5. reuel.14.7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Pſal.81.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with foode and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had bene dead. *2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, hee roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had bin recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſite the brethren together, fall at ſtrife and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, *Except yee be circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued. *Galat.5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſenſion and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the converſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

* Chap.10.20 and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

* Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

10 Now therefore, why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the Diſciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

* Matt.23.4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, wee ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written;

16 * After this I will returne and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

* Amos 9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then it pleaſed the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt be circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commaundement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 Wee haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || conſolation.

|| Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas tooke Marke, and ſayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination: 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is converted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Jewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bythinia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuers ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhee beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull in the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs, which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this ſhee did many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out ♄ ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Jewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laide many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon charging the Jaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, he drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a lowd voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt bee ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this, ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſayd vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Rom. 16. 21.

* Chap. 15. 28

|| Or, the firſt.

|| Or, of Python.

|| Or, common.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Theſ. 2. 2.

* Chap. 16. 14

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him.* 10 *He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth*

preacheth there. 13 *Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica,* 15 *hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.*

NOw when they had paſſed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie in an vproare, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all doe contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another King, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecuritie of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readineſſe of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ *Or, full of idoles.*

17 Therefore diſputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe hee preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ *Or, baſe fellow.*

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeaketh, is?

‖ *Or, Marſhill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.*

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the middes of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ *Or, court of the Areopagites.*

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

‖ *Or, gods that you worſhip,* 2. *Theſſ.* 2. 4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* *Chap.* 7. 48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

* *Pſal.* 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue and moue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are alſo his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, * wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

* *Eſay* 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‖ *Or, offered faith.*

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles.* 9 *The Lord encourageth him in a viſion.* 12 *Hee is accuſed before Gallio the Deputie, but is diſmiſſed.* 18 *Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples.* 24 *Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla,* 28 *preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.*

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Clau-

* *Rom.* 16. 3.

dius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Grecians.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and * Matt.10.14. blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

* 1.Cor.1.14. 8 * And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

† Gr. sate there. 11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it, for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * 1.Cor.4.19. iames 4.15. if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, * 1.Cor.1.12. borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized * Matt.3.11. with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing, and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the

the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſayd, Ieſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fledde out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deedes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but hee himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia, for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom hee called together with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to bee ſet at naught: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe things, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot bee ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, ordinate.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe wereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen down dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 commaudeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three monthes: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Aſia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſayled away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

* Chap 2.46

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee ſunke downe with ſleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſayd, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.
11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo hee departed.
12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſayled vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had hee appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoote.
14 And when hee met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we ſayled thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe hee would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.
17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus and called the Elders of the Church.
18 And when they were come to him, hee ſayd vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,
19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in waite of the Iewes:
20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,
21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:
23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery City, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.
24 But none of theſe things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery, which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that ye all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:
27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you Ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God which hee hath purchaſed with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.
30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
33 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that * theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.
35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how hee ſayd, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.
36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him;
38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the wordes which hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhippe.

‖ Or, waite for me.

* 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Theſſ. 2. 9. 2. Theſſ. 3. 8.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetiſſe. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.
2 And finding a ſhippe ſayling ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet forth.
3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.
4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſayde to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.
5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.
6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.
7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him. * Chap. 6. 5.
9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.
10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to bee bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not bee perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord bee done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for euery one of them:

*Numb. 6. 13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and layd hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him, in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who hee was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be caryed into the castle.

35 And when hee came vpon the staires, so it was that hee was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

*Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee, suffer mee to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 Hee should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuilege of a Romane, he scapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap. 21. 39

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

*Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare mee witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders from whom also I receiued letters vnto the bre-

thẽ, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And hee ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap. 7. 58. 20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Stephen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre;

24 The chiefe captain commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould bee examined by ſcourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell mee, Art thou a Romane? Hee ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and becauſe hee had bound him. ‖ Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowne the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wayts for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaide Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that hee was the high Prieſt: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the Ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22, 28.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cryed out in the Councell, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. *Phil. 3. 5. *Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both. *Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder ‖ a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priestes and Elders, and sayde, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wayt, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and sayd, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and sayde, Paul the prisoner called mee vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he sayd, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then forty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred Souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing layde to his charge woorthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods Iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I bee not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, wherof wee accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this Nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me:

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope toward God, which they themselues also allowe, that there shall bee a

resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And heerein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene heere before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councel,

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, & said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him;

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, (said he,) which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seate, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councel, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine daies, king Agrippa & Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priestes and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime layde against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, (saide he,) thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are heere present with vs; ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, & also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But

*Chap 21.27.

*Chap. 23.6.

‖ *Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

‖ *Or, I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and eſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to mee vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Paul in the preſence of Agryppa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how marueilouſly hee was conuerted and called to his Apoſtleſhip: 24 Feſtus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agryppa is almoſt perſwaded to be a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agryppa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched forth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agryppa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our Fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, King Agrippa I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 *Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts;

13 At midday, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhining round about me, & them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying, in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricke.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe; to make thee a Miniſter and a Witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkeneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſins, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould be the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake forth the wordes of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agryppa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the King roſe vp and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agryppa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land

And

* Chap. 8. 3.

* Chap 9. 2.

AND when it was determined that wee
vould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul
and certaine other priſoners vnto one named
Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium,
we ſanchyed, meaning to ſaile by the coaſtes of
Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Theſ-
ſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon:
And Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and
gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friendes to re-
freſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had ſanched from thence,
wee ſayled vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes
were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of
Cilicia and Pamphilia, we came to Myra, a ci-
tie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of
Alexandria ſayling into Italy, and hee put vs
therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many
dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gni-
dus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder
‖ Or, Candy. Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place
which is called the Faire hauens, nigh where-
vnto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and
when ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the
Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed
them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue
‖ Or, iniury. that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much
damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but
alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued
the maiſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then
thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commo-
dious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to de-
part thence alſo, if by any meanes they might
attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which
is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the
Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blewe
ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their
purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſayled cloſe by
Creete.

‖ Or, beat. 14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt
it a tempeſtious wind, called Euroclidon.

15 And when the ſhippe was caught, and
could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her
driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland,
which is called Clauda, wee had much worke
to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they
vſed helps, vndergirding the ſhip; and fearing
leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake
ſayle, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tem-
peſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our
owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in
many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay
on vs: all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was
then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood
forth in the middeſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye
ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue
looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this
harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good
cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans
life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the
Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee
brought before Cæſar, and loe, God hath giuen
thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheere: for
I beleeue God, that it ſhall bee euen as it was
told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt bee caſt vpon a cer-
taine yland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was
come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in A-
dria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed
that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fa-
thomes: and when they had gone a little fur-
ther, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene
fathomes.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen
vpon rocks, they caſt foure ancres out of the
ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee
out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the
boate into the ſea, vnder colour as though they
would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the
ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye can-
not be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of
the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on,
Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying,
This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue
tarryed, and continued faſting, hauing taken
nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat
for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an
haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke
bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of
them all, and when he had broken it, hee began
to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and
they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hun-
dred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they
lightned the ſhip, and caſt out the wheate into
the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not
the lande: but they diſcouered a certaine
creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were
minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the
ſhippe.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the an-
cres, they committed themſelues vnto the ſea,
and looſed the rudder bandes, and hoyſed vp
the maine ſayle to the winde, and made toward
ſhore.

‖ Or, cut off the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas
met, they ranne the ſhip on ground, and the
forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable,
but the hinder part was broken with the
violence of the waues.

42 And

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Paul, after ſhipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians.* 5 *The Viper on his hand hurteth him not.* 8 *He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland.* 11 *They depart towards Rome.* 17 *He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming.* 24 *After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not.* 30 *Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.*

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the colde.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laide them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the yland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the yland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, & we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Eſa 6.9. matt. 13.14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8.4. iohn 12.40. rom. 11.8.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

¶ The

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his Goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of ſinne. 21 What are the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſeruant of Jeſus Chriſt, called to be an Apoſtle, *ſeparated vnto the Goſpel of God,

*Acts 13.1.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeede of Dauid according to the fleſh,

†*Gr. determined.*

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

‖*Or, to the obedience of faith.*

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are yee alſo the called of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thanke my God through Jeſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerue ‖ with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖*Or, in my ſpirit.*

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a proſperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart vnto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the end you may be eſtabliſhed.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖*Or, in you.*

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruit ‖ among you alſo, euen as among other Gentiles.

‖*Or, in you.*

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe and to the vnwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

*Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may be knowen of God, is manifeſt in ‖ them, for God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

‖*Or, to them.*

20 For the inuiſible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely ſeene, being vnderſtood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ ſo that they are without excuſe.

‖*Or, that they may be.*

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelues to be wiſe, they became fooles.

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

*Pſal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſtes of their owne hearts, to diſhonor their owne bodies betweene themſelues.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leauing the naturall vſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is vnſeemly, and receiuing in themſelues that recompenſe of their errour which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to do thoſe things which are not conuenient:

‖*Or, to acknowledge.*

‖*Or, a minde void of iudgement.*

29 Being filled with all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, couetouſneſſe, malitiouſneſſe, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inuenters of euill things, diſobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

‖*Or, vnſociable*

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they that commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but ‖ haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

‖*Or, conſent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelues, 6 and much leſſe, eſcape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumciſion ſhall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer thou art that iudgeſt: for wherein

in thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But wee are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, *treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery one according to his deedes:

*Pſal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhal be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhall bee iuſtified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another:

‖Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them. ‖Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and ‖approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

‖Or, tryeſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Eſay 52.5. ezech. 36.20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But hee is a Iew, which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe prayſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefely, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 What if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbelicfe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pſal. 51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhal God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

†Gr. charged.

10 As it is written: There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15 There

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What are the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Acts 13.1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

†Gr, determined.

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

‖Or, to the obedience of faith.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you

‖Or, in my spirit.

alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

‖Or, in you.

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written,

*Abac. 2.4.

*The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

‖Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles.

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

*Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonor their owne bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemly, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

‖Or, to acknowledge.

‖Or, a minde void of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

‖Or, vnsociable

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they that commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse, escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein

in thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But wee are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, *treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery one according to his deedes:

*Pſal. 62.12. matth. 16.27. reuel. 22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhal be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law ſhall bee iuſtified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accuſing, or elſe excuſing one another:

‖Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.

‖Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and ‖ approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

‖Or, tryeſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Eſay 52.5. ezech. 36.20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But hee is a Iew, which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe prayſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefely, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 What if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pſal. 51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhal God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

†Gr. charged.

10 As it is written; There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitternelle.

15 There

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction & misery are in their wayes.
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law, that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
‖ *Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.*
20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
‖ *Or, foreordeined.* ‖ *Or, passing ouer.*
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith without the deedes of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnes.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works:
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnes.
10 How was it then reckoned? When hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which hee had yet being vncircumcised, that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also.
12 And the father of Circumcision to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which hee had being yet vncircumcised.
13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,
17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which bee not, as though they were, *Gen. ‖ *Or, like vnto him.*
18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken; *So shal thy seede be. *Gen.15.5.
19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more bee saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:
4 And patience experience: and experience hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.
6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.
9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.
11 And not only so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.
13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.
14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:
15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.
16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.
17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.
18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.
20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.
21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

‖ *Or, according to the time.*
‖ *Or, in whom.*
‖ *Or, by one offence.*
‖ *Or, by one offence.*
‖ *Or, by one righteousnes.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not liue in sinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme.* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raysed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.
5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection.
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.
7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.
8 Now if we bee dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.
10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeede vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnes vnto God.
14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.
15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.
18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.
19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnes, vnto holinesse.
20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For

† *Gr. instified.*
† *Gr. armes, or weapons.*
† *Gr. wherevnto ye were deliuered.*
† *Gr. to righteousnesse.*

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the Law to her huſband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that yee ſhould bee married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God:

† Gr. paſſions. 5 For when wee were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that. 6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence. 8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the Commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the Commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the Commandement deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

† Gr. know. 15 For that which I doe, I † allow not; for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with mee: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members:

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death? ‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13. What harme commeth of the fleſh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh: ‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe minde the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh 6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the ſpirit. 7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmity againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh. 8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Jeſus from the dead dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. ‖ Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if ye liue after the fleſh, ye ſhall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo bee that wee ſuffer with him, that wee may be alſo glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the ſuffering of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.
19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.
20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:
21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
‖ Or, every creature. 22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.
23 And not onely they, but our ſelues alſo, which haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, euen we our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.
* Luke 21.28.
24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doeth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewiſe alſo the ſpirit helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.
‖ Or, that. 27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to the will of God.
28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpoſe.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he alſo did predeſtinate to bee conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.
30 Moreouer, whom hee did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.
31 What ſhall we ſay then to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?
32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?
33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.
35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?
* Pſal. 44.22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)
37 Nay, in all theſe things we are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.
38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercy on whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,
2 That I haue great heauineſſe and continuall ſorrow in my heart.
‖ Or, ſeparated 3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:
‖ Or, teſtament. 4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes:
5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael.
7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called. * Gen. 21.12.
8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeed.
9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne. * Gen. 18.10.
10 And not onely this but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, euen by by our father Iſaac,
11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)
* Gen. 25.23. 12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ‖ Or, greater. ‖ Or, leſſer. ſerue the ‖ yonger.
* Mal. 1.2. 13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.
14 What ſhall wee ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.
* Exod. 33.19. 15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy.
* Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom hee will haue mercie, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth hee yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

|| *Or, answereſt againſt, or diſputeſt with God?*

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that || replieſt against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

* Esay 45.9.
* Ier. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath and to make his power knowen, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath || fitted to destruction:

|| *Or, made vp.*

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

* Ose. 2.23. 1. pet. 2.10.

25 As he also saith in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose. 1.10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

* Esai. 10.22, 23.

28 For hee will finish the || worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

|| *Or, the account.*

29 And as Esay said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

* Esay 1.9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

* Esay 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, & rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be || ashamed.

|| *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 13 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnes of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

* Leuit. 18.5. ezek. 20.11. gal. 3.12.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? that is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

* Deut. 30.12.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach.

* Deut. 30.14

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

* Esay 28.16

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

* Ioel 2.32. actes 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Esay 52.7. nauum 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel, For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our || † report?

* Esay 53.1. iohn 12.38.

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

|| *Or, preaching.* † *Gr, the hearing of vs.*

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after mee.

* Esay 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

* Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. King. 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him, * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand

* 1. King. 19. 18.

land men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

‖ Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: * eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

* Iſai.29.10.

‖ Or, remorſe.

* Iſai.6.9.

9 And Dauid ſaith, * Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a recompence vnto them.

* Pſal.69.22.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

* Pſal.69.23.

11 I ſay then, Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, ſaluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

‖ Or, decay or loſſe.

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit bee holy, the lumpe is alſo holy: and if the roote be holy, ſo are the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the roote and fatneſſe of the Oliue tree:

‖ Or, for them.

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Bee not high minded but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heede leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeueritie of God: on them which fell, ſeueritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt bee cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeliefe, ſhall bee graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which bee the naturall branches, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould bee ignorant of this myſtery (leſt yee ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardneſſe.

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

* Iſai.59.20

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obteined mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercy.

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖ Or, ſhut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counſellor?

* Iſai.40.13 wiſd.9.13. 1.cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall be recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God. 3 No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe, 6 but attend euery one in that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt euery man the meaſure of faith.

† Gr. to ſobriety.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the ſame office;

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace which is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſterie, let vs waite on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation:

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindely affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them that persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35.

* Prou. 25.21

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Bee not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the workes of darknesse are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect to the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore yee must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation nearer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walk ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heede that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostles preacheth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue yee, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another that is weake, eateth herbes.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth: Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thanks, and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Iudgement seate of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5.10

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow downe, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Isai. 45.23

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate:

meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

†Or, according to charity.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

1.Cor.8.11.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit.1.15.

*1.Cor.8.13.

21 It is good neither to eate *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

|| Or, discerneth and putteth a difference betweene meats.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because hee eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 Wee may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on mee.

*Psal.69.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, || according to Christ Iesus.

*1.Cor.1.10.

|| Or, after the example of.

6 That yee may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentils, and sing vnto thy Name.

*Psal.18.49.

*Deut.32.43.

10 And againe hee saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

*Psal.117.1.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles and laud him all ye people.

*Esai.11.10.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentils trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the || offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, sacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

*Esai.52.15.

22 For which cause also I haue beene || much hindered from comming to you.

|| Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

†Gr. with you. verse, 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee striue together with mee in your prayers to God for mee.

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that || doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

|| Or, are disobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greete many, 17 and admiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: for ſhee hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruites of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſemen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachiſh my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſholde. ‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greete them that bee of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord. ‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill. ‖ Or, harmleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtablish you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, bee glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, and thankeſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their diſſenſions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mightie, and noble, but 27, 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called to be an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9.

* Ro. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, † Gr. Reuelation.

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom ye were called * 1. Theſſ. 5.24.

led vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee all ‡ Gr. schismes. speake the same thing, and that there be not diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you sayth, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. *Act.18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but *Crispus and Gaius: *Act.18.8.

15 Least any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: beside, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospell: *not with wisedome of ‖ wordes, least the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect. *1.Pet.1.16. ‖ Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the *power of God. *Rom.1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and bring to nothing the *vnderstanding of the prudent. *Esay 29.14.

20 *Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this worlde? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world? *Esay 33.18.

21 *For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue. *Rom.1.20.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome. *Matt.12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, & vnto the Greekes foolishnesse.

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things which are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Jesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. *Ier.9.23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimonie of God. *Wisd.1.17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Jesus Christ, & him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching *was not with ‖ enticing words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power; *2.Pet.1.16. ‖ Or, persuasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeyned before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. *Esay 64.4.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things also we speake, not in the wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall. *2.Pet.1.16.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man. *Prou.27.19. ‖ Or, discerneth ‖ Or, discerned.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ. *Rom.11.34. 1.Cor.2.16. esay 40.13.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnal, euen as vnto babes in Christ. † Gr. shall.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

Or, factions. 3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

Gr. according man.

4 For while one sayth, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

Psal. 62.13. al. 6.5. 8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

Or, tillage. 9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth theron. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it

Gr. is reuealed † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke, of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shalbe saued: yet so as by fire.

* 1. Cor. 6.19. 16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

Or, destroy. 17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God, is holy, which Temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Iob. 5.13. * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Psal. 94.11. 20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued, 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe. *† Gr. day*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God. ** Matt. 7.1. rom. 2.1,*

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou diddest receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it? *† Gr. distinguisheth thee?*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men. *† Gr. theatre.*

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleste: being persecuted, we suffer it? ** Acts 20.34. 1. thess 2.9. 2. thess. 3.8.*

13 * Being defamed, wee intreate: wee are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day. ** Matth. 5.44.*

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue yee not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus haue I begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them, which are puffed vp, but the power. ** Acts 19.21. iames 4.15.*

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V

1 The incestuous person, 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, them of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out, 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned & auoid'd

It

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

* Coloss.2.5. 3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede,

‖ Or, determined

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

* 1.Tim.1.20. 5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

* Galat 5.9. 6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖ Or, is slaine.

‖ Or, holyday. 8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 16 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shalbe iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame, Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to bee defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shal destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vs vp by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must bee content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render to the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud yee not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that yee may giue

your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, and shee be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman that hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euerie man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also hee that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Yee are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a Virgin marry, shee hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himselfe vncomely towards his Virgine, if shee passe the flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what hee will, hee sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keep his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage doeth well: but hee that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at liberty to bee married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meates offered to idoles:* 8. 9. *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the

the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him, rom.11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, haue we the more.

‖ Or, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ Or, power.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord?

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a sister, a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of our Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ore that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

*Deut.25.4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall

*Rom.15.27.

things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deut.18.1.

‖ Or, feed.

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laide vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man, that striueth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now, they doe it, to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as uncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eate the same spirituall meat:
4 And did al drink the same spiritual drink: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.
6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.
21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, aſking no question for conſcience sake.
26 For the * earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, aſking no question for conſcience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conſcience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conſcience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conſcience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace bee a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?
31 Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profit of many that they may be saued.

Exod. 32.6. psal. 106.14.
Num. 25.9.
Num. 21.6.
Num. 14.37.
Or, types.
Or, moderate.
Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.
Deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.
Or, thanksgiuing.
† Gr. Greeks.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in their assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE yee followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.
3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with their head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.
6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.
11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory

Or, ordinances, or, traditions.
‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.

a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Matt. 26. 16. mark. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also hee tooke the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall. 8 And to that end, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, carried away vnto tyrle dumbe idols, euen as ye were ledde.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome; to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether wee bee Iewes or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no needs of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body:

‖ Or, diuision.

body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

‖ Or, kindes.

‖ Or, powers.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All giftes, 2, 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The prayſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kind: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, they ſhall ceaſe: whether there be knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and prophelie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

‖ Or, vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not raſh.

‖ Or, with the truth.

† Gr. in a riddle.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt bee referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophelie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that prophelieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that prophelieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye prophelied: for greater is he that prophelieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophelying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if ỹ trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhal it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhal ſpeake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none of them are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhal be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall gifts, ſeek that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well; but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lips wil I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

‖ Or, ſounds.

† Gr. ſignificant.

† Gr. of ſpirit.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

* Iſai. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying ſerueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing bee reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For yee may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

33 For God is not the author of † confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the * Law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſt's reſurrection, 12 he proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as denie the reſurrection of the body 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof 51 And of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo ye are ſaued, if ye ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖ Or, hold faſt. † Gr. by what ſpeach.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, he was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all he was ſeene of me alſo, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was beſtowed vpon me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I, or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that hee roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt bee not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life only wee haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man came death, by man came alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when hee ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he muſt reigne, till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The laſt enemy that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhalbe ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe be ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And

30 And why ſtand wee in ieopardie euery houre?

|| Some reade, our.

31 I proteſt by your || reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

|| Or, to ſpeake after the maner of men.

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one kinde of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption:

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthie: The ſecond man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthie, ſuch are they that are earthie, and as is the heauenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthie, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: wee ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall bee raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp in victory. * Ose. 13.14

55 O death where is thy ſting? O || graue where is thy victory? || Or, hell.

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberalitie vnto Ieruſalem. † Gr gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhal goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhal paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Epheſus, vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quite you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit, & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.
21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.
22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.
24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothius.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 18 *so particularly in his late danger in Asia:* 12 *And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel,* 15 *he excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,
4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
‖ *Or, is wrought* 6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and saluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation.
7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, in so much that wee despaired euen of life.
‖ *Or, answere.* 9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.
10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom wee trust that hee will yet deliuer vs:
11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.
12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerittie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.
13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.
14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit: ‖ *Or, grace.*
16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?
‖ *Or, preaching.* 18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.
19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, euen by mee, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.
21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, is God,
22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.
24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith we stand.

CHAP. II.

Hauing shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 *hee requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated person,* 10 *euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him,* 12 *declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia,* 14 *and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.*

BVt I determined thus with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the same which is made sorry by mee?
3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares,

not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖ Or, censure. 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt,

‖ Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one we are the ſauour of death vnto death: and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖ Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vainglory, he ſheweth the faith and grace of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 he proueth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and liberty, is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome others, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Foraſmuch as ye are manifeſtly declared to be the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie is of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſteadfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, wee vſe great ‖ plainenеſſe of ſpeach.

‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſteadfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the Olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the ſpirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions, which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing wee haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſtie, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Or, ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whome the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖not in deſpaire;
‖Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.
9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.
11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might bee made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.
12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.
13 We hauing the ſame Spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake:
*Pſal.116.10.
14 Knowing that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.
15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,
18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the general iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.
2 For in this wee grone earneſtly, deſiring to bee cloathed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen:
3 If ſo be that being cloathed wee ſhall not be found naked.
4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be ſwallowed vp of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, is God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.
6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.
7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)
8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing, rather to be abſent from the body, and to bee preſent with the Lord.
9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.
‖Or, indeuour.
10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo are made manifeſt in your conſciences.
12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat to anſwer them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.
† Gr. in the face.
13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it is for your cauſe.
14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtrayneth vs, becauſe we thus iudge: that if one dyed for all, then were all dead:
15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and roſe againe.
16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
17 Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, ‖he is a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.
‖Or, let him be
*Iſai.43.19. reuel.21.5.
18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, & hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation:
19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.
† Gr. put in vs.
20 Now then wee are Ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, bee yee reconciled to God.
21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, who knew no ſinne, that wee might bee made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which he ſpeaketh the more boldly among them, becauſe his heart is open to them, 13 and hee expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollutions of idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him beſeech you alſo, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine:
2 (For hee ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation.)
*Iſai.49.8.
3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtery be not blamed.
4 But in all things † approuing our ſelues, as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,
† Gr. commending.
5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, in ‖tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,
‖Or, in toſſings to and fro.
6 By purenеſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,
7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill repoꝛt and good repoꝛt, as deceiuers, and yet true:
9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:
10 As ſoꝛrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.
11 O yee Coꝛinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Yee are not ſtraitned in vs, but yee are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.
13 Now foꝛ a recompence in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto my children) be ye alſo enlarged.
14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: foꝛ what fellowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſnes? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?
15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? oꝛ what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?
16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? foꝛ ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.
17 *Wherefoꝛe come out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the Loꝛd, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,
18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye ſhalbe my ſons and daughters, ſaith the Loꝛd Almighty.

*Leuit. 26, 12
*Iſai. 52, 11
*Iere. 31, 1

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth to them. 3 Whereof leſt hee might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the reproch which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

HAuing therefoꝛe theſe promiſes, (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.
2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue coꝛrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.
3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: foꝛ I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.
4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfoꝛt, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
5 Foꝛ when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide; without were fightings, within were feares.
6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comfoꝛteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comfoꝛted vs by the comming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comfoꝛted in you, when hee told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, ſo that I reioyced the more.
8 Foꝛ though I made you ſoꝛry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: Foꝛ I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſoꝛry, though it were but foꝛ a ſeaſon.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſoꝛry, but that yee ſoꝛrowed to repentance: foꝛ yee were made ſoꝛry ‖ after a godly maner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 Foꝛ godly ſoꝛrow woꝛketh repentance to ſaluation not to be repented of, but the ſoꝛrow of the woꝛld woꝛketh death.
11 Foꝛ behold this ſelfe ſame thing that yee ſoꝛrowed after a godly ſoꝛt, what carefulneſſe it wꝛought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement deſire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge; in all things yee haue approoued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.
12 Wherefoꝛe though I wꝛote vnto you, I did it not foꝛ his cauſe that had done the wꝛong, nor foꝛ his cauſe that ſuffered wꝛong, but that our care foꝛ you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.
13 Therefoꝛe we were comfoꝛted in your comfoꝛt, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we foꝛ the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.
14 Foꝛ if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as wee ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.
15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.
16 I reioyce therefoꝛe that I haue confidence in you in all things.

‖ Or, according to God.
† Gr. bowels.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOꝛeouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God, beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,
2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the ꝛiches of their liberality.
3 Foꝛ to their power (I beare recoꝛd) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themſelues:
4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.
5 And this they did, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Loꝛd, and vnto vs by the will of God.
6 Inſomuch that wee deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you, the ſame grace alſo.
7 Therefoꝛe (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) ſee that yee abound in this grace alſo.
8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the foꝛwardneſſe of others, and to pꝛoue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 Foꝛ

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that hee hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that their abundance may bee a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

*Exod. 16.18. 15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thanks bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus: he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountiful almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnes of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath bene so much spoken of before

6 But this I say, He that soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart so let him giue; not grudging, or of necessity, * for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Prou. 11. 24 rom 12.8. ecclus. 35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

*Psal. 112.9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)

*Esay. 55.10

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

Or, reasonings.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such will we be also in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues among themselues ‖ are not wise.

Or, vnderstand not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false Apostles then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe,* 5 *of his equality with the chiefe Apostles,* 7 *of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge,* 13 *shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitfull workers in any legall prerogatiue,* 23 *and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, & in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truetly of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruell, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty stripes saue one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rodds, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne

owne countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearines and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet hee rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe, but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse, to glorie: I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of mee:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28 24

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.

9 And hee sayd vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and bee spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But bee it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ, but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners, 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 And to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you, in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare.

3 Since yee seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to youward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him, but wee shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee be in the fayth: proone your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill,

not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therfore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall bee with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all, Amen

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel. 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then he did. 11 He learned the Goſpel, not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did preſently after it.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes that hee might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueil that you are ſo ſoone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him bee accurſed.

9 As wee ſayde before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him bee accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my converſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called me, by his grace,

16 To reueile his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ieruſalem to them which were Apoſtles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ieruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes. ‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard only, that hee which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when hee went vp againe to Ieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed. 11 And that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon: 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen foureteen yeeres after, I went vp again to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, leaſt by any meanes I ſhould runne, or had runne in vaine. ‖ Or, ſeuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuilie to ſpie out our libertie, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter

† Or, equals in yeeres.

ter to mee, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed to bee ſomewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſio was vnto Peter;

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we ſhould goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumciſion.

10 Onely they would that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the maner of the Gentiles and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee who are Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified.

17 But if while wee ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the Miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the thing which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe come by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moueth them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And thus he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be but in vaine. ‖ *Or, ſo great.*

5 He therefore that miniſtreth vnto you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, ſaying, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. * Gen.12.3

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deut.27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. * Abac.2.4. Rom.1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them. * Leuit.18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery man that hangeth on tree: * Deut.21.23

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſannulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, teſtament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeede, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſannull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerueth the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnder the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaister to bring vs vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaister.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are yee Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he bee of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world.

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

‖ Or, backe.

‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zelously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell mee, ye that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmayd, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not; breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

** Esay. 54.1.*

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuerthelesse, what sayth the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free woman.

** Gen. 21.10.*

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman [illegible] of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruites of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euerie man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee

‖Or, who did driue you back?

7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that you should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto libertie, onely vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

*Leuit.19.18. matt.22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanenesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the Kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖Or, passions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden, 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouer taken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted.

‖Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when hee is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

‖Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our Election,* 6 *and Adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation.* 13 *And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come,* 18 *to the full knowledge, and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ.

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue.

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his bloud, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should bee to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also trusted after that yee heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were by* 3 *nature, with what wee are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *He declareth, that wee are made for good workes, and* 13 *being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as* 11 *Gentiles, and* 12 *forreiners in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

AND you hath he quickened who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the will.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindenesse towards vs by Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of our selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee being in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of

of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, euen the Law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in himſelfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners: but fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden myſtery, 5 that the Gentiles ſhould bee ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 Hee deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellowheires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that ye faint not at my tribulation for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aſke or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 giftes vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 grow vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſayth, *When he aſcended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

*Pſal.68.18.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 *And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtors, and teachers;

*1. Cor. 12. 28

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till wee all come in the ‖ vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ Or, into the vnitie.

‖ Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more chil-

dren,

den, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

‖Or, being sincere. 15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in love, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

*Col. 2. 19. 16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which every ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in love.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their minde,

18 Having the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the

*Rom. 1. 21. ‖Or, hardnesse. *‖ blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over vnto lasciviousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the trueth is in Jesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

‖Or, holinesse of trueth. 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnes and ‖ true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake every man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yee angry, and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have

‖Or, to distribute. ‖ to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceede out of your mouth, but that which is good

‖Or, to edifie profitably. ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evill speaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

2. Cor. 2. 10. 32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to love, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ doeth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in love, as Christ also hath loved vs, and hath given himselfe for vs an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweete smelling savour:

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor scurrilitie, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience. ‖Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and trueth.)

10 Proving what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reprooue them.

12 For it is a shame even to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reprooued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doeth make manifest, is light. ‖Or, discovered.

*Isay 60. 1. 14 Wherefore he sayth, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

*Col. 4. 5. 15 * See then that yee walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evill.

17 Wherefore bee ye not vnwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selves one to another, in the feare of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wives be to their owne husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the Church, and gave himselfe for it:

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their owne bodies: hee that loveth his wife, loveth himselfe.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents. 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 20 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

‖ *Or, moderating.*

‖ *Some reade, both your, and their master.*

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill;

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

‖ *Or, wicked spirits.*

‖ *Or, heauenly.*

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnes:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith yee shall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an embassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

‖ *Or, in a chaine*

‖ *Or, thereof.*

21 But that yee also may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity.

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 day by praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready hee is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAVL and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons,

2 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

‖ *Or, will finish it.*

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ *Or, you haue mee in your heart.*

‖ *Or, partakers with mee of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

‖ *Or, sence.*

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ:

‖ *Or, try.*

‖ *Or, differ.*

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other places.

‖ *Or, for Christ.*

‖ *Or, Cesars Court.*

‖ *Or, to all others.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction vnto my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to mee to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, & to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 and Epaphroditus also whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ *Or, habite.*

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ *Or, sincere.*

‖ *Or, shine ye.*

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† *Gr. poured foorth.*

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

‖ *Or, moreouer.*

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ *Or, so dear vnto me.*

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ *Or, honour such.*

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding, hee counted as doung, and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnes, 12 wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may winne Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith.

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, deerely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ *Or, venerable,*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished

Or, is renued. now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to bee abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God. ‖ *Or, I haue receiued all.*

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glorie, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Cæſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Coloſsians.

CHAP. I.

2 After ſalutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Jeſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Wee giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God,

He exhorteth them by the example of Chriſt.

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes. † *Gr. the Son of his loue.*

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they bee thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt. * 1. Cor. 8. 6. ioh. 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the bodie, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things hee might haue the preeminence: ‖ *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleaſed the Father that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell.

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, I ſay, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖ *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled, ‖ *Or, by your mind in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſettled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which ye haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions

fflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom.1.19.

26 Euen the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖Or, amongst you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

‖Or, stare or care.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

‖Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as yee haue bin taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality, and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities and powers, hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖Or, for eating and drinking.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

‖Or, in part.

‖Or, iudge against you.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if yee bee dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put of the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to Charitie, humility, and other seuerall duties.

IF yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shal appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe yee.

‖Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede; doe all in the name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

Masters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make known vnto you all things which are done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ *Or, striuing.* ‖ *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greete you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it bee read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in Thanksgiuing, and Prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the trueth, and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God. ‖ *Or, beloued of God: your election.*

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that yee were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but

but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 *A reason was rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.*

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnes, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ *Or, vsed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because, we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but as (it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ *Or, chased vs out.*

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore I would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their welfare:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you, concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ *Or, guide.*

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may establish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 *to liue holily and iustly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne businesse:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe*

deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

Or, requeſt. *Or, beſeech.* FVrthermore when we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach. *Or, in the matter.* 6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

Or, reiecteth. 8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye needs not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it toward all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that yee ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus dyed, and roſe againe: euenſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers preceptes, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs, who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breaſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſalnation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him,

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe. *‖ Or, exhort.*

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues:

‖ Or, beſeech. *‖ Or, diſorderly.* 14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, bee patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophelyings:

21 Proone all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God, your whole ſpirit, and ſoule, and body, bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

‖ Or, adiure. 27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels.

† Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 Who ſhall bee punished with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When hee ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith, with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſteadfaſt in the truth receiued. 3 ſheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth that he might bee reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already worke: only he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhal deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceiueablenesſe of vnrighteouſnes in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delusion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might bee damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all, concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

† Gr. may run.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, the patience of Christ.

6 Now wee command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because wee haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, wee command and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, bee not wearie in well doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed: ‖ Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia,* 5 *of the right vse and end of the Law.* 11 *Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apostle,* 13 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside into vaine iangling, ‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor wherof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for man stealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obteined mercy, because I did it ignorantly in vnbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in mee first, Iesus Christ might show forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray & giue thankes for all men, and the reason why.* 9 *How women should be attired.* 12

They

They are not permitted to teach. 15 *They shall bee saued notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.*

‖ *Or, desire.* I ‖ erhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ *Or, eminent place.* 2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men, to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

‖ *Or, a testimony* 6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ *Or, plaited.* 10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression;

15 Notwithstanding, shee shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should bee qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things.* 15 *Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

‖ *Or, needest.* 2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ *Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.* 3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖ *Or, one newly come to the faith.* 6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grane, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee grane, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ *Or, ministred.* 13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

‖ *Or, stay.* 15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of Godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane & olde wiues fables and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

‖ *Or, for a little time.* 8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things commande and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purtie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command and exhort by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee brethren, bee not wearie in well doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed:

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonith him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which may giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia,* 5 *of the right vſe and end of the Law.* 11 *Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle,* 13 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Jeſus Chriſt which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercie and peace from God our Father, and Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide into vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor wherof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men ſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Jeſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obteined mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly in vnbeleefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding aboundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Jeſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Jeſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the only wiſe God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray & giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why.* 9 *How women ſhould be attired.* 12

They

They are not permitted to teach. 15 *They shall bee saued notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.*

‖ *Or, desire.*

I‖ erhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ *Or, eminent place.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in‖authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who wil haue all men, to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

‖ *Or, a testimony*

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all,‖to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ *Or, plaited.*

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression;

15 Notwithstanding, shee shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should bee qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things.* 15 *Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.*

THis is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ *Or, modest.*

‖ *Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

3 Not‖giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖ *Or, one newly come to the faith.*

6 Not a‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

‖ *Or, ministred.*

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ *Or, stay.*

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of Godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith: 6 *And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane & olde wiues fables and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖ *Or, for a little time.*

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things commande and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in pu[r]itie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on the hands of the Presbyterie.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all. ‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timotheus health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth. ‖ Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell. ‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres olde, hauing beene the wife of one man, ‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to be idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersarie † to speake reprochfully. † Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are alreadie turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward. * Deut. 25. 4. * Matt. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses. ‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes: keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the Puritie of true doctrine, and to auoide prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, beleeuing

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 Hee is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, raylings, euill surmisings, ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe. ‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with sorrows. ‖ Or, bene seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before manie witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who

who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession.

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

† Gr. vncertaintie of riches.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, readie to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay holde on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefe citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother.

6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothy my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power,, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Holde fast the forme of sound wordes, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie & perseuerance, and to doe the dutie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strine for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strine lawfully.

6 ‖ The

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sake, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus.

Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this Seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

Or, steady.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

Or, forbearing

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. awake.
† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 16 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trace-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, makebates

4 Traitors, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they, which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

‖ Or, thou hast beene a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfited.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come hastely vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 16 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 And soone after he concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministerie.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.
9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whom bee thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified.* 11 *The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped:* 12 *and what maner of men they be.*

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse,

‖ Or, for.

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promised before the world began:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of ryot, or vnruly.
7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the Steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath bene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the Circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, euen a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may bee sound in the faith:
14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, voyde of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 *Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the duetie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that they bee in behauiour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women.
‖ Or, make bates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 To bee discreete, chaste, keepers at home, good,

good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

‖ Or, discreete. 6 Yong men likewise exhort, to bee ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine shewing incorruptenesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speach that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part, may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne maisters, and to please them well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainesaying. 10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

‖ Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared. 11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

4 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

‖ Or, pitie. 4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared:

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

† Gr. richly. 6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, throw Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

‖ Or, professe honest trades. 14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me, salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-souldier,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in my stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not bee as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou owelt vnto mee, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides:

20 Yea brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a ſeruant.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Perſon and Office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe Image of his perſon, and vpholding of all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſty on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee ſayeth, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remayneſt: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou fold them vp, and they ſhalbe changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to bee obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time we ſhould † let them ſlip.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof wee ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying, *What is man, that thou art mindefull of him: or the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ litle lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffring of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying,

† Gr. righteouſneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe.

* Pſal. 102. 2. Iſai 34. 4.

* Pſal. 110. 1. matth. 22. 44.

* Wiſd 7. 26.

† Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

‖ Or, diſtributions.

* Pſal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

‖ Or, by.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

16 For verily hee † tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but hee tooke on him the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

* Pſal. 18.2.
* Eſay 8.18.
† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

CHAP. III.

1 *Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes,* 7 *therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we ſhalbe more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.*

WHereforе, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Jeſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are wee, if wee hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12.6.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernеſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: † They ſhall not enter into my reſt.

* Pſal. 95.7.
† Gr. if they ſhall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was hee grieued fourtie yeeres? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkeiſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reſt of Chriſtians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne,* 16 *We muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.*

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profite them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Gr. the word of hearing.
‖ Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into reſt, as hee ſayd, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place on the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would he not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖ That is, Ioſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke & powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, pearcing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For wee haue not an high Prieſt which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities

firmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obteine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr every high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that hee may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

‖ *Or, can reaſonably beare with.*

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an high Prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard,

‖ *Or, for his pietie.*

‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to ſay and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

‖ *Or, perfect.*

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, euen thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be ſteadfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to wait vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not ſlouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, hee ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obteined the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which hope wee haue as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; euen Jeſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Jeſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſtes of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: being firſt by interpretation King of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo King of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life, but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

† *Gr. without pedegree.*

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verely, they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖ Or, pedegree.

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes, but there he receiueth them, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a chang alſo of the Law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out of Iudah, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For hee teſtifieth; Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verely a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenes and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath he was made Prieſt,

21 (For thoſe Prieſtes were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware, and will not repent. Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.)

‖ Or, without ſwearing of an oath.

* Pſal. 110. 4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 For they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man becauſe hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

‖ Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

‖ Or, euermore.

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, Who is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifice, firſt for his owne ſinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was ſince the Law, maketh the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† Gr perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpel.

NOw of the things which wee haue ſpoken, this is the ſumme: wee haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens.

2 A miniſter of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſitie that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not bee a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, they are Prieſts.

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith hee) that thou make all things according to the paterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obteined a more excellent miniſtery, by howmuch alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

‖ Or, Teſtament

7 For if that firſt Couenant had bene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue beene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, hee ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhalbe to mee a people.

* Ier. 31. 33.

† Gr. giue.

‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: For all ſ, all know mee, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe and their ſinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee ſaith, A new Couenant, hee hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.

Then

THen verily the firſt Couenant had alſo ‖ ordinances of diuine ſeruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeate: of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accomplithing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people;

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience:

10 Which ſtood onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖ carnall ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, riter, or, ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Buls, and of Goates, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe hee is a Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity ‖ bee the death of the Teſtatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt Teſtament was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: hee tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ſprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Lawe purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this, the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law-ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, & not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to bee offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes:

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goats ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore, when hee commeth into the world, hee ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared mee:

‖ Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt offrings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God.) Hee taketh away the firſt, that hee may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth dayly miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footestoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had sayd before,
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, sayth the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
*Iere.31.33.
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
‖Or, liberty.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldenesse to enter into the Holiest by the bloode of Iesus,
‖Or, new made.
20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vayle, that is to say, His flesh:
21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approaching.
26 For if wee sinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuour the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloode of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
*Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.
30 For we know him that hath sayd, * Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, sayth the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee indured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God yee might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But wee are not of them that draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.
‖Or, ground, or confidence.
2 For by it the Elders obtayned a good report.
3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtayned witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.
‖Or, is yet by him.
5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, & was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that hee is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ moued with feare prepared an Arke to the saking of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
‖Or, being vsed
8 By faith Abraham, when hee was called to goe out into a place which hee should receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iakob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.
†Gr. according to faith.
14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a country.
15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:
16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offred vp his onely begotten Sonne,

‖ Or, To. 18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

‖ Or, remembred. 22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

‖ Or for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖ Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samplon, and of Jephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

* 2. Mac. 7. 7. 35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skinnes, and goate-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect. ‖ Foreseene.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the new Testament aboue the old.

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside every weight, and the sin which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs run with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner 2 Looking vnto Jesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chastiseth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

‖ Or, euen. 13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feete, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many bee defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burneth with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the

voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt thorough with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But yee are come to mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are || written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

Or, inrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new || Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

Or, Teſtament.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee eſcape if wee turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that || are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee mooued, || let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to Charity,* 4 *To honeſt life,* 5 *To auoid couetouſnes,* 7 *To regard Gods preachers,* 9 *To take heede of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *To confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *To giue almes,* 17 *To obey Gouernours,* 18 *To pray for the Apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in al, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe: and bee content with ſuch things as ye haue. For hee hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

Deut. 31. 6.

6 So that wee may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which || haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

|| Or, are the guides.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Prieſt for ſinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing citie, but wee ſeeke one to come.

Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thanks to his Name.

† *Gr. confeſſing to.*

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that || haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

|| Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting || Couenant,

|| Or, teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, || working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

|| Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenes or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, & to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the tryal of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aſke of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aſke in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhal paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe: and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth forth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the Word of Truth, that we ſhould be a kinde of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euerie man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekneſſe the ingraffed word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect Law of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhalbe bleſſed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to bee religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren, 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Lord of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment: † Gr Synagogue.

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footeſtoole: ‖ Or, well, or ſeemely.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue them? ‖ Or, that.

6 But ye haue diſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the iudgement ſeates?

7 Doe they not blaſpheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, yee commit ſinne, and are conuinced of the Lawe, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhal keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that ſaid, Doe not commit adultery, ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law. ‖ Or, that Law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhal be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he ſhal haue iudgement without mercie, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercie ‖ reioyceth againſt iudgement. ‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

Gr. by it selfe.

Some copies read, by thy workes,

Or, thou seest.

Gen. 15.6 Rom. 4.3. Gal. 3.6.

Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly, or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powrefull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee milde and peaceable without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many maisters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

Or, iudgement

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member: and boasteth great things: beholde, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole bodie, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed and hath beene tamed of † mankinde.

† Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweete water and bitter?

Or, hole.

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenes of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truetly.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgment of others, 13 & not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

Or, brawlings.

Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

Or, pleasure.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuy?

Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue,

saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and gaine gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the morrow: * for what is your life? || It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord wil, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

* Prou. 27. 1.
|| Or, for it is.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing. 13 To pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cancked, and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 || Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

|| Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your heart: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 || Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

|| Or, grone, grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auayleth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed || earnestly that it might not raine: and it rayned not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

|| Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed again, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the salnation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to ỹ strangers scattred throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God & Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen || for you.

|| Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if neede bee) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it bee tried with fire, might bee found vnto prayse, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired and ſearched diligently, who prophe-
cied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,
11 Searching what, or what maner of time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſig-
nifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.
12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.
13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your
Gr. perfectly. minde, be ſober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the re-
uelation of Ieſus Chriſt:
14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ig-
norance:
15 But as he that hath called you, is holy; ſo be ye holy in all maner of converſation;
16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I
Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7. am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who with-
out reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to e-
uery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiour-
ning heere in feare:
18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation receiued by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,
20 Who verily was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:
21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,
23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.
24 ‖ For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glo-
‖ Or, for that. rie of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe wi-
thereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 To be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants, how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hipocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,
2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,
3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom coming as vnto a liuing ſtone diſallowed indeede of men, but choſen of God, and precious,
5 Ye alſo as liuing ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.
‖ Or, be ye built.
6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scrip-
*Eſay 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. actes 4. 11. ture, *Behold I lay in Sion a chiefe corner Stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.
7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue hee is
‖ Or, he is an honour. ‖precious: but vnto them which be diſobedient the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,
8 *And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of
*Eſay 8. 14. offence, euen to them which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.
9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖peculiar people,
‖ Or, purchaſed people. that yee ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him,
‖ Or, vertues. who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light.
10 Which in time paſt were not a people: but
* Oſe 2. 23. are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.
11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,
12 Hauing your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt
‖ Or, wherein. you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.
13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it bee to the king, as ſupreme,
14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.
15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well-
doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.
16 As free, and not † vſing your liberty for
† Gr. hauing. a cloake of maliciouſnes, but as the ſeruants of God.
17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood.
‖ Or, eſteeme. Feare God. Honour the King.
18 Seruants bee ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.
19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.
‖ Or, thanke.
21 For euen hereunto were yee called; be-
‖ Some reade, for you. cauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.
22 Who did not ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not a-
gaine; when hee ſuffered, he threatned not, but
‖ Or, commited his cauſe. ‖ committed himſelfe to him that iudgeth righteouſly.
24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in
‖ Or, to. his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but now are returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the olde world.

LIkewiſe, ye wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be woon by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation coupled with feare.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of platting the haire, and of wearing of golde, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection to their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters yee are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement. †Gr. children.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous, ||Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee ſhould inherite a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile: *Pſal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that doe euill. †Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happy are ye, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled: *Iſa 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, & be ready alwayes to giue an anſwer to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe, and || feare: ||Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good converſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience towards God,) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That he no longer ſhould liue the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſtes, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore ſober, and watchfull in prayer.

8 And aboue all things, haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie || ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes. || Or, will.

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him ſpeake as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fierie triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glorie ſhall bee reuealed, yee may bee glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If yee bee reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull & conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhalbe reuealed.

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, ouerruling

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, ye ſhall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe yee yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all of you be ſubiect one to another, and be cloathed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witnes of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling, and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* Iohn 21.18.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may bee able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And

18 And this voyce which came from heauen wee heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darknes, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the Cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to bee punished:

‖ Or, dominion, Iude 8.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. Presumptuous are they; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to ryot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

† Gr. an adultresse.

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, cloudes that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a little or a while, as some reads.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindefull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the Creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord shall come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall bee burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, What maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse?

12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate.

‖ *Or, hasting the comming.*

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee describeth the person of Christ, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion & profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sins by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is that message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that we haue no sinne, wee deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If wee confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commaundements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe prescribed by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, & the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as hee walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commaundement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† *Gr. scandal.*

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue

haue knowen him that is from the beginning I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby wee know that this is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe yee know not the trueth: but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the annointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame annointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, know ye.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued now are wee the ſonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we ſhall be: but wee know, that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteouſnes, is righteous, euen, as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill, ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that hee might deſtroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that wee ſhould loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew hee him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marualle not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, becauſe he laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deede and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence toward God.

22 And whatſoeuer wee aſke, wee receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is the commaundement, that wee ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he hath giuen vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commaundements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know wee the Spirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that hee loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, wee ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him, and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Gr loue with vs.*

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of Judgment, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, hee is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this comandement haue we frō him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Jeſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Jeſus Chriſt, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, & this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if wee know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, wee know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but whoſoeuer is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Jeſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The

The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: & not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, & from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father, in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new Commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any to you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and ynke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth, to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greete thee. Amen.

The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and his hoſpitalitie, 7 to true Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 Whoſe euill example is not to bee followed: 12 And giueth ſpeciall teſtimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖ *Or, truely.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wiſh aboue all things, that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

‖ *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which he doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words, and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doeth good, is of God; but hee that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and wee alſo beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and wee ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

¶ The generall Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and maners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persuere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IUDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnaware, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ *Or, principalitie.*

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† *Gr. other.*

8 Likewise also these filthie dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* *Zach. 3. 1, 2.*

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as dumbe beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee, beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come,

* *Exod. 3. 14.*

come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs kings and Priests vnto God, and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold he commeth with cloudes, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day and heard behinde mee a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks one like vnto the Sonne of man, cloathed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euer more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels that is the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commanded or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles & are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hath laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nenertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and yee shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angell of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that holde the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against thee with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

1. Cor. 15. 21 Colos. 1. 18. Hebr. 9. 14.

1. Pet. 2. 5.

Mat. 24. 30.

Esai. 41. 4 and 44. 6.

Numb. 25.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to bee more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezabel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idols.

* 1. Kin. 16. 31

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death. and all the Churches shall know that I * am he which searcheth the reines, and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 11. 20 and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyathira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, holde fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

* Psal. 2. 9.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he doe not repent 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1. Thess. 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white raiment, & I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angell of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, & to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Pro. 3. 11. hebr. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crowues and worship him that sate on the throne.

After

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doꝛe was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit, and behold, a throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the throne.

3 And he that ſate was to looke vpon like a Jaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie ſeats, and vpon the ſeats I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeuen lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chriſtal: and in the midſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. they haue no reſt.
* Eſay. 6, 3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

‡ Chap. 5. 12.

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open. 12 Therfore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeſide ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, & to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure Beaſts, and in the middeſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had bene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beaſts, and foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God kings and Priеſts, and we ſhall reigne on earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the Beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was tenne thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on † earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure Beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold a white horſe, and hee that ſate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen vnto him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middeſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheate for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word Chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfe part of a quart.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe,

and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen
|| Or, to him. || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should bee fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the first seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the
|| Or, green figs. || earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her || vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

*Esa. 34.4. 14 *And the heauen departed, as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

*Luke. 23. 30. 16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man can number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes: and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shal dwel among them. *Chap. 21.3.

16 *They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat. *Esa. 49.10.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes. *Esa. 25.8. chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth Seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden Censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should || offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne. || Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the

the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the middeſt of heauen, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the firſt Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne & the aire were darkened, by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, & vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſtes were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hayre as the hayre of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breaſt-plates, as it were breaſt-plates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes, running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon. ‖ That is to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the firſt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel, which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great Riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere for to ſlay the third part of men. ‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, & them that ſate on them, hauing breaſt-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth and in their tayles: for their tayles were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, * and idoles of golde, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke: * Pſal. 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theftes.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer that there ſhalbe no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the Booke.

AND I ſawe another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little Booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth.

3 And cryed with a lowd voyce as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things that are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto mee againe, and ſayd, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee ſayd vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth ſweete as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as honie: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and Nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie: 6 they haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they tread vnder foote forty and two moneths.

† Gr. caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, *I will giue vnto my two witneſſes, that they may propheſie.*

4 Theſe are the * two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will:

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreets of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſoone our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and a halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 When ſhee was deliuered, ſhe flieth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

‖ Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhee being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought with his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads & ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 An other beast commeth vp out of the earth, 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heades as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

† Gr. slaine.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourtie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Mat. 26. 52

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song,

song, but the hundreth and fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and *worship him that made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal.146.5. Acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Esai 21.9. Ier.51.8. Chap.18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

|| Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And ¶ I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice vnto him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape: for the harueit of the earth is || ripe.

* Ioel 3.13.

|| Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, *iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

* Exod.15.1

* Psal.145.17

4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

* Iere.10.7

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial vpon the riuers, and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

*Mat.24.44. 15 * Behold, I come as a theefe. Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, it is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mightie an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance be-

*Iere.25.15. fore God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery Iland fledde away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great halle, out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hatle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernelle: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and † Gr. gilded. precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that caricth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull. * 1.Tim. 6.15 chap 19.16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And hee cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the holde of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird :

Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

|| Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues :

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according vnto her workes : in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her : for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning :

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city : for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all || Thine wood, and all maner vessels of yuorie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

|| Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine and oile, and fine flower, and wheat, and beasts and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and || slaues, and soules of men.

|| Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones and pearles :

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city ?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great City Babylon be throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee : and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee : and the sound of a millstone shalbe heard no more at all in thee :

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee : and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee : for thy merchants were the great men of the earth : for by thy sorceries were all Nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The mariage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia : saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God :

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia : and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our GOD all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia : for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him : for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And he ſaith vnto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

*Matth.22.2.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: *And he ſaid vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimony of Jeſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

*Chap.22.9.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture, dipt in blood, & his Name is called, The word of God.

*Eſai.63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

*Chap.17.14.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image: Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound, for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great caine in his hand.

2 And he layd holde on the dragon that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhal be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea.

*Ezek.38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt, and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

*Chap.3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and || hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

|| *Or, graue.*

14 And death and hel were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND *I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea.

*Eſa.65.17. 2.Pet.3.13.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy Citie, new Ieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall bee with them, and be their God.

*Chap.7.17. 4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

*2.Cor.5.17. 5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſayd *Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

*Chap.1.8. and 23.13. *Eſay 45.1. 7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Ieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God;

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a Jaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foureſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reede, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jaſper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all maner of pretious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Jaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chryſopraſus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the citie was pure golde, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Eſa.60.19.

24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. *Eſa.60.3.

25 *And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there. *Eſa.60.11.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruites, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name ſhall be in their foreheads.

5 *And there ſhall bee no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer. *Chap.21.23.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke. *Chap.19.10.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke; worſhip God.

10 And hee ſayeth vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and

and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickely, and my reward is with me, * to give euery man according as his worke shall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last. *Esay 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doe his Commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And * let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Esay 55.1.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this Booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this Booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the Booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, sayeth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by BONHAM NORTON and IOHN BILL, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. M. DC. XXI.

¶ *Cum Priuilegio.*

TWO RIGHT PROFITABLE AND FRVITFVLL CONCORDANCES, OR, *LARGE AND AMPLE* TABLES ALPHABETICALL,

*The first containing the interpretation of the He-*brew, Caldean, Greek, and Latine words, and names ſcatteringly diſperſed throughout the whole BIBLE, with their common places following euery of them.

And the ſecond comprehending all ſuch other principall words *and matters, as concerne the ſenſe and meaning of the Scriptures,* or direct vnto any neceſſary and good inſtruction.

¶ *The further Contents and Vſe of both the which Tables (for* breuitie ſake) is expreſſed more at large in the Preface to the *Reader: And will ſerue as well for the Tranſlation cal-*led *Geneua*, as for the other authorized to bee *read in Churches.*

Collected by R. F. H.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, *Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.* 1619.

Cum Priuilegio.

The Preface to the Chriſtian Reader,

touching the two Alphabets enſuing:

GOOD Chriſtian Reader, becauſe thou mayeſt enioy and reape the profite of theſe two Alphabets of directions vnto Common places hereafter following, which I haue in maner of a briefe Concordance, or large & ample Index, collected, digeſted, and cauſed to be imprinted for thy cõmoditie: I thought it not amiſſe to aduertiſe thee ſomewhat touching the principall contents, vſe, and commoditie of them. Wherefore be it knowen vnto thee, that in the firſt of the ſaid Alphabets, I haue together placed by themſelues in a maner, all the ſtrange names and wordes which are ſcatteringly to bee found here and there throughout the whole Bible, remayning written in the *Hebrewe*, *Chaldean*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine* languages: to the ende thou mayſt by that meanes, learne to be conduced vnto ſo much of the interpretation, Hiſtory, Common places, and knowledge of them, and euery of them, as I truſt thou ſhalt thinke needefull. And for that in diuers tranſlations theſe ſtrange names & words are written diuerſly, I haue, in reſpect thereof, only in this Alphabet, followed the *Geneua* tranſlation, as moſt allowed in that behalfe, and yet haue placed in the Margent thereof how in writing, other Tranſlations differ from the ſame: to the end not only ſuch corruptions as are found for want of ỹ true Orthographie of them, may appeare vnto thoſe that are skilful in thoſe languages, to be amended, when time ſhall miniſter occaſion (as ſome of them are already) but alſo the vnskilful Readers be not defrauded of ſuch commodity as might grow vnto them thereby, eſpecially if they ſhould haue occaſion to looke for any word in the ſame Alphabet, after the ſame maner of writing, that they had ſeene or read it in other Copies, and not finde the ſame accordingly. Secondly, in the other of the ſaid Alphabets, I haue likewiſe by themſelues placed all, and as many proper and vſual Engliſh words, as are conteined in the ſame Bible, conducing to the finding out of the moſt fitteſt ſentences, and beſt common places, tending to the prouing or verifying of any article and doctrine, concerning our Chriſtian faith & religion, or belonging to any other godly or neceſſary inſtruction: ſo as if thou wouldeſt vnderſtand what is to be learned in the Scriptures touching God, or his power, his wiſdome, or his loue, his mercie, or his trueth, his iuſtice, his promiſes, his plagues, or his puniſhments, &c. either elſe cõcerning Chriſt, or the holy Ghoſt, Angel, or Man, Nature, or Law, Sinne, or Grace, Faith, or Vnbeliefe, Predeſtination, or Reprobation, Iuſtification, Regeneration, Church or Sacraments, &c. or to be briefe, if thou wouldeſt vnderſtand what is neceſſarily to bee learned in the ſame Scriptures, touching the eſtate, authoritie, office or duetie of Kings or Princes, Iudges or Magiſtrates, Biſhops & Paſtors, Elders or Miniſters, Fathers and Mothers, Maſters and Miſtreſſes, Subiects, and Pariſhioners, Husbands & Wiues, Children and ſeruants, and how euery one, of what degree, eſtate, condition, or profeſſion ſoeuer, he, ſhe, or they be of, ought to behaue themſelues towards God, and one towards another, and what is to be ſpoken and not ſpoken, and what is to be done and left vndone of them or any of them, by the rule of Gods word: thou art not voyd of competent knowledge or directions in this Alphabet to ayde thee. Thirdly, to further thee to finde out in theſe two Alphabets, any thing whereof I haue before made mention, thou art to reſort Alphabetically vnto the firſt of them, with the name of any Man, Woman, Countrey, Citie, Place, Riuer, Idole, &c. in the ſame conteined: and alſo vnto the ſecond of them, with the chiefe word of any ſentence or cõmon place therin mentioned, which thou art moſt affected vnto, or deſireſt to be ſatisfied of: and by that meanes

in euery of them ſhalt thou by Gods grace, without faile be conduced, and to thy great eaſe directed, and as it were, ledde by the hand, euen to the Booke, Chapter and Verſe, where the ſame, (or ſo much thereof, as for a godly, Chriſtian, and neceſſary knowledge ſhall bee thought requiſite) is to bee found out moſt readily: alwayes remembring, that whatſoeuer conuenient knowledge wanteth in theſe Alphabets, as touching the text whereunto it directeth thee, is there ſupplied by the Annotations, or quotations in the Margent. Moreouer, good Chriſtian Reader, thou haſt alſo to obſerue how that the firſt Figure, or Figures, which follow next after any Booke whereunto thou ſhalt be guided, ſignifieth or ſignifie the Chapter, and the other the verſe or verſes of the ſame Chapter, where any of the foreſaid things is to be ſought for. Againe, whereas thou ſhalt after a Chapter, and otherwhiles after ſome verſe or verſes of a Chapter, finde this marke or Starre * quoted, thou art to vnderſtand, how that the whole Chapter, or from the verſe of that Chapter where the ſame Starre is placed forward vnto the end thereof, entreateth, or in ſome good reſpects chiefly belongeth, and may be applied to the ſame Hiſtorie, matter, or common place thou ſeekeſt for, except there be any verſes following the ſame *, for then the common place is to be vnderſtoode, not to exceede thoſe verſes. Finally, whereas I haue ſometimes in theſe Alphabets partly ſet downe the ſenſe, and that which may properly be gathered of the text, which thou art directed vnto, & not the very words themſelues, and otherwhiles repeated one thing in diuers places, but yet to diuers ends: I truſt that will not offend thee, ſith I haue ſo done for the vnlearneds ſake, becauſe the ſame could not, ne can be made too plaine for them, and therefore haue vſed not ſo great a curioſitie and abbreuiation in that behalfe, as perhaps ſome other would haue had me: & yet conſidering to what a great quantitie theſe two Alphabets are growen vnto, (ouer that I thought they would) I haue bene forced to leaue out ſomewhat, that otherwiſe I would haue added vnto them, which hereafter by Gods grace I will ſupply: thus much touching the principall contents, commodity, & vſe of the aforeſaid Alphabets, which with ſuch other doubts as may trouble thee, I miſtruſt not, but by well peruſing of the ſame, and practiſe (with the diuerſitie of letter, which is vſed in them) will ſoone appeare very eaſie, plaine, and apparant vnto thee, albeit I particularly touch not euery of them. Now therefore to conclude, if my ſimple trauaile and paines taken herein ſhalbe well accepted of thee, I meane, of the more skilfull and learned Readers to be poliſhed and amended of them (if they ſhall ſo deeme neceſſary and conuenient) to the better edification of the Church of God, whereof they are or ought to be ioint members, helpers, and furtherers, ſo farre forth as their Talents will ſtretch vnto, and that in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, ſobrietie, and charitie: and of the leſſe learned or vnlearned Reader (vnto whom I confeſſe my ſelfe the greateſt debtor) as an aid and helpe to their godly ſtudies, and honeſt trade of life, and withall Chriſtianly to be conſtrued of all men, as a meanes and furtherance, and not an hinderance vnto any, I ſhall for my part thinke my ſelfe well requited, and more then ſufficiently rewarded, in that I ſhall enioy my deſire, and that which I longed for. And ſo beſeeching Almightie God to giue vs his grace to be ſtudious of vnitie, and bringing forth ſuch fruites, as may declare our vndoubted election in Chriſt Ieſus, I take my leaue of thee, this xxij of December,

Anno Domini,

1578.

Thine in the Lord,

Robert F. Herry.

The firſt Alphabet of the directions to common places, containing all the Hebrew, Caldean, Greeke, Latine, or other ſtrange names, diſperſed throughout the whole Bible, conducing to the profitableſt things thereof. The further contents and vſe of the which, more at large is expreſſed in the Preface preceding.

A

AAron, or Aharon: *A teacher, or teaching or conceiuing, or a hil, or mountaine, or a man of the mountaine, or the mountaine of fortitude, or a ſtrong hill.* The ſonne of Amran. Exo. 6.20. He meeteth Moſes at Horeb. Ex. 4.27. He is eloquent Exod. 4.14. He is ſent with Moſes into Egypt. Exo. 4.15, 16. and declareth Gods meſſage vnto Pharaoh. Exod 4.30. and 5.1. Aaron and Hur wait at the foote of the mountaine, vntill Moſes returned from ſpeaking with God. Exod. 24.13, 14.

Aaron was with his ſons annointed and conſecrated Prieſt. Leuit. 8.1.* Num. 3.10. Deut. 18.1. Heb. 5.4. after the ordinance. Exo. 28.1.* and 29.1.* & 40.12. He erecteth a calfe. Exod. 32.4. and is rebuked of Moſes therefore. Exo. 32.21. The oblation of him and his children the day of their anoynting. Leui. 6.20. His oblation for himſelfe and the people. Leui. 9.2. He bleſſeth the people after his offering. Leuit. 9.22. Hee and Miriam murmure againſt Moſes, and be reproued of God. Num. 12.1, 15.

The oblations and tenths offered vnto God by the children of Iſrael appertained vnto Aaron. Num 18.8. God is Aarons heritage. Num. 18.20. By making of Aarons rod to budde, God appointeth Aaron to bee high Prieſt. Numb. 17.8. Hee went yeerely but once into the moſt holy. Exo. 30.10. He could not enter into the land of Canaan for his infidelities ſake. Num. 20.24. He dyeth by the appointment of God in the top of the mount Hor, called Moſera. Num. 20.28. Deu. 10.6. and 32.50. After him ſucceedeth his ſonne Eleazar Num. 20.18. The habitations of his children. 1. Chr. 6.54. Hee is praiſed. Ezra. 5.5. Eccluſ. 45.6, 7. His ſonnes Nadab and Abihu were ſlaine for offering ſtrange fire. Leu. 10.1, 2 looke more Luke 1.5. Act. 7.40 Heb. 5.4. and 7.11. and 9.4.

Abadon ¶ Abaddon. in Greeke Apollyon. *deſtroying.* looke Reuel. 9.11.

Abanah. *ſtony, or a building, or father I beſeech now.* Abana A riuer of Damaſcus. 2. King. 5.12.

Amana Abarim *goings ouer, furors, or conceiuing, or in the Syrian tongue, All kinds of corne.* A hill ouer Iordan, where the Iſraelites pitched the 41. manſion in the wilderneſſe. Numb 33.57. from whence God ſhewed Moſes the land of Canaan. Numb. 27.12. and vpon the which hill Moſes died Deut. 32.49, 50. & 34.1, 5.

Abba *father.* Mar. 14.36.

We cry vnto God Abba Father by the holy Ghoſt. Rom. 1.15. Ga. 4.6.

Abaron *ſtrength,* the ſonne of Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn. 1. Mac. 2.5. called alſo Eleazar. 1. Ma. 6.43.

Abda. *a ſeruant.* or in the Syrian tongue, *the cloud,* 1. King. 4.6. Nehe. 11.17.

Abdi *my ſeruant* The father of Kiſh. 2. Chr. 29.12.

Abdia Abdiel. *a ſeruant of God, or a clonde of Gods ſtore.* Jere. 36.26. and 1. Chron. 5.15.

Abdai Abdon *a ſeruant, or a clonde of Iuſtice.* 2. Chr. 34.20 called Achbor. 2. Kin. 22.12 Alſo a citie Joſh 21.30. Alſo a Iudge who had 40. ſonnes, and 30. nephewes. Iudge 12.13, 14.

Abed-nego. *ſeruant of ſhining.* A mans name called alſo Azariah. Dan. 1.7. Abdenago

Abela Abel. *mourning.* A citie, where dwelt wiſe men, whoſe counſels many of the Iſraelites followed in their affaires, 2. Sam. 20.18. It was preſerued by the counſell of a wiſe woman that was therein. 2. Samuel. 20.16.* It was afterward taken by Tiglath Pileſer. 2. Kings 15.29. Alſo a place whereupon the Arke of God was ſet. 1. Sam. 6.18. Iudg. 11.33. For Abel the ſonne of Adam, looke Habel.

Abel-beth maachah, *mourning to the houſe of Maachah.* A citie which King Aſa ouercame by the helpe of Ben-hadad. 1. Kings 15.20. called alſo Abelmaim. 2. Chron. 16.4.

Abelmaim *mourning of waters,* A citie called alſo Abel-beth-maachah, as before.

Abelmehula Abel-meholah. *ſorow of weakeneſſe.* A place where of looke. Iudge. 7.22. and 1. Kings. 4.12.

Abel-ſatim Abel-ſhittim. *ſorow of waters.* A place not farre from Iordan, South from the Moabites, ſo named of the plenty of thornes growing there Num. 33.49. in that place was the 42. manſion of the Iſraelites.

Abel mizraim. Gen. 50.11.

Abes Abez *a wegge, dirty, or of linnen.* A city in the tribe of Iſſachar. Joſh. 19.20.

Abagthan Abagtha Abgatha. *father of the winepreſſe.* One of King Ahaſuerosh 7. chamberlaines. Eſter. 1.10.

Abi, *my father* Hezekias mother. 2. King. 18.2.

Abia Abiah. *the will of the Lord.* The ſonne of Samuel 1. Sam. 8.2. Alſo Rehoboams ſonne. 1. Chron. 3.10. who is called Abiam. 1. King. 14.3. and in Matthew Abia Matth. 1.7 Alſo the name of Heſrons wife. 1. Chro 2.24.

Abi-albon, *the father of great vnderſtanding, or the father of much building, or wrong.* A mans name. 2. Sam. 23.31. called Abiel 2. Chro. 11.32.

Abiiam Abiam. *the father of the ſea.* The ſonne of Rehoboam. 1. King. 14.31. looke Abiah. He is made King of Iudah, 1. King. 15.1. warreth with Ieroboam. 2. Chro. 13.2. gloryeth in God his guide. 2. Chron. 13.12. and therefore obtaineth victory. 2. Chron. 13.16. He dieth After him ſucceedeth his ſonne Aſa, a godly prince. 1. Kings 15.8. and 2. Chr. 14.1, 2.

Ebiaſaph Abiaſaph. *a gathering, or conſuming father.* The ſonne of Korah. Exo. 6.24. looke Ebiaſaph.

Abiathar. *father of the remnant, or excellent father, or father of contemplation.* The ſonne of Ahimelech, Who eſcaped the hands of Saul. 1. Samu. 22.20, 21, and fled to Dauid to Keilah. 1. Samu. 23.6. Her holdeth with Adoniiah. 1. Kings 1.7. was put from his Prieſthood. 1. Ki. 2.27. according to the word. 1. Sa. 2.31. 32. read Worke 2.26. Alſo the name of another Prieſt. 1. King. 4.4.

Abib. Exod. 13.4.

Abida. *father of knowledge.* Gen 25.4.

Abidan. *father of iudgement.* Num. 1.11.

Abiel *my father is God.* 1. Sam. 9.1. and 14.51. Alſo a mans name. 1. Chron. 11.32. called Abi-albon 2. Sam. 23.31.

Abiezer, *the fathers helpe.* Joſhu 17.2. Alſo one of Dauids 30. worthies. 2. Sam. 23.27.

Abigal

Abigal, *the fathers ioy.* Wife to the vngodly Nabal, a woman of singular wisedome. 1. Sam. 25. 3. who became after Nabals death the wife of Dauid 1. Sa. 25. 39. Also the name of the daughter of Nahash. &c. w'som Amasa deflowred. 2. Sam. 17. 25.

Abi-gabaon

Abigibeon. *the father of the cup, or father of a little hill, or the father of Gibeon.* 1. Chro. 8. 29. and 9. 35.

Abihaiel

Abihail. *the father of strength, riches, or sorrow.* Nu. 3. 35. Also the name of Rehoboams wife, 2. Chr. 11. 18

Abihail

Abiahil. *the father of light, or praise.* 1. Chr. 2. 29.

Abihu. *hee is father, or father himselfe.* One of the sonnes of Aaron. Exod. 6. 23. who with Nadab his brother was consumed with fire, for that they offered strange fire contrary to Gods commandement, Leu. 10. 1, 2. and Num. 3, 4.

How Abihu Nadab, Moses and Aaron saw God in the mount. Exod. 24. 9, 10, 11.

Abiud

Abihud *the father of praise, or confession.* 1. Chron. 8. 3. Also the name of Zorobabels sonne. Matthew. 1. 13 there called Abiud, and in 1. Chr. 3. 19. Hananiah.

Abiah
Abi

Abiiah. *idem,* as Abiah. The mother of Hezekiah. 2. Chro. 29. 1. called Abi. 2. King. 18. 2. Also Ieroboams sonne, who died, and was bewailed of all Israel. 1. Kin. 14. 1, 18.

Abiiam, looke Abiam.

Abillina

Abilene, *weeping, or crying, or lamentable, or the sonne of a mansion, or murmuring.* A countrey whereof Lysanias was Tetrach. Luke 3. 1.

Abimael. *a father from God, or of God.* Gen 10. 28.

Abimelech. *the kings father, or my father the king, or father of counsell, or chiefe father.* A generall name of the kings of the Philistims, (as Cesar is the name of the Emperors of Rom.) the king of Gerar who tooke Sarah frō Abraham purposing to make her his wife. Genes. 20. 2. Hee maketh a couenant with Abraham. Gen. 21. 27. and also with Isaak. Gen. 26, 31.

Also the sonne of Ierubbaal, or Gideon. Iudg. 8. 35. and 9. 1. who slew 70. of his brethren, and reigned king ouer Israel. Iudg. 9. 5, 6. & at the last perished shamefully. Iudg. 9. 53, 54 and 2. Sam. 11. 21.

Aminadab

Abinadab. *a father of a vow, or of a free mind, or Prince,* The brother of Dauid. 1. Sam. 16. 8. Also the sonne of Saul. 1. Chr. 8. 33. The Arke of God was in his house. 1. Sam. 7. 1. and from thence was caried to the house of Obed. Edom. 2. Sam. 6. 3, 10, 11.

Abinoem

Abinoam *father of beauty, or gladnesse.* Iudg. 4 6.

Abiron
Abirom

Abiram. *a high father, or a father of election, or deceit.* The first begotten sonne of Hiel the builder againe of Iericho. 1. King 16. 34 Alio Eliabs sonne who going about to vsurpe y priesthood, was alive swallowed vp of the earth. Nu 16. 1, 31, 32. Deut. 11. 6. Ps. 106. 17.

Abisag

Abishag. *the fathers ignorance or error, or the multiplying father.* a faire young virgin, who lay with Dauid in his age to cherish & warme him. 1. Kin 1. 2, 3 whom after the death of Dauid Adoniiah asked to wife, and therfore was slaine by. Benaiah. 1. Kin. 2. 17. 21. 23.

Abisai

Abishai. *the fathers reward, or the father of a reward.* The sonne of Zeruiah, who pursued Sheba. 2. Samu. 20. 6. and therfore was reckoned among Dauids worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 18. his linage is found. 1. Chr. 2. 16.

Abshalom
Abshalon
Abessalom
Abessalon
Abisalon
Abesalon
Absalomus
Abessalomus
Absolomus
Absalomi

Abishalom. or Absalom, *a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward, or the fathers end.* The sonne of Salomon. 1. king 15. 1, 2, and 2. Chron. 11. 20 called Uriel. 2. Chr. 13. 2.

Also the name of Dauids son by Maacah. 2. Samuel 3. 3. who after that hee had made a banquet at his sherpe-shearing vnto the kings sonnes, slew his brother Amnon, because he had rauished his sister Tamer. 2. Sam. 13. 28, 29, 32. he fled. 2. Sam. 13. 34. 37. and was called againe by Ioabs policy and the woman of Tekoah. 2. Sam. 14. 2, to 24. He had 3. sonnes and one daughter. 2. Sam. 14. 27. his beauty. 2. Sam. 14. 25. After his returne to Ierusalem, his father would not see him, to the end hee would not seeme to approue his doings. 2. Sam. 14. 24. he burneth Ioabs field of barley, and why. 2 Samuel. 14. 29, 30. Hee is brought into Danids presence, who for the feruent loue he bare him, kissed him. 2. Sam. 14. 33. His ambition by colour of honouring of iustice. 2. Sam. 15. 2. to 7. hee faineth to make a vow and sacrifice, whereby he obtaineth licence of his father to depart to Hebron, and rebelleth 2. Samuel 15. 7, 8, 9. The people ignorant of his drift followed him. 2. Sam. 15. 11. By Ahithophels counsell he lyeth with his fathers concubines. 2. Samuel 16. 21. according to the prophesie. 2. Sa. 12, 11. Dauid chargeth Ioab not to kill him, but to entreate him kindly for his sake. 2. Sam. 18. 5. Being hanged in an Oke, he is thrust thorow the body by Ioab 2. Samuel 18. 14. Dauid mourneth for his death. and tooke it very heauily. 2. Sam. 18. 33. Ioab comforteth him. 2. Sa. 19. 5. 6 7, 8. The people repent their folly in making him King ouer them. 2. Samu. 19. 10, to 15.

Also the name of a man. 1. Mac. 11. 70 their called Ablalomus.

Abishua, *the father of saluation,* the sonne of Phinehas 1. Chr. 6. 4. Also the sonne of Bela. 1. Chr. 8. 3, 4. Abisue

Abishur, *the father of a song, or wall, or of right. ousnesse.* 1. Chron. 2. 28. Abisur

Abital *the father of the dew.* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

Abitob, *the fathers of goodnesse.* 1. Chr. 8. 11.

Abner, *the fathers candle,* a captaine of Sauls host the sonne of Ner Sauls vncle. 1. Sam. 14. 50. Dauid reproueth him for his negligence. 1. Sam. 26. 15, 16. he maketh Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul king. 2. Sa. 2. 8, 9 & wageth battell with Dauid, & is put to flight 2. Sam. 2. 17, 29. 31. He thrusteth Asael thorow the body with a speare. 2. Sam 2. 23. He peth with Rizpah. 2. Samu. 3. 7. Therefore Ishbosheth is offended with him: for which cause hee betrayeth his master. and maketh a couenant with Dauid to deliuer Israel and Iudah into his hand: afterward hee is slaine cowardly by Ioab. 2. Sam 3. 12. 17. for the which Dauid and his people mourne. 2 Sam. 3. 31, 32, 33, 34. Abitub Abitub

Abram. *an high father.* The sonne of Terah. Gene. 11. 27, 31. taketh Sarai to wife, Gen. 11. 29. he goeth out of his native countrey at Gods commandement. Genes. 12, 1, 4. God promiseth him and his seede the land of Canaan. Genes. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 8 & 17. 4 He with his wife, his brothers sonne Lot, & his household trauaile toward the land of Canaan, and there hee buildeth an altar. Gen 12. 5. 7 he trauaileth into Egypt, where hee willeth Sarai to call him brother. Gene. 12. 13. Pharaoh being punished for taking his wife, restoreth her againe. Gen. 12. 17, 19 He returneth out of Egypt very rich. Genes. 13 2. To auoide strife, he parteth company very louingly with Lot his nephew Gen. 13. 8. 11. he deliuereth Lot out of captiuity. Gen. 14. 6. hee giueth vnto Melchisedech tithe of his spoyle. Gen. 14. 18, 20. Heb. 7. 4 8. He refuseth to be inriched by the king of Sodom, that the glory of his wealth might redound to God onely, Gen. 14. 22. 23 Abram receiueth the promise of a sonne. Gene. 15. 4. & 17. 16. & 18. 10. & requireth of God a signe to assure him that his seed should inherite the lande of Canaan. Gen. 15. 8, 9. hee with the consent of Sarai his wife, lieth with Hagar, and of her begat Ishmael. Ge. 16. 1, 4, 15. hee receiueth the promise and token of circumcision, and is called Abraham Gen. 17. 4, 5.

Abraham. *a father of a great multitude.* As the name was changed. Genes. 17. 5. He was circumcised with all his household. Gene. 17. 23. God fauorably him

the

the deſtruction of Sodom. Gen.18.17. He taught his family to keepe Gods commaundements. Gen.18.18, 19. Hee prayeth for the Sodomites. Gen.18.23. Being in Gerar, and fearing ſome inconuenience, calleth his wife ſiſter. Gen.20.2. He being a Prophet, is rebuked for the ſame by Abimelech. Gen.20.7,9.

The true ſeed of Abraham, are thoſe which deſcend of Iſhak: and ſuch as be the ſonnes of promiſe, hoping for the life euerlaſting. Gen.21.12.

Abraham thruſt his ſeruant Hagar and her ſonne out of his houſe. Gen.21.14. He planteth a groue in Beerſheba. Gen.21.33. God proueth his faith & truſt vpon Gods promiſes, by willing him to offer vp Iſhak his onely ſonne, vnto whom belonged the promiſe to be accompliſhed. Gen.22.1,2. he offereth by a ramme inſacrifice, in ſtead of his ſonne Iſhak. Gen 22.23. Hee bewaileth Sarahs death, and buying of the ſonnes of Heth a plot of ground, burieth her there Genes.23.2, 17,19. He marieth another wife named Keturah. Ge. 25.1. He ſendeth his ſeruant to find a wife for his ſonne Iſhak. Gen.24.2,4. after his death hee was buried in the double caue of Machpelah. Ge 25.9. God remembreth his promiſe made vnto Abraham, and comforteth Iſrael in their afflictions. 2.kin.13.23. God deliuered Lot for Abrahams ſake. Gen.19.29. For his ſake God multiplied Iſak. Gen.26.3,4,5. Eccluſ.44.22.

The father of Abraham, Terah and Nahor his brother ſerued ſtrange gods, from the which God deliuered them, cauſing them to put their truſt onely in him. Joſh.24.2.3 God was with Abraham in al that he did Gen.21.22. his hoſpitalitie is declared vnto vs, by ſitting at the doore of his tent, inuiting thoſe that paſſed by to take reliefe at his hand. Gen.18.1,2,3. to verſe 9. his obedience commended. Gen.22.19. & 26.5. Act.7.4. Heb.11.8. his faith praiſed. Rom.4.3 Heb.11.17. God appeared vnto him. Gen.12,7. and 17.1. and 18.1.

The children of Abraham, are thoſe that beleeue in Ieſus Chriſt, and do the works of Abraham. Joh.8.39 Rom.4.16. and 9.7. Gal.3.7.22. He is called the heire of the world. Rom.4.13. Hee reioyceth to ſee Chriſt in the fleſh. Joh.8.56. Zaccheus became his ſonne by beleeuing Ieſus Chriſt. Luke 19.9. Chriſt was before him. John 8.58. and deſcended of him. Matt.1.1,2. he is praiſed very highly Eccluſ. 44.19,20,21.

Abrahams boſome. Luke. 16.22.

Abrech. Gen.41.43.

Abſalom, and Abſalomus, looke Abiſhalom.

¶ Accho. *thruſt, or preſſed together, or rubbed.* The name of a towne. Judg. 1.31.

Achad — Accad. *a ſharke.* A Citie wherein Nimrod reigned. Gen.10.10. ſithence called Niſibis.

Acheldama — Aceldama *the field of blood.* Actes 1.19. Matt.27.8.

Achaia. *dolour, or ſadneſſe.* A countrey. Actes 18.12. Rom.15.26.

Achaicus. *ſorrowing, or ſad.* a mans name. 1 Cor.16.17

Akan' — Achan, *troubling, or gnaſhing.* The ſon of Seir. Gene.

Acham — 36.27. Alſo the ſonne of Charmi. Joſh.7.1. called Achar. 1.Chron.2.7. who was ſtoned, (for reſeruing that which ought to haue bin deſtroyed) in the valley of Achor, with all that apperteined vnto him. Joſ.7.25,26

Achar. *idem.* as Achan.

Achate. a precious ſtone. Exod.28.19.

Achaz, looke Ahaz.

Achobor — Achbor. *a mouſe.* Father of Baal-hanan. Gen 36. 38.1.Chr.1.44. alſo ſonne to Michaiah 2.Kin.22.12. called Abdon 2.Chron.34.20.

Achiacharus. Tob.1.21.

Achim. *riſing againe, or confirming, or renouncing, or their brother.* Matt 1.14.

Ahior — Achior. *the brothers light, or brother of fire.* A Captaine of the Ammonites. Judeth 5.5. who for his good counſel giuen to Holofernes, was bound to a tree by his ſeruants, and vnbound againe by the Iewes, and friendly entertained of them Judeth 6.13,14. who afterward forſaking his Pagan religion, beleeued in God and was circumciſed. Judeth 14.10.

Achiſh. *as if ſo, or ſure it is.* The name of the King of Gath vnto whom Dauid fled, & before whom he fained himſelfe mad to eſcape out of danger. 1.Sa.21.10,13. — Achis

Achiſh. the ſonne of Maoch giueth Dauid the city of Ziklag. 1.Sam 27.2,6.

Achor. *trouble.* a valley in the tribe of Iudah, north from Iericho not far from Gilgal. Joſh. 15.7. named of the trouble of the Iſraelites, and not of Achan the ſacrileger, who was there ſtoned for taking a thing forbidden. Joſh.7.26.

Achſah. *trim, neat, decked, or adorned, or want of neſſe. lacciuiouſneſſe, or diſhoneſty.* The daughter of Caleb. 1.Chron.2.49. Judges.1.12. giuen to Othniel to wife, Joſh.15.16,17. ſhe craueth ſprings of water of her father. Joſh.15.18,19. Judg.1.15. — Axa / Achſa

Achſhaph, *a poiſoner, ſorcerer, or witch.* A city in the tribe of Aſer. Joſh.11.1. Jerome calleth it Chalalus, being ſituated in the plaine countrey at the foote of the mount Thabor. — Achſaph

Achzib, or Aczib. *a lyar.* A citie in the tribe of Iudah. Joſh 15.44. Micah.1.14. — Achziba / Achzibah

¶ Adadah. *the witneſſe of an aſſembly, or congregation.* The name of a city. Joſh.15.22. — Adada

Adadezer. reade Adarezer. *comelineſſe, help of beauty, or beautifull helpe, or the entry, habitacle, or engendring of beautie.* The name of the king of Zobah, who was diſcomfited by Dauid. 2 Sa.8.3. & 1.Chr.18.3, to 11. His ſeruants being vanquiſhed, make peace with Dauid & doe him homage. 2.Sam.10.19. & 1.Chr.19.19 — Hadadezer / Hadarezer

Adah. *an aſſembly of people, or congregation.* The ſecond wife of Lamech. Gen.4.19. alſo the name of one of Eſaus wiues Gen.36.2. — Ada

Adaiah, *the witnes of the Lord, or euerlaſtingnes of God* 1.chr.6.41. & 8.21. & 2.ki.22.1. 2.chr.23.1. Ezr.10.39. — Adaia / Adaias

Adaliah *pouerty, or drawing water, or any thing greedily, or a cloud, or deſtruction of labour.* The ſonne of Haman, the ſonne Ammedatha. Eſter.9.8,10. — Adalia

Adam. *man earthly, red, or bloody.* The name of the firſt man created by God, vnto whom was giuen dominion ouer all things. Ge.1.27,28. 1.Tim 2.13,14. He is put in Paradiſe to labour the earth, and was forbidden the tree of knowledge of good & euil. Gen.2,16 17. He giueth names vnto all beaſts. Gen.2.20 He eateth of the tree of knowledge by his wiues perſwaſion. Ge.3 6. being aſhamed by reaſon of his ſin, he ſeeketh to ſhun Gods preſence. Ge 3.10. he chargeth his wife with his fault. Ge.3.12. & is puniſhed. Ge.3.17. & driuen out of Paradiſe. Ge.3.23,24 he liued 930. yeeres. Ge.5.5. his Genealogie vnto Iaakob & Eſau. 1.Chron. 1.1, to 35 Chriſts Genealogie from Adam. Lu.3.23.

Adam is a name common to both man and woman. Gen.1.27. and 5 1,2.

Adam a figure of the ſecond Adam Ieſus Chriſt. Rom.5.12,14. 1.Cor.15 21,22.

The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, and the laſt Adam Chriſt, was made a quickening ſpirit. 1.Cor.15.45.

By Adam we are all ſubiect both to ſinne and death. Rom.5.12.

We muſt reſemble the celeſtiall Adam by puretie of life, as wee haue reſembled the terreſtriall Adam by wickednes of life. 1.Cor.15.49,50.

By Adam we are all ſubiect to death: but by Chriſt we ſhall enioy euerlaſting life. 1.Cor 15.32,45,47.

Into what calamitie mankinde is brought through Adams diſobedience. Eccluſ 40.1, to verſe 12.

Adam. a citie. Iosh. 3. 16.

Admah — Adamah. *earthly, red, or bloody,* a citie in Pentapolim. Gen. 10. 19 destroyed with Sodome. Gen. 19. 28. Deut. 29. 23. Iosh. 19. 36. Hos. 11. 8.

Adamineceb — Adamenekeb. *humane, deceptive, or a cloud of malediction,* A city. Iosh. 19. 33.

Addar — Adar, *power, or greatnesse.* A city Iosh. 15. 3. also a moneth. Ezra. 6. 15. also a mans name. 1. Chr. 8. 3.

Addara — Adbeel, *vapour, or cloud with God.* The sonne of Ishmael. Gen. 25. 13. and 1. Chr. 1. 29.

Addon — Addan. *Lord, foundation, or ground,* or in the Syrian tongue, *an eare of of the head.* looke Neh. 7. 61. & Ez. 2. 59

Adon — Adiel, *witnesse of God, or everlastingnesse of God.* 1. Chr. 4 36. and 9. 12. and 27. 25.

Addi. *witnesse.* father of Melchi. Luk. 3. 28.

Addin — Adin, *delicious, or voluptuous.* Ezra. 2. 15. and 8. 6.

Adinu — Adina. *idem.* 1. Chr. 11. 42.

Adithaim. *assembly, or congregation, or witnesses.* A city. Iosh. 15. 36.

Adli — Adiai. *witnesse to me.* 1. Chr 27. 27.

Admah, looke Adamah.

Admatha, looke Amatha. Ester. 1. 14.

Adonijah — Adoniah. *a ruling Lord, or the Lord is the ruler, or the foundation of the Lord, or out of the Syrian speech, the eare of the Lord.* Dauids sonne by Haggith. 2. Sam. 3. 4. who usurped the kingdome of his father. 1. Kings 1. 5, to 50. Hearing that Salomon was made king at his fathers commandement, hee feeleth, and is pardoned. 1. Kings 1. 50. 53. for desiring Abishag to wife, he is put to death. 1. Kings 2. 17, 25.

Adonias — Adna, and Adnah, looke Edna.

Adonia — Adonibezec. *the Lord of Bezek, or the Lord of thunder, or the Lords thunder.* A King of whose crueltie and iust punishment, looke Iudg. 1. 6, 7.

Adonikan — Adonikam. *the Lord did rise againe, or the Lord is risen.* Ezra. 2. 13. and 8. 13. Neh. 7. 18.

Adonicam — Adoniram. *the high Lord, or Lord of Elation, or the high minded Lord.* The receiuer of Salomons tributes. 1. King. 4. 6. and 5. 14.

Adonisedec — Adonizedek. *the righteousnesse of the Lord, or the Lords iustice, or the Lord of iustice,* a King of Ierusalem. Iosh. 10. 1.

Hadoram — Adoraim. *the strength of the sea,* a citie. 2. Chr. 11. 9.

Adoran — Adoram. *their comelinesse, or praise, or a hie confession, or cry.* The receiuer of Rehoboams tributes, whom the people stoned to death. 1. King. 12, 18. and 2. Chr. 10. 18. also the sonne of Iokтan. Gen. 10. 67. also the sonne of Tou King of Hamath. 1. Chron. 18. 9, 10. also Dauids tribute gatherer. 2. Sam. 20. 24.

Aduram

Adrammelech — Adramelech. *the kings cloake, or the greatnesse, power, or counsaile of the king.* The name of Sanherib his sonne, who with his brother Sherezer, slew their father in the Temple, worshipping Nisroch his god. 2. Kings 19. 37. and Isai. 37. 38. also the name of one of the gods of Sepharuaim 2. Kings 17. 31.

Adramittena — Adramyttium. *a neat communaltie* A citie of Mysia, not farre from Mytilene, in a ship, of which city Paul tooke shipping to goe into Italy. Acts 27. 2.

Adrametina

Adriaticum — Adriatical sea. a sea against Rauēna, which by means of riuers entreth into the flood Padus, taking that name of the citie Adria next vnto it. Strab. li. 5. This sea Paul passed by as he went to Rome. Actes 27. 27.

Hadriel — Adriel. *the* flocke of God. 1. Sam. 21. 8.,

Adullam. *witnes, or an ornament to them, or a witnes, or ornament of their misery.* a citie. Iosh. 12. 12. and 15 35. the citizens called Adullamites. Gen 38. 1.

Adommim — Adummim. *Earthly, red or bloody things.* Iosh. 15. 7. and 18. 17.

Eneas — ¶ Aeneas. *praised.* a man whom Peter by the vertue of Iesus Christ healed of the palsie. Acts. 9. 33, 34.

¶ Agabus. *A locust grashopper, or lopster.* Also the *pleasantnesse, or ioyfulnesse of the father.* a Prophet who foretold the dearth to come. Actes 11. 28. and also foretold Paul of his deliuering into the hands of his enemies Acts 21. 10, 11.

Agag. *a garret, or vpper roome.* The king of the Amalekites, who Saul tooke prisoner: he was hewen in pieces aliue. 1. Sa. 15. 8, 33. according to the prophecy of Balaam. Nu. 24. 7, 20 Haman was an Agagite. Est. 3. 1.

Agar, looke Hagar.

Age. *a valley, or deepenesse.* 2. Sam. 23. 11.

Agrippa — Agrippa. *sicke, sorrowfull, grieued, or wearied, or one that is hardly deliuered in childbirth, or it is sayde to bee he that in the birth putteth foorth his feete first of all.* The surnome of Herod, who beheaded James the elder, cast Peter into prison, & died miserably. Act. 12. 1. Also the name of the former Herods son, before who Paul pleadeth. Act. 25. 13. & 26. 1. whom also Paul had almost conuerted with his preaching. Act. 26. 28, looke Herod

Achab — ¶ Ahab. *the brothers father.* A wicked king of Israel. 1. king. 16. 28. who maried Iezebel an idolatresse, by whose meanes hee became an idolater and persecutor. 1. kin. 16. 31. & 18. 4. & 21. 25, 26. In his dayes Iericho was builded againe. 1. kin. 16. 34. Being past hope to resist Ben-hadad King of Syria, he was content to become his subiect. 1. kin. 20. 4. God promised him that he should conquer Ben hadad, euen then when he was past hope: that he might vnderstand, that he only was the true God. 1. kin. 20. 13. Ahab heweth Iezebel what Eliah had done to Baals prophets. 1 kin. 18. 21, to 42. Wherefore shee in a rage pursueth Eliah to slay him. 1. king. 19, 1, 2. A Prophet sheweth Ahab, that Ben-hadad will renew battel with him. 1. kin. 20. 22 Not ascribing the victory to God, hee saueth Ben-hadad contrary to his commaundement: wherefore a Prophet denounceth his ruine & his peoples. 1. kings 20. 34. 44 Seeing Naboth would not forgoe his vineyard, of meere anger he became sicke. 1. kin. 21. 4 Eliah reproueth him for Nabaths death, declaring his vtter destruction, & of all his offspring. 1. ki. 21. 19, 1023 By repentance he moueth God to spare him for a time, albeit he knew that he would not leaue his wickednes. 1. kin. 21. 27, 29. He asketh counsaile at 400. false prophets in whose mouthes God had sent a lying spirit to deceiue him. 1. king. 22. 6. 22. & 2. Chro. 18. 5. 21. Hee hateth Michaiah the onely prophet of God for telling the trueth. 1. kin. 22. 8. & 2. Chr. 18. 7. Fighting against Ramoth Gilead, he was slaine, as Michaiah had propheried. 1. km. 22. 28. albeit he had changed his apparell 1. kin. 22. 30, 34, 37. 2. Chro. 18. 33, 34. The dogs licke vp his blood. 1. king. 22. 28. according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 21, 19. His children are slaine with all his family. 2. kin. 10. 7, to 18. according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 21. 21. 2. king. 9. 8, 9. Those that imitate Omri & Ahab in wickednesse shall not escape punishment. Mica. 6. 16. also the name of a false prophet, who with Zedekiah for their prophecies were threatned of the Lord to bee slaine. Jer. 29. 21, 22, 23.

Ahrah — Aharah. *a smelling brother, or a sweete sauouring medow.* The sonne of Beniamin. Chron. 8. 1 called also

Ahara — Gera. Gen. 46. 21.

Aharel — Aharbel. *another hoste, or the last hoste, or another sorrow, or the last sorrow, or the sheepe of the brother.* The sonne of Harum. 1. Chr. 4 8.

Aasbai — Ahazbai. *trusting in me, or brother compassing, or* out of the Syrian tongue, *a brother of age.* The sonne of Maachathi 2. Sam. 23. 34.

Ahasueros — Ahasueros. *a prince, or head.* The father of Darius. Dan 9. 1. Ezra 4. 6.

Assuerus — Ahashueroth. maketh a feast to all his Princes seruants & people of Shushi. Est. 1. 1, to 9. and by the counsell of his lords is diuorced from Queene Vashti.

Ester.

Eſter. 1.19 21. Search being made among the beautifull virgins for a wife vnto Ahaſhuerosh, Eſter is found, whom he marrieth. Eſter.2.2.9,17. Searching the records, he findeth the ſ ruine of Mordecai. Eſter.6.2. wherefore he cauſeth him to be honoured, to the confuſion of Haman, Eſter 6.6,to 13.

Ahaua. *An eſſence, being, or generation.* A flood. Ezra 8.15,31.

Ahis
Achaz

Ahaz *taking, apprehending, poſſeſſing, or ſeeing.* A king of Iudah an idolater, the ſonne of Iotham. 2. King.16.1 called Eliezer. Luke 3.. 9. He maketh his ſonne to goe through the fire. 2.king.16.3.2.Chr.28.3 He ſeeketh aid againſt his enemies, at the Aſſyrians, and not at God. 2.king.16.7. and 2.Chro.28.16. To pleaſe the king of Aſſur, hee leaueth the true ſeruice of God, and falleth to Idolatrie. 2.Kings 16 12.and 2.Chron. 28. 23. God promiſeth him aid againſt the Syrians, and commaundeth him to aſke a ſigne for confirmation thereof. Iſa.7.11. His death.2 King 16.20. and 2.Chron.28.27. alſo the name of the ſonne of Micah. 1.Chron.8.35.

Ahazi
Ahaſai
Ahazia

Ahazai. *idem.* The ſonne of Meſhilemoth the ſonne of Immer. Nehem.11.13.

Ahaziah. *an apprehenſion, or poſſeſſion of the Lord, or the ſight of the Lord.* a wicked king, who ſucceeded Ahab his father in the kingdome of Iſrael. 1.king.22. 40. Being ſicke aſketh counſell at Baal-zebub, and dieth. 2.king. 1.2, to 18. Alſo Iehozams ſonne, who ſucceeded his father in the kingdome of Iudah. 2.kin. 8.25. He fighteth with Iozam king of Iſrael againſt Hazael king of Aram. 2.King. 8.28. Ieyu killeth him. 2.Kin. 9.27,42. of his brethren ſlaine by Iehu 2.Kin. 10.14. By the will of God hee viſited Iozam king of Iſrael, that hee might be ſlaine by Iehu. 2.Chron.22. 6,7,8.9. Ioaſh his ſonne was by Gods prouidence preſerued from Athaliahs crueltie. 2.Kings 11.2. and 2.Chr. 22. 11.

Ochoſias
Ahi
Ahia
Ahin
Ahia
Ahiah
Achias
Ahias

Ahi. *my brother, or my brethren.* 1. Chron.7.34. alſo a city. Nehem.11.31.

Ahian. *a brother of wine.* 1.Chr.7.19.

Ahiah. *the Lords brother, or brother of the Lord.* One of Salomons Scribes. 1.Kin. 4.3.alſo a valiant man. 1.Chron. 11. 36. alſo the father of Baaſha 2.king.9.9. alſo Ahitubs ſonne.1.Sam 14.3. alſo a Prophet who rent Ieroboams garment in twelue pieces. 1.Kings 11. 30. and propheſied vnto Ieroboams wife, her childes death, and her husbands poſteritie ruine. 1. Kings 14.2,to 20. He wrote a prophecie. 2.Chr.9.29. alſo a mans name.1 Chr.2.25.

Ahiam. *brother of the mother, or brother of a nation.* 2.Sam.23.33. 1.Chr.11.35.

Ahiezer. *brother of helpe, or the brothers helpe.* A Prince of the tribe of Dan. Num. 1.12.and 2.25.& 7.66. and 10.25. alſo a valiant man.1.Chr.12.3.

Ahihad. *brother of vanitie, or wittie brother, or brother of darkeneſſe, or ioy.* 1.Chr 8.7. Num.34.27.

Ahicam
Achiam
Ahlab
Ahalab

Ahikam. *a brother ariſing, or auenging.* 2.Kings 22. 12. Iere.26.24.

Ahilab. *an heartie brother, or brethren of the heart, or milking, or fat.* a citie. Iudg.1.31.

Ahilud. *a brother borne, or a brother begotten.* The father of Iehoſaphat. Dauids recorder. 2.Sam 8.16.

Achimaaz

Ahimaaz. *brother of counſell, or brother counſellour.* Father to Ahinoam Sauls wife. 1.Sam.14.50. alſo the ſonne of Zadok. 2.Sam.15.27. Who with Ionathan reuealed the counſell of Ahitophel vnto Dauid. 2.Sam.17.21. Hee runneth faſter then Cuſhi, and ſheweth Dauid of the victory. 2.Sa.18.19,21,23.28.

Achiman

Ahiman. *a prepared brother, or brother of the right hand or brother mine, what?* One of the ſonnes of Anak. Numb.13.23. Ioſh.15.14. Iudg. 1.10. alſo a porter of the Temple. 1.Chronicles 9.17.

Achimelech

Ahimelech. *brother mine the king, or a kings brother, or of his counſaile.* A Prieſt vnto whom Dauid came to Nob 1.Sam.22.9. called Ahiah. 1.Sam.14.3. looke 1.Chr.24.3. who being accuſed vnto Saul, is ſentenced, and becauſe he miniſtred vnto Dauids neceſſities, hee with the other Prieſtes of Nob are put to death by Doeg. 1.Sam.22,18. alſo the ſonne of Abiathar. 2. Sam.8.17. called Abimelech 1.Chr.18 16.

Achimoth

Ahimoth, *a brother of death, or a dead brother, or a brother of dayes.* 1.Chr.6.25.

Abinadab

Ahinadab. *a willing brother, or a brother of a vow, or brother of the prince.* The ſonne of Iddo. 1 Kin.4.14.

Achinoam

Ahinoam. *the brothers beautie.* The name of Sauls wife. 1.Sam.14.50 and 25.43.

Ahio. *his brother, or his brethren.* 1.Chr 8.31.& 5.37. alſo the names of other. 1.Chr.8.14 & 2.Sam.6.3.

Ahior. *idem.* as Achior.

Ahirah

Ahira. *brother of iniquity, or of fellowſhip, or of a companion, or brother of a cattel-keeper, or ſhepheard, or rough, or breaking brother.* A prince of Naphtali. Num. 1.15.

Achiram

Ahiram. *a brother of craft, or protection.* The ſonne of Beniamin Num.26.38. of him came the Ahiramites.

Achiſamech
Achiſamec

Ahiſamach. *brother of ſuſtentation.* Exod.35.34.

Ahiſamah *idem.* Exod 31.6.

Ahiſahar

Ahiſhahar. *brother of the morning, or dew, or brother of blackeneſſe, or blacke brother.* The ſonnes ſonne of Beniamin. 1.Chr.7.10.

Ahiſar
Ahiſcar

Ahiſhar. *brother of the prince, brother of direction of a ſong, or a ſpying, or waiting brother.* A ruler of Salomons houſhold. 1.kings 4.6.

Achitophel

Ahitophel. *brother of ruine, or brother which lacketh, which is forſaken, or hath need, or a brother without ſalt, ſauour, wiſedome, or grace.* A counſailour of Dauid, who conſpired with Abſalom againſt him. 2.Sam.15. 12. His counſaile was counted as an Oracle of God. 2.Sam.16.23. His counſaile giuen to Abſalom, was confounded by Huſhais contrary counſaile, by which meanes Abſalom periſhed. 2.Sam.17.1,7,14. He hangeth himſelfe, becauſe his counſaile was not accepted. 2.Sam.17.23.

Achitob

Ahirub. *brother of goodneſſe.* 2.Sam.14.3.and 22.11. 2.Sam.8.17.

Ahlai
Ohalai

Ahlai. *beſeeching, or expecting, or beginning, or ſorrowing, or brother to me.* 1.Chr.2.31.and 11.41.

Ahoe
Ahoha

Ahoah. *a thiſtle, or thorne, or brotherhood, or fiſhhooke.* 1.Chr.8.4.

Ahohi. *a quicke, or liuing brother, a thiſtle, or my thorne.* The father of Dodo. 2.Sam.23.9. of whom came the Ahohites. 1.Chr.27.4.

Ooka
Ooliab

Aholah. *a manſion, or dwelling in herſelfe.* Ezr.23.4.

Aholiab. *the tabernacle, or tent of the father, or the brightneſſe of the father.* The name of a ſingular workeman, ordained of God, & repleniſhed with his ſpirit for the workemanſhip of the tabernacle. Exod.31.6,7.&c.

Ooliba
Oolibama
Aholibama

Aholibah. *my manſion in her.* Ezek.23.4.

Aholibamah. *my tent, or famous manſion.* The wife of Eſau, the daughter of Anah Gen.36.2. Alſo a duke 1.Chr.1.52.

Oozam
Ochozath

Ahrah, looke Aharah.

Ahumai. *a widow of water, or brother of waters.* 1. Chron. 4. 2.

Ahuzam. *their taking, or poſſeſſion, or viſion.* 1.Chr.4.6

Ahuzzah. *poſſeſſion, apprehenſions, or collection, or viſion.* The friend of Abimelech the king of Gerar. Gen.26.26.

Hai

¶ Ai. *a heape, or laying on heapes.* A citie whither ſpies were ſent by Ioſhua. Ioſh.7.2. The people whereof killed 36. of the Iſraelites, becauſe of Achans ſacrilege. Ioſhua 7. 5. God deliuereth it into Ioſhuas hands. Ioſhua 8. 1. The king taken, and brought vnto

Ioſhua

Ioshua is hanged on a tree. Iosh. 8.28. The citie burned and the people slaine. Iosh. 8.19.20,21,22.

Aiah. *a vulture, raven, or Alas, or where is it? or his life.* The sonne of Zibeon. Gen. 36.24. & 1. Chron. 1.40. also the father of Rizpah. 2. Sam. 3.7. and 21.8.

Aialon. *an oke, or strength.* a citie built by Rehoboam. 2. Chron. 11.10 also a citie mentioned. Iosh. 19.42. and 21.24. Iudg. 12.12. & 1. Chr. 6.69. & 8.13. 2. Chr. 28.18. also a valley. Iosh. 10.12. Iudg. 1.35.

Aiia *idem.* as Ai. Nehe. 11.31.

Ain. *an eye, or fountaine.* A citie in the bounds of Iudea on the East side thereof. Numb. 34.11. allotted to the tribe of Simeon. Iosh. 19.7. Mention is made thereof. Iosh. 15.32. It was giuen to the Leuites for a citie of refuge. Iosh. 21.16. by it Saul led his armie against the Philistims. 1. Sam. 29.1. Ierome saith it was called Bedhennim afterward.

Aiath. *an boure.* a city by the which Sennacherib came against Ierusalem. Isa. 10.28. called Ai. Nehe. 7.32.

¶ Akan. *idem.* as Ahan Gen. 36.27.

Akkub. *the print, or marke of a foote where any creature hath gone. Also supplantation, crookednesse, or lewdnes, or reward, or the heele of a foot.* 1. Chron. 3.24 and 9.17. Ezra 2.42. 45. Nehe. 8.7. and 11.9.

¶ Alammelech. *the kingdome of God, or the counsaile of God.* A citie in the tribe of Asher. Iosh. 19.26.

Alamoth. an instrument which some construe to bee a psaltery, looke. 1. Chron. 15.20. and Psal. 45.

Alcimus *strong, or of strength,* a wicked priest, who being a Iew, became an infidel. He was made hie priest by Demetrius. 1. mac. 7.5,9. & became a cruel enemy to ỳ Iewes, yet at length died miserably. 1. Mac. 9.55.56

Alemeth, *a hiding, or youth, or world, or vpon the dead.* A city. 1. Chr. 6.60. called Almon. Iosh. 21.18.

Also the sonne of Becher. 1. Chr. 7.8. also the sonne of Iarah. 1. Chr. 8.36. and 9.42.

Alemis. *strength.* A city. 1. Mac. 5.26.

Alexander. *a helper of men, or most strong, or vertuous.* King of Macedonia or Greece, who after that he had slaine Darius, parted the kingdom into foure parts. 1. Mac. 1.1,2, to 12. looke Dan. 7.6. & 8.5.6.9 & 11.3,4. Also it was the name of Antiochus, Epiphanes sonne, who reigned in Ptolemais. 1. Mac. 10.1. who confederated himselfe with Ionathan, & so made warre with Demetrius. 1. Mac. 10.16,46. He & Ptolemeus king of Egypt ioyne in friendship together. 1. Mac. 10.51, 55. and afterward fall at dissention. 1. Mac. 11.3. He fleeth into Arabia, where his head was smitten off by Zabdiel, and sent to Ptolemeus. 1. Mac. 11.16,17.

Also the name of Simeon of Cyrene his sonne, who carried Christ his crosse. Marke 15.21. Also there is mention made of this name. Actes. 4.6. and 19.33.

Also the name of a coppersmith, who forsooke ỳ faith. 1. Tim. 1.20. and wrought Paul much euil. 2. Ti. 4.14

Alexandria. In Hebrew it is written. *No,* which by interpretation is *raw, irritation, or prohibition.* a citie. Ier. 46.25 of whose people look Act. 6.9. who in greek are called Alexandrians, which by interpretation is, *helpers of men, or most strong, or vertuous men.* looke No.

Algummim. a certeine tree which groweth in the forrest Lebanon, some take it to bee brasil looke in the margent of 2. Chron. 2.8. called Almuggim. 1. Kings 10.11. and 2. Chron. 9.10,11.

Alian. *high.* The sonne of Shobal. 1. Chron. 1.40. called Aluan. Gen. 36.23.

Allon. *oke, or strong.* a mans name. 1. Chron. 4.37. Also a citie. Iosh. 19.33.

Allon-Bachuth. The place where Deborah Rebekahs nurse died. Gen. 35.8.

Almodad. *the measure of God, or the entry, or coure of the beloued.* Gen. 10.26.

Almon Diblathaim. *a hiding, or hiddenin an heape of fig trees.* Num. 33.46,47. Helmon Diblathaim

Almon. *hidden.* a city. Iosh. 21.18.

Alpha and Omega. Reuel. 1.8. a and o

Alpheus. *the thousand, or learned* father of James the Apostle. Mat. 10.3. Mark. 3.18. Luk. 6.15. Act. 1.13. Alphæus

Aluah. *hu rising vp, or his highnesse.* A Duke of Edom Gen. 36.40. Alua

Aluan. *higher, or aloft, or* in the Syrian tongue, *peruerse.* The sonne of Shobal. Gen. 36.23.

Alush. *mingling together, or a confusion.* Num. 33.13 Alus

¶ Amad, *people of witnesse, or a people euerlasting, or a pray.* a city. Iosh. 19.26. Amaad

Amadathus, looke Hammedatha.

Amal. *labour, or iniquity.* 1. Chron. 7.35.

Amalek. *a licking people, or a smiting, or striking people.* The sonne of Eliphaz by Timna his concubine. Gen. 36.12. of whom came the Amalekites, mentioned Gen. 14.7. and 1. Sam. 30.1. Amalec

Amalek fighteth against Israel. Exodus 17.8. and so long as Moses prayed feruently, the Israelites preuayled, and when his feruentnesse slacked, the Amalakites preuailed. Exod. 17.11. They discomfite Israel. Num. 14.45. Iudg. 6.2,3,6. They are discomfited. Exod. 17.13. & ouercome. Iudg. 7.25. 1. Sam. 14.48. almost destroyed and rooted out. 1. Sam. 15.3,7. as it was foretold. Exod. 17.14. Num. 24.20. and commanded. Deu. 25.19. 1. Sam. 15.3. were ouercome againe. 1. Sam. 30.1, to 21. and last of all by the children of Simeon vtterly destroyed. 1. Chr. 4.41,42,43.

Amam. *mother, or feare of them.* A city in the tribe of Iudah. Iosh. 15.26.

Aman. *troubling, murmuring, or grudging.* The sonne of Amadathus. Ester 12.6. & 3.1. who was exalted by Ahasuerus, so as all men honoured him saue Mordecai Ester. 3.2. therefore he sought to destroy both him and all the Iewes. Ester 5.6. but yet by Gods prouidence they were preserued, and Aman hanged. Ester. 7.9,10. His ten sonnes also were hanged. Ester 9.14. He is mentioned. Tob. 14.10. Ester. 10.7. Haman

Amanah. *faith, or truth, or a nurse.* a hill in Cilicia. Cant. 4.8. Amana

Amariah. *the Lord said, or the excellencie of the Lord,* out of the Syrian and Hebrew tongue, *the lambe of the Lord.* Great Grandfather to Zephaniah the Prophet. Zeph 1.1. Also certaine mens names. 2. Chron. 6.7,11, 52. 2. Chr 31.15. Amaria Amarias Ameri

Amasa. *sparing the people.* The sonne of Abigail, sister to Dauid. 1. Chron. 2.17. Chiefe captaine of Absalons hoste in Ioabs stead. 2. Sam. 17.25. and afterward captaine of Dauids hoste. 2. Sam 19.13. slaine traiterously by Ioab 2. Sam. 20.9,10. Also a mans name. 2. Chr. 28.12.

Amasai. *strong, or boyste.* 1. Chr. 6.25,35. and 12.18. and 15.24.

Amashai. *the gift, or present of the people.* The father of Nahath. 2. Chr. 29.12.

Amashi and Amashai. *the treading of the people.* Nehe 11.12,13. Amassai

Amashiah. *the strength of the Lord.* The father of Ioshuah. 1. Chr. 4.34. Also the sonne of Hilkiah. 1. Chr 6.45. A wicked priest of Bethel. Of whose practise and punishment, looke Amos. 7.17. Amasia Amasias Amaziah Amasias

Amashiah. *the burden of the Lord.* 2. Chron 17.16. also the sonne of Ioash. 2 Chro. 25.1. who succeeded in the kingdome of Iudah. 2. Chr. 24.27. 2. kin. 12.21. he put to death those that murthered his father. 2. Chr. 25.3. 2. King. 14.5. He is warned by a Prophet not to put his trust in worldly defence. 2 Chr. 25.7. He discomfiteth the Edomites. 2. King. 14.7. 2. Chron. 25.11,12. Hee became an Idolater, and is reproued therefore. 2. Chron. 25. Amaziah

2.Chron.25.14,15. Hee is deliuered into his enemies handes by the will of God.2.Chron.25.20,23.and afterward put to death.2.Chron.25.27.2.King.14.19. He is called also Leui.Luke 3.29.He leaueth behind him Azariah his sonne.2. Kin.14.21.2.Chron.26.1.

Admatha — Amatha. *a cloud*, or *vapour of death*. One of the seuen counsellors of Ahashuerus,Est.1.14.

Amaziah,looke Amasiah.

Iambri — Ambri.*rebelling*,or *changing*.1.Mac.9.36.

Amen *bee it*, or *so be it*,or *let it be done*. Deut.27.15. 1.Cor.14.16.Reuel.3.14 and 22.20,21.Mat.6.13. and 2.Cor 1.20.

Ammiud Amihud — Ami.*mother*,or *feare*,or *people*.Ezra.2 57.

Amihud *people of praise*, or *confession*, or *praise*,or *confession with me*. Father of Elishama a prince of the tribe of Ephraim. Nu.1. 10.Also the father of Shemuel. Num.34.20 Also the sonne of Omri 1.Chr 9.4

Amminadab — Aminadab. *a free people*, or *a vowing people*,or *prince of people*.The sonne of Ram. 1. Chron.2.10.Mat.1.4. and father of Nahshon Num.1.7.and 2,3.Exo.6.23. Ruth 4.20.Also the sonne of Kohath 1.Chron.6.22. called Izhar.Exod.6.18,21.

Ammittai — Amithi *true*, or *fearing*. The father of Jonah the Prophet. 2.King 14.25.

Amizabad.*the dowrie of the people* 1.Chron.27 6.

Amma — Ammah. *his people*. A hill,where Asahel Joabs brother was slaine by Abner.2,Sam.2.24.

Amm-dadha,looke Hammedatha.and Est.8 5.

Ammi *my people*.Hosh.2.1.

Ammiel. *the people of God*, or *God with me*. The sonne of Gemalli Numb.13.13.Also the sixt sonne of Obed Edom.1.Chron.26.5. Also the father of Bathshua,Salomons mother. 1.Chron.3.5. Also the father of Machir of Lo-debar.2.Sam.9.4,5.

Ammihud,looke Amihud.

Ammiur — Ammihur.*people of liberty*. Sam.13.37.

Amminadab.looke Aminadab.

Admishadai Ammishadai — Ammishaddai. *the people of the almighty*.The father of Ahiezer a prince of the tribe of Dan.Num.1.12.

Amnon Ammonites — Ammon. *a people*, or *the sonne of my people*. A people 1.Sam.14.47.1.Kin.11.7.Isa.11.14.who descended of Ben-ammi the sonne of Lot, and were called Ammonites,that is, *populous*,or *a multitude*. Gen.19.38. God commanded Israel not to war with them. Deut. 2.18.and also not to suffer them to bee admitted into their fellowship, and why. Deut.23.3,4.Nehe.13.3. God deliuereth them into the hands of Jphtah.Judg. 11,32. They and the Moabites warre against Iehoshaphat,and are miraculously conquered. 2.Chr.20.1 to 30.Their Idoles Milcom and Molech 1.Kin.11.5. 7 2.King.23.13.They recouer their land which was occupied by the Israelites.Judg.10.7,8.They warre against Jabesh Gilead, and would not make peace with them, except all the citizens would thrust out their right eyes, 1.Sam.11.2 and were ouercome by Saul 1.Sam.11.11. They are discomfited by Dauid for the vilanous intreating of his messengers,sent to comfort their king.2.Sa.10.2,4,14. Dauid doeth sore afflict them 2.Sam.8.12.and 12.29,30,31.God threatneth by his Prophets to punish them.Psalme. 83.7.Jer.49.1.Ezek.21.28 and 25.1,2.Amos 1.13, 14,15.Zeph.2.8,9 They pay tribute vnto Vzziah. 2.Chron.26.8.Zelek one of Dauids valiant men was an Ammonite.2.Samu.23.37 1.Chron.11.39. The mother of Zabad who slew Joash the King, was an Amonitesse.2.Chron.24.26.

Ammonai.*our people*.a citie.Josh.18.24.

Hemona Aminon — Amnon. *faithfull*, or *true*, or *an artificer*,or *nourisher*, or *schoolemaster*. The name of Dauids first borne by Ahinoam.2.Samu.3.2.and 1.Chron.3.1. This man defloured his sister Tamar. 2.Sam.13.1,14.For the which he was afterward slaine by her brother Absalom.2.Sam.13.32.

Amok, *a valley*, or *deph*. The names of men Nehe. 12.7,20. — Amoc

Ammon — Amon. *faithfull, true, &c.* as *Amnon*. The sonne of Manasseth an Idolater, who being king of Iudah, was slaine by his owne seruants 2.Kin.21.18,to 24. called Elmodam Luke 3.28.Hee left behind him the good king Iosiah.2.kin.21,26.& 22.1.Looke 1.Chr. 3.14.2.Chr.33.31,24.Jere.1.2.and 25.3.Zeph.1.1. Matth.1.10. Also the gouernour of the citie of Samaria, vnto whose custodie Michaiah the Prophet was committed.1.king.22.26,27.2.Chron.18,25,26 Also a mans name.Nehe 7.59.

Amorites. *bitter people*, or *cruell rebels*,or *great prattlers*, or *talkatiue*. A people Ge.15.21.discended of Emori the son of Canaan.Ge.10.15,16.They are slain by Chedorlaomer.Ge.14.7. They deny the Israelites passage throught their country,therfore were conquered,& the Israelites inhabited their cities.Nu.21.21 22,24,25.31,32.& 32.39. They kill ỳ Israelites De. 1.44. God cõmandeth ỳ Israelites to destroy them vterly,& why.De.20.17,18.They make war with the Gibeonites, because they had made peace wth Iosua but God deliuereth them into Joshuas hands.Josh.10 4 They became tributaries vnto the family of Joseph.Judg.1,35.God reserueth them,&c.To proue the Israelites withall. Judg.2.21,22. They,&c.became tributaries & bondmen vnto Salomon.1.ki 9.20,21. — Amor

Amos. *a burden*, or *burdened*, or *burdening*. A Prophet Amos.1. 1,2. Esd.1.39 He was a fig gatherer. Amos 7.14.Also the sonne of Naum.Luk 3.25.

Amoz. *strong*, or *mighty*, The father of Isaiah the Prophet. 2.Kin.19.2.and Isa.1.1. — Amos

Amphipolis. *a city cõpassed*,or *a vallied city*. A citie of Macedonia,by the which Paul trauailed.Act.17.1.

Amplias *make more*.A friend of S.Pauls.Roman. 16.8.

Hamram — Amram.*a high people*. The father of Moses, Aaron, and Miriam Exod.6.20.and 15.20.and 1.Chron.6.3. and 23.13.of him came the family of the Amramites. Num 3.27.1.Chr.26.23.

Hamran — Amran. *anasse*,or *clay*,or *winie*. The son of Dishon. 1.Chr 1.41.called Heindan.Gen.36.26.

Amraphel. *speaking destruction*, or *ruine*, or *speaking a secret*,or *iudgement*.King of Shinar.Gen.14.1.

Amasai — Amzi. *strong*,or *mighty*. The sonne of Bani.1.Chr. 6.46.

¶ Anab. *a grape*.or out of the Syrian speech,*a knot*. A citie in the mountaines. Josh.11.21.and 15.50.

Ana Annas — Anah. *answering*, or *singing*, or *afflicting*, or *poore* The father of Aholibamah,one of the wiues of Esau. Gen.36.2,14,20,and 1.Chr.1.38.

Anaharath — Anabarath. *drines*, or *burning*, or *wrath*,or *neighing*, or *hoarsnesse*, or after the Syrian speech, *strangling*. or *sufficatiõ*.A city of the tribe of Issachar. Josh.19.19.

Aniah.Nehe.10 22.

Annaia Enac Enacims — Anak. *a Giant*.Num.13.23,29. of whom came the Anakims or Giants, Deut.1.28. whom Iosiua destroyed Josh 11.21. Caleb expelled the three sonnes of Anak from Hebron Judg.1.20.

Anamim. *a fountaine*, or *the eye of waters*, or *answere*, or *affliction*, or *a sound of waters*. The sonne of Mizraim.Gen 10,13.

Anammelech — Anammelech. *an answere*, or *the kings song*, or *the affliction*, or *pouertie of the king*, or *of his counsailour*. The God of Sepharuaim.2.King.17.31.

Anan. *a cloude*, or *a prophesie*, or *diuination*. The name of a man.Nehe.10.26.and 1.Esd.5.30.

Aani.*a cloude*, or *a prophesying*,or *diuination*. A mans name.1.Chron.3.24 Ezra.10.20.

Ananiah,

Ananias Ananiah *the cloude of the Lord, or the domination of the Lord.* A citie wherein the Beniamites dwelt after the captiuity. Nehe. 11.32. Also one of Uzziahs captaines. 2. Chro. 26.11.

Also the name of him that with the consent of his wife Sapphira sold land to the vse of the Church, and afterward reserued part thereof to his owne vse: who with his wife was punished with sudden death for lying to the holy Ghost. Acts 5.1,3, to 12.

Also the name of him that baptized S. Paul at Damascus. Acts 9.10, to 19.

Also the name of the high Priest, who caused Paul to be smitten vpon the mouth for speaking his conscience. Acts 23.1,9. and 24.1.

Also the name of the father of Elcia. Iudet. 8.1.

Also the names of men mentioned. Nehe. 3.23. and Dan. 3.28.

Anith. *an answere, or a song, or affliction, or powerties.* Iudge 3.31.

Anathema. Maranatha. 1. Cor. 16.22.

Anatheth. *answeres, or songs.* A citie wherein Jeremie was borne. Jere. 1.1. & 29.27. looke Ios. 21.18. & Isa. 10.30. The citizens whereof, because they would not be reproued, God threatneth Jere. 11.21,22,23. In this citie Abiathar the Priest was borne. 1. King. 2.26. Also the name of the sonne of Becher. 1. Chro. 7.8. Of him came the Anethothites. 1. Chro. 27.12. looke Antothite.

Andreas Andrew, *very strong, or manly.* The name of Peters brother, who became first Johns disciple. John 1.35. & afterward the disciple of Christ. John 1.37.40. Hee brought Peter first vnto Christ. Ioh. 1.41.42. He and Peter bee called from fishing vnto the office of preaching. Matth. 4.18,19. Mar. 1.16,17. Luke 5.10,11. He is made an Apostle with the other eleauen. Luk. 6.13,14. Mat. 3.13,14,18. & Mat. 10,1,2. vnto whom Christ giueth power to preach and to do miracles. &c. Mat. 10 1.* Mar. 6,7. Luke 9.12.

Andronicus. *a victorious man.* He slew Onias the high Priest contrary to his othe. 2. Mac. 4 31,34,35. for which fact he was put to death at the Commandemēt of Antiochus. 2. Mac. 4.36,37,38. Also a worthy man, to whom Paul wrote salutations. Rom 16.7.

Anem. *an answere, or song of them, or their affliction, or pouerty*, or after the Syrian, *a sheepe of theirs.* A citie. 1. Chro. 6.73.

Aner. *an answere, or song of the Candle, or light, or afflicting the light.* the brother of Mamre & Eshcol. Gen. 14.13. also a city in the tribe of Manasseh. 1. Ch. 6.70

Aniam Aniam. *a people, or the ship of people, or the sorrow, or strength of people.* 1. Chro. 7.19.

Anim Anim. *answerings, singings, or afflicted, or poore.* A city Iosh. 15.50.

Anna *idem.* as Hannah. The daughter of Phaniel Luke 2.36,37,38.

Annas. *idem*, as Aneh. An high Priest, who sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas his father in law Luke 3.2. John 18.13. Acts 4.6.

Antichristus Antichrist *for Christ, or against Christ.* He is a lyer, & denyeth that Iesus is Christ. 1. Joh. 2.22. to be come in the flesh 1. John. 4.3. & therefore he is a deceiuer and false prophet, and so are all such as they be. 2. John 7. and 1. Joh. 2.26. & 4.1. Of his beginning, looke Dan. 7,8.* Antiochus Epiphanes the king of Syria bare a figure of him. Dan. 11.31. of the power, qualities miracles, and kingdome of Antichrist, and his ministers, looke Isa. 10.1.* Eze. 38.2.* & 39.1.* Dan. 8.9.* and 9.27. Mar. 24 24. Mar. 13.27. Luk. 22.8. John 5.43 Ac. 20.29 30 31. & 1. Tim. 4 1,2,3. & 2. Tim. 3.1,2,3 to 10. 2. Pet. 2.1.2,3.* & 3.3.4.* Re. 13.1.8.* & 14 8.

There were many Antichrists in the time of Saint John and S. Jude, (as Gods elect) mingled among the true Christians. 1. John 2.18,19. Jude 4 Hee is called the man of sinne. 2. Thess. 2.3. & shall sit as God in the Temple of God. 2. Thess. 2.4.9. He is a foolish shepheard. Zech. 11.15,16. He shall be destroyed with the breath of Gods spirit, & preaching of the Gospel. Isa. 11.4. 1. Thess. 2.8. Rev. 17.8,14.* and 18.1.* and 19.19,20. and 20.9.10.

Antilibanus. *for, or against Libanus.* a high hill on the North side of Iudea against Libanus. Iudeth 1.7.

Antiochia. *for a chariot, or wagon, or a thing instead of a chariot, or wagon, or against a chariot, or wagon.* Antioche

There be two famous cities of this name, one in Syria, called Hamath. Zech. 9.2. wherein the name of Christians first began. Actes 11.22,26. in the which Barnabas & Paul were ordeined preachers. Act. 13.2,3. The other in ye prouince of Pisidia, where Paul and Barnabas preached. Acts 13,14 Gal. 2.11.

Antiochis. *idem.* as Antiochia. The concubine of Antiochus the noble 2. Mac. 4.30.

Antiochus Epiphanes Antiochus *idem*, as Antiochia a tyrant surnamed ye noble, the son of Antiochus the great. Hee is called the wicked roote. 2. Mac. 1.11. he subdueth both Egypt & Iudea. 1. Mac. 1.18,19.* He spoileth the Temple and walketh the city of Jerusalem. 1. Mac. 1.23,33.* and 2. Maccab. 5.15.* Hee erecteth an idoll vpon the alter of the Lord. 1. Macca. 1.57. reade more. Dan. 8.9, to 15. Purposing to ransacke the cities of Elimais and Persepolis, he is repulsed by the citizens. 1. Macca. 6.1,3,4. & 2. Mac. 9.1,2. hee is stricken with an incurable disease. 2. Mac. 9.5, to 12, 1 Mac. 6.8,9. He repenteth fainedly. 1. Mac. 6.11.13. 2. Ma. 9.12. Hee prayeth vnto God, who would not haue mercy vpon him. 2. Mac. 9.13. but suffered him to die miserably, & in a strange land. 1. Ma. 6.13.16. 2. Ma. 2.9,18,28. & 10.9

Antiochus Eupator Also the foresaid Antiocus his sonne surnamed Eupator, who was made king after him. 1. Maccab. 6.17. This man entreth Iudea with a great armie. 1. Mac. 6.30.48. he brake his othe with Israel. 1. Mac. 6.62. of his doings read. 2. Ma. 10.10.* 11.1.* and 12.3.* and 13.1.* Hee was slaine by Demetrius appointment. 1. Mac. 7.2,3,4. and 2 Mac. 14.2.

Antiochus Sedetes Also the name of Alexanders sonne surnamed Zedetes, whom Tryphon preferred to ye kingdom. 1. Ma. 11.39.54. & afterward slew him traiterously. 1. Ma. 12.31. & crowned himselfe king of Asia. 1 Ma. 13.32.

Antiochus Pius, Also the name of Demetrius Nicanor his sonne surnamed Pius, who ioyned in friendship with Simon, brother to Judas Maccabeus, and pursued Tryphon. 1. Mac. 15.1. to 11.

Antipas. *for all, or against all.* A faithfull Martyr. Rev. 2.13. It was also the surname of Herod. Looke Herod.

Antipater. *for the father, or against the father.* One of the Ambassadors which Jonathan sent to Rome. 1 Mac. 12.16.

Antipatris, *idem*, as Antipater. A citie in the land of promise, which Herod the great called after Antipater his fathers name, whither S. Paul was ledde captiue. Acts 23.31.

Anathothiah Antothiiah *answeres, or songs of the Lord, or afflictions, or weedes of the Lord.* The sonne of Shashak. 1. Chr. 8.24,25.

Anathothites Antothite. *an answere, or a song, or affliction, or pouerty one of Anathoth.* 1. Chr. 11.28. looke more in Anathoth

Anob Anub. *a grape, or after the Syrian speech, a knot.* The sonne of Coz. 1. Chron. 4.8.

Aphdeno Apeddo ¶ Apadno. *the wrath of iudgement, or the tabernacles of his pallace.* Dan. 11.45.

Apame Apamia Apamea. *expelling, or driuing, or chasing away.* The concubine of King Darius. 1. Esd 4.29.

Apelles

Apelles. *idem* as Apamea. a man whom Paul commendeth. Rom. 16. 10.

Hapharaim — Apharaim. *digging, searching, or confounding the sea.* a citie. Iosh. 19. 19.

Apharsei / Apharsathachei / Apharsachei — Apharsathcaie. *dividing, or tearing in pieces.* Ezra 4. 9.

Apharsechaie. *idem.* Ezra 5. 6. and 6. 6.

Aphek — Aphek. *strength, vigour, or in the Syrian speach, going forth.* a city Iosh. 12. 18. and 13. 4. & 19. 30, 31. and 1. Sam. 4. 1. and 29. 1. There Ben-hadad king of Syria was vanquished. 1. King. 20. 26, 29, 30. called Aphik. Iudg. 1. 31.

Aphik / Apheca / Aphia / Ophrah — Aphekah. *idem* as Aphek. Iosh. 15. 53.

Aphiah. *speaking, or blowing.* 1. Sam. 9. 1.

Aphrah. *dust.* a citie. Iosh. 18. 23. Micha. 1. 10.

Apphrica. in Hebrew *Put*, which may be interpreted *grosse, or fat.* Nahum 3. 9.

Aphrica. in Hebrew *Put*, which may be interpreted *ruine, or fall, or a beane.* Isa. 66. 19.

Apollos / Apollo — Apollo. *leesing, or a destroyer, or destroying.* a Iew borne in Alexandria, who being both eloquent and mightie in the Scriptures, disdained not to bee further instructed in the way of the Lord, by a poore craftsman, named Aquila and Priscilla his wife. Act. 18. 24.* reade 1. Cor. 1. 12. and 3. 4, 5, 6.

Apollonia. *perdition, or destruction.* a citie in Macedonia, by which Paul passed. Acts 17. 1.

Apollonius. *leesing, or destroying.* The governour of Syria, whom Iudas Maccabeus slew. 1. Macc. 3. 10, 11. & 10. 69. & 2. Mac. 3. 5. also the sonne of Menestheus. 2. Mac. 4. 21. Also ꝑ son of Genneus. 2. Mac. 12. 2.

Apollyon. *idem.* looke Abaddon.

Apostles. looke the second Table.

Apphaim — Appaim. *a countenance, or face, or furors: or the nostrels, or bikers.* 1. Chron. 2. 30.

Apphia. *bringing foorth, or increasing.* a deare sister, whom Paul saluteth. Philem 2.

Appius. a market place where certaine brethren met Paul at his first comming to Rome. Acts 28. 15.

¶ Aquila. *an Eagle.* The name of Pauls host. 1. Cor. 16. 19. Rom. 16. 3. Acts 18. 2, 3, 26.

¶ Ar. *a rearing up, or watches.* a citie. Num. 21. 15, 28. Deut. 2. 9, 18. Isa. 15. 1.

Araba — Ara. *cursing, or seeing.* a mans nam. 1. Chron 7. 38.

Arab. *multiplying, or sowing sedition, or a window, or Locust.* a citie. Iosh. 15. 22.

Arabia. *evening, or euen, or sweetnesse, or a crowre, or desert.* a countrey in Asia the greater, betweene Iudea and Egypt, wherein dwel the Moabites, Ammonites, Iournens, and many others. Ezek. 27. 21. and 2. Chron. 21. 16. and 22. 1. and 26. 7.

Also the name of a countrey, called happy Arabia, whereof, and of the inhabitants, called Sabeans, mention is made. 2. Chron. 9. 14. Iob 1. 15. Psalme 72. 10. where Paul preached. Gal. 1. 17.

The destruction of the Arabians, (that is to say, the Moabites, & Ammonites, who at this day are called Saracens) is foretold. Isa. 21. 13. looke more in Sheba.

Arad. *a wilde asse, or a dragon,* in the Syrian speach. A city of Amorites appertaining to the tribe of Iudah, wherein the children of Hobab Moses father in law dwelt. Num. 21. 1. Iosh. 12. 14. Iudg. 1. 16. Also a mans name. 1. Chron. 8. 15.

Area — Arah. *a way, or a traueller.* Ezra 2. 5.

Aram. *highnesse, or sublimitie, or deceiuing, or their curse.* The sonne of Shem. Gen 10. 22. of whom came the Aramites, or Syrians. 2. Sam. 8. 5. Gene 22. 21. 2 Chron. 2. 13. looke Syria and Syrians.

Also the sonne of Shamer. 1. Chr. 7. 34. Also the son of Ephrom. Mat. 1. 3. Lu 3. 33 called Ram. Ruth 4. 19.

Aram Naharaim. a place. Gen. 24. 10.

Aran. *an Arke, or their malediction.* Genes. 36. 28. 1. Chron. 1. 42.

Ararat. *a malediction of trembling, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, a malediction, or light of a runner.* a mount in Armenia. Gen 8. 4.

Araunah. *an arke, or a song, or reioycing, or our light, or a curse now.* a mans name who sold Dauid his threshing floore, to build an altar in, to offer sacrifice vpon, to appease Gods wrath as he commanded. 2. Sa. 24. 18.* — Areuna

Arba. *foure.* The name of a citie called otherwise Hebron. Iosh. 14. 15, Ge. 23. 2. & 35. 27. looke Kiriath-arba. — Arbah

Archangel. *principall, or excellent among the Angels.* 2 Esd. 4. 36. Iude 9. At the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God, the dead shal rise againe. 1. Thess. 4 16.

Archelaus. *a prince of the people.* The sonne of Herod. Matt. 2. 22.

Archiataroth. *the longitude or crownes of circles* Iosh. 16. 2.

Archippus. *a prince, or gouernour of horses.* a mans name. Col. 4. 17. fellow souldier with Paul. Philem. 2

Ared — Ard. *ruling, or descending.* The sonne of Beniamin. Gen 46. 21. of whom came the Ardites. Num. 26. 40.

Ardon. *ruling, or descending, or the iudgement of malediction.* Caleb his sonne. 1. Chron. 2. 18,

Ariel / Arielites — Areli. *the Altar, or light of God, or the sight of God.* The sonne of Gad. Gen. 49. 16. of whom came the Arelites. Num. 26. 17.

Areopagita. Acts 17. 34. looke Dennis.

Areta — Aretas. *vertuous.* 2. Mac. 5. 8. and 2. Cor. 11. 32

Aretha — Ariel. *the Altar, or lyon of God, or the light of God.* looke Isai. 22. 1. in the margent. Also the name of a man. Ezra 8. 16.

Arimathea. *a lyon dead vnto God, or the light of the Lords death.* a city in the tribe of Ephraim. Matt. 27. 57. Mar. 15. 43. Lu. 23. 51. Ioh. 19. 38. which is called Dumah. Iosh. 15. 22. and Arumah. Iudg. 9. 41. and Rumah. 2. King. 23. 36. which citie Eusebius affirmeth is otherwise called Rempois.

Arioch. *long, or satietie or thy drunkennesse, and thy lyon.* Gen. 14 1 and Dan 2. 14.

Aristarchus. *a right good prince, or the best prince.* a companion and prisoner of Pauls. Act. 19. 29. and 27. 2. and colos. 4. 10.

Aristobulus. *a very good, or the best counseller.* The master of Ptolomie 2 Macc. 1. 10. Also read Rom. 16. 10. Acts 12. 1. in the margent.

Armagedon. *the hill of the Gospel, or Gospelling, or the hill of apples, or fruit, meaning the elect.* The name of a place. Reuel. 16.

Arnon. *reioycing, or leaping for ioy, or their Arke, or the light of the Sunne, or the light, or curse permanent, or eternall.* A flood or riuer. Numb. 21. 14. Deuter. 2. 24. Iosh. 12. 12. and 13. 9. Iudg. 11. 13. Also a citie. Iosh. 21. 13. Num. 21. 13.

Arodi — Arod. *idem* as Ard. The sonne of Gad. Gen. 46. 16. of whom came the Arodites. Numb. 26. 17.

Aroer. *the watch of watches, or raising vp of watches.* a citie. Num. 32. 14. Deut. 2. 36. Iosh. 12. 2. and 13. 9, 16, 25. Iudg. 11. 26. 1 Sam. 30. 28. 2. Sam. 24. 5. and 2. King. 10. 33. Isa. 17. 2. The citizens called Aroerites. 1. Chron. 11. 44.

Arphaxad — Arpachshad. *healing.* The sonne of Shem. Gen. 10. 22. Luke 3. 36. his stocke. Gen. 11. 12.* Also a king whom Nabuchodonozor vanquished. Iudeth 1. 1.*

Arphad — Arpad. *the light of redemption.* an Iland in Phenicia, neere Damascus. 2. King. 18. 34. and 19. 13. Isai. 10. 2. Jer. 49. 23.

Arsaces. *lifting vp the shield, or the lifting vp of the shield.* 1. Mac. 14 3. and 15. 22.

Artachasthe.

Artaxerxes
Artahſhaſhte — Artahſhaſhte. *light*, or *malediction*, or *feruent to ſpoile*. the generall name of the Kings of Perſia, as Ceſar was to the Emperours of Rome, reade Ezra.4.7. and 7.1. Neh.2.1. and 5.14. and 13.6. looke Ahaſhueroth.

Artemas, *whole*, or *ſound*, or *ſightly*, or *without fault*. Tit.3.12.

Arteman — Arumah, *idem* as Rumas, looke Arimathea.

¶ Aſa. *a Phyſician*, or *healer of ſickneſſes*, the king of Iudah, who ſucceeded his father Abiam.1.kin.15.8. & 2.Chr.14.1.& 1.Chr.13.10. He deſtroyeth the high places, and exhorteth the people to ſeeke the Lord. 2. Chr.14.3,4. For feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, he entreth into couenant with Ben-hadad king of Syria. 1.King.15.17, to 22. and 2.Chro.16.1, to 7. and was reproued therefore, and for truſting rather in the helpe of men, then in the ayde of God. 2.Chr 16.7. He obtaineth victory againſt the Ethiopians. 2.Chron.14.9.* & 16.8. His briefe and faithfull prayer. 2 Chro.14.11. Hee depoſeth his mother from her regencie, and why. 2.Chr.15.16.1 king.15.13. In his age he was ſick of the goute. 1.kin.15.23.& 2.Chro.16.12. He dieth and his ſonne Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth him. 1.King.15 24. & 2.Chr.16.13.& 17.1. Alſo a mans name. 1.Chr.9.16

Aſael — Aſahel. *God hath wrought*. Ioabs brother, who purſuing Abner, truſting to his lightneſſe of foote, was by him ſlaine. 2.Sam.2.19, to 24. Hee is buried in the ſepulchre of his father. 2.Sam.2.32. Alſo other mens names. Ezra.10.15. Tob.1.*.

Aſahiah — Aſaiah. *The Lord hath wrought*. Certain mens names. 1.Chr.4.36. and 6.30. and 9.5. and. 15.6. 2.kin.22.12.

Aſaph. *gathering*. A renowned chaunter of Dauids, brother of Heman, looke 1.Chro.6.39. and 15.19. and 16 5. and 25.1. Alſo other mens names. 1.Chro.9.15. 2.King.18.18. 1 Chro.26.1.

Aſrael — Aſareel *the beatitude of God*. 1.chr.4.16. a great citie.

Aſeneth — Aſenah. *a perſi*, or *thing vnfortunate*. The daughter of Poti-pherah, and wife of Ioſeph. Gen.41.45.

Haſabia
Haſabias
Haſhabiah — Aſhabiah *numeration*, or *eſtimation*, or *the cogitation* or *workemanſhip of the Lord*, or *ſpeede*, or *ſilence in the Lord*. The ſonne of Amaziah. 1.Chr.6.45 A chiefe man of the Leuites. 1.Chr.25.3. 2.Chr.35.9.

Aſan — Aſhan. *a fume*, or *ſmoke*, a citie. Ioſh.15.42. and 19. 7. and 1.chro.4.32. and 6.59.

Aſarela — Aſharelah. *the bleſſednes of God* 1.Chro.25.2.

Alabel — Aſhbel *an old fire*. The ſonne of Beniamin. Genes. 46.21. 1.Chr.8.1. called Iediael. 1.Chro.7.6. of him came the Aſhbelites Num 26.38.

Aſcenez — Aſchenaz. *fire as it were diſtilling*, or *as it were ſprinkling*. The ſonne of Gomer. Genes.10.3. Alſo a countrey. Iere.51.27.

Azotus
Aſdod — Aſhdod *idem* as Aſhedoth following Ioſh.11.22.& 15.46. The inhabitants called Aſhdodites. Ioſh.13.3. and Aſhdodims. Nehe.4.7. and 13.23. looke Azotus.

Aſedoth — Aſhedoth. *a robbing of a countrey*, or *the fire of the beloued*, or *the fire of the fathers brother*. A place. Ioſh. 13.20 and 10.40. and 12.8. locke Azotus.

Aſer — Aſher. *bleſſednes*, or *felicitie*. The ſonne of Iaakob by Zilpah Gen.30 10, 13. of whoſe poſteritie and heritage, looke Gen.46.17, 18. and 1.Chro.7.30. Ioſh.19. 24, to 31. His bleſſing. Deu.33 24.25. Gen.49.20. He did not caſt out the inhabitants of Accho nor Zidon. Iudg.1.31,32.

Aſeroth — Aſheroth. *trees*, or *woods*. An idole whom the Iſraelites ſerued, and therefore were puniſhed. Iudg.3.7,8.

Aſiel — Aſhiel. *the worke of God*. 1.Chr.4.35.

Aſima — Aſhima. *the fire of the ſea*, or *the offence*, an idole. 2. King. 17.30.

Aſkelon
Aſcalon — Aſhkelon, *the fire of infamy*, or *a weighing thing*, or *ballance*, a great citie which Iudah tooke. Iudg.1.18. and Sampſon therein ſlew thirtie men. Iudg.14 19. read Ioſ.13.3. Ier.25.26. Amos 1.8. Zeph.2.4 Zech. 9.5. Iudeth 2. 28. and 1. Mac.10.86.

Aſhnath. *mutation*, or *fire now*. a citie. Ioſh.15.33. — Aſena

Aſhnath. *iteration*, or *ſecondation*. a citie. Ioſh.15.43 — Eſna

Aſhriel. *idem* as Aſareel. The ſonne of Manaſſeh. 1. Chro.7.14. of whom came the Aſhrielites. Num.26.31. he is called Azriel. Ioſh.17.2. and 1.Chro.5.24. — Aſhriel, Eſtriel, Azriel

Aſhtaroth. *flocks*, or *riches*. a city of Moab. Deut.1.4. Ioſh 9.10.& 12.4. and 13.12. The giants whom Chedor-laomer ſlew, inhabited this citie and the borders thereof. Genes.14 5. which was giuen to the Leuites. 1.Chron.6.71. The inhabitants called Aſhtarathites. 1.Chron.11.44. Alſo an idole of the Philiſtims whom the Iſraelites honored. 1.Sam.7.3,5. Iudg.2.13. and ſo did Salomon. 1.King.11.5. and 2.King.23.13. — Aſhtaroth, Aſtaroth

Aſhtaroth Karnaim Aſhtaroth, *flocks*, or *riches*, Karnaim *hornes*, meaning thereby, *the people of the city of Aſhtaroth*. Gen.14.5. — Aſtarothand Carnaim

Aſhtemoth. *the fire of diminution*, or *conſummation*, or *the fire of perfection*, or *ſimplicitie*. a citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.50. — Iſthemo

Aſhuath. *doing*, or *making veſtements*. 1.Chr.7.33. — Aſoth

Aſhur, or Aſchur, *bleſſed*, or *trauailing*, or *beholding*. The ſonne of Shem. Gen.10.21. Hee came from the land of Shinar Gen.10.11. — Aſſer

Alſo a countrey. Iſa.7.17, 18, 20. The people called Aſſyrians. Iſa.8.7,4. The land is fertile. 2.King.18. 32. Ahaz being faithleſſe, ſeeketh ayde of the King of Aſſhur. 2.Kin.17.6. The King of Aſchur taketh Samaria. 2. king.17.6. Hezekiah prayeth vnto Sanecherib King of Aſchur. 2.king.18.13,14.* The Lord puniſhed the Aſſyrians, as they did the Iewes, to the end they might learne that they were able to doe nothing of themſelues. Iſa.10.12.13.* The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians is foretolde. Iſa.17.12. and 30.31. and Nahum 1.2.* — Aſſyrians

Aſia. *full of mire*, or *dirtie*, or *full of fume*, or *muddy*, A Countrey called the leſſer Aſia, containing Phrygia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, Lycaonia, Galatia, &c. It is thought to bee now vnder the ſubiection of the Turke. Act.2.9. Into it Paul was forbidden to goe & preach, by the holy Ghoſt. Act.16.6. Paul abode in Aſia for a time, and there preached the Goſpel. Act.19.9, 10, 22. Paul reciteth what he had ſuffered in Aſia. 2.cor.1.8,9

Aſiel, looke Aſhiel. — Aſael

Aſkelon, looke Aſhkelon.

Aſmaueth. *a ſtrong death*, or *buckegoat*, or *the ſtrength of death*. 1.Chro.11.33. called Azmaueth. 2.Sam.23. 31. looke 1.Chro.8.36 & 9.42. and 12.33. Ezra 2.24. — Azmaueth, Aſmoth

Aſmodeus. *a deſtroyer*, or *abounding in ſinne*, or *meaſuring the fire*. an euill ſpirit. Tob.3 8.

Aſhurim. *waite layers*, or *baſſe*, or *ſlow goers*, or *beholders*, or *lookers on*. Gen.25.3. — Aſſirim

Aſſir *bound*, or *impriſoned*, or *in the Syrian ſpeach*, *prohibited*. The ſon of Korah Exod.6.24 & 1.chr.6 22. — Afer, Aſir

Aſſos. *an appropinquation*, or *comming nere vnto*, a citie. Act.20.13. — Aſſos

Aſſuerus, looke Ahaſuerus. and Tob.14.15.

Aſtyages. *a leader*, or *gouernour of the citie*, or *the Duke*. The name of the King of Perſia. Dan.9.1.

Aſuppim. *the counſell of the elders*. 1.Chron.26.15. — Aſuphim

Aſyncritus. *incomparable*. Rom.16.14.

¶ Atarath, or Atarta. *a crowne*. 1.Chr 2.26. — Attarias

Ataroth *crowns*, or *a quil to make one drunke*, or *to fill one withall*, or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeaches, *the counſel of making one drunke*, or *full*. Nu.32.3,34,35 — Atroth

Ater. *the left hand*, or *ſhut*. Ezra. 2.16,42.

Athach. *thy houre*, or *thy time*. A citie. 1.Sam.30.30.

Athiah. *the houre*, or *time of the Lord*. Nehe.11.4. — Athaia

Athaliah. *the houre*, or *time for the Lord*. The daughter of Omri King of Iſrael, and mother to Ahaziah the King of Iudah. 2.kin.8.26. Deſtroying all the ſeede royall

royall which ſhe could come by, ſhee ruled the land of Iudah, and laſt of all was ſlaine her ſelfe. 2. King. 11. 1,2,3.* and 2. Chro. 22. 10.* and 23. 1.*

Athalai — Athlai *my houre, or my time, or time vnto me*, a mans name. Ezra 10. 28.

Ethei Echi — Attai *idem*. The name of certaine men. 1. Chron. 2. 35 and 12. 11.

Attalia. *increaſing, or nouriſhing*. A citie in Pamphylia, builded by Ptolemeus Philadelphus, by which Paul and Barnabas iourneyed. Acts 14. 15.

Attalus. *increaſed, or nouriſhed*. 1. Mac. 15. 22.

Echai — Atthai. *houre, time, or ready*. 2. Chro. 11. 20.

Athens. *without increaſe, or of Minerua, or Minervalis*. A famous citie in Achaia, whither Paul was conducted. Act. 17. 15. Where he ſeeing the people addicted to idolatry, &c. diſputed and preached. Act. 17. 16.* The citizens called Athenians. Acts 17. 21.

Athenobius. *the loue of Minerua*. The Ambaſſadour which Antiochus ſent vnto Simon: of his meſſage and anſwere looke 1. Mac. 15. 28, 10 37.

Atheiſts. *people without God*. So called, becauſe they be ſuch as thinke there is no God: of their diſpoſition and qualities. looke Eph. 2. 12. & 2. Pet. 3. 3, 4 & in the word Epicures in the ſecond Table, & Wiſ. 2. 1, to 23.

Atroth. Addar. Atroth *idem* as Ataroth & Addar is interpreted, *the cloke, or power, or greatnes*. Joſh. 16. 5.

Iuah Aia — ¶ Aua or Auah. *iniquitie*. A citie. 2 Kin. 17. 24. called Auah. 2. kin. 18. 34. and 19. 13. Iſa. 17. 13.

On Heliopolis — Auen. *iniquitie*. in Hebrew *On*, which is interpreted *ſorrow, or ſadneſſe, or ſtrength*, in Greeke *Heliopolis*: which is interpreted, *the citie of the ſunne*. A citie of Egypt otherwiſe called Thebæ. Reade Ezek. 30. 17. alſo an idol. Hoſe 10 8.

Auguſtus properly ſignifieth, *lucke*. Alſo it may ſignifie, *conſecrated, ſanctified, noble, mighty, royall, reuerent, worſhipfull, or of great magnificence*. Which name is vſed not only for the firſt (ſo called for his good ſucceſſe) but alſo for a ſurname vnto all the Romane Emperors Act. 15. 21. In the 42 yere of Auguſtus reigne Chriſt our Sauiour was borne. Luke 2. 1, 6, 7.

Auim. *wicked men, or perverſe*. a citie. Joſh. 2. 23. whoſe citizens were called Auims. Deut. 2. 23. whoſe god was Nibhaz. 2 Kings 17. 31.

Auith. *wicked, or perverſe, or naughtie, or overthwart*, a city. Gen. 36. 35. Auites a people. Joſh. 13. 3.

Ezra Azanias — ¶ Aza. *ſtrength, or a Goate*. Ezra 2. 47.

Azaniah. *hearkening the Lord, or the weapons of the Lord*. Nehe. 10. 9.

Azariel Azriel Azarias Aſarias — Azareel. *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12. 6. Ezra 10. 41. Joſh. 17. 2. and 1. Chron 5. 24

Azariah. *helpe of the Lord*. The ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2. king. 14. 21. who is called Uzziah. 2. Chron. 26. 1. hee for vſurping the Prieſts office was ſtriken with the lepry and ſo dyed. 2. king. 15. 5. and 2. Chr. 26. 16, to 22. he is called Ozias Matth. 1. 8. alſo he is called Matthat. Luke 3. 29.

Alſo a Prophet, by whoſe exhortation Aſa ſought to reſtore religion. 2. Chro. 15. 2.* Alſo the high Prieſt which with others withſtood king Uzziah. 2. Chr. 26. 17. 18. alſo the name of Ethams ſonne. 1. Chr. 2. 8. alſo a companion of Daniels Dan. 2. 27. alſo the name of others. 1. kin. 4. 2, 5. & 1. Chr. 6. 9. 10, 13. & 2. Chr. 28. 12 and 31. 13. Ezra 7. 1, 3 Nehe. 3. 23. & 7. 7. & 12. 33.

Azariel looke Azareel 1. Chr. 27. 22.

Azaricam Azricam Azazias Azarziah — Azarikam *helpe, riſing up, or reuenging, or voyde ſtrength*. a mans name. Nehe. 11. 14.

Azar. *a ſtrong one*. 1. Chron. 5. 8.

Azaziah. *the ſtrength of the Lord*. 1. Chro. 15. 21. and 27. 20.

Azgad. *a ſtrong hoſt, or ſtrength of felicitie*. Ezra 2. 12. and 8. 12. Nehe. 10. 15.

Aziza. *ſtrength, or of ſtrength*. Ezra 10. 27.

Azmaneth. looke Aſmaueth.

Aſemona — Azmon. *bone of a bone, or our ſtrength*. A citie. Numb. 34. 4. Joſh. 15. 4.

Azanothabor — Aznoth-tabor. *the eares of election, or of puritie, or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeach, the eares of contrition, or bracking*. a citie Joſh. 19. 34.

Aſdod — Azor. *a helper, or entrie, or comt, or after the Syrian, converted*. a place 1. Macc. 11. 67. alſo the ſonne of Eliacim Matt. 1. 13.

Azotus. in Hebrew *Aſdod*. A famous citie in the land of Paleſtine, betweene Aſhkelon & Joppe, wherein giants dwelt, which city Joſhua wonne. Joſh. 11. 22 It was one of the fiue principall cities mentioned. 1 Sam. 6. 17. reade Jer. 25. 20. Amos 1. 8. Zeph. 2. 4. Zech. 9 6. Iſa. 20. 1. and 2. Chro. 26. 6. In this citie alſo Philip preacheth Chriſt. Acts 8. 40 looke Aſhdod.

Azareel — Azria. *the helpe of the Lord*. 2. Chron. 29. 12.

Azariel. *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12. 6. and 27. 22. looke Aſhriel. Ezr. 10. 41. Neh. 11. 13. Jerem. 36. 26.

Azarel — Azrikam. *idem* as Azarikam. 1 Chron. 3. 23. & 8. 38.

Azubah. *forſaken*. 1. King. 22. 42. 1. Chro. 2. 18.

Azur. *helpen, or helper*. Jer. 28. 1. Ezek. 11. 1.

Caza — Azzah. *ſtrong, or a backe goate*. Gen. 10. 19. Joſh. 10. 41. 1. king 4. 24. Judg. 1. 18. and 16. 1, 2. 1. Chron. 7. 28. Jere 25. 20.

Ozan — Azzan. *their ſtrength*. Num. 34. 26.

Azur — Azzur. *idem*. as Azur. Nehe. 10. 17.

B

Beel — BAal and Bealim. *the idoll, or idols, or Lord, or Lords, or gouernour, or poſſeſſing*. The idol of the Sidonians, or a generall name to all Idols, becauſe they were as the Lords and owners of all their worſhippers. Num. 21 41. Judg. 2. 11, 13. and 3. 7. and 6. 25. and 8. 31. 1. Chro 4. 33. Jer. 2. 8. 1. king. 16. 32. and 18. 19.* 2. kin. 10. 18, to 29. and 11. 18. & 17. 26. and 23. 4, 20. 2. Chr. 23. 17. alſo the name of certaine men. 1. Chro. 5. 5. and 8. 30 and 9. 36.

Baalim — Baalah. *ruling him, or his idol, or ſubiected, or poſſeſſed*. A citie and mount in the tribe of Iudah. Joſh 15. 9, 11. Alſo a city in the tribe of Dan. Joſh 19. 44. called Baalath. 1. king. 9. 18.

Baalath — Baalath-Beer. *ſubiected pit*. Joſh. 19. 18.

Balanan — Baal-berith. *the idoll of the covenant, or governing, or poſſeſſing the covenant*. Jud. 8. 33. and 9 4.

Baal-gad. *the idoll of fortune, or felicitie*. a citie under mount Hermon. Joſh. 11. 17. called Bahal-gad Joſ. 15. 5

Baal-haman — Baal-hamon. Cant. 8. 11.

Baal-hanan. Gen. 36. 38. and 1. Chron 2. 49.

Baal-hator — Baal-hazor. *a poſſeſſor of grace, or of a gift*. 2. Sam. 13 23.

Baal hermon. *a poſſeſſour of deſtruction, or of a thing curſed, or dedicated, or conſecrated, viz. vnto God*. A hill. Judg 3. 3.

Baal. *my idoll, or maſter, or Lord ouer me, or governing, or poſſeſſing me*. Hoſ. 2. 16.

Beeliada Eliada — Baal-iada. *an open, or manifeſt idoll, or a maſter, gouernour, or poſſeſſour of knowledge*. The ſonne of David. 1. Chron. 14 7.

Baalim. looke Baal. The name of certaine Idoles. 1. Sam. 7. 4. 2. Chron. 28. 2. Jere. 2. 23.

Baalis. *idem*. as Baalim. king of the Ammonites. Jere. 40. 14.

Beel meon — Baal-meon. *the Lord, or maſter of the houſe, or governing, or poſſeſſing the houſe, or the idoll of ſinne, or gouernment of ſinne*. a city. Num 32. 28. 2. Chr 5. 8. Ezr. 25. 9

Beel phegor — Baal peor. *the idol, or Lord of Peor*. An Idoll. Num. 25. 3. whom whoſo followed, was deſtroyed. Deut 4. 3. Joſh 22, 17. reade Hoſ 9. 10. This idoll was called of the Gentiles, Priapus.

Baal pharaſim — Baal perazim. *the idoll of diuiſions, or governing, or poſſeſſing*

poſſeſſing diuiſions, &c. A place, why it was ſo called 2.Sam.5.20. 1.Chron.14.11.

Baalſhaliſha. *the threefold, or principall idol.* 2. Kings 4. 42.

Baal-ſaliſa. Baal-tamar. *the idol of the palme tree.* A village. Iudg.20.33.

Baal-thamar Baal-zebub. *the idole, or poſſeſſor of flies, or the maſter of flies.* An idole vnto whom Ahaziah being ſicke had recourſe.2.Kin.1.2,3. The Iewes ſaid that Ieſus Chriſt wrought his miracles through Beel-zebub. Matt.9.34 Mark.3.22. Luk.11.15. Matt.10.25.

Beel-ſephon Baana Baal-zephon. *the ſouth, or hidden idole.* A citie Exod. 14.2. Num.33.7.

Baanah. *in affliction, or anſwering.* One of Iſhboſhethes captaines. 2.Sam.4.2. who with Rechab his other captaine, traiterouſly ſlew their maſter and were therefore ſlaine at Dauids commandement: 2.Sam.4. 5.* Alſo the father of Heleb one of Dauids woorthies. 2.Sam.23.29. alſo the ſonne of Ahilud, one of Solomons twelue chiefe officers.1.King.4.12.

Bara Baara. *a flame, or purging.* 1.Chron.8.8.

Baaſa Baaſeiah. *in making, or preſſing together.* 1.Chro.6.40.

Baaſha. *idem.* A King of Iſrael, who ſlew Nadab, and reigned in his ſtead. 1.King.15.28. He deſtroyeth the houſe of Ieroboam, according to Gods commandement.1.Kin.15.29. The Prophet Iehu denounceth Gods iudgements againſt him and his houſe. 1.King. 16.2,3,4. He maketh war with Aſa King of Iudah all his dayes.1.King.15.16. He dieth, and Elah his ſonne ſucceeded. 1.Kings 16.6.

Babylon Babel and Babylon. *confuſion, or mingling, or tranſlation.* The name of a citie. Gen. 10.10. ſo named of the confuſion of tongues. Gen.11.4,9. This citie ſituated in Chaldea in the fielde Shinar, North from the land of Iudea, was the principall citie of the kingdome of the Chaldeans, whereof Nimrod the tyrant firſt blarped the gouernement. Gen.10.8,9,10. Vnto this citie the Iſraelites were caried captiues: and ſo remained for the ſpace of 70.yeeres, according as it was prophecied of Leuit.26.25. Deut.4.26,27,28. & 28.25. 36. & 2 King. 20.17,18. & 24.1,2.* 25.1, to 22. and 2. Chr. 36.6, to 22. Matth.1.17. Iſa.5.5,6,25.* and 7.8. Ier. 1.14.* and 16.13. & 20.4,5,6. & 25.11. Ezek.7.1.* & 12.1.* & 22.1.* Mic.4.10. Habak. 1.6, to 12. Baruch 6.1.* The cauſe of their captiuitie, 2. Kings 17.6.* Iere. 32.29, to 37. Deliuerance out of this captiuitie, promiſed and prophecied of Leuit. 26.40.* Deuter.4. 29.to 41. and 30.1, to 11. 1.King.8.34,47,48, to 54. & 9 3.2.Chron.6.36, to 40. and 7.14,15,16. Iſa.14.2. & 40.1,2.and 43.5,6. & 48.20. Ier.12.14,15.and 16.15 and 24.5.and 25.12. and 26.13. & 29.10 & 30 3. and 31.23,24, to 31. & 32.14,15,37. & 46 27,28. Eze. 11. 17, to 22. Dan. 9.25. Baruch.6.2. and alſo fulfilled. 2.Chron.36.23. Ezra.1.1.* and 2.1.* and 1.Eſd.2.1, to 16. The god of the Babylonians was Succoth-Benoth. 2.King.17.30.

All nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of the fornication of Babylon. Reuel.18.3. It is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule ſpirits. Reuel.18.2. Her merchants were the great men of the earth, and all nations were deceiued with her inchantments. Reu.18.23. Vtter deſtruction is propheſied againſt her, and her fauourers Pſ.137.8,9. Iſa.13.1.* and 14.22.and 21.1. to 13.and 25.10. and 47.1.* Ier. 25.12.* and 50.1,2.* and 51.1.* Habak.2.16.Reuel. 14.8.and 16.10.19. and 17.1,2.* & 18.2,10,21. The Prophets & Apoſtles reioyce at her deſtruction.Reue. 18.20. Saint Peter wrote his Epiſtle from Babylon, 1.Pet.5.13. Babylon put for Damaſcus.Act.7.43.

Bacchides. *a drunkard, or one that holdeth of Bacchus.* A Captaine of King Demetrius armie.1.Mac.7.8. who both traiterouſly ſlew the Iewes that truſted him 1.Mac.7.10, to 21. & alſo Iudas Maccabeus.1.Mac. 9.18. And yet afterward was diſcomfited by Simon.1 Mac.9.67.68.

Bacchenor. *A drunken, or wine bibbing man.* 2.Mac. 12.35. Bacenor

Baddaiah. *the Lord alone.* Ezra.10.35.

Bagoas. *the inward, or moſt ſecret, or aduanced, or lifted vp, or bodily, or one that hath a body.* Holofernes chamberlaine, who was ſent to Iudith to perſwade her to lie with his maſter. Iudith 12. 11,12,13 and 13.1,2. Vagoas

Balaam. *the antiquitie, or ancient of the people, or without the people, or the deuourer, or deſtruction of them.* The name of a Prophet, the ſonne of Beor, whom Baalak king of Moab hired to curſe the people of God. Num. 22.5,6.* God forbad him both the going with Baalaks meſſengers, and the curſing of his people. Num. 22.12.* Balaam could not curſe Gods people againſt his will. Num.22.18. & therefore bleſſeth them. Num. 23.7, to 13. Ioſh 24 9,10. Propheſying of the great proſperitie that ſhould come to the Iſraelites. Num. 24.5, to 10. He foretelleth the comming of Chriſt Nu. 24.17. He is ſlaine among the Midianites. Num.31. 8. Hee loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe, and therefore was rebuked of the dumbe aſſe. 2. Pet.2. 15.16. Iude 11. Hee taught Balak to lay a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael. Reuel. 2.14. Bileam

Baladan. *without rule, or iudgement, or ancient in iudgement.* 2.King.20.12.

Balak. *couering, or deſtroying* Num. 22.2,5. & 24.10. Balac

Baldad. *old doue, or without loue, or an old motion.* A friend of Iobs, who came to comfort him in his miſery. Iob 2 11. He laboureth to bring Iob to repent, & to confeſſe his ſins: & that by two arguments. Iob. 8.2.* He reproueth Iob, for that hee would not heare good counſel, & reciteth the paine of the wicked. Iob 18.2.* Bildad

Baptiſt. This name was attributed vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharie, for that hee firſt began to baptize. Luke 3.2.16. Mat.11.11. Looke Iohn.

Barabbas. *the ſonne of confuſion, or reproach, or the ſon of the father, or maſter.* A murtherer, whom the Iewes deſired to bee loſed (at the perſwaſion of the chiefe Prieſts) that Chriſt might be crucified. Mat.27.20, 21,22, to 27. Marke 15.7, to 16. Luke 23. 18, to 26. Iohn 18.39,40.

Barachel. *bleſſing, or ſpeaking well of God, or bowing the knee to God.* Iob 32.2.

Barachiah. *bleſſing, or ſpeaking well of the Lord, or bowing the knee vnto the Lord.* Zech.1.1. Barachias Berechiah

Barbarian. what. 1.Cor.14.11. and of the Barbarians kindneſſe. Actes 28.2.

Bar-ieſus *the ſonne of Ieſus.* A falſe Prophet, and ſorcerer, who reſiſting Paul, was ſtriken blinde. Act. 13. 6, to 12. Bariehu Bariesu

Bar-ionah. *the ſonne of a doue, or the ſonne of Ionas.* The addition of Peters name by Chriſt himſelfe. Matth.16.17. Bar-ionas Bar-iona

Barak. *lightning.* The ſon of Abinoam, whom Debo-rah, by Gods commandement ſent againſt Siſera. Iudg.4.6. Barak. and Debozah deliuer the people out of the ſubiection of Iabin. Iud. 4.14,15.* Barak and Debozah praiſe God for the victory. Iud. 5.1.* Barac

Barnabas. *the ſonne of conſolation, or of the Prophet.* Hee ſold his land, and laid the money thereof downe at the Apoſtles feet Act.4.36,37. He bringeth Paul vnto the Apoſtles Act.9.27. He is ſent vnto Antioch. Act. 11.22. & returneth againe to Ieruſalem. Act.12.25. he & Paul were ſeparated, for to preach the Goſpel. Acts. 13.2. he and Paul rent their clothes. Acts 14.14. and were ſo ſtirred, that the one departed from the other.

Actes

Actes 15.39. Hee was seduced by the dissimulation of Peter. Gal. 2.13.

Bartimeus. Hierome saith sheuld be written Barsemeus, which in the Syrian tongue is interpreted *blind sonne*, or *the sonne of blindnesse*. Of whom reade Mar. 10.46.*

Berzellai

Baruch. *blessed*, or *bending the knee*. Jeremies scribe. Jerem. 36.12. writteth a booke, which was read, and burned. Jer. 36.4, to 27. he writeth another. Jer. 36.27 28.* and 45.1. Baruch. 1.1, to 6.

Barzillai *as hard as yron*. A noble and rich man, who relieued Dauid in distresse, and yet would take nothing in recompence. 2. Sam. 19.32. He accompanieth the king vnto Jordan, craning nothing but that his sonne Chimham might goe with him, and hee well intreated. 2. Samu. 19.31, 33, to 40. Dauid chargeth Salomon, that hee should shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzillai, and why. 1. Kin. 2.7. The sonnes of Barzillai, because they could not shew their genealogies, were put from the Priesthood. Ezra. 2.61, 62. and Nehe. 7.63, 64.

Bashemath Basemath Basan Bazan

Basmath. *things aromaticall*, or *confusion of death*, or *in desolation* Gen. 26.34. and 1. King. 4.15.

Bashan *in the tooth*, or *in yuorie*, or *in steepe*, *in slumbring*, *confusion*, or *slander*. A countrey where Og reigned. Deut. 1.4. a land of giants Deut. 3.10, 11, 12, 13

Bath. A kind of measure. Eze. 45.10.

Bechsabe Bath-sheba

Bathsheba. *the seuenth daughter*, or *the daughter of an othe*. The daughter of Eliam and wife of Uriah the Hittite. 2. Samu. 11.3 with whom Dauid committed aduultrie. 2. Sam. 11.4. he causeth Uriah to bee slaine and afterward married her. 2. Samu. 11.15, 27. the child which Bath-seba bare vnto Dauid sickened, and died. 2. Samu. 12.15, to 23. and afterward she bare Salomon. 2. Samu. 12.24. Matth. 1.6. She is called Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel. 1. Chron. 3.5.

Bathsuai

Bathshua, *the daughter of saluation*, looke Bath sheba.

Baalia Bealia Baleth Bechor

¶ Bealiah. *the God of an idole*, *the Lord casting himselfe downe before it*, or *possessing it*, or *in an assembly*, or *in the Church*. 1. Chr. 12.5.

Bealoth. *cast vnder*, or *possessed*. Jesh. 15.24.

Bebai. *voyde*, or *empty*, Ezra. 8.11.

Becher. *the first begotten*, or *first fruits*. The name of Beniamins sonne. Gen. 46.21. 1. Chron. 7.6. Also the sonne of Ethraim. Num. 26.35.

Bechorath. *idem*, as Becher. 1. Sam. 9.1.

Badan

Bedan. *a doore barre*, or *alone*. 1. Samu. 12.11. & 1. Chr. 7.17.

Badaias Badaia

Bediah. *the only Lord*, or *doore barre of the Lord*. The sonne of Bani. Ezra. 10.35.

Baal-iada

Beeliada. *an open idole*, or *master of knowledge*. 1. Chr. 14.7.

Beelzebub. looke Baalzebub and Mat. 10.25.

Beer *a well*, or *declaring*. Num. 21.16.

Beera *idem*. 1. Chr. 7.37.

Beerah. *idem*. 1. Chron 5.6.

Bera Beera

Beer Elim *the well of Elim*. Isa. 15.8.

Beeri. *a well explayning*, or *declaring*. The father of Hosea. Hos. 1.1. Also the father of Judeth Esaus wife Gen. 26.34.

Beer lahai-roi. Gen. 16.24.

Beroth

Beeroth *wels explayning*, or *declaring*. A city Josh. 9.17. Deut. 10.6 and 2. Sam. 4.2, 3. Josh. 18.25.

Berſabee

Beersheba. *a well a wildernes*, *and a citie* looke Gen. 21.14. 31. & 26.33. & 28.10. Josh 15.28. & 19.2. and 1. Sam. 3.20. & 8.2. & 2. Sam. 24.2, 7. & 1. kin. 19.3. & 2 king. 23.8 & 1. Chr. 4.28. Neh. 11.30. Amos 5.5.

Behemoth. This word signifieth *the multitude of earthly beasts*, but chiefly for one among ꝑ rest Job. 40. 10.* & 2. Esd. 6.49. It is taken for ꝑ power of Satan.

Bel. *old*, *ancient*, or *nothing* The name of an idole, whereof read. Isa. 46.1. Dan. 14.3, to 23.

Bela. *destroying*. A citie also called Zoar. Gen. 14.2, 8. Also Beniamins sonne. Gen. 46.21. Numb. 26.38. Also a king in Edom. Gen. 36.32.

Bala Belah

Belial. *peruerse*, or *wicked*, or *the deuill*. Judg. 19.22. and 1. Sam. 2.12. & 10.27. Nahum. 1.15. What concord hath Christ with Belial? 2. Cor. 6.15.

Belchatser. *without treasure*, or *a searcher of treasure*. A king of Babylon. Dan. 5.1. Who for abusing the vessels of the Temple, and extolling dumbe idoles, seeth a hand writing vpon the wall. Dan. 5.2, 3, 4, 5. which betokeneth his death and the translation of his kingdome vnto Darius Dan. 5.6.*

Belteshatzar

Ben. *a son*, or *building*, or *vnderstanding* 1. Chr. 15.18.

Benaiah. *the Lords building*. The name of men mentioned. 2. Chr. 3.36. & 15.18. Also the sonne of Jehoiada. 2 Sam. 20.23 Who at Salomons commandement slewe Joab, hauing holde on the hornes of the altar. 1. King. 1.22, 28, to 36 He was ouer the Cherethites, &c. 1. Chron. 18.17. and is numbred among Dauids three worthies. 2. Sam. 23.20, 21, 22, 23. He is called Benaiahu 2. Sam. 8.18.

Belchatser Belteshatzar Banaia Banaias

Ben ammi. Gen 19.38.

Ammon

Benhadad. *the sonne of noyse*, or *cry*. The sonne of Tabrimon. 1. Kin. 15.18. Who ioyned with Asa king of Judah, & besieged the cities of Israel. 1. king. 15.20 He besieged Samaria. 1. king. 20.1 He being drunken and blaspheming God, was put to flight by Ahab, and so Samaria was deliuered. 1. king. 20.16, to 31. he obtained pardon at Ahabs hands, wherefore God was displeased with Ahab, & foreshewed his destruction. 1. king. 20.31.* Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria. 2 kin. 6, 24. his hoste is miraculously put to flight. 2. king. 7.6, 7. he is sicke, and sendeth Hazael to Elisha with a present to know if he should recouer. 2 King 8 7, 8. Hee dieth & Hazael reigneth in his stead. 2. king 8.14, 15

Ben-hadad

Ben hadad the sonne of Hazael, king of Aram, killeth Israel all Jehoahaz dayes, & wip. 2. King. 13.3.

Ben-hahil *the sonne of strength*, or *of an armie*, or *the sonne of riches*, or *griefe*. 2. Chr. 17.1.

Benhail

Benhanam. *the sonne of grace*, or *godlinesse*, or *the sonne of separation*. 1. Chr. 4.20.

Ben-hanan

Ben-hinnom. *the sonne of Hinnom*, A valley. 2. Chron. 28.3.

Ben-hinnon

Bene-berak. *the sonnes of lightening*. Josh. 19.45.

Bene iaakan. *the sonnes of sorrow*, or *labour*, or *builder vp of sorrow*, or *labour* Num. 33.31.

Banebarac Beneiaacan

Beniamin. *the sonne of my right hand*. Iaakobs yonger sonne, called Ben oni, that is, *the sonne of sorrow*. Gen. 35.18. Iaakob loueth him dearely. Gen. 44.22, 29.30.* his messe was fiue times as much as any of his brethrens. Gen 43.34. locke. Gen. 45.22. Hee is blessed of Iaakob Gen 49.27. Moses also blesseth his tribe. Deut. 33.12 of his children reade Gene. 46.21. and 1. Chr. 7.6. and 8.1. Of their lot. Josh. 18.11.*

The Beniamites refusing to deliuer those wicked persons that had abused the Leuites wife. Judg. 19. 25, 26, 27 & defending them in their euill, were al destroyed saue 600. mē Jud. 20.11, 12, 13, 14.* The Israelites bewaile the want of ꝑ tribe. Jud. 21.2, 3. Saul was of this tribe. 1. Sa. 9.1, 2.* And Paul Rom. 11.1.

Beninu *our sonnes*, or *our builders*. Nehe. 10.13.

Banina Benno

Beno *his sonne*, or *building*. 1. Chr. 24.26.

Ben-oni, looke before in Beniamin.

Benzoheth. *the sonne of separation*, or *the sonne of that feare*. 1. Chr. 4.20.

Beon *in affliction*, or *in answering*. Num. 32.3.

Beor. *a flame*, or *mad*. Num. 22.5.

Bera *a well sh wing*, or *declaring*. Gen. 14.2.

Berachah. *blessing*, or *bending of the knee*. 1. Chron, 12.3.

Bara Baracha

Barachia Berachiah. *ſpeaking well of the Lord.* Zech. 1. 1.
Baraia Beraiah. *the chuſing of the Lord.* 1. Chro. 8. 21.
Berak. *lightning,* looke Barak.
Berea *his well,* or *his daughter.* 1 Mac. 9. 4.
Bared Bered. *haile.* 1. Chro. 7. 20.
Beri, *my ſonne,* or *pure,* or *choſen,* or *my corne.* 1. Chro. 7. 36.
Beriah. *in fellowſhip,* or *in ennie.* 1. Chr. 23. 10. Num. 26. 44, 45.
Berim. *choſen men.* 2. Sam. 20. 14.
Bernice. *a ſage victory,* or *the weight of victorie.* The wife of king Agrippa. Act. 25. 13.
Merodach Berodach. *the ſon of death.* The right name of Baladans ſonne, who is called Berodach Baladan. 2. King. 20. 12. and Merodach Baladan Iſa. 39. 1.
Berotha Berothath. *of a well,* or *puritie,* or *a Cypres tree.* One of the townes that boundeth the land of Iſrael. Ezek. 47. 16.
Beroth Berothai *Welles,* or *a Cypres tree.* 2. Samu 8. 8. The citizens called Berothites. 1. Chr 11. 39.
Beſee Beſai. *a diſpiſing,* or *egges,* or *full of myre,* or *dirtie.* Ezra. 2. 49. Nehe. 7. 52.
Beſodia Beſadaiah *the counſell of the Lord.* Nehe. 3. 6.
Beſor. *ſhewing glad newes,* or *incarnation.* 1. Samuel. 30. 10.
Betah. *truſt,* or *confidence.* 2. Sam. 8. 8.
Beten. *the belly.* Joſh. 19. 25.
Bete Bethabara. *a houſe paſſed over,* or *houſe of anger,* or (in the Syrian) *of wheat.* John 1. 28.
Beth-anath Beth-anah. *the houſe of affliction.* a citie. Joſh 19 38. called Beth-anath. Jud. 1. 33.
Beth-anoth. *idem.* Joſh. 15. 59.
Bethania *the houſe of obedience,* or *of affliction,* or *a houſe of a ſong,* or *of the grace of the Lord.* The towne of Martha and Marie. Joh. 11. 1. whither Chriſt went and lodged Mat. 21. 17. Joh. 11. 1. & 12. 1. Luk. 19. 29
Beth-araba Beth-arabah. *the houſe of ſweet ſmell.* Joſh 15. 6, 61. and 18 22.
Beth-aram. *the houſe of height.* Joſh. 13. 27.
Beth-arbel. Hoſ 10. 14.
Beth-auen. *the houſe of vanitie and griefe.* Joſh. 18. 12. and 1. Sam. 13. 5.
Beth-azmaueth. *the houſe of deaths ſtrength.* Neh. 7. 28.
Beth baal-meon. *an idole of the dwelling place,* or *the Lord by ſome.* Joſh. 13 17.
Beth-azmoth Beth-barah. *the houſe of his ſon,* or *the choſen houſe.* Jung. 7. 24.
Beth-birei *the houſe of my maker.* 1. Chr. 4. 31.
Beth-bera Beth car. *the houſe of knowledge.* 1. Sam. 7. 11.
Bethberai Beth dagon *the houſe of wheate,* or *the houſe of a ſcaled fiſh.* Joſh. 15. 41. and 19. 27.
Bethchar Betheden. *the houſe of pleaſure.* Amos 1. 5.
Bethel. *the houſe of God.* The place where Jaakob kept when hee went to his uncle Laban, before time called Lu. Gen. 28. 19. whither he afterward went to dwell by Gods commandement. Genes. 35. 1, to 9. It is taken and inhabited by the houſe of Joſeph. Jud. 1 22, to 27 There the Jewes honour God. 1. Sam. 10. 3. The Iſraelites purpoſing to fight againſt the Beniamites, doe aſke counſell of God at Bethel. Jung. 20 18. read. Joſ. 8. 12. & 18. 13. 1. king. 12. 29. * 32, 33.
Bethemec Beth-emek. *the houſe of deepeneſſe.* Joſh. 19. 27.
Bethesda. *the houſe of effuſion.* So called, becauſe thither raine waters did aſſemble from diuers places John 5. 2.
Beth-ezel. *my neighbours houſe.* Micah. 1. 11.
Bether. *diuiſion,* or *in ſearching,* or *beholding.* Cant. 2. 17
Beth-gadar. *a houſe for a mouſe.* 1. Ch. 2. 21.
Beth-acha-ram Beth-gamuel. *the houſe of a camel.* Jer. 48. 23.
Beth-haccarem. *the houſe of the vineyard.* Ne. 3. 14.
Beth-hanan. *the houſe of grace,* or *mercie.* 1. king. 4. 9
Beth-haran. *the houſe of a hill.* Numb. 32. 36.
Beth-halhittah. *the houſe of going out of the way,* or *the houſe of thornes* Jud. 7. 22. Beth-ſeca
Beth-hogla, or Beth-hoglah. Joſh. 18. 19. Beth-hagla
Beth-horon. *the houſe of anger,* or *houſe of libertie.* Joſh. 10. 10. and 16. 3, 5.
Bethlehem. *the houſe of bread,* or *houſe of warre.* A citie in the tribe of Zebulun, Jo. 19. 15. Alſo a citie in the tribe of Iudah, called Ephrath, neere unto which Rahel was buried. Genes. 35. 19. and unto the which Joſeph trauailed with Marie the Virgine: where ſhe was deliuered of Jeſus Chriſt Luke 2. 4, 6, 7. Whither alſo the wiſe men went, and honoured him. Matt. 2. 1, to 13.
Beth-lebaoth. *the houſe of lyonneſſes.* Joſh. 19. 6.
Beth ieſhimoth. *the houſe of deſolation,* or *the houſe of laying vp in ſtore.* Num. 33. 49. Joſh. 12. 3. Bethſimoth
Beth-marcaboth. *the houſe of bitterneſſe wiped out.* Joſh. 19. 5. and 1. Chr. 4. 31. Beth-marchaboth
Beth-meon *the houſe of the dwelling place.* Jer. 48. 23 Bethmaon
Beth-nimrah. *the houſe of rebellion.* Num. 32. 36. Beth-neara
Beth-palat. *the houſe of expulſion.* Joſh. 15. 27. and Nehe. 11. 26. Beth-phelet
Beth-pazzez. *the houſe of diuiding aſunder.* Joſh. 19. 21. Beth-phalet
Beth peor. *the houſe of the opening of the earth.* Deut. 3. 29. and 34. 9. Beth-pheſes
Beth-phage. *the houſe of the mouth of the valleyes.* Matt. 21. 1. Beth-phogor
Beth-rapha. *the houſe of health.* 1. Chro. 4. 12.
Beth-rehob. A citie. Judg. 18. 28.
Beth ſaida. *the houſe of fruites.* A citie which Chriſt reproued for their infidelitie. Matth. 11. 21. Bethſaidah Beth-ſaida
Beth-ſhan. *the houſe of quietneſſe,* or *the houſe of altering,* 1. Sam. 31. 10. Joſh. 17. 11. Beth-ſhan
Beth-ſheba. looke Bathſeba. Beth-ſhean
Beth-ſhemeſh *the houſe of bondage,* or *miniſtery.* Joſh. 15. 10. & 19. 22. Jere. 43. 13. the citizens of Beth-ſhemeſh, ſeeing the Arke, reioyced, & offred ſacrifices unto the Lord. 1. Sa. 6 23.* Of the Beth-ſhemites, for looking into the Arke were ſlain 50070 men. 1. Sa. 6 19. Bethſabee Bethſames
Beth-ſura, *the houſe of ſtrength.* 2. Mac. 11. 5.
Beth-tappuah. A citie. Joſh. 15. 53. Beth-thaphua
Bethuel. *the manſion of God.* The father of Rebekah Gen. 12. 23. Alſo a citie. 1. Chr 4. 30. Bethuel
Bethul. *a virgine.* Joſh 19. 4.
Bethulia. *the virgine of the Lord.* A citie. Judeth 4. 6 which Holofernes laid ſiege unto Judeth. 7. 3. The citizens being almoſt ſtarued for thirſt, purpoſe to yeeld to Holofernes, if helpe came not within fiue dayes. Judeth. 7. 22.* Bethulie
Beth-zor. *the houſe of a rocke.* Joſh. 15. 58.
Betonim. *bellies.* Joſh. 13. 26.
Beulah. *inhabited* Iſa. 62. 4. Beſai
Bezai. *egges.* Ezr. 2. 17. Bezeleel
Bezaleel. *in the ſhadow of God.* The ſonne of Uri, 1. Chron. 2. 20. Hee and Aholiab were ſo endued with Gods ſpirit, as they made all that appertained unto the tabernacle, &c. Exod. 31, 2, 10 12. and 35, 30.* Alſo a mans name. Ezra. 10. 30.
Bezek. *lightning.* A citie taken by Iudah, who ſlew 10000 men therein, tooke their King, and cut off his thumbes and great toes. Judg. 1. 4, to 9. Bezec
Bezer. *munition,* or *vine branches.* A citie, whereof looke. Deut. 4. 43. Joſh. 20. 8.
¶ Bichri. *the firſt borne,* or *firſt fruits.* 2. Sam. 20. 1. Bechri
Bidkar *coldneſſe alone.* 2. king. 9. 25 Badacer
Biguai. *in my body.* Ezra. 2. 3, 14. and 8. 14. Begui
Bigthan. *giuing meate.* One of king Aha-ſhuerosh ſeruants, who with Teresh, would traiterouſly lay their Bigtana Bagathua

their maſter, but Moyſes preuented it, and they were hanged, Eſth. 2.21, 22. and 6.2.

Baldad — Bikeath-auen, *the field of an idole.* Amos 1.5.

Baldad — Bildad, *old loue, or without loue.* looke Baldad.

Belga — Bileam. looke Balaam.

Bala — Bilgah, *auncient countenance.* 1 Chr. 24.14.

Balaan — Bilhah, *old, or fading.* Rahels handmaid. Gene. 29. 29. Her the gaue vnto Iaakob to wife, who conceiued and bare two ſonnes, Gen. 30.3, 4, 5, 7.

Belſan — Bilhan, *old, or troubled.* Gen. 36.27.

Chamaal — Bilſhan, *in the tongue.* Ezra 2.2.

Kimbal — Bimhal. 1 Chr. 7.33. the ſonne of Japhlet.

Benea — Binea, *the ſonne of the Lord, or in mouing.* The ſonne of Moza. 1 Chr. 9.43. called Bineah. 1 Chron. 1.37.

Banaia — Binnui, *building.* Ezra 8.33.

Banaias — Binui, *building in my houſe, or in fairenes.* Ezr. 10, 30.

Bennoi — Birſha, *in euill.* Gen. 14.2.

Binnui — Bithiah, *the daughter of the Lord.* 1 Chr. 4.18.

Berſa — Bithron, *the houſe of liberty.* 2 Sam. 2.29.

Bethia — Biziothiah, *deſpite.* Joſh. 15.28.

Beth-horon — Bizitha, *idem.*

Baziothia — ¶ Boaz, *in ſtrength.* 1 King. 7.21.

Bazatha — Boanerges, the ſonnes of thunder.

Boas — Bachera, *firſt borne.* 1 Chr. 8.38.

Bochru — Bochim, *the place of weeping* Judges 2.1.

Boen — Bohan, *in them.* Joſh. 15.6.

Boaz — Booz, *in ſtrength.* The father of Obed. Ruth. 4.21. and 1 Chr. 2.12. Matth. 1.5. Luke 3.32.

Boaz — Boſor, *taking away.* 2 Pet. 2.15.

Boſes — Bozez, *dirt.* 1 Sam. 14.4.

Baſchath — Bozkah, *in pouertie.* Joſh. 15.39.

Boſra — Boznai. Ezra 6.6.

Boſrah — Bozra, or Bozrah, *in tribulation.* A chiefe citie of Edom. Gen 36.33. 1 Chr. 1.44. Ier. 49.13.

Bocci — ¶ Bukki, *voide.* Numb 34.22. Ezr. 7.4. 1 Chr 6.5

Boccian — Bukkiah, *the diſſipation of the Lord.* 1 Chr 25.4.

Bul, *ancient muſic.* 1 Kings 6.38.

Buna — Bunnah *building, or vnderſtanding.* 1 Chr. 2.25.

Bonni — Bunni, *building me.* Nehe. 9.4.

Buz, *deſpiſing.* Gen. 22.21. 1 Chr. 5.14. Ier. 25.23.

Buzi, *idem.* Ezek. 1.3.

Buzites, *idem.* Job 32.2.

C

Chebbon — ¶ Cabbon, *as though vnderſtanding.* Joſh. 15.40.

Cabul, *a footman.* Joſh 19.27.

Cades — Cadeſh, *holineſſe.* Gen. 20.1. looke Kadeſh.

Caiphas — Caiaphas, *a ſearcher.* The high Prieſt, who was ioyned with Annas in that office, contrary to Gods Law. Luke 3.2. He prophecied. John 11.49, 50, 51, 52. Annas ſendeth Chriſt bound vnto him. John 18. 13, 14. Matth. 27 57. Marke 14.53. Luke 22.54. Chriſt being by him charged to tell what he was, confeſſed himſelfe to be that Chriſt that was looked for, Matth. 26.63, 64. Chiaphas forbiddeth the Apoſtles to preach Acts 4.6, 17.18.

Cain, *poſſeſſion.* Heb. 11.4 looke Kain.

Cainan, *poſſeſſour, or buyer,* the ſon of Arphaxad. Lu. 3.36 alſo the ſonne of Enos. Luke 3.37. looke Kenan.

Caiah, *opportunity,* Gen. 10.11.

Ghale — Caldees, *mingling, or as dumbe.* A people. Gen. 11.28, 31.2. Rim. 25.5. the countrey whereof is called Caldea. looke Caldees.

Chaldeans — Caldea. looke Caldees.

Caldeans — Calcol, *nouriſhing, or conſuming all things.* 1 Chro. 2.6.

Chalcal — Caleb, *as a Hart, or a Dogge.* The name of a man, Numb. 13.7. He & Joſhua commended the land of promiſe vnto the Iſraelites wherfore they had almoſt bin ſtoned. Num. 14.7, 10. The land of Canaan is promiſed to him & his ſeed Num. 14.24 Deut. 1.36. He encourageth the Iſraelites to goe vnto the land of Canaan. Num. 13 31. He ſheweth his ſtrength & age, and deſireth the heritage due vnto him. Joſh. 14.6.* His heritage, what it was. Joſh. 15.23. and 1 Chron. 6.56. Hee expelleth from Hebron the three ſonnes of Anak. Iudges 1.20. He is commended, Ecclus 46.9, 10.

Caleb was alſo the name of Ierahmeels brother, called Chelubai. 1 Chr. 2.9, 18, 19. Alſo the name of a towne. 1 Chr. 2.24.

Challanne — Calneh, *all we.* Gen. 10.10. Amos 6.2.

Chenne — Canneh, *a wall* Ezek. 27.23.

Calaine — Calno, *altogether himſelfe.* Iſa. 10 9.

Caluerie. Luke 23.33.

Chanaan — Cana, *zeale, or emulation.* A citie of Galile. John 4 46. where Ieſus wrought his firſt miracle at a mariage. John 2.1, to 12. Simon was a Cananite, that is, *zealous,* Luke 6.15.

Chanaan — Canaan, *a merchant.* The ſonne of Ham. Gen. 10.6. of whom the countrey of Canaan tooke name. Gene. 11 31. and 12.5 & 13.12. The border of the Canaanites. Ge 10.19. Canaan is curſed for his fathers fault. Ge. 9.22, 25, 26, 27. The Canaanites were wicked people Gen. 12.6. and 13.7. for they deſcended of a curſed father. Gen 10.15, 16, 17, 18. The land of Canaan promiſed to Abraham and his ſeed. Gen. 12.7. and 13.15. and 15.7 and 17.8. Moſes ſendeth ſpies to view it according to Gods commandement. Numb. 13.3, to 22. The Canaanites ſlew the Iſraelites. Num. 14.45. The Canaanites that dwelt at Zephath were deſtroyed by the tribe of Iudah and Simeon. Judg. 1.17. Why God deſtroyed them not at once, but by a little & little, Exod. 23.29, 30. God ſuffered the Canaanites, Amorites, &c. to ſoiourne among the Iſraelites, to try whether they would obey him, and wholly depend on him, or no. Judges 3.1, to 7. God commandeth the Iſraelites to ſlay them, leaſt they ſhould be a meane of their ruine. Num. 33.51.* Deut. 20.16, 17, 18. The Angel of God reproueth the Iſraelites for ioyning with them, whom God willed to be deſtroyed. Judg. 2.1, to 6. They dwelt among the Ephraimites. Joſhu. 16.10. Pharaoh burneth the city of Gezer, and ſlew the Canaanites that were therein. 1 king 9 16. They fainted at Iſraels comming into their countrey, hearing what maruels God had done for them. Joſhua 5.1. The land of Canaan flowed with milke and honey. Exod 3. 8 and was the habitation of God. Exod. 15.13. it was ſhewed Moſes. De. 34.4. Salomon made the Canaanites, and all that were not deſtroyed by the Iſraelites tributaries to him. 1 King. 9.20, 21. 2 Chron. 8.7, 8. ſo did the Iſraelites alſo, Joſhua 17.12, 13. The land of Canaan promiſed to Iudah Gen 26.3.

The woman Canaanite, who followed Chriſt, by faith obtained the recouery of her daughter. Matth. 15.22, to 29. Marke 7 25, to 31.

Candaces, *hauing forgiuenеſſe.* The Queene of the Ethiopians Acts 8.27.

Capharnaum — Capernaum, *the field of repentance,* a citie. Matth. 4.13. & 8.5. John 6. 24, 59. whoſe citizens Chriſt reproueth for their credulitie. Matth. 11.23, 24. Luke 10.15. It is called Chriſts city. Mat. 9.1.

Cappadocia — Caphtor, *an apple, or violet.* A countrey called Cappadocia Acts 2.9. The inhabitants Caphtorims, or Cappadocians. Jer. 47 4. Gen. 10.14. They deſtroyed the Auims, and dwelt in Hazerim in their ſtead. Deut. 2.23.

Charchos — Carcas, *the couering of the Lambe.* Eſther. 1.10.

Charcamis — Charchemiſh, *a lambe, or taken away.* 2 Chron. 35.20.

Charmel — Carmel, *knowledge of circumciſion.* a city. Joſh. 15.55. The citizens called the Carmelites. 1 Chr 11.37.

Charmi — Carmi, *my vine, or knowledge of waters.* Numb. 26.6

Karnaim — Carnim, *hornes.* 1. Mac. 5.43. looke Karnaim.

Charſena — Carſhena, *a lambe ſleeping.* Eſther. 1.14

Chaſluim — Caſluhim. *hope of life, or as pardoned.* One of the ſons of Mizraim of whom came the Philiſtimes, Gen.

10,14,1 Chron.1.12.

Caſiphia / Enaphia — Caſephia. *deſire.* A place where the Law was read and taught vnto the people. Ezra 8.17.

Caſtor. *a beauer,* looke Actes 28.11.

¶ Cedron, *made, blacke or ſad.* a brooke, John. 18.1. called Kidron. 1. Kings 15.13.

Ceilan. *diſſoluing that.* 1 Eſd. 5.15.

Cenchrea, *millet or pulſe.* Act. 18.18 Rom. 16.1.

Cendebeus. *poſſeſſion of griefe.* 1. Mac. 15.38.

Cenchreis / Cendebæus — Centurion, *a captaine ouer an hundred.* Of whom reade Exod. 18.21.* Deu. 1.13, to 19. Acts 21.32. and 21.25, 26. and 23.17.23. Chriſt healeth the Centurions ſeruant for his faiths ſake Mat. 8.5, to 14. Lu. 7.2, to 11. The Centurion and thoſe that were with him watching Jeſus, &c. confeſſed him to be the ſonne of God. Matth. 27 54. Paul was committed vnto a Centurion. Actes. 24.24.

Cephas *a ſtone.* The ſurname of Simon, giuen him by Chriſt. John 8.42. & 1 Cor 1.12. and 9.5. Gal. 2.9.

Chephira — Cephirah. *a little lioneſſe.* Ezr. 2.25. Joſh. 9.13.

Ceſar — Ceſar is deriued of Ceſio, which ſignifieth a *gaſh, or cut* (Iulius being ſuppoſed to be cut out of his mothers womb) was ſo named) as of Ceſius, for that he had gray eyes, but afterward it was retained as a famous ſurname vnto all the emperors of Rome, as to Auguſtus. Luke 2.1. to Tiberius. Luke 3 1. Mat. 22.17, to Claudius. Ac. 11.28. & 25.12. & to Nero. Ph. 4.22. &c.

Ceſarea — Ceſarea, *a buſh of haire.* A city ſurnamed Stratonis. Acts 9.30. & 10.1. and 12.19. and 21.8. Alſo another ſurnamed Philippi. Mat. 16.13. Mar. 8.27. becauſe Philip the Tetrarch builded it Alſo another Ceſarea, is the head city of Capadoccia. Actes 18.22. In Hebr w it is written Dor, looke Dor.

Calcol — ¶ Chalcol. *nouriſhing.* 1. Kin. 4 31. looke Calcol.

Chaldees. looke Caldees. A people. Their countrey is called Caldea or Chaldea, and is interpreted, *as deuils, or as robbers, or ſpoylers.* It lyeth vpon the Eaſt ſide of Judea, betweene Babylon and Arabia. Jer. 50.10. and 51.4. In Hebrew it is called Caſdim. Gen. 11.28.

Charan / Charam — Charran. *a ſinging, or calling out.* A citie. Actes 7 2. called Haran. Gen. 11.32. looke Haran.

Chebar / Chodorlahomor — Chebar *ſtrength or power.* Ezech. 1.1.

Chedorlaomer. *as generation of bondage.* Gen. 14.1.

Cheeth — Cheeneth Ezra 4.10,11,17.

Chelai. *as night.* Ezra 10.30.

Chelub. *a basket.* 1 Chr 27.26. and 4 11.

Chelubai. *he all together againſt me.* 1 Chr. 2 9.

Cheiluh. *all* Ezra 10.35.

Chemarims. The name of Baals prieſts. looke 2. kings 23.5. Hoſe 10.5.

Cheliai / Chemoſh. *as ſtroking, or as taking away* Numb. 22, 29 and 1 king. 11.7. and 2. kings 23.13

Chamos — Chenaanah. *a marchant, ſſe, or broken in peeces* 1 Kin. 22.11.1. Chr 7.10.

Chanaanah — Chenani. *my pillar, or foundation, or a baſing.* Ne. 9 4

Chenani — Chenaniah. *my pillar, or foundation of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 15.22.

Chephar. *a little lionneſſe* Joſh. 18.24.

Chephira. *idem* looke Cephirah.

Capharah / Cheran — Cheran, *anger.* Gen. 36.26.

Cherethems. *ſouldiers.* Looke Eze. 25.16. called Cerethites. 2 Sam 8.18. and 15.18. and 20,23.

Cherethins / Cerethites / Charith — Cherith *ſtaying.* 1 Kings 17.3.

Cherub. *as a maſter, or as a childe, or as fighting.* Ezra. 2.59 2 Sam. 22.11.

Cherubims. *as maſters, or as fighters, or as children,* Gen. 3 24 Ezek. 1.5 and 10.1.*

Cherubins — Cheſalon. *truſt.* Joſh. 15.10.

Cheſon — Cheſed *as a deuill.* Gen. 22.22.

Caſed / Ceſil — Cheſil. *fooliſhneſſe.* Joſh. 15.30.

Cheſulloth. *feare ſulneſſe.* Joſh. 19.18. — Caſaloth

Chezib. Gen. 38.5.

Chidon. *a dart.* 1 Chr. 13.9.

Chiliab. *all, or the reſtraint of the father.* 2 Sam. 3.3. — Cheleab

Chilion. *waſted, perfect, or like a doue.* Ruth 1.2. — Chelion

Chilmad. *as teaching.* Eze. 27.23. — Chelmad

Chimham. *as they, or like to them.* The name both of a man, and the citie where he dwelt. 2. Sam. 19.28. Jere. 41.17. — Chamaam / Chimeam

Chennereth. *a harpe.* Numb. 34.11. — Cenereth

Chios. *open.* Actes 20 15. — Chio

Chiſleu. *hope, or his feare.* a moneth. Nehe. 1.1. — Caſleu

Chiſlon. looke Ciſlon.

Chiſloth-tabor. *ſtares, or truſt of election, or purity.* a city Joſh. 19.12. — Cheſeleth-Thabor

Chittim. *waſters, or conſumers, or a crowne, or golde,* A countrey. Iſa. 23.1. & Eze. 27.6. Num. 24.24. Dan. 11.3. It is called Chettijm. 1 Macca. 1.1. of Kittim. Locke. Gen. 10.4. — Cechim / Kittim

Chor-aſhan. *a riuer ſmoke.* 1 Sam. 30.30.

Chozarin. *thy ſecret, or here is a myſtery.* A citie, which Chriſt reproueth for their incredulity. Matth. 11.21. Luke 10.13. — Corozain / Chorazim

Chozeba. *men-lyars, or men that be lyers.* 1 Chr. 4.22.

Chriſt. *anointed.* The ſurname of Meſſias. Mat. 1. 16 looke Chriſt in the ſecond Table.

Chun. *making ready.* 1 Chr. 18.8.

Chuſh *blacke, or Aethiopia* looke Cuſh.

Chuſhan riſhathaim. Looke Cuſhan-raſathaim, and Judges 3 8. — Chuſanra-ſathaim,

Chuſhi. *blacke, or an Aethiopian.* Jerem. 36.14. and Cuſhite. *idem.* Jer. 38.7. looke Aethiopia.

Chuza. *ſeeing, or propheeying* Luke 8.3.

¶ Cilicia. *touching,* a countrey. Judeth. 2.21,25. Ga. 1.21. — Chuſa

Cinnereth *as a candle.* Joſh 19.35. — Cenereth

Cis. *hard.* Actes 13.21. looke Kiſh.

Ciſlon, *hope, or confidence, or truſt, or couering of an houſe,* a prince of the tribe of Beniamin. Num. 34.21. — Chiſlon / Chaſelon

Clauda, *a broken voyce, or weeping voyce.* Act. 27.16. — Ciſlion

Claudia *idem.* 2 Tim. 4.21.

Claudius *idem.* Claudius Ceſar. the Emperour. Acts 11.28.

Claudius Lyſias. the vpper captaine of Jeruſalem, ſendeth Paul to Felix. Actes 23.26.*

Clemens, *gentle, or meeke,* Phil 4.3. — Clement

Cleopas. *all glory.* Luke 24.13. — Cleophas

Cleopatra. *the glory of the countrey.* Daughter to Ptolome. who was giuen to wife to Alexander. 1 Mac 10.57,58. & after taken from him, & giuen to Demetrius. 1 Mac. 11.12. Cleopatra Doſitheus. Eſt. 11.12.

Cloe. a vertuous woman. 1 Cor. 1.11. — Cloes

Coeloſyria. *crooked Syria, or low Syria,* a countrey. 1 Eſd. 2.17. 1. Mac. 10 69. 2 Mac. 3.5. — Cœloſyria / Celoſyria

Col-hozeth *enury prophet, or ſeeing all* The father of Shallum. Nehem. 3.15. and 11.5. alſo the father of Baruch. Nehe. 11.5. — Col-hozeth / Chol-hoza

Colonia. Act. 16.12. in the margent was vſed to bee the name of a citie newly conquered, whither were ſent to dwell a certaine number of people taken out of ſome great citie, who vſed alwayes the Lawes and cuſtomes of the citie whence they came.

Coloſſe. *Puniſhment,* and Coloſſians *puniſhed,* a city and citizens, looke Coloſſ. 1.2. — Coloſſe

Conaniah *the ſtrength, or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* The name of a Leuite. 2 Chr. 31.12,13. — Coneniah / Chononia

Coniah. *idem.* Jer. 22.24. looke Iconiah.

Coos. *toppe.* Acts 21.1.

Cor. *a meaſure.* Eze. 45.14. Looke Homer: for Cor, and Homer, are one kinde of meaſure.

Corban, *agift, or oblation.* Marke 7.11.

Core,

Core. *bald.* Jude verſe 11. looke Korah.

Corſa. *bald, or cold.* 1. Eſd. 5. 32.

Corinthus. *fulneſſe, or an ornament.* & Corinthians. *filled* a citie and citizens. Act. 18. 1, 8. and 1. Cor. 1, 2. and 2. Cor. 1. 1.

Corim. A meaſure 1 Kings 4. 22. and 5. 11. it is eighteene gallons of our meaſure, or thereabout.

Cornelius. *of a horne.* A vertuous captaine of Ceſarea. Acts 10. 1.* and 11. 1, to 19.

Cos, Co, Coo *idem.* as Coos. 1 Mac. 15. 3.

Coſam. *draining.* Luke 3. 28. looke Joſiah.

Coz. *a thorne, or ſummer.* 1. Chro. 4. 8.

Cozbi. *a lyar.* Num. 25. 8.

¶ Crates. *an harrow, or bundle.* 2. Mac. 4. 29.

Creſcens. *growing, or increaſing.* 2 Tim. 4. 10.

Creta *given to the fleſh.* A countrey now called Candie. 1. Mac. 10. 67. Tit. 1. 5. The people called Cretes, Acts 2, 11. and Cretians who were alwayes lyars, euil beaſts, and ſlow bellies Tit. 1 12.

Criſpus, *curled, or criſped.* A chiefe ruler of the ſynagogue of the Iewes, who with all his houſhold beleeued in Chriſt, & were baptized. Act. 18. 8. & 1. Cor. 1. 14

¶ Cub *blotting out.* by Cub is ment Arabia Ez. 30. 5

Cuſan. Cuſi, *blacke, or blackeneſs, or heate of an Ethiopian.* Hab. 3. 7. and 2. Sam. 18. 21. looke Chuſhi.

Cuſhan-riſhathaim, or Cuſhan-iſhathain. *blackeneſs of iniquities.* The king of Aram-naharaim. Judg. 3. 8. to 12.

Cuſh *blackeneſſe, or heate.* A countrey called now Ethiopia, looke Ethiopia. ſo named of Cuſh the ſonne of Ham. Geneſis 10. 6. It is inuironed with the riuer Gihon. Gen. 2. 13.

Cuthath. and Chut. *burning.* 2. King. 17. 24, 30.

¶ Cyrus, *as a wretch, or as an heire, or the wombe.* the king of Perſia who ouercomming the Babylonians, became monarch of the whole world. Dan. 5. 30, 31. as it was propheſied. Iſa. 44. 6, 11. Hee licenceth Zerubbabel with as many Iſraelites as would, to goe into Iudea, to redifie the temple. 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, to 6. according as it was propheſied. Iſa. 14. 1, 2.* & 44. 28. & 45 1, to 9 He reſtoreth all the veſſels which Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away before. Ezra 1. 6.* & 6, 5. Dan. 1. 2. & 2 kin. 24. 13. & 25. 14, 15. & 2. Chr. 36. 7.

Cyrene. *a well, or beame of an houſe, or coldnes, or running againſt one, or meeting.* a citie in Africa. 1. Mac. 15. 23. Mat. 27. 32. Act. 2. 10. & 13. 1. called Kir. 2. Kin. 16 9. The people called Cyrenians. Act 6. 9. & 11. 20.

Cyrenius *ruling.* The name of the gouernour of Syria. Luke. 2. 2.

Cyprus. *faire, or faireneſſe.* An yle. 1. Mac. 15. 23. Act. 11. 19, 20. & 27. 4. & 36. whoſe people are called Cyprians 2. Mat. 4. 29.

D

Dabbaſheth, *obiecting infamie, or lying ſlander.* Joſh. 19. 11.

Daberath. *the word, or the thing, or a Bee, or ſubiection, or* after the Syrian ſpeech. *a woman leader, or captaine.* Joſh. 19. 12 and 1. Chr. 6. 72.

Dabereh. *idem.* Joſh. 21. 28.

Dagon *wheate, or a fiſh.* An idole of the Philiſtims Judg. 16. 23. 1. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Mac. 10. 83.

Dalaiah, *the poore of the Lord, or a drawing out, or emptying, or bough, or branch of the Lord, or leane, or barren.* A mans name. 1. Chr. 3. 24.

Dalilah *pourtie, or bucket, or conſumed, or leane.* A woman whom Samſon loued, who betraied him to the Philiſtims. Judg. 16 4, to 21.

Dalmanutha. *a prepared bucket, or leanes, or a bough prepared, or numbred.* A countrey. Marke 8. 10.

Dalmatia *a fruſtratorie lampe, or lightning of vanitie.* A countrey whither Titus trauailed to preach the Goſpel. 2. Tim. 4. 10.

Dalphon, *the houſe, eaues, or regarding th poore.* Eſt. 9. 7. Delphon

Damaris, *a little ſe,* a woman who beleeued in Chriſt at the Preaching of Paul. Acts 17. 34.

Damaſcus. *a cup of blood, or blood of a ſacke, or the blood of burning, or of a proctor.* A famous citie of Phenicia, ſometime the head citie of Syria. Of this citie the whole countrey thereabout bare the name, and it lieth betweene the hils of Libanus, and Antilibanus North from Iudea. reade Eze. 47. 16, 17. and 48. 1. & 2. Sam. 8. 5. 2. Kin. 8. 7, 9. & 1 Kin. 11. 24. and Ge. 15 2. & 1. Chro. 17. 5. Can. 7. 4. Eze. 27. 18. It was worne by Tiglath Pileſer. 2. Kin. 16. 9. againſt it is propheſied. Iſa. 7, 8. & 8, 9 & 17. 1. Jer. 49 3. Amos 1. 3, 4, 5. Paul preached in it. Acts 9. 19, 20. and eſcaped death, and how. Acts 9. 25. 2. Cor. 11. 32, 33. Dumeſec Dameſek Dammeſek

Dimmim, *bloody, or dead men,* or in the Syrian tongue, *of money.* 1. Sam. 17. 1. Dommim

Dan. *iudging, or iudgement.* A place Geneſ. 14. 14. Alſo the ſonne of Iaakob by Bilhah. Gene. 30. 6. Alſo a citie wherein a remnant of the tribe of Dan. dwelled, which before was called Laiſh. Iudges 18. 28, 29 Iſa. 10 30, or Lechem. Joſh. 19. 47, 48. The citie bounded the land of Iſrael vpon the South. Deuter. 34. 1. and 1. Sam. 3. 20. Ezek. 17. 9 where Ieroboam erected a golden calfe. 1. Kin. 12. 28, 29. Amos. 8. 14.

Dan is bleſſed of his father. Gene. 49. 16, 17. His tribe is bleſſed by Moſes. De. 33. 22. Their poſſeſſion Joſh. 19. 40, to 49. The Amorites driue the children of Dan. into the mountains. Judg. 1. 34. Of his children genealogie, looke Ge. 46. 23 Nu. 1, 12 & 1. Chr. 12. 35

Dannah *idem.* as Dan. Joſh 15. 49.

Daniel. *iudgement of God.* The ſonne of Dauid by Abigail 1. Chr. 3. 1. Danna

Daniel the name of a prophet. Dan. 1. 6. Hee would not defile himſelfe with the kings meat. Dan. 1. 8. Hee declareth Nabuchad-nezzar his dreame. Dan 2. 1.* He is aduanced by the king vnto great dignity. Dan. 2. 48. He declareth vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the dream of the tree. Dan. 4. 2.* Hee foreſheweth Belſhazzar that hee ſhould be depriued of his kingdome. Dan. 5. 17.* He was made the third ruler of the realme. Dan. 5. 29. Hee was preferred by Darius aboue the three principall rulers, and why. Dan. 6. 3. The gouernours of Darius accuſe him to the king, for infringing the decree made by his and their contents. Dan 6, 12, 13. Hee is caſt into the lyons den. Dan. 6. 16. and 14. 29, to 31. His accuſers are caſt in, and deuoured. Dan 6. 28. & 14. 42. The viſion of the foure beaſts ſignifying the foure Monarchies is declared vnto him. Dan. 7. 1, 17.* The Angel Gabriel giueth him intelligence of the 70. weekes. Dan. 9. 23, 24. Hee was fed by Habacuc. Dan. 14. 33, to 42. Hee deliuereth Sulanna from the two wicked Iudges. Dan. 13. 45.* Hee deſtroyeth Bel and his temple, and ſlew the Dragon. Dan. 13. 1. to 28.

Daphne. *a Bay tree.* 2. Mac. 4. 33.

Dara. *generation, the habitation of a ſhepheard, or of fellowſhip, or of iniquitie:* or in the Syrian ſpeech, *an arme.* 1. Chr. 2. 6.

Darda, *the dwelling place of knowledge, or the generation of knowledge.* It ſeemeth to bee the ſame which before is called Dara. 1 King. 4. 31. Dorda

Darius. *requiring, or inquiring.* The King of the Medes who with Cyrus his ſonne in law, ouercame Belſhazzar Dan. 5. 31.

Darkon. *of generation, or the poſſeſſion, or buying of a dwelling place,* or in the Syrian tongue *a dragon.* Ezra 2. 56. Darcon

Dathan. *cuſtome, or law.* One who with Korah and

Abiram rebelled againſt Moſes and Aaron, and were ſwallowed vp quicke of the earth. Numb. 1,3,31, 32.

Dauid, beloued. The ſonne of Iſhai. Ruth.4.22. and 1.Chr.2.12.15. Matth.1.5,6. Luke 3.31,32.1.Sam. 17.28. God conſtituteth him king ouer Iſrael.1.Sa. 13.14. what maner of man he was.1.Sam.19.12. He is annointed king by Samuel 1.Sa.16.13. & yet afterward feo his fathers ſheepe. 1.Sam. 17.15. Iſhai ſendeth him to Saul with a preſent 1.Sa. 16.19,20. He was greatly beloued of Saul.1.Sam. 16.21. Hee is ſent by his father with foode into the Iſraelites campe. 1.Sa.17.17,18. Hauing experience of Gods aide againſt the Lion & Beare, by faith he doubteth not, but he ſhould conquere the great giant Goliath 1. Sam. 17. 31, to 38. of his faith and Sauls want of faith. 1.Sam.17.32,33,39,40. His armour, what it was 1.Sa. 17.45. He did all things þ God ſhould be glorified as well among Heathen, as Iſraelites.1.Sa. 17.47. He ſlayeth the Philiſtim.1.Sam.17.49,50 He brought 200. foreſkins of the Philiſtims vnto Saul, and maried Michal. 1 Sam.18.17. God was with Dauid, and therefore Saul feared him. 1.Sam.18.28, 29. Dauid and Jonathan make a couenant together. 1.Sam.18.3 Saul commanded that Dauid ſhould be ſlaine.1.Sam.19.1. As he was playing on the harpe before Saul, Saul purpoſed to haue killed him. 1. Sam. 19.9,10. His name was much ſet by among Sauls ſeruants. 1, Sam.18. 30. Hee ſlew the Philiſtims with a great ſlaughter. 1.Sam.19.8. Fleeing from the preſence of Saul he went to Samuel.1.Sa. 19.18. He is purſued by Saul, and his meſſengers, who prophecying, forgate wherefore they were come, and ſo he eſcaped. 1.Sam. 19.20.* & 20.1. Hee deceiueth Saul. 1.Sa.20.5,6. Being troubled in Spirit, he made his complaint to Jonathan. 1.Samu.20.2. He renueth his couenant with Jonathan 1.Sa.20.23 He hideth himſelfe from Saul. 1.Sam.20.24 Fleeing from Saul hee came to Abimelech the Prieſt. 1. Sam.21.1. He eateth of the ſhewbread 1.Sam. 21.6. By Dauids example, who by hunger was conſtrained to eate of the ſhewbread, Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, who by like neceſſity were driuen to gather eares of corne vpon the Sabbath. Matth. 12.1, to 5. Marke 2. 23, to 27. Luke 6.1, to 6.

Dauid being afraide of Achiſh counterfeiteth madnes. 1. Sam. 21.12,13. All that were in debt, and diſtreſſed in mind, came to Dauid, and he was their captaine 1.Sa.22.2. Doeg reuealeth him vnto Saul. 1.Sam. 22.9. Dauid ſaueth Keilah by the counſell of the Lord and afterward departeth into the wilderneſſe of Ziph. 1.Sa.23.1, to 16. He dwelleth in the holdes at Engidi, whither Saul purſued him. 1.Sam.24.1,2,3. Hee ſpareth Saul, and cut off the lappe of his garment. 1. Sam. 24.4, to 9 He declareth to Saul his innocency. 1.Sam. 24. 12. He ſweareth to Saul, that hee will deſtroy his ſeed. 1.Sam. 24.22,23. He ſendeth to Nabal for food, which was denyed him. 1 Sa 25.5, to 12. Dauid minding to be reuenged of Nabal, is pacified by the wiſedome of Nabals wife. 1.Sa.25.23, to 36. He giueth God thankes for Nabals death, & marrieth his wife. 1.Samu. 25.39, to 43. Hee ſpareth Saul againe, and taketh away his ſpeare and a pot of water ſtanding at his head. 1.Sam. 26.7,* fearing to periſh he fleeth to Achiſh king of Gath. 1.Sa.27.1, to 5. Of whom he obtaineth the citie Ziklag to dwell in. 1.Sa. 27.5.6. Hee is made the keeper of Achiſh perſon. 1. Sam. 28. 1,2. Dwelling among the Philiſtims hee ſlew many of them, and perſwaded Achiſh they were Jewes which he deſtroyed. 1.Samuel.27.8.* Going with Achiſh to fight againſt Saul, he is ſent backe againe, and why. 1. Sam.29.2.* his two wiues taken priſoners. 1.Sam.30.5. He comforteth himſelfe, aſketh counſell of the Lord, ouertaketh the Amalekites, and recouereth his two wiues. 1 Samu. 30.6, to 20. Hee mourneth for Saul and Jonathans death. 2.Sam.1. 12. He cauſeth the meſſenger to be ſlaine, who vanted to haue ſlaine Saul. 2.Sam. 1.15.

Dauid by the counſell of the Lord, returned to his countrey after Sauls death. 2.Sam.2.1,2,3. Hee is annointed king ouer Judah. 2.Sam 2.4 The children borne to him in Hebron. 2.Sam. 3.2, to 6 and 1.Chro. 3.1, to 5. Hee recouereth his wife Michal by Abners meanes. 2.Samuel. 3.12. to 17. He lamenteth Abners death. 2.Samu. 3.33.* Hee curſeth Joab for ſlaying Abner. 2. Sam. 3.28,29. Hee is annointed king ouer Iſrael. 2.Sam.5.3. He taketh the forte of Zion, which is called the citie of Dauid 2.Sam.5.7. His children borne in Jeruſalem. 2.Sam.5.14, to 17. and 1.Chro. 3.5, to 10. Hee diſcomfiteth the Philiſtims. 2.Sam.5. 17.* He playeth before the Arke of the Lord vpon inſtruments 2.Sam.6.5. and for dauncing there, Michal, deſpiſeth him. 2.Sam. 6. 16,* 21. Hee bleſſeth his familie. 2.Sam.6.20. He refreſheth the people after the Arke was placed. 2.Sam. 6. 17,18,19. Hee praiſeth God for his promiſe, touching his poſteritie. 2.Sam.7.18.* 1.Chron.17.16.* He vanquiſheth the Philiſtims. 2.Sam.8.1,2. & 1.Chron.18.1,2. He maketh Syria tributary. 2.Sam.8.6. He dedicateth the veſſels gotten of the Gentiles. 2.Sam.8,10,11. Hee reſtoreth Sauls poſſeſſions vnto Mephibolheth. 2. Sam.9. 7.* Hee ſendeth his ſeruants vnto Hanun to comfort him 2.Sam. 10.2. and 1.Chro.19. who euill entreateth them. 2.Sam. 10.3,4. and 1.Chro.19.3,4.

Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba Uriahs wife. and cauſeth him to be murthered. 2.Sam.11 2,to 26. He marrieth Bath-ſheba. 2.Samuel 11.27. Nathan by a parable reproueth the fact. 2.Sam.12.1 to 13. Hee acknowledgeth his ſinne, & is forgiuen, and ſuffereth patiently Gods correction 2.Sam.12.13,to 24. Hearing of Amnons death he tare his garments, and lay on the ground. 2 Sa.13.30.31. He mortifieth himſelfe by flying bare footed from Abſalom. 2 Sam. 15.30 He giueth Mephibolheths goods to Ziba his ſeruant. 2.Sam. 16.4. He reuengeth not the outrage done to him by Shimei 2.Sa.16.10,11,12. Vnderſtanding of Ahitophels counſel to Abſalom, hee fleeth 2.Sa.17. 21,22. He & his people almoſt famiſhed are by Gods prouidence relieued 2.Sam.17.27,28,29. He commandeth not to ſlay Abſalom, but kindly to entreate him. 2.Sam. 18.5. But hearing of his death, he lamenteth. 2.Sa.18.33. At Joabs perſwaſion, he diſcloſeth his ſorrow & loyally receiueth his army. 2.Sa. 19 8. His ten concubines which Abſalom had deflowred, he put in ward, but lay not with them. 2.Sa.20.3

Dauids foure battailes againſt the Philiſtims. 2. Sam. 21.15.* & 1.Chro.20.4.* He cauſeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan to be buried. 2.Sam.21.12,to 15. His long for his deliuerance from his enemies. 2. Sam 22.* His worthies. 2.Sam.23.8.* 1.Chron.11 10.* His laſt words. 2.Sam 23.1. to 8. The ſpirit of the Lord ſpake by him. 2.Sam.23.2. He is moued by God to number his people, that hee might puniſh them for their ſinnes. 2.Samu.24.1 and 1.Chro.21.1,2. Three puniſhments are offred to him for this offence. 2.Sam.24.13. and 1.Chr 21 12. Seeing his people deſtroyed for his ſinne, hee prayeth the Lord to ſpare them, and puniſh him and his fathers houſe. 2.Sam. 24.17. and 1.Chron.21.17.

Who went with Dauid when he fled from Saul.1. Chr.12.1,to 14. He appointeth miniſters to ſerue before þ Lord. 1, Ch. 16,4. He prepareth for the building

of

of the Temple, and appoineth Salomon to build the ſame. 1.Chr.22.3,to 17. He ordeineth Salomon king. 1.Chron.23.1. He numbreth the Leuites, and aſſigneth their offices. 1.Chr.23.3. * To the ſonnes of Aaron theirs 1.Chron.24.3. *Hee ordeineth ſingers with their places, and porters with their courſes. 1.Chron. 25.1.* and 26.1.* And princes to ſerue the king. 1. Chron.27.1.* Becauſe hee was forbidden to build the Temple, hee exhorteth Salomon to perfoyme it. 1. Chr.28.2,to 11. He giueth Salomon the patterne how the temple and appertinances ſhould be made. 1.Chro. 28.11.* What Dauid and his princes offered toward the building. 1.Chr.29.1,to 9. Abiſhag a faire young maide cherifheth Dauid in olde age. 1.kings 1.1, to 5. Drawing neere vnto death, hee giueth Salomon his charge. 1.kings 2.1, to 10. Dauids death, and time of his reigne.2.kings 2.10,11. and 1.Chr.29.26.*

The praiſe of Dauid. Eccliu 47.2, to 12. His kingdome abideth for euer. 1.kings 8.13. Hee followed the Lord with all his heart. 1.kings 14.8. ſaue onely in the matter of Vriah. 1.kings 15.5. God would not take all the kingdome from Salomon nor his ſonne for Dauids ſake.1.kings 11.34,35. Dauid foreſhewed the reſurrection of Chriſt. Actes 2.25,to 32. Chriſt greater then Dauid. Matt 22.43,to 46. Marke 12.35,36,37 Luke 20.41,to 45. Dauid is called a Prophet Matth. 27.35.and Gods ſeruant. Luke 1.69. Actes 4.25. Hee bare the figure of Chriſt. Mat.27.35,36. Matt.12.36. John 2.17.and 15.25. Heb.1.12.

Dabir ¶ Debir, *an oratour*, or *word*. a citie called Kiriath-ſannah. Joſh.15.49. and Kirath-ſepher. Joſh. 15.15. taken by Joſhua. Joſhua 10.38,to 40. Alſo the king of Eglon. Joſh.10.3.

Debora Deborah, *a word*, or *Bee*. The name of Rebekahs nurſe. Gene.24.59. her death. Gene.35,8. Alſo a Prophetteſſe, who iudged Iſrael. Iudg.4.4. and ſent Barak againſt Sifera. Iudg 4.6.* Her ſong. Iudg.5.1.*

Decapolis. *of ten cities*, a countrey. Matth.4.25. and Marke 5.20. and 7.31.

Dedan, *the beloued of thoſe*. The ſonne of Raamath. Geneſis 10.7.

Dedanim *idem*. 21.13.

Dehaue. *of the generation*. Ezra.4.9.

Dekar. *force*, 1. kings 4.9.

Delaiah, *the power of the Lord*. 1.Chr.3.24.

Deliah *idem* 1.Chr.24.18.

Delilah, looke Dalilah.

Delphon. *regarding powertie*. Eſter 9.7.

Delos. *declaring*. a countrey. 1.Mac.15.23.

Demas. *the common ſort*, or *fitting the people*. Coloſſ. 4.14 and 2.Tim.4.10. Phil.24.

Demetrius. *belonging to Ceres*. Sonne of Seleucus. 1.Mac.7.1. He ſlayeth Antiochus, and enioyeth his kingdome. 1. Mac.7.4. Hee ſendeth Bacchides and Alcimus to afflict the Iewes. 1.Mac.7.8,9. He ſendeth Nitanor to deſtroy the Iewes. 2.Mac.14.12,13. He would make league with Ionathan: but hee refuſeth, and ioyneth with Alexander, who ſlayeth Demetrius 1.Mac 10.3,to 53.

Demetrius, ſonne of the ſaid Demetrius, ſucceedeth Ptolomeus. 1.Mac.10.67. and couenanteth with Ionathan to ſet Iudea free. 1.Mac.11.19, to 38. but being deliuered by Ionathan, he brake couenant. 1.Mac. 11.53 and was ouercome by Arlaces. 1.Macc 14.3.

Alſo Demetrius a ſiluer ſmith, a wicked man. Actes. 19.24.*

Demetrius. a man of good report. 3.John 12.

Dionyſius Demophon. *ſlaying the people*. 2.Mac.12.2.

Denis *from heauen*, or *by diuine inſpiration*, or *pricked*, or *moued forward*. a man ſurnamed Areopagita, who beleeued in Chriſt at the preaching of Paul Act. 17.34.

Derbe. *enclоſed in*. a citie. Actes 14.6. Derben

Deu-el. *know God*. Num.1.14. Duel

Deuteronomie. *a ſecond law*. The firſt booke of Moſes, which the king is commanded to reade, and why. Deut.17.18.* It is declared vnto the people Deut.1.5 Moſes wrote it, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts and Elders, and why. Deut.31.9, to 14. Hee cauſed it to be laid in the ſide of the Arke, & why Deut.31.26,27. God commaundeth Ioſhua to reade and meditate in Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Joſh.1.8. Ioſhua cauſeth it to bee both written vpon ſtones, and to be read vnto the people. Joſh. 8.30 31,32,33,34,35. The booke of Deuteronomie is found in the Temple. 2.kings 22.8. 2.Chr.34.14,15. Ioſiah cauſeth it to be read before all the people. 2. king. 23.2. and 2. Chron. 34.30.

Diana. a latine word of Dies. *the Day*, for that it giueth light like the day, and therefore the moone is ſo called. An idole: the Goddeſſe whom the Epheſians extolled with this commendation, *great is Diana of the Epheſians*. Actes 19.28. Diana

Diklah, *his diminiſhing*. Gen.10.27. Decla

Dibon. *abundance of knowledge*, or *an abounding ſonne*. Num 21.30. and Iſa.15.2.

Dibon gad. *the abundance of a happy ſonne*, or *the abundance of vnderſtanding*, or *of the building of happineſſe*. Numb. 33.45.

Diblaim. *a cluſter of figs*, or *paſte of dry figs*. the father of Gomer Hoſ.1.3. Deblaim Diblaim

Diblath. *idem*. a citie. Eze.6.14. Deblath

Diblathaim. *idem*. a citie. Jeremie 48.22. Deblathaim

Dibri, *an Oratour*, or *my word*. Leuit. 24.12. Daber

Didymus, *a twinne*. John 11.16. Didimus

Dilean, *poore*, or *anſwere of the poore*. Joſh.15.38. Delean

Dimon. *where it is red*. Iſai.15.9.

Dimonath. *a dunghill*, a citie. Joſh.15.22. Dimona

Dinah. *iudgement*. The daughter of Iaakob by Leah Gen.30.21. ſhe is rauiſhed. Gen.34.1,2. Dina

Dinaie. *iudges*, 1.Eſdras.4.9. Dina

Dinhabath, *his iudgement in thoſe things*. A citie in Edom. Gen.36.32. Denaba

Dionyſius, looke Denis.

Dioſcorinthius. *a heauenly ornament*. The name of a month. 2.Mac.11.21.

Diotrephes. *nouriſhed by Iupiter*. 3.John 9. Diotrephes

Diſhan, *a threſhing*. one of the children of Seir, and Diſhon. *fatneſſe*, or *aſhes*. an other of his children. Geneſis 36 21. Diſan Diſhon Diſon

Dizahab. *where much gold is*. Deut.1.1. Dizarab

¶ Dodai. *beloued*. 1.Chron.27.4. Dudia

Dodanah. *loue*. 2.Chron.20.37. Dodanah

Dodanim. *beleeued*. Gene.10.4. Rodanim

Dodo. *his vncle*. 1.Chro.11.12.

Doeg. *carefull*. Saule chiefe heardman. 1.Sam.21. 7. who to currie fauor with his maſter, reueileth where hee had ſeene Dauid. 1 Sam. 22.9. and afterward ſlew the Prieſts of the Lord, at the commandement of Saul, when none of his other ſeruants would. 1.Sam. 22.17,18,19.

Dopkah. *a knocking*. Num.33.12. Daphe

Dor. *generation*. Joſhua 11.2. Iudges 1.27. looke Cappadocia. Daphka

Dorcas. *a Doe*, or *Roebucke*, *&c.* a woman. Act. 9.36.

Dorda. *generation of knowledge*. 1 king.4.31.

Doſitheus. *giuing to God*. 2.Mac.12.19.

Dothan. *the law*, or *cuſtome*. Gene.37.17. Dotham

¶ Drachma, and Darchmes. A certaine coyne. 2. Mac.10.20. and Luke 15.8. Darchme

Druſilla. *ſprinkled ouer with dewe*. Actes 24.25. Dume

¶ Dumah. *ſilence*, or *likeneſſe*. Gen 25.14.

Dura. *generation*, or *habitation*. Dan. 3.1.

Hebal
Obed
Abde-melech
Abedmelech

E

Ebal. *an heape of ancientneſſe*, Geneſis 36,23. Alſo a Mount. Deut. 27.4,13.

Ebed. *a ſeruant*. Judges 9.26.

Eded-melech. *ſeruant of the King*. a blacke Mooze, Eunuch vnto Zedekiah. Jerem. 38.7. At his ſuite Jeremie was taken out of the dungeon Jeremie 38.8, to 14. Ebed-melech was deliuered out of captiuity, becauſe he put his truſt in the Lord. Jeremie 39.17,18.

Eben-ezer, *the ſtone of helpe*, 1. Sam. 4.1.

Heber

Eber, *paſſing*, *paſſage*, or *anger*. The ſonne of Selah. Gen. 11.14. His children. Gen. 10.25.

Abiaſaph

Ebiaſaph. *a father bringing into one*, or *a gathering father*. Kozahs ſonne. 1. Chr. 6.37. and 9.19. alſo the ſonne of Elkana. 1. Chr. 6.23 ſee Abiaſaph.

Hebron
Abran
Hebronah
Hebrona

Ebron, *a going ouer*, or *paſſing from one place to another*, or *anger*. a city. Joſh. 19.28.

Ebronah, *going*, or *paſſing ouer*, or *being angry*. A place where the Iſraelites reſted. Num 33.34.

Abrona

¶ Ebrone, *the brother of death*. A ſtrong city. Judeth 1.1. Tob. 3.7. and 2. Mac. 9.3.

Ecbatanis
Ecbatane

¶ El. *witneſſe*. Joſh. 22.34.

Eden, *pleaſure*, or *delight* Gene. 2.8. Iſai. 31.16. and 2. kings 19.12.

Eder. *a flocke*. a mans name. 1. Chr. 23.23. alſo a citie Joſh. 15.21. alſo a tower, as ſome thinke, neere Beth-lehem. Mich. 4.8. where the Angels tolde the ſhepheards of Chriſts birth. Luke 2.8.

Ecbathana
Anna
Adnah
Adna
Idumea
Idumean

Edna. *euerlaſting reſt*, or *pleaſure*. Certaine names. 1. Chr. 12.10. Ezra 10.30. Tob 7.2.

Edom, *earthy*, *bloody*, or *red*. The ſurname of Eſau. Gen. 25.30. Of him the country of Edom was ſo named. Ge. 36.31. ſo an Edomite, that is, *earthy*, or *bloody*, is a man of that countrey. 1. kings 11.14. The Edomites denied the Iſraelites paſſage thorow their countrey. Num. 20.14, to 22. The Iewes were commanded not to abhorre an Edomite, and why. Deut. 23.7. The ruine of Edom is foretold. Numb. 24.19. Pſal. 137.7. Iſa. 21.11. and 34.6. Jere. 49.7. Lam. 4.21. and why. Amos 1.11,12. Ezeki. 25.8,12, & 35.2. *Obed. 1.1.* Dauid by Joab his captaine deſtroyeth the males in Edom. 1. king. 11.15,16. The Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. 2. Sam. 8.14. They rebelled. 2. kings 8. 20.21,22. They are ſmitten and ouercome by Iudah. 2. Kings 14.7. 10. and 2. Chr. 25.11. ſee Eſau.

Edrai

Edrei. *the heape of ſtrength*, or *might*. Deut 1.4. & 3.10.

Egla
Gallim

¶ Eglah, *a calfe*, or *charet*. 2. Sam. 3.5 & 1. Chr. 3.3

Eglaim. *drops of the ſea*. Iſa. 15.8.

Eglon. *a calfe*, or *charet*, a city whereof Debir was king. Joſ. 10.3,4. alſo the king of the Moabites Judg. 3.12. whom Ehud ſlew in his chamber. Judg. 3.21,22

AEgypt
AEgyptians

Egypt *anguiſh*, or *tribulations*. In Hebrew Mizraim, a countrey of Affrica vpon the Weſtſide of Iudea the people called Egyptians. This countrey tooke his name of Mizraim the ſonne of Ham. Gen. 10.6. & 1. Chr. 1.8. Pſal. 78.51. and 105.23. It was not lawfull for the Hebrews to eat with the Egyptians. Gen. 43.32. They account ſheep-keepers an abomination. Geneſ. 46.34. Abraham went downe into Egypt, to auoid famine. Ge. 12.10. *Hee returned thence very rich. Geneſ. 13 1,2.* Seuen yeeres of plentie, and ſeuen yeeres of famine in Egypt. Ge 41.53,54. Iaakob & his houſhold enter into Egypt. Gen. 46.26. The Egyptians for want of money ſell vnto Ioſeph all that they had. Gen 47.16, to 27. Egypt ſore plagued. Exod. 7.1. *8.1. *9.1. * & 10.1. * & 11.1. * according to the word. Exod. 3.18. The captiuitie in Egypt is prophecied. Ge. 15.13,14. it beginneth Exo. 1.11. *Act. 7.17. Deliuerance from thence is promiſed. Gen 15.14. & 46.1. & 48.21. & 50.24. Ex. 3.10. & 6.1. is fulfilled. & they go forth with 600000. men. Exo. 12.36,37,38. * & 13.1. * and 14.1. * Num. 33.1. Deut. 16.1. Hoſea 13.4. after they had ſoiourned there 430. yeeres. Exod. 12.40,41. God commanded to ſpoile the Egyptians. Exod. 3.22. & 11.2 & 12.35. The firſt borne of euery thing in Egypt die. Exod. 12, 29,30. Of the ruine of Egypt, and deliuerance of Iſrael, read Wiſd. 19.1, to 11. Exod. 14.27. * The Iſraelites deſire to returne to Egypt. Exod. 14 10,11,12. & 16.1,2,3. & 17.1, 2,3. Numb. 11.1. & 14.1,2,3,4. & 20.2,3,4,5. againſt Egypt, is propheſied. Iſa. 18.1. *19.1. * & 20.1. * Jer 43, 7. & 44.24. & 46.2. * Eze. 29.1. * & 30.1. * & 31.1. * & 32. 1, to 12. Of the realme of Egypt, and the aliance of the ſame: and of the war againſt the land of Syria, Looke Dan. 11.17. Deliuerance out of Egypt (as the greateſt benefit) is often remembred. Exod. 20.1,2,3. Leuit. 22, 33. & 26.13. Deut. 4.37. & 5.6. & 7.8. & 8.14. & 16.1,3,6 Judg. 2.1. & 6.8, 9,3. 1. Sam. 10.18. & 2. kin. 17.7. Mic. 6.4. The Egyptians went forth againſt Iudah. 2 Chr. 12.2,3,4,5. Egypt was won by the king of Babel. 2. kin. 24.7. aſſaulted of Antiochus. 1. Mac. 1.11, to 23. Into Egypt Chriſt fleeth before Herod. Matt. 2.13,14, 15. & returneth thence. Matt. 2.19,20,21. The Egyptians after their afflictions forſake their idoles, and honour God, vpon the onely altar, Jeſus Chriſt. Iſai. 19. 19. * Hoſhea leeketh ayde of the Egyptians, and rebelleth againſt the king of Aſſur. 2. Kings 17.4.

Ehud

Ehud. *prayſing*. A iudge whom God had raiſed to deliuer the Iſraelites, from the ſeruitude of Eglon king of Moab. Judg. 3.15. Ehud ſlayeth Eglon. Judg. 3.20, to 31.

Eod
Ahud

¶ Ekar. *barren*, *feeble*, *without ſtrength*. 1. Chr. 2.27.

Acar

Ekron, *barrenneſſe*. a citie. Jeremie 25.20. The citizens called Eckronites. Joſhua 13.3. This citie Iudah tooke Judges 1.18. They ſend the Arke of God out of their bounds, and why. 1. Sam. 5.10,11,12.

Accaron
Accaron
Akaron
Accaron
Akronite

¶ Eladah. *Gods eternitie*. 1. Chr. 7.20.

Elada

Elah, *an elme*, or *oke*. A valley. 1. Sam. 17.2. Alſo a duke of Edom. Gen. 36.41. Alſo the name of a King. 1. kings 16.6,8, to 15.

Ela

Elam. *a young man*, or *virgine*. Geneſis 10.22. of him came the Elamites. Of the countrey and people, reade Iſai. 11.11. and 22 6. Jeremie 49 34. * Iſa. 13.1. * Ezekiel 32.24. Dan. 8.2. Actes 2 9.

AElam
AElamites

Elaſah, *the doings of God*. Ezra 10.22. Jeremy 29.3.

Elaſa

Elath, *ſtrength*. a citie. Deut. 2.8. and 2. Kings 14 22. and 16.6. *

Elath

Elchanan. *the mercie of God*. 2. Sam. 23.24.

Elchanan

Eldaah. *the knowledge of God*. Gen. 25.4.

Eldaa

Eldad. *God is beloued*. Num. 11.26.

Eldad

Eleadah. *God is witneſſe*, or *witneſſe of God*. 1. Chronicles 7. 21.

Elead

Elealeh. *Gods aſcenſion* a citie. Nu. 32.37. Iſa. 15.4.

Elealy

Eleaſah or Eleaſaph. *the worke*, or *doings of God*. 1. Chron. 2. 39. and 8.37.

Eleaſa
Eleaſa

Eleazar. *the helpe*, or *ayde of God*. Sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.23. One of the diuiders of the land of Canaan Joſh. 14.1. as was commanded. Numb. 34.17 Hee is anointed by Moſes. Leuit. 8.13. after Aarons death he became hie Prieſt. Num 10.28. Deut. 10.6. He dieth Joſh 24.33. him ſucceedeth Phinehas. Exod. 6.25 Numbers 25.11.

Eleazar
Heli

Also the ſonne of Abinadab. 1. Samuel 7.1. Alſo the ſonne of Aharon. 1. Maccabees 6. 43. alſo a principall Scribe. 2. Mac 6.18. alſo Iosephs great grandfather Matt 1.15,16.

Eleph. *learning*. A citie. Joſh 18.28.

Elhanah. *giuen of God*. 2 Sam 21.19.

Elhanan. *Gods grace*, or *mercy* 2 Sam. 23 24.

Eli. *the offering*, or *lifting vp*. The father of the two wicked prieſts Hophni and Phinehas. 1. Sam. 1.3 He reſteth of God to graunt the petition of Hanneh. 1. Sam. 1.17. Samuel is deliuered vnto him, as a pre-

ſent to the Lord. 1. Sam. 1. 22. * The ſinne of Elies ſonnes cauſeth the people to abhorre the Lordes offering. 1. Sam. 2. 17. Hee is threatned, becauſe hee bare with their wickednesse. 1. Sam. 2. 27. * Hee reproueth their wickednesse, but puniſheth them not. 1. Sam. 2, 23, 24, 25. Hearing of the puniſhment ordeined for him, hee pumbleth himſelfe to Gods good pleaſure. 1. Sam. 3. 18. His children are ſlaine. 1. Sam. 4. 11. and hee being nintie eight yeeres olde, hearing they were dead, & the Arke of God taken, brake his necke, after he had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres 1. Sam. 4. 13, to 20.

Alſo the name of Iolephs father in law, for Eli otherwiſe called Joachim, was father to the virgin Marie, whom Joſeph married Luke 3. 23. Matt. 1. 16.

Eliab. *God my father*, or *my God the father*, Sonne of Pallu the ſonne of Reuben. Num. 26. 8. alſo the ſonne of Helon. Num. 2. 9. alſo Dauids eldeſt brother. 1. Samuel 16 6. and 17. 28.

Eliacim. *God ariſeth*, or *the reſurrection of God*, Certaine mens names. Matt. 1. 13. Luke 3. 30.

Eliada. *the knowledge of God.* 1. Chr. 3. 8.

Eliadah. *idem.* Father of Rezon. 1. Kings 11. 23.

Eliah. *God the Lord.* 1. Chr. 8. 27.

Eliakim. *the reſurrection of God*, or *God ariſeth.* Hilkias ſonne. 2. Kings 18. 18. Eſai. 22. 20. Alſo Iolahs ſonne, whom Pharaoh Nechoh made king in his fathers ſtead. 2. Kings 23. 34. and called him Jehoiakim 2. Chr. 26. 4.

Eliam. *the people of God*, The ſonne of Ahithophel. 2. Sam. 23. 34.

Elias, looke Elijah.

Eliaſaph. *the Lord increaſeth.* a Captaine of the Gadites. Num. 1. 14.

Eliaſhib. *the Lord returneth.* 1. Chron. 3. 24 & 24. 12.

Eliatha. *my God commeth*, or *thou art my God.* 1. Chronicles 25. 4.

Elidad *the beloued of God.* Num. 34. 21.

Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani. Matth. 27 46.

Elehoenai. *to the Lord mine eyes.* 1 Chr. 26 2.

Eliel. *God, my God.* 1. Chr. 5. 23. and 11. 46.

Elienai. *vnto him mine eyes.* 1. Chr. 8. 20.

Elihaba. *my God the Father.* 2. Sam. 23. 32.

Eliezer. *the helpe of God.* Gene. 15. 2. alſo the ſonne of Moſes Exod. 18. 4. alſo the ſonne of Jozim. Luk. 3. 29

Elihoenai. *the God of mine eyes.* Ezra 8. 4.

Elihoreph. *the God of youth.* 1. Kings 4. 3.

Elihu. *my God himſelfe*, or *he is my God.* One of Jobs friends, the ſonne of Barachel. Job 32. 2. Who proueth that age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God. Job 32. 7. Hee commendeth the iuſtice of God. Job 34. 10. and 36. 6. alſo the names of certaine men. 1. Sam. 1. 1. and 1. Chron. 12. 20.

Eliiah. *God the Lord*, or *a ſtrong Lord.* A Prophet, who foretold the famine to come among the Iſraelites. 1. kin. 17 1. and James 5. 17 He is fed by the rauens. 1. king. 17. 6. ſent vnto the widow of Zarephath, where he raiſed her ſonne to life. 1. kin. 17. 9. * Luke 4. 26. ſent by God vnto Ahab. whom he boldly reproueth, and after both mocketh Baals prieſts, & ſlayeth them. 1. kin. 18. 1, to 41 Of his zeale for the Lord. 1. kings 19. 20. By prayer he obtaineth raine. 1. kin. 18. 42. * Jam. 5. 18. He is perſecuted by Jezebel. 1. kings 19. 2. Fleeing from her being almoſt famiſhed, he deſired to die, but is nouriſhed by an Angel. 1. kings 19. 4, 5. In the ſtrength of which meat he trauaileth 40. dayes. and 40. nights. 1. kin. 19. 8. Hauing ſeene the horrible tempeſt, & ſpoken with God, he tooke ſuch courage, that hee was no more afraid of Jezebel. 1 ki. 19. 11, to 15. He is commanded to anoint Hazael, Jehu and Eliſha. 1. king. 19. 15 * He reproueth Ahab, and foretelleth his and Jezebels death. 1. kings 21. 19, to 25. He reproueth Ahaziah, and why. 1. Kings 1. 16. At his prayer fire came from heauen, and deſtroyed two captaines with their men. 2. kings 1. 10, 11, 12. He was an hairie man, and girded with a girdle of leather. 2. Kings 1. 8. He diuideth the water of Jordan. 2. Kings 2. 8. He is taken vp into heauen by a whirlewinde. 2. Kings 2. 11. Chriſt interpreted that Eliiah, promiſed in Malachi, was John Baptiſt. Matth. 11. 10, 14. and 17. 12. Marke 9. 13. Luke 1. 17. Hee was ſeene at the tranſfiguration of Chriſt Matt. 17. 3. Mark. 9 4 Luke 9. 28. He is praiſed. Eccluſ. 48. 1, to 13.

Elika. *the pelicane of God.* 2. Sam. 23. 25.

Elim. *Rammes.* Exod. 15. 27. Num. 33. 9.

Elmais. *ſudden fraies.* a city. 1. Mac. 6. 1. Tob. 2. 10.

Elimelech. *my God the King*, or *the counſell of God.* The huſband of Naomi. Ruth 1. 2.

Elioenai. *to him mine eyes.* 1. Chr. 3. 23.

Elionai. *vnto the Lord mine eyes* 1. Chr. 4. 36.

Eliphal. *a miracle of God.* 1. Chr. 11. 35.

Eliphalet. *the God of deliuerance.* One of Dauids ſons. 1. Chr. 3. 8. and 14. 5. and 2. Sam. 5. 16. Alſo the ſonne of Ahaſbai. 2. Sam. 23 34.

Eliphaz. *the endeauour of God.* One of Jobs friendes. Job 2. 11. who reproueth him of impatience. Job 4. 5. By reaſon of Jobs afflictions, hee would proue him to be faithleſſe. Job 4. 7. Another argument of Eliphaz, taken of the righteouſneſſe of God. Job 4. 17. He perſiſteth to proue Job wicked, in that the godly be ſpared, and the wicked puniſhed. Job 5. 1, 2. * and ſo reproueth him of Arrogancy. Job 15. 2. *

Alſo Eſaus ſonne by Adah Gen. 36. 4.

Elipheleh. *the God of Iudgement.* 1. Chr. 15. 18, 21.

Eliſabet. ſee Eliſheba.

Eliſha. *my God ſaueth*, or *the helpe of God.* The ſonne of Shaphat, whom Eliiah anoynted Prophet in his roome. 1. Kings 19. 16. Eliſha ſacrificeth a couple of oxen, giueth thankes to God, & immediately followeth his vocation. 1. Kin. 19. 21. He was called to be a Prophet from þ ploughtaile. 1. Kin. 19. 19, 20. He craueth of Eliiah to haue his ſpirit double vpon him. 2. Kings 2. 9. The children of the Prophets, ſeeing him repleniſhed with Gods ſpirit, fell to the ground before him. 2. Kin. 2. 15. He diuideth the water of Jordan with his cloke. 2. Kings 2. 14. The children that mocke him are deuoured of two beares. 2. Kings 2. 23, 24. Hee caſteth ſalt into the poyſoned waters, and healeth them. 2. Kings 2. 21 He prophecyeth whileſt the minſtrel played. 2. King 3. 15. He obtaineth water at Gods hands for the armie of Iſrael. 2. Kings 3. 17. Being relieued by a rich woman, he obtaineth a child for her in recompence thereof. 2. Kings. 4. 8, to 18. And by his prayer raiſeth him againe from death. 2. Kings 4. 18, to 38. Caſting meale into a pot of pottage, he made the ſame fit nourihment for the children of the Prophets which before they thought had bin poyſoned. 2 kin. 4 38, to 42

God by Eliſha healeth Naaman of leproſie. 2. kings 5. 1, to 15. Luke 4. 27. Of whom he would take no reward, becauſe he would not ſell the gift of God. 2. kin. 5. 15, to 20. In the time of death with 20 loaues he fed an hundred men. 2. king. 4. 42. 43, 44. He cauſeth yron to ſwimme. 2. kings 6. 6. He foretelleth the king of Iſrael, of the comming and intent of the Aramites. 2. kings 6. 8, 9. The king of Aram, offended with his being preuented by Eliſha, ſent an armie to take him, which armie by the prayer of Eliſha were ſo blinded, that they were led into Samaria. 2. kings 6. 10, to 21. Eliſha ſitting in his houſe, foreſeeth what Jehoram purpoſed againſt him. 2. kings 6. 32.

For the ſone of Eliſha the king cauſeth to be reſtored vnto the Shunammite all her goods. 2. king. 8. 6. Gehazi reheareth to the king the miracles which Eliſha had

Eliada
Elia
Eliacim

Eliaſib
Eliathah
Eliathas

Elioenai

Elioenai
Eliaba

Elioenai

Eliu

Elias Eliah
Helias

Elica
Elima
Elima
Eli-me
Elmele
Elioen

Elipel
Eliphe
Elpale
Elipha

Elipha

Elizeu
Eliſhua
Eliſeus

had wrought. 2. kin. 8. 4, 5. He foretelleth plentie of victuals vnto the Samaritanes. 2. kin. 7. 1. He foretelleth the Shunamite of 7. yeeres famine to come. 2. kin. 8. 1.

Ben-hadad sendeth vnto Elisha for the recouering of his health. 2. kings 8. 7, 8. Elisha weeping foreshweth Hazael the euils that hee should doe to Israel. 2. kings 8. 10, 11, 12, 13. Being sicke he foretelleth king Joash how many victories he should haue against the Aramites 2. king. 13. 14, to 20. He dieth. 2. kin. 13. 20. a dead body being cast into his sepulchre, and touching his bones, riseth to life. 2. Kings 13. 21. He is praised. Eccius. 48. 12.

Elishah. *it is God*, or *the lambe of God*. Sonne of Iauan. Gen. 10. 4. Also certaine iles, called by that name. Ezek. 27. 7.

Elishama. *the God of hearing*. Num. 1. 10. 2. Sa. 5. 16.

Elishaphat. *my God iudgeth*. 2. Chr. 32. 1.

Elisheba. *the oath of God*, or *the fulnesse of God*, Aminadabs daughter, and Aarons wife. Exod. 6 23. Also Zacharias wife, who being long barren, at length bare John Baptist. Luke 1, 5, 7, 13.*

Elishua. *God keeping safe*, Dauids son. 2. Sam. 5. 15.

Eliud, *God of praise*. Eliazars father. Mat. 1. 14.

Elizur, *the strength of God*. Num. 1. 5.

Elkanah. *the zeale of God*. The sonne of Korah. Exo. 6. 24. Also the name of Samuels father. 1. Sam. 1. 1, 19

Elkeshite. *late*, or *in the euening*, or *the hardnes*, or *rigour of God*. an inhabitant of Elkosh, a village of Galile in the tribe of Simeon. Because Nahum the Prophet was borne there, he is called an Elkeshite. Nah. 1. 1.

Ellasar. *a departing*, or *reuolting from God*, or *rebellious to God*. a countrey in Asia called Pontus. Genesis 14. 1. Actes 2. 9.

Elmodad. *the measure of God*, or *God measureth*. The sonne of Joktan. Gen. 10. 26. and 1. Chr. 1. 20.

Elnaam. *Gods fairenesse*. 1. Chr. 11. 46.

Elnathan. *God hath giuen*, or *Gods gift*. 2. king. 24, 8. Jeremie 26. 22.

Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani. Marke 15. 34.

Elon. *strong*. Gen. 26. 34. Of him came the Elonites. Num. 26. 29. Also a Iudge. Judg. 12, 11, 12. Also one of Salomons twelue officers. 1. kings 4. 9.

Eleth. *oliues*. a city. 2 Chr. 8. 17. and 26. 2.

Elpalet, looke Eliphalet.

Elphaal. *Gods worke*. 1. Chr. 8. 11, 12.

Eltekeh. *the case of God*. a citie in the tribe of Dan. Josh. 19. 14. and 21. 23.

Eltekon. *Gods correction*. a city. Josh. 15. 59.

Eltolad. *the generation of God*. A citie pertaining to the tribe of Iudah. Josh. 15. 30. and 19. 4

Eluzai. *God my strength*, or *the strength of God*. One of Dauids worthies. 1. Chr. 12. 5.

Elymas. *a corrupter*, or *a sorcerer*. a Magician, who resisted Pauls preaching, and therefore became blind, Actes 13. 8, to 12.

Elzabad. *Gods dowrie*. 1. Chr. 12. 12. and 26. 7.

Elzaphan. *God of the North east wind*. Exodus 6. 22. Leuit. 10. 4.

¶ Emalcuel. *God the king*, or *the kingdome of God*, or *messenger of God*. Hee brought vp Antiochus the sonne of Alexander. 1. Mac. 11. 39.

Emek. *the valley*. Josh. 13. 19.

Emims. *feare*, or *fearfull*, or *the Ile of waters*. The name of a people. Gen. 14. 5.

Emmanuel, looke Immanuel.

Emmaus. *fearing counsell*, or *abiect people*. A village 1. Mac. 3. 40, 57. Luke 24. 13.

Emor. *an asse*. Actes 7. 16. Looke Hamor.

Emori. *a rebel*. Sonne of Canaan. Gen. 10. 16.

¶ Enaim. *a fountaine*, or *a place where were two wayes* or *an open place*. In this place sate Thamar whom Iudah lay withall. Genesis 38. 21.

Enaim. *a fountaine*, or *well*, or *the eyes of them*. a citie. Josh. 15. 34. — Enaim

Enan. *a cloud*. a citie. Ezek. 47. 17.

Endor. *a well*, or *the eye of generation*, or *habitation*. A citie. Josh. 17. 11. Psal. 83. 10. 1. Kings 28. 7. — En dor

Eneas, looke Aeneas.

En eglaim. *a well*, or *the eye of calues*. Ezek 47. 10. — En-agallim

En-gannim. *the well of gardens*, or *the eye of protections*. Josh. 15. 34. and 19. 21. — Enganim

En-gedi. *the well*, or *eye of a kid*, or *of felicitie*. A citie neere vnto the red sea toward the West. 1. Sam. 24. 2. Ezek. 47. 10. Can. 13. Josh. 15. 62. called also Hazezon-tamar. Gen. 14. 7. or Hazzon-Tamar. 2. Chron. 20. 2. — Engaddi, En-gadi

Enhaddah. *a merrie*, or *quicke sight*, or *the well of gladnesse*, or after the Syriall or Hebrew, *the one well* or *eye*, or *the new well*, or *eye*. a city Josh. 19. 24. — Anhadah

Enhakkore. *the fountaine of him that prayed*, or *the well of the caller on*. Judg. 15. 19.

En-harod. *the well of great feare*. Judges 7. 1. a place called also Haradah. Num 33. 24, 25. — En-harad

En-hazor. *a well*, or *eye of an entry*, or *the hay*, or *grasse of the well*. A citie in the tribe of Nephtali. Josh. 19. 37.

En-mishpat *the well of iudgment*. Gen. 14. 7. — En-mispat

Enoch, looke Henoch.

Enon. *a cloud*, or *his well*, or *eye* a village. Joh. 3. 23. — Aenon

Enosh. *man*, or *desperation*. The sonne of Seth. Gen. 4 26. and Luke 3 38.

Enosh liued 905 yeeres. Gen. 5. 11. — Enos

En-rimmon. *the well of height*, or *the well like a pomegranate*, a city. Nehe. 11. 29. — Henos

Enrogel. *the well* or *fountaine of searching out*. Josh. 15. 7. and 18. 16. and 1. kings 1. 9.

En-shemesh. *the well*, or *fountaine of the sun*. Jos. 15. 7

Entappuah. *the well*, or *fountaine of an apple*, or *inflation*. a city. Josh. 17. 7. — Entaphuah

¶ Epaphars. *forming*. a man by whom the Colossians receiued the Gospel. Col. 1. 7. His care and zeale for the Colossians, and others commended. Col. 4. 12, 13. — Epaphra

Epaphroditus. *faire*, or *pleasant*. Of him and his commendation. Phil. 2 25.*

Epenetus. *laudable*, or *worthy praise*. One that first embraced the Gospel in Asia. Rom. 16. 5.

Ephah. *wearie*. a measure. Exo. 16. 36. Ezek. 45. 10, 11. also certaine mens names. Gen. 25. 4. and 1. Chron. 2. 46, 47. also a countrey. Isa. 60. 6. — Ephah, Ephi

Epher. *dust*, or *leade*. 1. Chron 5. 24.

Ephesus. *desireable*. a chiefe citie of Asia the lesse, the citizens called Ephesians. Heere Paul planted the Gospel. Acts 18. 19, 20, 21. and 19. 26, and 1. Cor 16. 8. 9. Reuel. 1. 11. and 2. 1. Their great goddesse was Diana. Acts 19. 35.

Ephlal. *iudging*, or *praying*. 1. Chron. 2. 37. — Aphlal, Ophlal

Ephphatha. *be opened*. Marke 7. 34.

Epod. *an ornament*. a garment of linnen. looke. Exo. 25. 7. Judg. 8. 27. and 17. 5. 1. Samu 2. 18. and 21. 9. and 22. 18. 2 Sam. 6. 14. Hose. 3. 4. 1. Chron. 15, 27. also a mans name. Num. 34. 23.

Ephraim. *fruitfull*, or *increasing*. The second sonne of Joseph. Gene 41 52. of him came the Ephraimites, Num. 26. 28. Their lot or inheritence. Jos. 16. 1, to 5. Iaakob appointed Ephraim & Manasseh to be counted for his children. Gen. 48. 5. & whe. 1. Chr. 5. 1. Ephraim the ponger preferred before Manasseh the elder. Ge. 48 14 Iaakob prophesieth of the kingdome of Ephraim. Ge. 49. 22, to 27. & so doth Moses. Deu 33 13, to 18 Ephraims genealogy. 1. Chr. 7. 20, to 30. Ephraim & Manasseh craue greater inheritance of Iosua, and why. Josh. 17. 14 *Ephraim riseth vp against Iphtah & are discomfited

diſcomfited. Judg. 12.1, to 7. Ephraim expelleth not the Canaanites, but dwelt among them. Judges 1.29. Ephraim riſeth vp againſt Gideon, becauſe hee called them not with him, when hee went againſt the Midianites, whom he appeaſeth, affirming that they had don more then he in ſlaying Oreb & Zeeb. Judg. 8.1, 2, 3. By Ephraim is vnderſtood the ten tribes. Iſa. 7.2, to 10. & 9 8, 9. * Hoſe. 5.3. * Of Ephraim read Jer. 4 13. and 31.5, 18, 19.

Ephratah / Ephrathah / Ephratha, Euphrata / Ephrata — Ephrath. *abundance, or fertillity.* The wife of Caleb. 1. Chr. 2. 19, 50. Alſo the father of Hur. 1. Chr. 4. 4. Of him the citie Bethlehem was ſo called. Gene. 3.5 16. Mica. 5. 2. 1. Chr 1. 24. Pſal. 132. 6. Where Elkanah dwelt. 1. Sa. 1. 1. & Dauids father. 1. Sa. 17. 12.

Ephron. *duſt* A citie deſtroyed by Iudas. 1. Mac. 5, 46, to 52. looke Joſh. 15. 9. 2. Chro. 13. 19. 2. Macc. 12. 27. Alſo the ſonne of Zoar, who ſold Abram the field and the caue of Machpelah. Gene. 23. 6, to 19.

Nephthar / Nephi — Ephthar. *a ſhining.* but Nephi, or Nephthar is *puriſication*, or *cleanſing*. A place. 2 Mac. 1. 36.

Epicures. *eaters*, or *helpers* A ſect. Actes. 17, 18. looke more in the ſecond Table.

Her — ¶ Er. *a watchman.* The firſt borne ſonne of Iudah. Gen. 38. 3. He marieth Tamar. Ge. 38. 6. For his wickedneſſe the Lord ſlew him. Gen. 38. 7.

Heran — Eran. *a follower.* Of him came the Eranites. Numb. 26 36.

Eraſtus. *amiable.* The chamberlaine of the citie of Corinth. Rom. 16, 23. who with Timotheus was ſent into Macedonia by Paul. Acts. 19. 22.

Arach — Erech. *length*, or *health*. A citie. Gen. 10, 10.

Heri / Herites — Eri. *my citie.* The ſonne of Gad. Gen 46. 16. of him came the Erites. Num. 26. 16.

¶ Eſaias, looke Iſaiah.

Aſarbaddon — Eſarhaddon. *bending cheerefulneſſe.* Sonne of Sanherib Iſa. 37. 37, 38. 2. kings 19. 36, 37.

Eſau. *doing*, or *working*. The ſonne of Izhak. Ge. 25. 25 Izhak loueth him & why, Gen. 25. 28. The anſwere which God made vnto Rebekah touching Eſau and Iaakob. Ge. 25. 22, 23. Eſau is a cunning hunter. Ge. 25. 27. He ſelleth his birthright for a meſſe of pottage. Gen. 25. 29. * hee marieth two wiues, which were a griefe of mind to Izhak & Rebekah. Ge. 26. 34. 35. He is ſent for venſon. Gen. 27. 3, 4, 5. Iaakob getteth Eſaus bleſſing. Gen. 27. 6, to 30. Eſau made ſeruant to Iaakob. Gen. 27. 37. Izhak bleſſeth Eſau. Ge. 27. 39, to 41. Eſau threatneth Iaakob. Gen. 27. 41. Eſau againſt his fathers will taketh him wiues of the poſterity of Iſhmael. Gen 28. 8, 9. He meeth Iaakob with four hundreth men. Ge. 33. 1. His anger toward him is appeaſed Ge. 33. 4. He receiueth his preſents. Ge. 33. 11. & offereth to keepe him company. Gen. 33. 12. Eſau returneth to mount Seir. Ge. 33. 16. His wiues, riches & genealogie. Gen. 36. 1. * & 1. Chr. 1. 35, to 43.

Moſes forbade the Iſraelites to warre with the children of Eſau, and why Deut. 2. 4, to 8.

None of vs, ought to be a fornicator, or a prophane perſon, as Eſau. Heb. 12. 16.

I haue loued Iaakob, and haue hated Eſau. Rom. 9. 13. Mal. 1. 2, 3.

Eſdrelon — Eſdraelom *the helper of ſtrength.* Iudet. 7. 3.

Eſdras. looke Ezra.

Esbaal — Eſhbaal *the fire of the ruler.* 1. Chro 8. 33.

Esban — Eſhban *fire of the ſunne.* Gen. 36. 26.

Eſchol / Eſhchol — Eſhcol. *grapes*, or *a cluſter*. The name of a riuer, or valley in the land of Canaan from whence the branch with one cluſter of grapes was brought vnto Kadeſh. Nu. 13. 24, to 28. Deu. 1. 24 Alſo a mans name. Ge. 14. 13

Eſean / Eſek / Aſca'on / Askelon — Eſhean. *held vp* A citie. Joſh. 15. 52.

Eſhek *violence* or *force*. 1 Chro. 8. 39.

Eſhkelon. *the fire of ſlander.* A citie, looke Aſhkelon, the inhabitants called Eſhkelonites. Joſh. 13. 3.

Aſcalon / Eſthaol / Eſthauli / Eſthemo — Eſhtaol. *a ſtrong woman.* A citie. Joſh. 15. 33.

Eſhtaulites. *ſtrong women.* A people. 1. Chro. 2. 53.

Eſhtemoa. *a womans wombe.* A citie. Joſh. 21. 14.

Heſli — Eſli. *heard by me.* The father of Naum. Luk. 3. 25.

Eſther — Eſter. *ſecret*, or *hidden.* Mordecais vncles daughter Eſter 2. 7. Shee is brought to king Ahaſhuerosh & is made Queene in the ſtead of Vaſhti. Eſt. 2. 17. She ſendeth to Mordecai to vnderſtand why hee mourned. Eſt. 4. 5, to 9. Eſter interceding to ſpeake to the king for her people, prayeth & faſteth, & cauſeth other to do likewiſe. Eſt. 4. 16. She diſcloſeth that the king & Heman would come to the banquet ſhe had prepared. Eſt. 5. 4, to 9. In the midſt of the banquet ſhe interceded the king for her ſelfe and people. Eſt. 7. 3. Her prayer for the deliuerance of her ſelfe & her people. Eſt. 14. 3.

Heſte — ¶ Etam. *their bird.* A citie 1. Chro. 4. 32.

Ethan. *ſtrength.* A wiſe man, 1. king. 4. 31. Alſo the name of other. 1. Chro. 6. 42, 44.

Ethanim. *ſtrong*, or *valiant*. The name of the ſeuenth moneth after the Hebrewes. 1. kings 8. 2.

Eth-baal. *vnto an image.* King of the Zitonians. 1. Kings 16. 31.

Ethar. *talke.* A citie. Joſh. 15. 42.

Aethiop — Ethiopia In Greeke ſignifieth *burning*, or *heate* in Hebrew it is called Chus, or Cuſh, that is *blacke*, or *blackeneſſe*, a countrey riſing from the flood Indo next Egypt, betweene the flood Nilus and the Ocean ſea: it lieth in the South vnder the Sun which is alway neere vnto it: the people called Ethiopians.

Zerah the Ethiopian warred againſt Aſa, and was diſcomfited. 2. Chro. 14. 9, 10. * Moſes wife was an Ethiopian. Num. 12. 1. Philip baptizeth an Ethiopian. Acts. 8. 27. Ethiopians taken for the blacke people. 2. Chron. 12. 3. Of whoſe deſtruction reade Zeph. 2. 12. looke more. Gen. 2, 13. Eſter. 1. 1. Iſa. 11. 11. & 18. 1. and 20. 3. & 37. 9. Eze. 29. 10. & 30. 4, 5, 9. Amos 9. 7. Nahum. 3. 9. Zeph. 3. 10. Pſal 68, 31.

Athan / Athanai — Ethnan. *a gift.* 1. Chro. 4. 7.

Ethni. *ſtrong*, or *giuing*, or *of an aſſe.* The ſonne of Zerah. 1. Chro. 6. 41.

¶ Eubulus. *prudence wiſe*, or *of good counſell.* One who ſalutes Timothie. 2. Tim. 4 21.

Euil. *vnmuſt.* Joſh. 13. 21.

Euill Merodach. *fooles paſſing ouer bitterneſſe*, or *the grinding bitternes of a foole*, or *a foole bitterly beaten*, or *ground to powder.* King of Babel, ſonne to Nebuchad nezzar. 2 Kings 25. 27. Jere. 52. 31.

Eunice. *good victory.* A faithfull woman, the mother of Timothie. 2. Tim. 1. 5.

Eunuch. *gelded* looke in the ſecond Table.

Eupator. *good father.* The ſurname of Antiochus, the ſonne of the vngodly Antiochus Epiphanes. 1. Macc 6. 17. 2. Macc. 2. 20. & 10. 10, 13. His comming into Iudea. 2. Mac. 13. 1.

Euphrates. *fruitefull.* A riuer called Perath. Gen. 2. 14. and 15. 18. Eccluſ. 24. 30.

Eupolemus. *fighting well*, or *a good warriour.* One of Iudas Embaſſadours. 1. Macc. 8. 17.

Euroclydon. *the Northeaſt wind.* Acts. 27. 14. Euricus

Eutychus. *happy*, or *fortunate*. A young man, whom Paul raiſed from death to life. Acts. 20. 9, to 13. Euodia

Euodias. *a good ſmell.* A worthy woman among the Philippians. Phil. 4. 2.

¶ Exorciſts. *coniurers.* of whom looke in the 2. Table. Esbon

¶ Ezbon. *haſtening to vnderſtand.* Gennel. 46, 16. Aſſebon

1. Chro. 7. 7. Ezechiel

Ezekias. looke Hiskiiah.

Ezekiel. *the ſtrength of God.* A Prophet. Ezek. 1. 1. when he prophecied, in whoſe dayes, and where. Eze. 1. 1. His hiured, and office. Ezek. 1. 3. He is ſent to

turne the people from their error. Ezr.2.3. He is fed with the word of God, bolsened by his spirit, and sent to the Israelites in captiuity. Eze.3.1,2,to 16. The similitude of God appeareth vnto him. Eze.8.2. Hee is brought to Ierusalem in the spirit. Ezeki.8.3. He heareth the Lord speake, who foretolo him that the captiues should returne to the land of Israel. Ezekiel 11.17. He returneth in spirit frō Iudea vnto Caldea. Ezek.11.24. His wines death. Eze.24. 18. Hee seeth the glory of God entring into the Temple, from whence it had before departed. Ezek.43.2. He seeth the waters issue forth of the Temple. Eze.47.1,2. He is praised. Eccius.49.8,9.

Ezel. *a walking, or of the way.* 1.Sam.20,19.

Ezeliah. *mere the Lord.* 2.Chro.34.8.

Ezem. *a bone* 1.Chro.4.29.

Ezer. *an helpe.* Gen.36,21. Nhe.3.19.and 12,42. and 1.Chro.4.4.and 7.21.

Ezion-gaber. *counsell of a man.* Numb. 33.35. and 2 Chro.8.17. Deut.2,8.

Ezra. *an helper.* a famous scribe. Ezra 7 6. to whom Artaxshashte gaue commission to returne vnto Ierusalem with many Iewes. Eze.7.1,11.* whose names are rehearsed. Eze.8.1. * Hee separateth the strange wiues from Israel. Ezra 9 1.* and 10.1.* readeth the law. Nehe.8.2,3.* and 1. Esd.9.39. * is called Iehozadak.1.Chro.6.14,15.

Ezri *my helpe.* 1.Chro.27.26. Joash was the father of the Ezrites. Judges 6,11.

Ezriel *the helpe of God.* Jer.36.26 and 1.Chr.5.24.

Ezrikam. *an helpe arising.* 1.Chron.3.23. looke Azrikam.

F

FElix. *happie, or prosperous.* The Romane deputie for the countrey of Iurie. Acres 23.24,26. who with his wife Drusilla heard Paul of the faith of Christ. Actes 24.3,23,25.*

Festus. *festiuall, or ioyfull.* The surname of Porcius who succeeded Felix. Actes 24.28. reade Acts.25.1.* and 26,24.*

Fortunatus. *luckie, or fortunate.* A man, whō Saint Paul reioyced in. 1.Cor.16,17.

G

GAal. *an abomination.* The sonne of Ebed, who moued the Shechemites against Abimelech, & tooke the citie of Shechem by force. Judg.9.26.to 30. Hee is chased from Shechem, and his armie discomfited by Abimelech. Judges 9.39,40,41.

Gaash. *a storme.* A mount. Josh.24.30.

Gaba *a hill.* A citie. Josh 18.24

Gabael. Tob.9.1,2.* and 1.15.and 4.1.and 5.8.

Gabai. *the backe.* Nehe.11.8.

Gabbatha. John 19.13.

Gabish Job 28.18.

Gabriel. *a man of God, or the strength of God.* An Angel who appeared vnto Daniel & Zacharie. Dan.8. 16.* and 9.21.* Luke 1.11,to 21. and to the Virgin Marie, shewing her how she should conceiue the sonne of God. Luke 1.26,to 39.

Gad. *a band, or garison, happie, or readie.* The sonne of Iacob by Zilpah. Gen. 30.11. Hee is blessed of his father. Gen.49.19. His children Gen.46,16. The inheritance of his tribe. Numm.32.29 Josh.13,8,24. His genealogie and habitation. 1.Chr.5.11,to 18. Ioshua sendeth backe vnto their inheritance those of the tribe of Gad. Reuben and halfe Manasseh, which had conducted their brethren into the land of Canaan. Josh. 22.1,to 7. which thing they were commanded to doe. Josh.1.12.* Deut.3.18,19,20.

Of the tribe of Gad were sealed 12000. Reue.7.5.

Gad is also the name of a Prophet, who warned Dauid to depart out of the land of Moab, and flee to Iudah. 1.Sam.22.5. Hee denounceth vnto him Gods wrath for numbring of the people. 2.Sam.24.11.*

Gadarens. *walled, or hedged about.* A people Marke 5.1,to 18. Luke 8.26, to 38. called also Gergesenes. Matth.8.28.* Gadarenite Gergesenites

Gaddan. *his kid, or his felicity.* A citie. Josh. 15.27. Gadda

Gaddi. *a kid.* Num.13.12.

Gaddiel. *the God of felicity* Num.13.11.

Gaius *the Lord.* The name of Pauls hoste. Rom. 16.23. whom he baptized. 1.Cor.1.14 He was taken prisoner. Act. 19.29. his loue toward the ministers of the word commended. 3. John.* Gaius

Gaius of Derbe accompanied Paul into Asia. Act. 20.4.

Galatia. *milking, or of milke.* A countrey. Acts 16.6. and 18.23. The people called Galatians, at whose inconstancie Paul did wonder & especially because they thought circumcision necessary. Gal.1.6. Paul calleth them bewicked, for that they were fallen from faith vnto the workes of the law. Gal.3.1.* He preacheth the Gospel vnto them by diuers afflictions. Galat 4. 13. What affection they beare him. Gal.4.15. Galathians

Galal. *a roule, or wheele.* 1.Chro 9.15.

Galbanum. *a gumme* Exod. 30.34.

Galeed *the heape of witnesse.* Gen.31.47,48. Looke Gilead. Galeb

Galilah. *turning rolling, or a wheele.* A countrey on the North side of Iudea. Josh.20.7.& 2.kt.15.29 Iudeth.1.8 Mat. 4.15. John 7.52. Those of Galile receiues Christ after they had seene him worke miracles. John 4.45. The Apostles goe vnto Galile, and there saw Iesus risen from death. Mat.18.26,17. Gailia

Gallim. *heaping vp together* 1.Sa.25.44. Is.10.30.

Gallio. *milch* A deputy of Achaia Acts 28.12,14.

Gamadims. *dwarfes.* Eze.27.11.

Gamaliel. *Gods reward, or the counsell of God.* Pauls master, a good doctor of the law. Acts 22.3. by whose counsell the Apostles were deliuered. Acts 5.34.*

Gamariah. *a perfection, or consuming of the Lord,* The sonne of Hilkiah. Jere. 29.3. and 36.25. Gemariah

Gamliel. *Gods reward.* Num.1.10.

Gamul. *a recompence.* 1.Chro.24.17.

Gareb. *a scabbe.* The name of a hill. Jere. 31.39.

Garmites. *bones, or after the Syrian, my cause.* 1. Chro.4.19.

Gatam. *their bellowing.* The sonne of Eliphaz Gen. 36.11.

Gath. *a winepresse.* A citie taken by Hazael King of Aram. 2.King.12.27. reade Mich.1.10. 2. Sam. 12 20.

Gath-rimmon. *a high winepresse.* A citie in the tribe of Dan. Josh 19 45.

Gaza. *strong, or a goat.* A citie. 1. Sam.6.17. Acts 8. 26. taken by Iudah. Judg. 1.18. Azzah

Gazabar. *a treasurer.* A prince of Iudah. Ezr.1.8. Shethbazzar

Gazar. *a dividing, or a sentence.* A city 2.Sam.5.25.

Gazez *shauing, or a passing ouer.* 1.Chr.2.46

Geba. *a hill.* A citie builded by Asa. 2.Samu.5.25. 2.king.23.8.1.Chro.8.6.2.Chr.16.6.Neh.11 31.and 12.29. Isa.10.29.Zech.14.10 Judeth.3.10.

Gebal. *the end.* A city of Syria. Psal. 83.7.

Geber. *a man, manly, strong, or after the Syrian, a house cocke,* The sonne of Uri. 1 k.n.4.19.

Gebim *grashoppers.* A citie. Isa.10.31.

Gedaliah. *the greatnesse of the Lord.* The sonne of Pashur. Jere. 38.1. was constituted gouernour ouer the remnant of Ierusalem, after the people were led captiue into Babylon. 2.kin.25.22,to 25. Ier.40. 5,6. his death 2.King.25.25. Jere.41.1,2. Also mens names. 1.Chr.25.3. Ezra 10.18. Zeph.1.1.

Gideon

Gedeon. Heb. 11.32. looke Gideon.

Geder, *a wall* a citie in Iudah. Iosh. 12.13.

Gederath, *idem*. A citie. Iosh. 15.36. The citizens whereof were called Gederathites. 1 Chr. 12.4. or Gederites. 1 Chr 27.28.

Gederoth, *hedges*, a citie. Iosh. 15.41. and 2 Chron. 28.18.

Gederathaim, *idem*. Iosh. 15.36.

Gedor, *idem* a city. Iosh. 15.58. 1 Chr. 4.38. and 12.7. also mens names. 1 Chr 4.4, 18. and 9.37.

Gehazi, *the valley of vision*, Seruant to Elisha 2 King. 4.12 whom his master sent with his staffe to raise to life his hosts sonne: which hee could not doe. 2 Kings 4.29.

Gehazi forging lies, gat gifts of Naaman whom his master had healed of the leprie, which his master because he would not let the graces of God, he had refused, for which cause Gehazi & his posterity is smitten with the leprie 2 kin. 5.22.*

Gehazi declareth vnto the king what miracles Elisha had done. 2 king. 8.5.

Geliloth. Iosh. 18.17.

Gemalli, *wares*, or *a camell* Numb. 13.13.

Gemariah, looke Gamariah.

Gemelah, *the valley of salt*. 2 Sam 8.13.

Genesar, *the garden of a prince*. 1 Mac. 11.67.

Gennesaret, *idem*, a city. Matth. 14.34.

Genubath, *theft*, or *garden of the daughter*. 1 Kings 11.20.

Gerah, *a pilgrim*, or *stranger*. The sonne of Beniamin. Gen 46.21. 2 Chr. 8.3, 5. also the sonne of Ehud. Iudg. 3.15. also the father of Sheimei. 2 Sam. 16.5.

Gerah, a measure, Num. 3.47. Ezec. 45.12.

Gerar, *a pilgrimage*, or *a straining*. The chiefe citie of the Philistims. Gen. 10.19. and 20.1, 2.

Gergashites *idem*. as Gergash. A kind of people. Iosh. 3.10. looke Gergashi.

Girgashites Gergesites Gergesenes *idem*, a people beyond Galile. Mat. 8.28

Gershom *a stranger there*. The sonne of Moses by Zipporah. Exo 2.21, 22. circumcised. Ex. 4.25. brought to Moses into the wildernesse, Exod. 18.2, 3.

Gershon *his banishment*. The sonne of Leui. Gene. 46.11. Num 3.17. of whom came the Gershonites. Num. 3.21. his office. Num. 4.1.* his genealogie. 1 Chr. 6.1* their portion. Iosh 21.17, to 34.*

Gerizim, *hatchets*, a mount. Iudg 9.7. whereupon the Leuites were commanded to blesse the Israelites, Deut. 11.29. and 27.12.

Gershunni, *banished men*, a people of whom Gehiel came. 1 Chr. 26.21. and 29.8.

Geruth, *going or pilgrimage*. A citie called also Chimham, and why Ier. 41.17.

Geshan, *drawing neere*. The sonne of Iohdai. 1 Chr. 2.47.

Geshem *raine* an Arabian Nehe. 2.19.

Gesur Geshur, *a walled valley*, a countrey where Talmai reigned 2 Sam. 2.3. and 13.37. the people were also so called. 2 Chron. 2.23. and also Gesshurites, dwelling in the midst of Israel. Iosh. 13.13. Deut. 3.14. Iosh. 12.5 and 13.2.1 Sam. 27.8.

Gether *the valley of searching out*. Gen. 10.23.

Geth-semane. *a plentifull valley*. a place, looke Mat. 26.36. Matth. 14.32.

Genel. *Gods redemption*. Num. 13.16.

Gazer Gezer, looke Gazer this city Iosh. 10.33 burned by Pharaoh & afterward reedified by Salomon 1 kin. 9.16, 17. looke more thereof. Iosh. 16.3. 10.1 Chr 20.4.1 Mac. 5.8.

Gezran, *the fleece of them*, or *shaving those*. Ez. 2.48.

¶ Giah, *a sigh*, or *a grone*, 2 Sam 2.24.

Gibbar *strong, manly*, or *a man*.

Gibbethon, *a backe*, or *an high house*. a citie. Iosh 19.44. called Gibethon Iosh. 21.21, 23.

Gibea, *a hill*, Sonne to Shema. 1 Chr. 2.49.

Gibeah. *idem*. a citie. Iosh. 15.57. Iosh. 18.12. and 20.9.1 Sam. 10.24. and 22.6. and 23.19.

Gibeah. *a hill*. A citie in Beniamin. Iesh. 18.28. The citizens called Gibeathites. 1 Chr. 12.3. also a place where Eleazar was buried Iosh 24.33.

Gibeon, *idem*. a city from Ierusalem 50. miles. Ios. 9.17. & 18.25. & 21.17. 1 chr. 8.29. Neh. 7.25. Ier. 28.1 Gebeon Gabaon
The Gibeonites craftily craue peace of Iosh. to whom he ioyned about aliing at Gods mouth Iosh 9.3, to 16
They hew wood & draw water for the house of God. Iosh. 9.23. Gibeon besieged of fiue kings. Iosh. 10.5. Saul of zeale to Israel and Iudah, brake the couenant which was made with the Gibeonites by Iosh. for which Israel was punished with famine, vntil the seuen children of Saul were slaine. 1 Sam 21.1, to 16
The Gibeonites abuse the Leuites wife. Iudg. 19.25
The Amorites war with the Gibeonites for the peace made with Iosh. & were vanquished. Iosh. 10.6, to 15.

Giddel, *great*. Ez. 2.47.

Gideon, *a breaker or destroyer*. The sonne of Ioash. Gedeon
Iudg. 6.11. The Angel appeareth vnto him. Iudges 6.12. He distrusteth his might, that he is not able to deliuer Israel Iudg. 6.14. Hee destroyeth Baals altar. Iudg. 6.28 He is called Ierubbaal. Iudg 6.32. Hee offereth sacrifice vnto God, which being consumed with fire from heauen, hee was assured that hee sent him to deliuer Israel Iudg 6.21 His faith in Gods promise confirmed by the experiment of a fleece of wooll Iudg. 6.37.* He with his seruant goe vnto the campe of the Midianites, where about midnight, hee heard one interpret a dreame that God would deliuer the armie of the Midianites into his hand. Iudg. 7.9. to 15.
Gideon with three hundred men ouercommeth the huge hoste of the Midianites Iudg. 7.15.* He would not gouerne Israel, but said, The Lord should. Iudg. 8.22, 23. He complaineth vnto God for the affliction of Israel. Iudg. 6.13.
Gideon afraid hauing seene the Angels face, is comforted of God. Iudg. 6.22, 23.
Gideons courteous answere to the Ephremites, looke Ephraim. He hath 70. sonnes by diuers women. Iudg. 8.30. all slaine by Abimelech their brother, descended of a concubine. Iudg. 9.5. His brethren slain by Zebah and Zalmunna. Iudg 8.18, 19. The people giue him their golden earings, Iudg. 8.24, to 29. He slayeth the kings of the Midianites Zebah & Zalmunna. Iudg. 8.21
In the time of Gideon, Israel without warre the space of forty yeeres. Iudg 8.28. Hee is commended. Heb. 11.32. His death. Iudg. 8.32. Gedion.

Gideoni *idem*. Num. 1.11. Gedor

Gidor, *a wall*, or *hedges*. 1 Chr. 8.31. Gyhon.

Gihon, *a breach*, or *valley of grace*. a riuer. Gen. 2.13. and 2 Chr. 32.30. Gion Galalai

Gilalai *a wheele*, or *marble*. Nehe. 12.36.

Gilboa, *a reuolting*, or *a searching out*. a mount 1 Sam. 28.4. and 31.1.1 Chr. 10.1. 2 Sam. 1.6.

Giliad. A countrey, citie, and mount so called. looke Galeed. Gen. 31.21. Numb 32. 1. Chr 6.80. Deut. 3.10, 13. Iosh. 13.11, 25. 31. Psal. 67. Iudg. 10.1. Also the name of Machirs seame of whom came the Giliadites. Numb. 26.29. Iudg. 10.3.

Gilgal. *a wheele*, or *reuolution*. A city by Iordan, Galgal
where the Israelites pitched twelue stones an end, in signe of their passage through Iordan dry shod. Iesh 4.19, 20. In this place the Israelites were circumcised. Iesh 5.1, to 15. Sauls kingdome renewed in Gilgal. 1 Sam. 11.14, 15. From Gilgal Iesh went to deliuer the Gibeonites. Iosh. 10.6, 7.

Giloh.

Gilo — Giloh, *a reioycing, or discouering*, a citie. Ioſh. 15.51. 2 Sam. 15.12. The citizens called Gilonites, as Ahitophel. 2 Sam. 15.12.

Gineth — Ginato, *a garden*. 1 Kings 16.21,22.

Genthon — Ginetha *idem*. Nehe. 12.4.

Genethon — Ginnethon, *idem*. Nehe. 10.6.

Ginſo — Ginzo, *that bul-ruſh*. a citie. 2 Chr. 28.18.

Gergaſi — Girgaſhi *drawing neere to pilgrimage*. ſonne of Canaan. Gen. 10.16. Of him came the Girgaſhites. Ge. 15.21. looke Gergaſhites.

Gerzites — Gerzites, *an axe*, a people. 1 Sam. 27.8.

Gaſpha — Giſpa, *comming hither*. Nehe. 11.21.

Gethath — Gittah-hepher, *digging a wine-preſſe*. Ioſh. 19.13.

Hepher — Gittaim, *a wine-preſſe*, a city. 2 Sa. 4.3. Neh. 11.33.

Girbaim — Gittite, *wine preſſes*. The citizens of Gath, ſo called 1 Chr. 13.13. and 2 Sam 21.19.

Gethaim — Gizonite *ſhauing*. 1 Chr. 11.34.

Gethite — ¶ Gnidon, *or age*, an yle. 1 Mac. 15.23. By it Paul ſailed going to Rome Act. 27.7. called there Gnidem.

Gezonite — Goath, *his touching, or his roaring*. Ier. 31,39.

Gnidum — Gob, *Graſſhopper*, a citie called alſo Gezer. 2 Sam. 21.18,19.

Caah — Gog, *a roofe of an house*. Sonne to Shemaiah. 1 Chr. 5.4. alſo a people, Ezekiel. 38.2,* and 39.1, to 17. Reuel 20.8.

Golan, *a paſſing ouer*. a city. Deut. 4.43. Ioſh. 20.8.

Golgotha. Matth. 27.33. Mar. 15.22. Ioſh. 19.17. called Caluery. Luke 23.33.

Goliah — Goliath, *a captiuity, or paſſing ouer*. a giant of whoſe ſtature and defiance. looke 1 Sam. 17.4, to 12 a reward to him that ſhould kill him. 1 Sam. 17.25. Dauid cutteth off his head, and bringeth it to Ieruſalem. 1 Sam. 17.51,54. Eccius 47.4. Nee taketh Goliaths ſword of Abimelech the prieſt. 1 Sam. 21.9.

Goliath. the Gittite is ſlaine by Elhanah. 2 Sam. 21,19.

Gomer. *conſuming, a conſumer, or wanting*. The ſonne of Japheth. Gen. 10.2. Ezek. 38.6. Alſo a meaſure, looke Homer and Omer. Alſo the daughter of Diblaim wife to Hoſea the Prophet, Hoſea. 1.3.

Gomorah. *a rebellious people*. One of the fiue cities deſtroyed with brimſtone & fire from heauen. Gen. 19.24 read Gen. 10.19. & 13 10. & 24.8, to 13. looke Sodom.

Gomorrhe — Goren-Atad, *a thorne corne floore*, A place where the Iſraelites lamented Iaakob. Gen. 50.10.

Gorgias, *terrible, or ſwift*, 1 Macc. 3.38. and 4,1.18. and 5.59.

Geſſen — Goſhen. *a drawing neere*. a parcell of Egypt, where Iſrael was appointed by Pharaoh to dwell. Gen. 45, 10. and 46.28,34. and 47,4,6. Alſo a city in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 10.41. and 15.51.

Goſan — Gozan, *a fleece of waoll, or a paſſing ouer*. A riuer, 2 King. 17.6. 1 Chron. 5.29. alſo a city. 2 Kings 19.12. Iſa. 37.12.

Greece — Grecia *deceiuing, or making ſad*. after the Greeke, *ſtrong* in Hebrew, *Iauan*. a countrey, Iſa. 66.19. Eze. 27.13. Actes 20,2. The people called Grecians. Actes 6.1. looke Greeke in the ſecond Table.

Gudgodah, *the happineſſe of felicity*. Deut. 10.7.

Guni, *a garden, or couering*. Naphtalis ſonne. Gene. 44.24. of him came the Gunites. Numb. 26.46.

Gur. *a whelpe*. A city neere which Iehu ſlew Ahaziah king of Iudah. 2 Kin. 9.27.

Gur-baal, *the whelpe of the gouernour*, a place where the Arabians dwelt. 2 Chr. 26.7.

Hai. Ai / Hay. Ay — H

Ahaſtharai — Hani, *a heaping vp together*. a citie. Gen. 12.8. Ioſh. 12.9. Ezra 2.28.

Habaia — Haaſhtari, *a runner*. Aſhers ſonne, 1 Chr. 4.6.

Habacuc / Abacuc — Habaiah, *the hiding of the Lord*. Ezr. 2.61.

Abbacuc — Habakkuk, *a wreſtler*. a Prophet Habak. 1.1. whom God appointed to cary Daniel food. Da. 14.33, to 40.

Habakkuk in the perſon of the faithfull doth piteouſly complaine, that the wicked did perſecute the iuſt. Hab. 1.2.*

Habbazzanniah. *a hiding of the ſhield of the Lord*, The father of Ieremiah. Ier. 35.3. — Habaziniah / Habzaniah

Habel, *vanitie, or a gaping*. ſonne to Adam, a keeper of ſheepe, whoſe offering was accepted of God, wherefore his brother Kain enuying him, ſlew him. Ge. 4.4, 8. his faith & right couines. He. 11.4 The firſt martyr, whoſe blood cries for vengeance. Mat. 23.35. lu. 11.51 — Abel

The blood of Chriſt ſpeaketh better things, then t' at of Habel. Heb. 12.24.

Habiah. *idem, as* Habaiah. Neh. 7.63.

Haber, *a fellow, or partaker*. a citie. 2 Kings 17.6. and 18.11. and 1 Chr. 5.26. — Habaiah

Hakaliah. *wanting of the Lord*. Father to Nehemiah Nah. 1.1. and 10.1. — Hachaliah

Hakilah, *hope is that, or a booke*, in that hill, 1 Sam. 23.19. — Hachaliah

Hachmoni, *a wiſe man, or the waſting of a gift*, 1 Chr. 11.11. and 27.32. — Hachila

Hadad, *ioy, or reioycing*, a King of Edom. Gene. 36.35 and 1 Chron. 1.46. alſo Iſmaels ſonne, 1 Chr. 1.30 called Hadar. Gene 25.15. alſo one whom the Lord raiſed vp againſt Salomon. 1 Kings 11.14, to 18.

Hadadezer, looke Adadezer.

Hadadrammon. *the voyce of the height*. A towne. Zec. 12.11. — Hadarezer

Hadaſhah, *newes, or a moneth* a citie. Ioſhua 15.37.

Hadaſſah, *a myrtle tree* a name of Eſther, Eſth. 2.7.

Hadid. *reioycing, or ſharpe*. Nehe. 11.34. — Haddali

Hadlai. *loitering, or letting*. 2 Chr 28.12.

Hadoram, *their praiſe*. Ge. 10.27. 1 Chr. 1.8.10. — Haggaba

Hagab. *a graſſhopper*. Ezra 2.46. — Hagaba

Hagabah, *idem*. Ezra 2.45. Nehe. 7.48. — Agar

Hagar, *a ſtranger, chewing the cud, or fearing*. Sarahs handmaid. Ge. 16.1. who conceiuing by Abram, deſpiſeth her miſtreſſe. Gen. 16.4. God foretelleth that her ſeed ſhould be multiplied. Gen. 16.10. She is ſent away with her ſonne Ismael. Gen. 21.14. Of her came the Hagarims which were driuen out of the land by the Reubenites. 1 Chr. 5.10. Of whom & of the Hagarites looke more, Gal. 4.24,25. & Pſal 83.6. & 1 Chr. 27.31. — Hagarims / Agarite

Hagedolim *one of the great men*. Nehe. 11.14.

Haggai, *pleaſant, or turning in a circle*. A Prophet. Hag. 1.1. The Temple reedified through the encouragement of him and Zechariah, Ezra 5.1, 2. & 6.14. He reproueth the Iewes for being ſo carefull for their owne houſes, and ſo neglecting the Lords, Hag. 1.4. — Haggeus

Haggeri. *idem*. as Hagar. 1 Chr. 11.38.

Haggi. *idem*. as Haggai The ſonne of Gad. Gen. 46.16. Of whom came the Haggites. Num. 26.15. — Agarai / Aggi / Aggites

Haggiah. *the Lords feaſt*. The ſonne of Shemea. 1 Chr. 6.30. — Haggia

Hakkatan *little*. Ezra 8.12. — Aggia / Hakatan

Hakkoz, *a thorne, the Summer, or an end*. Nehe. 7.63. and 3,4 21.

Hakoreim. *as cold, as yce, or bald*. 1 Chr 12.9.

Hacupa, *a commandement of the mouth*. Ezra 2.51.

Halah. *a moyſt table*, a place. 1 Chr. 5.26. 2 Ki. 17.6.

Halak. *part*. a mount. Ioſh. 11.17. and 12.7.

Halhai. *griefe, or the looking for of griefe*. Ioſh. 15.58.

Hali, *ſickneſs, a beginning, or precious ſtone*. Ioſ. 19.25.

Halicarnaſſus, *the chiefe dwelling place by the ſea ſide*. 1 Mac. 15.23.

Hallaluiah, *Praiſe ye the Lord*. Reu. 19.1.

Halloheſh. *ſaying nothing, or an inchanter*. Ne. 10.24. — Alleluiah

Hilloeſh. *idem*. Shallums father Neh. 3.12. — Halohes

Ham. *crafty, or heat*. ſonne of Noah. Gen. 5.32. Hee mocketh his father being drunken. Ge. 9.22. He is the — Hallohes / Cham

father

father of Canaan. Ge. 9.18,22. His children Ge. 10. 6,& 1.Chro.1.8. He is curſed of his father. Gen. 9.25.

Amã — Haman. *making an vproare, preparing, or troubling.* Son of Hammedatha, exalted by king Ahaſhuerosh, and honored of all but Mordecai. Eſt. 3.1,2. For that Mordecai would not doe him reuerence, he getteth licenſe to put al ỹ Iewes to death. Eſt. 3.5.* He is hanged vpon ỹ gallowes which hee had prepared for Mordecai. Eſt. 7.5,10. His ten ſonnes hanged. Eſt. 9.14.

Hemath — Hamath. *anger, heat, or a wall.* A citie. Num. 13. 22. The citizens called Hamathites. 1.Chro.1.16.

Hamathi. *idem.* Sonne to Canaan Gen. 10.18.

Hamathzo ba — Hamathzobath. *the anger, heate, or the wall of an armie.* A citie that Solomon ouercame. 2.Chro.8.3.

Hendan — Hundan. *heate of iudgement.* Gen. 36.26.

Amelech — Hammelech. *a King, or a counſeller.* Jere. 38.6.

Amadatha — Hammedatha. *troubling the law.* Father to Haman. Eſter 3.1.

Hanoſhdor — Ham-menoth. *of reſt.* 1.Chro.2.52.

Hammon. *a heate, or the ſunne.* A citie. Joſh. 19.28.

Hamoth-dor. *indignation, or heate of generation.* A citie. Joſh 21.32.

Hamonah. *his multitude, or his vprore.* Eze. 39.6.

Hamon-gog. *the multitude of the roote of a houſe.* Eze. 39 11.

Hemor, Emor — Hamor. *an aſſe, or dirt.* The father of Shechem Ge. 33.19. He for the loue of his ſonne perſwaded his people to be circumciſed, to ioyne themſelues in friendſhip with Iaakob. Ge. 34 20, to 25. He demandeth Dinah of Iaakob to be wife to his ſon Ge. 34.8. he his ſonne, and all the Shechemites ſlaine by Simeon and Leui. Gen. 34.25.*

Haniel — Hannie. *grace, or the mercie of God.* Num 34.23.

Hamital — Hamul. *godly, or mercifull.* Gen. 46.12. Of him came the Hamulites. Num. 26.31.

Hamutal. *heate of the dew.* 2 King. 23.31.& 24.18.

Anna Hanna — Hanan. *full of grace.* 1.Chr.8.23,38. and 11.43.

Hannah. *merciſull, or taking r ſ, or gracious.* The wife of Elkanah 1.Sam. 1.2. She obtaineth of God a ſonne. 1.Sam. 1.11,20. She went not vp to Shiloh to worſhip, vntill ſhe had weaned Samuel. 1.Sam. 1. 22.* She had three ſonnes and three daughters after Samuel. 1.Sam 2 21.

Hananeel Anameel Haniel — Hanameel. *the mercy of God,* Jeremiahs vncles ſonne. Jere. 32 7.

Hanancel. *grace from God, or grace of God.* The name of a towre. Nehe. 3.1 and 12.39.

Hanani. *giuing, gracious, merciſull, or godly.* The father of Jehu. 1.kin. 16, 1,7. Also a mens name. 1.Chr. 25 4.

Hananias Ananias Hanania — Hananiah. *the grace of the Lord, or the mercy of the Lord.* Certaine mens names 1.Chr. 3.19.& 25.4.& 2. Chro. 26.11.& 8 24 also a falſe Prophet Jere. 28.1.*

Hanes — Hanes *baniſhment of grace.* A citie. Iſa 30.4.

Haniel. *the gift of God* 1.Chro.7.39.

Hannathon *the gift of grace.* A citie. Joſh 19.14.

Hanoch. *dedicated.* Sonne of Reuben. Gen. 46.9. Of him came the Hanochites. Num. 26.5.

Hanun Hanan — Hanum *merciſull, or giuing.* Nehe. 3 13.

Hanun. *idem.* Sonne to Nahaſh king of the Ammonites, who deſpitefully returned the meſſengers of Dauid, whom he ſent to comfort him, which afterward was reuenged 2.Sam. 10 2,3,4.* 1.Chr. 19.2,3,4,5.

Aphſes Hararites — Hap, izzer. *taking away, or deſtroying.* 1.Chr. 24.15.

Hara *a hill, or a ſhewing forth* 1.Chro.5.26. The citizens called Haranites, and Harites, 2.Sam. 23.* 4.1. Chro. 11.34,35.

Rabbith Areh Arce harakahites — Harabbith. *vſurie.* A citie. Joſh. 19.20.

Harah. *away, a wanderer, or ſmelling ſweet.* The ſonne of Ulla. 1.Chro.7.39.

Harakkahim. *the apothecary.* Nehe. 3.8.

Haram. *high, or loftie.* 1.Chro.23.9. Eze.27.23.

Haramah. *throwen downe.* Ezra 2.26. — Haran

Haran. *anger, or being angry.* Father of Let. Genes. 11,27. He died in Ur of the Caldees Gen. 11.28. — Harama, Aran

Also a citie where Terah Abrams father died Gen. 11.31,32. from whence Abraham departed into Canaan. Gen. 12.4,5. Where alſo Laban Rebekahs brother dwelt, vnto whom ſhe ſent Iaakob. Gene. 27.43. and 28.10. And is called Charran. Acts 7.2. Also Calebs ſonne by Ephah. 1.Chro.2.46. — Haram

Harbona. *deſtruction, or his ſword new.* Eſter. 1,10. and 7.9. — Harbonah

Harod. *feare.* A well. Judg. 7.1. — Harad

Haraphah. *a medicine, or the mouth of a mount.* A Philiſtine a father of Giants. 1.Chr. 20.4.* His ſons ſlaine by Dauid and his ſeruants, 2.Sa. 21.22. — Rephaim, Raphaim

Hareph. *winter, or reproch.* 1.Chro.2.51.

Hareth. *liberty* A foreſt. 1.Sam. 22.5.

Harim. *deſtroyed, or dedicated to God.* a Prieſt vnto whom the third lot fell. 1.Chro. 24.8.

Harhas. *anger, or the heate of confidence.* 2.King. 22. 14.2.Chro.24.22.

Harhohiah. *heate, or anger of the Lord.* Father to Uzziel Nehem. 3.8. — Harhaiah

Harhur. *made warme, or the heat of liberty.* Ezr. 2.51.

Harnepher. *the anger of a bull, or anger increaſing.* 1.Chron. 7.36.

Haroſheth. *work manſhip, or a wood.* A citie where Siſera dwelt. Judg. 4.2. — Haroſeth

Harſha. *idem.* Ezra. 2.52. — Harſa

Harum. *high, or throwing downe.* 1.Chro. 4.8.

Harumaph. *deſtruction* Nehe. 3.10.

Haruphite. *ſlander, or youth, or in the Syrian tongue ſharpe,* 1.Chr. 12.5. — Haraphites

Haruz. *careſull* the father of Amons mother. 2.King 21.19. — Harus

Haſadiah. *the mercie of the Lord.* The ſonne of Zerubbabel. 1.Chro.3 20. — Hazadia, Aſadiah

Hazar ſhual. *a wolfes houſe.* A citie. 1.Chron. 4.28. Joſh. 15 28. and 19.3. — Haſadia, Haza-ſhual

Haſcena. *a bramble, or an enemie.* 1.Chro.9.7. — Aſana

Haſhabiah. *the eſtimation of the Lord,* 1.Chro.9.14. — Haſadia

Haſhabniah *the ſilence of the Lord.* Nehe. 3.10.& 3.5. — Haſalima

Haſhem. *named, or a putting* 10.1.Chro.11.34. — Haſſem

Haſhmonah *the haſting of a gift.* Num. 33.29,30. — Haſmona

Haſhub *eſtemed or numbred.* 1.Chro. 9.14. — Halub

Haſhubah. *eſtimation, or thought.* 1.Chro. 3.20. — Haſubeh

Haſhum. *ſilence, or their haſting.* Ezr 2.19. — Haſum

Haſhupha *ſpent, or made bare.* Ezra 2.43. Nehem. 7.46. — Haſupha

Haſrah. *wanting.* 2 Chro 34.22. — Haſra

Hatach *ſmiting.* Eſter. 4.5. — Hathach

Hathath. *feare.* 1.Chro. 4.13. — Hathath

Hatipha. *robberie.* Ezra. 2.54.

Hatita. *a bending of ſinne.* Ezra 2 42. Nehem. 2.45. — Thichon

Hatticon *middle, betweene the middle, or preparation.* Eze. 47.16. — Hatichon

Hattil. *an howling for ſinne.* Ezra 2.57.

Hattuſh. *forſaking ſinne.* Ezra 8.2. 1.Chron. 3.22. — Hattus

Hauah. *liuing, or giuing life.* The wife of Adam. Ge. 3.20. and 4.1 looke Heuah. — Heua, Heuah

Hauilah. *grieuing, or ſpeaking to him.* A countrey. Gen. 2 11. Also the ſonne of Cuſh, the ſonne of Ham. Gen. 10.7.

Hauran. *a hole, libertie, or whitneſſe.* A citie of Damaſcus. Eze. 47.16.

Hauoth-iair *townes of light.* Num 32 41.

Hazael *ſeeing God.* He whom God commanded Eliah to anoint King ouer Syria, that he might take vengeance of Iſrael for their idolatrie. 1.King. 19.15. He aſketh Eliſha whether his Maſter Ben-hadad ſhould

ſhould recouer of his ſickneſs. 2.king.8.9. Eliſha ſoꝛeſheweth him what euill he ſhould do to Iſrael. 2.King. 8.12. He ſtrangleth Ben hadad his maſter. 2.Kings 8.15. He diſcomfiteth the Iſraelites 2.kin.10.32. Receiuing of Jehoaſh king of Judah a great ſumme of money, he departed from Jeruſalem, 2.Kings 12.18. He taketh Gath. 2.King. 12.17. He afflicteth the Iſraelites. 2.King. 13.3. He dieth 2.Kings 13.24.

Haſaia — Hazaiah, looke Hazarah.

Hazar. *impriſoned*, oꝛ *bound*. A citie. Joſh. 15.27. Ezek. 47.16.

Hazar-adar — Hazar-addar. *an impriſoned generation*, oꝛ *ſnirenes*. Numb. 34.4.

Hazaiah — Hazarah *ſeeing the Lord*. Nehe. 11.5.

Hazar-Enan — Hazar enan. *an impriſoned*, oꝛ *bound ſoothſaying* Num. 34.9.

Hazar-maueth. Gen. 10.26.

Hazar-ſhual, looke Hazac-ſhual.

Hazerſuſah — Hazarſuſah. *the hayponch*, oꝛ *entrie of an horſe*. A citie. Joſh. 19.5. called Hazar-ſuſim. 1. Chꝛ. 4 31.

Hazlelphuni — Hazelelponi. *the ſhadow of the countenance*. The daughter of Etam 1. Chꝛo. 4. 3.

Hazarim — Hazerim. *porches*. Deut. 2.23.

Hazeroth. *palaces*. Num. 11.35.

Hazezon-thamar — Hazezon-tamer. *drawing neere bitterneſſe*. A place where the Amoꝛites dwelled. Genel. 14.7. called Hazzon tamar. 2. Chꝛo. 20. 2.

Haſaſon-thamar — Haziel. *idem* as Hazael. 1. Chꝛo. 23. 9.

Hoziel — Hazo. *ſeeing*, oꝛ *prophecying* Gen. 22.22.

Aſan — Hazor. *hay*. Joſh. 11.1. and 15.23, 25. and 19.36.

Hazor — Nehe. 11.33.

¶ Heber *a companion*, oꝛ *partaker*, ſonne to Beriah. Genel. 46.17. Of him came the Heberites, Numbers 26.45.

Hebron *fellowſhip*. a double caue in the land of Canaan, wherein Sarah was buried, which caue Abraham bought to burie in. Gene. 13.18. & 23.2, 19. reade moꝛe. Gen 35.27. Joſh. 10.36, 37. and 14.15. Alſo a citie. Judg. 1.10. Joſh. 15.14.

Hegai — Hege. *ſighing*, oꝛ *ſpeach* Eſter. 2.3.

Helam *the armie of the mother*. 2. Sam. 10.16.

Helbah. *milke fat*, oꝛ *griſe in that*. Judg. 1.31.

Helbon. *idem*. Ezek. 27.18.

Helkah — Helcath. *a portion*, oꝛ *a diuiding*. Joſh. 19.25.

Helchias — Helcias. *the portion*, oꝛ *gentleneſſe of the Lord*. Suſannas father. Dan. 13.29. Alſo the name of a man. 1. Eſdꝛ. 8 1.

Helchiah — Heldai. *the world*, oꝛ *ruſtineſſe*. Mens names. 1. Chꝛ. 27.15. Zech. 6.10.

Heled — Heleb. *idem*. 2. Sam. 23.29. and 1. Chꝛo. 11, 30.

Helec. *a part*, oꝛ *portion*. Joſh 17.2.

Helem. *dreaming*, oꝛ *healing*. 1. Chꝛo. 7.35.

Heleph. *a changing*, oꝛ *paſſing ouer*. Joſh. 19.33.

Helez. *armed*, oꝛ *ſet free*, Mens names 2. Sam. 23. 26. 1. Chꝛo 2.39.

Helias, looke Elijah.

Heliodorus. *the gift of the ſunne*. Treaſurer to Seleucus. 2. Macc. 3.7.*

Helkah — Helkah. *a part*, oꝛ *portion*. A citie. Joſh. 21.31.

Helkia — Helkai. *idem* Nehe. 12.15.

Helcath-hazzurim *the field of ſtrong men*. 2. Sa. 2.16.

Elkia — Helkiah. *the gentleneſſe*, oꝛ *portion of the Lord*. Eliakims father. 2. King. 18.18.

Hilkiah — Helon. *a window*, oꝛ *griefe*. The father of Eliab. Num. 1.9. and 2.7.

Hemam *that troubles*, oꝛ *a tumult*. Lotans ſonne. Gen. 36.22. called Homan 1. Chꝛo. 1.39.

Heman *much*, oꝛ *making an vproꝛe*. A wiſe man. 1. Kin. 4.31. 1. Chꝛo. 2.6. Alſo an excellent ſinger, whom Dauid appointed ouer the ſingers that pertained to the houſe of God. 1. Chꝛon. 6.33. and 25.1.

Hemzatite. An Amethyſt ſtone. Exod. 28.19.

Hemdan. *deſire*, oꝛ *heat of iudgement*. Gene. 36.26.

Hena *a troubling*. A citie. Eſa. 37.13. — Ena. Ana

Henadad *grace of the beloued*. Neh. 3.18, 24. & 10.9.

Henoch. *taught*, oꝛ *dedicate*. Kains ſonne of whom the citie Henoch was ſo called. Ge. 4.17. Alſo the father of Methuſhelah. Ge. 5.21. who walked with God after he begate Methuſhelah 300. yeeres. Gen. 5.22. Read. Eccli. 44.16. and 49.14. and Hebꝛ. 11.5. Jude 14. Mal. 4.10, 11. — Enoch, Hanoch

Hepher. *a digger*, oꝛ *deluer*. 1. Chꝛon. 4 6 Alſo the father of Zelophehad. Num. 26.33. & 27.1 Of him came the Hepheꝛites. Numb. 26.32.

Hephzi bah. *my pleaſure*, oꝛ *delight in her*. By this name Chriſts Church gathered of the Jewes & Gentiles is called. Iſa. 62.4. Alſo Manaſſehs mother 2. Kings 21.1.

Hercules. *Iunos glory*. The money that ſhou'd haue bene offered to *Hercules*, was giuen to the making of galleyes. 2. Macc. 4.19, 20.

Heres. *the ſon*, oꝛ *a earthen pot*. The name of a mount in Aialon, where the Amoꝛites dwelt vntill the family of Joſeph made them tributaries. Judg. 1.35. — Hares

Hereſh. *a carpenter*. 1. Chꝛo. 9.15. — Heres

Hermas. *Mercury*, oꝛ *gaine*. One whom Paul greeteth. Rom. 16.14. — Herman, Hermes

Hermogenes. *begotten by Mercury*. A man who ſoꝛſooke Paul. 2. Tim. 1.15.

Hermon. *dedicated to God*. A mountaine. Deut. 3 9. Joſh. 12.5. and 13.5. — Harmon, Hermon

Hermonim. *idem*. Pſal. 42.6.

Herode. *the mount of pride*. Sirnamed ỻ Aſcalonite, oꝛ Herode the great. Hee cauſed the innocents to bee ſlaine Matth 2.1, 16. From whoſe perſecution Chriſt fled into Egypt. Mat. 2.13, 14, 15. Alſo this Herods ſonne was ſurnamed Antipas, who was Tetrach of Galile. Lu. 3.1. His oppinion of Chriſt. Matt. 14 1, 2 Mar. 6.14. Lu 9.7. He celebꝛateth his birthday Mar. 6.21. He beheadeth John Baptiſt. Mat. 14.10. Mar. 6.16. He maketh friendſhip with Pilate. Lu 23.12. He reuerenced John Mark. 6.20. Chriſts anſwere to the that told him. Herod would kill him. Luke 13.31, 32. 33. Chriſt calleth him, a Foꝛe. Luk. 13.32. Herode & his men of warre mocke Chriſt. Luk. 23.11.

Alſo the ſonne of Ariſtobulus ſurnamed Agrippa. who ſlew James, and put Peter in priſon. Acts 12. 1, 2, 3, 4. His hoꝛrible end. Acts 12.23.

Alſo the ſonne of this Herode, ſurnamed Agrippa the ponger, beſoꝛe whom Paul preached and pleadeth. Acts 25.13.* and 26.1.*

The Herodians ſent by the Phariſes to tempt Chriſt Matth. 22 15, to 23.

Herodias. *idem*. Ariſtobulus daughter, whom Herode the Tetrach marryed, being his bꝛothers wife Matth. 14.3, 4. and Marke 6.17, 18.

Herodion *Iunos ſong*. Rom. 16.11.

Heſhbon *a number*, oꝛ *thought*. a citie of Sihon king of the Amoꝛites. Num. 21.26. Iſa. 15.4. Jerem. 49.3. — Hesbon

Heſhmon. *a haſty meſſage*. A citie. Joſh 15.27. — Hasmon

Heſrun. *the arrow of ioy*, oꝛ *diuiſion of a ſong*. Sonne of Reuben, looke Hezron. of him came the Heſronites. Numb. 26.6. Alſo the ſonne of Phareꝛ: of him came another family of Heſronites Num. 26, 21. Alſo a citie called Hazor. Joſh. 15.25.

Heth. *feare*, oꝛ *aſtonied*. Canaans ſonne Gen. 10.15. and 1. Chꝛ. 1.13. whoſe poſteritie Rebekah foꝛbiddeth Jaakob to marry withall. Gene. 27.46. and 28. 1. Of him came the Hittites. Gen. 23.3.

Hethlon. *a houſe to be feared*. Eze. 47. 15. and 48. 1. — Eue

Heuah, looke Hauah. 2. Chꝛo. 11.3. — Hezekia

Hezekiah looke Hiskiah. A godly king of Judah 2. Kings — Hezekias

2.Kings 16.20.& 17.1. He breaketh downe the braſen Serpent. 2.king.18.4 Hee preſſeth vnto Sanacherib. 2.kings 8.13, to 17. He ſendeth to Iſai the Prophet, concerning Sanacherib. 2.king.19.2. Iſai 37.2. Hee obtaineth of God a victory againſt Sanacherib.2.king. 19.14,to 35.2.Chr.32.20 Iſa.37.15,to 36. He receiueth preſents from the king of Babel.2.kings 20.12. and is reproued therefore, and for ſhewing his ambaſſadours his treaſures. Iſa.39.1,to 8.

Hezekiah being ſicke vnto death, receiueth a ſigne of his recouerie.2.kings 20.1,to 12.& 2.Chron.32.24 Iſai.38.1,to 10.His prayer.Iſai.38.10.* He reſtoreth all things which his predeceſſors had taken out of the Temple, and eſtabliſheth pure religion among his people.2. Chron. 29. 2,3.* His exhortation to the Leuites.2. Chron.29.5, to 12. The paſſeouer kept at his commandement. 2.Chron.30.1,to 14. Hee prayeth for the people which were not ſanctified.2 Chr.30.18.

Hezekiah ordeined Prieſts and Leuites to ſerue in the Temple, and appointeth for their maintenance 2. Chron.31.2,3,4. Hee exhorteth the people to put their truſtin God. 2.Chron.32.7,8. He dieth. 2.king.20.21. and 2.Chron.32.33. He is praiſed.2.kings 18.3,to 9. 2.Chron.29.2.Eccluſ.48.17.*

Hizciiah — Hezekiah *idem*, The ſonne of Neariah.1.Chr.3.23

Hezir.*a hog*, or *conuerted*.1.Chr.24.15.Neh.10.20.

Aſari.Eſri — Hezrai.*anentry*, or *hay*.2,Sam.23.35.

Hezri — Hezro.*idem* 1.Chron.11.37.

Eſron — Hezron,as Heſron. Gen.46.9,12. Joſh.15.3.

Heddai — Hiddai *a praiſe*, or *a cake*.2.Sam.23.30.

Hidekel — Hiddekel.*a ſharpe voyce*. a riuer called alſo Tigris, which enuironeth Meſopotamia,whoſe chiefe force beginneth in the region of the greater Armenia. Geneſis 2,14.Dan.10.4.

Hierapolis.*a holy*,or *ſacred citie*.Col.4.13.

Hiel, *the Lord liueth*, or *the life of God*. Hee that reedifies Jericho.1.kings 16.34.

Hilen.as Helon,looke Holon.

Elkia — Helchia — Helkiah — Hilkiah. *the Lords gentleneſſe*. Eliakims father. 2. king.18.18.Iſa.22,26.Alſo a mans name.Neh.1.21. Alſo a Prieſt. 2.Kings 22.4.Alſo Jeremiahs father. Jere.1.1. Alſo the ſonne of Shallum.1.Chr.6.13.

Helkia — Hellel — Hilkiiah. *idem*. a Prieſt.Neh.12.7.

Hiilel. *praiſing*, or *foolishneſſe*. The father of Abdon Judge of Iſrael. Judg.12.13.

Hymenæus — Himenæus. *a wedding ſong*. An enemie vnto Paul, & therfore by him deliuered vnto Satan.1.Tim.1.20.

Hinne — Hin meaſure of moſt things. Exo.29.40. Ezek. 45.24.

Hiras — Hirah.*libertie*, or *anger*.Gen.38.1.

Huram — Hiram. *the height of life*. a king of Tyrus that ſent Dauid timber and workemen for to build his houſe. 2.Samu.5.11. whom alſo Salomon vſed to the building of the Temple.1 Kin.5.1.* & 2.Chr.2.3.& 1.kin. 9.11, to 15.Alſo a cunning workeman, who wrought all Salomons worke of braſſe.1 kings.7.13 *

Hircanus. *the poſſeſſor of a citie*. a noble mans name. 2 Macc 3.11.

Hethites — Hittites. *broken a ſunder*, or *aſtonying* a people deſcended of Heth. Gen.15.20.looke Heth.God commandeth them to be vtterly deſtroyed. Deut.20.17.They become tributaries vnto Salomon.1.kings 9.20,21.

Heui — Hiui. *liuing*, or *declaring*. The ſonne of Canaan. Gen.10.17. Of him came the Hiuites.1,Chron.1.15. they are ſlaine by the Iſraelites. Joſh 11.19,20.as God commanded.Deut.20.17. The remnant became tributaries. 1.kings 9.20.

Hizeki — Hizki.*ſtrong*, or *apprehending*.1.Chr.8.17.

Ezekias — Hizkiah.*the ſtrength of the Lord*.Mens names.Eze. 2.16.Zeph 1.1.

Hizciiah — Hizkiiah.*idem*. A mans name.Nehe.10.17.

Alſo the king of Judah.2 kings 18.1.looke Hezekiah.

Obab — Hobab.*beloued*. The ſonne of Reuel,father in law to Moſes, who refuſed to goe with Moſes into the land of promiſe. Numb. 10.29.30. looke more.Judg.1.16, and 4.11. and 1.Sam.15.6.Jerr.35.2.

Hoka — Hobah. *a biding*. A place whether Abram purſued the foure kings, which had taken Lot priſoner. Gen. 14.15,16.

Hodauiah — Hod.*praiſe* or *confeſſion*. 1.Chro 7 27.

Hodania — Hodaiah.*the praiſe of the Lord*,1.Chr.3.24.

Hodes — Hodaniah.*idem*.1.Chr.5.24.and 9.7.

Hodia — Hodeſh.*a table*,or *newes* One of Shaharaims wiues 1.Chron.8.9.

Hodiah — Hodiah. *the praiſe of the Lord*. 1.Chron.4.19.Nehe. 10.13.

Hodia — Hodiiah *idem*.Nehe.9.5.and 10.10.

Hagla — Hoglah. *pleaſantneſſe*, or *his compaſſing* One of Zelophehaas daughters. Num 26.33.& 27.1.& 36.11.

Helon — Hoham.*woe to them*. King of Hebron.Joſh.10.3.

Holon. as Helon. A citie.Joſh. 21.15. Jere.48.21. called Hilen.1.Chr.6.58.

Elmodam — Holmadam. *God of their garment*. Luke 3.28.called Amon.Mat.1.10.

Homam,looke Hemam.

Gomar — Homer. a kinde of meaſure. Leuit. 27.16.Eze.45. 11.called Omer.Exod.16.32,33,36.

Haphni — Hophni. *a fiſt*, or *little fiſt*. One of the ſonnes of Eli. 1.Sam.1.3.who with his brother Phinees abuſed the prieſthood. 1.Sam.2.12, to 18.God foretelleth their deaths.1.Sa.2.34.as came to paſſe.1.Sa.4.4,to 12.

Ophni

Hor.*a hill*, or *ſhewing* a mount.Nu.20.22.& 33.38.

Horam.*their hill*.King of Gezer.Joſh.10.33.

Chorebah — Horeb. *all alone*. or *forſaken*. A mountaine called alſo Sinai.Exod.3.1.Deut.1.2. whither Eliah fled from Jezebel 1.King.19.8.

Horem.*an offering dedicated to God*. A citie Joſhua. 19.38.

Horgadgad — Hor-hagidgad.*the hill of felicitie*.A place.Numb.33. 32,33.

Hori.*a prince chiefe*, or *free borne*.Lotans ſonnes Gen. 36.22. 1.Chron.1.39. Alſo Shaphats father.Numb. 13.6.

Horites *idem*.A people.Gen.14.6.and 36.20,21.

Horims.*princes*, or *beginning angry*.giants which Eſaus poſterity chaſed from mount Seir.Deu.2.12.22.

Horma — Hormah. *dedicated*, or *conſecrated*. A citie.Num.14. 45.and 21.3.Judg.1.17.

Horonaim *angers*, or *ragings*. A citie of the Moabites Iſa.15.5.

Horonite.*anger*.Nehe.2.10,19.

Hoſhah — Hoſa. *truſting*, or *hauing ſure confidence*. 1.Ch.16.38. & 26.10,11. alſo a citie Joſh.19.29.& 1.Chro.26.16.

Hoſan — Hozah — Hoſiah-na — Hoſanna. *Saue, I pray thee*, or *keepe*, or *preſerue I beſeech thee*, or *giue ſaluation*. Pſal.118.25. This prayer the people applyed to Chriſt, at his laſt entry into Jeruſalem.Mat.21.9.Mar.11.9,10.

Oſee. — Hoſea,looke Hoſhea. A Prophet Hoſ.1.1.By taking a wife of fornications he ſheweth the people of Iſrael their idolatry.Hoſe.1.2.

Oſiah — Hoſhaiah. *the ſaluation of the Lord*. Jezaniahs father Jer.42.1.Alſo a mans name.Nehe.12.32.

Hoſhaiah — Hoſhama.*heard*,or *he obeying*.1.Chr 3.18.

Hoſhea — Hoſhea. *ſaluation* or *a Sauiour*. The ſonne of Nun, Deut.32.44. looke Ioſhua. Alſo a king who ſlew Pekah,ſonne to Remaliah traiterouſly, and reigned in his ſtead. 2.kings 15.30. and craued aide of So king of Egypt. was impriſoned, and his kingdome tranſported to the Aſſyrians. 2.kings 17.3,4.

Hoſhama — Ioſhua — Hoſea — Hotham. *a ſeale*. The ſonne of Heber 1. Chro.7.31.

Hothir. *excelling*, or *remaining*. The ſonne of Heman. 1.Chron.25.4.

Hoziel *ſeeing God.* 1. Chr. 23. 9.

Huhok *an engrauer, a ſcribe, or lawyer.* A city. Chr. 6. 75.

Hul. *ſorrow, infirmity, or ſand.* The ſonne of Aram. Gen. 10. 23.

Huldah. *the world, citie of the world, or waſte.* a prophetеſſe, wife of Shallum. 2. king. 22. 14. to whom king Ioſiah ſent for counſell. 2. Chr. 34, 21, to 29.

Hupham. *their chamber, or banke.* Beniamins ſonne of whom came the Huphamites. Num. 26. 39. called Huppim. Gen. 46. 21. 1. Chr. 7. 12, 15.

Huppah. *a chamber couer, or banke.* 1. Chron. 24. 13.

Huppim. *a chamber couered, or the ſea ſhore.* looke. Hupham.

Hur. *liberty, or prince, or whiteneſſe.* Iudahs ſonne 1. Chr. 4. 1. called Onan Gen. 38. 4. and 46. 12. and 1 Chr 2, 3. Alſo Ephrathahs eldeſt ſonne. 1. Chr. 2. 19, 20. and 4. 4. who with Aaron ſtayed vp the hands of Moſes vntill Amalek was diſcomfited. Ex. 17. 12. and 31. 1. Moſes in his abſence committed matters to bee decided by Aaron and him. Exod 24. 12. Alſo one of the kings of Midian, whom the Iſraelites ſlew. Num. 31. 8.

Huram. *their liberty, their whiteneſſe, or their holes.* The ſonne of Bela. 1. Chr. 8. 5 looke Hiram.

Huri, *being angry, liberty, whiteneſſe, or a hole.* The ſon. of Abihail. 1. Chr. 5. 4.

Huſhah, *haſting, or holding peace.* The ſonne of Ezer. 1. Chr. 4. 4.

Huſhai. *a meaning, or haſting.* a friend of Dauids. 2. Sam. 15. 32. * Hee confounded the counſell of Ahithophel. 2. Sam. 17. 5, to 15. He ſendeth to Dauid to ſhew him what was done therein. 2. Sam. 17. 15, to 23 He beareth Dauid tidings of Abſalōs death. 2. Sa. 18. 21

Alſo the father of Baanah. 1. Kings 4. 16.

Huſham. *their haſting, or their ſilence.* The third king that reigned in Edom. Gen. 36. 34. 1. Chr 1. 45.

Huſhathite. *haſting, holding peace, or ſenſualty.* A kinred deſcented of Huſhah. 1. Chron. 4. 4, and 27. 11. Nu. 26. 20.

Huſhim. *idem.* Dans ſonne. Gen. 46. 23. Alſo one of the wiues of Shaharaim. 1. Chr. 8. 8.

Huzoth. *ſtreets, or populous* Num 22. 39.

Huzzab. A Queene of the Aſſyrians Nah. 2. 7.

Hydaſpes. *the knowledge of a ſheepe, or knowledge of change* A riuer. Iudeth 1. 6.

I

IAakob. *a ſupplanter, or deceiuer, the heele, or the ſooteſtep* The ſonne of Izhak. Gen. 25. 26. His nativitie Gen. 25. 26. A plaine man. Gen. 25. 27 He buyeth Eſaus birthright for red pottage. Ge. 25. 31. * He ſtealeth from Eſau his bleſſing by his mothers ſubtilтie. Gen. 27. 18. He is bleſſed of Izhak Gen. 27, 28. Eſau interpreteth his name. Genes. 27. 36. Rebekah willeth him to flee to Haran. Genes. 27. 43. Izhak foretelleth how great a people ſhould come of him. Genes. 28. 3, 4 He goeth to Haran. Ge. 28. 10. His dreame of a ladder. Gen 28. 12. Killing Rahel he wept. Ge. 29 11 Hee ſerued ſeuen yeeres for her. Genes. 29. 18, 20. The yeeres ended, hee aſketh his wife of Laban, and Leah is giuen vnto him Gen. 29. 21, to 27. He ſerueth other ſeuen yeeres for her Genes. 29. 27, 28. Hee loueth her more then Leah. Genes. 29. 30. He telleth Laban what his wages ſhall be. Gene. 30. 32. He came but with a ſtaffe to Laban. Ge. 32. 10. but after he became very rich. Genes. 30. 43. Labans ſonnes murmure againſt him. Gen. 31. 1 He fleeth by Gods commandement from Laban, and is purſued. Gen. 31. 23, to 24. Laban is commaunded of God not to ſpeake ought ſaue good vnto Iaakob. Gene. 31. 24. Being wroth hee chid with Laban. Genes. 31. 36, to 42. He erecteth a pillar as a couenant betweene him and Laban. Gen. 31. 44, 45. Hee offereth ſacrifice vnto God vpon mount Gilead. Gen. 31. 54. Going forth on his iourney he is met by Angels. Gen. 32. 1.

Iaakob ſendeth meſſengers before to pacifie his brother Eſau. Gen. 32. 3, 4, 5. He is afraid of Eſau. Gen. 32. 7. His praier for deliuerance out of danger. Genes. 32. 9, to 13. Wreſtling with the Angel hee preuailed to the end he might vnderſtand, that he ſhould aſſwage his brothers wroth. Gen. 32. 24, 25.

Iaakob is called Iſrael, and why. Genes. 32. 28. and 35. 10. Hee erecteth an altar vnto the Lord at Shechem. Gen. 33. 20. He reproueth his children for ſlaying the Shechemites Genes. 34 30. He commaundeth his family to put away the ſtrange gods. Genes. 45. 2. God promiſeth him great poſſeſſion. Gen. 35. 11. Hee buildeth an altar at Beth-el. Gen 35. 1, 14, 15. Hee commeth to Izhak vnto Hebron. Genes. 35. 27. His children Gen. 35. 25, to 27. and 46. 8, to 28. and Exod. 1, 2, to 6.

Iaakob dwelt in the land of Canaan. Genes. 37. 1. Hee rebuketh Ioſeph for his dreames before his brethren, but noteth them ſecretly. Genes. 37. 10, 11. He ſendeth his ten children into Egypt for corne. Genes. 42. 1, 2, 3. He reioyceth that he ſhould ſee Ioſeph. Gen. 45. 28. God comforteth him. Gen. 46. 2.

Iaakob and his family goeth into Egypt. Gene. 46. 6, 7. Acts 7. 14. He is aſked of Pharaoh his age. Gen. 47. 8. He deſireth to be buried with his fathers. Gen. 47. 30. Being ſicke hee calleth to minde Gods promiſes, and bleſſeth Ioſephs children. Genes. 48. 1, to 21. Hee foretelleth the Iſraelites deliuerance out of Egypt. Gen. 48. 21.

Iaakob bleſſeth his children, and foreſheweth them things to come. Ge. 49. 1. * Hee being an 147 yeeres old. died. Gen. 47. 28. & 40. 33 was buried in Canaan. Gen. 49. 29, to 32. and 50. 1, to 14. is praiſed. Eccluſ. 44. 23, 24. Before his birth God loued him. Rom. 9. 13. His faith Heb. 11. 21.

Our election by the onely free grace of God confirmed by Gods chuſing Iaakob, and refuſing Eſau Ro. 9. 11, 13. Mala 1. 2, 3. and that alſo we ought to truſt in God onely. Hoſe. 12. 1. *

Iaakobah *idem.* 1. Chron. 4. 36. Iaakoba

Iaakan *tribulation, labour, or violently taking away poſſeſſion.* 1. Chr. 1. 42. Deut. 10. 6. Iakan Iacan

Iaala *aſcending, a little Doe, or little goate.* Nehe. 7. 58. Ezra 2. 56. Iahala Iaalah

Iaalam *hid, or heire, or little goate.* Gen. 36. 5. Ialam

Iaani *anſwering, aſſiſting, or making, poore.* 1. Chron. 5. 12. Ianai

Iareſhiah *a little bed, the bed of the Lord, or the Lord hath taken away poutrie.* 1. Chr. 8. 27. Iareſiah Ierſiah

Iaaſai *doing, or my doer.* Ezra. 10. 37. Iaſi

Iaſiel. *Gods worke, or the doings of God.* 1. Ch. 11. 47. Iaſiel

Iazaniah. *the puniſhment of the Lord, or the weapons of the Lord.* Jeremiahs ſonne. Jerem. 35. 3. Alſo the the ſonne of Azur. Ezek. 11. 1. Iezaniah

Iaazer. *a helper, or aider.* A citie. Numb. 21. 32. 1. Chr. 6. 81. Iſa 15. 8. Iaezer Iazer

Iaaziiah *the ſtrength of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 24. 26. Iaazia

Iaaziel. *the ſtrength of God.* 1. Chr. 15. 18. Iaziel

Iabal. *falling away, or bringing, or building, or a chanke.* Lamechs ſonne by Adah: father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and ſuch as haue cattell. Gen. 4. 20. Iobel Iabel

Iabbok. *a making empty, a ſcattering, or a wreſtling.* A foord. Gen. 32. 22. Deut. 2. 37. Iaboc

Iabeſh. *drought, or confuſion.* The father of Shallum. 2. kin. 15. 10. Of him the citie Iabeſh-gilead, tooke name. Judg. 21. 8. 1. Samu. 31. 11. The inhabitants were ſmitten, and why. Judg. 21. 10. 400. maides of Iabeſh- Iabes

Iuzaiel
Iuziel
Iukok

Iulda

Iuppa

Huſa Ouſa
Chuſai
Chuſhi
Huſai

Huſam

Haſathite

Huſim

Huzab
Iadaſon

Iakob

Iabes-galaad — Iabeſh-gilead. reſerued to giue vnto the Beniamites to wife. Iudges 21.12.

Iabes — Iabez. *ſadneſſe, ſorrow, or griefe.* The name of a citie and of a man. 1.Chr 2.55. and 4.10.

Iabin. *vnderſtanding, or building.* King of Hazor, whom Ioſhua ſlew Ioſ. 11.1,10. Another of Hazor, of the former Iabins image, who oppreſſed the Iſraelites twenty yeeres. Iudg. 4.2,3. ſlaine by Barak. Iudg. 4.23,24.

Iabneel — Iabneel. *Gods building, or vnderſtanding.* a citie of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.11. and 19.33.

Iabne — Iabneh. *building, or vnderſtanding.* a city. 2.Chron. 26.6.

Iacan. *wearing out, or preſſing.* 1.Chr. 5.13.

Iachan — Iachin. *preparing, or ſtedfaſt.* The ſonne of Simeon Gen 46.10. of whom came the Iachinites. Num. 29.12. alſo a Prieſt. 1.Chr. 9.10. alſo one of the pillars which Salomon placed in the porch of the temple. 1.ki. 7.21.

Iada. *knowing.* 1.Chr. 2.18.

Iadan — Iadau. *his hand, or his confeſſion.* Ezra. 10.43.

Iedaiah — Iadiah. *knowing the Lord.* Ezra. 2.36. and Neh. 7.39

Iedaia — Iaddua. *knowen.* Nehe. 12.11.

Iahel — Iael. *a little Doe, or Goat, or aſcending.* The wife of Heber, who ſlew Sisera. Iudges 4.21.

Iagar. *a husbandman, or ſtranger, or fearing, or gathering together.* a citie of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.21.

Iah. *the everlaſting.* a name of God. Pſal. 68.4.

Iehallel — Iahallel. *prayſing God, or the clearneſſe, or light of God.* The father of Ziph. 1.Chr. 4.16.

Iaholeel — Iahath. *broken in pieces, or fearing, or* in the Syrian tongue, *deſcending.* The ſonne of Gerſhom. 1.Chron. 6.20,43. Alſo Benaiahs ſonne. 1.Chr. 4.2. alſo an ouerſeer of the worke of the Temple. 2.Chr. 34.12.

Iehaleleel — Iahaz. *brawling, or ſtrife.* A place where Sihon by the Iſraelites was diſcomfited Deut. 2.32.

Iaza — Iahazah. *ſcolding, or contention, or the ende of the Lord.* a citie. Ioſh. 13.18. and 21.36.

Iahaſa — Iahaziah. *the viſion of the Lord.* Ezra. 10.15.

Iahaziel. *God haſteth, or diuideth.* Sonne of Naphtali. Gen. 46.24. and 1 Chron. 7.13. of whom came the Iahzeelites. Num. 26.48.

Iahaſia — Iahaziel. *ſeeing God.* The name of certaine men. 1. Chr. 16.6. and 23.19. and 24.23. Ezra. 8.5.

Iahzeel — Iahdiel. *Gods vnity, Gods ioy, or Gods ſharpeneſſe, or* after the Syrian & Hebrew *Gods reuenging.* 1.Chr. 5.24.

Iahſiel — Iahdo. *I alone, or I one, or his ioy, or ſharpeneſſe of wit,* or in the Syrian tongue, *his newneſſe.* the ſonne of Buz 2 Chron. 5.14.

Aſael — Iahehel. *waiting for God, or beſeeching God, or hope in God, or beginning in God.* Sonne of Zebulun. Gene. 46.14. Of whom came the Iahleelites. Num. 26.26.

Iediel — Iahmai. *warme, or making warme.* The ſonne of Tola. 1.Chron. 7.2.

Ieddo — Iahoz. *idem.* as Iahaz Num. 21.23.

Iahehel — Iahzah a city. 1.Chr. 6.78.

Iahleel — Iahziel, looke Iahaziel, and 1.Chr. 7.13.

Iemai — Iair. *Illuminated, or lightened, a ruler, or the running water of the riuer.* Sonne of Segub. 1.Chr. 2.22. alſo the ſonne of Manaſſeh. Deut. 3.14. Num. 32.41 of whom came the Iairites. 2.Sam 20.26. alſo a Iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10.3.

Iahaſa-Iaza — Iairus. *idem.* as Iair, a ruler of the Synagogue. Mat. 5.22. whoſe daughter Chriſt raiſed from death. Mat. 9.18,19,23,24,25. Mark. 5.35.* Luke 8.41,42,49.*

Iahſia — Iakim. *riſing, or confirming, or eſtabliſhing.* 1.Chr 8.19 and 24.12.

Iahſiel — Ialon. *tarrying, or murmuring.* 1.Chr. 4.17.

Iaeirus — Iambri. *rebellious, or waxing bitter, or changing.* 1. Mac. 9.36,37.

Iacim — Iambres. *a rebell, bitter, or changing.* and after the Hebrew, *the ſea with poncrty, or want.* He that with Iannes withſtood Moſes. 2. Timoth. 3.8. Exod. 7.11,12,22. and 8.7,18,19.

Iambres — Iames. *a ſupplanter, or maintainer.* Sonne of Zebedeus, who with his brother Iohn was called from being fiſher men, to be Apoſtles Matth. 4.21,22. & 10.3. Mark 1.19,20. Luk. 5.10,11. and 6.14. Chriſt called them *Boanerges.* Mar. 3.17. They are with Chriſt manie times Matt. 26.37. Marke 1.29. 35.37. & 9.2. and 13.13. and 14.33. Luke 9.28. They deſire a requeſt of him. Mar. 10.35. and Chriſt reproueth them, and why. Luke 9.54,55,56. Iames ſaw Chriſt after his reſurrection. 1.Corinth. 15.5,7. He was put to death by Herod. Acts. 12.2. alſo the name of the ſonne of Alpheus another Apoſtle. Matth. 10.2 Marke. 3.18. Luke 6.15. He wrote a generall Epiſtle vnto the Iewes. Iam. 1.1. &c. and was ſuperintendent of the Church of Ieruſalem. Actes 15.13. to 22. and 21.18.

Iamin. *right hand, or Southwinde.* Simons ſonne. Gen. 46.10. Of him came the Iaminites Num. 26.12 alſo other mens names. 1.Chron. 2.27. and Nehe. 8.7.

Iamlech. *reigning, or after the Syrian ſpeech asking Counſell.* 1.Chr. 4.34. — Iemeicch

Iamnites. *building, or vnderſtanding.* citizens of Iamnia. 2.Mac. 12.8,9,40. and 1.Mac. 10 69. & 15.40.

Iamuel. *God is his day, or the ſea of God.* Sonne of Simeon. Gen. 46.10. Exod. 6.15. — Iemuel

Ianna. *anſwering, beginning to ſpeake, afflicted, humbled, or poore.* The father of Melchi. Luke 3.24. — Ianne

Iannes. *idem.* One of Pharaohs enchanters, looke Iambres.

Ianoah — Ianoah. *reſting, tarrying, or driuing* a citie of Ephraim. Ioſh 16.6. — Ianohah

Ianum. *ſleeping.* a citie. Ioſh. 15.53.

Iapheth. *enlarged, or faire, or perſwading, or enticing,* ſonne of Noah. Gen. 5.32. He is bleſſed of his father. Gen. 9.27 his children. Ge. 10.2, to 6 & 1.Chr. 1.5,6,7. — Iaphet

Iaphia *making, or appearing, or lightning.* Sonne of Dauid. 2.Sa. 5.15 and 1.Chr. 3.7. alſo a mans name Ioſh. 10.3. alſo a city. Ioſh. 9.12. — Iaphie, Iaphia, Iapia

Iaphlet. *deliuered, or baniſhed.* 1.Chr. 7.32. — Iephlet

Iaphleti. *idem.* Ioſh. 16.3.

Iapho. *fairneſſe, or comelineſſe.* The name of both a hauen, & city. Ioſh. 19.46 & 2.Chr. 2.16. called Ioppa. Act. 10.5,8 & 11.5. the Barbarians now call it Sappho — Ioppe

Iarah. *a wood, a hony combe, making bare, powring out or watching diligently.* Sonne of Abaz. 1.Chron. 9.41. — Iabra, Iara

Iareb. *a reuenger.* King of Aſſhur. Hoſe. 5.13.

Iared, looke Iered.

Iarephel *health of God, medicine of God, or God letting looſe.* a citie. Ioſh. 18.27.

Iarha. *the moone, a table, or a ſweet ſmell.* 1.Chr. 2.34. — Ieraa

Iarib. *fighting, chiding, multiplying, or auenging.* Sonne of Simeon. 1.Chron. 4.24. Alſo a Prieſt. Ezra. 10.18.

Iarmuth. *fearing death, or ſeeing death, or throwing downe of death.* A city ouer the which Piram was king Ioſh. 10.3. looke Ioſh. 15.35. and 21.29. — Ierimoth

Iaſhen. *ancient, or ſleeping.* 2.Sam. 23.32.

Iaſher. *righteous.* Ioſh. 10.13. and 2.Sam. 1.18.

Iaſhobeam. *the people ſitting, the cõtrouerſie of the people, or the captiuity of the people.* A valiant man of Dauids. 1. Chron. 11.11. alſo mens names. 1.Chron. 12.6. and 27.2. — Iaſen, Iaaſer, Ioſobeam, Ioſebeam

Iaſhub. *a returning, a controuerſie, or a dwelling place.* The ſonne of Iſſachar. 1.Chr. 7.1. called Iob. Gen. 46.13. Of whom came the Iaſhubites. Numb. 26.24 alſo a mans name. Ezra. 10.29. — Iaſub

Iaſhubi-lehem. 1.Chr. 4.22.

Iaſon. *healing.* The ſonne of Eleazar. 1.Mac. 8.17. Alſo the brother of Onias, who laboured by vnlawfull meanes to be high Prieſt. 2.Mac. 4.7,8. Her ſlew his owne citizens and returned with ſhame into his countrey. 2.Mac. 5.6,7, to 11. alſo a Cyrenian, whoſe fiue — Iaſubi Iehem

bookes were abridged into one volume. 2.Mac.2.23. also he whose house was assaulted, for that he had receiued Paul & other brethren into his house. Act.17.5,to 9

Iathaniel — Iasper. A precious stone. Exod.28.20. Reu.21.19.

Iahniel — Iahniel. *a gift of God.* The fourth sonne of Meshelemiah. 1.Chro.26.2.

Iether, Iathir — Iattir. *a remnant,* or *excellent,* a citie. Iosh.15.48. and 21.14. and 1.Chr.16.57.

Iethrai — Ithri, Ithro, Ichron. *idem.*

Ionia — Iauan. *making sad.* Sonne of Iapheth. Gen.10.2. and 1.Chr.1.5. His sonnes. Gen.10.4. and 1.Chr.1.7. Also Greece. Isa.66.19. looke Grecia.

Iaher — Iazer. *an ayde,* or *helper.* a land. Num.32.1,3. also a

Iaaser — citie. Num.32.35. Iosh 21.39

Iaser — Iaziel. *the strength of God.* 1.Chr.15.18.

Iazer — Iazziz. *brightnesse,* or in the Syrian tongue, *departing.* 1.Chr.23.27,31.

¶ Ibhar. *chosen.* 2.Sam.5.15.

Iblean — Ibleam. *the auncient of the people,* or *the people decreasing,* or *clipping them.* a citie. Iosh.17.11.

Ieblaam — Ibneah. looke Iobamah.

Ibnia — Ibniiah. *idem.* the sonne of Reuel. 1.Chr.9.8.

Hebri — Ibri *passing ouer,* or *being angry,* or *being with young.* 1.Chron.23.27.

Abezan — Ibzan. *the father of a target,* or *the target,* or *weapons of a father,* or *the father of coldnes.* A Iudge of Israel. Iudg. 12.7,8,9.

Abesin — ¶ Ichabod. *where is glory,* or *no glory,* or *woe vnto glory.* The name of Phineas sonne. 1.Sam.4.21,22. brother to Ahiah 1.Sam.14.3.

Iconium. *comming.* A citie of Cilicia. Acts.13.51. where Paul preached. Acts.14.1.

Iedalah — ¶ Idolah. *the hand of slander,* or *an oath,* or *curssing:* or

Iedala — after the Hebrew, and Syrian, *the hand of God.* A citie. Iosh 19.15.

Idbasi — Idbash. *flowing with hony,* or *the hand of destruction.*

Iedebos — 1.Chron 4.3.

Iaddo — Iddo. *his hand, his power,* or *his confession* Mens names.

Addo, Ieedo — 1.Chron.6.21. and 27.21. looke Ieddo. Also a Prophet. Zech.1.1. 1.Kings 13.2.

Edomites — Idumeans. *red, earthy,* or *bloody.* a people descended of Edom. 1.Esd.4.50. looke Edom.

Iarim — ¶ Iearim *a leape,* or *wood* a mount. Iosh.15.10.

Ieathrai — Ieaterai. *searching out* 1.Chron.6.21.

Iethrai — Ieberechiah. *speaking well of the Lord,* or *bowing the*

Barachiah — *knee to the Lord.* Zecharias father. Isa.8.2.

Barachia, — Iebus. *a treading vnder foote,* or *tumbling,* or *rolling,* or *a manger:* Ieru salem so called. Iudg. 19.10. also called of Canaans sonne Iebusi, that is to say, *troden vnder foote, tumbled,* or *mangers.* Iosh.18.16.

Iebusi. sonne to Canaan. Gen.10.16.

Iebusites. *idem.* as Iebusi. Inhabitants of Iebus. Gen.15.21. whom God commanded the Israelites to destroy. Deut.20.17. They could not vtterly destroy the Iebusites. Iosh.15.63. Dauid promiseth preferment vnto those that could smite them. 2.Sa.5.8. Salomon made them tributaries vnto them. 1.Kings 9.20,21.

Iecamiah. *the resurrection of the Lord,* or *the confirmation of the Lord,* or *the reuengement of the Lord.* 1.Chr.3.18.

Iecamia — Iecoliah. *the perfection of the Lord,* or *power of the*

Iecemia — *Lord.* 2.Kings 15.2. and 2.Chron.26.3.

Iecolia — Ieconiah. *stability of the Lord.* The sonne of Iehoiakim. 1.Chron 3.16. called also Iehoiachin. 2.Kin.24.6.

Iechelia — was taken prisoner. 2.Kings 24.12. according to the

Iecoliah — prophesie. Iere 22.28.* and is called Coniah. Iere.37.

Iechoniah — 1.2. was exalted. 2.Kings 27.* Iere.52 31.* is called

Coniah — Matt. Luke 3.27.

Conaniah — Iedaiah. *the hand of the Lord,* or *confessing the Lord.*

Chonias — 1.Chr.4.37.

Ieddia — Iedeiah *one Lord, the ioy of the Lord:* or after the He-

Ieddaia — brew & Syrian, *the renewing of the Lord.* 1.Chron.24.20.

Ichedia

Iediael. *the science of God,* or *knowledge of God.* 1. Chr.26.2. — Iedihel, Iadihel

Iedidah. *beloued* Iosias mother 2.Kings 22.1. — Ieddida

Iedidiah. *beloued of the Lord,* or *loning to the Lord.* 2.Sam.12.25. — Idida, Iedida

Iediel. *the knowledge of God,* or *the vnity of God,* or *ioy of God,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *the renuuing of God.* 1.Chr.7.6. — Iedidia

Iedidiah. *the fayre of the Lord,* or *vision of the Lord.* 1.Chr.26.31. — Iedia, Ieria

Ieduthun. *confessing his law, belonging to the Law,* or *giuing prayse.* A musitian. 1.Chr.16.8,42. and 9.16. — Idithun, Iduthun

Iedo. *a witnesse, decked, passed ouer,* or *a pray.* 2.Chron.9.29. looke Iddo. — Iddo

Iegar-sahadutha in the Syrian, *the heape of witnesse.* Gen.31.47.

Iehaleel. *praysing God,* or *the clearenesse of God.* 1 Chr. 4.16. and 2.Chr.29.12. — Iehalelel, Ichalelel

Iehaziel. *seeing God,* or *the vision of God.* 1.Chron 12. 4. and 16.6. — Iehaziel

Iehdeiah. *together, onely the Lord,* or *ioy,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *one Lord.* 1.Chr.27.30. — Iehdeia, Iadias

Iehel. *God hath taken away,* or *heaping vp.* Ezra.8.13. — Iehiel

Iehezekel. *the strength of God.* 1.Chr.24.16. — Ieheskel

Iehiah, *the Lord liueth.* A porter for the Arke. 1 Chr. 15.24. — Iehia, Ieiia

Iehiel. *God liueth, God hath taken away,* or *God heaping vp.* 1.Chr.15.18. and 23.8. and 26.21. — Iehieli

Iehizkiah. *the strength of the Lord,* or *the taking of the Lord.* 2 Chr.28.12. — Ezekias

Iehoadah. *the congregation of the Lord, the passing ouer of the Lord, the testimony of the Lord,* or *the decking or prayer of the Lord,* or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the taking away of the Lord.* sonne of Ahaz. 1.Chr 8.36. — Iehosda, Ioada

Iehoadan. *the pleasures,* or *delights of the Lord.* or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the time of the Lord.* Mother of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2.King.14.2.2.Chr 25.1. — Ioadan, Iehoaddan, Ioiadan

Iehoahas. *the taking, of possessing of the Lord,* or *the Lord seeing.* Iosiahs sonne. 2 King.23.30.2 Chr 36.1. Deposed & caried captiue into Egypt where hee dyed. 2 Kings 23.33. 2.Chr.36.3. His captiuitie was foreshewed. Eze.19.4. He is called Iohanan. 1.Chron.3.15 Also the sonne of Iehu king of Israel. 2. King.10.35. for his wickednesse deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 2.Kings 13.1,2,3. and by prayer deliuered. 2.Kings 13.4 to 9. — Iehoahas, Ioachas, Iehoahaz, Ioachaz, Iohas

Iehoash. *the fire of the Lord,* or *the offering of the Lord.* 2.King.11.2. who became King of Iudah. 2 Kin.11. 21.& 12.1 preserued by Iehoshebah from being destroyed by Athaliah. 2.Kin.13.3. He is made King by Iehoiada. 2.King.11.4.* He caused the siluer of dedicated things to be imployed to the repairing of the Temple. 2.Kin.12.2,to 17.& 2.Chr 24.2,to 14. After the death of Iehoiada, he became an idolater.* 2.Chro 24.17,18. He causeth Zachariah to bee stoned to death for reproouing him. 2.Chron.24.20.to 23. He was slaine by his owne seruants. 2.king.12.20. 2.Chro.24.25,26. He is called Simeon. Lu 3.30. Also Iehohaz sonne, a wicked king of Israel. 2.Kin.13.10,11. He discomfited three times Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael. 2.King.13.25 He tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and spoyled the Temple. 2.Kin.14. 13.14. He dieth. 2.Kings 14.16. — Ioas, Ioash

Iehohanan. *the grace, mercy,* or *gift of the Lord.* A porter. 1.Chr.26.3.

Iehoiachin, looke Ieconiah. — Ioar

Iehoiada. *the knowledge of the Lord,* an high Priest, who made a couenant with Iehoash the King and his people in the Lords behalfe. 2.kin.11.17. looke Iehoash — Ionan, Iohannes, Ioachim

Iehoiakim. *the rising, auenging,* or *establishing of the Lord.* A name giuen to Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah. 2.kings — Ioiada, Ioacim

2.King.23.34.& 2.Chr.39.4. 1.Eſd 1.37. He rebelleth againſt Nebuchad-nezzar, and is taken priſoner. 2 King.24 1,to 7. 2.Chron.36.6,7,8. as was propheſied. Jere.22.18,19. Dan.1,1,2. Woze of him. Jerem. 36,1.* He is called Melchi. Luke 3.28.

Ioiarib — Iehoiarib. *the fighting, chiding, oz multiplying of the Lord.* 1.Chron.9,10.

Ionathan — Iehonadab, looke Ionadab. A ſubtill man, who was friend to Amnon.2.Sa.13.3,4,5. Alſo ẏ ſon of Rechab who ioyned with Jehu to deſtroy idolatry.2.kin.10.15

Iehonathan. *the gift of the Lord, oz the gift of a dowe.* Sonne of Uzzah. 1.Chron.27. 25. Alſo the ſonne of Shimea. 1.Chron.20.7. Alſo Dauids vncle, a man of counſell and vnderſtanding. 1.Chron.27.32.

Ioram — Iehoram. *the height of the Lord, oz throwing downe of the Lord.* Son of Jehoſhaphat king of Juda. 1.King. 22.50.& 2.kin.8.16,to 25.& 1.Chr.21,1.*Alſo Ahabs ſonne, a wicked king.2.King.3.1,2. who threatned to cut off Eliſha his head. 2.King.6.31. Of his warre, and Ahaziahs with Hazael king of Aram. 2.King.8. 25.* both ſlaine by Jehu.2.King.9.14,to 29.

Ioſaphat — Iehoſhaphat. *the Lord is Iudge, oz the iudgement of the Lord.* Sonne of Aſa king of Juda. 1.Kings 15. 24. 1.Chro.3.10 Matt.1 8.A vertuous king.2.Chro.17. 3.* Who ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.2.Chro.18.1. He ſeeketh counſell at the Prophet of God. 2.Chro. 18.6 and taketh his part.1.Kin.22.8. He enquireth of Eliſha what ſhould happen vnto him.2.King.3.12, to 20. Crying vnto the Lord for aide againſt his enemies, he is heard.2.Chro.18.31. He is reproued by the Prophet Jehu for helping wicked Ahab.2.Chr. 19.2 He erhorteth the iudges & miniſters to doe their duty. 2.Chr.19. 6.* The Moabites and Ammonites warred againſt him 2.Chro.20.1. His prayer.1.Chr.20.6 He ioyneth in friendſhip w Ahaziah, and is reproued for it by Eliezer.2.Chr 20.35,36,37. He dieth.1.Ch.21.1.

Iehoſheba, looke Iehoſhabeth.

Iehoſhua — Iehoſhua. *the Lord, oz ſauiour, oz the Lords ſalvation.* Certaine mens names. 1.Chro.7.27. Hag.1.1. Zec.3. 1. looke Ieſus.

Iehouah — Iehouah. *the Lord.* One of ẏ names of God. Exo.6.3

Iehouah-ireth. *the Lord ſeeth, oz will ſee, oz the Lord prouideth.* Gen.22.14.

Iehouah-niſſi. *the Lord my banner.* Exod.17.15.

Iehouah-ſhalom. *the Lord of peace.* Judg.6.24.

Iehozabad — Iehozabad. *hauing a dowrie, oz the Lords dowrie.* Certaine mens names.2.King.12.21. 1.Chro.26.4.

Iehozadak — Iehozadak. *iuſt ù the Lord, oz the iuſtice of the Lord,* Mens names.1.Chro.9.14 Hag.1.1.

Iehu — Iehu. *he, oz he that is, oz being.* A Prophet who propheſies againſt Baaſha. 1 King.16.2,3,4. He rebuketh king Jehoſhaphat.2.Chron.19.2. Alſo a captaine who was annointed king of Iſrael by Eliſha to deſtroy the houſe of Ahab.2.Kin.9.2.3,to 11.& 1.King.19 16,17 He deſtroyeth Jozam and Ahaziah.2.Kin.9.14,to 29. and alſo Jezebel. 2.King.9.30.* Hee ſlayeth the 70. ſonns of Ahab.2 Kin.10.7.& the 42.brethren of Ahaziah.2.King.10.14. Seeming to ſacrifice vnto Baal, he ſlew all Baals prieſts.2.King.10.18,to 26. He deſtroyed Baal and his houſe, and cauſed it to be made a iakes.2.King.10.26,27,28 God approueth Iehu his doings againſt the houſe of Ahab.2.King.10.30. Hee walked not in the Law of God with all his heart. 2. King.10.31. Hee dieth.2.King.10 35. The promiſe which God made vnto him.2 Kin.10.30.was accompliſhed.2.King.15.12.

Iehubba Haba — Iehubbah. *an biding, a beloued:* oz in the Syrian ſpeach, *ſinne, oz binding.* 1.Chron.7.34.

Iehucal — Iehucal. *mightie, oz perfect, oz waſted.* Jer.37.3.

Iehud — Iehud. *praiſing, oz confeſſing.* A citie of Dan. Joſhua 19.45.

Iehudah / Iudah / Iuda / Iehuda / Iudas — Iehudath. *confeſſion, oz praiſe.* Jaakobs ſonne by Leah. Gen.29. 35. By whoſe counſell Joſeph was ſold. Gen.37.26,27. Iudah marrieth Shuah a Canaanite. Gen.38. 2. Hee committeth inceſt with Tamar his daughter in law. Gen.38.18. He confeſſeth his fault, and ingratitude towards her. Gen.38.26. He offereth himſelfe to bee Joſephs bondman, that Beniamin might returne to Jaakob. Gen.44. 33. His children. Gen.46. 12. Hee enioyeth the kingly honour and priuiledge of the firſt borne, which appertained vnto Reuben. Gē.49.4,8,to 13. His childrens portion. Joſh.15. 1,2.* His poſterity.1.Chro.2.3.* & 3.1.* & 4 1.* The tribe of Iudah is made captaine for the war, after the death of Joſhua.1.Judg.1.2,3,4,to 22. They with other Iſraelites brought Dauid into Jeruſalem.2.Sa. 19.14,15.* They onely follow Dauid. 2.Sam.20.2. Their idolatry and wickednes.1.King.14.22,23,24.

Iehudi — Iehudi. *praiſing, oz confeſſing.* Jer.36.14,21. Iudi

Iehudiah — Iehudiah. *a praiſing, oz confeſſing of the Lord.* 1. Chro.4.18. Iudaia

Iehuſh — Iehuſh. *keeping counſell:* oz after the Syrian, *faſtened.* 1.Chro.8.39. Iehus

Ieiel — Ieiel. *God hath taken away, oz God heaping vp together.* 1.Chro.5.7. Iehiel

Ieiiah — Ieiiah. *the Lord liueth.* 1 Chro.15.24. Iehia

Iekabzeel — Iekabzeel. *the congregation of God.* A citie. Nehem. 11.25. Iecabzeel Iecamia

Iekamiah — Iekannah. *the Lord ſhall ariſe, the eſtabliſhing, oz reuenging of the Lord.* 1.Chro.2 41. Icamia Iekamiah

Iekmaam — Iekamiam. *the people ſhall ariſe.* 1.Chro.23.19. Iecmaam

Iekadan — Iekodeam. *the crookedneſſe, oz burning of the people.* A citie. Joſh.15.56. Iekonia

Iecuthiel — Iekoniah. *the promiſion or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* Eſt. 2.6. looke Iecconiah. Icuthiel

Iemima — Iekuthiel. *the hope or congregation of God.* 1.Ch.4.18 Iemimah. Job 42.14. Gemini

Iemini — Iemini. *the right hand.* a land belonging to the tribe of Beniamin.1.Sam.9.4.

Ieiphlet — Iemuel. *Gods day, oz the ſea of God.* Genſ 46.10. Exod.6,15. Iaphlet

Iephte — Iephlet. *deliuered, oz baniſhed* 1 Chro.7.38. Iephthah. Heb.11.32. looke Iphtah.

Iephunne — Iephunneh. *beholding.* Num.13.7.1 Chro.7.38. Ierah. *the moone, the moneth, oz ſmelling ſweet.* Gen. 10.26. Iere

Ierameel / Ierahmel / Iereamelites — Ierahmeel. *the mercy of God:* oz after the Hebrew oz Syrian, *the beloued of God.* Son of Hezron. 1.Chr. 2. 9. of him came the Ierahmeelites. 1.Sam.27. 10. Alſo the ſonne of Kiſh. 1. Chron.24.29. alſo the ſonne of Hammelech. Jer.36.26.

Ramoth / Ierimoth — Ieramoth, and Ieremoth, and Ierimoth. *idem,* as Iarmuth. Mens names. Ezra 10.26,27,29. and 1.Chro. 7.7. and 12.5.

Iared — Iered. *ruling, oz comming downe.* The ſonne of Mahalaleel. Gen.5.15.1.Chron.1.2 Luke 3 37. Alſo the ſonne of Ezra by Jehudijah. 1.Chro 4.18.

Ieremai — Ieremai. *my height, oz fearing, oz throwing forth waters.* Ezra 13.33.

Iermai / Ieremia / Ieremie / Ieremias — Ieremiah, looke Irmeiah. Certaine mens names. 2. Kin 23 31.1.Chr.5.24. alſo a prophet, his ſtocke, and when he propheſied. Jere.1.1,2,3. God emboldeneth him to preach. Jer. 1.7. He is forbidden to pray for the Jewes. Jer.11,14. Hee is perſecuted. Jer.18.18. and 20.2. Being mocked for preaching, hee complaineth vnto God. Jere.20.7,8. He is taken of the Prieſts, and accuſed before the gouernours, he anſwereth that he had declared nothing but the word of God. Jerem. 26.8,12 He ſendeth bonds to certaine kings, and admoniſheth them to be ſubiect vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. Jer.27. 3. Hee is taken going into the land of Beniamin. Jere.37.12,13. ſmitten and put in priſon Jer.

37.15,16 He is deliuered by Zedekiah. Jer. 37.17 He is cast into the dungeon. Ie. 38.4,5,6. & taken out againe. Ier 38.10,11,12.13. Fauoured of Nabuchadnezzar. Iec. 39.11,12 hauing leaue to goe whither he would. Iere 40 4 he dwelleth with the people which were left in Ierusalem vnder Gedaliah. Jerem. 40.6. He admonisheth the residue of the people not to go into Egypt. Iere. 42.14,15. * Hee lamenteth king Iosiah. 2. Chro. 35.25.

Ieria
Ieriau — Ieriah *the feare, vision, or throwing downe of the Lord*. 1. Chro. 23.19.

Ieribai. *fighting, chiding, or multiplying.* 1. Chro. 11. 46.

Iericho. *the moone, moneth, or his sweet smell.* A rich and faire citie of Beniamin, whither Iosiua sent spies. Num 22.1. Iosh 2.1. The people hauing seene the spies, were astonished. Iosh. 2.11. God deliuereth Iericho into the hands of Iosiua, and how Iosiua. 6. 1. * The walles thereof fell downe by faith. Iosh. 6. 20 Heb. 11.30. Iosiua curseth those that should build it. Iosh. 6.26. It is reedified by Hiel. 1. Kings 16.34. Elisha tweet in it. 2 Kings. 2.18.

Ierico

Ieriel. *the feare, or vision of God.* 1. Chro. 7.2.

Ieruel

Ierimoth, Looke Iaramoth.

Iarioth *pannes, kettels, or cauldrons, or howling out, or breaking a sunder.* 1. Chro. 2.18.

Ieroah. *making a sweet smell, breathing, the moone or the moneth.* 1. Chro. 5.14.

Iaroah
Iara
Ieroboham — Ieroboam. *fighting against, chiding, or increasing the people.* Sonne of Nebat. 1. king. 11. 26. who rebelled against Solomon. 1. king. 11. 27. Ten tribes promised by the Prophet to be giuen him 1. king. 11. 35. He fleeth from Salomon into Egypt. 1. king 11. 40. After his returne, he with the people desireth Rehoboam to release them of the seruitude which they endured vnder his father, 1. king. 12. 3, 4. He builded Shechem and Penuel. 1. king. 12. 25. Not sticking vnto Gods promise, hee setteth vp two golden calues in Bethel & Dan, causing the people to commit idolatry 1. king. 12 26. * and as he was sacrificing vnto them, was reproued by the Prophet Iodo. 1. king 13.1,2,3. His hand which he stretched out against the Prophet dried vp, & restored againe 1. kt. 13.4,5. No threatning or signs could cause him to leaue his wickednesse. 1. kin. 13.33. For money hee made Priests of the bie places. 1. king 13.33. He constituteth priests for diuels, reiecting the Priests of the Lord 2. Chron. 11.15. His wife is sent to the Prophet to know if his sonne should recouer of his sickenesse. 1. king. 14.2,3. Vnto whom the destruction of her husband and his house is foreshewed, & the manet of the childs death to be a signe thereof 1. king 14 15, & 17. Ieroboam dieth, and Nadab his son succeedeth. 1. kin. 14.20. His house is destroyed by Baasha, according to the word of the Lord. 1. king. 15.25, 26,27, & 31. Read Eccius 47.23.24.25. How his sinne is condemned looke 1. king. 16.19,26. & 2. kin. 3. & 10.29. & 13.2, &c. 14.24. & 15.9. & 17.21. and 23. Against Ieroboam, reade Amos 7.11.

Ieroboam

Also the sonne of Ioash a wicked king of Israel. 2. king. 13.12. and 14.23. by whom notwithstanding the Lord preserued Israel for his promise sake. 2. kin 14. 24,25,26,27. He dieth, and Zacharias his sonne succeedeth 2. kin. 14.29.

Ieroam, *high, merciful,* or after the Syrian, *beloued,* Father of Elkanah 1. Sam. 1. 1. Chro. 6.27,34. Also the father of Ibneiah. 1. Chr. 9.8.

Ieboram
Ioram

Ieronymus. *a holy name* A gouernour who with Timotheus, &c. troubled the Iewes. 2. Mac. 12.2.

Hieronymus
Ierome

Ierubbaal. *Let Baal auenge, or an idole ouercome,* looke Gideon.

Ierobaal

Ieru-beseth — Ieru-beseth. *idem.* 2. Sam. 11, 21.

Ieruel *the feare of God, or the vision of God.* A wildernesse. 2. Chron. 20.16.

Ierusalem. *the vision of peace, or the perfect vision, or perfect feare.* The head city of Iudah, builded (as Lyranus on the 28 chap of Genesis writeth) by Melchisedec, and called by him Salim, that is, *peaceable,* because hee was king of peace and iustice. Hebr. 7.1,2. Psal. 76.2. Other thinke it was first builded by Iebusi sonne of Canaan & called after his name Gen. 10.16. Iosh. 18.28. Eusebius saith, it was called Hieron Salomons, that is Solomons Temple, and afterward by corruption Hierusalé. Called also Solyma, Luza, Bethel, Hierus, & last of all Helia or Ilia (saith Volateran) of Helius Hadrianus Emperour, by whom it was repaired and enlarged. Sometime it consisted of two parts: the higher, with the Temple placed on the top of Sion and called of the builder, the city of Dauid, the tower ioyned to the Temple. 1. Chro. 11.4 5,6,7, 8. it was in compasse about fiue miles and a halfe Eusebius. Hierusalem

Ierusalem called Bethel, and before Luz wonne by the tribe of Iudah Iudg. 1.21.22,23. The Temple in Ierusalem chosen of God for an habitation. 1. King 8. 13. * 2. Chro. 6.1,2. Of the gates. Ezek. 48. 31. & 40 threatneth it, and the inhabitants, destruction for contemning of his word, & preachers. 2 kin. 21.12,13, 14,15. & 23.27. Ezek. 21.2. Jer. 19.3. The burning of it signified by a vision. Eze. 10.2. The vision of prefiguring of the citie and Temple. Ezek. 40 1,2. * The felicity thereof past, and the calamity present. Ezek. 19,10. * Of the destruction of it, and of the women. Isa. 3.1.17. After the destruction of it, there should scant be left one man for 7. women Isa 4. 1. Signes in heauen ouer it 2 Macc. 5.2. The captiuitie of it figured Ezekiel. 3.25. God threatneth to deliuer it into the hands of the king of Babylon. Jerem. 34.1. and that it shall be burned. Jer. 32.28,29. Ezek. 15.1 and 24.3. * Ierusalem besieged by Rezin and Pekah. Isa. 7.1. The destruction of it prophesied. Isa. 22.1. & 29. 3. It is taken and burnt by the Caldeans. Jerem. 52. 7. * 2. king 24.14. and 25.8,9.2. Chr. 36.6,19. according as was prophesied. Jerem. 34.2. Why it was brought into captiuity. Jerem. 22 9. God sheweth the Prophet the certainty of Ierusalems destruction Ezek 33.27. * The Iewes bewaile the destruction of Ierusalem. Psal. 79.1. Of the destruction and reedifying thereof. Dan. 9.25. Zech. 1.16. * & 12.2. * Who inhabited there after the reedifying. Neh. 11.1. Antiochus made new lawes in Ierusalem, forbidding the keeping of Gods lawes. 1 Macc 1.43. * A complaint of the Church vnder the figure of Ierusalem. Baruch 4.19. Ierusalem is moued to reioyce for the returne of her people, and vnder this figure the Church. Baruc. 5.1. * The abominations of Ierusalem, notwithstanding Gods benefits, Ezek. 16.2,3. * She confesseth why she is iustly punished. Jer 10.19. * Christ foreshewed how he should die at Ierusalem. Luke 13.33. He rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse. Matth. 21.1. Hee foretelleth her destruction: the manet, and why. Matth. 24.16. He commandeth his Apostles not to depart from Ierusalem, but to waite for the holy Ghost which he had promised them. Luke 24.49. Acts. 1.4. Hee weepeth for Ierusalem. Luke 13.34. and 19.41. Paul preached at Ierusalem. Rom. 15.19. Paul commanded to goe out of Ierusalem, and why Acts 22.18. Of the new Ierusalem. Reuel. 3. 12. The holy Ierusalem. Reuel. 21. 10. * The celestiall Ierusalem, the mother of vs all, and the habitation of the Elect Gal. 4 26. Heb. 11.10 & 12.22. Psal. 122 3. Isa. 33.20. and 54.1. * and 65,19. Ezek. 16.3. Tobit. 13. 16. * Baruch. 5.1. *

Against Ieruſalem & the inhabitants thereof, looke more. Iſa. 2.1.3 5.1.* & 8.1.* & 34.1.* 65.12. Ier. 4.3. & 7.3.4.* & 13.9.* & 17.34. & 21.4.* & 23.12. & 25.1, to 32. & 38.18. & 39.1, to 9. Ez. 4.1.* 5.1.* & 23.2.* & 23.2 Zeph. 3.1. Ieruſalem was propheſied to be deſtroyed by the Romanes. Dan. 9.26. Zec. 14.1.* Mat. 23.37. & 24 15. Luk. 13 34, 35. & 19.43, 44. & 20 16. & 21.6, 24 Ioh. 11.48 which came to paſſe, by Titus & Veſpatian the 41. yeere after Chriſts aſcention, being from the incarnation of Chriſt 73. yeeres. Ioſephus Ieruſalem put for the people inhabiting that citie, Mat. 3.5 Ieruſalem called the citie of the great King. Mat. 5. 35. and the holy citie. Mat. 4 3 and 27.52.

Ieruſa — Ieruſcha *poſſeſſion, or banishment*, The mother of Jotham. 1. Kings 15.33. and 2. Chr. 27 1.

Ieruſhah — Ieſhaiah, *the health, or ſaluation of the Lord* The name of certaine men. Ezra 8.7, 19. 1. Chr. 3.21. and 25.3. and 26.25.

Ieſaia — Alſo a Prophet. Iſa. 1.1. he foretelleth Hezekiahs victory againſt Seneherib. 2. Kin. 19 6,7. he ſheweth Hezekiah his ſickeneſſe and his recouery 2. Kin. 20 1, to 12 he reproueth Hezekiah for ſhewing the Abaſſadors of the King of Babel his treaſures. 2. Kin. 20. 14, to 19. Iſaiah ſaw the glory of God Iſa. 6.1, 2. he is ſent to the Iewes. Iſa. 6.8, 9. Chriſt ſtanding vp to read, had the booke of Iſaiah deliuered him. Luk. 4. 16, 17. Iſaiah is praiſed. Eccluſ 48.23, 24 25, 26.

Eſias — Iſhebeab, *the ſitting, or capt titus of the father.* 1. Chron. 24.13.

Iſbaab — Iether, *right, ſinging, hauing a regard, or ruling.* 1. Chron 2.18.

Iaſer — Ieſhiſhai, *ancient, or reioycing exceedingly.* 1. Chronicles 5. 14.

Ieſiſai — Ieſimon — Iſhmon Num. 23.28.

Ieſeſi — Ieſhohaiah, *the Lord preſſing, or the meditation of God.* 1. Chron. 4 36.

Ieſimon — Ieſhua, *a Sauiour.* 1. Chr. 24.11. looke Ieſus.

Iſohaia — Ieſiah, *a diſtilling from the head of the Lord, or a ſprinkling of the Lord.* Ezra 10.25.

Iſuaia — Ieſimiel, *the naming of God, or aſſloriedneſſe of God.* 1. Chron 4.36.

Ieſua — Ieſſe. Mat. 1.5. looke Iſhai.

Ieſia — Ieſus. *a ſauiour, or the Lord a Sauiour, or the ſaluation of the Lord.* The Meſſias, the Sonne of God, borne of the Virgin Mary. Mat. 1.20, 21. Lu. 1.31 Reuealed vnto the wiſemen. Mat 2.1, 2. Herods opinion of him. Matt. 14.1, 2. Mark. 6.14, 16. Luk. 5.7. 8, 9. he would not haue his Apoſtles to reueale openly that he was Chriſt, vntil our redemption was ful finiſhed. Mat 16. 20. Mat 8.27. & 9.9. Lu. 9 21, 36. the Centurion confeſſeth Ieſus, & they alſo that watched with him. Mat. 27.54. to acknowledge him to be the gift of God. Mat. 16.27. the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt. John 1.17. Ieſus name is aboue euery name. Phil. 2.9. 10, 11. he that confeſſeth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God. & he is God. 1. John 4.15. to know the Father to be the only true God, and whom he hath ſent, Ieſus Chriſt, is life eternall. Joh. 17.3. of Ieſus Chriſt the whole familie in heauen and earth is named. Ephe. 3.14, 15. The teſtimony of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecy. Reu. 1.19, 10. we ought to confeſſe the Lord Ieſus with our mouth, and beleeue in heart, &c. Rom. 10.9, 10. Looke Chriſt in the ſecond Table.

Ieſus — Alſo the name of the ſonne of Iozadak. Zech. 3.1.* Eccluſ. 49 12. Ez. 3.2. Hag. 1.12, 14. & 3.2. looke Iehoſhua and Ioſhua. Alſo the ſon of Syrach the author of Eccleſiaſticus. Eccluſ. 50.27. alſo Moſes ſucceſſor. Acts 7.45. Eccluſ. 46.1. Looke Ioſhua. Alſo one of Pauls worke fellowes called Juſtus. Col. 4 11.

Iehoſhua — Ioſhua

Iether, *excelling, remaining, or ſearching out diligently, or a ſmall rope.* Eldeſt ſonne of Gideon. Judges 8.20. alſo the ſonne of Ezra 1. Chr. 4.17.

Ietheth, *going* Gen. 36 40.

Iethro, *idem.* as Iether. *Father in law of Moſes.* Exod. 3. 1. who with Moſes wife and children came vnto him into the wilderneſſe of Sin. Exo. 18 1, 2, 3.*

Ieter, *an order, or keeping.* Gen. 25.15.

Iehuel — Iehuel. *God hath take away, or God hearing vp.* 1. Chr. 9.6

Iehus — Ieuſh, *a moth, gnawen about, preſſing downe, or gathered together*, ſonne of Eſau. Geneſis 36.5. alſo the ſonne of Bithan. 1. Chr. 7.10. alſo the ſonne of Shimei 1. Chr. 23.11.

Ieus — Ieux, *idem.* as Ieuſh. 1. Chr. 8.10.

Iudei — Iewes, *praiſing, or confeſſing.* A people. Actes 2.5. looke the ſecond Table, Iewes and Iſraelites.

Iezonias — Iezamiah, *the noriſhment, or weapons of the Lord,* Jer. 40.8 and 42.1.

Ieſer — Iezebel, looke Izebel.

Hiezer — Iezer, *the ſyle of helpe, or woe be to helpe.* Sonne of Naphtali. Gen. 46.24. alſo the ſonne of Gilead, of whom came the Iezerites. Num. 26.30.

Hiezerites

Iezeiel — Iezeiel, *the ſprinkling of God, or the diſtilling downe from the head of God.* 1. Chr. 12.3.

Iezoar — Iezohar, *cleare, or white.* 1. Chr. 4.7.

¶ Igal, *redeemed, or defiled.* The ſonne of Joſeph. Num. 13.8. alſo Nathans ſonne. 2. Sam. 23.36.

Igdaliah, *the greatneſſe of the Lord.* Jer 35.4.

Iegedaliah — Igeal, *a redeemer, redeemed, or defiled.* 1. Chr. 3.22.

Igal — Iebſam, *their drought, or their confuſion, or baſhfulnes.* 1. Chr. 7.2.

Iegaal — Iidlaph, *a diſtilling from the head, or the dropping of an houſe.* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a hand ioyned together.* Gen. 22.22.

Iebſam — Iie-abarim. *heapes of Hebrewes, or paſſers ouer, or heapes of angry men, or toward men:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian *heapes of wheate.* Num 33.34.

Iidlaph — Iim. *idem.* Num. 33.46. and Joſh. 15.29.

Iim-abarim — Iim. Iſa. 13.22.

Ie-abarim — Iimna. *a ſorb ding, or ler, or the trembled ſea.* 1. Chronicles 7.35.

Wilde cats — Imnah

Imna — Iimnah. *the right hand numbring, or preparing:* or after the Syrian, *appointing.* Son of Aſher. Gen. 46.17. and 1. Chr. 7.30. of whom came the Iimnites. Nu. 26.44.

Iamna — Iion. *a beholding, a fountaine, or eye.* A citie, neyth from Jordan 2 King. 15.29. and 1. Kings 15.20. and 2. Chron. 16.4.

Aion — Iiphthah — Iptha — Iiphthahel. *God opening.* A valley which boundeth the tribe of Zebulun. Joſh. 19.14, 27.

Hion — Iephthahel — Iephthahel

¶ Ikkeſh. *froward, or wicked.* 1. Chr. 11.28. & 27.9.

Ickes — ¶ Illyricum. *a making merry.* A country adioyning vnto Italy. Rom. 15.19

Acces — Iemla

¶ Imla or Imlah. *a repleniſhing, or circumciſion.* 2. Chr 18.7. and 1. Kings 22.8.

Imla — Immanuel. *God with vs.* A name of the Meſſias. Iſa. 7.14. and 8.8. Mat. 1.23.

Emmanuel — Eemmer

Immer. *ſaying, or ſpeaking:* or after the Syrian, *a lambe.* 1. Chr. 9.12 Ezr. 2. 37, 59. Jer. 20.1.

Iamra — Imrah. *a rebell, waxing biter, or changing.* The ſonne of Zophah. 1. Chr. 7.36.

Amri — Imri. *ſaying, or ſpeaking, exalting, or bitter, or* after the Syrian, *a lambe.* 1. Chr. 9.4. Neh. 3. 2.

Omrai

¶ India in Hebrew Hodu that is, *a praiſing, or confuſion, or comely, or faire,* a large countrey & a rich containing the third part of Aſia, as Oneſicritus reporteth, lying on the ſouth part of the world: Herof read Strabo lib. 15. & Plin. lib. 6. cap. 16. it is mentioned. Eſt. 1.1.

Iobab — ¶ Ioab. *willing, or voluntary, or fatherhood, or hauing a father.* Dauids ſiſters ſonne. 1 Sam. 26 & 1. Chr. 2. 16. who afterward became Dauids cheefe captaine. 2. Sam. 2, 13. and ſlew Abner and Amaſa cowardly.

2.Sa.3.27.& 20.9,10. He fearing to loſe Dauids fauour, became the inſtrument of Uriahs death.2.Sa. 11.16.*By ſubtilty he reconcileth Abſalom ta his father.2.Sa.14.2.*He thruſt through Abſalom hanging by the haire in an oke.2 Sam.13.18. He reproueth Dauid for lamenting the death of Abſalom, and why.2.Sam.19.5,to 9. Dauid chargeth Salomon to put Ioab to death, and why. 1.Kings 2. 5,6. which is accompliſhed. 2.Kings 2,28,to 36.

echonias

Ioachaz. *the preparing*, or *ſtabilitie of the Lord*. Sonne of Joſiah.1.Eſd.1.34. looke Iehoahas.

liacim
liachim

Ioacim. *the riſing*, or *the eſtabliſhing of the Lord*, The high Prieſt. Iudeth.4.6.and 15,8.

loahe

Ioah. *brotherhood*, or *having a brother*. 2.Kings 18. 18. and 2.Chro 34.8.

oachaz

Ioahaz. *apprehending*, *poſſeſſing*, or *ſeeing*. Joſiahs Recorder.2.Chr.34.8.

ohanna

Ioanna. *the grace*, *gift*, or *mercy of the Lord*. Sonne of Rheſa. Luke 3.27. Alſo the wife of Chuſa, who followed Chriſt. Luke 8.3.

loas

Ioash. *diſagreeing*, *deſparing*, *fiery*, or *burning*. Father of the Ezrites and Gideon. Iudges 6. 11. who mocked thoſe that honoured Baal. Iudges.6.31.

Ioas

Alſo Ioash with Ain, *idem*. as Ieush, the ſonne of Becher. 1.Chron.7.6. Alſo he who was ouer Dauids ſtore of oyle. 1.Chro.27.28. Alſo Ahaziahs ſonne, who was his from being ſlaine of Athaliah. 2.Kin 11.2,3. looke Iehoash. Alſo the ſonne of Iehoahaz. looke Iehoash Alſo a city. 1.Chr 4.22.

otham

Ioatham,looke Iotham. Sonne of Ozias. Mat.1.9. Called Iorim. Luke 3.29. And Iotham the ſonne of Azariah. 1. Chron.3.12. Who, his father being a leper vnto his death, gouerned the land of Iudah. 2.Kings 15.5.and afterward became King. 2.Kings 15.7,32. 2.Chr.26.21,23.

Iob *ſorrowfull*, or *hated*, or *fighting*, *howling out*, or *abiding in enimity*. A man vpright & iuſt, fearing God. Iob 1.1. His children & ſubſtance. Iob.1.2,3. Seeing his childrens feaſting, he offered ſacrifice for them, reſpecting the diſorder vſed at feaſts. Iob 1.4,5. Satan bereaueth Iob of his ſubſtance & children. Iob 1.13, to 20. He praiſeth God in his affliction. Iob 1,21,22.

His three friends come to viſite him. Iob 2.11.*His wife tempteth him. Iob 2.9. He is reprehended of Eliphaz, and why, Iob 4.1.*He ſaith that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. Iob 6. 1,2,3. He complaineth that his friends forſake him. Iob 6.14. Hee craueth time to repent. Iob 10.20.*Hee declareth his patience. Iob 12.4. Hee reproueth his friendes with their owne words. Iob 13 4. He deſcribeth his miſerie. Iob 19.3.*He propheſieth of the reſurrection. Iob 14.14. and 19.26,27. he rehearſeth the innocencie of his life. Iob 31.1.*His repentance: God reſtored to him twiſe as much as he had loſt; his death. Iob.42.6* Iobs patience alledged, for the example of the godly. James 5.11.

Iobad. *idem*. Sonne of Joktan. Gen.10 29. Alſo the ſonne of Zerah.36.33. alſo a King. Joſh.11.1.

Ibneiah
Iobania

Iobamah, *the building of the Lord*, or *the vnderſtanding of the Lord*, or *a ſonne by adoption*. Sonne of Iehoram. 1.Chr 9.8.

Iochabed

Iochebed. *glorious* wife to Amram, and mother to Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam. Exod 6.20.Num.26.59 who preſerued Moſes life by putting him into an arke of reede. Exod.2.3.

Ioed. *a tuneſing*, *decking*, *robbing*, *paſſing ouer*, or after the Syrian, *taking away*. Nehe.11.7.

Ioel. *willing*, or *beginning*, or *ſwearing*. Eldeſt ſonne of Samuel. 1.Sa.8.2. called alſo Vaſhni.1.Chr 6.28. 33. alſo the father of Shemaiah.1.ch.1.5,4.alſo a prophet Joel 1.1. alſo the ſonne of Izrahaiah.1.Chr.7.3.

Ioelah. *aliſting*, or *profiting*, or *taking away ſlander*. 1. Chron.12.7. Ioela

Ioezer. *helping*. 1.Chr.12,6.

Iogbea
Iogbar
Iogbehah

Iogbehah. *an exalting*, or *high*, a citie. Num.32.35. Iudges 8.11.

Iogli. *a declaring*, *a paſſing ouer*, or *turning backe*, *a reioycing*. Num.34.22.

Ioha. *making lively*. 1.Chr.8.16.and 11.45.

Iohanan. *the grace of God*, or *gift*, or *mercy of the Lord*. Sonne of Kareah. 2.King.25.23. who foreteld Gedaliah his death. Jere. 40 13,14,15,16.he put vpon Iſhmael. Jere.41.11,12.*he with the Captaines and the people alke counſell of Jeremie. Jere.42.4.* he carieth the remnant of Iſrael into Egypt, contrarie to the minde of Jeremie.43.5,6,7.

Iohanan. *idem*, or *gracious*, *holy*, or *merciſull*. One that fledde from Saul to Dauid. 1.Chron. 12.4.alſo Eliaſibs ſon. 1.Eſd.9.1.alſo the ſonne of Mattathias. 1 Mac 2.2. Iehonan Ioannan

Iohn, as Iohanan. Sonne of Simon. 1.Mac 13.5,4 and 16. 1. who ſlew thoſe that lay in wait for his life. 1.Mac.16. 21,22.*alſo the father of Eupolemus. 1. Mac.8.17. alſo the brother of Jonathan taken priſoner by Bacchides. 1.Mac.9.35,36,38.

Iohn. the ſonne of Zacharias: his linage, holineſſe, and faith. Luke 1.5, to 26,57.*Matthew 3.3,4. hee is propheſied of to come in the ſpirit of Eliah. Luke 1.17. A meſſenger to prepare the way before Chriſt. Matt 3.1. Joh.1.23. and beare witneſſe of him. John 1.6. He was repleniſhed with the holy Ghoſt in his mothers wombe. Luke 1.15. The neighbours abaſhed at his nativitie Luke 1.65,66. Hee was circumciſed. Luke 1.59. his name giuen him by God. Luke 1.13,60,63. his dwelling in the wilderneſſe till hee began to preach repentance. Luke 1.80. He ranit vnto the Meſſias, but not the Meſſias. John 3.28. He preacheth to newneſſe of life. Matt.3.2. Luke 3.3. Hee giueth rules to bee obſerued, to the people, to Publicanes and ſouldiers. Luke 3.10, to 15. Moouing the Phariſes to repentance by fearing them with the iudgement to come. Mat.3.7,to 13.Lu.3.16,17.his ioy fulfilled hauing heard that Chriſt preached. Joh.3.25. he pointed with his finger vnto Chriſt the Lambe, &c. John 1.29. he baptizeth in Enon. John 3.23. His diſciples reproue Chriſt, for that they faſted not. Mat.9. 14.Mar.2.18.Lu.5.33.& were offended, that Chriſt had moe diſciples then their maſter. John. 3.26. hee teacheth his diſciples to pray. Luke 11.1. he repenteth himſelfe vnworthy to vnloole Chriſts ſhoe lachet. Joh. 1.27. hee ſaith hee is neither Chriſt, Elias, nor any of the prophets. John 1.20,21. Hee ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. Matth.11.2. Chriſt pronounceth him more then a Prophet. Mat.11.9. The Jewes ſaid hee had a deuill. Mat.11.18. he feared not to reproue Herod for his inceſt. Mat.14 4. Herod did much for Johns Baptiſts ſake, and heard his preaching gladly. Mar.6.20. why he was put in priſon and beheaded. Matth.14.4, to 12.Mat.6.17,to 30. the people held him as a Prophet. Mat.21.26. Chriſt affirmeth that Iohn Baptiſt is Elias which ſhould bee ſent, according to Malachies propheeie. Matth.11.14. all the Prophets and the law propheſied vnto Iohn Matth.11.13. From the time of Iohn Baptiſt, the kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. Matth.11.12. Chriſt by Johns teſtimony, prooueth that he was ſent of God. John 5.33. Ihon Ioannes

Johns Baptiſme put for his doctrine. Matt.21.25. Luke 20 4. Actes 18.25. and 19.3.

Alſo the name of Zebedeus ſonne, who with his brother James were called by Chriſt, as they were mending their nets. Matth. 4.21. and became Apoſtles

Matth.

Matth 10. 2. They are rebuked of Chriſt, and why. Luke 9. 54,55. Iohn forbad one to caſt out deuils by the Name of Ieſus, but Chriſt reproued him, & why. Marke 9. 38, 39, 40. Chriſt reuealeth vnto him who ſhould betray him. Iohn 13. 23, 26. He went with Ieſus into the hall of the high prieſt. Iohn 18. 15. Chriſt commendeth his mother vnto him. Iohn 19. 26, 27. Running to the ſepulchre with Peter, hee ouerranne him. Iohn 20. 3, 4. Hee acknowledgeth that what he wrote was true. Iohn 19. 35. and 21. 24. Hee was baniſhed into the Ile of Patmos. Reuel. 1. 9. The Angel forbiddeth Iohn to honour him, and why. Reuel. 19 10. and 22. 9. In his time were deceiuers entred into the world, which denied Chriſt to be come in the fleſh. 2. Iohn 7. He wrote what he had heard, ſeene, and handled. 1. Iohn 1. 1. 2, 3. and why. 1. Iohn 1 4.

Alſo the name of one called Marke. Acts. 15. 37.

Ioiarib. *the battell, chiding, or multiplying of the Lord.* Ezra 8. 16.

Iokdeam, *the crookedneſſe, or burning of the people.* A citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15. 56.

Iokim. *that made the ſame to ſtand.* 1. Chron. 4. 22.

Iokmeam. *the riſing, confirmation, or remengement of the people.* a citie. 1. Kings 4. 12.

Iokneam. *poſſeſſing, or building vp of the people,* A citie. Ioſh. 12. 22. and 19 11.

Iokſhan, *hardneſs, or an offence, or* after the Syrian, *a knocking.* Abrahams ſonne by Keturah. Gen. 25. 2.

Iokтan, *a little one, or wearines, or ſtrife.* The ſonne of Eber. Gen. 10. 25.

Ionadab, *voluntary, or willing,* looke Iehonadab.

Ionah. *a doue, or culuer, or a deſtroyer, or rooting vp, or multiplying of people.* The name of a Prophet, the ſonne of Amittai. 2 Kin. 14. 25. Ionah. 1. 1. who being ſent vnto Nineueh to preach, fled. Ionah. 1. 2, 3. & caſt into the ſea, was ſwallowed vp of a great fiſh. Iona. 1. 15. *and againe caſt vpon the dry land. Iona. 2. 10. He is ſent againe to Nineueh. Ionah 3. 1, 2. The Niniuites repent at his preaching. Iona. 3. 5. *Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32. He is angry that God ſpared Nineueh. Iona. 4. 1. and therefore God reproueth him. Ion 4 9, 10, 11. Chriſt by his example foreſheweth how hee ſhould riſe againe the third day. Matt. 12. 40.

Ionan. *idem* Iolephs father. Luke 3. 30.

Ionathan. *the gift of the Lord.* Sauls ſonne, who with his armour bearer, by Gods helpe put the gariſon of the Philiſtims to flight. 1. Sam. 14. 1, to 24. He ſhould haue put him to death by his fathers ordinance, but was preſerued by the people. 1. Samuel 14. 45. maketh a couenant with Dauid. 1. Samuel 18. 1, 2, 3. He reuealeth to Dauid his fathers wicked purpoſe. 1. Sam. 19. 1, 2, 3. He excuſeth Dauid. 1. Sam. 20. 28, 29. He promiſeth Dauid to declare his fathers will, by ſhooting of three arrowes. 1. Samuel 20. 20 *Hee is ſlaine. 1. Samuel 31. 2. and bewailed of Dauid. 2. Sam. 14. 17.*

Alſo the ſonne of Gerſhom, Michahs idolatrous prieſt, who afterward for gaine became prieſt vnto the Danites Iudg. 18. 3, 4, 20, 30.*

Alſo Dauids brothers ſonne, read Iehonathan.

Alſo the name of Iudas Maccabeus his brother. 1. Mac. 2. 5. conſtituted gouernour ouer the Iewes after the death of Iudas. 1. Mac. 9. 31. He warreth againſt his enemies. 1. Mac. 11. 6. Tryphon taketh him by deceit, and putteth him to death. 1. Mac. 12. 42. * and 13. 17, to 25. after him, Simon his brother ſucceedeth. 1. Mac 13, to 17.

Ioppi, looke Iapho. and Acts 9. 36. and 10. 5.

Iorah, *ſhewing, declaring, caſting forth, or done ſuddenly at a time,* or after the Syrian, *a caldron.* Ezra 2. 18.

Ioram, looke Iehoram.

Iordan, *the riuer of iudgement, or the ſhewing, or caſting foorth of iudgement, or a going downe,* or after the Syrian, *a caldron of iudgement.* A riuer of Iudah, ſo named of his two ſpring heads. Dan and Iorith diuideth Galile from Iudea, & falleth into the dead ſea. Matt. 3. 5, 6. Nu. 13. 30. Pſal. 42. 6. The plaine of Iorden watered euery where. Gen. 13. 10. His banks filled all the time of harueſt. Ioſh. 3. 15. *Naaman waſhed himſelfe therein, and became whole of his leproſie. 2. Kin. 5. 14.

Iorim. *the Lord exalting, or the exaltation of the Lord,* the ſon of Matthat. Lu. 3. 29. called Ioatham. Mat. 1. 9.

Ioſaphat. looke Iehoſhaphat, and Matt. 1. 8.

Ioſe. *ſparing, being, or lifted vp.* The ſonne of Eleazer. Luke 3. 29. is called Achaz. Mat. 1. 9.

Ioſeph. *increaſe, or increaſing, or perfect.* The eleuenth ſonne of Iaakob. Ge. 30 24. He is beloued of his father, & hated of his brethren Gen. 37. 4. his dreame. Gen. 37. 9 10. He is caſt into a pit, afterward ſold vnto the Iſhmeelites, and then vnto Potiphar. Gen. 37. 23. *and 39. 1. His partie coloured coat is brought vnto his father, and he knoweth it. Geneſis 37. 31, 32, 33. Potiphars houſe bleſſed for Iolephs ſake. Geneſis 39. 3. 5. He was made ruler thereof. Geneſis 39. 4. He was faire and well fauoured. Gen. 39. 6. Impriſoned by falſe accuſation of his miſtreſſe. Geneſis 39. 14, to 21. He hath charge ouer the Kings Butler and Baker, his fellow priſoners. Gen. 40 4. He interpreteth Pharaohs dreame. Gen. 41. 25, to 37. Hee is made ruler ouer all Egypt vnder Pharaoh. Geneſis 41. 40, to 46. He ſold corne vnto all the countries in the famine. Gen. 41. 57. He ſpeaketh roughly vnto his brethren. Gen 42. 6, 7. He putteth them in ward. Gen. 42. 17. He chargeth them with theft, to proue them. Gen. 44. 4. *He comforteth them, and diſcloſeth himſelfe. Gen. 45. 1, 3, &c. He teſtifieth that he was ſold into Egypt by Gods prouidence for their ſafeguard. Gen. 45. 5. He met his father Iſrael in Goſhen. Gen. 46. 29. He viſiteth him being ſicke. Gen 48. 2. He is bleſſed of him. Gen. 49. 22, to 27. He is diſpleaſed, that his father in bleſſing his children, preferred Ephraim before Manaſſeh. Gen 48. 17. He kiſſeth his father at his death. Gen. 50. 1. He obtaineth licence of Pharaoh to bury his father in Canaan. Gen. 50. 7, to 14. He dieth and is embalmed. Gen. 50. 26, to 22 He dieth and is embalmed. Gen. 50. 17. Moſes departing out of Egypt, cauſeth his bones to be caried with them. Exod. 13. 19. Which were buried in Shechem. Ioſhua 24. 32. His children diuided into two tribes, and therefore albeit the tribe of Leui wanted, yet the twelue tribes had ſtill their full number. Ioſh. 14. 3, 4. The Amorites became tributary vnto the family of Ioſeph. Judg. 1. 35. He was bleſſed of Moſes. Deut. 33. 13. He is praiſed. Eccluſ. 49. 15. His faith. Heb. 11. 21.

Alſo a diſciple of Chriſt a rich man of Arimathea. Matth. 27. 57. Luk. 23. 50, 51. He aſketh the bodie of Ieſus and buried it in a tombe prepared for himſelfe, Matth. 27. 58, to 61. looke Marke. 15. 43, to 47. Luk. 23. 52. *John 19. 38.*

Alſo the name of him that was preſented with Matthias, to ſucceed in the roome of Iudas. Acts 1. 23.

Alſo Maries huſband the mother of Chriſt. Mat. 1, 16. 18. *Lu. 1 26. and 3. 23. He with Mary went to Bethlehem to be taxed. Luk. 2 4. 5. At the warning of the Angel, he fleeth it to Egypt Matth. 2. 13, 14, 15. & returneth & dwelleth in Nazareth. Matth. 2. 19. *he & Mary hauing loſt Chriſt at Ieruſalē returne to ſeeke him, & found him diſputing with Doctors Luk. 2. 43.*

Alſo the father of Janna. Luk. 3. 24.

Alſo the father of Iuda. Luk. 3. 30.

Alſo

Iokidam
Iucadam
Iokodeam
Iecmeam
Iecmeam*
Iachanam

Iechſau
Iocſan
Iectan
Iektan
Iaktan
Iehonadab
Ionas

Iona
Ionathas
Iehonathro

Ioppe
Iora

Iorden

Ioram

Ieſu
Ieſus.

Also the father of Shemei. Luke 3.26.

Ioſes, as Ioſe. The brother of James. Matth. 13. 55. Marke 6.3. Also another who ſold his land, and gaue it to the Apoſtles. Actes 4.36,37.

Ioſhabad. *hauing a dowry.* One that went from Dauid when he fled from Saul. 1.Chr. 12.4.

Ioſhabeth. *the fulnes of the Lord, the oath of the Lord, or the Lord returning the heure.* The daughter of king Iozam. 2.King. 11.2. and 2.Chr. 22.11.

Ioſhah. *being forgetting, or owing.* 1.Chr. 4.34.

Ioſhamah. *the equity, or plainenesse of the Lord, or the Lord ſetteth vpon.* 1.Chr. 11.46.

Ioſhaphat, as Iehoſhaphat. The ſonne of Ahilud. Dauids Recorder. 2.Sam. 8.16.

Ioſhbek-aſhah. *it is requiring, beſeeching, or a hard ſitting.* 1.Chr. 25.4.

Ioſhiah. *the fire, or burning of the Lord.* The ſonne of Zephaniah. Zech. 6.10. Alſo the ſonne of Amon. 1. Chron 3.14. Of whom Iodo prophecied that he ſhould deſtroy the idolatry of Ieroboam. 1. Kings 13.2. He became King of Iudah. 2. Kin. 21.26. His care to repaire the Temple 2.King. 22.2, to 8. 2.Chron. 34. 8, to 18. He rent his clothes after he heard the booke of Deuteronomie read. 2.King. 22.11. 2 Chron. 34.19. He ſendeth to enquire of the Lord, by Huldah the prophetesſe. 2.King 22.13.* 2.Chro. 34.21, to 29. he cauſeth Deuteronomie to be read vnto the people, putteth downe idoles, and cauſeth Baals prieſts to be put to death. 2.Kin. 23.2. to 21.* 2.Chro. 34.29.* He keepeth Paſſeouer. 2.Kin. 23.21, to 26.* 2.Chro. 35.1, to 20. Fighting with Pharaoh Necho, he is hurt and dyeth. 2.Chr. 35.20, to 25.* 2.Kin. 23.29. Ieremiah lamenteth his death. 2.Chro. 35.25. his praiſe. 2.Kin. 22.2.* 23.25.* 2.Chr. 34.2. Eccliu. 49.1,2,3 4. his ſon Iehoahaz ſucceedeth him. 2.Kin. 23.30. 2.Chr. 36.1.

Ioſhibiah. *the ſeate, alteration, or captiuity of the Lord.* 1.Chron. 4.35.

Ioſhua. *idem.* as *Ieſus*, or *Ieſuia.* The ſonne of Nun. Joſh. 1.1. called Oſhea. Numb. 13.9. Being Moſes miniſter, he went vp with him to the mount. Exodus 24.13. and deſcended from thence with him. Exod. 32. 17. Enuying Eldad and Medad, for Moſes ſake he would haue them forbidden to propheſie. Numb. 11. 28,29. he and Caleb for commending the land of Canaan, had beene ſtoned to death, if God had not defended them. Numb. 14.6, to 11. They are promiſed to liue, and enter into the land of Canaan. Numb. 14. 38. Deuteron. 1.36,38. Ioſhua is ordained captaine againſt Amalek Ex. 17.10. and to be Moſes ſucceſſor. Deuteronomie 31.7, and 34.9. and is encouraged by God himſelfe. Deut. 31.23. Joſh. 1.1,2,6,7,9. He is magnified of God before the Iſraelites. Joſhua 1.5. None able to withſtand him all his life. Joſhua 1.5. God commanded him to meditate in the book Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Joſhua 1.8. He ſendeth ſpies vnto Iericho. Joſhua 2.1. He commeth to Iordan with the people. Joſh. 3.1. God commanded him to looſe the ſhooe eff his foote, when he ſpake with him. Joſh. 5.13,14,15. God deliuereth the citie of Iericho into his hands. Joſh. 6.2.* He humbleth himſelfe before God, and why. Joſh. 7.6, to 10. He taketh the citie of Ai. Joſh 8.1,2. He cauſeth Deuteronomie to be read to all Iſrael. Joſh. 8. 34, 35. The kings beyond Iordan aſſembled againſt Ioſhua. Joſh. 9.1,2. he ouercommeth fiue kings of the Amorites Joſh. 10. 5, to 28. He ouercame many Kings and countries. Joſh. 11.1, to 15. He left nothing vndone that Moſes had commanded. Joſh. 11.15. he and all his houſe ſerue the Lord. Joſh. 24 15. He is commanded to diuide the land of promiſe vnto the reſidue of Iſrael. Joſh. 13.7. his poſſeſſion. Joſh. 19.49,50. He exhorteth the people not to ioyne with the Gentiles, and why. Joſh. 23.2.* His death. Joſh. 24.29. He is praiſed by the name of Jeſus. Eccliu. 46.1, to 9. Acts 7.45.

Also a Bethſhemite, in whoſe field the Arke ſtayed, when it returned from Ekron. 1. Sam 6.14

Ioſiah, looke Ioſhiah.

Ioſiphiah. *the increaſe of the Lord or the Lord finiſhing.* Ezra. 8. 10. Iosaphia Iosphias

Iotbath. *his goodneſſe, or his daughters going out of the way, or a deſert turning away.* A land of running waters Deut. 10.7. Iecebatha Iethebah

Iobathah. *idem.* 33.33. Iethebatha

Iotham. *abſolute, or perfect,* Sonne of Uzziah. 2. Kin. 15.7,32. looke Ioatham, alſo the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg 9.5, to 22. Ioatham Iotham Iothan

Iozachar, *remembring, or the Malekind.* 2. Kings 12. 21. Iozabar

Iozabad. *endowed, or hauing a dowre.* One that helped Dauid againſt the Amalekits, that burnt Zikiag 1.Chron 12.20,21. Iozabad Iosabad Iosadad

¶ Ioſhdiah. *the redemption of the Lord.* The ſonne of Shaphat. 1.Chron. 8.25. Iephdeia Iephdaia

Iphtah. *opening.* Gileads ſonne, who fled from his brethren. Iudges 11.3. He ſendeth meſſengers to the king of Ammon. Iudges 11.12. and being repleniſhed with Gods ſpirit, aſſaileth the Ammonites. Iudges 11.29. his rath vow. Iudg. 11. 30, 31. he ouercommeth the Ammonites. Iudg. 11. 32, 33. According to his vow, he offereth his onely daughter in ſacrifice to the Lord. Iudg 11.39. Whom the daughters of Iſrael lamented foure dayes a peere. Iudg. 11.40. He was reuenged of the Ephraimites. Judg. 12.1, to 7. he dyeth Iudges 12.7. he is praiſed. Heb. 11.32. Iphedeiah Iephthah Iphte Iphthah

¶ Ir. *a watchman, a citie, a making bare, a powring out, a heape of viſion, or a yong colt.* 1.Chr. 7.12. Iri Hir

Ira. *idem.* 1.Chr. 11.28. 2.Sam. 23.26 alſo a Iairite 2.Sam. 20.26. or Ithrite. 2 Sam. 23.38. Iras

Irad. *a wilde aſſe, the heape of going downe, the going downe of a heape, or a heape of gouernment,* or in the Syrian, *a dragon.* Sonne of Henoch Gen. 4.18. Iran

Iram. *a citie of them, or the watchings, or making bare of them, or the powring out of them, or an high heape,* A Duke of Edom. Gen. 36.43. Hiram

Iri. *fire, or light.* 1.Chr. 7.7. Vri

Iriah. *the feare, viſion, or throwing foorth of the Lord,* an officer that apprehended Ieremiah fleeing to the land of Beniamin. Jer. 37.13. Iriiah Iirias

Irmeiah. *exalting the Lord, or the Lords height.* A head of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh. 1. Chron. 5. 24. alſo a Prophet, looke Ieremiah. Iriah Ieremias Ieremia

Irpeel. *the health, medicine, or exalting of God.* A city. Joſh 18.27. Ieremiah Iarephel

Irſhemeth. *a citie of the ſunne,* or in the Hebrew and Syrian. *a citie of bondage.* A citie belonging to the tribe of Dan. Joſh 19.41. Irſemes Hir-ſemes

Iru. *idem.* as Ir. Calebs ſonne. 1.Chr. 4.15. Hir

¶ Iſaiah, looke Ieſhaiah. Iſaias

Iſcah. *eneyning, couering, or ſhadowing,* or in the Syrian. *eſpying.* daughter of Haram. Gen 11.29. Ieſca

Iſhachar, or Iſhaſhachar. *a wages, or reward.* Sonne of Iaakob by Leah. Gen. 30 18. He is bleſſed of his father. Gen. 49.14, 15. and of Moſes. Deut. 33.18,19 his portion. Joſh. 19.17, to 24. Iiſcha Iſſachar Iſachar Iſaſchar

Iſhai. *a gift, or an oblation, or a debtor, or being,* Father of Dauid. Ruth 4.17. 22.1. Sa 6,1,11,12. & 20. 27.2. Sam. 23. 1. He ſendeth Dauid to his brethren with foode, and to Saul with preſents. 1 Sam. 17.17 and 16.20. his ſonnes and daughters. 1.Chr. 2.13,14, 15,16. He is called Ieſſe. Mat. 1.6. Luke 3 32. Chriſt promiſed to come of his ſtocke. Iſa. 11.1. Iiſai Ieſſe Ieſſai

Iſhbak. *it is voyde, or made voyde,* or in the Syrian, Ieſbac Ieſboc

forſaking

Iſboſeth
Izboſeth

forſaking. Abrahams ſeruē by Keturah. Gen 25.2.

Iſh boſheth *a man of ſhame*, or *the delay of a man*. Sauls ſon made king ouer Iſrael by Abner 2.Sam. 2.9.10. he is traiterouſly ſlaine by Rechab & Baanah who for their labour were ſlaine by Dauid. 2 Sam 4. 5.* his head buried in Abners ſepulchre. 2. Sa 4.12.

Iſcariot
Scariot
Ieſi
Ieſſi. Iſi
Ieſia
Iesbibenob
Iſſiah
Iſma

Iſcariot. *an hireling*, or *a man of death*. Iudas the traitours ſurname. Luc. 22.3. looke Iudas.

Iſhi. *ſalutation*, or *hauing regard*. 1.Ch. 2.31. & 4.20,42.

Iſhiah. *it is the Lord*. 1. Chro. 12.6.

Iſhibenob *ſitting in propheſie*, or *taking captiuitie in propheſie*. A giant 2.Sam. 21.16,17.

Iſhieh. *it is the Lord*. Ezra 10.31.

Iſhma. *put vnto*, *named*, *a marueiling*, or *deſolation*, 1.Chro. 4.3.

Iſmahel
Iſmael

Iſhmael. *God hath heard*, or *the hearing of God*. Son of Abraham by Hagar Gen. 16.3,15. What maner of man he was Gen. 16.12. Abraham praied for him, and was heard, Gen. 17.18,20. God heard Iſhmael in his diſtreſſe Gen. 21.17. hee became an archer. Gen. 21. 20. his Generation and death. Gen. 25.12. to 19.

Samaias
Iſherai
Ieſhud
Iſpan
Iſtob
Iſua
Ieſaa
Iiſui Iſui
Ieſua
Ieſuites
Ieſmachia
Iſpa.

Iſhmaiah. *hearing the Lord*, or *obeying the Lord* 1. Chro. 12.4.

Iſhmerai *a keeper*, or *keeping*. 1. Chro. 8.18.

Iſhod. *a comely man*. 1. Chro. 7.18.

Iſhpan. *hid*, *broken in ſunder*, or *a cony*. 1. Chro. 8.22.

Iſh tob. *good man* 2. Sam. 10.8.

Iſhuah *plainneſſe*, or *plaine*, *equall*, *putting*, or *put*. Gen 46.17. and 1. Chro. 7.30.

Iſhuai *idem*. 1. Chron 7.30. Gen. 41.17. Of whom came the Iſuites. Num. 24 44.

Iſmachiah. *cleaning to*, or *leaning vpon*, or *ioyned to the Lord* Chro. 31.13.

Iſpah. *a Iaſper ſtone*. 1. Chro. 8.16

Iſrael *a prince of God*, or *prenaling with God*, or *one that wraſtleth with God*. The name of Iaakob giuen him by God. Gen 32.28 & 35.10. and the people diſcended of him are called Iſrael Deut. 4.1.& 5.1. or Iſraelites, whom God called his ſeruants. Leuit. 25.55. They would haue returned to Egypt, and why Num. 14.3,4. What maner of kings ſhe they ſhould haue. Num. 23.24. Their iourneyes Num. 33.1, to 50 God foreſhewed that they ſhould become Idolaters. Deut. 31.16 For the offence of one perſon many of them were ſlaine Iosh. 7.1,5,11.12. No man moued his tongue againſt them. Iosh 10.21. The promiſes made vnto them touching the land of Canaan, accompliſhed. Iſhua 21.43,44,45. They chooſe the Lord for their God, and forſake it eſs. Iudhus. 24.16.21,24. God ſolde them into the hand of Iabin. Iudges. 4.2. and for their idolatrie were ſeuen yeeres oppreſſed of the Midianites. Iudges 6.1,10.7. they are deliuered by Deborah and Barak Iudges 4.3.* They are deliuered into the hands of the Philiſtims and Ammonites. Iudges 10.7. They commit idolatrie with Gideons Ephod. Iudges 8.27. They confeſſe their ſinne, and put away their Idoles. Iudg. 10.10.15,16. They conſult for the puniſhment of the vilany done to the Leuites wife. Iudges 20.2. They ſend to require paſſage thorow the land of Edom. Numbers 20.14. to 22. The Iſraelites, being 400000. men, are twiſe ouercome by 26 700. Beniamites, but at length get the victorie. Iudges 20.17.* They ſware not to marry their daughters to the Beniamites. Iudges 21.1. They are diſcomfited by the Philiſtims. 1 Samuel. 4 2. They deſire a king 1. Samuel 8.5,19,20. Being afraid of the Philiſtims, they hide themſelues, 1. Samuel 13,6. They are vnprouided of weapons, 1. Samuel 13.22. Afraid of Goliah. 1. Samuel, 17. 24. Deliuered from famine and warre by the miraculous worke of God. 2. Kings 7.6,7. The lepers declare vnto them the preſidence of God. 2. King. 7. 10. Iſrael is ſmitten by Hazael king of Syria. 2 King. 10.32. Deliuered into the hands of Shiſhak. 2. Chron. 12.1, 2. * Their hunger and captiuity propheſied. Hoſea 9.2.* They are threatned. Amos 2.6.* Their captiuity into Aſſur, and why. 2. Kings 17.6.* God promiſeth to deliuer them from the Gentiles. Ezek. 36.5. The end of their kingdome for their idolatry. 2. King 17.17.18. Why they went into captiuity. Ezekiel. 39 23. Of their deſtruction, and how they were deliuered by Aarons prayer. Wiſdome 18.20.* Iſrael reproched Micah 6.3.* God promiſeth to gather the diſperſed ones Jerem. 50.4,5. Why they were choſen of God, and why reiected. Jerem. 15.11.* Gods benefits toward them, and their vnthankefulneſſe for the ſame. Hoſea. 11.1.* Their calamitie then to come, deſcribed. Amos 8.2.* The Iſraelites ſhalbe reiected for their idolatry, and at the laſt returne and beleeue in Chriſt. Hoſea 3.1.* which ſhalbe when the fulneſſe of the Gentiles ſhalbe come in. Hoſea 2.16. Rom. 11.25. of their exaltation. Micah 5.7,8. Their vaine confidence. Hoſea 12.1.* 1. Cor. 10.18. Their proſperity foreſhewed. Jerem 30.10 They and their prophets carnal. Hoſe. 9.7,8 Who are true Iſraelites. Rom. 9.7,8 Peace and mercy vpon the Iſrael of God Galat. 6.16. God will take from the true Iſraelites all worldly confidence. Micah. 5. 10.* Nathanael a true Iſraelite, & why Joh. 1.47. Iſrael vncenſable. Rom. 10. 19,20,21. Iſrael hath obtained by grace, that which they could not by works Rom. 11.5.6,7. A remnant of Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued. Ro. 9.27. They were obſtinate for a time that the Gentiles might receiue the faith of Chriſt Rom. 11.25. Chriſt the true Iſrael. Iſa. 49.3. Iſrael is the people of God. Exo. 3.14,15. and 5.1. and 6.6,7. and 19.5,6. Leu. 20.24,25,26. Deut. 4.20,37. and 7.6,7,8 and 9 29. and 10.15. and 14 2. and 26. 15.18,19 and 32 9,36,43. 1. Sa. 10.19. and 12.12, 22.2. Sam. 7.7. & 1. Ki 3.9 & 8.16, 13. Iſa. 19. 25. and 43.1.* Jer. 13.11. Ezec 17.16. The tribes of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from the houſe of Dauid. 1. kin. 12. 20. according to the word of Ahiah. 1. kin. 11.30,31.

Iſſachar, looke Iſhacar.

Ieſiah
Ieſia
Ieſias

Aſhiah *it is the Lord*. Certaine mens names. 1. Chr. 7.3. and 23.20.

Iſhiah. *idem*. 1. Chr. 24 21.

Iſuah looke Iſhuah.

Iſui looke Iſhuai.

Ieſſium
Italy

Italy A countrey ſo called of king Italus, or of Italis which ſignifieth *with calues*, for that it aboundeth with calues. Act. 27. 1. Whither Paul ſailed. Act. 27.6.

Ithai. *idem* as Ittai. 1 Chro. 11 31.

Ethai

Ithamar. *Woe to the ſhange*, or *woe to the hand*, or *an Ile of the hand*, or *finger*, or *the change of an Iſle*. Aarons ſon. Exo. 6.23. & 38.21. Anointed prieſt Leu. 8.2.*

Ithiel. *idem* as Ittiel. Pro. 30.31.

Etheel
Iethah
Iehula
Ithma
Iethma
Iethnan
Iethra
Ithran
Iethream
Iethrite

Ithlah. *hanging vp*, or *hating vp*. a citie in the tribe of Dan. Ioſh 19.42.

Ithmah. *an orphant*, *a marueiling*, or *a perfection*. 1. Chro. 11.46.

Ithnan a citie of the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.23.

Ithra. *a remnant*, or *excellent*. 2 Sam. 17.25.

Ithran *idem*. Gen. 36.26. 1. Chro 7.37.

Ithream *the excellency*, or *remnant of the people*. 2. Sa. 3.5.

Ithrite. *excellent*, or *a remaining*. 1. Chro. 11.40. and 2. Sam. 23.38.

Ithbakzrim
Tacaſin

Itth-kazim. *an houre*, or *time of a prince*, or *new a Prince*. A citie in the tribe of Zebulun. Ioſh. 19.13.

Ithai Itai
Ethai Itti

Ittai *ſtrong*, *my ſigne*, *a plough ſhare*, or *a comming to*. 2. Sam. 15.19. and 23.29.

Ithiel
Ethiel

Ittiel. *God with me*, *the ſigne of God*, *the comming to of God*, or *the ploughſhare of God*. Nehe. 11.7.

Ituraa,

Aua
Iua

Iucal
Iehucal

Iudas
Iudas Maccabens.
Iscariot.

Iudith

Iulia

Iurea. *kept* or in the Syrian tongue, *of a mountain*, or *full of hilles*. A region neere to the desert of Arabia, whereof Philip was Tetrarch. Luk. 3.1.

¶ Iuah, *iniquitie* A citie where an idoll was honoured. 2. King. 18.3,4.

Iubal. *bringing*, or *fading*, or *trumpet*. The sonne of Lamech, who was the inuenter of the harpe and Organs. Gen 4.21.

Iubile. *idem*. The yeere of Iubile was euery fiftieth yeere. Leuit. 25.10,11,12.

Iuchal. *mighty*, or *perfect*. Jer. 38.1.

Iuda. *confession*, or *praise*. The sonne of Joanna. Luke 3.26. also the sonne of Joseph. Luke 3.30.

Iudah. *idem*. looke Iehudath.

Iudas. *idem*. Sonne of Mattathias, called, otherwise Maccabeus. 1. Mac. ch. 2. &c. and 2. Mac. ch. 8. &c. also the sonne of Caiphi. 1. Mac. 11.70. also he who betrayed his master Jesus Christ surnamed Iscariot. Mat. 10.4. Lu. 6.6.16. Mat. 3.19. Dauid in that person of Christ cõplaineth of him. Psalm 55.12.13,14. & of his disloyaltie. Psal. 41.9. Christs watchword of his treason. Joh. 6.70. Good for him, if he had neuer bin borne. Mat. 26.24. his treason was by the instigation of the deuil. Joh. 13.2. he is offended at ỳ expence of ointmẽt bestowed on Christ. Joh. 12.3. after he had taken ỳ sop Satã entred. Christ willeth him to execute his treason quickly Joh. 13.27. Christ foretelleth him ỳ he would betray him Mat. 26.21.23. Iudas a thiefe. Joh. 12.6. not cleane for want of faith Joh. 13.11. he promiseth the hie priests to deliuer Christ vnto thẽ. Mat. 26.14. 15,16. his tokẽ a kisse. Mat. 26.48. Lu. 22.48. Christ called him friend. Matt. 26.50. He ỳ his company fell downe backward. Joh. 18.6. he repenteth his treason, and bringeth againe the reward. Mat. 27.3.4.5. his miserable end. Act. 1.18. he had fellowship in the ministration, & was numbred with the Apostles. Act 1.17.

Also the sonne of Jaakob. Matth. 1.3. looke Iudah, or Iehudath. Also the brother of Simon, and cousin to Christ Matth. 13.55. also the brother of James. Luk. 6.16. John 14.22. whose Epistle read Jude. 1.* He and Silas are sent with Paul and Barnabas to Antioch. Acts 15.22. also a rebel of Galile Acts 5.37.

Iudea, as Iuda, a countrey, Matth. 3.1. Actes. 2.9. sometimes taken for the whole land of the twelue tribes, sometime for Iuda and Beniamin onely, according to the separation of Galile, Samaria, and other countries Hiſtor ographers account Judea to appertaine vnto the Philistims, but Galile, and Samaria vnto Phenice. After the death of Salomon the tenne tribes departed frõ Rehoboam vnto Jeroboam, so as by that meanes the two tribes, Iuda and Beniamin, which claue to the house of Dauid, are called in scripture (but chiefly in the Prophets) one while the house of Dauid, another while the kingdome of Iuda and Jerusalem, and sometime Beniamin, looke Ierusalem and 2. King. 21.12. and 23.27.

Iudeth *praising*, or *confessing*. A widow daughter of Merari Judet. 8.1. her chast widowhead commended. Judeth 8.4,5,6, to 10. she reproueth ỳ ancients of Bethulia, for limiting the mercy of God vnto time, Judeth 8.11, to 16. & exhorteth them to moue ỳ people to patience Judet. 8.16. to 32. she grieth counsell Judet. 8.32.* her prayer Judet. 9.2.* she is takẽ of the watch and brought to Olofernes Judeth 10.11 * she craueth licence to pray. Judeth 12.5. she cutteth off Olofernes head, and bringeth it to Bethulia Jud. 13.8.* shee praiseth God. Jud. 16.2, to 18. and dieth Jud. 16.23.

Iudeth. *idem*. The wife of Esau. Gen. 29.34.

Iulias *full of soft cotter*, or *full of haires*. Ro. 16.15.

Iulius *idem*. A Centurion. Acts. 27.1.

Iunia. *of Iuno* Rom. 16.7.

Iusthabheled. *a dwelling place*, *the seat of mercy*, or *the changing of mercy*. 1. Chro. 3.20. Iusabheled Iosabheled

Iustus. *iust* or *vertuous*, a godly man. Acts 18.7. An other called Jesus. Col. 4.11.

Iuttah *turning away*. A city. Josh. 15.55. and 21.16. Iutah Iotha

¶ Izebel. *wo to the house*, or *the yle of a house*, or in the Hebrew, and Syrian, *the yle of a dunghil* or *wo to the dunghill*. Wife to Ahab. 1. ki. 16.31. she causeth the Prophets of the Lord to be slaine. 1. King. 18.4. shee threatneth Eliah for the destructiõ of Bauls priests. 1. King 19.2. shee counterfeiteth Ahabs letters to the Elders of Jzreel to put to death Naboth for his vineyard. 1. King. 21.8, to 17. Eliah foretelleth her death. 1. King. 21.17.* her ill end. 2. Kin. 9.30.* Izebel Iezabel Iesabel

Izeharites, *clearenesse oile*, or *pertayning to none*. A kinred, Numb. 3.27. descended of Izhar. Exod. 6.18. or Izehar. Num. 27.19. Iesaarites Ishar Iesaar

Izhak, or Iitschac *laughter*, or *laughing*. Abrahams sonne by Sarac, Gen. 17.19 & 21. Chro. 1.28. who was the seed promised by God. Genes. 15.4. Many people promised to descend of him. Gene. 17.16. borne according to Gods promise. Gen. 21 2,3. Rom. 9.7. To bee offered vp in sacrifice. Gen. 22.9. He taketh Rebekah to wife. Gen. 24.67. and 25.20. God blesseth him. Ge. 25.11. To auoid the famine he dwelt in the land of Abimelech. Gen. 26.1. Christ promised to Izhak. Gen. 26.3. He calleth his wife sister. Gen. 26.7. Abimelech reproued him, and why. Genes. 26, 10. Izhak became rich. Genes. 26.12,13. His herdmen and the Philistims striue for welles. Genes. 26,17,18, to 22. God was with Izhak. Genes. 26.4. Hee erecteth an Altar to God. Genes. 26.25. Abimelech seeketh his friendship. Genes. 26.26,27, to 34. Hee willeth Esau to kill venison for him, that hee might blesse him before his death. Gene. 27.3.4. He was stricken with feare to see the prouidence of God in preuenting the same. Gene. 27.33. Hee blesseth Iaakob and Esau. Genes. 27.38, 39,40. Hee dieth and is buried by them. Gene. 35.29. His children. 1. Chron. 1.34. His faith. Heb. 11.20. His praise Eccius. 44.22. Izhak Iizhak Isaac Ishak Ishahac Iisaak

Izhar. as Izeharites. Ishar

Izhari. as Izhar. 1. Chron. 24.22. Iizhari

Izrahiah. *the Lord ariseth*, or *the clearenesse of the Lord*. 1. Chro 7.3. Izrahia Izrahaiah

Izreel *the seede of God*, *the dropping downe of Gods friendship*, or *the sprinkling vpon the shepheard of God*. A citie. Josh 15.56. 1 King. 4.12 Hos. 1.4,5. Iezrael Iezrahel

Izreelah. *idem* A citie Josh 19.18.

Izrites, *a fasting*, or *making of earth*, or *tribulation* or *making narrow*, or *sorrowfull*. A kinred descended of Iezer. Num. 26.49. Iesrielah Iezerites Iesrites

K

Kab. A measure containing about three of our wine quarts, which of Doues dung was solde for fiue pieces of siluer at the siege of Samaria. 2. King 6.25. Cab

Kabzeel *the congregation of God*. A city Josh. 15.21. Cabseel Cades

Kadesh. *holinesse*. A citie otherwise called Enmishpat, Gen. 14.7.

Kadesh barnea. *holinesse of an incessant sorne*, or *holinesse of corne*, or *holinesse of troubled cleannesse*. A place. Num 13.26. and 20.1 and 32.8. and 33.36. Cades Barnea,

Kadmiel. *God of ancientnesse*, or *God of rising*. Ezra. 2.40. and 3.9. Cadmiel Cedmiel

Kadmonites, *ancients* or, *chiefe*. a people. Gen 15.19. Cadmonites Cedmonites

Kahath *a congregation*, *a wrinkle*, or *bruntnesse*. Son of Leui. Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.16. called Koath. 1. Chr. 6.1. of him came the Kohathites. Num. 26.27. Caath Chaath

Their portion. Josh 21.4.20. to 27. Choath Cehath

Kain *a possession*, or *possessed*. Adams sonne. Gen. 4.1. He, offended that his brothers sacrifice was more accepted of God, slew him. Gene. 4.3, to 9, looke more 1. John Cahath Cain

1. Ioh. 3 12. his children. Gen 4.17. he is curſed and deſpaire by. Gen. 4.11,12,13. Woe pronounced to the children of Cain. Iude 11.

Kenan — Kainan, a buyer, or owner. Gen. 5.9.

Kelai — Kallai, light, roaſting by fire, or my voyce. Neh. 12.20.

Camon — Kamon, a riſing, or his eſtabliſhing, a city. Iudg. 10.5.

Kemuel — Kamuel. God hath riſen, or God hath raiſed vp, or eſtabliſhed him. Nahors ſon by Milcah. Gen. 22.20, 21.

Cimuel — Kanah, of reedes, a riuer. Ioſh. 16. 8. and 19.28.

Kanath — Kareah, balde, or ice. The father of Iohanan. 2. Kings 25. 23.

Karea — Karkaa, a floore, or diſſolning coldneſſe, a city Ioſ. 15.3

Carce — Kartan, a calling, reading, or meeting a city. Ioſ. 21.32

Karcaa — Kaziz, a cutting aſunder, or an end, a valley. Ioſ. 18.21

Circaa — ¶ Kedar, blackeneſſe, or ſadneſſe. Both a mans name, and a people. Gen. 25.13. Ier. 49.28. Iſa 21.17.

Cathim — Kedemah, ancient, or the firſt. Gen. 25.15.

Caſis — Kedemoth. ancitors, or the chiefe, or burning, or the crookednesse of death. A wilderneſſe and a citie. Deut. 2,26. Ioſh. 13.18.

Cedar — Kedeſh. holineſſe. A citie. Ioſhua 12.22. and 15.23. looke Kadeſh.

Cedma — Kehelathah, a whale, a congregation, or the Church. A mansion. Num. 33.22.

Cademoth — Keilah. diſſoluing, dauiding, or cutting thar, or his faſtening. a citie. Ioſh. 15.44.

Kede, Cades — Kelaiah. the voyce of the Lord, or the ceaſing, or reſting of the Lord. Ezra. 10.23.

Kehelatha — Kelita. ſuccour, a gathering together, or a bending of the voyce. Ezra. 10.13. Nehe. 8.7. and 10.10.

Ceelatha — Kemuel, looke Kamuel.

Ceila — Kenan, looke Kainan.

Celaia — Kenath. a buying, a poſſeſſion, or a bewayling, a citie. Num. 32.42.

Celitah — Kenaz. what birds neſt, or this bewayling poſſeſſion, or buying. The ſon of Eliphaz Gen. 36.11,42. Ioſh 15.17.

Cenez — Keni. a poſſeſſion, a buying, a birds neſt, or bewayling, Moſes father in law. Iudg. 1.16.

Cenaz — Kenites and Kenezites. idem. a people. Numb. 24. 21, 22. and 32. 12.

Cenez — Keren-happuch. the horne, or childe of beautie. Iob. 42. 14.

Karen-happuch — Kerioth. cities, callings, readings, or meetings. a citie. Ioſh. 15.25. Ier. 48.24.

Karioth — Keros. crooked, or crookednesse. Ezra. 2.44.

Cariath — Keturah. ſmelling, ſweete, perfuming, or contended for. Abrahams ſecond wife. Gen. 25.1.

Ceros — Keziah as pleaſant as Caſſia, or fine ſpices. Iob. 42.14.

Ceſura — ¶ Kibroth-hattaauah. the graues of luſt. A mansion. Num. 11.34 and 33 16.

Kezia — Kibzaim. congregations. a citie. Ioſh. 21.22.

Cibzaim — Kidron making blacke, or ſad, a riuer in the valley betweene Ieruſalem and mount Oliuet. 2. Sam. 15.23. Ioh. 18.1. looke Cedron.

Cedron — Kinah. as Keni. a citie. Ioſh. 15.22.

Cina — Kir. a wall, a blocke, or coldnes, or a meeting. a city. Iſa. 15. 1. Amos 1.5.

Kir-hareſeth. a wall of workmanſhip. a citie. Iſa. 16.7.

Kir-haraſh. idem. a citie. Iſa. 16.11.

Kir-heres. a wall, blocke, coldneſſe, or meeting of the Sunne. a citie. Ier. 48.31.

Kiriath. as Kerioth. a citie. Ioſh. 18.28.

Kiriathaim. idem. a citie. Ioſh. 13.19.

Kiriathes — Keriath-arba. the fourth city. A citie builded by Arba called Hebron. Gen. 23. 2. Ioſh. 14.15. and 15.13 and 21.11. 1. Chron. 6.55. At this citie the virgine Mary viſited her couſin Elizabet. Luke 1.39. where alſo the foure Patriarks, Adam, Abraham, Iſaak, and Iaakob were buried. Gen. 25.10. and 35.29. & 49.30. & 50.13.

Ciriath — Kiriath-arim. a citie of cities, townes, or watchers, or in the Hebrew and Syrian, a city of enemies. A citie.

Cariathaim — Ezra. 2. 25.

Cariath-arbee — Kiriath-baal. a city of an idole, of a ruler, or poſſeſſor, a citie. Ioſh. 15.60.

Ciriatharba — Kiriath-iearim. a city of woods. a citie. Ioſhua 9.17. and 15.60.

Kiriathiarim — Kiriath-ſannath. a city of a blackeberry tree, or in the Hebrew and Syrian. a city of enmity. A citie called alſo Debir. Ioſh. 15.49.

Cariatharim — Kiriath-ſepher. a city of letters. a citie, called alſo Debir. Ioſh 15.15.

Kiſh. hard, or ſore, or ſtraw to thatch. The ſonne of Abiel. 1. Sam. 9.1 and 1. Chr. 8.30, 33.

Kiſhion. hardneſſe, or ſorenesſe, &c. Ioſh 19.20.

Kiſhon. as Kiſh. a riuer or brooke of Galilee neere the hill Tabor. Iudg. 4.7. 1. King. 18.40.

Kithliſh. it is a wall, or in the Hebrew & Syrian. the company of a lion ſhe, or as pulled away by violence. a city Ioſh. 15.40.

Kitron. making ſweet, or perfuming, or abiding together, or a bond: or after the Syrian, a knot. a citie. Iudges 1. 30.

Kittim. breaking ſmall, or gold. Gen. 10.4.

¶ Koa. hope, a congregation, a line, or a rule. Ez. 23.23.

Kohath, looke Kahath. and Gen. 46.11. of him came the Kohathites. Num. 26.57,58.

Kolaiah. the voyce of the Lord. Mens names. Nehe. 11.7. Ier. 29.21.

Korah. bald, baldneſſe, yce or froſt. Geneſis. 36.5. and 1. Chr. 2.43.

Kore. crying, calling, reading, or a partridge. 1. Chr. 9.19.

Korhites, idem. a people. Num. 26.58.

¶ Kuſhaia. hardnes, his grauity, or no offence. 1. Chr. 15.17

L

LAadah. together, to aſſemble together, to teſtifie. also paſſing ouer, or robbing, or for the decking, or after the Syrian, taking away. 1. Chr. 4.21.

Laadan. for pleaſure, dcuouring, iudgement, for decking or for a witneſſe: or after the Syrian, vnto the time, 1. Chr. 7.26. and 23.7.

Laban. white, ſhining, gentle, or brittle. Brother to Rebekah. Gen. 24.29 He runneth to meete Iaakob. Gen. 29. 13. He giueth his daughter Leah vnto Iaakob in ſtead of Rahel. Ge. 29.23. He deceiueth Iaakob. Gen. 31.7. He purſueth him. Gen. 31.23. He maketh a couenant with him. Geneſis 31.44. Alſo the wilderneſſe, where Moſes read Deuteronomie vnto the Israelites. Deut. 1.1.

Labana. the Moone, whitenesſe, frankincence, or brittle. 1. Eſd. 5.29. Ezra. 2.40. Nehe. 7.48.

Lacedemonians. a lake of deuills, or a well of mad men. a people. 2 Mac. 5.9.

Lachiſh. walking, or her going ſtood ſtill, or bring to thy ſelfe. a citie, Ioſh 10.3. taken by Ioſhua. Ioſh. 10.32. reade Ioſh. 15.39 and 2. Kin 14.19. and 2. Chr. 11.9. Nehem. 11.30.

Laad — Lael. to God, or to the mighty. Num. 3.24.

Lehamam — Lahad. praiſing, to praiſe, or to confeſſe. 1. Chr. 4.2.

Lehemam — Lahmam. the bread of them, or the warre, or fight of them. a citie. Ioſh. 15.40.

Lahemi — Lahmi. my bread, or my fight. a mightie Giant. 1. Chron. 20. 5.

Lais — Laiſh. a Lyon. a citie whoſe inhabitants the tribe of Dan deſtroyed. Iudg. 18.27,28. reade Iſa. 10.30. called alſo Lethem. Ioſh. 19.47.

Laiſa — Lamech, looke Lemech.

Lamuel. God to them, or God with them, or with whom is God. Prou. 31.1.

Lemuel — Laodicia. iuſt people. a citie in Aſia, firſt called Diospolis afterward Ros, laſt of all Laodicia. Reuel. 1,11, Coloſſ. 4.16.

Lappidoth. lightnings, or lamps. Huſband to Deborah

Lapidoth

Thalaſſa
Laſa
Laſthenus

rah. Judges 4. 4.
Lalea. *thicke*, or *wiſe*. A citie on the banke of Creta. Actes 27.8.
Laſha. *to call*, or *to anoynt*. a citie. Gen. 10.19.
Laſthenes. *the ſtrength of a ſtone*. 1. Mac. 11, 31.
Lazarus. *the helpe of God*. A begger. Luke 16.20.* Alſo the brother of Mary and Martha, who was ſicke for the glory of God. John 11.1,2,3,4. being dead and buried, he is raiſed vnto life by Chriſt. John 11.43,44. After which the Phariſes reſorted vnto his houſe to ſee him. John 12.9. The high Prieſts would haue put him to death, and why. John 12.10,11. His riſing againe, turned many to the faith. John 12.42.

Lea

¶ Leah. *painefull*, or *wearied*. Labans eldeſt daughter Ge. 29.16. God ſeeing her deſpiſed maketh her fruitfull Gen. 29.31.* Shee bargaineth with Rahel for her ſons Mandrakes, to lie with Jaakob. Gen. 30.14,15,16. the people wiſhed Ruth as fruitfull as Leah. Ruth. 4.11.

Libanus
Libanon

Lebana, or Lebanah, looke Labana.
Lebanon. *idem*. A place of Syria, ſo called for the great ſtore of frankinſence there. Deut. 1.7. Joſhua 11. 17. Judges 3.3. 1. King 7.2.

Libna
Lebona
Lecha
Lahabim
Laabim
Lechi

Lebaoth. *of a lioneſſe*, *a ſigne of the heart*, or *vnto the entring in*. a citie. Joſh. 15.32.
Lebbeus. *praiſing*, or *confeſſing*. an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, ſurnamed Thaddeus. Matt. 10.3.
Lebnah. as Labana. a citie. Joſh. 15.22.
Lebonah. *idem*. a citie. Judg. 21.19.
Lecah. *walking*, or *going*. 1. Chron. 4.21.
Lehabim. *inflamed*, or *flames*, or *ſwords*. Sonne to Mizraim. Gen. 10.13. 1. Chr. 1.11.

Lamech

Lehi. *the iaw*. a place where Samſon ſlew a thouſand men. Judges 15.9,14,15,16,17.
Lemech. *poore*, *humbled*, or *ſmitten*. Methuſhaels ſon. Gen. 4.18. He had two wiues. Gen. 4.19. He boaſteth of his murthers vnto his wiues. Gen. 4.23. Alſo the ſon of Methuſhelah. Gen. 5.25.

Leſem

Leſhem. *a name*, or *putting*, or *they put vnto*, or *a precious ſtone*. a city. Joſh. 19.47.

Letuſim
Latiſſim
Leui
Leuites

Letuſhim. *hammer men*, or *file men*. The ſonne of Dedan. Gen. 25.3.
Leui. *ioyned*, or *coupled*, or *added to him*. Jaakobs third ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29.34. 1. Chron. 2.1. Of him came the Leuits. Exod. 4.14. & 1. Chr. 6.1. *He and Simeon ſlew the Sechemites. Gen. 34.25,26. and are reproued therefore. Gen. 49.5,6,7. They are bleſſed. Deut. 33.8, to 12. God choſe the tribe of Leui to be his Prieſts 1. Sam. 23.28, 30. They are appointed to keepe the Tabernacle. Num. 1.47.* and 2.33. They beare the Arke before the people. Joſh. 3.6. They are ſeparated from the other tribes, and why. Deut. 10.8,9. Eleazer the chiefe captaine of the Leuites. Num. 3.32. Their purgation, and oblation. Leuit. 8.12 * Of their offices Numb. 4.2. * They are numbred. Numb. 3.16. * They muſt bee nourriſhed. Deut. 12.18,19. They purge the houſe of God vnder Hezekiah. 2. Chro 29.5. They are numbred, that returned to Jeruſalem with Zerubbabel Neh. 12.1. * David numbreth them, and aſſigneth to them offices. 1. Chro. 23.2. * The [illegible]miſtration of holy things giuen them. Num. 3.8. [illegible]eliuereth Deuteronomie to them. Deut. 31.9.

They had no inheritance, and why. Deut. 10.9 & 18 1,2. The firſt fruits muſt be brought to them. Deut. 26 2,3. They muſt offer to God the tenth of their tithes. Num 18.26. Hezekiah commaunded to giue them the tithes, and why. 2. Chron. 31.4. Cities aſſigned vnto them Num. 35.2. Joſh. 2.12, to 43. the ſelling of their houſes and cities. Leu. 25.31, to 35. They put to death idolaters at Moſes commandement. Exodus 32. 28. They are driuen out of Iſrael by Jeroboam. 2. Chron. 11,14. A Leuite ran about the countrey, and became Michahs prieſt. Judges 17.7. * And of the Leuite, that had a whore to his concubine. Judges 19.1,2.*

Laumim
Libna
Libnas
Lobni

Leummim. *countries*, or *without waters*. Gen. 25.3.
¶ Libnah. as Labana. a city. Numb. 33.20 Joſh 10. 29. and 2. kings 8.22. Iſa. 37.8.
Libni. *idem*. The ſonne of Gerſham. Exodus 6.17. 1. Chro. 6.20,29. Of whom came the Libnites. Num. 2.21. and 26.58.

Lycia

Licia. *a wolfe*. a prouince of Aſia. 1. Mac. 15.23.
Linus. *a net*. 2. Tim. 4.21.

Lyſtra

Liſtre. *diſſoluing*. a citie. Actes 14.6.

Leuiathan

Liuiathan. *a coupling together*, *his fellowſhip*, or *deliuered to himſelfe*. A fiſh called a whale. Job 40.20. 2. Eſdras 6.49. Pſal. 104.26. Iſa. 27.1.
¶ Lo-ammi. *not my people*. Hoſe. 1.9.
Lobin. *whitenеſſe*, &c. as Labana. read Libni.
Lod. *nativity*, or *generation*. a citie. 1. Chr. 8.12.

Libni

Lod-hadid. *riſing*, *ioyning*, or *riſing ſharpe*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a new nativity*, or *generation*. a city Ezra. 2.33.
Lois, *better*. Grandmother to Timothie. 2. Tim. 1.5.
Lo-ruhama. *without mercy*. Hoſe. 1.6.

Loth

Lot. *wrapped*, *ioyned*, or *covered*, or *bound together*, ſonne to Haran, Abrahams brother Gen. 11.27. He and Abram are rich. Geneſis 13.1,6. Lot choſe Sodome to dwell in. Geneſis 13.11,12. He is taken priſoner, and delivered by Abram. Gen. 14.12, to 17. Two Angels his gueſts. Gen. 19.1.2,3. Hee would rather ſuffer his daughters to be defiled, then his gheſts ſhould ſuffer iniurie. Geneſis 19.8. He is commended. 2. Pet. 2.7,8. Foretelling the deſtruction of Sodome to his ſonnes in law, They mocked him. Geneſis 19.14. Hee and his houſe commanded to depart out of Sodome. Geneſis 19 15. He is deliuered for Abrahams ſake. Gene. 19 29. Being deliuered, hee went and dwelt in a caue with his two daughters, where hee fell to horrible inceſt. Gen. 19.30. * Zoar preſerued at his prayer. Geneſ. 19. 20,21,26. His wife turned to a pillar of ſalt. Gen. 19. 26. is an example for vs, to put no truſt in worldly things, and diſtruſt God. Luke 17.32,33. Lots dayes Luke 17.28,29. The land of Ar giuen to the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion Deut. 2.9.
Lotan as Lot. Gen. 36.20. 1. Chr. 1.38.

Lybia
Libians

¶ Lubim. *the heart of a man*, or *the heart of the ſea*. A countrey. Nah. 3.9. the people called Lubims. 2. Chron. 12.3. Jere. 46.9. looke Lybia
Lucifer. *bringing light*. Iſa. 14.12.
Lucius. *of light*. a Prophet. Actes 13.1. Rom. 16.21.
Lud. *nativity*, or *generation*. Sonne to Shem. Gene. 10.22. Of him the countrey of Lydia, in Aſia, the leſſe tooke name; looke Lydia, and Iſa. 66.19.
Ludim. *idem*. Mizraims ſonne. Gen. 10.13.

Luith

Luhith. *a floore made of boards*, or *greenneſſe*. a hill. Iſa. 15.5. Jere. 48.5.

Lucas

Luke. after the Hebrew is interpreted, *ariſing to him*. A Phiſitian who became an Euangeliſt. Coloſſ. 4.14. 2. Tim. 4.11.

Luza

Luz. *an almond*, *a departing*, or *a bending*. A citie called alſo Bethel. Gen. 28.19. Joſh. 16.2. and 18.13. taken by the family of Joſeph. Judges 1.23.
¶ Lybia. *groſſe*, or *fat*. A countrey lying from Egypt to the Weſt Ocean: ſo called of the Moores. Acts 2. 10. looke Lubim.
Lycaonia. *a wolfe*. a prouince of Aſia, where Barnabas and Paul preached. Actes 14.6.
Lydda. *a ſtanding pond of water*. a city of the Philiſtims on the banke of the great ſea, called Diospolis. 1. Mac. 11.34. Actes 9.32,35.
Lydia, *idem*. a countrey in Aſia the leſſe, on the Eaſt ioyning to Phrygia: on the North to Miſia; on the South vpon part of Caria. 1. Mac. 8.8. called alſo Lud Iſa.

Iſa 66.19. of the people. Jere. 46.9. Alſo a godly woman who beleeued the Goſpel. Acts 16.14.

Lyſania — Lyſanias, *diſſoluing ſadneſſe*. The Tetrarch of Abilene. Luke 3.1.

Lyſias *diſſoluing*, King Antiochus deputie. 1.Mac. 3.32. 2 Mac.11.1.1.Mac.6.27.*& 7.2,3,4.

Lyſimachus, *diſſoluing battell*, Menelaus brother. 2. Mac.4.29.

Alſo the ſonne of Ptolemeus Ester. 11.1.

Lyſtra, as Lyſias. A citie. Acts 14.6.

M

Mascha — MAacah. *preſſed downe, worne, or faſtened.* 2.Sam. 10.6.

Maakah — Maachah *idem*. Abiſhaloms daughter. 1.Kin.15.2. 2.Chr.11.20. Alſo Calebs concubine. 1.Chr.2.48.

Maachathi. *broken &c.* as Maacah. Deut.3.14. Ioſ. 13.11. and 2.King.25.23.

Machati — Maadai. *yeerely, pleaſant, decked, teſtifying, or paſſing ouer*, or after the Syrian, *taking away*. Ezr.10.34.

Maaddi — Maadiah. *ſolemnity, or the pleaſantnes, or decking of the Lord, or the teſtimony, or couenant of the Lord*. Ne.12.5.

Maaiai — Maai, *a belly, or heaping vp*. Nehe.12.36.

Maaka — Maacah, looke Maachah.

Maaleh akrabbim, or Maaleth-akrabbim. Numb. 34.4. Ioſh.15.3.

Maale Acrabim — Maarah. *a denne, a making empty, a powring out of water, or watching*. A citie. Ioſh.15.59.

Maarath — Maaſai *my worke*. 1.Chr.9.12.

Maaſi — Maaſeiah. *the worke of the Lord*. 1.Chr.15.18. and 2.Chr.26.11.

Maaſiah — Maaſiah, or Maaziah. *the defence, ſtrength, or ſure truſt of the Lord*, 2 Chr.23.1. and 1.Chr.24.18.

Maaſias — Maath. *wiping away, defacing breaking, or fearing, or after the Syrian, a ſmiting* Luk.3.26.

Maaſiah — Maaz. *wood, or of wood*. 1.Chr.2.27.

Maath — Maaziah. *the ſtrength, or ſuccour of the Lord*. 1.Chr. 24.18. and Nehe.10.8.

Mooz — Macbannai, or Macbanai. *a wretch, or my poore ſonne, or the ponertie of vnderſtanding*. 1.Chr.12.26.

Maaſia — Maccabeus. *ſmiting, or* after the Greeke, *a warrior*, the ſonne of Mattathias. 1.Mac.2.4. Of whom looke more in Iudas.

Maazim — Macedonia. *a burning, or worſhipping, or a crookednes*, but after the Greeke, *loftie, or excelling other*: A countrey in Greece. Reade Ester 16.10.1.Mac.1. 1.1.Mace.8.20. Acts 16.9,10,12. and 19 21,22.29. Rom.15.16. 1.Chr.16.5. 2.Cor.1.16. and 8.1. and 9. 2. and 11 9 and 1.Thes 4.10.

Machbena — Machbenah, *pouerty, the ſmiting of his ſonne, the pouerty of vnderſtanding, or the ſmiting of the builder*, 1.Chro.2.49.

Machabani — Machi, *poore, or a ſmiter*. Num.13.16.

Machir. *ſelling, or knowing*. Gen.50.23.& 2.Sa.9.4.

Machirites, *idem* Num.26.29.

Machmas, *a ſmiter, or a poore man taken away*. A citie. 1.Mac.9.73.

Machnedebai — Machnadebai. *a ſmiter, or a poore man vowing of his owne accord* Ezra 10.40.

Machpelah. *double*. Gen.23.9.

Madai. *a meaſure, iudging, or a garment*. Gen.10.2.

Medemenah — Madan. *ſtrife, iudging, a meaſure, or a garment*. Gen. 25.2.

Madmanna — Madmannah. *a meaſure of gift, the preparation of a garment, or a dunghill*. A citie. Ioſh.15.31. Jere.8.

Madmena — Madon. *a chiding, or a garment, or his meaſure*. A citie, Ioſh.11.1. and 12.9.

Madmenah — Magbiſh. *excelling other, or height*. Ezra.2.30.

Madmen — Magdala. *a tower, or greatneſſe*. A citie. Mat 15.39.

Magbis — Magdalena. *magnified, or exalted, or a tower*. The ſurname of Matthias ſiſter. Matt.27.56, looke Marie Magdiel. *preaching, or declaring God, or the apple, or choſen fruit of God*. Gen.36.43.

Magdalene — Magog. *couering, or melting*. A man, a people, and a countrey. Gen.10.2. Eze.38.2. and 39.6. Reu.20.8.

Magpiaſh. *a body thruſt hard together, or gathered together, or the moth of the body, or of the garment*. Nehe. 10.20. — Magpias, Magphies

Mahali. *infirmitie, or ſickneſs, or a company of dauncers, or a harpe*: or after the Syrian. *pardon*. Exo.6.19. Num.3.20. and 1.Chron.23.23. Of whom came the Mahlites. Num 3.33. — Mahli, Maheli, Mahelites

Mahalah. *idem* Gileads ſiſter 1.Chr.7.18. Alſo the daughter of Jeremoth 2.Chron.11.18. Alſo Elaus third wife. Gen.28.9. — Malah, Mahalath, Mahelah

Mahaleel. *praiſing God, or Gods illumination*. The ſonne of Kenan. Gen.5.12. Luke 3.37. Alſo the father of Shephatiah. Neh.11.4. — Malaleel, Maleleel, Mahalaleel

Mahanaim. *tents, or a company of ſoldiers, or two armies, or camps*: the place where Gods Angels met Iaakob. Gen.32.1,2. Ioſh.13.26.

Mahaneh-dan. *the tents of iudgement*. A place. Iudg. 18.12.

Maharai *haſting, or a hill, or from my hill*. 2.Samu 23.28. and 1.Chr.11.30.

Mahath. *wiping away, breaking, or fearing*, or after the Syrian, *a ſmiting*. 1.Chr.6.35. and 2.Chr.29.12.

Mahauite. *declaring a meſſage, blotting out, ſhaming, or the marrow in bones* 1.Chr.11.46. — Mahumite

Mahazioth. *ſeeing a ſigne, or ſeeing a letter*. 1.Chron. 25.4.

Maher-ſhalal-hash baz. Iſa 8.3.

Mahalah, as Mahalah. The daughter of Zelophehad. Numb.26.33. — Mahela

Mahli, and Mahlites, looke Mahali.

Mahlon, as Mahali. Ruth 1.2. — Mahalon

Mahol. *idem*. 1.King.4.31.

Mainan. *numbred, rewarded, or prepared*. Father of Melea Luke 3.31. — Menam, Menua

Mahaz. *an end, or ending yrkeſomneſſe, or watching ſummer or waxing hote*. A place. 1.King.4.9. — Makan, Macces

Makkedah. *a burning, or worſhipping, or a crookednes*. A city. Ioſh.10.10,28 and 15.41. — Makeda, Makedah

Makkeloth. *Churches, companies, or congregations*. A manſion Numb.31.25. — Makeloth, Maieloth

Malachi *my meſſenger, or Angel*. A Prophet. Mal. 1.1. and 2.Esd.1.40. — Malachias

Malath-leannoth, looke the title of Pſal 88.

Malcham. *their king, or their counſellour*. A mans name. 1 Chr.8.9. alſo an idole Zeph.1.5. — Malchom, Malchon

Malchiah. *the Lord my king, or the Lord my counſellour* 1.Chr 6.4. Ezra.10.25. Jer.21.1. — Melchia, Melchias

Malchiel. *God is my king, or God is my councellour, or God is my kingdome*. Gen. 46.17. 1.Chron. 7.31. of whom came the Malchielites. Num.26.45. — Melchiel, Melchielites

Malchiiah, as Malchiah. 1.Chr.9.12 and 24.9. — Melchaa

Malchiſhua. *my king, the ſauiour, or the king of health, or the mighty king*. Sauls ſonne. 1.Sam 14.49. — Melchiſua

Malchizedek. *king of righteouſneſſe*. The king of Shalem, to whom Abram gaue tithe of all his ſpoiles. Ge.14.18,19,20. read Heb.5,6.*17.1,2 *looke Shem — Melchizedec, Melchiſedec

Malchus *my king, kingdome, or my counſellor* The hie prieſts ſeruãt, whoſe eare Peter ſmote off. Joh 18.10.

Malcleel, looke Mahaleel.

Malhah. as Mahali, daughter of Zelophehad. Ioſhu. 17.13 looke Mahlah. — Mahala

Mallothi. *fulneſſe, or circumciſion*. 1.Chr.25.4. — Malothi

Malluch. *reigning, or counſelling*. Mens names Ezra.10 29.32 Neh.10.4,27. — Maloch

Mamre. *a rebell, bitter, or changing, or fat with trees*. A mans name. Genes. 14.24. Alſo a plaine neere Hebron. Gen.13.18. — Mambre

Mamzer.

Mamzer. *a baſtard, or one borne of an harlot.* Deut. 23.2.

Maanna — Man *part, portion, or gift, or meat prepared, or what is this?* Food ſent vnto the Iſraelites from heauen. Exod.16.15. God rained Man and Quailes vnto the Iſraelites. Exod. 16.13. Numb. 11.31. The ſunne melted it, and being kept longer then God appointed it putrified. Exod.16.20,21. It fell not on the Sabbath, & why. Exo.16.25,26. It was reſerued, and why, Exod.16.32. The Iſraelites loathed it. Numb.11.6. It ceaſed after they had taken of the corne of Canaan. Joſh.5.12. Man not the true bread, but a figure thereof. Joh.6.31.32,33,35,49,58. Of Man, reade Paul. 78.24,25. Wiſd.16.20,21.1.Chr.10.3.Reu.2 17.

Menahem — Manahem, *a comforter.* He that ſlew Shallum king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead. 2.King.15.14. He dieth. 2.King.15.14.

Manahen *their comforter, or leader, or the preparation of heat, or a gift not regiſtred.* Acts.13.1.

Manaſſes Menaſſeh — Manaſſeth, looke Manaſſeth. Joſephs ſonne. Ge.41. 51. Iaakob reckoned Manaſſeh and Ephraim among his children. Gen. 48. 5. Manaſſeh is bleſſed by Iaakob. Gen.48.19,20. The habitation of halfe his tribe. Joſh. 13. 29. 30. Joſhua commaundeth them to goe armed before their brethren. Joſ.1.12,13,14 and 4.12. The portion and heritage of the children of Manaſſeh. Joſ.22.7,8. They deſtroy not the Canaanites vtterly, but make them tributaries. Iudg.1.27,28.

Alſo Hezekiahs ſonne, who ſucceeded his father. 2.Kin.20.21, Mat.1.10. He became wicked and idolatrous 2.King.21.2,to 19.and 2.Chr.33.1,to 21.He is called Er. Luke 3.28.

Manathites. *my ladie of reſt, or my prince of reſt.* A people. 1.Chr.2.54.

Mandrakes. A kinde of fruit. Gen.30.14,15. Cant. 7.13.

Mina — Maneh. A kinde of weight. Ezek.45.12.

Manoah — Manoach. *reſt, or a gift,* The father of Samſon. Iudg.13.2.*

Manee — Maon, *a dwelling place, or a place of offence, or ſinne.* A citie. Joſh 15.55. Alſo a man. 1.Chr.2.45.

Maonathi — Mara. *bitter, or bitterneſſe.* The name of Naomi. Ruth.1.20. Alſo a manſion. Exod.15.23. Num.33.8.

Marah — Maralah. *ſleepe, or drunkenneſſe, or the bitterneſſe of aſcending, or of a ſacrifice killed, or a ſacrifice of Myrrhe, or a leaſe of myrrhe, or teaching ſacrifice, or aſcenſion.* A citie. Joſh.19.11.

Marolah Merala — Maran-atha. 1.Cor.16.22.

Marcus — Marke *filed, or made fine, or wiped from the ruſtineſſe.* Barnabas ſiſters ſonne Col.4.10.2. Tim.4.11. Peter called him his ſonne. 1.Pet.5.13.

Mardechai, looke Mordechai.

Mareſah Mareſa — Mareſhah. *from the head, from the beginning, or an inheritance, or the bitterneſſe of the field* A citie, Joſh. 15.44. Mich.1.1. Alſo a man. 1.Chr 2.42.

Maria — Marie as Miriam. The virgin, wife to Joſeph, mother of Chriſt. Mat.1.16. Her wonderfull conception by the holy Ghoſt. Luk.1. 26,to 39. She viſiteth her couſin Elizabeth. Luk.1.40. and is called bleſſed of her Luk.1. 42. Her ſong. Luk.1.46,to 56. She being deliuered of Chriſt at Bethlehem. Luk.2.7. goeth into Egypt, and returneth to Nazareth. Matth. 2.13.* She ſeeketh her ſonne, and findeth him in the Temple diſputing among Doctors. Luk.2.44.* She is called Chriſts mother. Iohn 2.3. and 19.25,26.

Alſo the mother of Iohn Mar.12 12.

Alſo the wife of Cleophas, the virgin Maries ſiſter. Iohn 19.25. who beſtowed great labour vpon Gods preachers. Rom. 16.6. the mother of Iames and Ioſes. Matth.27 56,61.

Alſo the mother of Zebedees children, Iohn and Iames. Matth.27.56. and 4.21. Mar.1.19.

Alſo the ſiſter of Lazarus and Martha, ſurnamed Magdalena, who anointed the Lord, & wiped his feete with her haire. Iohn 11.2.& 12. 3. Mat.26.7. She meeteth Ieſus comming to her houſe. Ioh.11.29. ſhe was very attentiue to heare the word. Luk.10.39.* Chriſt aſketh her why ſhe wept. Ioh.20.15. Out of her Chriſt caſt ſeuen diuils, & ſhee followed him miniſtring to him of her ſubſtance. Luke 8.2,3. She commeth to the Sepulchre. Mat .27.61. and 28.1. Ioh.20.1,2. Chriſt being riſen againe, forbiddeth her to touch him, and why. Iohn 20.17. She ſheweth to the Apoſtles the reſurrection of Chriſt. Mar.16.9,10. Iohn 20.18.

Maroth. *bitterneſſe,* A citie. Mic.1.12.

Mars ſtreete. looke Acts 17.19,22.

Areopagus Marſena — Marſena, *the bitterneſſe of a bramble, or myrrhe of the enemie, or ſhewing the bramble, or enemie.* Eſt.1.14.

Martha. *ſtirring vp, bitter, or prouoking,* or after the Syrian, *a lady.* Siſter of Mary and Lazarus. Luke 10.38,39. cumbred about much buſineſſe. Luk.10.40 and ſerued ſupper. Ioh.12.2. her faith. Ioh 11.22.24, 27. her diſtruſt. verſe 39.

Maſal — Maſhal. *a parable, gouerning, or ruling.* A citie. 1. Chr.6.74.

Maſmans Miſhmanah Maſreka Maſreca Maſrecah — Maſhmannah. *his fatneſſe, or his oyle, or touching, or taking away, a gift, or number* 1.Chr.12.10.

Maſhrecah. *an hiſſing, or drawing of vanity, or touching vanitie, or a vine,* A citie. 1.Chr.1.47. Genel.36. 36.

Maſſa. *a burden, a taking vnto, or ſometimes, or propheſie.* Gen.25.14.

Maſſah *tentation.* A place. Exod 17.7.

Mathathias, looke Mathathia, and Luke 3.25,26.

Mathuſala. looke Mecuſhelah, and Luke 3.37.

Matred. *a wand deſcending, or the wand of gouernment, or* after the Syrian *labour.* Gen.36.39.

Mahan Matthi — Matri. *rain, heaping, cuſtody, or priſon.* 1.Sa.10.21

Matta — Mattan. *his gift, or the loiue, or the death of them, or* after the Syrian, *expectation, or hope.* 2.King.11.18. 2.Chr.23.17.

Mathana Matten ai Matthania Mathania — Mattanah. *idem* A place. Num.21.18.

Mattani or Matthenai, *idem.* Ezra 10.33.

Mattaniah. *the gift of the Lord, or the Lord of the leynes:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the hope of the Lord.* Iehoiakims vncle called alſo Zedekiah. 2.King. 24.19. alſo the ſonne of Micah. 1.Chr 9.15.

Matthatha — Mattatha. *his gift.* Luke 3.31.

Mathan — Mattenai, looke Mattani.

Matthan, as Mattan. Mat.1.15.

Matthath — Matthat *a gift, or giuing.* Luke 3.24,29.

Matthatah — Mattatah. *his gift.* Ezra.10.33.

Mathathias — Mattathias, as Mattaniah. Father of Iudas Maccabeus. 1.Mac.2 1.* Alſo other men. Luke 3.25,26.

Matthew. *giuen, or a reward.* An Apoſtle and Euangeliſt, named alſo Leui, whom Chriſt called. Mat. 9 9,10. Mar.2.14. Luke 5.27.

Mathathia — Matthias, *the gift of the Lord* 2.Mac.14.19. Alſo the Apoſtle choſen in the roume of Iudas Act.1.26.

Mathathias — Mattathia. *a gift of the Lord.* The eldeſt ſonne of Shallum, 1.Chr 9.31. alſo another 1.Chr.15.18.

Matthithiah — Mazzaroth. The morning ſtarre. Iob.38.32.

Lucifer — Mauzzim, *ſtrengthened, or ſtrengths, or ſuccours.* An idoll Dan.11.38.

Maurzim — Meah. *an hundred cubits.* A tower. Neh.3.1.

Mea — Marah, *a den, or a cauſe, a making empty, or powring out of water, or watching.* Joſh.13.14

Maara — Mebannai *a ſonne, a building, vnderſtood, or vnderſtanding.* 2 Sam.23.27.

Mobonnai — Mecherathite. *ſelling, or knowledge.* 1 Chron.11 36.

Mecona Mochona — Mechonah. *a foote of a pillar, or proniſion.* A citie. Nehe.11.28.

Medea

Medad. *measuring*, or *the waters of the beloued*, Num. 11.26.

Medan, looke Madan.

Medaba Medeba. *the waters of griefe*, or *waters springing vp*. a citie. Num. 21 30 Iosh. 13.9,16.

Medena Meden. *a measure, abounding*, or *a garment*: in Hebrew, *Madai* a people. Ezra 6 2. Isa. 13.17.

Mageddo Megiddon Megiddo, or Megiddon. *a declaring of a message, an apple*, or *the chosen fruit*. A citie. Iosh. 12.21. Zachar. 12.11.

Mehetabel. *how good is God?* or *God doing well*. Gen. 36.39.

Mahida Mehida. *a riddle, sharpnesse of wit*, or *shaking the hand*: or after the Syrian, *the hand smitten*, Ezra 2.52.

Mahir Mauael Mehir. *a reward*. 1. Chron. 4.11.

Mehuiael. *teaching*, or *declaring God*, or *God blotting out*: or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *smitten of God*, Gen. 4.18.

Aman Mauman Meiarcon Melcias Mehuman. *troubled, making an vproare*, or *a multitude*. Est. 1.10.

Me-Iarkon. a citie. Iosh. 19.46.

Melatiah. *deliuerance of the Lord* Nehe 3.7.

Melca. *a Queene*, or *shee counseller*: or after the Hebrew, *supplying*, or *supplied* Luke 3 31.

Melcha Melchi. *my king*, or *my counsell*. The name of men mentioned. Luke 3.24,28.

Melchi-zedek Melchi zedec, looke Malchi-zedek.

Melico milich Melech. *a king*, or *counseller*. 1. Chron. 8.35.

Melica. *his kingdome*, or *counsell*. Nehe. 12.14.

Melita. *flowing with honie*. An Ile betweene Epirus and Italie, lying toward Sicilia. Actes 28.1.

Malaffar malafar Melzar. *the circumcision of a narrow place*, or *of a band*, or *a steward* Dan. 1.11.

Memphis. *from the mouth*: or after the Syrian, *a counter*, or *ouerwhelmer*. a countrey. Hos. 9.6. Ier. 2.16.

Memuchan mumuchan Memucan. *prepared, sure, made poore*, or *smitten*. Ester 1.14.

Menahem. looke Manahem.

Menasseh manasse Menasheth. *forgetter*, or *forgetfulnesse*. looke Manasheth, and also Ezra 10.33.

Mene, Mene, Tekel, Vpharsin. Dan. 5.25.

Menelaus. *power*, or *strength of the people*. 2. Macc 5. 15. and 11.29.

menestheus Menestheus. *cheerefulnesse, anger*, or *the strength of God*. 2. Macc 4.21.

Meonathi Menothai. 1. Chron. 4.14.

Mephaath. *an appearance of waters*, or *the force of waters*. a citie. Iosh. 21.3. and 13.18.

Mephibosceth Mephibosheth. *shame of mouth*. Sonne of Ionathan, lame of his feet. 2. Sam. 4 44. comforted & well intreated of Dauid for his fathers sake. 2. Sam. 9.6. Ziba by false accusation, obteineth all that hee did possesse. 2. Sam 16.40. which being knowen, the lands are diuided betweene him and Ziba 2. Sam. 19.29.

Merob Merab. *fighting, chiding*, or *multiplying*: or after the Syrian, *the office of a master*. Sauls eldest daughter. 1. Sam. 14.49. promised to Dauid to wife, but giuen to another. 1. Sam. 18.17,18,19.

Meraioth. *bitternesse, rebellious*, or *changings*. The sonne of Zerahiah. 1. Chr. 6.6. also the sonne of Ahitub. 1. Chron. 9 11.

Merari Merai. *bitter, stirred vp*, or *prouoked*. The sonne of Leui. Gen. 46 11. Exod. 6.16. Of whom came the Merarites. Num. 26 57.

Mercurius. *of merchandise*. One of the heathen gods to whom Paul was likened. Act. 14.12. also one whom Paul greeteth. Rom. 16.14.

Mared Mitemoth Marimuth Mered. *a rebell*, or *rebellious, going downe*, or *bearing rule*. 1. Chron. 4.17,18.

Meremoth, or Merimoth. *bitternesse*, or *myrhe of death*. Ezra 8 36. Nehe. 3.4. and 10.5.

Mares. *a distilling downe from the head*: or after the Syrian, *an impostume*. Esth. 1.14.

Merib baal. *rebellion*, or *fighting against Baal*. The sonne of Ionathan. 1. Chron. 8.34.

Meribah. *strife*, or *contention*. A place. Exod. 17.7. Num. 20.13. Ezek 47.19. Meriboth

Merodach Baladan. *bitter contention without iudgement*. Baladans sonne king of Babel Isa. 39.1. called Berodach Baladan. 2. King. 20.12.

Merom. *heights* a titer. Iosh 11.5.

Meeronothite. *my singing, my crying, or crying out*: or in the Syrian, *bearing rule*. 1. Chron. 27.30. Meeronothite

Meroz *secret*, or *learnesse*. a citie in Galile. Iudg. 5.23. Meros

Mesha. *a burden*, or *a taking*, or *saluation*. Sonne of Caleb. 1. Chro. 2. 42. also a king of Moab. 2 King. 3. 4,5. also a citie. Gen. 10.30. Messa Mesa

Mesthach *prolonging*, or *drawing*, or *hedging in waters*, Dan. 1.7. Misach

Meshech. *idem*. Sonne of Japhet. Genes. 10.2. Of whom that countrey of Meshech tooke name. Ezek. 27. 13. Psal. 120.5. Mesech Mosoch

Meshelemiah *the peace, the perfection*, or *the recompensing of the Lord* Mens names. 1. Chro. 9 21. and 26.1. Mese'emia Mosolomia

Meshezabeel. *God taking away flowing*: or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the saluation of God*. Nehem. 3.4. and 10.21. Mesezabel Mesillamith

Meshillemith, *peaceable, perfect, giuing againe*, or *the parables of death*. 1. Chro. 9 12. Mosollomith

Meshillemoth. *a making peace, perfection, a giuing againe*, or *the parables of death*. 2. Chro. 28. 12. Mesillemoth Mosollamoth

Meshullam. *a peace maker*, or *peaceable, perfect, giuing againe, their parables*, or *their power*. 2 King. 22. 3. Neh. 3.4,6,30,3c. Mesulam Messulam

Mesobaite. *the standing place of the Lord, the Lords standing*, or *a little Doe*. 1. Chron 11.47.

Mesopotamia. A countrey, parcell of the greater Asia & Syria, betweene Babylon & Arabia, & betweene the two riuers, Tygris and Euphrates, as the Greeke words Mesos, *middle*, & Potamos, *riuers* (whereof it is cõpounded) doe signifie. Act. 2.9. & 7.2. Iud. 2.24 & 5 7

Messias. *anointed*, but after the Greek, *Christ*. Ioh 1.41

Methuchael. *asking death*, or *his death*, or *a graue*. Gen 4 18.

Methusalah. *hee sent his death*, or *the weapons of his death*: or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *sparkling in death*, or *the spoile of death*. The father of Lamech. Gen. 5.25 26,27. Methusael Methuselah Methusela

Methegammath. *the bridle of bondage*. 2. Sam. 8.1. and 1. Chro. 18 1

Meunim. *dwelling places, afflicted, offending*, or *answering*. 1. Esd. 5.31. Ezra 2.50. Mehumim Munim

Mezahab. *gilded*, or *the waters of gold*, or *what gold*. Gen. 38 39. Mezaab

¶ Mfamin. *the right hand*, or *preparing waters*. Ezra 13.25.

Mibhar *chosen*, or *youth*. 1. Chro. 11.38. Mimahar

Mibsam. *smelling sweet*, or *confounding them*. Gen. 25. 13. and 1. Chron. 4.25. Mabsam

Mibzar. *defended, walled, forbidden, taking away*, or *gathering grapes*. Gen. 36.42. Mibsar Mobsar

Michah. *poore, lowly, smiting*, or *smitten*, or *who is here in this place?* or *waters here*. Mens names. 2. Sam. 9 12. 1. Chro. 5.5. Iudg 17.1. and 18.13. to 27. 2. Chron. 24.20. Mapsar Micha Micah Michas

Michael. *Who is God*, or *is like God?* or *the lowlinesse of God, the pouerty of God, the smiting of God*, or *God smitten*. Sonne of Sethur. Num. 13.14. also the sonne of Israhiah 1. Chro. 7.3. Also an Archangel. Dan. 12.2. Iude 9. Reuel. 12.7. Michaias Michæas

Michaiah. *who as the Lord? who is like the Lord?* or

the lowlineſſe, or powertie of the Lord, or the ſmiting of the Lord, or the Lord ſmiting ſome of Iſrahiah, a Prophet. 1.Kin.2 28,to 29.2.Chr.18.7.to 28.When he prophecied.Mich.1 1. alſo the father of Achbor 2.king.22.12.

Michol — Michal.*who is perfect?* Daughter of Saul. 1.Sam. 14.49. ſhe loued Dauid. 1.Sam 18.20. & was giuen. to him in mattiage. 1.Sam.18.27.How ſhe ſaued his life. 1.Sa.19.12,to 18. She was giuen vnto Phalti to wife. 1.Sam.25 44. Her ſeparateth to Iſhbebeth for her. 2.Sam.3 14. Seeing Dauid daunce before the Arke, ſhe contemneth him, and therefore became barren all her life.2 Sam 6.20.* 1.Chron.15 29.

Machmas
Mechmas — Michmaſh.*a ſmiter, a poore man taken away, the ſmiter ſtroking, or a poore man touching, or taken away.* a citie.Nehe.11.31.

Machmethath — Michmethah.*the gift of a ſmiter, or poore man, or the death of a ſmiter.* a citie.Joſh.16.9.

Machmethah — Michri.*a ſelling, or knowledge.*1 Chron.9.8.

Mochori — Michtam.Pſal.16.

Meddin — Middin.*iudgement, ſtriuing, or chiding.* a citie. Joſh. 15.61.Iudg 5.10.

Madian
Madianites — Midian.*idem.* Abrahams ſon by Ketarah.Gen.25. 2.of him both countrey and people tooke name.Ge.37. 28.Exo.2 15.Nũ.25.6.& 31.2,3.Iud.6.1.& 7.14,15

Magdalel — Migdal eder, *the tower of the flocke.* A place by Bethlehem.Gen.25.21.

Magdalgad — Migdal-el.*the tower of God, or the greatneſſe of God,* a citie.Joſh.19 38.

Magdalum
Magron — Migdal gad. *a happy tower, or a tower compaſſed about, or the greatneſſe of happineſſe, or the greatneſſe compaſſed about.* a citie. Joſh.15.37.

Migdol.*a tower, or greatneſſe* Jer.44.1.

Maiman — Migron. *feare, a barne, or from the throate.* A citie. Iſa 10.28.

Macelloth — Miiamin. *the right hand, or preparing waters.*1.Chr. 24 9.

Miknia
Macenias
Melalai
Milcah
Melcha
Milcha — Mikloth. *little wands ſtaues, voices, or looking downward.*1.Chron.8.32 and 5.37.

Mikneiah. *the poſſeſſion of the Lord, or the buying the cattell, or herd of the Lord* 1.Chro.15 18.

Milalai.*circumciſion, or my talke* Nehe.12 36.

Milchah. *a Queene, or woman of counſell.* Daughter of Haran. Gen. 11.29.and 22.20. Alſo the daughter of Zelophehad.Joſh.17.3.

Milcom.*their king, or their counſellor.* an idole of the Ammonites.1 King.11.5.

Miletum.*red kernels* a citie.Act20,15.2.Tim.4.20.

Mello — Millo.*fulneſſe, or a filling.* A place.Judg.9.6. and 2. Sam.5.9.

Miiamin
Menni — Miniamin,as Miiamin.Neh.12.17.

Minni *prouiſion, a gift, or number.* The name of a region.Jere.51.27.

Minneth
Mennith — Minith.*idem.* A citie.Judg.11.33.Ezek.27.17.

Maria
Marie — Miriam, *exalted, the ſea of bitternesſe. or the myrrhe, or miſtris of the ſea:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the lady of the ſea.* Daughter of Amram, ſiſter to Moſes and Aaron.Exod.15.20,Num.26,29. She watcheth Moſes to ſee what would become of him Exod.2.4,to 9 Sheer with other women, giueth thanks to God for their deliuerance Exo.15.20,21.For her murmuring ſhe is ſtriken with lepie, and at Moſes prayer healed againe.Num.12.1.* She dieth at Kadeſh.Num.20.1.

Marma — Mirma. *deceit, highneſſe, or extolling himſelfe.* 1.Chro. 8.10.

Miſael — Miſhael. *who demandeth, or who required, or lent?* or *who demanding, requiring* or *lending?* or *God hath taken away, or gone backe.* Daniels companion, called alſo Meſhach.

Miſgab.a citie.Jer.48.1.

Miſal
Maſal — Miſhal, *parables, gouerning, or ruling.* A citie. Joſh. 21,30.

Miſham. *their Sauiour, hauing a regard vnto them, taken away, or touching the people.*1.Chro.8,12. — Miſaham Miſaan

Miſheal. *demaunding, requiring, required, or lent, or a graue, hell, or pits, or the taking away, or touching of God.* a citie.Joſh.19.26. — Miſal Meſſal

Miſhma. *a hearing, or diligent hearing, or obeying.* Gen.25.14. 1.Chron.4.25. — Miſma Maſma

Miſhmannah. *fatneſſe, hu oyle, or touching, or taking away prouiſion, or taking away a gift.*1 Chron 12.20. — Maſmana

Miſhraites. *ſpread abroad, toſſing a companion, taking away a friend, or taking away a ſhepheard, or malice.* a family deſcended of Kiriath Iearim.1.Chr.2.53 — Miſrahethites

Miſpar. *a numbring, a ſhewing, a ſeruitour, or the hall of tribute.* Ezra 2.2. called Miſpereth, viz. *numbring, ſhewing, or the augmenting of tribute.*Nehe.7.7. — Meſphar Miſpherath Meſpharath

Miſrephothmaim. *burning, or hote waters, or the burnings of waters.* A place to boile waters vpon the fire, and make talt thereof.Joſh 11.8. — Maſrephothmaim

Mithkah *ſweetneſſe, or pleaſantneſſe.*Num.33.28. — Mithca

Mithnite. *a gift, or the loyne: or after the Syrian, hope, or looking for.* 1.Chro.11.43. — Mithanite Mathanite

Mithredath. *aſſaying, or beholding the Law, or breaking the Law, or the going downe of death.* Ezra 1.8. and 4.7. 1.Eſd.2,11. — Mithradate Mithridath

Mitylenes. *cleanlineſſe, or the wiping of the winepreſſe.* An Ile againſt Aſia, diſtant from the neereſt borders thereof 57000.paces Acts 24.14. — Mitalene

Mizar.*little,* a hill.Pſal 42 6.

Mizpah, or Mizpeh. *a watch tower, or looking glaſſe, or iudgement, or a couering.* a place. Gen.31.49. Joſh. 11.3,8. and 13.36. builded by king Aſa. 1.King.15. 22. The Iſraelites conſult there againſt the Gibeonites Iudg.10.1,to 11. Thither alſo Samuel aſſembled the Iſraelites to pray for them 1.Sam 7.5. — Miſpah Miſpah Miſphat Maſpha Meſpeh

Mizraim.Gen.10.6.

Mizzah. *a dropping, or a ſtilling from the head, or a ſprinkling by that:* or after the Syrian, *a conſuming, or conſumption.*Gen 36,13. — Mitza Meza

Moaſon. *a diligent ſeeker, or betrothing, or remembring.* Actes 21.16.

¶ Moab. *of the ſame her.* Lots ſon by his eldeſt daughter, of whom came the wicked Moabites. Gen.19 37. and 36.36. they are ouercome by the Amorites Num. 21.29. Iſrael forbidden to warre with them. Deut.2. 9. Iſrael falling to idolatrie, become ſubiects to them. Iudg.3.12,13,14. Ehud ſlayeth 1000. Moabites. Iudg.1.29 Chemeſh Moabs abomination.1.Kin 11 7. The Iſraelites commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Numb 25.1. Moabs ruine foreſhewed. Iſa 16.2. They which Dauid ſlew not, became tributaries 2.Sam.8.2. Iehoſhiphats and Iehozams miraculous victory againſt Moab 2 King 3.5.*

Moladah. *nativitie or generation.* a citie. Joſh.15.*6. and 19.2 — Molada

Moiech. *reigning, or a counſellour.* An idole of the Ammonites. 1.King.11.7. The Iſraelites forbidden to offer their children to it. Leuit. 18.21. vpon paine of death. Leuit. 20.2,3,4,5. It was deſtroyed by Joſiah. 2.king.23.10. — Moloch

Molechath.1.Chr.20.7.18.

Molid. *nativity, or generation, or a circumciſed hand.* 1.Chro.2.29. — Molezah

Mordechai. *bitter contrition., or worne myrrhe, or teaching contrition:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *moſt pure myrrhe.* Hee brought vp Eſter. Eſter 2.2.* 5.* who bewailed the Iewes deſtruction Eſter 4.1. and was exalted. Eſter 6.2.* Alſo the name of another Ezra 2.2.Nehe 7.7. — Mardochai Mardocheus Mordoca

Moreh. *ſtretching.* a place. Gen.12.6 Deut.11.30. — Moriah

Moriah. *the feare of God.* a mountaine where Iſhak ſhould haue bene offered. Gen.22.2.2.Chro.3.1. — Moria

Moſera,

Mosera, *learning, discipline, or a band*: or after the Syrian, *a going, or tradition.* A mountaine where Aaron dyed and was buried. Deut.10.6. Called Hor. Num.20.22.* and 33.38,39 Deut.32.50.

Mosereth, *idem.* Num.33.30,31.

Moses
Moiles
Moyses
Maseh

Mosheth, *drawen vp, or drawen foorth, or taken out,* Sonne of Amram. Exod.6.20. Moses borne, and miraculously preserued. Exod.2.2,to 11. Hee flayeth an Egyptian. Exod.2.11,12. Hee would have pacified two Hebrewes. Exod 2.13. He fleeth into the land of Midian, and why. Exod 2.14. where hee marrieth a wife, and hee had two sonnes. Exod. 2.15.* Keeping sheepe, hee seeth the Angel in a bush. Exod.3.2. God sendeth him to Pharaoh to deliuer the Israelites, and promiseth to be with him. Exod. 3.12. Hee receiueth tokens to assure his vocation. Exodus 4.3. hee refuseth the charge committed to him, and why. Exod. 4.10 He with his wife & children goeth toward Egypt. Exodus 4.20. Almost killed by the Angel in the Inne, for omitting the circumcising of his sonne. Exod.4.24. Hee and Aaron hauing done their message to Pharaoh, are repulsed, and the Israelites more grieuously oppressed. Exod. 5.1, 2.* His rod is turned into a serpent. Exod.7.10. Hee complaineth that the people were not immediately deliuered after his message done, Exod.5.22. his long. Exod.15.1,to 20. While he prayeth, the Israelites ouercome Amalek. Exod.17.11.* Hee condescendeth to the counsell of Jethro his father in Law. Exod.18.24. The matters of greatest importance are brought to himselfe. Exod.18.22. Hee chargeth not to touch mount Sinai, and why. Exo.19.13. he sanctifieth the people. Exod.19.14. hee and Aaron ascend vp to Sinai Exod. 19.24. Hee consecrateth the old Testament, and how. Exod. 24.8. Hee is with God in the cloud foortie dayes and foortie nights. Exo.24.18. Being angry he breaketh the two Tables of the Law in pieces, & burneth the golden calfe, Exo. 31.18.* He desireth to be raised out of the booke of life, if God would not pardon his peoples sinne. Exodus 32.32. God speaketh to him face to face. Exod.33.11, Hee desireth God to conduct the people and him in the way. Exod.33.13,14,15. God commaundeth him to stand in a place to see his backe parts. Exodus 33.21.* He might not see Gods face, and liue. Exodus 33.20. Hee returneth from the mount with new Tables. Exod.34.1,to 29. Speaking to the people, why he vsed to couer his face. Exod. 34.33.* 2. Corinth.3.13. he murmureth and refuseth to conduct the people. Numb.11.11, to 16. He wisheth all the people could prophesie. Numb.11.29. He was Gods faithfull seruant. Numb.12.7. Heb.3.2. Hee and Aaron hearing the peoples murmuring, fell on their faces. Numb.14.5. He appeaseth Gods wrath. Num.14.13, to 21. He fell on his face, hearing the rebellion of Dathan, &c. Numb. 16.4. God by destroying Korah and the rest, declared that he had sent Moses to gouerne. Num.16.3,5,28. Fearing to be slaine, he fleeth to the Tabernacle. Num.16.42.43. The people destroyed for murmuring against Moses. Num.16.49. Why he & Aaron entred not into the land of promise. Numb.20.12 Hee sendeth messengers to the King of Edom. Numb.20.14. he reciteth the Law to the Israelites. Deut.1.3. he desireth God to appoint a Gouernour to succeed him. Numb. 27.16.* The land of promise is shewed him. Numb.27.12. Hee constituteth others to helpe him in the gouernment. Deut. 1.9, to 19. Hee abideth vpon Horeb foortie dayes & foortie nights, without any sustenance. Deut. 9.9. His encouragement to the people that should warre. Deuter.20.1. Hee commaundeth to reare vp an Altar after they had passed Iordane, and causeth the Law to bee written thereon. Deuter. 27.2, to 9. Hee prepareth himselfe to die, comforteth the people, & giueth them precepts. Deut.31.2, to 14. He and Iosua are charged to compile a song, and to what end. Deut.31.14, to 22. He ascendeth mount Abarim to see the land of promise. Deuter.32.49. being about to die, he blesseth all the tribes of Israel. Deut. 33.1.* Hee dieth and was buried by God Deut 34.5. 6. Israel bewailed his death thirty daies Deut.34.8. His sepulchre vnknowne. Deut.34.6. Hee is prayed. Ecclus.45.1, to 20. Hee had impediment of speech. Exod.4.10. Aaron was his spokesman. Exo.4.16 No Prophet like Moses Deut.34.10. He briefly sheweth what he did vpon Sinai Deut.9.7.* and 10.1, to 12. He became mediatour betweene God and the people. Deut. 5.27. He was most meeke Num.12.3. He is angry that the Midianites women were preserued. Nu. 31.14,15. His iustifiage when he died. Deuter 34.7. The faith of his parents, and of himselfe. Heb 11.23. 24, to 29. Moses faithfull in Gods house, but not like Christ. Heb 3.2, to 7 Jannes and Jambres resisted him. 2. Tim.3.8. The Iewes beleeue that God spake vnto him, but not vnto Christ. John 9.29. Moses, and the Prophets the Scripture of the olde Testament. Luk. 16.29.33. The Iewes would not obey him Act. 7.39 Moses, in whōm the Iewes trust, shall accuse them in that they beleeue not in Christ of whom hee wrote. Joh.5.41 * Moses was went to be read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day. Act.15.21. he foretold the comming of Christ. Deut.18.15. Act.3.22. and 7.37. Hee and Elias appeared at the transfiguration of Christ. Matt. 17.3. The confessing of sinnes after the Law of Moses. Leuit.16.21,27.

Moza. *found vnlearned, the end, expressing, or making cleane.* 1. Chr. 2.46. — Mosa

Mozah. *a chiding, a subtill inuention, vnlearned, or a pressing downe.* A citie. Iosh. 18.26. — Mosah, Amosa

¶ Muppim. *out of the mouth*: or after the Syrian, *a couering.* Gen.46.21. — Mophim

Musach. *anointing, a couering, or an offering*: looke 2 King.16.18. where it is written a baile.

Mushi. *departing, taking away, touching, going backe or carried away violently.* Sonne of Merari. Exod 6. 19. of him came the Mushites. Num.3.33. & 26.58. — Musi, Musites

Muth labben. Psal. 9. in the title.

¶ Myrrhe *a gum.* Exo.30.23. Psa.45.8. Mat.2.11.

Myrtus. *a Myrtle tree.* Nehe.8.15.

N

NAam. *faire, or pleasant.* 1. Chr 4.15. — Naham

Naamah. *faire, beautifull, comely, or greatly moouing.* Gen.4.22. and 1. Kings 14.21. — Noema

Naaman. *idem.* Sonne of Beniamin Genes.46.21. Also a captaine, who was healed of leprey by Elisha. 2. King.5.1, to 20. — Noeman

Naarah. *a maide, or young man, or shaking off, or watching.* 1. Chr. 4.5. — Naara

Naarath. *idem* A citie. Iosh. 16.7. — Naaratha

Neariah. *the childe of the Lord, the shaking of the Lord, the watchmen of the Lord, or the Lord watching.* 1. Chr. 3.22. — Neariah, Naaria

Naasson, looke Naashon.

Nabaioth. *buds, or fruits, or prophecies.* Gen.25.13. — Nebo

Nabal. *a foole, or mad.* A rich man, husband of Abigail. read 1. Sam.25.2, to 40. — Naboth

Nabat. *beholding.* Father of Ieroboam. 1. King.11.26. Eccluſ.47.23. — Nebat

Nabathites. *speaking, prophecying, or budding foorth.* 1. Mac.5.25. and 9.35. — Nabathites, Nabathites

Naboth. *a speech, prophecie, speaking, prophecying, fruitifying, or budding foorth.* Hee that refused to sell Ahab his vineyard, and therefore was stoned by Iezebels wicked practise. 1. King.21.1, to 17. — Naboth

Nachon. *ready*, or *sure*. A mans name, 2. Sam. 6. 6. called Chidon, 1 Chr. 13. 3.

Nadab. *a prince*, or *liberall*, *vowing*, or *of his owne accord*. The sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6. 23 he & Abihu, &c. saw God, and in what likenes, Exo. 24. 9, 10. They offering strange fire, are deuoured. Leu 10. 1, 2 also the sonne of Ieroboam, who reigned ouer Israel, 1. King. 14. 20 like his wicked father, 1. King. 15. 26 slaine by Baasha, who reigned in his stead, 1. King. 15. 27, 28.

Nagge — Naggai. *clearnesse*, or *light*. Luke 3. 25.

Nahaliel. *the inheritance*, *flowing*, *streame*, or *valley of God*. Num. 21. 19.

Nahalol — Nahallal. *praised*, *bright*, or *a foote*. a city. Ioſh. 19. 15. and 21. 35. Iudg 1. 30.

Nahalal — Nahan. *a comforter*, or *repentant*, or *the leader of them*, or *the reſt of them*. 1. Chr. 4. 19.

Nahamani *idem*. Nehem. 7. 7.

Nahum — Naharai. as Nahahon. 2. Sam. 23. 37.

Naas — Nahas. *a ſnake*, or *ſerpent*, *ſoothſaying*, or *prophecying*, or *like braſſe*. a citie. 1. Chr. 4. 12.

Nah. ſh. *idem* king of the Ammonites. 1. Sa. 11. 1.

Nahas — Nahaſhon. *a noſe*, *neighing*, *a making warme*, or *drines*: or after the Syrian, *a ſtrangling*. Brother of Eliſheba, Exo. 6. 23 Nu. 1. 7. Ruth. 4. 20. Mat. 1. 4. Lu. 3. 32.

Naaſon — Nahath. *reſt*, or *a leader*. or after the Syrian, *a going downe*. Gen 36. 13. and 1. Chr. 6. 26.

Nahſhon — Nahoe. *very ſecret* or *hid*, *my beloued*, or *reſting with me*, or *a leader with me*. Num. 13 15.

Nahabi — Nahor. *hoarſe*, *angry*, or *drie*: or after the Syrian, *ſtrangled*. The ſonne of Serug. Gene. 11. 22. Also the ſonne of Terah. Gen. 11. 26, 25. and 22. 20.*

Nachor — Nahſhon, looke Nahaſhon.

Naheſſon — Nahum as Naham a Prophet. Nahum 1. 1.

Naim *faireneſſe*, *beautifulneſſe*, *pleaſantneſſe*, *trouble*, or *the moouing of them*. a citie. Luke 7 11.

Naioth. *faireneſſe*, *beauty*, *comelineſſe*, or *a dwelling place*. a place. 1. Sam. 19. 18.

Naneas — Nania. According to the Perſian tongue, *Diana*. 2. Mac. 1. 13.

Noemi — Naomi, as Naamah Wife to Elimelech. Ruth. 1. 2.* and 2. 1.* and 4. 14, 15, 16.

Naphis — Naphiſh. *a ſoule*, or *reſting*: or after the Syrian, *multiplying*. Gen. 25. 15.

Nepthali — Naphtali. *my wreſtling*, *compariſon*, *likenes*, or *crookednes*. Iaakobs ſonne of Rahel Gen. 30. 8. his children. Gen. 46. 24 Num. 26. 48, 49, 50. 1. Chron. 7. 13. He is bleſſed Gen. 49. 21. Deut. 33. 23. His portion, Ioſh. 19. 32, to 40. Naphtali could not driue out the inhabitants of Beth ſhemeth, &c. but made them tributaries. Iudg. 1. 33.

Nephthalim — Alſo a citie. Tob. 1. 2.

Naphthuim — Naphtha. Dan. 3 46.

Naphthuim — Naphtaim, looke Nephtuim. The ſon of Mizraim.

Nephthuim — Gen. 10. 13. and 1 Chron. 11. 1.

Narciſſus *aſtonied*, or *neglecting*. Rom. 16. 11.

Nathan. *giuen*, *giuing*, or *rewarded*. A Prophet, who foretolde Dauid, that his ſonne ſhould build Gods Church, meaning Chriſt, of whom Salomon was but a figure. 2. Sam 7. 13, 14 he reproueth Dauid for his adultery. 2. Sam. 12. 1, to 16. hee is praiſed. Eccluſ. 47. 1. Hee making obeiſance, ſheweth Dauid, how Adonijah uſurped his kingdome. 1. King. 1. 23, to 28. Also Dauids ſonne. 2. Sam. 5. 14. Of whose ſtocke the Virgin Mary deſcended Luke 3. 31.

Nathanael — Nathanael. *the gift of God*. The ſonne of Iſhai. 1. Chr. 2. 14. also the name of a true Iſraelite. Iohn 1. 45.*

Naue. *a roſtrity*. *a ſonne for euer*, *a remaining for euer*, or *faireneſſe*, or *a dwelling place*: or after the Syrian, *a fiſh*. Father of Ieſus. Eccluſ. 46. 1.

Nazareth. *ſeparated*, *crowned*, or *ſanctified*. A citie, where Chriſt was conceiued and brought vp. Matth. 2. 23. Luke 1. 26. The deuill confeſſeth Chriſt to be of Nazareth. Luk. 4. 34. the inhabitants regarded not their Prophet Ieſus. Matth. 13. 57. but would haue call him headlong from their hill. Luke 4. 27.

Nazare — The Law of the Nazarites, Numb. 6. 2. Samſon a Nazarite from his mothers wombe. Iudges 13. 5. and ſo was Samuel 1. Sam 1. 11.

Neah *mooued*, or *mouing*, a citie. Ioſh. 19. 13.

Neapolis, *a new citie*. Acts 16. 11. — Neo

Neriah, looke Naariah.

Nebai. *fructifying*, or *budding foorth*, *ſpeaking*, or *propheſying* Nehe. 10. 19.

Nebalat. *prophecie*, *cloaked*, *talke*, *hidden*, or *budding foorth*, or *propheſying cloakingly*. a citie Nehe. 11. 34. — Nebalath

Nebaioth looke Nabaioth. and Iſa. 60. 7.

Nebat looke Nabat.

Nebo as Nebai a citie. Num. 32. 3, 38 & 1. Chron. 5. 8.

Nebuchad-nezzar. *the mourning of the generation*, *or wailing of iudgement*, or *the ſorrowing of powerty*. A King of Babel. 2. King. 24. 1 He receiued power ouer all kingdomes. Ier. 27. 6. he conquered Egypt. 2. Kin. 24. 7. Ierem. 46 2, 13. Hee diſcomfiteth Ieruſalem 1. king. 24. 2. 3, 4.* and 25 1.* Ier. 39. 1.* According to the prophecie. Iſa. 7. 8. Ierem. 25. 9. and 32. 28.* Hee dreameth. Dan. 2 1.* he erecteth an image, and commaundeth to honour it. Daniel 3. 1. Hee dreameth againe. Daniel 4. 2. Hee liueth seuen yeere among wilde beaſts. Dan 4. 29. Hee is bewailed in mockage. Iſa. 14 4. — Nebuchad-rezzar

Alſo a great King of the Aſſyrians in Nineueh. Some thinke him to be Tamtyes. Iudeth. 1. 5.* & 2. 1.* — Nebuchadonoſor.

Nebuſhazban, *ſtench*, *prophecy*, *tudding*, *ſpringing*, or *flowing*: or after the Hebr. and Syr. *feaſt*, or *budding foorth of deliuering*. a Prince of Nebuchad-nezzars. Ier. 39 13. — Naburzarbn

Nebuzar-adan *a budding foorth*, *a prophecie of ſorraine iudgement*, or *the budding foorth of the foot of a pillar*. Chiefe ſteward to the king of Babel, 2. King. 25 9. Iere. 39. 13. — Naburzardan. Naburzardan Necho

Necho, *lame*, or *ſmitten*. ſurname to Pharaoh. 2. king. 23. 29.* — Nechao

Nadabiah. *the vow of the Lord*, or *the price of the Lord*, 1. Chron. 3. 18. — Nedabia Nadabia

Neginoth Pſal. 4. in the title.

Neginothai. Habak. 3. 19.

Nehelamite *a dreamer*, or *dreame*, *a valley of waters*. or *the inheritance of waters*. Iere. 26. 24.

Neheloth. Pſal. 5. in the title.

Nehemiah *comfort*, or *the reſt of the Lord*, *penitent Lord*, or *direction of the Lord*. Nehem. 1. 1. Butler to king Artahſhaſhte Nehe. 1. 11. & 2. 1. hauing obtained a letter of the king hee went to Ieruſalem, and builded vp the walles. Nehem. 2. 8. He reproueth the breakers of the Sabbath. Nehem. 13. 15. and those that had married ſtrange wiues. Nehem. 13. 25. He is prayſed. Eccluſ. 49. 13 ſurnamed Tirſhatha. Neh 8. 9. & 10. 1. — Nehemias

Nehum, *a comforter*, *penitent*, or *a healer of them*. Nehem. 7 7. — Nahum

Nehuſhta *braſen*, *like the ayre*, *ſoothſaying*, or *a ſerpent*. 2. King. 24. 8. — Nehuſta

Nehuſhtan. *braſen made of copper*, *ſooth-ſaying giuen of the ſerpent*, or *a gift*. The name that Hezekiah gaue in contempt to the braſen ſerpent. 2. Kin. 18. 4. — Nehuſtan

Neiel. *commotion*, or *moouing God*. A citie. Ioſhua. 19 27. — Nehiel

Nekoda. *painted*, *diuers*, or *inconſtant*, *pointed*, *a ſhepheard*, or *made crooked*. A citie. Ezra. 2. 48, 60. Nehe. 7. 50. — Necoda Necodah

Nemuel. *God ſleeping*, or *the ſleeping of God*. Certaine mens names, Num. 26. 9. 12. — Namuel

Nepheg. *weake* or *ſlacked*. The ſonne of Izhar. Ex. 6. 21. — Nepheg

6,21. and Dauids sonne. 2. Sam. 5. 15.

Nephusim — Nephisthesim, *diminished, or torne in pieces.* Nehem. 7. 52. Ezra. 2. 50.

Nephthalim. and Nephthali. looke Naphtali.

Ephthar — Nepthar. 2. Mac. 1. 36.

Nephthoah — Nephtoah *open, or an opening,* a fountaine. Iosh. 15. 9 and 18. 15.

Nephtuim — Neptuim *idem.* Gen. 10. 13.

Nephusim. looke Nephisthesim.

Neriah — Ner. *a candle, or light, or land sowen euery other yeere.* Father to Abner. 1. Sam. 14. 50, 52 1. Chron. 8. 33. 2 Sam. 3. 6.*

Nergel — Neregal. *searching out, a footeman, or a candle couered, or land sowen euery other yeere couered.* Ier. 39. 3.

Nereus — Nergal. *idem.* An idole. 2. Kin. 17. 30.

Nathanmelech — Nereas as Ner, or after the Greeke, *great.* Rom. 16. 15.

Nathinei — Neri. as Ner. Luk. 3. 27. who is also called Iechonias. Mat. 1. 12.

Nathinims — Nerias *the light, or candle of the Lord, or the land sowen euery other yeere of the Lord* the father of Baruch. Baruch. 1. 1. Ier. 32. 12.

Nathania — Nethaneel. as Nathaneel, diuers mens names. Nu. 1. 8 Ezra 10. 22, 1. Chr. 15. 24. and 2 Chr. 35. 9.

Nahania — Nethaniah. *the gift of the Lord,* 2 King. 25. 23. and 1. Chr. 25. 2. and 2. Chr. 17. 8. Ier. 36. 14.

Nathanmelech — Nethan-melech. *the gift of a king, or the gift of counsell.* 2. King. 23. 11.

Nathinims — Nethinims *giuen, or rewarded.* 1. Chron. 9. 2. Ezra. 2. 43, 58.

Netopha — Netophah, *a drop, or dropping downe from the head, or gumme that droppeth downe from trees, or the bending of the mouth.* Ezra. 2. 22.

Nethophathi — Netophathi. *idem,* a certaine family, which had their possessions in the fields. Nehe. 12, 28. 1. Chron. 2. 54. and 9. 16.

Nasia — Neziah. *a conquerer, or ouerflowing, or strong.* Ezra. 2. 54.

Nesib — Nezib. *standing, or a standing place, or an aduancing of any title or right: or* after the Syrian, *a plant.* A citie Iosh. 15. 43.

Nibhas — ¶ Nibhaz *fructifying, or budding foorth a vision, or speaking, or prophecying a vision,* an idole. 2. kin. 17. 31.

Nobahaz — Nibshan. *speech, prophecie, the springing foorth, of soft sleeping, or of changing, or springing foorth of a tooth or iuory.* A citie. Iosh. 15. 62.

Nebsan — Nicanor. *a conqueror, or victorious.* 1. Macca. 3. 38. and 7. 26.* and 2. Mac. 15. 1.*

Nicodemus. *innocent blood:* after the Greeke, the *victory of the people.* a Pharise and ruler of the Iewes who came to Christ by night to be taught of him. Ioh. 3. 1.* reade. Iohn 7. 50.* and 19. 38.*

Nicolas. *a victour, or ouercommer, or the victories of the common people.* A deacon. Acts 6. 5. who (as some thinke) held, that wiues should be common. The sect was called Nicolaitans. Reu. 2. 6.

Nicopolis. *a city of victory, or victorious citie.* A city of Thracia. Tit. 3. 12.

Niger. *blacke, purple, or darke.* The surname of Simon. Acts. 13. 1.

Nilus in Hebrew Shihor, *blacke, or troublous.* A famous riuer in Egypt. Exo. 7. 15. Iosh. 13. 3. Ier. 2. 18.

Nemrod — Nimrim. *a leopard, a rebellion, bitterner, or a change.* A city. Isa. 15. 6.

Nineue — Nimrod. *a rebell, or rebellious, a sinner, or transgressour, or an apostata.* Sonne of Cush. Gen. 10. 8, 9.

Niniuites — Nineueh *faire, beautifull, or a dwelling place.* A citie builded by Ashur. Gen. 10. 11. The desolation thereof prophecied. Nahum. 3. 1. Zeph. 2. 13. Tob. 14. 4. The repentance after Ionahs preaching. Ion. 3. 5.* They shall condemne the Iewes, and why. Mat. 12. 41.

Nisan. *a banner appearing, or trying sight:* or after the Syrian, *a miracle,* a moneth. Nehe. 2. 1.

Nisroch — Nisroch. *sight, a tender, or delicate trying, or banner:* or after the Syrian, *thy table.* An idole. 2. Kin. 19. 37. Isa. 37. 38.

Noadia — ¶ No. *a stirring vp, or a forbidding.* a country. Ezr. 30. 15. Nahum. 3. 8. looke Alexandria.

Noe — Noadiah. *the witnessing, or testification of the Lord, or the company, or congregation of the Lord, or the decking of the Lord, or the Lord passing ouer,* or after the Syrian, and Hebrew, *the taking away of the Lord.* Ezr. 8. 33. Nehe. 6. 14.

Noah. *a ceasing, or rest.* Sonne to Lamech. Genes. 5. 29. Luke 3 36. 1. Chron. 1. 4 His three sonnes. Gene. 6. 10. God foretold him of the flood. Gen. 6. 13. He is both commanded to enter the Arke. Gene. 7. 1. and to come foorth. Gen. 8. 16. He erecteth an alter to God. Gen. 8. 20. God blesseth him. Gen. 9. 1. and promiseth neuer to destroy the world with flood againe. Gen. 9. 9, to 18. Hee planteth a vineyard, and being drunken is deriued of his sonne Ham. Genesis 9. 20, to 26. His yeeres. Gen. 9. 28, 29. He is praised. Eccius. 44. 17, 18 His faith. Heb. 11. 7.

Nobe — Noah. the preacher of righteousnesse. 2. Pet. 2. 5.

Nobe — Neb. *speach, prophesie, speaking, prophecying, fructifying, springing foorth, or barking, or barked at.* A citie destroyed by Saul, 1. Sam. 22. 19. & 21. 1. Isa. 10. 32.

Noga — Nobah. *barking, or barkednes.* A citie. Numb. 32. 42. Iung. 8. 11.

Nohas — Nod *fugitiue.* A countrey, Gen. 4. 16.

Nopha, Non — Nodab. *vowing of his owne accord, or principall.* 1. Chr. 5. 19.

Negah. *brightnesse, or clearnesse,* 1. Chron. 14. 6.

Nohah. *resting, or a guide.* 1. Chr. 8. 2.

Nympha — Nomades. *men wandring here and there.* A people without certaine abiding, 2. Mac. 12. 11.

Non. looke Nun, and 1. Chron. 7. 27.

Obdiah, Abdias, Obadia — Noph. *a hony combe, a distilling from the head, a lifting vp, or a sine.* a citie. Isa. 19. 13. Ier. 2. 16. Ezekiel. 30. 13.

Vbil — Nophah. *fearefull, or binding.* Num. 21. 30.

Ochran, Odares, Odaren, Odallam — ¶ Nun. *sonne, posteritie, stocke, euerlasting, or remaining for euer, or* after the Assyrian. *a fish.* Father of Iosua Num. 13. 9. Exod 33. 11. 1. Chr. 7. 27.

¶ Nymphas. *a bride,* a worthy man whom Paul saluteth Coloss. 4. 15.

O

OBadiah. *seruant of the Lord.* The gouernour of Ahabs house. 1. king. 18. 3, to 17. and 2. Chr. 17. 7. also a Prophet Obad. 1. 1. Another 1. Chron. 3. 21.

Obal. *the frowardnes of antiquitie, or flowing.* Genes. 10. 28.

Obed. *a seruant, or a workeman.* Boaz sonne. Ruth. 4. 17. Mat. 1. 5. Luke 3. 32. 1. Chr. 2. 12.

Obed Edom. *the seruant of Edom, or a seruant Edomite.* a Gittite. 2. Sam. 6. 10, 11. & 1. Chron. 15. 21, and 16. 38.

Obil. *borne, or brought, led away, caryed sorowfull, or waxing old.* 1 Chron. 27. 30.

Oboth. *dragons, wombes, fathers, or desires.* a place. Num. 21. 10. and 33. 43.

¶ Ocran *troublous, or troubling.* Num. 1. 13.

¶ Oded. *sustaining, or lifting vp.* 2. Chron. 28. 9.

Odomeras. *the sound of praise, or witnesse of a coffer.* 1 Mac 9. 66.

Odolla. *a witnesse, or ornament to them, or a witnes, or ornament of his miserie, or the passing ouer, or pray of his misery.* a citie. 2. Mac. 12. 38.

¶ Og. *roasted bread, or a mocke, or* after the Syrian. *holding downe, or hundred.* a great giant king of Bashan. Num. 21. 33.* Deut. 3. 1, to 14. Psal. 135. 11.

Ahod ¶ Ohad, *praising*, or *confessing*, Gen. 46.10. Ex. 6.15.
Ohel. *a tabernacle*, or *tent*, or *light*. 1. Chr. 3.20.
Ohel moed. *the tabernacle of the congregation*. Exodus 33.7
¶ Oliuet. A hil two miles on the Eastside from Ierusalem, the brooke Cedron running between, taking name of the plenty of Oliues growing thereupon. Mat. 21.1. and 24.3. Luk. 22.39. Joh. 18.1.
Holofernes Olofernes. *a strong captaine*. Chiefe captain to Nabuchodonosor. Judeth. 2.4 * to chap. 15.
Olympas. *heauenly* Rom. 16.15.
Olympius. *idem* 2 Mac. 6.2.
Gomer ¶ Omar, *speaking*, or *exalting*. Gen 36.11.
Homer Omer. A measure. Exod. 16.16.* Ezek 45.11.
Amri Omri. *a bundle*, *a rebellious*, or *bitter people* 1. kin. 16. 16, to 29.
Hon ¶ On. *sorrow*, *strength*, or *iniquitie*. a countrey. Gen. 41.45.50. Also a man. Num. 16.1.
Oman Onam. *sorrow*, *strength*, or *iniquitie of them*. Genesis
Onan 36.23. 1. Chron. 1.40 and 2.28.
Onan as On. Gen. 38.4.
Onesimus. *as profitable*. Col. 4.9. Philem. 10.
Onesiphorus. *bringing profite*. 2. Tim. 1.16. & 4.19.
Onias. *the strength of the Lord*, or *a ship*. Eccius. 50. 1. 1 Mac. 12 7.
Onix. a precious stone. Gen. 2.12. Exod. 25.7.
Ono. *griefe*, *strength*, or *iniquitie of him*. A citie. 1. Chron 8.12. Ezra. 2.33. Nehe. 11 35.
¶ Ophel. *a tower*, *darknesse*, or *a little white cloude*. 2. Chr. 27.3. and 33.14. Neh. 11.21.
Ophir. *ashes*, or *a fruitifying*. Ioktans sonne. Gene. 10. 29 Also a region in India, where is store of gold. 1 kin. 9.28.
Ephrah Ophni. *fleeing*, *wearinesse*, or after the Syrian, *a folding together*. a citie Josh. 18.24.
Ophera Ophrah. *dust*, *lead*, or *a fawne*, a citie. Josh. 18.23. Judg 8.27.
Aran ¶ Oreb. *a crow*, *pleasant*, *a commander by faith*, *mingling together*, or *the euening*, a prince of the Midianits slaine on the rocke Oreb. Judg 7.25. Psal. 83.11.
Oren. *a coffer*, *reioycing*, or *the slander of them*. 1. Chron. 2.25.
Orpha Orion. Job. 9.9 and 38.31.
Ornan. *reioycing*, *the light of the sunne*, or *light*, or *slaunder remaining for euer*. 1. Chr. 21.15. & 2 Chr. 3.1.
Orpah. *a necke*, or *hinder part of a necke*, *stiffenecked*, *the rasing of the mouth*, or *the making bare of the mouth*.
Orthosaida Ruth 1.4.
Orthosiada Orthosias. *vpright*, or *rectified*. a towne at the foot of Libanus. 2. Mac. 15.37.
¶ Oseas. 2. Esd. 1.39. and 13.40. looke Hosea.
Osea Num. 13.9. looke Iosh ua.
¶ Othni. *my time*, or *my houre*. 1. Chr. 26.7.
Othniel. looke Othoniel.
Otholiah. *time to the Lord*. 1. Chron. 8.26.
Otholia Othoniel. *the time*, or *houre of God*. Joshua. 15.17.
Athaliah Jud. 3.11. and 1. Chr. 27.15.
Othniel ¶ Ox. *pleasant*, or *merrie*. Judet 8.1.
Idox Ozaziah. *the strength of the Lord*. Mens names 1.
Ozia, Azaia Chr. 15.21. and 27.20.
Azaziah Ozem. *the hasting of them*, or *fasting*. 1. Chron. 2.15.
Azaria Ozen. *idem*. 1. Chr. 2.25.
Asom Ozias. *the strength*, or *buck goate of the Lord*. 1. Esd.
Ozem 1.2. Judeth. 6.15. and 7.30.
Ozia Oziel. *the strength*, or *buck goat of God*. Judeth. 8.
Osias 1. looke Vzziel.
Vzziel Ozielites. *idem*. 1. Chr 26.23.
Ozni. *an eare*, *my hearkning*, or *a gold smiths balance*. Sonne of God, of him came the Oznites. Numb. 26. 16 called Ezbon. Gen. 46.17.
Aziel Ozziel. *the helpe of God*. 1. Chr. 27.19.

P

Pharai PAarai. *a gaping*, or *an opening*. 2. Sam. 23.35.
Mesopotamia Padan-Aram. a city of Syria where Laban dwelt Gen. 25.20.
Phadon Padon *his redemption*, or after the Syrian, *the yoke of an oxe*. Ezra. 2.44.
Phegiel Pagiel. *God hath met*, or *the meeting*, or *the requiring pardon of God*. Num. 1.13.
Phadath. moab Pahath Moab. *a duke of Moab*. Ez. 2.6. Nehe. 3.19.
Pala Pelal *thinking*, or *iudging* Nehe 3.25.
Phalel Philistia Paleſtina. *strawed*, or *couered*, viz. with ashes, or dust, or *decay*, *put to a double decay*, or *the drinke of decay*, or *he fell drinking*, a countrey in Syria, ioyning to Arabia. Exod. 15.14. Pl. 60.8. Isa. 14.29. Of the people, looke Philistims.
Phallu Phalu Pallu or Palu. *marueilous*, *wonderfull*, or *hidden*. Gen. 46.9 and 1. Chron. 5.3. Of whom came the Palluites, Num. 26.5.
Phalti Phaltiel Palti *deliuerance*, *banishment*, Num. 13.10.
Palti el *deliuerance* or *banishment of God*. Nu. 34.26.
Pannag. a place. Ezr. 27.17.
Phaltias Panthicus. The moneth of Aprll 2 Mac. 11.30
Xanthicus Paphus. a citie in Cyprus, dedicate sometime to
Xanthicus Venus, where the maidens vsed before marriage, in
Paphos the honour of Venus to prostrate themselues on the sea shore. Acts. 13.6.
Aphara Parah. *a cowe*, *increasing*, or *stirring vp*. a citie. Josh. 18.23.
Paran. *faireneſſe praiſe*, or *offsprings*. A plaine wildernesse. Gen. 14.6. and 22.21.
Pharmasta Paras. *Persia*. a countrey. Ezr. 38.5.
Phermesta Parmaſhta. *the breaking of a foundation*: or after the Hebrew and Syrian *a bull of one yeares age*. Esth. 9.9.
Parmenas Parmenas. *continuing*. Acts 6.5.
Pharnach Parnach. *a bull smiting*, or *smit*, or *broken*. Nu. 34.25.
Pharao Paroh *vengeance*. Exod 8.1. looke Pharaoh.
Pharos Pzroſh. *a flea*, or *gnat* Ezra. 2.3. Nehe. 3.25.
Parthians. *fiuers for feare*, or *banished men*. a people. Act. 2.6. Isa. 66.19.
Phaſur Paruah *fresh*, or *flourishing*, or after the Syrian, *fleeing*. 1. king. 4.17.
Ophir Paruaim. 2 Chr. 3.6. and 1. king. 9.28.
Paſah Paſach, *thy broken piece*, or *thy diminishing*. 1. Ch. 7.33.
Phoſech Paſdammim. *a portion*, or *diminishing of blood*. A
Phesdomin place. 1. Chr. 11.13.
Paſeha Paſeah. *a passing ouer*, or *an halting*. 1. Chron. 4.12.*
Pheſſe Ezr. 2.49.
Phaſhur Paſhur. *increasing libertie*, or *spreading out whitenesse*.
Paſhur 1. Chron. 9.12 Ez. 2.38. Jer. 20 3.
Paſſhur Patara. *white limed*, or *bringing death*. a citie of Lycia
Pathmos a prouince of Asia. Acts 1.21.
Pathures Patmos. *deadly*, or *bringing death*, an yle Rev. 1 9.
Phethros Pathros. *a morsell of dough*, *a perswasion of decay*, or *an inlarging of distilling from the head*. A countrey. Isa. 11.11. Jer. 44.1, 15.
Phethruſim Pathruſim, *idem*. Gen. 10.14.
Patriarch Patriarch *the chiefe of the fathers*. Heb 7.4.
Patrobas Patrobas. *pertayning to the father*. Rom. 16.14.
Patroclus Patroclus *of the father*, or *the glory of the country*, 2. Mac. 8.9.
Phau Pau. *howling*, *sighing*, or *appearing*. a citie. Ge. 36.39.
Paul. Jerome saith Heb. *marueilous*, or *marueilously*: Other thinke. Heb. and Greeke. *the entry into a flocke* the Greeke word signifieth, *rest*, or *he that hath rest*, and the Latine. *little*. an Apostle of Christ, descended of the tribe of Beniamin Romans. 11.1. Philip. 3.5. brought vp with Gamaliel. Act. 22.3 A Pharisee, and sonne of a Pharisie. Acts 23. 6. Marueilously conuerted. Acts. 9.3, to 23. and 23 6, to 17 & 26.12, to 19. He persecuted the Church. Act. 8.1. and 9.1. Gal. 1.13. 1. Tim. 1, 13. an elect vessell of God, &c. Acts 9.15.

and

and 22.14. ordeined to preach Christ to the Gentiles. Gal.1.15,16. Hee did many things against the name of Jesus. Actes 26.9,10. Baptized. Actes 9.18. Deliuered out of darkenesse, by the light of God, and why. 2. Corinthians 4.6,7. Hee preached openly that Christ was the Sonne of God, &c. Actes 9.20. * Hee and Barnabas seperated to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles. Actes 13.2. A teacher, preacher, master, Apostle of the Gentiles, and minister of Christ. Rom. 11.13, and 15,16. Gal. 2.8. 1. Timoth 2.7. 2. Tim. 1.11. And an Ambassadour of Christ. 2. Corin. 5.20. He did obtaine the office of Apostleship by the mercie, will and grace of God. 2. Corinth. 1.1. and 4.1. Ephes. 3.2. 2. Tim. 1.1,9. Titus 1.3. and not by man. Gal. 1.1. but by the commaundement of God. 1. Timothie 1.1. He learned the Gospel by reuelation of Christ, and not of any other. Gal. 1.22. Sent to preach, not to baptize. 1. Corinth. 1.17. The Churches of Judea glorified God for him. Gal 1.23. The dispensation of the Gospel committed to him, hee was constrained to preach it. 1. Corinth. 9.16,17. By reuelation hee ascended to Jerusalem, to conferre of the Gospel with the Apostles. Actes 21.18,19. Gal. 2.2. Hee accounteth all things losse and dung, in respect of the knowledge of Christ. Philip. 3.8. He exhorteth vs to conuert to God by good workes. Actes 17.30,31. and 26.20. to serue the Lord with all modestie, teares and tentations. Actes 20.19. testifying that Jesus is the Christ. Actes 18.5. teaching nothing but that which Moses and the Prophets had foretolde. Actes 13.16, to 41. and 26.23. 1. Corinth. 1.23,24. He preacheth Christ to the Thessalonians. Actes. 17.11,12. and openly. Acts 17.22. * He preacheth till midnight. Actes 20.7. He preacheth in Antioch. Acts 11.23. He teareth his garments, seeing the people about to sacrifice to him. Acts 14.14. His valiant stomache in offering himselfe into danger for his flocke. Actes 19.30. Three yeares he ceased not, with teares to giue warning of false Prophets. Acts 20.31. He feared no dangers to preach the Gospel. Actes 20.23,24. as appeared by his sufferings 1. Corinth. 4.9. and 2. Cor. 4.5. and 11.24. and 12.7. and 2. Timoth. 2.10. and 3.11. He was readie to be bound, and to die for Christs sake. Actes 21.13. His affection to the Jewes. Rom. 9.3. and 10.1. & 11.14. and to the Philippians and Corinthians. Phil. 1.8. and. 2 Cor. 6.11. Christ sheweth him what afflictions he should suffer for his Name. Actes 9.16. God encourageth him to preach to the Corinthians. Actes 18.9. In prison the Lord encourageth him to constancie. Actes 23.11. The Angel comforteth him not to feare the danger of the Sea, and why. Actes 27.23. He exhorteth the Antiochians not to contemne the Gospel. Actes 13.40, 41. Trauailing through Galatia and Phrygie, he strengtheneth the disciples. Actes 18.23. Hee visiteth all the cities where hee had preached, to confirme them. Actes 15.32. He comforteth those that sailed with him to Rome. Actes 27.9,10. What care he had, that the Corinthians should auoyde contention. 2. Corinth. 12.20, 21. and for all Churches 2. Cor. 2 12. and 11.28. Coloss. 2.1. and 1. Timoth. 1.3. Before Festus hee witnessed all that heard him, such as he was, except his bonds Acts 26.29.

The Spirit witnessed in euery citie, the afflictions that abode him at Jerusalem. Actes 20.22,23 Some counsel him not to goe thither. Act. 21.4. He disputeth before Felix of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come. Actes 24 26. He is conueyed by night through a wall, downe in a basket. Actes 9.25. and 2. Cor. 11.33. Persecution against Paul and Barnabas. Acts 13.50. He is presented to Felix Actes 23.33. and before Festus accused by the Jewes. Acts 25.6,7. Festus obiecteth madnesse to him. Act. 26.24. Through God he is deliuered both from Jewes and Gentiles Act. 26.22. forty men vow his death, whereof he is aduertised. Acts 23.12, 13, to 23. He is beaten and imprisoned by the Jewes. Actes 21.30, to 35. Brought to iudgement. Acts 18.12. Commanded of God to goe out of Hierusalem, and why. Acts 22.18. Forbidden to preach in Asia. Acts 16.16. His race in the course of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 9.20. * He preacheth from Jerusalem to Illyricum. Rom. 15.19. Hee visiteth Peter, and tarrieth with him 15. dayes. Gal 1.18. Hee withstood Peter at Antioch. Galat. 2.11. He calleth himselfe the least of the Apostles, and why. 1. Cor. 4.9. and 15.9. and a follower of Christ. 1. Corinth. 11.1. and willeth to follow his example. 1. Corinth. 4.16. Philip 3.17. and 1. Thess. 1.6. and 2. Thess 3.9. Hee approued by his life, that which he taught by his preaching. 1. Corinth. 9.27. He that despiseth his doctrine despiseth God. 1. Thessal. 4.8. How hee behaued himselfe in preaching the Gospel. 1. Corinth. 2.1. * He desireth to be ayded with the prayers of the faithfull. Rom. 15.30. and 2. Cor. 1.11. Hee would not iustifie himselfe. 1. Cor. 4.4. He saw Christ after his resurrection. 1. Corinth. 15.8. Some things hard to be vnderstood in his Epistles. 2. Peter 3.16. He had a Scribe that wrote out his Epistles, and subscribed them himselfe. Coloss. 4.18. and 2. Thess 3.17. He was not chargeable to any man, but wrought for his liuing. Actes 18.3. and 20.33,34. and 1. Cor. 4.12. and 9.6. and 2. Cor. 11.9. and 12.13. and 1. Thess. 2.7,9. and 2 Thess 3.8. He preached at Iconium. Acts 14.1. at Lystra. Actes 14.6. at Berea. Actes 17.10. at Athens. Actes 17.15. and at Corinth. Acts 18.1. called Saul. Actes 7.58. and 8.1, to 5. and 9.1.

Pedahel. *the redemption of God.* Num. 34.28. Pedael
Pedahzur. *a strong redeemer, or a stone redeeming.* Num. 1.10. and 7.54. Phedael Pedazur
Pedaiah. *the Lord redeeming.* 2. King. 22.1. 1. Chron. 3.18. Phadaseur Pedaia
Pekah. *opening.* the sonne of Remaliah 2. Kings 15.25, to 32. Adaiah Phacee
Pekaiah. *the Lord opening.* The sonne of Menahem. 2. Kings 15.32, to 27. Pekaiah Phaceia
Peked, *noble, or rulers.* Eze. 23.23.
Pekod. Jere. 50.21.
Pelaiah. *the miracle, or seruke of the Lord.* Mens names. 1. Chron. 3.24. Nehe. 8.7. and 10.10. Pheleia
Pelaliah. *thinking on the Lord, or entreating the Lord, or the iudgement of the Lord.* Nehe. 11.12. Phelelia
Pelatiah. *the deliuerance, setting free, or banishment of the Lord.* Mens names. 1. Chron. 3.21. and 4.42. Nehe. 10.22 Eze. 11.1,13. Phalarias Phalatias Phelxia
Peleg. *a diuision.* Gen. 10.25. and 11.18. 1. Chr. 1.19. Luke 3.35. Phaleg
Pelet. *deliuerance, or banishment.* 1. Chr. 12.3. Phalet
Peleth. *decay, or iudging.* Num. 16.1. Phaleth
Pelethites *idem.* 2. Sam. 8.18. Phelethites
Pelonite. *falling, hid, or secret.* 1. Chr. 11.27.
Peniel. *seeing God, or the face of God.* a place neere the foord Jabbak. Gen. 32.30. Phanuel Penuel
Peninnah. *a precious stone, or our face.* One of the wiues of Elkanah. 1. Sam. 1.2, to 7. Pnenenna
Pentecost. *the fiftieth* (viz. day) a feast of the Jewes. looke Whitsunday in the second table.
Penuel, as Peniel. Father of Gedor. 1. Chron. 4.4. also a citie. 1. King 12.25. Judg. 8.8,9,17.
Peor. *a gaping, or opening* a hill Num. 23.28. Phogor
Perath. a riuer called Euphrates. Ge. 2.14. De. 1.7. Pharea Pharez
Peres. Dan. 5.28.
Pereth. *a horseman casting out to be slaine, or declaring.* 1. Chron. 7.16. Pheres

Pharez Perez. *a diuiſion.* Iudas ſonne by Tamar. Gen. 38. 29. and 1. Chr. 4. 1. of his poſterity, were rulers ordeined. 1. Chr. 27. 3. Nehe. 11. 4. looke Pharez.

Phares

Perez Oza Perez-Vzzah. *the diuiſion of Vzzah, or the diuiſion of ſtrength, or of a goate.* A place ſo called, and why. 2. Sam. 6. 6, 7, 8.

Pergen Perga. *very earthly.* a citie. Actes 13. 13.

Pergamos Pergamus. *height.* a citie of Aſia. Reuel. 1. 11.

Perida, looke Perudah.

Pherezites Perizzites. *Rurall, or dwelling in vnwalled villages.* A people. Gen. 13. 7. and 15. 20. which God commanded to be deſtroyed. Deut. 20. 12. Iudah diſcomfiteth them. Judg. 1. 4. Salomon made the remnant of them tributaries to him. 1. King. 9. 20, 21.

Perſepolis. *a citty of Perſia.* 2. Mac. 9. 2.

Perſia. *breaking, diuiding, a horſe hoofe, or a crooked noſe.* a countrey. 2. Chr. 36. 22.

Parſis. *idem.* a faithfull woman Rom. 16. 12.

Peruda Perudah, *a ſeparation, or diuiſion.* a mans name. Ezra

Pharida 2. 55. called Perida. Nehe. 7. 57.

Pharuda Peter. *A ſtone, or rooke.* The ſurname of an Apoſtle of Chriſt, otherwiſe called Simon & Cephas. John 1. 41, 42. Matt. 16. 18. ſurnamed alſo Bar-Iona. Matt. 16. 17. He and John vnlearned. Acts 4. 13. He & Andrew called by Chriſt. Mat. 4. 18. Joh. 1. 48. * Mat. 1. 16, 17, 18. His faith in the name alſo of the other Apoſtles. John 6. 68, 69. Matt. 16. 16. Through faith he walked on the Sea, and ſtaggering therein began to ſinke. Matthew 14. 29, 30, 31. Chriſt prayeth that his faith might not faile, and why Luke 22. 32. Chriſt reproueth him, for being an offence to him. Matt. 16. 23. and that he could not watch an houre with him. Matth. 26. 40. Chriſt foretold him he could not follow him then, but ſhould afterward. John 13. 36. He ſtroke off Malchus his eare. Matth. 26. 51. John 18. 10. He denieth Chriſt thrice. John 18. 17, 25, 27. Luke 22. 57, 58, 60. Marke 14 68. * Matth. 26. 70, 72, 74. and repented. Matth. 26. 75. Marke 14. 72. Luke 22. 62. Chriſt admoniſheth him with what death hee ſhould glorifie God. John 21. 18, 19. Chriſt reproueth his curioſitie in demanding what Iohn ſhould doe. John 21. 21, 22. Chriſt, by three willing him to feede his ſheepe, declareth the loue and care that Paſtors ought to haue of Chriſts flocke. John 21. 15, 16, 17. He had commiſſion of God to preach to the Iewes. Galat. 2. 8. and ſo he did. Acts 2. 14. * and 3. 12. * By a viſion is ſhewed to him, that God had purified the Gentils by faith, ſo as the Iewes might boldly accompanie with them. Acts 10. 3. * He ſheweth the cauſe why he preached, & kept company with Gentiles. Acts 11. 4, to 19. He is impriſoned & deliuered. Actes 5. 18, 19. and 12. 3, 4 to 18. Sicknelles healed with his ſhadow. Acts 5. 15, 16. He raiſeth Tabitha to life. Actes 9 40. and lodgeth in Ioppa with Simon a tanner. Acts 9. 43. Chriſt healeth his wiues mother. Matth. 8. 14, 15. He was witneſſe of Chriſts ſufferings, and an Elder, beſeeching all Elders to doe their duties. 1. Pet. 5. 1, to 12. Hee healeth the creeple. Acts 3. 4. *

Pethah enaim. Gen. 38. 14.

Phathaia Pethaiah. *the Lord opening, or the Lord openeth, or the gate of the Lord.* A Leuite. Ezra 10. 23.

Phathalah

Pethahiah Pethor. a citty Num. 22. 5.

Phathuel Pethuel. *a morſell of God, or a perſwaſion of God, or the inlarging of God.* Joel 1. 1.

Phollathi Peulthai *my worker, or my worke.* 1. Chr. 26. 5.

Phaleg ¶ Phalec, looke Peleg.

Phallu. *marueilous, or hid.* Gen. 46 9.

Phalti. *deliuerance, or horſhment.* 1. Sam. 25. 44.

Phanuel Phanuel as Penuel. Luk. 2. 36.

Pharao Pharaoh. *ſpreading abroad, vncouering, or making bare: or* after the Syrians, *vengeance, or reuenging:* and in the Egyptian, *a king.* Name to all the kings of Egypt till Salomon, and of ſome afterward. The firſt was plagued for Sarai. Gen. 12. 17. * Another, whoſe dreames Joſeph expounded. Gen. 41. 1. * who ſent for Iaakob into Egypt. Gen. 45. 17, 18. another, who not knowing Joſeph is cruell to Iſrael. Exod. 1. 8. * another, who reſiſted Moſes and Aaron, and would not let the Iſraelites depart. His tyrannie, and blaſphemie. Exo. 5. 1. * to Chapter 15. another, whoſe daughter Salomon married, 1. King. 7. 8. another ſurnamed Necho. 2. king. 23. 29. * 2. Chron. 35. 20. * and 36. 1, to 5. Ezekiel 31. 2. * and 32. 2. * another ſurnamed Hophra. Jer. 44. 30.

Pharathon. *bearing fruit, fruitifying, or increaſing, or a kewe.* a citie. 1. Mac. 9. 50. Phara

Phares. *a diuiſion.* Luk. 3. 33. Gen. 36. 29. and 46. 12. Matt. 1. 3. looke Perez. Pharez

Phariſees. *id m.* a ſect of the Iewes which affirmed the reſurrection. Matth. 3. 7. looke Phariſe in the ſecond Table.

Pharpar. *diminiſhed, the fruitifying of fruit, or a bull of a bull.* a riuer of Damaſcus 2. King. 5. 12. Pharphar

Phariſites. *diuided.* a family deſcended of Pharez. Num. 26. 20. Pharezites

Phaſelis. *a paſſing ouer, or a halting of nativity.* a place. 1. Mac. 15. 23. Phaſelida

Phebe *clere, or bright.* Rom. 16 1.

Phenice. *red, purple, or palme.* a countrey of Syria, where Tyre and Sidon are placed. 1. Eſd. 2. 17. Acts. 11. 19. alſo a hauen of Candy. Acres 27. 12. Phœnice

Phibeſeth. *the mouth of treading vnder foote deſpite, or from the mouth.* a citie in Egypt. Ezek. 30. 17.

Phichol. *the mouth of all, or the perfection of the mouth.* Gen. 21. 22. Phicol

Philarches. *the louer of a prince.* 2. Mac. 8. 32.

Philadelphia. *the loue of the brother, or of brotherhood.* a citty. Reu. 1. 11.

Philemon *kiſſing with God.* Phil. 1. 1.

Philetus. *beloued, or amiable.* One that fell from the faith, affirming, that the reſurrection was already paſt. 2. Tim. 2. 17. Philetus

Philip. *a warriour, or warlike, or a louer of horſes.* A Phrygian. 2. Mac. 5. 22. and 13. 23. alſo an Apoſtle, Matth. 10. 3. Iohn 1. 43. He declareth to Nathanael, that the Meſſias Chriſt was come. John 1. 45. He deſireth to ſee the Father. John 14. 8. Hee preacheth in Samaria, &c Acts 8. 5 alſo a Deacon. Acts 6. 5. called Philip the Euangeliſt, and had foure daughters virgines which did propheſie. Acts 21. 8, 9. alſo Herods brother the Tetrarch. Luke 3. 1. whoſe wife Herod married Matth. 14. 3.

Philippi. *warlike men, or louers of horſes.* A citie. Acts 16. 12.

Philiſthims, as Paleſtina, a people. Gen. 10. 14. and 21. 32. Shamgar ſlew 600. Philiſtims with an oxe goad, Judges 3. 31. God deliuered Iſrael into their hands for idolatry. Judg. 10. 6, 7, 8. and 13. 1. God to afflict them, moued Samſon to marrie a Philiſtim, Judg. 14. 2. Samſon burneth their corne, and bow. Jud. 15. 4, 5. They put out his eyes. Jud. 16. 21. Their battell againſt the Iſraelites. 1. Sam. 4. 2. They carry the Arke to Aſhdod, and ſet it by Dagon their god, and are plagued therefore. 1. Sam. 5. 1. They returne the Arke with gifts. 1. Sam 6. 4, to 13. They at the prayer of Samuel were diſcomfited. 1. Sam. 7. 9, 10. They warre againſt Saul. 1. Sam. 13. 17. Jonathan and his harneſſe bearer put them to flight. 1. Sam. 14. 1, to 24. after the death of Goliah, they flee, and are ſlaine by the Lord. 1. Sam. 17. 51, 52. God gaue them into Dauids hands. 1. Sam. 23. 4. They aſſembled to fight againſt Saul. 1. Sam. 28. 1. They ſlay the Iſraelites, Philiſtines Philiſtims

raelites with Saul and his ſonnes. 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.* They wage battell againſt Dauid, and are diſcomfited. 2. Sam. 5. 17.* Hee maketh them tributaries. 2. Sam. 8. 1. He and his ſeruants ſlay many of them. 1. Sam. 19. 8. looke Haraphah God ſtirreth them vp againſt Iehoram. 2. Chro. 21. 16.

Philologus, *a louer of learning*, or *a louer of the word*. Rom. 15, 15.

Philometor, *a louer of the mother*. The ſirname of Ptolemeus. 2. Mac. 4. 21. and 9. 29.

Phinees Phinehas, or Pinehas, *a bould countenance*. The ſonne of Eleazar. Exod. 6. 25. He ſlew Zimri and Cozbi committing fornication before the people, which appeaſed Gods wrath. Num. 25. 6, 10 16. He ſtood before the Arke of God, when the Beniamites were deſtroyed Iudg. 20. 28. He is praiſed. Eccluſ. 45. 23.* Alſo one of the ſonnes of Eli. 1. Sam. 1. 3. looke Eli.

Phygellus. *fugitiue*. 2. Tim. 1. 15.

Philacteries. Matt. 23. 5.

Phinon ¶ Pinon. *a precious ſtone*, or *beholding*, or *the mouth of euerlaſting*, or *the mouth of the ſunne*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *the mouth of a fiſh*. Gen. 36. 41.

Phaſga Piſgah. *a hill, height*, or *prouiſion*. A mountaine. Num. 21. 20. and 23. 14.

Pharam Piram. *a wilde aſſe of them, the cruelties of them*, or *the bull of the mother*. Ioſh. 10. 3.

Pharaon Pharathonites Phiſon Pirathon. *a breaker*, or *making bare*, or after the Syrian, *his reuengements*. Iudg. 12. 15. Therein is called a Pirathonite. Iudg. 12. 13.

Piſhon. *the changing or aſtoniſhment of the mouth*, or *enlarging*. a riuer. Gen. 2. 11. Eccluſ. 24. 29.

Piſidia. *a pitch tree*, or *blacked with pitch*. a prouince of Aſia the leſſe. Acts 13. 14. and 14. 24.

Piſpha Piſpa. *the diminiſhing of the mouth*, or *a mouth diminiſhed*. 1. Chr. 7. 38.

Phithom Pithom. *a mouthfull of them*, or *a perfection of the mouth*, or *the perſwaſion of them*. a city. Exod. 1. 11.

Phithon Pithon. *a mouthfull of him, the perſwaſion of him*, or *a gift of the mouth*. 1 Chr. 8. 35. and 9. 41.

Phochereth Aſebaim ¶ Pochereth-Hazzebaim. *the baniſhing of the mouth of a Doe*, or *the cutting of the mouth of warfare*. a citie. Ezra. 2. 57.

Phochereth Sabaim Pocherethzebaim *the baniſhing of the mouth of drunkards*. Neh. 7. 59.

Pollux. Acts 28. 11.

Pontius. *a hand*, or *of the ſea*. One ſurnamed Pilate a gouernour of the Iewes, placed ouer them by the Romanes: vnder whom Chriſt ſuffered. Matth. 27. 2. Marke 15. 1. Luke 23. 1. Iohn 18. 28.*

Pontus. *the ſea*. A countrey of Aſia. Acts 2. 9. and 18. 1.

Portius Feſtus, *a feſtiuall calfe*, looke Feſtus.

Poſidonius. *giuing drinke*. 2. Mac. 14. 19.

Putiphar Potiphar. In the Affrican tongue, *a bull*, Syrian, Hebrew, and Chalde, *a fat bull*, or *the fruitifying of fatneſſe*. Gen 37. 37 and 39. 1.

Putiphar Poti-pherah. Hebrew and Syrian, *ſcattering abroad fatneſſe*, or *the making bare of fatneſſe*, or *reuengement of fatneſſe*. Gen. 41. 45, 50.

Priſcilla. *ancient*. Rom. 16. 3. Acts 18. 12.

Proſelites. *ſtrangers*. looke in the ſecond Table.

¶ Ptolomeus *a furrow*, or *hanging vp waters*, or *an aſſembly of waters*. Greeke, *warlike*. Eſther 11. 1.

Phua Phunah Puah ¶ Puah, or Pua. *a mouth, a corner, a buſh of haire*. The ſon of Iſſachar. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1. alſo a midwife. Exod. 1. 14.

Publicanes. The which tooke to farme of the Romanes, the reuenues of the city. Gentlemen yet much diſdained of the Iewiſh common people. Matth. 5. 46. ſee more in the ſecond table.

Publius. *common*. Acts 28. 7.

Pudens. *ſhamefaſt*. 2. Tim. 4. 21.

Phul Pul. *decay*, or *a beame*. King of Aſſur. 2. King. 15. 19. alſo a countrey. Iſa. 66. 19.

Phunites Punites. *beholding*, or *my face*. A family deſcended of Pua. Num. 26. 23.

Phunon Punon. *a precious ſtone*, or *beholding*. a place. Numb. 33. 42, 43.

Phur Pur, & Purim. *lot*, or *lots*. looke Eſther. 3. 7. and 9. 26.

Phurim Put a countrey. Ezek. 27. 10. and 30. 5. Mic. 3. 9.

Phut Puthites. *decaying, a mouthfull*, or *bredth*. a familie deſcended of Shobal. 1. Chr. 2. 53.

Phuthiel Puthiel *Affright of God*. Syrian and Hebrew. *the fatneſſe of God*. Exod. 6. 25.

Phuteoli Puteolus Putioli. a citie of Italy. Acts 28. 13.*

Q

Quadrin. *halfe a farthing*. Mark. 12. 42.

Quartus. *the fourth*. Rom. 16. 23.

Quintus Memmius. *the firſt diſciple*. A Romane Embaſſadour. 2. Mac. 11. 34.*

R

Raamias Raamah. *a breaking*. Gen. 10. 7.

Raamia Reumiah. *thunder of the Lord*, or *euill from the Lord*, or *a fellow*, or *a ſhepheard from the Lord*. Nehe. 7. 7.

Rabba Rabath Rabbath Raamſes, looke Rameſes.

Rabbi Rabboni Rabbath. *much great, a chiding*, or *a fighting againſt*. a city of Iudah. Ioſh. 13. 25. and 15 60. another of the Ammonites. 2. Sam. 11. 1. and 12. 29. 1. Chr. 20. 1. Ier. 49. 2. Deut. 3. 11.

Rabbi. *maſter*. Matt. 23. 7. Iohn 1. 38.

Rabſaces Rab-mag. *diſſoluing, the multitude*, or *melting*. Ieremie 39. 3, 13.

Racha Raboni. *maſter*. Iohn 20. 16.

Rabſaris. *maſter*, or *ſit ouer the Eunuchs*. 2. King. 18. 17. Ier. 39. 3. 13.

Rabſhakeh. *maſter*, or *ſit ouer the drinkers, the kiſſe of the maſter, drinking much*, or *a great ſacke*. 2. king. 8. 17.

Racha. Matth. 5. 22.

Rachab, looke Rahab.

Rachal. *to whiſper, an apothecary*, or *a ſuffler*. a citie. 1 Sam. 30. 39.

Radai Raddai. *riding*, or *comming downe*. 1. Chr. 2. 14.

Ragau. *a companion, his ſhepheard, his euill*, or *his breaking aſunder*. a city. Iudet. 1. 5.

Raguel. *the ſhepheard of God, a friend of God*, or *the breaking aſunder of God*. Tob. 3. 7.

Rachab *proud*, or *ſtrong*, or *broad*, or *enlarged*, or *a ſtreet* Ioſh. 2. 1. Matt. 1. 5. Heb. 11. 31. Iam. 2. 25.

Rachel Raham. *mercy*, or *compaſſion*: or after the Syrian, *a friend*. 2. Chr. 2. 44.

Rahel. *a ſheepe*. Daughter of Laban. Gene. 29. 10. She keepeth her fathers ſheepe. Gen. 29. 9. She meeteth with Iaakob. Gen. 29. 11, 12. She was beautiful and well fauoured. Gen. 29. 17. Iaakob ſerueth twiſe ſeuen yeeres for her. Gen. 29. 18, to 31. being barren ſhe giueth her maide to Iaakob. Gen. 30. 3. She beareth children of Iaakob. Gen. 30. 1. God maketh her fruitfull. Gen. 30. 22. She flieth away her fathers idoles. Gen. 31. 19 34, 35. She dieth at Beniamins birth. Gen 35. 16, to 20 Her children. Gen. 46. 19. The people at Boaz marriage pray God to make Ruth as fruitfull as Rahel and Leah. Ruth. 4 11.

Raccath Reccath Rahel weeping for her children, would not be comforted. Matt. 2. 18. Ier. 31. 15.

Recem Rakkath. *impreſſe, ſpittle*, or *time*. a city. Iothua 19. 35.

Aram Raiem *voyd, voice*, or *diuers colours*. 1. Chr. 7. 16.

Rama Ram. *high*, or *caſting away*. Ruth. 4 19. 1 Chro. 2 9. Luke 3. 33 Alſo a mans name. Iob 32. 2.

Ramath. *high*, or *caſt away*. a city. Ioſh. 19 36. Matt. 2. 18 1. King 15. 17.

Ramathe. Ramath. *idem*. a city. Ioſh. 19. 8.

Ramathe. *ides n*, a city. 1. Mac. 11. 34.

Ramathite. *lofty, exalted*, or *cast away*. a citizen of Ramath. 1. Chr. 27. 27.

Ramathaim Zophim. a city. 1. Sam. 1. 1.

Ramath-lehi. a place. Iudg. 15. 17.

Rameſes. *thunder, a hurting in the teeth of a moth, blotting out euill*, or *broken in ſunder of a moth*. a city. Gen. 47. 11. Exod. 1. 11. Iuueth 1. 9.

Ramiah. *exaltation of the Lord*. Ezra 10. 25.

Ramoth. *ſeeing*, or *beholding death*. a city. Deut. 4. 43. Ioſh 13. 26. and 20. 8. 1. Kings 4. 13. and 22. 24.

Rapha. *releaſe*, or *medicine, phyſicke*, or *medicine*, or *a recreating*, or *againſt*. 1. Chr. 8. 2, 3, 7.

Raphael. *the phyſicke of God*. an Angel. Tob. 3. 17.

Raphu, as Rapha. Num. 13. 10.

Razis. *the ſecret of the Lord*, or *the myſtery of the Lord* 2. Mac. 14 37.*

¶ Reaiah. *the viſion of the Lord*. 1. Chr. 4. 2. and 5. 5.

Reba *the fourth*, or *lying by*. Num. 31. 8. Ioſh 13. 21.

Rebekah, looke Ribkah.

Rechab. *a rider*, or *a riding*, or *a cart drawen with foure horſes*. Father of Ionadab. 2. Kings 10. 15. Iere. 35. 2. 1. Chr. 2. 55. alſo the ſonne of Rimmon. 2. Sam. 4. 2.

Reelaiah. *a ſhepheard to the Lord*, or *a companion to the Lord himſelfe*. Ezra 2. 2.

Regem. *ſtoning, ſtoned*, or *purple*. 1. Chr. 2. 47.

Regem-melech. *ſtoning the King, a counſelour of the king*, or *the purple of the counſellour*. Zech. 7. 2.

Rei. *a companion, a ſhepheard, euill*, or *my breaking aſunder*. 1. King. 1. 8.

Rehabeam. *dilating the people, the breath of the people*, or *a ſauour*, or *ſauouring with the people*. Salomons ſonne, who ſucceded him. 1. Kings 11. 43. Matth. 1. 7. 1. Chron. 3. 10. Following the counſell of young men, rather then of graue counſellours, he is depriued of the kingdome of Iſrael. 1. Kings 12. 13, to 21. 2. Chro. 10. 14, 16. Hee reigneth ouer Iudah and Beniamin. 1. King. 12. 21. He is forbidden by the Prophet to wage battell with Ieroboam. 1. King. 12. 21. and 2. Chron. 11. 2. He buildeth cities. 2. Chro. 11. 5. His wiues and children. 2. Chron. 11. 21. Forſaking the Lord, hee is puniſhed by Shiſhak, and dieth. 2. Chron. 12. 1.* He is diſpraiſed. Eccluſ. 47. 23.

Rehabiah. *the breadth of the Lord*, or *the ſtreet of the Lord* 1. Chr. 23. 17. and 24. 21. and 26. 25.

Rehob. *breadth, a dilating*, or *a ſtreet*. A citie. Numb. 13. 22. Ioſh. 19 28, 30.

Rehoboth *breadth*, or *roumth*, or *largenes*, or *ſtreetes*. A citie. Gen. 10. 11. alſo a well. Gen. 26. 22.

Rehum. *pitifull*, or *pitied*, or *godly*: or after the Syrian, *a friend*. Ezra. 2. 2. and. 4. 8.

Rekem. *voyd, vaine*, or *diuers pictures*. Numb. 31. 8. Ioſh. 13. 21.

Remaliah. *the exaltation*, or *greatneſſe of the Lord*, or *caſt away from the Lord*. 2. King. 15. 27.

Remeth. *highly*, or *caſt away*. a city. Ioſh. 19. 21.

Remmnon. *a pomegranate apple*, or *high*. A city. Ioſh. 19. 7, 13.

Remphan. *prepared*, or *ſet in aray* an idole. Acts 7. 43

Remuel. *God hath riſen vp*, or *raiſed vp*, or *God hath eſtabliſhed him*. 1. Chr 27. 17.

Rephael. *the Phyſicke*, or *medicine of God*. 1. Chron. 26. 7.

Rephaiah. *the Phiſicke*, or *medicine of the Lord*, or *the recreating of the Lord*. 1. Chr 3. 21. and 7. 2.

Rephah. *the releaſing of the ſnare*. 1. Chr. 7. 25.

Rephaims *Giants, phyſitians*, or *reſtorers*, or *releaſed*. A people of Moab. Gen. 14. 5. and 15. 20. 2. Sam. 23. 13.

Rephidim. *bending things*, or *litter, ſtacked hands*, or *the medicine of the hands*. A place or manſion. Exod. 17. 1. Numb. 33. 14.

Reſa. *affection*, or *a meeting*, or *a head*. Luke 3. 27. Rheſa

Reſen. *a bridle*. a city. Gen. 10. 12.

Reu. *his ſhepheard, a companion, a friend*, or *euill*, or *a breaking aſunder*. Genel. 11. 18. 1. Chron. 1. 25. called Ragau. Luke 3. 35. Rehu

Reuben. *ſeeing his ſonne, the viſion of his ſonne*, or *the ſonne of viſion*. So named, becauſe the Lord did ſee his mothers affliction. Iaakobs ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29. 32. of him came the Reubenites Numb. 26. 7. Hee lieth with his fathers concubine. Gen. 35. 22. He deuiſeth how to rid Ioſeph out of his brethrens hand. Gen. 37. 21. Hee chargeth them with the death of Ioſeph. Gen. 42. 22. Hee is depriued of his dignity, and why. Gen. 49. 4. He is bleſſed. Deut. 33. 6. His genealogie. Gene. 46. 9. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 1. His tribe, with others, are ſent to their poſſeſſions. Ioſh. 22. 1. They ouercome the Hagarims. 1. Chro. 5. 10. For their idolatrie they are puniſhed by the Aſſyrians. 2. King. 10. 33. 1. Chron. 5. 26. Ruben

Reuel. *a ſhepheard of God, the friend of God*, or *the breaking aſunder of God*. Moſes father in law. Exod. 2. 18. alſo Eſaus ſonne. Gen. 46. 4. 1. Chr. 1. 35. Raguel Rahuel

Reumah. *high*, or *elenated*. Gen 22. 24. Roma

Rezeph. *a pauement, a ſtretching out, a burning coale*, or *a fierie ſtone*. A city. 2. King. 19. 12. Iſa. 37. 12. Reſeph

Rezin. *affection, a runner*, or *poſt meſſenger*. 2. Kings 15. 37. Ezra 2. 48. Raſin Razin

Rezon. *ſmall, leane, ſecret*, or *a ſecretary*, or *a prince*. 1. King. 11. 23. Razon

¶ Rhegium. *a breaking*. a citie. Acts 28. 13.

Rheſa, looke Reſa.

Rhode. *a roſe*. Actes. 12. 13.

Rhodes. *idem*. an Iſle. Acts 21. 1. 1. Mac. 15. 23. Rodus

Rhodocus. *a chariot of the colour of roſes*. 2. Macca. 13. 21. Rhodochus

¶ Ribai. *ſtrife*, or *increaſed*, or *chiding*, or *multiplying*. 1. Chro. 11. 31. 2. Sam. 23. 29.

Ribkah, or Ribka. *fed*, or *blunt, contention*, or *contention hindred*. Daughter of Bethuel. Genel. 22. 23. A faire damſel. Gen. 24 16. Giuen in marriage to Iſhak. Gen. 24. 57.* Being barren Iſhak praieth for her, and obtaineth his petition. Gen. 25. 20, 21.* By ſubtil-ty ſhe cauſeth Iaakob to preuent Eſau of the bleſſing. Gen. 27. 9, to 30. She ſendeth Iaakob to Laban, and why. Gen 27. 42.* Rebekah was with childe by one, euen by our father Iſhak. Rom. 9. 10. Rebekah Rebecca

Riblah. *a ſcolding*, or *greatneſſe to him*, or *chiding confirmed*, or *chiding flowing downeward*. A citie of Syria. Num. 34. 11. 2. Kings 23. 33. Reblatha Ribla

Rimmon. *a pomegranate apple*, or *exalted*. A citie. Ioſh. 15. 32. alſo a place. Num. 33. 19. Rimon Remmon

Rinnah. *a ſong*, or *reioycing*. 1. Chron. 4. 20. Rimma

Riphath. *medicine*, or *releaſe*. Gen. 10. 3. Ripath

Riſſah. *a ſprinkling vpon*, or *the dropping of the houſe*. an place. Num. 33. 19. Riſſa Reſſa

Rithma. *a iuniper tree, a ſound*, or *noyſe*. A place Numb. 33. 18. Rithmah Rethma

Rizia, as Rezin. 1. Chr. 7. 39. Rezia

Riſpah, or Riſpha. *ſtretched out*. 2. Sam. 3. 7. & 21. 10. Reſia

¶ Roboam, looke Rehabeam. Raſpha

Rogel, *a ſoote*, or *footman*, or *ſearching out*, or *a ſearcher out*, or *an aſcenſer*: or after the Syrian *cuſtome*, a fountaine, or well. Ioſh. 15. 7. 2. Sam. 17. 27. 1. King. 1. 9. Reſpha Rogelim Roglim

Rogelim. *idem*. a citie. 2. Sam. 19. 31. Rohgar

Rohgah. *filed, drunken with talke*, or *filled with ſpar-ation*, 1. Chr. 7. 34. Roaga

Romanti-ezer, or Romemthi-ezer, *exalting ayde*, or *I haue exalted my palace*. 1. Chro. 25. 4. Romanthi-ezer Romemthi-ezer

Rome *preuayling, mighty*, or *ſtrong*, or *exalted*, or *high*. A citie, looke Rome and Romanes in the ſecond Table. Roma

Raphaia Rophaiah. *the phyſicke, or medicine, or recreation of the Lord.* 1.Chro.4.42.

Ros Roſa. *a head, or rop, or the beginning* Genel.46.21.

Ruben. looke Reuben.

Ruphus Rufus, *red*, Weus names. Mar.15.21. Rom.16.13.

Rama Rumah. *hie exalted, or caſt away.* a citie. 2.Ki.23.36.

Ruth. *watered, filled, or made drunken.* Wife of Mahlon. Ruth.1.4. She findeth fauour in the eyes of Boaz. Rut.2.10.* & 3.1.* is married to him. Rut.4.1, to 13. beareth him a ſonne named Obed. Ruth.4.13.* 1 Chro.2.12. Mat.1.5.

S

SAba. looke Sheba.

Sabbas Sabbath, *reſt.* looke in the ſecond Table.

Sabdi. *a dowry, hauing a dowrie, or flowing with abundance.* 1.Chron.8.19. and 27.27.

Sabees Sabeans. *leading into captiuity, or goings about, or drunken men, olde men,* a people. Iſa.45.14. called Shabeans. Job.1.15.

Sabtah. *a going about, or compaſſe.* Syrian. *olde age.* Gen.10.7.

Sabbetha Sabatha Sabthah Sabathacha Sabtheca Sachar Sabteca. or Sabtecha *the cauſe or ſmitting,* Syri and Heb. *the ſmiting of olde age.* Ge.10.7. and 1.Chr.1.9.

Sacar. *wares, a price, or drunkennes.* 1. Chro.11 35. and 26.4.

Zadoc. *iuſt, or iuſtified.* 1.Eſd.8.2. 2 Eſd.1.1 looke Zadok.

Sadduces *iuſt men, or iuſtified.* after the Syrian. *cut, or ſchiſmes.* a ſect among the Iewes, which denied the reſurrection. Mat. 3.7. Acts.23.8. looke the ſecond Table.

Sala. Luke 3.35. looke Shelah.

Sale Salamine Salamina Salami's. *moued, broken in pieces, or ſlitting.* An Iſle of Cyprus. Acts 13.5.

Salathiel. 2.Eſd.5.16. Luke 3.27. looke Shealthiel.

Salcha Salchah Salcha Salcah. or Salchah. *thy basket, or thy liſting vp.* a citie Joſh.12.5. and 13.11. Deut.3.10 1.Chr.5.11.

Salem. Judeth.4.4. Heb.7.1. looke Shalem.

Salim. Iohn.3.23. looke Shalim.

Sellai Selaï Salu, Sellu Sallai. *an exaltation, or treading vnder foote.* Syrian *a basket* Nehe.11.8. and 12.20.

Sallu. *idem.* 1.Chr.9.7.

Salma. *peace, perfection, retribution, or a garment,* 1. Chro.2.11, 51, 54.

Salmanaſar. 2.Eſd.13.40. looke Shalmaneſer.

Salmah Salmon. *a peacemaker, perfect, or giuing againe,* Ruth 4.20. Luke 3.32.

Salmone. *a flowing, a commotion, or a breaking in pieces.* a high hill in Candy, bowing to the Seawards. Act. 27.7.

Salom, as Salem, Barruch.1.7

Salomon, looke Shelomoth. 2.Sam.5.14.

Saluas Sallai. Num.25.14.

Samaias as Shemaiah. Cob 9.12.

Samaria. *a keeping, an adamant ſtone, a bryer, a thorne, or the dregs thereof.* A countrey, and citie of Syria, betweene Iudea, and middle Galile. 1.Kings 13.32. Iſa.7.9. and 10.11.

Samaritanes, *keepers marueilous hard, thorny places or dregs.* Citizens or inhabitants of Samaria Matth. 10.5. Samaria, the head citie of the ten tribes of Iſrael builded 1.Kings 16.24. Beſieged of the King of Aram. 1.King.20.1.2 King.6.24. Wonne by the king of Aſſur, and the people caried away. 2.King 17.5.* Againſt Samaria is prophecied Iſa 8.4. and 9. 9. Ezekel 23.2.* Oſea 8.1.* and 13.1.* and 14.1 Amos 3.9. and 4.1. Micah.1.1.* They would not receiue the word of God. Luke 9.52, 53. But afterward did at Philips preaching. Acts 8.2.5, to 14. Simon Magus bewitched them. Acts 8.9. The Samaritanes compaſſion on the wounded man. Luke 10.33. By the hyſtory of them, the Gentiles calling is deſcribed. John 4.5, to 43. The Iewes abhorred them. John 8.48. and medled not with them. John 49.

Samgar-nebo. *pipper of a ſtranger prophecying, or peper of a ſtriuer ſpeaking.* Jer.39.3. Sem-egar-nabu

Samos. *full of grauell.* An Iſle in the Aegeon Sea. Acts 20.15.

Samothracia *full of grauell, or rought.* An Iſle in the boſome of Pacuſia, of the kingdome of Thracia ſo called, becauſe the Samians and Thracians inhabited there. Acts.16.11.

Samſon looke Shimſhon. The ſonne of Manoah, Iudg.13.2.* Hee marieth a daughter of the Philiſtims Iudg.14.2.* He is deceiued by Delilah. Iudg. 16.4.* Hee gouerned Iſrael 20. yeeres. Iudg.15.20. He is commended. Heb.11.32. Sampſon

Samuel. looke Shemuel Sonne of Elkanah. 1.Sa. 1.20. offred to God by his mother. 1.Sam.1.22.* Fauoures of God and men. 1.Sam. 2.26. God calleth him thrice, reueleth to him his will, & maketh him his Prophet. 1.Sam.3.4.* He iudgeth Iſrael in Mizpeh 1. Sam.7.5. His diligence deſcribed. 1.Sam.7.16. Being old, he maketh his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael 1.Sa.8. 1.God commandeth him to anoynt Saul. 1.Sa.9.15, 16. which he doeth. 1.Sam.10.1. He declareth his innocency to his people. 1.Sam.12.2,3. He reproueth them for their ingratitude. 1.Sam.12. 7.* And Saul for neglecting Gods commandement. 1.Sam.15.17, to 24. Hee prayeth and mourneth for him 1.Sam.15.11,35. Hee heweth Agag in pieces. 1.Sa.15.33. God ſendeth him to anoint Dauid king, which he feared to doe 1.Sam.16.1, 2. All his dayes the Philiſtims were brought vnder. 1.Sam.7.13. He dieth, and is bewailed. 1.Sam.25.1. One in the likenes of Samuel raiſed by a witch. 1.Sam. 28.8.* He is praiſed. Eccius. 46.13.* Heb.11.32.

Sanballat. *a bramble hid in ſecret, or after the Syrian and Hebrew, an enemy hidin ſecret.* Nehem.2.10. and 13.28. Sanaballat

Sancherib. *the bramble of deſtruction, or the bramble of a ſword,* Syrian and Heb. *the ſword or deſtruction of the enemie.* King of Aſſur, who threatned Hezekiah, & blaſphemed God. 2.Kin.18.13.* Iſa.36.4.* 2.Chr. 32.1.* The Angel deſtroyeth his armie, & he is ſlaine by his owne children. 2.Kin. 19 35.* and 2.Chro.32. 21. Iſa.36.36.* Eccius 48.18, to 23. Senacherib Sannacherib

Sanſannah. *a bough, or a bramble of a bramble,* Syrian and Heb. *a bramble of the enemie.* a citie. Joſh.15.31. Senſenas Sippai

Saph. *a baſen to waſh ones feet in, a ſtanding cup, a cup of golde, a threſhold, a poſt, an end, a bulruſh, or the ſea.* 2.Sam.21.18. and 1.Chr 20.4.

Saphir. a precious ſtone. Exo.24.10. & Reue.21.19.

Sapphira. *declaring, or numbring: or* after the Syrian. *faire.* Acts.5.1.

Sarah. *a lady or dame, or princeſſe* meaning of many. Daughter of Aber Num.26.46. Alſo Abrahams wife, why her name was changed. Gen.17.15. God promiſeth her a child being old. Gen. 17.19. & 18.10. and ſhee had one accordingly. Gen 21.1. to 8. She would not haue Iſhmael heire with her ſonne Izhak, Gen.21.10. ſhee dyed. and is bewailed of Abraham. Gen 23 2.* Her faith. Heb.11.11. ſhe is the free woman. Gal 4.22. ſhe calleth her husband. Sir, or Lord Gen 18 12.1.Pet.3.6. Sara Saraha Saras

Sarai. *my dame, or miſtreſſe.* The name of Abrahams wife before it was changed. Gen.11.29. ſhee is taken into Pharaohs court for her beautie, and after deliuered againe. Gen.12.15.* She gaue Hagar to her husband, by whom he had Iſhmael. Gen.16.1.*

Saraph. 1.Chr.4.22.

Sardi.

ardis

Sardi. *the prince of pleaſantneſſe, the ſong of ioy,* or *that which remaineth,* or after the Syrian. *a diars fat.* A citie Reuel. 1. 11.

uredites

Sardites. *the taking away of diſſention.* Syrian, *a dyars fat.* A kindred deſcended of Sered. Num. 26. 26.

Sardius. a pretious ſtone. Reu 21. 20.

Sardonix. a pretious ſtone. 21. 20.

Sarepta. Luk. 4 26. looke Zarephath.

Sargon. *taking away a defence,* or *a garden*: after the Syrian, *a net.* Iſa. 20. 1.

Sarid. *left,* or *remaining,* or *the hand of a prince,* or *a ſong of the hand.* A citie. Joſh. 19. 10.

Saron. *the plaine field of him,* or *his ſong.* A fertile region between mount Tabor, and the riuer Tibe: ſtretching ſouth from Ceſarea vnto Ioppa, as Jerome witneſſeth. Actes 9. 35.

ara

Sarra. as Sarach, daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3. 7. * giuen in marriage to yong Tobias. Tob. 7. 13. * to whom her parents declare ꝯ duty of a good wife. Tob. 10. 12.

arſachim

Sarſechim, *a ſetting before of coueringes.* One of Nebuchaeneззars princes. Jer. 39. 3.

arug

Saruch, *palme tree, a twig cut off from a tree,* or *a bough* Luk. 3. 35. Gen. 11. 20.

erug

athan

Satan. *contrary,* or *an aduerſary,* or *an enemy.* Job. 1. 6. Mat. 4. 10. Mar. 3. 33. looke in the ſecond Table.

Sathrabouzanes. 1. Eſd. 6. 3.

Satyrs. Monſters hauing the head of a man, and the body of a goat: called Gods of the woods. Iſai. 13. 21. ſome tranſlate them *Apes.*

athrabu-
zanes

Saul, as Shaal. The ſonne of Kiſh. 1. Sam. 9. 2. The firſt King of Iſrael. 1. Sam. 10. 1. * 11. 5. * Hee commandeth to put Dauid to death. 1. Sa. 19. 1. He charegeth his ſeruants of conſpiring againſt him. 1. Sam. 22. 7, 8. * Hee goeth to Keilah to fight with Dauid. 1. Sam. 23. 8. Purſuing Dauid he was ſtayed of the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 23. 27, 28 purſuing Dauid, he is deliuered into his hands. 1. Sam. 24. 2. * & 26. 2. * Hauing driuen all ſorceters out of ꝓ land, he ſeeketh counſell at a witch. 1. Sam. 28. 3. * Hee ſlayeth himſelfe. 1. Sa. 31. 4. His head caried into the land of the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 31. 9. Dauid mourneth for him. 2. Sa. 1. 4. * Why he dyed. 1. Chr. 10. 13. The men of Jabeth Gilead bury his bones, and faſt ſeuen dayes. 1. Sam. 31. 13. Which is commended by Dauid. 2 Sam. 2 5. His houſe waxeth weaker, and Dauids ſtronger. 2. Sam. 3. 1. God tooke away his mercie from him 2. Sa. 7. 15. Seuen of his ſons hanged, and why. 2 Sa. 21. 1, to 11. Dauid buried his and Jonathans bones. 2. Sam. 21. 13, 14. Saul is mentioned. Acts 13. 21.

Alſo the name of Paul. Acts. 7. 58. looke Paul.

auſe
uſa

Sauſha. *a reioycing,* or *the liſting vp of vanity.* 1. Chr. 18. 16.

¶ Scena. *ſet in order,* or *prepared.* Act 19. 14.

Scribe. *a writer.* Matth. 4. 20. looke in the 3. Table.

Scythians. *tanners,* or *coblers.* A people. Coloſſ. 3. 11. Judeth 3. 10.

Scythopolis. *a city of tanners,* or *coblers.* This city is 600 furlonges from Jeruſalem. 2. Mac. 12. 29. The citizens Scythopolitons. 1. Mac. 12. 30.

abe

¶ Seba as Sheba. Geneſ. 10. 7. called Siba. 1. Chro. 1. 9. Alſo a countrey. Pſalm. 72. 10. Iſa. 43. 3. looke Sheba.

acacah
achacha
ocho

Secacah. *a little ſhadow, a couering, a defence, anoynting.* Syrian, *a beholding.* A citie. Joſh. 15. 61.

Sechu, *a defence* or *bough,* or *ſaying nothing.* A citie. 1. Sam. 19. 22.

Secundus *the ſecond.* Acts 20 4.

Sedecias Baruch. 1. 1. looke Zedekiah, & Zidkiah.

Sede-ſophim. *a field where men may ſee farre off,* a place. Num. 23. 14.

Segub. *made ſtrong,* or *exalted.* 1. Kin. 16. 34.

Seim *meaſures.* Gen. 18. 7.

Seir, *briſled, hairie, a kid,* or *a deuill,* or *tempeſt.* A hill. Gen. 14. 6. a countrey Gen. 32. 3. and a mans name. Gen 36 20. 1 Chr. 1. 38.

Seirath *idem.* a place. Judg. 3 26.

Sela, *a rocke.* a citie. 2. King. 14 7.

Selah. *idem.* a city. Judg. 1. 36.

Selah. Pſal. 3. 2.

Sela hammahlekoth 1 Sam. 23. 28.

Seled. *affliction,* or after the Syrian. *a warning,* or *roſting.* 1. Chr. 2. 30. Saled

Seleucia. *troubled, broken in pieces,* or *flowing ouer.* A citie builded by Seleucus Nicanor. 1. Maccab. 11. 8. through which Paul wandred Acts 13 4. Seleucia

Seleucus. *idem.* 1. Mac. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 3. 3. Seleuchus

Sem, looke Shem.

Semachiah. *cleauing,* or *ioyned vnto the Lord.* 1. Chro. 26. 7. Samachia
Samachias

Semei. *hearing,* or *obeying.* Luk. 3. 26.

Senaah, *a bramble, an enemy.* A citie. Ezra 2. 35. Nehe. 3. 3. Senua
Aſnaa

Seneb. *idem.* a rocke. 1. Sam. 14. 4. Senes

Senir. *a ſleeping candle,* or *the proſpering of a candle,* or *proſpering of a teacher,* or *a changing.* a hill. 1. Chr. 5. 23. called alſo Hermon, Sirion, and Shenir. Deut. 3. 8, 9. Sanir
Shenir

Sennacherib, looke Sancherib.

Senuah, as Senaah. Nehe. 11. 9. Senua

Sethorim, *gates, eſtimations, haires of the head, tempeſt, deuiles, hairy,* or *goats.* 1. Chr. 24. 8. Sthorim

Sephar. *a booke, a ſcribe, a declaring, a number.* Syrian *a hauen.* a mount of India. Gen. 10. 30.

Sepharad. *a booke, deſcending,* or *ruling, the ends of rule,* or *the perfection of going downe*: a countrey thought to be Spaine. Obad. 1. 20. Boſphorus

Sepharuaim. *bookes, ſcribes, declarings, numbers.* Heb. and Syr. *a hauen of the ſea.* A city. 2. King. 17. 24.

Sepharuims. *idem.* Citizens of Sepharuaim, who burnt their children in fire to their idoles. 2 Kin. 17. 31 Sepharuites

Serah, *ſauouring,* or *the miſtreſſe of ſauour,* or *the ſong of ſauour.* Gen. 46. 17. Sara

Seraiah. *my prince of the Lord,* or *the ſong of the Lord.* 2. Sam. 8. 17. Saraiah
Saraias

Seraphims. *burning,* or *fire.* Certaine Angels. Iſai. 6. 2.

Sered. after the Syrian. *a diars fat.* Gen. 46. 14. Sared

Sergius. *a net.* a Prudent man ſurnamed Paulus. Actes 13 7.

Serug, looke Sherug. Sarug

Selac, or Seſhach, looke Shiſhak.

Seth, looke Sheth. Eccluſ 49. 16. Luke 3. 38.

Sethur. *hid,* or *deſtroying.* Num 13. 14. Sthur

¶ Shaalabbin. *the vnderſtanding,* or *ſonne of a foxe.* or *the vnderſtanding of one looking backe.* A citie. Joſhua 19. 42. Saelabin
Selebin
Salabim

Shaalbim. *looking backe on the harts, a fiſt in the ſea,* or *a foxe in the ſea.* a place. Judg. 1. 35. 1. Kings 4. 9. Salebim
Saalbim

Shaalbonite. *the ſonne, or building of a foxe, or the building,* or *path of vnderſtanding.* 2. Samuel 23. 32. 1 Chron. 11. 33. Saalbonite
Salabonite
Shea. Saul

Shaal, or Saul. *aſked, lent, a graue,* or *hell,* looke Saul. and Ezra 10. 29. Saaph
Saaraim

Shaaph. *flying,* or *thinking.* 1. Chron. 2. 47, 49. Saraim

Shaaraim, as Seorim. a citie. 1. Chron. 4. 31. Saaſgaz

Shaaſhgaz. *which maketh a paſſing ouer, regarding, paſſing ouer,* or *preſſing, a fleece of wooll.* Eſter 2. 14. Sufagaz
Sebethai

Shabbethai. *my reſt.* Nehem. 8. 7. and 11. 16. 1. Eſdras 9. 14. Sabathai
Sachia

Shabeans, looke Sabeans. Sechia

Sachia, looke Shiciah. Sachar

Shachir. *wages.* 1. Chron. 11. 35. Sacar

Shadrach. *a little tender dugge, a fine fielde*: or after the Sidrach

Shageh
Sage
Saharaim
Saharimah
Salem

Salim
Salisa
Sallecheth
Sallum
Sallum
Salmai
Salmanasar

Salmon
Shalmah
Shalma
Sima
Samarias
Semariah
Sambur
Samaoth

Samed
Samad
Semer
Somer
Samgar

Samir

Shamma
Samma
Summa
Semma
Sammai
Semei
Sammoth

Sammua
Samferai
Samsari
Sapham
Saphan

Saphat

Saphir
Sarai
Sarar

Sarefar
Sarafar
Sarazer
Saron
Safai
Sifai
Safac
Sefac
Saue caria-
thaim
Saul

Saal
Shealtiel
Salathiel

Saba
Shaba

Shage. *ignorant, comprehending, or touching softly, Syrian. much, or multiplying.* 1.Chr. 11.34.

Shaharaim. *blacke, troublous, or going early.* 1.Chr. 8.8.

Shahazimah, a citie. Iosh. 19.22.

Shalem. *peace.* a citie. Gen. 14.18. Psalm. 76.2. Hebrewes 7.1,2.

Shalim. *foxes, fists, or pathwayes.* a land. 1.Sam 9.4.

Shalishah. *three, or principall.* a land. 1.Sam. 9.4.

Shallecheth. 1.Chr. 26.16.

Shallum. *peaceable, or a peacemaker, or perfect, or giving againe.* 2.King. 15.10. and 22.14.

Salmai. *my garment.* Nehe. 7.41.

Shalmaneser. *peace, bound, retribution, taken away, or going backe now.* 2 King. 17.3.

Shalman. *peaceable.* Hos. 10.14.

Shalmon. *idem* Boaz father. Ruth. 4.21. Matt. 1.5. called Salma. 1.Chr. 2.11.

Shama. *hearing, or obeying.* 1.Chr. 11.44.

Shamariah. *the keeping, hardnesse, or throne of the Lord.* Ezra. 10.32.

Shamhuth. *desolation, perdition, astonishednesse, iniquity there, the name of iniquity, or destroying iniquity.* 1.Chron. icles 27.8.

Shamed. *destroying, or wearing out.* 1.Chr. 8.12.

Shamer. *a keeper, or hardnesse, a throne, or dregges.* 1. Chr. 7.34.

Shamgar. *desolation of the stranger, named a stranger, there a stranger, or firming, or a considering with a man, selfe of a name.* A Iudge in Israel. Iudg. 3.31.

Shamir, as Shamar. a citie. Iosh. 15.48. Iudg. 10.1. Also the sonne of Michah. 1.Chr. 24.24.

Shamma. *a desolation, perdition, destruction, or astoniednesse there.* 1.Chr. 7.37.

Shammah. *dem* Gen. 36.13. Also the sonne of Iesai. 1.Sam. 16.9.

Shammai. *my name, my desolation, or perditions, or the heauens.* 1.Chr. 2.28,44.

Shammoth. *names, desolations, or perditions.* 1. Chron. icles 11.27.

Shmmua. *hearing, or obeying.* Num. 13.5.

Shamsherai. *the name of a conqueror, or there a singer, or conqueror.* 1.Chr. 8.26.

Snaphan. *a cony, or one hid, a lip, or laid vp, or the bankes, or breaking of things.* 2.Kings 22.3. and 25.22. 1.Chr. 5.12.

Shaphat. *a iudge, or iudging.* 1.Chron. 3.22. and 3.22. and 27.29.

Shaphir. a citie. Michah. 1.11.

Sharai. *my lord, or my prince, or my song.* Ezra. 10.40.

Sharar. *the vaine, thought, singing, or the Lord.* 2. Samuel 23.33.

Sharezer. *a treasurer, or hee that seeth the narrow straights, or the treasure of one singing.* 2. Kings 19.37. Isa. 37.38.

Sharon. *a plaine fields, or his song.* a citie. 1.Chr. 5.16.

Shashai. *fixe, rejoycing, mercy, silke, flaxe, or linnen.* Ezra. 10.40.

Shashak. *a sacke of flaxe, the fixe sacke, the kisse, or the cup of joy.* 1.Chr. 8.14,25.

Saueth Kiriathaim. *the plaine of Kiriathaim.* A place, or valley. Gen. 14.5,17.

Shaul, as Shaal. Mens names. Gen. 36.37. and 46. 10. 1 Chr. 4.24 and 6.24. looke Saul.

Sheal. *idem* Ezra. 10.29.

Shealthiel. *asked, or lent of God.* 1.Chr. 3.17. Hagg. 1.1. Matt. 1.12.

Shear-iashub. Isa. 7.3.

Sheariah. *the gate of the Lord.* 1.Chr. 8.38.

Sheba. *captivity, or compassing about: or after the Syrian, an old man.* Gen. 10.7. also a countrey. Isa. 43.3. and 60 9 1.Kings 10.2. Mat. 12.42. Psal. 72.10. Of the people, looke Shabeans. and Ioel. 3.8.

Shebat. *a scepter, or a rod.* Zech. 1.7.

Shebaniah. *the Lord, turning, or taking captive, or the vnderstanding, or building of the Lord.* Neh. 9 4.& 12.14

Shebam. *compassing about, after the Syrian, old man.* Num 32.3.

Shebarim. *breakings, hope, or longings for,* a place. Iosh. 7.5.

Sheber *a breaking, or hope.* 1.Chr. 2.48.

Shebna, and Shenab. *sit downe, now knit together now or taken captive now, or building, or he which vnderstandeth* Isa. 22.15. 2.King. 18.18.

Shebuel. *the turning, the captivity, or the secate of God.* 1.Chr. 23.16.

Shecaniah. *the habitation of the Lord.* 1.Chron. 3.22. and 15.24.

Shechem. *a part, or a portion, or a shoulder.* a city. Gen. 12.6. Iudg. 9.1.* 1.Kings 12.25. called Sychar. Iohn 4.5. Also he that rauished Dinah. Gen. 34.2*

Shedeur. *a fielde of light, or fire, or the light of the Almighty.* Num. 1.5.

Shegub. *exalted.* 1.King. 16.34.

Shehariah. *the morning of the Lord, or the blackenesse of the Lord.* 1.Chr. 8.26.

Sheia. *vanity, a lifting vp, or a tumult.* 2.Sam. 20.25.

Sheir. *rough, or hairy.* Gen. 36.20.

Shekel. A kinde of weight. Gen. 23.15. Exod. 21.32 Ezekiel 45.12.

Shelah. *sending, or spoyling.* Gen. 10.24. and 11,12. Luke 3.35.

Shelah. *dissoluing.* Gen 38.5.

Shelam. A riuer Ezra. 4.17.

Shelanites. *dissolvings.* A family descended of Shelah. Num. 26.20.

Shelemiah. *the peace, perfection, or retribution of the Lord.* 1.Chr. 26.14. Ezr. 10.3.

Sheleph. *drawing out.* Gen. 10.26.

Shelesh. *a captaine, or a prince.* 1.Chr. 7.35.

Shelomi. *peaceable, perfection, or giving againe.* Num. 34.27.

Shelomith. *idem* Mens names. 1.Chr 23.9,18. and 26.25. Also a womans name, Levit. 24.11.

Solomoh. *peaceable,* looke Solomon.

Shelomoth. *peacemaking, perfectnesse, or retribution.* 1.Chr. 24.22.

Shelumiel, as Shelemiah. a head of the tribe of Simeon. Num. 1.6.

Shem. *a name, renowmed, report, or put.* Noahs sonne. Gen. 5.32. Luke. 3.36. He is blessed. Gen. 9.26. His posteritie. Gen. 10.21.* & 11.10,11. 1.Chr. 1.17 He is thought to be Melchisedecke, looke Malchi-zedek.

Shema. *hearing, or obeying.* 1.Chron. 2.43. Also a citie. Iosh. 15.26.

Shemaah. *idem* 1.Chr. 12.3.

Shemaiah, *hearing, or obeying the Lord.* Mens names 1.King. 12.22. 1.Chron. 3.22. and 4.37. Iere. 29.32.

Shemariah. *the keeping of the Lord.* 1. Chron. 12.5. Ezra. 10.32.41.

Shemeber. *the name, or report of a strong man, or the name of a bird, or destroying strength.* Gen. 14.2.

Shemei *my name, or my desolation, or perdition, or the heauens.* Zech. 12.13.

Shemeiah, as Shemaiah. Ezra. 8.16.

Shemer, *a keeper.* 1.King. 16.24.

Shemida. *a name of knowledge, or the knowledge of the heauens.* Num. 26.32. Iosh. 17.2. 1.Chron. 7.19.

Sheminith lenazzeah. 1.Chr. 15.21.

Shemiramoth *the heights of the heauens, or the height of a name.* 1.Chr. 15.18.

Shemuel, *appointed, or stablished of God.* Numb. 34. 20.

Sebah
Sabaniah
Sabania
Sebamea
Sabam
Sebarim

Seber
Sobna
Sebna

Sebuel

Sechaniah
Sechania
Sychem

Sedeur

Segub
Seharia
Sokoria
Seua
Siua
Seir
Sicle
Selah. Sala
Selah. Sela
Selam
Selanites

Salmiah
Selemia
Saleph
Seles
Salomi

Selomith
Salumith
Salomon
Selomoth
Salemoth
Selumiel
Salamiel
Sem

Sama

Samaa
Semaia
Ishmaiah
Semeia
Semaria
Semariah
Semeber
Semei

Semeia
Semar
Semida

Semiramoth
Samuel

20. 1. Chronicles 7. 2.

Samuel — Shemuel. *heard of God.* looke Samuel.

Senazar — Shenazar. *the treasure of a tooth, or of one sleeping, or the narrow streight of alteration, or an enemy of tribulation.* 1. Chron. 3. 18.

Senir — Shenir. *a sleeping candle, the prospering of a candle, or prospering of the teacher.* A hill. Cant. 4. 8. Deuter. 3. 9. Ezek. 27 5.

Sephatia — Shephatiah. *the Lord iudgeth, or the iudgement of the Lord.* 2. Sam. 3. 4. and 1. Chr. 9. 8.

Saphatia

Sephi — Shephi. *a beholder, a bony comb, a garment, or a looking for.* 1. Chr. 1. 40.

Sepho — Shepho. *a desert, a banke, or a breaking in sunder.* Genesis 36. 23.

Sephuphan — Shephuphan. *a serpent.* 1. Chron. 8. 5.

Sara — Sherah. *flesh, consanguinitie, leauen, or remaining.* 1. Chron. 7. 24.

Seera

Sarabia — Sherebiah. *the drought of the Lord, preuailing with the Lord, or singing with the Lord* Ezra. 8. 18.

Seraiah — Sheraiah. *a prince of the Lord.* 1. Chron. 4. 14.

Sarug — Sherug. *a bough, or plant.* Gen. 11. 20.

Sezbazer — Shashbazzar. *ioy in tribulation, or an affirming of ioy, or ioy of gathering grapes.* Ezra. 1. 8.

Sesai — Shesai. *fixe, reioycing, merry, or flaxe.* Num. 13. 23.

Sisai — Shesha. *a lilie, or rose, or ioyfulnesse, or flaxe.* 1. Chron. 2. 31.

Sesan

Seth — Sheth, *set, or put.* The sonne of Adam. Genes. 4. 25. 1. Chron. 1. 1. looke Seth.

Sethar — Shethar. *searching out, a remnant, or hid, or putrified.* Esther. 1. 14.

Setharbuzanai — Shethar-boznai. *despising mee, or hee which searcheth out my despisers.* Ezra. 5. 3.

Setrai — Shetrai. *a gatherer of money: or after the Syrian, a binding, or drawen together.* 1. Chr. 27. 29.

Seua

Sue — Shena. *vanity, lifting vp, or tumult.* 1. Chr. 2. 49.

Sebah — Shibah. *an othe, or abundance.* a well. Gen. 26 33.

Schibboleth — Shibboleth. Judges 12, 6.

Sibama — Shibmah. *ouermuch captiuity, or much sitting.* A citie. Nam. 32, 38.

Sabama

Shachia — Shiciah. *the protection of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 8. 10.

Shechemites — Shichemites. as Shechem. Num. 26. 31.

Secron — Shicron, *drunkennesse, a price, or his wares.* A citie. Iosh. 15. 11.

Sechron

Shigaion. Psal. 7. in the title.

Zihor — Shihor, *blacke, or troublous, or morning.* A citie. 1. Chr. 13. 5. Iosh. 13. 3.

Sihorlabanath — Shihor-libnatha a citie. Iosh. 19. 26.

Silhi — Shilhi. *a sending, a bough, a weapon, or armour.* Syrian *spoyling, or spoyled.* 1 King. 22. 42. 2. Chr. 20. 31.

Salai

Shilhim. *idem* a citie. Iosh. 15. 32.

Selhim

Shillem. *peace, perfectnesse, or retribution.* Genes. 46. 24. Num. 26. 49.

Silem

Salem — Shilo, or Shiloh. *dissoluing, putting off ones shooes:* or after the Syrian, *mocked, or deceiuing.* A citie. Iosh. 18. 1. Psal. 78. 60.

Silo Siloe — Shiloah. as Shilhi. a riuer at the foot of mount Zion. Isai. 8. 6. Iohn 9. 7.

Siloam

Siloni — Shiloni. *tarying, or hee which tarieth, or a peacemaker, or abounding:* or after the Syrian, *mocking, or deceiuing.* 1. Chron 9. 5.

Silsi

Saluſa — Shilonite. *idem* 1. King. 11. 29. 2 Chr. 9 29.

Sinah — Shilshah. *three, the chiefe, or a captaine.* 1. Chr. 7. 37.

Simha — Shima. *hearing, or obeying.* 2. Sam. 21. 21.

Sima — Shimea. *idem.* Mens names. 1. Chr. 3. 5. & 6. 30, 39.

Samaa

Simea — Shimeah. *named, put to perdition, or desolation.* 1. Chr. 8. 32.

Simeam — Shimeam. *the name of the mother, the name of feare, putting to feare, or put to his mother, or their feare, or there a mother.* 1. Chron. 9. 38.

Semeri — Shimei. *hearing, or obeying, the name of a heape, or destroying the heape.* Num. 3. 10. Also one that cursed Dauid. 2. Sam 16. 5, to 14. and 19. 18, to 24. 1 King. 2. 8, 9, 36.

Simeon — Shimeon *hearing, or obedient.* looke Simeon. Also another. Ezra. 10. 31.

Shimma — Shimma. *idem.* 1. Chr. 2. 13.

Shimmeathites — Shimmeathites. A people, diligent learners of prophecies. 2 Chr 2 55.

Semei — Shimmei, as Shimei. 1. Chr. 3. 1, 19.

Simon — Shimon. *putting, put, or a gift of prouiding, or fatner, or ayle.* 1. Chr. 4. 20.

Zimreth — Shimrath. *hearing, or obedient.* a mans name. 1. Chr. 8. 21. Also a womans name. 2. Chr. 24. 26.

Semaath — Shimri *keeping a thorne, or dregges.* 1. Chron 11. 45. 2. Chron. 29. 13.

Simri

Zimri

Simrith — Shimrith. *idem* Mother of Iehozabad. 2. Chr. 24. 26

Semarith — Shimron. *keeping, a thorne, or dregs of him* The sonne of Issachar, of whom came the Shimronites. Gen. 46. 13. Num. 26. 24.

Simron — Shimron-meron. *a keeper of bitternes, or strong myrhe* a city. Iosh. 12. 20.

Simronites — Shimshon *there the second time.* Because the Angel appeared the second time to his father. Iudges. 13. 24. looke Samson.

Semran

Semranites

Simeonmeron

Semeron

Samson

Sampson — Shinab. *the tooth of the father, the father of changing, or the sleeping of the father.* Gen. 14. 2.

Sinar — Shinar. *the watchings of one sleeping, the making bare of a tooth, or the changing of a city.* The countrey of Chaldea. Gen. 10. 10. and 11 2. Dan 1. 2. Isai. 11, 11.

Sinaab

Senaab

Sinar

Sennaar

Shinear — Shion. *a sound, a noyse, or the wall of strength, or griefe.* a city. Iosh. 19. 19.

Sion — Shiphei. *a multitude.* 1. Chr 4. 37.

Seon — Shiphrah. or Shiphtah. *faire, or a pipe:* or after the Syrian *doing well, or goodnesse.* Exod. 1. 15.

Siphi — Shiphtan. *a iudge, or iudging.* Num 34. 24.

Shiphrah

Sephora — Shirion. *a brigandine, the plaine fielde, or the song of a Done.* a hill. Deut. 3. 9. Psal. 29. 6.

Sephtan — Shischa *fixe, of marble, pleasant, or the lifting vp of a gift.* 1. King. 4. 3.

Siphtan

Syrion

Sarion

Sisa — Shishak *thy flaxe, thy ioy, or thy fixe.* 1. Kings 11. 4. and 14. 24. Iet. 25. 26.

Sesac — Shittah. *a thorne.* a tree. Isa. 41. 19.

Silac — Shittim. *spreadings out, turnings aside, whippes, or thornes.* A kind of cedar imputrible. Exod. 25. 5. also a place. Iosh 2. 1. Ioel 3. 18. Num. 25. 1.

Sesach

Sittim — Shiza. *this gift, or sprinkling on a gift.* 1. Chr. 11. 42.

Sitim — Shoah. *tyrants.* Ezek. 23. 23.

Sisa — Shobab. *returned.* Syrian, *a sparke.* 1. Sam. 5. 14.

Sizi — Shobach. *a net, a lattise, thy captiuity, or thy conuersion* Syrian. *a douehouse.* 2. Sam. 10. 16, 18.

Sobab — Shobai. *a turning, captiuity, or sitting* Ezra. 2. 42.

Soba — Shobal. *a path, aware of corne, the thigh, or vaine ancientnesse.* Gen. 36 20. 1 Chr. 4. 1.

Zoba

Sabach — Shobek. *made equall to vanitie, or put to emptinesse:* Syrian. *forsaken.* Nehe. 10. 25.

Sobai

Sobal — Shobi, as Shobai. 2. Sam. 17. 27.

Sobek — Shobnah. *a builder.* 2. Kings 18. 18. looke Shebna.

Sobec — Shoco. *a defence, a bough, or slacknesse.* A citie. 2. Chron. 11. 7.

Sobi

Socho — Shochoh. *idem* a city. 1. Sam. 17. 1.

Socho — Shoham. *a precious stone, called Onix.* Syrian, *a keeping backe, or the delay of them.* 1. Chr. 24. 27.

Soam

Soham — Shomer. *a keeper, an Adamant stone, a throne, or dregs.* 2. Kings 12, 21. 1. Chr. 7. 32.

Somer

Sophach — Shophach. *pouring, or powred foorth, or vaine vial.* 1. Chron. 19. 16.

Sophan — Shophan. *a cony, hid, laid vp, wearing, or a breaking.* A citie. Num. 32. 35.

Sus Shuh — Shochannim. Psal. 45. in the title.

Suah — Shua. *crying, or saying.* Gen. 38 2

Sua — Shuah *speaking, praying, intreating, or humiliation, or a ditch, or a swimming.* Abrahams sonne by Keturah. Gen. 25. 2.

25.2. Alſo Hebers daughters. 1.Chro 7.32.

Sual Shual. *a foxe, a pathway,* or *a little fiſt.* a countrey. 1. Sam. 13.17.

Saul Shubael. *the returning, captiuity,* or *ſeate of God,* 1. Chro 24 20 and 25.20.

Subael Shuham *the talking,* or *thinking of thoſe things, a pit* or *humiliation of thoſe things,* or *a ſwimming,* or *budding forth of thoſe things.* Num. 26 42.

Shemuel Shulamite. Cant 6.12.

Suham Shumathite. *renowned,* or *comfortleſſe,* or *aſtonied,* 1. Chro. 2.53.

Sulamite Shunem. *the ſleeping of them, a changing,* or *vaine ſleeping of them.* a citie. Joſh. 19.18.1. Sam. 28.4. and 2. King 4.8.

Sumachites Shunah Suah Shunachites Shunah, *a pit,* 1. Chr 4.11.

Sunem. Shuni *changed,* or *ſleeping.* Ge. 46 16. Num 26.15.

Suni Shupham. *wearing out thoſe,* or *the beard,* or *lip of thoſe,* or *the banke* or *ſhore of them.* Beniamins ſonne: of him came the Shuphamites. Num. 26.39.

Supham Shuppim *idem,* 1. Chr. 7.12. and 26,16.

Suppim Shur. *a wall, an oxe,* or *beholding.* A wildernes towards Egypt. Gen 16.7. and 25.18.

Sur Shuri. *a keeping, a adamant ſtone, a throne,* or *the dregs thereof,* 1 Chr. 26.10.

Simri Shuſhan. *a lilie,* or *roſe,* or *ioyfulneſſe.* The chiefe citie of Perſia. Neh. 1.1. Dan. 8.2.

Suſan Suſis Suſanechaci Shuſhanchaie. *lilies,* or *roſes,* or *the ioy of the lame* Ezra 4.9.

Suthalah Suchelah Siaa Sia Sibechai Sobbochai Sibma Sabam.th Shuthelah. *a plant of greenneſſe,* or *moiſt drinke,* or *putting moiſtneſſe.* Num. 26.35, 1. Chr. 7.20,21.

¶ Siaha. *a mouing,* or after the Syrian, *helpe.* Ezra 2,44 Nehe. 7.47.

Shibbecai. *a bough,* or *offſprings,* or *a cottage,* 1. Chron. 11.29. and 27.11.

Sibmah. *ouermuch captiuity, much hoarſnes,* or *ſitting.* A citie. Joſh. 13.19. Iſa. 16.9.

Siccuth, *an idole.* Amos 5.26.

Sichem, looke Shechem.

Siddim. *the laboured field.* a vale. Gen. 14.3.

Zidon Sidon, looke Zidon. a citie in Phenice, built by Zidon the ſonne of Canaan Gen 11.21,22. Luk. 4.26. Ezek. 28.21.* Their idoll was Aſhtaroth. 1. king. 11 5. and 2. King 23.13.

Sihon. *a plucking vp by the roottes,* or *a concluſion.* a king of the Amorites Deut. 2.2.* Num. 21.21. to 29.

Sehon Silas. *conſidering,* or *marking.* he that was ſent with Paul to Antioch. Actes 15.22.

Silla Silla. *an exalting,* or *treading vnderfoote:* or after the Syrian. *a basket.* a place. 2 King. 12.20.

Siloe Siloam *ſent, ſending, a bough, a weapon,* or *armours.* a poole Joſh. 9.7. alſo a towre. Lu. 13.4. looke Shiloah.

Siloas Siloe. *idem.* A well or fiſhpoole on the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid, called alſo Gihon, 2. Chro. 32.30. and Shelah. Nehe. 3.15.

Syluanus Siluanus. *of the wood.* a companion of Pauls, 2. Cor. 1.19, 1. Theſſ. 1. and 1. Pet. 5.12.

Emalchuel Simalcue. *the king God,* or *the kingdome of God,* or *meſſenger of God,* 1. Mac. 11.39.

Simeon, looke Shimeon. Iaakobs ſecond ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29.33. he and Leui kill the Shechemites, Gen. 34.25.* and are reproued of their father. Ge. 49. 5,6,7. he is left for a pledge in Egypt. Ge. 42.24. and deliuered. Gen. 43.23. his children. Gen. 46.10. Exod. 6.15. Num. 26.12,13,14. his portion. Joſh. 19.1, to 10.

Alſo a iuſt man, who was aſſured by the holy Ghoſt he ſhould not die, before he ſaw Chriſt. Luke 2.25, to 36. alſo a Prophet called Niger. Actes 13.1.

Simon, *hearing,* or *obeying.* an Apoſtle of Chriſt. Matth. 4.18. looke Peter. Alſo a leper which receiued Chriſt into his houſe. Mat. 26.6. Luk. 7.40. Another, whom the Iewes compelled to beare the Croſſe. Mark. 27.32 another, a coniurer. Actes 8.9, to 25. another, a Tanner Actes 9.43. & 10.6,32. another a Cananite. Matth. 10.4 alſo the ſonne of Onias the Prieſt Eccius. 53.1. alſo Iudas Maccabeus brother. 1 Mac. 2.3 and 5.21. & 10.74.* & 13.14,15,16. chap. & 2. Mac 14 17. alſo a Beniamite, who vttered the treaſure of the Temple to Apollonius. 2. Mac 3.4,5,6.

Sin. *a dart,* or *armour,* or *coldneſſe.* a wildernes. Exo. 16.1. Num 33.11.

Sina. *idem.* a mountaine. Gal. 4.25.

Sinai. *a bramble:* or after the Syrian, *enimitie,* a wildernes. Exod. 16.1. and 19.1. Num 33.15. Deut. 33.2.

Sinai. *idem.* Gen. 10.7. Sinis

Sinim. *the South countrey* Iſa. 49.12.

Sippai. *a threſhold, a waterpot, a ſilver cup* or *an end,* 2. Sam. 21.18.1, Chro. 20.4. Saph Saphai

Sirach. *a hiſſing,* or *a ſong of the brether,* or *an empty gift.* The father of Jeſus. Eccluſ. 50 27.

Sirian, looke Syrian.

Siſamai. *a horſe,* or *ſwallow of waters,* or *a moat of waters:* or after they Syrian, *blindneſſe.* 1. Chro. 2.40. Siſamoi

Siſara. *ſeeing a ſwallow,* or *ſeeing a moth,* or *horſe.* Ezra 2.53 Nehe. 7.55. Sifera Siſſera

Siſera. *idem.* The king of Canaans chiefe captaine. Iudg. 4.2.* Siſara

Sitnah. *hatred, a well.* Gen. 26.21.

Sithri. *my ſecret,* or *my refuge, or hid,* or *tumbling aſide.* Exod. 6.22. Zithri Sethri

Siuan. Eſter 8.9. Baruch 1.8. Siban

¶ Smyrna. *myrrhe.* a citie in Aſia Reuel. 1.11.

¶ So. *a meaſure,* or *vale.* 2. King 17.4. Sua

Socho. *a couering,* or *a bough.* 1 Chro 4.18.

Sochoh. *idem.* a citie. 1. King. 4.10. Socho

Socoh. *tabernacles.* Joſh. 15.48. Socoth

Sodi. *my ſecret.* Num 13.11.

Sodom. *their ſecret, a heele,* or *their morter.* A citie of Syria. Gen 10.19. Sodom and Gomorah aſſaulted. Gen. 14 11. Deſtroyed with fire and brimſtone from heauen. Gen. 19.24. according as was foretold. Gen. 18.20 & 19.13 the Sodomites exceeding ſinners Ge. 13.13. The ſinnes of Sodom declared. Ge 19.5. Eze. 16.49,50. Sodom & Gomorah turned to aſhes 2. Pet. 2.6. Iude 7 which yet ſhall haue eaſier iudgement then they that contemne the Goſpel. Mat. 10.15 The Iewes threatned to be deſtroyed as the Sodomites, if they obeyed not God Deut. 29.23. The Iewes vine, as the vine of Sodom & Gomorah Deut 32.32 reade Iſai. 1.9,10. and 3.9. and 13.19. Ier 49.18. Lam. 4.6. Sodom Sodomitees

Salomon Solomon, looke Shelomoh. Dauids ſonne by Bathſheba Matth. 1.6. 2 Sam. 12.24. as was promiſed 2. Sam 7.11,12, 1. Chr 22.9,10. he is put to the Prophet Nathans gouernment. 2. Sam 12.25. he is named of God 2 Sam. 12.24. he loueth the Lord. 1 Kin. 3.3. God promiſeth him to performe his promiſe, if he walke in his wayes. 1. King. 6.12. Dauid promiſeth Bathſheba, that he ſhould reigne after him. 1. King. 1.13. What precepts Dauid gaue him before his death. 1. King. 2.3 Solomon craueth wiſdome of God. 1. Kin. 3.5,9. He marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 1. Kin. 3.1. His ſentence on the two harlots. 1. King. 3.16. The number of his ſongs and prouerbes. 1. Kin. 4.32. his princes and rulers 1. Kin 4.2 The ordinance of his victuals. 1. King 4.22. The number of his horſes. 1 King. 4.26. His bookes. 1. King. 4.33, 34. Peace in his dayes. 1 King. 4.24 25. His wiſedome. 1. King. 4.29,30,31. His workmen. 1. Kin 5.13. The forme of the Temple which he builded. 1. King. 6.2, to 11. He ſendeth to the king of Tyrus for trees and workemen. 2. Chron. 2.3 to 11. He brought into the Temple the things that Dauid had dedicated.

1.Kin.7.51. he prayeth that all that ſhould pray in the Temple, might be heard. 1.King.8.23. God willeth him to walke before him in pure veſſe of heart. 1.Kin. 9.4. Solomons gift to Hiram. 1 Kin.9.11. which Hiram gaue him againe.2.Chron.8.2. His charets,horſes, and riches,2.Chron.1.14.* Why hee was called Solomon. 1.Chr 22.9. God appeareth to him againe. 1.King 9 2. 2.Chron.7.12. The Queene of Sheba came to heare his wiſedome. 1.Kin.10.1,to 14. he exceeded all kings in riches and wiſedome. 1.King.10. 23.* he became an idolater.1.Kin.11.1,to 9. God raiſeth vp enemies againſt him. 1.Kin.11.14,to 40. His death.1.King.11.43 his realme diuided 1.King.12. 20. His prayer to obteine wiſedome. Wiſd.9.1.to the end of the booke. His praiſe and diſpraiſe.Eccluſ.47. 13.* Solomons porch. John 10.23.Acts 3.11.

Sopater. *keeping his father without danger*, or *the health of the father*. One that accompanied Paul into Aſia.Acts 20.4.

Sopher.*a ſcribe,ſhewing*,or *numbring*.Jer.52.25.

Sophereth. *idem*.Ezra 2.55.

Sophonias,looke Zephaniah.

Iorai Sorai. *declaring,throwing forth*: or after the Syrian, *a cauldron*, 1.Chro.5.13.

Sorek. *a vine*,or *vineyard*,or *a hiſſing*. A riuer, Iudg. 16.4.

Soſipater. as Sopater. Mens names.2.Mac.12.19. Rom.16.21.

Soſthenes. *a mightie*, or *ſtrong Sauiour*. The chiefe ruler of the Iewes Synagogue.Acts 18.17.

Soſtratus. *keeping his armie from danger*, or *the health of the army*.2.Mac.4.27.

Sotai. *a concluſion in pleading*, or *a bending*.Ezr.2.55.

Sparita ¶ Sparta *ſowed*,or *ſowing*. The chiefe city of Lacedemonia. 1.Mac.14.20. and 15.23. the citizens called Spartians. 1.Mac.12.2.

¶ Stachys. *an eare of corne*. One beloued of Paul. Rom.16.9.

Stephana Stephanas. *a crowne*, or *crowned*. One whoſe houſehold Paul baptized. 1.Cor.1.16.and 16.15.

Stephanus Steuen. *idem*. a Deacon full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt Acts 6.5,8.* and 7.1.*

Stoikes.a ſect.Acts 17.18.

Storax.a ſweet gumme.Eccluſ.24.17.

Sua ¶ Suah.as Shuah Gen.38.12.

Suah. *rooting vp*,or *treading vnder foot*. 1.Chro.7.36.

Sual,as Shual 1.Chro.7.36.

Succoth Succoth. *tabernacles*, or *tents*.a citie. Genel.33.17. Exo.12,37.Iud.8.6.Pſal.60.6.

Socoth

Sucoth Succoth-benoth. *the tabernacles of daughters*, or *the anointing of daughters*. an idole 2 King.17.30.

Socoth-benoth

Sodi Sud.*my ſecret*.a riuer. Baruch 1.4.

Sukin Sukkiims. *einting*, or *anoied, couered*, or *ſhadowed*. A people in Afrika. 2.Chro.12.3.

Shuphamites,looke Shupham.

Sur.*a going backe*,or *rebellion*.a citie.Iudit 2.28.

Suſanna. *a lilly*, or *roſe*, or *ioyfulneſs*. Wife to Ioacim.Dan.13.1,2.*alſo a woman that followed Chriſt. Luke 8.3.

Suſi.*a horſe,ſwallow*,or *moth*.Num.13.12.

Suſis.*idem*.a citie.Eſt.11.3.looke Shuſhan.

Sichar ¶ Sychar. *a concluſion*, or *finiſhing*. a citie. John 4.5. looke Shechem.

Sichem Sychem,as Shechem,looke Shechem, and Act.7.16.

Sichim Syluanus,looke Siluanus.

Synagogues,looke in the 2.Table.and Mat.4.23.

Sintiches Syntiche.*conſenting*,or *taking at ale*.Phil.4.2.

Syrauſa Syracuſe. *drawing violently*. a citie of Sicilia. Acts 28.12.

Syria Syria, (Heb. *Aram*) ſignifieth *high*, *deſcending*, or *the ſlander of them*. a countrey in Aſia, hauing on the Eaſt the riuer of Euphrates: on the Weſt the middle ſea, and Egypt: on the North Cilicia & Cappadocia. and on the South Arabia: ouer which Cyrenius gouerned.Luk.2.2.The Syrians of Damaſcus ſlaine by Dauid,and their countrey tributary to him.2.Sam. 8.5,to 9. A ſmall armie of them ouercame Iuvah, for that they forſooke God.2.Ch.24.23,24.They aiding the Ammonites againſt Iſrael, were ſlaine by Ioab. 2.Sam.10.6,to 15. They tooke a little maide of the land of Iſrael,that ſerued Naamans wife.2.King 5. 2. Eliſha foretolde þ Iſraelites that the Syrians would aſſaile them, if they went whither they were determined. 2.Kin.6.9. The Syrians beſieging Samaria, were chaſed away by the Lord.2.Kin.7.6.* The Iſraelites in ſubiection to the Syrians. 2.King.13.3.are promiſed to be deliuered by Ioaſh.2 kin. 13.17.Laban was a Syrian.Deut.26.4 looke Aram.

Syrophenissian Syrophenissian. *redneſſe*,or *purple*, *drawen*, or *drawing vnto it*. an inhabitant of Syrophenisſa. Mat.7.26.

Syrtes *drawen*, or *a drawing vnto it*. quick-ſands, or ſhelues neere the Egyptian Sea. made by the driſt of grauell and ſand. dangerous to paſſe by: they draw violently into them all things that come nigh them: by which Paul ſailed. Acts 27.17.

T

Thaanach Taanach. *breaking aſunder*, or *humbling thee*, or *anſwering to thee*. a citie. Joſh.12.21. Iud.5.19.1.1. King.4.12.

Thenac

Thanach

Thaanath-ſilo Taanoth-ſhiloth. *diſſeiuing or breaking a fig-tree*, a *little figtree going aſtray*, or *a little fig-tree of abundance*, or *peace*. a place. Joſh.16.6.

Tebbaoth Tabaoth. *rings, cirlus*, *drowned good time*, or *a good houre*. Nehe.7.46.

Tabaoth Tabbaoth. *idem* Ezra 2.47.

Tabaoth Tabbath. *good*,or *goodneſſe*.a place. Iudg.7.22.

Tabel Tabeol,or Tabeel,*good God*. Iſa.7.6.

Tabel Tabeel. *idem*. Ezra 4.7.

Tabeel Taberah. *a burning* a place.Num.11.3.

Tabaoth Tabitha. *a Roebucke*.Acts 9.6.*

Thabor Tabor. *a chuſing*, or *puritie*, Syrian, *contrition*, or *breaking aſunder*. A high mountaine in the middle field of Galile. Joſhua 19.22. Iudg.4.6. Pſalme 89.12. Whereon Chriſt was tranſfigured. Matt.17.1. Mar. 9.2.Luke 9.28.

Thabremon Tabrimon. *a good pomegranate*,*apple*, or *liegoodneſſe*, or *a vaniſh prepared*, *vanished*,or *rewarded*. 1.Kin.15.18.

Thadmor Tadmor. *confeſſion*,*praiſe of battarneſſe*,or *myrrhe of confeſſion*, or *praiſe*. Hebr. and Syr. *the praiſe of a maſter*, or *Lord*. a citie.2.Chro.8.4.

Palmira

Thaham Tahan. *beſeeching, merciſull, full of grace*, or *pitching tents*. 1.Chron.7.25.Of him came the Tahanites.Nu. 26.35.

Thahen

Thehen

Taphnes Tahapanes. A citie. Iere 2.16.looke Tahpanhes.

Thahas Tahash. *haſting*,Gen.22.24

Thahath Tahath. *feare*, or *vnder*: after the Syrian, *a going downe*. A manſion. Numb.33.26. alſo mens names. 1.Chro.6.24,37.

Thahrea Tahrea. *anger*,or *wicked contention*,or *anger*,or *contention of the ſhepheard* 1 Chro.9.41.

Tharea

Thaphnis Tahpanhes. *the cour of confidence*, or *hidden confidence*. a citie in Egypt neere Nilus. Iere.43.7. looke Tahapenes.

Thaphpenes Tahpenes. *hidden tentation*, or *flight*,or *a couered banner*. The wife of Pharaoh 1 King.11.19,20.

Thahtim-hodſhi Tahtim hodſhi 2.Sam.24.6.

Thalmai Talithacumi.Marke 5.41.

Thalmai. *a furrow*, or *delaying waters*, or *the aſſembling together of waters*. Num.13.23 Joſh.15.14.

Telmon Talmon. *dew prepared*, or *dew numbred*, or *the gift of dewe*.1.Chron.9.17.Ezra 2.42.

Thamath Thema Tamah. *blotting out*, or *ſhaming*, or *wiping away*: or after

after the Syrian, *smiting*. Neh. 7. 55.

Thamar — Tamar. *a palme tree*. Gen. 38. 6.

Tamar. *idem*. Daughter of Dauid. 2. Sam. 13. 1, to 23. also a citie. Ezek. 47. 19.

Thamor — Tamor. 1. Kin. 9. 18. looke Tadmor.

Thammuz — Tammuz. *consumed*, or *a fire*. Jerome taketh it for Adonis, Venus louer. Other for Mirrh, an idole of the Egyptians. Ezek. 8. 14.

Thanach — Tanach, as Taanach. A city. Josh. 21. 25.

Thanehumeth — Tanhumeth. *consolation*. Jere. 40. 8.

Tanis. *a motion, moouing*, or *moued* a city Jude. 1. 10

Taphath. *a distilling from the head*, or *a drop*, or *a little one*. 1. Kin. 4. 11.

Tapheth — Taphnes, as Taphenes. a city. Jubet. 1. 9.

Thaphuah — Tappuah. *an apple*, *a swelling in the body*, or *a tying*. A citie. Josh. 12. 17. and 15. 34. and 16. 8.

Taphua — Tarah. *a heare*, *a wretch*, or *a banish'd man*. A mansion. Num. 33. 27.

Thara — Tharela — Taralah. *the searching out of slander*, or *the searching out of strength*, or *the turtle bird of slander or strength*. A citie. Josh. 18. 27.

Tharea — Tharaa — Tarea. *howling, doing euill, the chamber of guiltful dealing*, or *the chamber of a companion*, or after the Syrian. *chance*, or *earthly*, or *leſſer*. 1. Chro. 8. 35.

Terphalei — Tarpelai — Tarpelaie. *theeues diligent and painefull*. Syrian and Heb. *the hill of wonder, the keeper of decay*, or *the leafe of labour*. a people. Ezra 4. 9.

Tharſis — Tarſhiſh. *a beholding of the ſword a ſearching out of marble, the turtle bird of the ſword, a Iaſper ſtone*, or *the ſea*. Iauans ſonne. Gen. 10. 4 also a region taken for Cilicia. 2. Chr. 9. 21. Iſa. 66. 19.

Tharſus — Tarſus. *winged*. A city in Cilicia. Actes 21. 39.

Tharthak — Tartak. *chained together*, or *ſhut vp*. An idole of the Auims 2. Kings 17. 31.

Tharthac — Tharthan — Tartan. *ſearching out*, or *beholding a gift, the gift of the turtle birde*, or *the law of them*. 2. Kings. 18. 17. Iſa. 20. 1.

Thathanai — Tatnai. *rewarding*, or *a rewarder*. Ezr. 5. 3.

¶ Tebah, *a cooke*. Gen. 22. 24.

Tebalia — Tabelias — Tebaliah. *the baptiſme of the Lord*, or *goodneſſe to the Lord himſelfe*, or *the ſance of the Lord*. 1. Chron 26. 11.

Tebeth. *good*, or *goodneſſe*. a moneth. Eſt. 2. 16.

Tebez — Thebes — Tebez. *an egge*, *a ſilken garment*. after the Syrian *flaxe*. A citie where Abimelech was ſlaine. Judges 9. 50. * 2. Sam. 11. 21.

Tehaphanes — Tahpnis — Tehaphnehes. as Tanis. a citie. Eze. 30. 18.

Tehinna — Thehinna — Tehinnah. *a beſeeching mercifull prayer*, or *very thankfull*, or *ſauour*. 1. Chro. 4. 12.

Thecua — Tecoa — Thecoa — Thecoite — Tekoa, or Tekoah, *a pipe, noyſe, a faſtened*. A mans name. 1. Chr. 2. 24. and 4. 5. also a towne 6. miles from Jeruſalem. 2. Sam. 14. 2. Amos 1. 1. The inhabitant called a Tekoite. 1. Chr. 11. 28.

Thelabib — Thelah — Thale — Telabib. *a heape of new graine*. A place where the Iewes were kept priſoners. Eze. 3. 15.

Telah. *a moyſtening* or *greeneſſe*, or *moyſtening*, or *making greene*. 1. Chr. 7. 25.

Telem. *a lambe*, or *the dew of them*: or after the Syrian, *the ſhadow of them*. A citie. Joſhua. 15. 24. also a porter. Ezra 10. 24.

Thelharſa — Telharſha. *a heaping vp of deafeneſſe*, or *hanging vp of the plough* Heb. and Syr. *the word of doubtfulneſſe*. A place. Ezra 2. 59.

Thelmelah — Thelmela — Telmelah. *a heape of ſalt*, or *the doubtfulneſſe of ſalt*. A place Ezr. 2 59.

Theman — Thema — Theman — Themani — Tema, *a marueiling at perfection*, or *the Southwind*. Iſhmaels ſonne. Gen. 25. 15. also a countrey. Job 6. 19.

Teman. *South, perfect*, Syr. *there*. The ſonne of Eliphaz Gen. 36. 11, 42, also a city in Edom. Jere 49 7. Baruch 3. 22.

Temani. *moyſt, perfect*, or *the South*. Syr. *ordeined*. A countrey. Gen. 36. 34.

Temanite. *idem*. a man of that countrey. Job. 2. 11. — Themanite

Temath. *noone tide*. a countrey. Eze. 48. 28. — Temanah

Temeni. as Temani. 1. Chr 4 6. — Themeni

Temnathah. *an image*, or *forme*, or *numbring*, or after the Syrian, *ordeined*. A citie. Josh. 19. 43. — Themna

Tepho. *a place*. A fort reedified by Bacchides. 1. Mac. 9. 50. — Thopo

Terah. *ſmelling, breathing*, or *driuing away*. Abrahams father. Gen. 11. 26. * 1. Chr. 1. 26. Josh. 24. 2. — Tarah — Thare

Teraphim. *images*, or *formes*. Jud. 17. 5. Hoſ. 3. 4. — Therah — Theraphim

Terebinth. A tree whereout iſſueth the gum. Turpentine. Ecclus 24. 18. — Terebint

Tareſh. as Terah. Eſter 2. 21. — Theres

Tertius. *the third*. Rom. 16. 22.

Tertullus. *declaring falſe things*, a lyar, or *wonderous*, An Orator against Paul. Acts 24. 1, 2, 10. — Tartullus

Tetrarch. *gouernour of the fourth part of a realme*. Luke. 3. 1. Mat. 14. 1.

Thaddeus. *praiſing*, or *confeſſing*. ſurname of Lebbeus one of Chriſts Apoſtles Mat. 10 3. Mar. 3. 18. — Taddeus

Thamnatha as Temnathah. A fort reedified by Bacchides. 1. Mac. 9. 50. — Thamnata

Tharſeas. as Tarſhiſh 2. Mac. 3. 5. — Tharſia

Tharſhiſh. *idem*. a countrey. 1. Ki. 10. 22. look Tarſhiſh. — Tharſis

Tharſians. *idem*. a people 2 Mac. 4. 30.

Thaſi. *forgetfull, forgetting*, or *a debtor*. 1. Mac. 2. 3. — Thaſi

Thau. Eze. 9. 4

Thebez, looke Tebez. — Thebez

Thecua. *hope, a little rope, a line*, or *congregation*. A wilderneſſe. 1. Mac. 9. 33.

Thelaſar *taking away, a heaping vp*. A region of Syria. 2. Kmg. 19 12. — Thelaſſar

Thelerſas. *a heaping vp of deafeneſſe*. Heb. and Syrian *the wood of doubtfulneſſe*. A place. 1. Eſd. 5. 36. — Thelharſa

Theman looke Teman.

Theodocius *giuen to God* One among others ſent to Judas about a peace. 2. Mac. 14. 19.

Theophilus. *a friend of God*, or *a louer of God*, or *deuout*, or *loning God*, or *the beloued of God*. A worthy man to whom Luke wrote his Goſpel, and acts of the Apoſtles. Luk. 1. 3. Act. 1. 1. — Theodotus — Theodoſius — Theodotus — Theos. Philos.

Theſſalonica. *the other victorie of God*, or *the putting of the other victory*. A citie of Macedonia, where Paul preached the Goſpel. Acts 17. 1. Read Acts. 17, 11. and 1. Theſ. 1. 1. *

Theudas *flowing with water* a rebell Acts 5. 36. — Theodes

Thomas. looke Tom. an Apoſtle of Chriſt ſurnamed Didymus, who exhorted the Apoſtles to die contagiouſly. Joh. 11. 16. He aſked Chriſt the way to the Father. Joh. 14. 5. He would not beleeue Chriſts reſurrection vntill he put his finger into his ſide. Joh. 20. 24. to 30.

Thracia. *a ſharke*, or *ſtonie*. a countrey in Europe. 2. Mac. 12. 35.

Thummim. *trueth*, or *perfection*. Exod. 28. 30. Deut. 33. 8. Ezra. 2. 63.

Thyatira. *ſweet ſauour of labour*, or *ſacrifice of contrition*. a citie of Lydia in Aſia ꝑ leſſe. Re. 1. 11. Ac. 16. 14

¶ Tiberias. *a good viſion. anaxill*, or *a breaking a ſunder* a city of Galile by the ſea Tiberias, taking name thereof. Joh. 6. 1. Sometime called (as Ioſeph Antiq 4. cap. 18 noteth) Genezar. th: it was builded by Herod the Tetrarch in honour of Tiberius Cæſar, and called after his name.

Tiberius, *idem*. an Emperour of Rome. Luke. 3. 1. — Thebhath

Tibkath. *a killing*, or *a cooke*, *&c*. a citie. 1. Chr. 18. 8. — Tebath

Tibni *chaffe*, or *hay*. 1. Kin. 16. 21. — Thebni

Tidal. *breaking the yoke*, or *the knowledge of liſting vp* Gen. 14. 1. — Thidal — Thadai

Tiglath Pileſer. *hee hath taken away a maruailous captiuitie*. Syrian. *he hath forbidden a marueilous captiuitie*. Looke Tilgath-Pilneeſer. — Theglathphalaſar

Tikuah
Thiknath
Thecuath
Theglath-pilneſer
Theglath-phalnaſar
Thilon
Thamnath
Thamna
Thamnath-heres
Thamnath-hares
Thamnah-ſera
Thamnath-ſara
Timothie

Tiknah, *hope, a little line, or congregation.* 2. King. 22. 14 called Tokhath. 2. Chr. 34. 22.

Tilgath-Pilneeſer, *forbidding ſnow falling.* King of Aſſyr. 1. Chr. 5. 6. called Tiglath-Pileſer. 2. Kings. 15. 29.

Tilon *murmuring.* 2. Chr. 4. 20.

Timnah. as Timnathah. A citie. Joſhua. 15. 57.

Timna. *a forbidding, perturbation, or a perfect perturbation.* Eliphaz concubine. Gen. 36. 12. alſo a duke. Gen. 36. 40.

Timnath heres, *the image of the ſunne, a fained figure, the number of an earthen pot.* Syr. & Heb. *the ſunne ordeined.* A citie. Judg. 2. 9 looke Timnath-ſerah.

Timnath-ſerah, *a figure enlarged, an image remaining or a numbring the reſt.* Syrian & Heb. *an ordeined ſtench* a citie. Joſhua 19. 50, and 24. 30. called before Timnath-heres.

Timon, *honourable, or precious,* a deacon. Acts. 6. 5.

Timotheus, *the honour of God, or honouring God, or precious to God.* A captaine. 1. Mac. 5. 6. alſo a Grecian whom Paul circumciſed and wrote vnto. Acts. 16. 1, 2, 3. 1. Tim. 1. 2. 2. Tim. 2. 2. read 1. Cor. in. 4. 17. and 16, 10, 11. 2. Cor. 1. 1. Phi. 2. 19, 20, to 25. Rom. 16. 21. 1. Theſ. 1. 1. and 3. 2.

Thiphſah, *a paſſing ouer, a halting, or the paſſe ouer,* That is, a place were paſſeouer is kept. A citie. 1. Kin. 4. 4, 24, 2. Kin. 15. 16.

Tiras, *a deſtroyer.* Gen. 10. 2.

Tirathites, *ſinging.* 1. Cor. 2, 55.

Tirhakah, *a dull ſearcher out, or beholder* : *hinderance of the law* : *or the dulneſſe of the turtle birde.* A king. 2. King. 19. 9. Iſa 37. 9.

Tirhanah. *a ſearcher of mercie, or the turtle bird of mercie.* 1. Chr. 2. 48.

Tiria. *a ſearch, or ſearching out, or beholding.* 1. Chr. 4. 16.

Terſhatha, *diſſoluing the foundation, beholding drinke or butler, or the foundation of the turtle birde.* Heb. and Syr. *beholding the yeres or time, or him that hath authoritie ouer vs.* Nehemiahs ſurname. Ezr. 2. 63. Nehem. 10. 1. looke Nehemiah.

Tirzah, *pleaſing well, willing, pleaſant. or running.* Zelophehads daughter. Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1. alſo a king Joſh. 12. 24.

Tithbite, *taking captiue, turning, ſitting, or dwelling,* Elijahs ſurname of Thesbon a citie of Manaſſeh on the Eaſt ſide of Jordan, neere mount Gilead. 1. kin. 17. 1.

Titus, *honourable.* a Greeke whom Paul circumciſed not, and why. Galat. 2. 3. 4. Paul calleth him brother. 2. Cor. 2. 13. and naturall ſonne Titus. 1. 4. Paul leaueth him in Creta, and why. Tit. 1. 5. read. 2 Cor. 8. 6. alſo an Ambaſſadour of the Romanes, ſurnamed. Manilius. 2. Mac. 11. 34.

Titus Manlius
Thoſaite
Thoah
Tohu
Tob adonia
Tob adonias
Tobia

Tizite, *a ſcattering, ſcattered, or going out,* a citizen of Tizi. 1. Chr. 12. 45.

¶ Toah, *a weapon, or a dart.* 1. Chr. 6. 34.

Tob *good, or goodneſſe.* Judg. 11. 3.

Tob-adoniah. *a good gouernour, or a good Lord, or a good foote or the pillar of the Lord.* 2. Chr. 17 8.

Tobiah. *a good Lord, or the goodneſſe of the Lord.* Ezra. 2. 60. Neh. 2. 10. Tob. 1. 1.

Tobias. and Tebit. *idem.* The name both of father and ſonne, Tob. 1. 1, 9. read the whole Booke. Alſo the father of Hircanus. 2. Mac. 3. 11.

Tobiah
Tobiah
Thochen

Tobiah, *idem.* a Leuite. 2. Chr. 17. 8. alſo a captiue. Zech. 6. 10.

Tochen *the middle, or betweene the middle, or prepared* a citie. 1. Chr. 4. 32.

Thogorma
Thogarma
Togarma

Togarmah. *ſtrong, or bony, or ouermuch inhabited, or a very ſtranger, or fearing greatly, or a doubtfull highnes.* The ſonne of Gomer. Genes. 10. 3. 1. Chr. 1. 6. Of him deſcended a people of Aſia the leſſe. Ezek. 27. 14 and 38. 6.

Thoha
Thoi
Thecuath
Thicua
Thola

Tohu, *liuing.* 1. Sam. 1. 1.

Toi. *erring* king of Hamath. 2. Sa. 8. 9. looke Tou.

Tokhath. *taking vnto him a ſigne,* 2. Chr. 34. 22. 2. Kin. 22. 14.

Tola. *a worme.* Mens names. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1 Jud. 10. 1.

Tholad
Tholaites

Tolad, *nativitie, or generation.* a citie. 1. Chr. 4. 29.

Tolaites, *wormes, or little wormes.* a family deſcended of Tola. Num. 26. 23.

Tolman *faithfull, or that ſaith trueth, or a workeman, or vndermaſter.* 1. Eſd. 5. 27.

Thomas

Tom. *a twinne, or deepeneſſe without bottome.* looke Thomas.

Topaz. *a precious ſtone.* Ex. 28. 17. Reue. 21. 20.

Thophel
Thopher
Thopheth

Tophel. *decay, or fooliſhneſſe.* a place. Deut. 1. 1.

Topher, or Topheth, *a timbrel, or tabret, a leading aſide, or an enlarging.* A place in the ſuburbs of Jeruſalem, where parents offered their children, halfe burned in fire to Molech. 2. King. 23. 10. Iſa. 30. 33.

Thogu

Tou. Thou as Toi. 1. Chr. 18. 9.

Thochonitis

¶ Trachonitis, *ſtony, or cruell.* A region of Syria. Luke 3. 1.

Troada

Tripolis *of three cities.* a city. 2. Mac. 14. 1.

Troas. *bored through.* a citie of Aſia the leſſe. 2. Cor. 2, 12. 2. Tim. 4. 13. Actes 16. 8.

Trogilium. a citie in the ile Samos. Actes 20. 15.

Trophimus, *nouriſhed, or brought vp.* A companion of Paul. Actes 20. 4. and 21. 29. 2. Tim. 4. 20.

Tryphena. and Tryphoſa. *delicious, or delicate.* Two godly women. Rom. 16. 12.

Tryphon. *idem.* 1. Mac. 11. 39. & 15. 37. and 12. 39.*

Thubal

¶ Tubal *borne, or brought, or worldly, or confuſion,* or *ſlander.* Japhets ſonne. Gen. 10. 2. 1. Chr. 1. 5. The Jewes called Italy by his name. Iſa. 66. 19. Ezr. 27. 13. and 32. 26.

Thubalcain

Tubal-kain. *worldly poſſeſſion, a birds reſt of the world, poſſeſſing, confuſion, or imitating ſlaunder.* The firſt braſier and ſmith. Gen. 4. 22.

Tubiani

Tubieni *ſtraw or mixed with ſtraw, anſwering well, or gratifying well.* Jewes ſo called. 1. Mac. 12. 17.

Thubia

Tubin *meaſured well, or a good meaſure, or good wine.* A citie of the Gadites. 1. Mac. 5. 13.

¶ Tychicus. *caſuall, or happening,* Pauls fellow ſeruant. Acts. 20. 4. Ephe. 6. 21. Col. 4. 7. 12.

Tygris. *the ſharpeneſſe of ſwiftneſſe, or a ſharpe ſound, or voyce, or a merry ſound or a merry ſwiftneſſe.* Hebrew and Syrian. *one voyce, or one onely ſwiftneſſe.* A riuer or flood which compaſſeth Melopotamia: of the which mention is made. Tob. 6. 1. Eccli. 24. 29. called Hiddekel. Gen. 2. 14.

Tyro

Tyrannus. *ruling, or a prince.* Hee in whoſe ſcheole Paul daily diſputed. Actes 19. 9.

Tyrus. *a breaking with a flaile, or ſiege, or binding, or a ſinging, or ſtrength, or a rocke.* A citie by Libanus. The citizens called Tyrians. Eccius 46. 18. Of both the which mention is made. 1. Sam. 5. 11. 1. Kin. 5. 1. Pſal. 45. 12 Pſal 83. 7. Pſal. 87. 4. Iſa. 23. 1. Jere 47. 4. Ezek. 26 2. & 27. 3.* Joel. 3. 4 Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2, 3, Matt. 11. 21. and 15. 21. Marke. 3. 8. Luke 10. 14, 15. Actes. 21. 3, 7.

V

Vaizatha
Iezatha

Vagezatha. *ſprinkling the chamber.* Heb. & Syr. *wee O. line trees.* Eſt. 9. 9.

Ouania
Vania

Vaniah. *nouriſhment of the Lord, or weapons of the Lord.* Ezr. 10. 35.

Vaſni
Vaſſeni

Vaſhni. *ſecond, changed, a tooth, or my yeere.* 1. Chr. 6. 20.

Vaſthi

Vaſhti. *drinking, doubling, putting, or hempe.* King Aſhuerosh wife. Eſt. 1. 9.*

¶ Vel.

¶ Vel. *desiring God.* Ezra. 10.34.

¶ Vlam. *a porch, or gallery, or strength, or foolishnesse of them.* Mens names. 1. Chr. 7.16. and 8.39.

Olla — Vlla. *lifting vp, a sacrifice killed on the altar, an infant a little one, or a leafe.* 1. Chr. 7.39.

¶ Vmmah. *darkned, covered, his people, or with him.* a citie. Iosh. 19.30.

Amah — ¶ Vnni. *an answere, or song, or afflicted, or poore.* Certaine men. 1. Chr. 15.18, 20. Neh. 12.9.

Amma, Hanni, Ani — ¶ Vopsi. *a thing broken, or parched, a portion, a diminishing, or diminished.* Num. 13.15.

Vaphsi, Vapsi — ¶ Vpharsin. Dan. 5.25.

Ophas — Vphaz *pure gold.* A place Ier. 10.9. Dan. 10.5.

Ophir — ¶ Vr. *fire, or light.* a city. Gen. 11.28.

Vrban — Vrbanus. *ciuill, courteous, or gentle in speech.* Pauls fellow helper. Rom. 16.9.

Hur — Vri. *my light, or fire.* Mens names. Exodus 31.2.1. Chr. 2.20 1. Kings 4.19. Ezra. 10.24.

Vrias, Uria, Ourias — Vriah, or Vriiah. *the fire of the Lord, or the light of the Lord.* Mens names. 2. Sam. 11. 3, 6, 7.* & 12.9. Ezra. 8.33. Neh. 3.4 Isa 8.2. Ier. 26.10 2. King. 16. 11. Matth. 1.16.

Vriel. *light, or fire of God.* 2. Chr. 13.2. Also an Angel 2. Esd. 4.1.

Aurim — Vrim. *light.* Exod. 28.30.

Vrhai. *mine iniquitie, or time, or frowardnesse, or an houre* 1. Chr. 9.4.

Hus — ¶ Vz. *counsaile, or wood.* after the Syrian *fastened.* Mens names. Gen. 10.23. and 22.21. and 36.28. Also a countrey. Iob. 1.1. Lam. 4.21.

Vs, Vsi, Ozi — Vzi. *then, or he.* Neh. 3.25.

Vial — Vzal. *wandring, sailing, sailing forward, or distilling from the head.* Gen. 10.27.

Ozia — Vzia. *the strength of the Lord, or the buske Goate of the Lord,* 1 Chr. 11.44.

Azia — Vzziiah *idem.* Neh. 11.4.

Oza — Vzza. or Vzzah. *strength, or a goate.* Mens names. 2. kings. 21.18. 1. Chr. 6.29, and 8.7. 2. Sam. 6.3, to 9.

Ozen Sera, Ofenfara — Vzzen-Sherah. *an eare lap of fish, or an eare lap remaining.* A city. 1. Chr. 7.24.

Ozi, Azzi — Vzzi *strong, my strength, or my goate.* Mens names 1. Chr. 6.5, 51, and 7.2, 7 Ezr. 7.4. Neh. 11.12. and 12, 19, 42.

Ozias, Ozi, Oziel, Vziel, Eziel — Vzziah. as Vzia. Mens names. 1. Chr. 6.24. 2. Chr. 26.1.* Ezra. 10.21. looke Azariah.

Vzziel. *the strength of God, or the bucke Goat of God.* Kohaths son. Exo. 6.18. Leu. 10.4.1. Chr. 6.2. Of him came the Vzzielites. Num. 3.27. Also mens names. 1. Chr. 4.42. & 7.7. & 25.4.2. Chr. 29.14. Neh. 3.8.

Ozielites, Semnin

Z

Zaanaim. A plaine. Iudg 4.11.

Zaanan. *a going foorth.* A citie Micah. 1.11.

Zaanannim. *meanings, or a meaning, or one sleeping.* A countrey. Iosh. 19.33.

Zaanan. *trembling.* Gen. 36.27.

¶ Zabad. *a dowrie, or endowed.* 1. Chr. 2.36. and 7. 21 Ezra. 10.27, 33, 43. 2. Chr. 24.26.

Zabadiah. *a dowry, or endowed of the Lord.* 1. chr. 8.15.

Zabbai. *flowing* Ezra. 10.28.

Zabdi. as Zabad. Iosh. 7.1, 17 Neh. 11.17.

Zabdiel. *the dowrie of God, or endowed of God.* Certaine mens names mentioned. 1. Chr. 27, 2. Neh. 11. 14 and 1. Mac. 11.17.

Zabud. as Zabad 1. Kings 4.5.

Zabulon. looke Zebulun. The sonne of Iaakob. Gen 30.20 & 35.23. Exod. 1.3. he is blessed. Genes. 49 13. Deuter. 33.18. His portion. Iosh. 19.10, to 17. His children. Gen. 46.14. Num. 26, 26, 27. They could not expell the Canaanites, but made them tributaries Iudges. 1.30. Also the countrey where the tribe of Zabulon dwelt. Mat. 4.13, 15.

Zaccai. or Zacchai. *pure, mate, or after the Syrian, iust, or made iust.* Neh. 3.29. and 7.14. — Zachai

Zaccheus. *idem.* A man who lodged Christ. Luke 19 2, to 11. — Zacheus

Zacur — Zacchur. and Zaccur *mindfull, remembring, or of the male kind.* Mens names. Numb. 13.5. 1. Chr. 4.26 and 24.27. and 25.2. — Zachur

Zechur, Zacheus — Zachai. as Zaccai. Ezra 2.9.

Zacherias — Zachariah. *mindfull of the Lord, or man of the Lord.* Ieroboams son, who succeeded him: slaine by Shallum. 2. Kin. 14.29. & 15.8, to 13. Also Iohn Baptists father. Luke 1.5, to 23. his song. Luk. 1.67, to 80. Also a priest. Luk. 11.51. Mat. 23 35. 2. Chr 24.20, 21 Of this name read. 2. Kin. 18.2. Ezra. 8.3. 1. Esd. 1, 1. and 5.8.2. Esd. 1.40. 1. Mac. 5.18. looke Zechariah.

Zacharie, Zachari

Zadock — Zacher *mindfull, or man,* 1. Chr. 8.31.

Sadoc, Zoon, Seira — Zadok. *iustified, or iust.* Mens names. 2. Sam. 8. 17. and 15.24. 1. kings 2.35. Ezra. 7.2.

Seleph — Zaham. *detesting, or vncleane.* 1. Chr. 11.19.

Zair. *little, or a broken flaile.* A city. 2. King. 8.21.

Zelmon — Zalaph. *a shadow, or wringing, or shaking.* Heb & Syr. *a shadow ioyned together.* Neh. 3.30.

Selmon, Zalmona — Zalmon. *darkenes, or his image, or the shadow of a gift.* A mount. Iudg. 9.48. Psal. 68.14. Also one of Dauids worthies. 2. Sam. 23.28.

Salmona, Zalmana, Salmana — Zalmonah. *a gift of the shadow, or our image.* A mansion Num. 33.41.

Zalmunna. *a shadow forbidden, or a shadow, or image of perturbation, a King.* Iudg. 8.5 Psa. 83.11.

Zamri — Zambri. *singing, or a vine, or a thinking.* 1. Macc. 2. 26. Num. 25.14.

Zom-zommim — Zamzummims. *thinking wickednesse, or wickednesse of wicked men.* A people. Deut. 2 20.

Zom-zummims

Zanoa — Zanoah. *forgetfulnes, or casting from, or that rest, or that comfort.* a citie. Iosh. 15.34, 56. also a mans name. 1. Chr. 4.18. Nehe. 11.30.

Zanuah. *idem* Neh. 3.13.

Zanoe, Zanoa — Zaphnath-paaneah. *a man to whom secrets are reuailed. or in the Egyptian tongue, a Sauiour of the world.* The name which Pharoah gaue Ioseph. Gen. 41.45.

Zaphnath-paaneach

Saphon — Zaphon. *the Northeast winde, or hid, or a beholder.* A place. Iosh. 13.27.

Zareth, Zauath — Zara. or Zarah. *rising, or clearenesse.* Gen. 38.30. and 46.12. Num 26.20. 1. Chr. 2.4.

Sarea — Zareah. *leprosie, or a hornet.* A citie Nehe. 11.29.

Zared. *a strange going downe, or power spread abroad.* A riuer. Num. 21.12. looke Zered.

Zareptha, Zaphath, Sareptas — Zarephath. *perplexity of bread, or the perswasion of perplexity.* A citie betweene Tyre and Zidon. 1. Kin. 17.9. Obad 10. Luke 4.26.

Zarthan, Sarthan — Zaretan. *tribulation, or perplexitie, or a binding, or giuing perplexitie.* A place. Iosh. 3.16.

Zarehites, Zareites — Zarhites. *cleare.* Two families, the one came of Zerah Simeons sonne. Num. 26.13. The other of Zerah, Iudahs sonne. Num. 26.20.

Zarthana, Sarthana — Zartannah. as Zaretan. A place by Iezreel. 1. kin. 4.12

Zattu, Zaththa, Zethua — Zattu. *an elme tree.* a man. Ezra. 2 8. Neh. 10 14.

Zatthu, Zethua — Zara. *belonging to all, or all manner of wayes: a wilde beast, or shining bright.* Syr. *going backe.* 1. Chr. 2.33

Zethua, Zithua, Zithua — ¶ Zebadiah. *the dowrie of the Lord, or the Lord hath endowed.* Certaine men. 1. Chr. 8.17. and 12.4. and 26.2. 2. Chr 19 11 Ezr. 8.8.

Zabadia — Zedah. *sacrifice, or a beast killed in sacrifice for victory, or a beheading, or a killing.* A king of Midian, Iudg. 8. 5. Psal. 83.11.

Zeba — Zebedeus. *a dowrie, or endowed.* Father of Iames and Iohn. Matth. 4.21. his wife maketh request to Christ for her two children. Matth. 20.20, 21.

zebedee

Zebina. *a flowing, or flowing now, or* after the Syrian. *a selling, or buying.* Ezra. 10.43. — zabina

Zeboim. *little Does, or goats, or faire, or chiefe.* Syrian — Seboim

willing. A citie. Gen. 10. 19. and 14. 2. a valley. 1. Sam. 13. 18. a village. Nehe. 11. 34.

Zebuda — Zebudah, endowed, or an endowing. 2. king. 23. 36.

Zebelon — Zebulun. a dwelling, or dwelling place, or abiding. Iaakobs tenth sonne. Gen. 30. 20. looke Zabulon.

Zebulon — Zebul. idem. Iudges 9. 28.

Zacharias — Zechariah, as Zachariah. A Prophet. Zech. 1. 1. Many of this name. 1. Chr. 5. 7. & 9. 21, 37. & 15. 18, 20, 24 and 24. 25. & 26. 2, 11. & 27. 21. 2. Chron. 17. 7. & 20. 14. and 21. 2. and 24. 20. & 29. 1, 13. Ezra 8. 3, 11, 16. and 10. 26. Nehe. 11. 4, 5, 12. & 12. 35, 41. Isa. 8. 2. 1. Esd. 1. 8 and 5. 8. and 8. 38. 2. Esd. 1. 40.

Zacharia — Zachari

Zacharie — Zacharie

Zedada — Zedad. or Zedadah. his side, his hunting, or his traps. A citty. Ezek. 47. 15. Num. 34. 8.

Sedada

Sedecias — Zedekiah. looke Zidkiah. The sonne of Iosiah, so named of Nebucad nezzar, made king of Iudah. 2. kin. 24. 17.* Jer. 37. 1 his destruction, 2. king. 25. 1, to 8. Jer. 52. 1, to 12. & 39. 1, to 8. which was foretold. Jer. 37. 8, 17. Ezr. 12. 3, to 21. and 17. 12.* and 21. 25, 26, 27. 2. Chr. 36. 10. he sendeth to Jeremie to pray for him and his people Jer. 37. 3.

Zedechias

Zeb — Zeeb, a woulfe. Iudg. 7. 25. Psal 83. 11.

Sela — Zela, a rib, a side, or halting. a city. Iosh. 18. 28.

Zelec — Zelek. the shadow of one lacking, or the ringing of one setting. 1. Chr. 11. 39. 2. Sam 23. 37.

Selec

Zalphaad — Zelophehad. the shadow of feare, or the ringing of feare Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1, to 8. & 36. 2.* Iosh. 17. 3, 4.

Salphaad

Zelaphead — Zelzah, noone tide. a village. 1. Sam. 10. 2.

Samaraim — Zemarim. wooll, or path of trees. a city. Iosh. 18. 22.

Semari — Zemari. idem. Gen. 10. 18. 1. Chr. 1. 16.

Semaraim — Zemaraim. idem. a hill in mount Ephraim. 2. Chron. 13. 4

Semeron

Zemira — Zemirah. a song, or a singing, or a vine, or a palme, or a thinking. 1. Chron. 7. 8.

Zamira

Zenan — Zenam, coldnesse, or a target, or weapons. a city. Iosh. 15. 37.

Sanan

Zena — Zenas, living Titus. 3. 13.

Sophonias — Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lord, or the secret of the Lord, or the beholder of the Lord. A Prophet. Zech. 1. 1. Other names. 2. kings. 25. 18. Jer. 37. 3. 1. Chr. 6. 36. Zech. 6. 10. 2. Esd. 1. 40.

Sophonia

Sophaniah

Sophoni

Zephania — Zephat. looking glasses, a covering, a looking for, or a hony combe. A city called also Hormah. Iudg. 1. 17.

Zephoniah

Sephath — Zephi. a beholder, a covering, or looking for, or a hony combe. Gen. 36. 11.

Zepho — Zephon the Northeast winde, or hidde, or a beholder. Num. 26. 15. called Ziphion. Ge. 46. 16. Of him came the Zephonites. Num. 26. 15.

Sepho

Sephon

Ser — Zer, perplexity, tribulation, or a bond, or a bringing together of strength, or a rocke. a city. Iosh. 19. 35.

Zerah, rising, or clearenesse. Wens names. Gen. 36. 13, 33. and 46. 12. 1. Chr. 2. 4. Mat. 1. 3.

Zara Zarah — Zeraiah. or Zerahiah the Lord rising, or the clearenesse of the Lord. Wens names. 1. Chr. 6. 6, 51. Ezra 7. 4. 1. Esd. 8. 2.

Serah

Zarahia

Zeraiah

Zered as Zared. looke Zared. and Deut. 2. 13.

Saraias — Zereda, perplexitie. a citie 1. King. 11. 26.

Zared — Zeredathah. idem a place. 2. Chron. 4 17.

Sareda — Zererah. a place. Iudg. 7. 22.

Sa edatha — Zereth. scattering heritage. Hamans wife. Est. 5. 10.

Zererath — Zereth. as Zer. 1. Chron. 4. 7.

Zares — Zerethshahar, of the mourning, bringing together, or the forme of blacknesse. a citie. Iosh. 13. 19.

Sereth

Sarathasar — Zeri a bond, a bringing together, rosin, triacle, a rocke, or strong. 1. Chron. 25. 3.

Zarathasar

Sori — Zeror. a bond, or abiding, or a little stone. 1. Sam. 9. 1.

Zeruah. full of lepresie, or a hornet. 1. king 11. 26.

Seror — Zeruiah. perplexitie, or tribulation of the Lord, or a bringing together, or forme of the Lord. Abishais father. 1 Sam. 26. 6. Also Joabs mother. 2. Sa. 17. 25. after to David. 1. Chron. 2. 16. Of her children Dauid complaineth. 2. Sam. 16. 10. and 19. 22.

Serua

Zaruia

Sa uia

Zerubbabel, repugnant to confusion, or strange from confusion, or a disperser of confusion, or a circle of confusion, or a stranger at Babel. Sonne to Pedaiah. 1. Chr. 3. 19. Nephew to Shealtiel. Ezra 3. 2. Nehe. 12. 1. called Shesbbazzar. Ezra 1. 8. and 5. 14. and Berechiah. Neh. 6. 18. He reedifieth the temple in despite of all enemies. Ezr. 3. 2.* Zech 4. 6, 7.* He contended to proove what thing was strongest. 1. Esd. 3. 4.* and 4. 1.* & 5. 5. read Hag. 1. 1.* and 2. 3, 5, 22.* Eccles 49. 11. Mat. 1. 12. Luke. 3. 27. — Zorobabel, Sorobabel

Zethan, their olive, or a place where olive trees doe grow 1. Chr. 7. 10. and 26. 22. — Zetham

Zethar that beholding, or searching out diligently, or the olive tree of beholding, or that turtle bird. An Eunuch. Ester. 1. 10.

¶ Ziba, sweate, or swelling. 1. Chr. 5. 13. — Zie

Ziba. an hoste, or armie, or strength, or a ship comming. seruant of Saul. looke Mephibosheth. — Siba

Zibeon. iniquity standing, or a swelling of sinne. or after the Syrian. dipped, or dipping in. The sonne of Seir. 1. Chr. 1. 38. Ge. 36. 20. Also the father of Anah. Ge. 36. 2 — Sibion, Sebeon

Zibia. a little Doe, or a little Goate, or chiefe, or the Lord standing: Syrian, willing. 1. Chron 8. 9. — Sibia, Sebia

Zibiah. idem. Mother of Jehoash. 2. kin. 12. 1. 2. Chr. 24. 1. — Zebiah, Sebia

Zicri. a remembrance, or remembring, or mankind. Wens names. Exo. 6. 21. 1. Chr 8. 19, 23, 27. & 9. 15. & 26. 25. 2. Chr. 17. 16. and 23. 1. and 28. 7. Neh. 11. 9. — Zechri, Zicri

Ziddim. huntings, or treasons: or after the Syrian, destructions. a citie. Iosh. 19. 35. — Assedim

Zidkiah, the iustice of the Lord, or the iust of the Lord The sonne of Iosiah, looke Zedekiah. — Zedekiah, Sedecias

Zidkiah. idem. A false Prophet. 1. King. 22. 11, 24. 2 Chron. 18. 10, 23 Another. Neh. 10. 1. — Zedekia, Zedkiah

Zidon a hunter, or hunting, or the ship of iudgement. Canaans sonne Ge. 10. 15. Also a city on the Sea side in Phenice, in the border of Iudah, built by Zidon. Ge 10. 19. Iosh 11. 8. and 19. 28. Luke 4. 26. looke Sidon. — Sedecias, Sidon

Ziha. brightnes, or whitenes, or drought. Neh. 11, 21. — Siaha

Ziim. Isa. 13. 21. Jer 50. 39.

Ziklag the powring out of water of a measure, or making narrow of a measure. A citie. Iosh. 15. 31. and 19. 5. given vnto Dauid. 1. Sam. 27. 6 burnt by the Amalekits 1. Sam 30. 1. — Zekelag, Zikelag, Sicelag

Zillah. a shadow, a roasting, or a ringing, after the Syrian. talke. Gen 4. 19. — Zella, Sella

Zillethai. my shadow my roasting, or my ringing, or after the Syrian. my talke. 1. Chron. 8. 20. — Zilthai, Selethai

Zilpah. a distilling from the head of the mouth, or good cheape, or contempt of the mouth. Labans handmaide, which he gaue vnto Leah. Gen. 23. 24. and she to her husband Iaakob. Gen. 30 9, 10. — Zilpha, Zelpha

Zimmah. thought, wickednesse, or dishonestie, The son of Jahath 1. Chron. 6. 20. also the sonne of Shimei. 1. Chr. 6. 42. — Zemma, Zimma, Zamma

Zimran. a song, or singing, or a vine, or a thinking Gen. 25. 2. — Zamram

Zimri. idem. Certaine men. Nu. 25. 14 1. kings 16. 9, 10, 18. 1. Chron. 2. 6. and 8. 36. and 9. 42. Also a towne trey. Jer. 25. 25. — Zamri, Zambri

Zin. weapons, a target, or coldnesse. A wilderneſſe. Nu. 13. 22. — Zim

Zina. belonging to all, or all manner of wayes, or a wilde beast, or shining bright. or after the Syrian, going backe. 1. Chr 23. 10.

Zion. a heape, a tombe, looking glasses, or drought. A fort in Jerusalem, (called also the mount of the Lord, and the holy mount) on the top whereof was a towre, called the citie of Dauid 2. Sa. 5. 7, 9. 1. Chron. 11. 5, 6, 7. Psal. 2. 6. The heauenly Zion described. Psal, 87. 1.* reads — Sion

read. Iſa. 2. 3. and 3. 16, 17, &c.

Sior — Zior, *little, or the ſhip of one watching.* A citie. Ioſh. 15. 54.

Ziphites — Ziph, *that mouth, that cheeke, Syr. falſe or falſhood.* A citie, Ioſh. 15. 24, 55. Alſo a deſert 1. Sam. 23. 14. The Ziphims diſcouered to Saul where Dauid was. 1. Sam. 23. 19. and he prayeth. Pſal. 54. 1.*

Sipha — Ziph, and Ziphah, *idem.* The ſonnes of Iehaleel, 1. Chron. 4. 16.

Sephon, Zephron — Ziphion, as Zephon, looke Zephon.

Ziphor, Sephor — Ziphron. Heb. and Syr. *the falſhood of a ſong, or reioycing.* One of the cities which boundeth the land of Canaan one the North. Numb. 34. 9.

Zipporah, Sephora — Zippor. *a bird, or ſparrow, or crowne, or deſert. Syri. a kidde, or early.* Num. 22. 2, 4, 10, 16.

Ziphorah. *a mourning, &c.* as Zippor. Daughter of Reuel, and wife of Moſes. Exod. 2. 21 who fearing Gods vengeance, circumciſeth her ſonne. Exod. 4. 25. Shee and her two children meet Moſes in the wildernesſe Exod. 18. 2, to 6.

Zilthai, Salathi, Sis, Siſa — Zilai. *a ſhadow, or ringing, or roaſting: or after the Syrian, imitating,* 1. Chron. 12. 20.

Ziz. *a flowre, a young ſpring, or a buſh of haire curled or ſight. Syri. a wing.* A place 2. Chron. 20. 16.

Zira — Zira. *belonging to all, or all maner of way, or a wilde beaſt, or ſhining bright.* Syrian. *going backe.* Sonne of Shiphi. 2. Chron. 4. 37. Alſo the ſonne of Rehoboam. 2. Chron. 11. 20.

Zira — Zirah. *idem.* 1. Chron. 23. 11.

Soan — ¶ Zoan. *mouing, or moued* A citie in Egypt. Num. 13. 23. Pſalme 28, 12, 43. Iſai. 19. 13. and 30 4. Ezek. 30. 14.

Soar, Segor, Soba — Zoar. *little.* A citie called alſo Bela. Genes. 13. 10. and 14. 2. and 19. 22, 23, 30. Alſo a citie. Iſa. 15. 5.

Zoba, or Zobah. *an armie, or warring, or a commandement in that, or a ſwelling.* A citie. 2. Sam. 8. 5. and 10. 6.

Zobeba, Soboba — Zobebah. *an armie, or warfare in that, or ſwalling in that.* 1. Chron. 4. 8.

Soar, Sehar — Zohar, *white, or bright.* Father of Ephron. Gen. 23. 8. Alſo the ſonne of Simeon. Gen. 46. 10.

Zoheleth, *creeping much, or drawing.* a place. 1. Kings 1. 9.

Zoheth, *a ſeparation, or that feareſull, or amazing, or that broken aſunder.* Heb. and Syr. *that going downe.* 1. Chron. 4. 20.

Supha — Zophah. *a viole, or binding a commandment, or a commandement of ſucking.* 1. Chron. 7. 35.

Sophai, Zophad — Zophai. *a beholder, or honey combe, or a ſwimming, or a couer, or a looking for.* 1. Chron. 6. 26.

Sophar — Zophar. *the morning time, a crowne, a circle, or a ſparow, or* after the Syrian, *a kid.* Job. 2. 11.

Zaraah, Saraa — Zorah. *leproſie, or a horne.* A citie. Ioſhua. 19. 41. Iudg. 13. 2, 25.

Zorobbabel, looke, Zerubbabel.

Suar — Zuar. *little, or the commandement of the citie: or after the Syrian, a maker narrow.* Numb. 1 8.

Suph — Zuph. *a watch, or a couering, or a honey combe, or ſwimming, or looking for.* 1. Sam. 1. 1. 1. Chron. 6. 35.

Sur — Zur. *a rocke, or ſtrong, or a former of any thing, or bound, or binding.* A king of Midian. Numb. 25. 15. and 31. 8.

Suriel — Zuriel. *the rocke of God, the ſtrength of God, the forming of God, or the bond, or binding of God.* Num. 3 35.

Zuriſhaddai, Suriſaddai — Zuriſhadai. *the rocke, ſtrength, faſhion, or figure of the almightie, or of one waſhing.* Num. 1. 6.

Suzims, Suſimes — Zuzims *poſtes, or lintles over a doore, or ſhining, Syr. departing, or money, Chald. ſtrong,* A mighty people, which Chedorlaomer deſtroyed for rebellion. Gen. 14 5, to 13.

FINIS.

The ſecond Alphabet of directions to common places, conteining all the Engliſh words, conducing vnto moſt of the neceſſarieſt and profitableſt doctrines, ſentences, and inſtructions, which are to bee found in the Olde and new Teſtaments.

The further contents and vſe whereof, more at large appeareth in the Epiſtle written vnto the Reader, and placed before the firſt Table.

Abominable. Abominations. Idolatry to be counted moſt Abominable. Deut. 7. 26.

The puniſhment of the Abominable. Reue. 21, 8, 27.

What things are Abominable to the Lord. Deut. 7. 25. and 27. 15. Iſa. 41. 24.

The true ſeruice of God counted Abomination with the wicked. Exod. 8. 26.

The Abominations of the Gentiles not to be followed. Leuit. 18. 22, 23, 24.

Falſe weights and meaſures, and doing vnrighteouſly Abominable. Deut. 25. 16.

Iunah imitated the Abomination of the Gentiles. 1. Kings 14 24.

That which is highly eſteemed among men, is Abomination in the ſight of God, Lu. 16. 15. Pſa. 15. 8.

The Abomination of deſolation ſtanding in the holy place, looke Matt. 24. 15. Marke 13. 14. Luke 21. 20 Dan. 9. 27.

Iſraels Abominations, Eze. 8. 6.* & 16. 2 * Iſa. 1. 13. 14.

The cup and mother of Abominations. Reuel. 17. 4. 5.

Abhorre. Wee ought not to abhorre any mans perſon. Deut. 23. 7.

The ſlanderer and doubſe tongued, to bee abhorred. Eccius. 28. 13. and two ſorts of people Eccius. 50. 25.

The miniſters wicked life cauſeth Gods word and ſacraments to be abhorred, 1. Sa. 2, 17.

The wicked abhorre them that reproue their faults. Amos 5. 10. But Paul willeth vs to abhorre euill, and cleaue to the good. Rom. 12. 9.

Abide. Except wee abide in Chriſt, wee can doe no good thing Ioh. 15. 4, 6, 7. Luke 19. 5. Ioh. 1. 39. and 8. 35.

Who abideth in Chriſt. 1 Ioh. 2. 6, 10. & 3. 6, 14. And how God abideth in vs, 1. Ioh. 2. 24, 27, 28.

Able. Laban not able to hurt Iaakob, and why. Gen. 31. 29.

No man able to fulfill the Law. Acts 15 10.

Aboliſh. Chriſt hath aboliſhed death. 2. Tim 1. 10. and abrogated the law of ceremonies, Eph. 2. 15. Colo. 2. 14. Gala. 3. 10.*

Rom.7.24.* and all outward rites of Iudiciall ordinances. Iſa. 1.11,12,13 and 9.4. Ierom. 31.31,32,33,34. Hoſe.6.6. Amos 5.21. Mic.2.10.& 6.6 Zech.7.5,6,9. Baruch 2.35.1. Sa.15.22. and ye order of that Prieſthood. Heb.7.11,12.

Abſence. The abſence of a good magiſtrate from his gouernment, breedeth great harme Neh.13.6,to 10.

Abſent. Paul abſent in body, and preſent in ſpirit.1. Cor.5.3. Col.2.5.

To be at home in the body, & abſent from the Lord, what.2. Cor.5.6.

Abſteine. To abſteine from fornication & whp, 1. Theſſ.4.5. They that cannot, let them marrie.1. Cor.7.9

To abſteine from all appearance of euill. 1. Theſſ.5.22.

Abſtinence. True abſtinance is to abſtaine from ſin. Tob.1.10. 1. Theſſ.4.3,54.1. Pet. 2.11,12.

Unto thoſe that vſe abſtinence, wiſedome is giuen. Dan.1.17. and bodily health. Eccl. 37.30.

Of the abſtinance of John Baptiſt Mat. 3.4. Luke 1.15. Marke 1,6. Of Moſes. Ex. 34.28.& 24.18 Of Eliah, 1. kin. 19.8. looke Faſting.

Abundance. Abundance of all things commeth of God, and ſhall be giuen to ỹ thankefull. Deut.8.7.& 28.1. and 30 9.2 Chr.32. 29. and taken away from the vnthankefull, Deut.28.47. Wans like conſiſteth not in abundance of temporall commodities. Luke 12.15. looke Store and Plenty.

Abundant. God is abundant in goodneſſe and truth. Exod.34.6.

Abuſes. Abuſes in the Church to bee redreſſed by good princes according to Gods word. Ro.13.1,to 7. Examples. 2 King. 18 4.2. Chr.17.6.2. kings 23.4.* Ezr.6.11,12 ſee Princes.

Gods miniſters ought alwayes to preach againſt abuſes. Examples, Mat.14 4. Mar. 6.18. Luk.3.11,12,13,14,19.1. Cor.1.10.* and 5 1.* and 6.1,to 12 and 8.1.* and 10.6, 7.* and 11.17.* and 14.4.* &c.

Abuſe of Gods gifts reproued. Matt.25. 18. Luke 15.13.

Miniſters ought not to abuſe their authoritie in the Goſpel.1. Corinth.9.18. ſee Traditions.

¶ *Acception* of perſons, ſee Perſons.

Acceſſe. Both Iewes and Gentiles haue acceſſe to God through faith, by Chriſt. Ro. 5.2. Ephe.2.18. and 3 12.

Account. to bee rendred of all at the laſt iudgement. Eccles. 11.9. and 12.14. Rom. 14.12. Yea of euery idle word. Matt.12,36. 1. Pet.4.5.

Accurſed. ſee Curſe, and Execration.

Accuſe. Accuſation. Mephiboleth falſly accuſed to Dauid by his ſeruant Ziba, 2. Sa. 16.3.

No accuſation to be heard againſt an Elder vnder 2. or 3 Witneſſes, 1. Tim.5.19.

Satan accuſeth mankind before God. Job 1.10.& 2.5 and is caſt downe Reuel 12.10.

Our wickednes accuſeth vs before God. Ier.2.19. James 5.3. ſo doe our conſciences Rom.2.15.

Moſes accuſeth the Iewes. John 5.45.

Accuſtomed. Accuſtomed to doe or ſpeake euill, hardly won to goodneſſe. Ierem. 13.23. Eccluſ.23.15. ſee Cuſtome.

¶ *Adde.* Nothing is to bee added or ſubſtracted to or from the word of God, Deut.4. 2.& 5.22. and 12.32. Joſh.1.7. Prou 30.5,6. Math.28.20. Gal.3.15. Reuel.22.18,19.

Adminiſtrations. Diuers gifts and adminiſtrations of the ſpirit in the Church. 1. Cor 12.4,5.

Admoniſh. Preachers ſhould admoniſh their flocke, 1. Theſſ.5.12. and ſhew them the right way. 1. Sam. 12.14 ſee Exhort, Teach, and Preachers.

Adopted. God hath predeſtinated the Elect for his Adopted children, before the worlds creation, Epheſ.1.5 for that cauſe Chriſt came into the world. Galat. 4.4,5. Rom.8.15,23.

To the Iewes appertaineth the adoption of being a peculiar people vnto God, Rom. 9.4.

Aduerſaries. The Lords aduerſaries ſhall be deſtroyed. 1. Sam.2.10.

Aduerſaries which the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Salomon for his idolatry. 2. kin.15.37

The diuel is our aduerſarie. 1. Peter 5.8. ſee Enemie.

Aduerſitie commeth of the Lord. Iob.1.21 and 2.10. Pro.3.12. Eccluſ.11.14. Not to faint therein. Pro.24.10 That yoke to bee borne in youth. Lam.3.27 Of aduerſitie, ſee Proſperitie.

Adulterie forbidden. Exod.20.14. Deut.5. 18. We ought to flee from it, and why, Pro. 6.24.* The puniſhment of it. Deut. 22.22. Leuit.20.10. Which if man neglect, God himſelfe will execute. Iere 5.7,8,9. and 9, 15,16,20.* Ezr.22.11,13,14,15. Example 2. Sam.12.18.*

Suſanna had rather die then commit adulterie. Dan.31.23.* Joſeph likewiſe. Geneſis 39.7*

Adulterers in heart, who. Matt.5.28.

The intent puniſhed, though the act bee vncommitted. Gen.12.17. and 20.3.4.

Adulterers, buggerers, and fornicators ſhall not inherit heauen. 1. Cor.6.9,10. Ephe.5.5. 1. Tim.1.10 Heb 13.4.

Adulterie the occaſion of murther. 2. Sam. 11.15.* Matth.14.4, 10. Marke 6.18, 19, 27.

Adulterie deſtroyeth the ſoule. Prouerb.6. 32.* The cauſe of many euils. Eccluſ. 23. 17.*

Chriſt calleth the Scribes and Phariſies an adulterous generation. Mat.12.39.

Onely adulterie ſeparateth man and wife Matt.19.6.9.

God will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt adulterers. Mal.3.5.

An old doting adulterer is to be abhorred. Eccluſ.25.2.

Diuers kindes of adultery, Ier. 23.10.2. Pet.2.14. Eze.22.10.11.* Hoſe 4.2,10,11

Spiritual adultery. Pſal.73 27. Ier.3.1, 2,9.* and 13.27. Eze.16.17,60.* Hoſea.2.2.

The trial of ſuſpected adultery, Num. 5. 12,13.* read more. Gen.26.10. Iudges 19. 2.* Joh.24.15.* Gen 31.1,9,10,11. Prouerb 5.3,to 21. and 7.5.* Miſa.3.13.* John 8.3, 4,5. Matth.5.27,32. and 15.19. Marke 10. 11. Rom.7.3. and 13.9. Galat.5.19. James 4.4. looke Fornication, and Whoredome.

Aduocate towards God the Father is only Jeſus Chriſt. 1. John 2.1,2.

¶ *Affiance* ſee Hope, and Truſt.

Affinitie. ſee kindred, and Tribe.

Affliction. God threatneth afflictions to thoſe that turne to other Gods. Deut.31.16, 18. Joſh.24.20. and to thoſe that tranſgreſſe his lawes, till they confeſſe their ſinne. Leuit. 26.40. The Iſraelites cruelly afflicted by the Egiptians, yet would they not obey Moſes. Exod.6.9.

God afflicted the Iewes, that they might learne the malice of their owne hearts, and ſo conuert. Deut.8.2,3. for thereto affliction tendeth, Pſal.119.71.

The Iſraelites afflicted for their ſinnes, by true repentance and prayer obtained deliuerance. Judg 10.13,15,16, and 11.32.

The wicked citizens of Beth-ſhamith being afflicted confeſſe the Lord 1. Sam.6.20.

God ſuccoureth the afflicted. Gen.16.7. and 21.17.

God deliuered Iſrael out of their affliction by wicked Ieroboam. 2. kin.14.26,27.

Dauid bare his afflictions patiently, as iuſtly ſent of God, 2. Sam. 16,10,11,12,13. Pſal.119.75.

James exhorteth vs to ſuffer afflictions, and in them to pray, James 4.9. and 5.13.

We muſt through many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God. Acts. 14.22.

Hannah for her barrenneſſe, ſore afflicted in mind. 1. Sam.1.7,8,10. yet ceaſeth not to pray to the Lord to become fruitfull. 1. Sam. 1.13.

To afflict and humble the ſoule for a day, what, looke Eſa.58.5. Leuit.23.27,29.32.& 16.31. Numb.29.7.

Who ſo ſeeketh God truely in affliction, findeth him. 2 Chr.15.4,15.

By affliction we are made like the ſonne of God. Heb.2.10.

We ought to ſuccour the afflicted. Eccluſ. 7.34,35.

God ſeemeth to be vexed for the affliction of Jeruſalem. Jerem.8.21.

God doth not afflict man aboue meaſure. Job.34.23.

The ſtaffe of Gods law preſerueth vs in affliction. Pſal.119.62.

No man lore for the affliction of Joſeph. Amos 6.6.

All the afflictions of this life are not worthy of the glory that ſhall be ſhewed. Rom.8. 18.

The Apoſtles afflicted for Chriſts ſake. Actes 4.3. See Tribulation, and Perſecution.

¶ *Againſt* God no wiſedome preuaileth. Prou.21.30.

Hee that is not with mee is againſt mee Mat.12.30.

Age nor honour make men wiſe, but the ſpirit of God. Job.32.8,9.

Joſiah at viii. yeeres of age was zealous of Gods glory. 2. Chron.34.3.

Honourable age not meaſured by yeeres, but

but by wiſedome and good life. Wiſd 4.8,9.
Age is a crowne of glory, and how. Prou. 16.31.
Agree with thine aduerſary quickely, and why. Mat. 5.25,26.
Of agreement of brethren. Matth. 23. 8. Ioan 20.26. Actes 2.44,46. God and man pleaſed with the well agreeing of man and wife. Eccl 25.1.
Agonie, ſee Anguiſh.
¶ *Alone*. Not to be alone, Eccles 4.8, to 13. ſee Onely.
All lie in waite for blood: every man hunteth his brother with a net, Mic. 7.2, to 7. Habak. 2.12, 15, 19.
Chriſt is All in All. Col. 3.11.
We ought to doe good to all men, but ſpecially to the houſhold of faith. Gal. 6.10.
All men but earth & aſhes. Eccl 17.33. Ge. 3.7. & 3.19. & 18 27. all ſinners by Adam 1 Eſd. 3.21, 22. & 7.48. and 9.19. Rom. 5 18.
God will that all men ſhalbe ſaued & come to the knowledge of the trueth. 1 Tim. 2.4.
Chriſt died for all men, 1 Tim. 2.6.
All that beleeue ſhall be ſaued, Mar. 16.16 Ioh. 3.15. All haue not faith, 2 Theſſ. 3.2.
All, put for many, Act. 9.35. & 10.38. Phil. 2.11. for the elect. Ioh. 6.45. Ephe. 1.22, 23. for the wicked. Luke 6.26. for all ſorts, Mat. 8.16.
All, not alwayes vſed vniuerſally, as Luke 6.26. Rom. 11.32. 1 Cor. 6.12. and 10.23. and 13.7. and 15.22. Phil. 2.21. Col. 3.20. 1 Tim. 2.4, 6. Tit. 2.11. Reu 13.16.
That all ſorts of men ought to know the Scriptures. Deut. 6.6, to 10. Numb. 11.29. Ioſ. 1.8. Pſa. 1.2. Pſa. 19.7, to 12. Pſa. 119. 9.16, 105. Pro. 30.5. Luke 11.52. Iob. 5. 39. Act. 17.11. and 18.24. Rom. 15.4. Col. 3 16. 1 Tim. 4. 13 2 Tim. 3.15. Reue. 22.10.
All things created vpholden & gouerned by God onely. Dial. 75.3. Pſalm. 104.8, &c. Pſa. 145.14 &c. Pſal. 107.5, &c. Col. 1.16, 17. Heb. 1.2, 3.
All things neceſſary to ſaluation reuealed by Chriſt. Iohn 15.15. Actes 20.27. in the Scriptures. 2 Tim. 3.16, 17.
Allegory. Pauls allegory of Hagar and Sarah. Galat. 4.22, 23. An allegory is one thing ſpoken, and another meant. Gal. 4.24.*
Almes acceptable ſacrifice to God, Phil. 4.18. not to be giuen grudgingly, and why, 2 Cor. 9.6.*
Chriſt commandeth vs to giue almes, and why. Luke 12 33.
All things cleane to them that giue almes rightly. Luke 11.41.
How to giue almes, Mat. 6.2, 3, 4. Eccl. 18.14, 15, 16. & 35 2, 9, 10, 11, 15, 19. Tob. 4.7, to 12. and to whom. Gal 6.7, 10.
Of almes, & miniſtring to the poore, with examples therof, Ex. 22.21, to 28. & 23.2. 10 11. Leu. 19 13. & 23.22. & 25.35, 36.* Deut. 15.7. & 16.11, 14 & 24.10.* 1 Ki. 17.9, to 17 & 2 King 4.1, to 8. Neh. 8 10 Eſt. 9.22. Iob 29.12, to 18 Pſa. 41.1, 2, 3. Pſa. 82.3, 4. and 112.9. Prou. 3.3, 9 27, 28. & 11.17, 26. & 14. 20, 21, 31. & 19 17. & 21.13, 27. & 22.9, 16, 22 23 & 28.27. & 31.20. Iſa 5.8.* 3, 23. & 58.7 Ezek. 16.49. Deu 4.24.1 Eſd. 9.52, 54. Tob. 1.8, 7, 16, 17. and 12.8, 9. Eccl. 3. 33. and 4.1, to 10. and 7.32, 34, 35. and 12.1, to 8. and 14.13 and 17.12, 20, 21. & 29. 11, 12, 13, 14, 22 & 34.18. to 24. Mat. 10.42. & 19.21. & 25.35.* Luke 6.31, to 39. & 11.41, 42 & 12.33, 34. & 14 12, 13, 14. & 16.9. & 19. 8. & 21.1, to 5. Acts 2.45, 46, 47. & 3.2, 6. & 6.1, 2. & 9.36. and 10.2, 31. & 11.29, 30. and 20.35. and 24.17. Rom. 12.13, 20. and 15. 26, 27. 1 Cor. 16.1, 2. and 2 Cor. 8.4, 14.* Eph 4.28, 32. Heb. 13.1, 2, 3, 16 1 Iohn 3. 17, 18, ſee Mercifulneſſe.
Altar. God commanded the Iſraelites to ouerthrow the Altars of the Gentiles, Exod. 34.13. And Gideon to deſtroy the Altar of Baal, Iudg. 6.25.
Abraham builded Altars to God. Gen. 12. 7, 8. and 13.18. and 21.33. and 22.9. and Iſhak, Gen 26.25. and Iaakob, Gen 33.20.
God commanded Iaakob to build him an Altar at Bethel, Gen. 35.1, 2, 3, 7.
Offerings (in witneſſe of the Couenant) vpon the Altar which Moſes ſet vp at the foot of mount Sinai, Exod. 24.3, 4, to 9.
God commanded Moſes to make him both an Altar of earth and of ſtone, and how. Exod. 20.24, 25, 26.
Aarons Altar to the golden calfe that hee had made, Exod. 32.4, 5, 6.
The forme of the Altar for burnt offerings with his appertenances, Exod. 27.1, to 9 and 30.1, to 8. and where it ſtood, Exod. 40.6.29 Alſo the Altar of incenſe, Exod. 37.25.* and 40.26, 27. Alſo of the Altar of Salomons Temple 2 Chron. 4.1.
The deſcription of the Altar by reuelation. Eze. 43.13.*
How the Altar ſhall be cleanſed, Exo. 29. 36, 37. Leuit. 16.18, 19.
No offering to be made but on the Altar. Ioſh. 22.29.
The offering of the Princes of Iſrael at the dedication of the Altar. Num. 7.3, 10.*
Moſes built an Altar, in memory of the deſtruction of Amalek. Exod. 17.15. And Ioſhua another, after the Iſraelites paſſing ouer Iorden, with the Law grauen thereon, Ioſh 8.30. as Moſes had commanded, Deut. 27.2.* which Altar Ioſhua builded in mount Ebal according. Ioſh 8.30.*
Reuben, Gad, and halfe Manaſſeh, built a great Altar, and to what end, Ioſh. 22.10, 22, to 32. and Gideon another. Iudg. 6.24, 26. and Samuel, 1 Sam. 7.17. and Saul 1. Sam. 14.35.
After Dauid had built an Altar to the Lord, and offered ſacrifice, the plague ceaſed 2 Sam. 24.18, 25.
The Altar of burnt offerings made by Bezaleel, remained vnto Salomons time, 2 Chr. 1.5.
Adoniah taken from the Altar by the commandement of Salomon. 1 King. 1.50, to 54
Ioab ſlaine before the Altar, and why. 1 King. 2.28. to 35.
Aſa renueth the Altar before the porch, 2 Chr. 15.8.*
Elijah offended that the Altar of God was broken downe, repaired it, and ſacrificed thereon to God, before Baals prieſts, 1 Ki. 18.30, to 41.
Ahaz detaceth the brazen Altar, & placeth thereby an Altar framed after the patterne of the heathen, contrary to Gods will, 2 King 16.10, to 19.
Ioſiah deſtroyeth the Altars of idoles, and ſacrificeth the Prieſts vpon them. 2 King 23.12, 15, 20.* Zerubbabel with Ieſhua the Prieſt, reedified the Altar for burnt offerings. Ezr. 3 2, 4.
Iudas Maccabeus deſtroyed the Altar of burnt offerings polluted by the heathen, and builded another. 2 Mac. 4 44, 45, 46, 47.
Chriſt the Altar of the faithfull, Iſa. 56.7 and 60 7 Heb. 13.10, to 16. Reuel 6.9.
They that waited on the Altar, were partakers thereof: and they that preach the Goſpel ought to be prouided for, 1 Cor. 9.13, 14 how, and why, 2 Chro. 31.4.
¶ *Ambaſſadours*. Preachers are Chriſts Ambaſſadours, praying vs by the Goſpell to be reconciled to God. 2 Cor. 5.20. Ephe. 6
Ambition ſometime ioyned with hypocriſie. Luke 18.9, 10, &c.
Ambition to be auoyded. Mat. 18.1, 2, 3. and 23.8, 10, 11, 12. Lu. 14.7, to 11. John 3. 27. Rom. 12.10. and 1 Cor. 13.4. Iam. 3.1. Examples of Ambition. Mat. 20.20. &c. and 23.5. Iob. 19.10. Actes 8.18, 19, &c. and 25. 9 and 3. John 9.
Ambition the mother of enuy, Acts 13.45. 1 Tim. 6.4.
Ambition a great plague to the Church. 1 Tim. 3.6. and 3. John 9. A cauſe of the ende of vnbeliefe. John 5.44.
Amendment. God winketh at our ſinnes, becauſe we ſhould amend. Wiſd. 11.20.
Gods ſcourges are ſent for our amendment. 2 Eſd. 16.15, 16. looke Repentance.
Amiſſe. Remember the end of what thou doeſt, and thou ſhalt not doe amiſſe, Eccl. 7.36.
¶ *Angell* ſignifieth a Meſſenger commonly taken for ſpirits celeſtiall which ſerue God to accompliſh his heauenly will, and are of the nature of fire. Heb. 1.7. God the Father created Angels by his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt Col. 1.15, 16. Angels ſent either to comfort and defend vs, or to diſmay, and punish vs, Matth. 4.12 and 18.10 Gen. 19.11, 13.
The appearing of an Angel to Manachs wife, was fearefull, Iud. 13.3, 6.*
An Angel appeared to Moſes in a flame of fire, Exod. 3.2. Act 7.30.
The Law giuen by the ordinance of Angels Act. 7.53. Gal. 3.17, 18, 19. Heb. 2.2.
Iaakob ſaw Angels going vp and downe by a ladder. Gen 28.12.
The Angels deſired to behold Chriſt. 1 Pet. 1.12.
Hager comforted by an Angel. Gen. 16.7, 9, to 15. and 21.14, 17, to 20.
Abraham harboureth three Angels. Gen. 18.2, to 16 * and Lot harboureth two. Ge. 19.1, 2, to 26.
By a viſion of Angels God comforted Iaakob. Gen. 32.1.
The Angel conducted the ſeruant of Abraham to finde a wife for Iſhak. Genes. 24. 7, 12, 27, 40.*
God ſpake to Iaakob by an Angel, in a dreame. Gen. 31.11.
Iaakob wreſtling with an Angel, prayeth

Gen 32.24,25.* He calleth vpon the Angels that deliuered him from all euill, to confirme his bleſſing to Iosephs children. Gen.48.16.
Eliah comforted by an Angel. 1 Kin. 19. 5,6. and willed to goe to Ahaziah, 2 Ki. 1.15
Abrahams ſacrificing of his ſonne, ſtayed by an Angel. Ge.22.11,12.*
God promiſeth the Iſraelites the protection of his Angel. Exod.23.20. and 32.2.
An Angel went before the hoſte of Iſrael. Exod. 14.19. and 32.34.
An Angel comforteth Joſhua. Joſh. 5.13, 14,15.
An Angel appeareth to Gideon. Iudg. 6. 11,to 28.
An Angel with a ſword in his hand, in the way reſiſted Balaam. Nu 22.22,23,to 36.
An Angel repꝛooueth the Iſraelites, and why. Iudg. 2.1,to 5.
The Angel Raphael guide to Tobias. Tob. 5.6,to chapter 13.
An Angel pꝛotector of Iudeth to and fro. Iudeth 13.11.*
By an Angel, 185000. of Sanheribs hoſte ſlaine in one night. 2 Kin. 19.35. Iſai. 35.36. and 1 Chro. 32 21. Eccius 48.22.1. Mac.7.41.2 Mac.8.19 & 70000. Iſraelites ſtricken with the peſtilence, 2 Sam.24.15, 16,17. and three pꝛeſerued in the fiery furnace. Da. 3.23,24,25.* and Daniel fed and pꝛeſerued from the lions. Dan. 6.16, to 23. & Cha. 14.31,32,33,34.* and the viſion of the 70. Weekes declared. Dan. 9.21, 25.* and Zachary promiſed a ſonne Luke 1.13.
The Angels Miniſters to Chꝛiſt in the deſert. Mat. 4.11. Marke 1.13. An Angel comforteth him in the garden. Luke 22.43. Hee could haue had legions of Angels to haue deliuered him, but he would not. Matth. 26.53. and why. Mat. 26.24.
The Angels ſhew the women that Ieſus is riſen. Mat. 28.5,6. Marke 16.5,6.* Luke 24.4,5,6,to 11. Ioh 20.12,13.
Herod ſtricken by an Angel, died miſerably. Actes 12.23.
The Apoſtles deliuered out of pꝛiſon by Angels Acts 12.7,to 12.
Peters Angel. Acts 12.15.
An Angel willed Philip to pꝛeach to an Eunuch. Actes 8.26.
An Angel ſheweth Paul that none of them with him in the ſhip ſhould periſh Actes 27.23,24.*
The Angel declared to the ſhepheards the birth of Chꝛiſt. Luke 2.9,10,11.
The Angels reioyce at the conuerſion of a ſinner. Luke 15.7,10.
Chꝛiſt farre moꝛe excellent then Angels, and why Heb. 1.4. yet inferiour in ſome reſpects. Heb 2.7,9.
Chꝛiſts Goſpel diſobeyed, moꝛe worthy puniſhment, then that giuen by Angels. Heb. 2.1.
An Angel from heauen preaching any other ſalnation, then Chꝛiſt, not to be beleeued. Galat. 1.8.
An Angel refuſeth worſhip Reu. 9.10. and 22.8,9. and would not let Manaoh offer ſacrifice to him, but to God. Iudg. 13.16. and Paul exhorteth to beware of ſuperſtitious worſhipping of Angels. Col 2.18.

The wife ought to couer her head for the reuerence of Angels. 1 Cor. 11.10.
Angels appointed guardians of children. Matth. 18.10. their nature is to comfort. 2. Eſd. 5.15. Luke 1.13,30 and 22.43.
Chꝛiſt ſhall come to iudgement with all the Angels. Mat. 25.31. 2 Theſſ. 1.7.
The children of God ſhall liue an Angels life, after the reſurrection. Mat. 22.30. Mar. 12.15. Luke 20.35,36.
Angels food, what. Pſal. 78.25.
Diuers viſions of Angels Reuel. 7.1. and 8.2. and 10.1. and 14.6. and 15.1. and 18.20
Chꝛiſt tooke not on him the nature of Angels, but of men. Heb. 2.16,17,18.*
Satan can tranſforme himſelfe into an Angel of light. 2 Cor. 11.14.
God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, 2 Pet. 2.4 Jude 6. Of alluding to the fall of Angels. Looke Job 4.18. and 15.15 Iſa. 14. 12,to 22. Ezek. 28.2,to 20. Ioh. 8.44. Chꝛiſtians ſhall iudge the Angels that fell. 1 Cor. 6.3.
Dauid compared to an Angel, and why. 1 Sam. 29.9. 2 Sam. 14.4,17,20. & 19.27.
Paul receiued of the Galatians, as an Angel, and as Chꝛiſt himſelfe. Gal 4.14.
Angels called the children of God. Job 38. 7. Pſal. 34.7. Pſal. 91.11. Pſal. 103.20 and Gods armies. Iob. 25.3. Gen. 31.1,2 Joſh. 5.13,14,15. 2 Kin 6.16,17. and 2 Mac. 11. 6,to 14. and one, a watchman. Dan. 4.10
The Angel of Gods preſence, whoſe name is wonderfull, counſellour, &c. is Chꝛiſt. Iſai. 9.6. and 63.9. The ſame Joſhua worſhipped Joſh. 5.14.
Angels for Preachers, or miniſters Reue. 1.20.
The Sadducees deny, that there are Angels Actes 23.8,9.
Of Angels, read, Iſa. 6.1,2,3. Ezek. 1.5.* Dan. 1,15,16 and 10.5. to 8 & 12.5. * Baruc 6.6. Mat 1.20,to 24. Acts 1.10,11. and 5.19. and 10.3. Rom 8.38.
Of good Angels, looke Archangels, Seraphims, and Cherub.
Of euill Angels, looke Diuell, and Spirits, and Pſal 78.49.
Anger, to be baniſhed from Chꝛiſtians. Ephe. 4.31. Iam. 1.21. Col 3.8.
God angry with the Iſraelites, and why. Deut 32.21. Iud. 2.12,13. with Moſes and why Exo 4.14 Deut 1.37. with Aaron, and why. Deut 9.20. with Salomon, and why. 1 Kin. 11.8.*
God being angry for our ſinnes deliuereth vs into captiuity. Iudg. 2.14. 1 Kings. 8. 33,46.
Gideon prayeth God not to be angry with him. and why. Iudg. 6.39.
Chꝛiſt looked on the Phariſees angerly, and why. Marke 3.5.
Wee ought not to pꝛouoke God to anger, and why. 1 Cor. 10.22.
If Gods anger be once kindled, hee ſendeth vs no ſeaſonable weather. Deut. 11.17. and 1 King. 8.35.
True loue is not pꝛoucked to anger. 1 Cor. 13.5.
Haue no familiaritie, neither ſtriue with an angry man, and why. Pꝛouer. 22.24,25.

Eccius 8.13,16.
Meekeneſſe appeaſeth anger. Pꝛouer. 15 1,18.
To be angry with thy brother is damnable. Mat. 5.22.
Be angry, but how. Ephe. 4.26.
A mans anger is accoꝛding to his power and riches. Eccius 28.10.
Jonah angry with God, and why. Jon. 4.9
God is the Lord of anger, and ſlow to anger. Nahu. 1.2,3. Num. 14.18. looke Wrath, Ieloufie, pꝛouoking, and Zeale.
Anguiſh. The Iſraelites hearkned not vnto Gods meſſage for anguiſh of ſpirit. Exodus 6.9.
Chꝛiſts anguiſh and agony, at the mount Oliuet. Mat. 26.27,28. Marke 14.33,34. Luke 22.44.
Anſwere, put for to ſpeake. Mat. 15.15. and 17.4. and 28.5. Mar. 11.14. and 12.35 Luk. 13.14. and 14.3. Euery Chꝛiſtian ought to giue an anſwere to any that aſke of his hope, and how. 1 Pet. 3.15,16.
A ſoft anſwere aſſwageth wrath. Pꝛ. 15.1
What it is to anſwere a matter before we vnderſtand the trueth. Pꝛou 18,13 Eccius. 11.7,8.
Antichriſt Looke in the firſt table.
Anoynting. With the anointing oyle, not lawfull to anoint mans fleſh. Exod. 30.23, 24,25 Leuit. 30,31,32,33. Looke Oynting.
Annointing, a ſigne that the Prieſthood ſhould be euerlaſting. Exod. 40.15.
Saul anointed King. 1 Sam. 9.16.* and 10.1. and Dauid, firſt by Samuel. 1 Samuel 16 13. then by the men of Iudah. 2 Sam 2. 4 and afterward by the Elders, 2 Samuel 5. and Salomon by Zadok, Dauid then liuing. 1 Kin. 1.39.
Dauid waſheth and anointeth himſelfe, and why. 2 Sam 12.20.
Notwithſtanding the plenty of Oliue trees the wicked ſhall not enioy the annointing of themſelues with the oyle. Deut. 28.40.
Dauid would not harme Saul the Lords annointed, 1 Sam. 24.5,7.* Hee that layeth hand on the Lords annointed, is worthy death. 2 Sam 1.14,15,16. Pſal. 105.15.
* Ruth waſheth and anointeth her ſelfe, and why. Ruth. 3.3. ſo did Iudeth. Judeth 10.3.
Cyrus called Gods annointed, and why. Iſa. 45.1.
Annoint thy head when thou faſteſt. Matt. 6.17.
The holy Ghoſt the anoiting of the faithfull. 1 Joh. 2.27. Of which annointing reade Pſal. 45.7 Pſa. 89.20. Iſa. 61.1 Dan. 9.24. Luke 4.18 Heb. 1.9.
The Apoſtles annointing the ſicke, healed them. Marke 6.13. This ceremony, why it is left. looke Jam. 5.14. note i.
¶ *Apoſtles.* What is meant by the word Apoſtle, and how they were choſen out of the Diſciples, Luke 6.13.
The Apoſtles the light of the world. Mat. 5.14. the ſalt of the earth. Mat. 5.13 Marke 9.50. Luke 14.34,35. diſpoſers of Gods ſecrets. 1 Cor. 4.1. Ambaſſadors. Ephe 6 20 Miniſters of Chꝛiſt, 1 Cor. 3.5 and 4.1. Gods labourers, 1 Corinth. 3.9. witneſſes of the paſſion and reſurrection of Ieſus Chꝛiſt.

and preordained to preach the same to all nations Luke 24.47, 48. Acts 1,8, 22. & 2.32. Gal. 1.15. Matthew 28.19.20 &c.

Paul teacheth himselfe the least of the Apostles, and why. 1. Cor. 15.9.

The Apostles faith proued by a tempest. Mat. 8.24, 25, 29. Mar. 4 37, 38. * Lu. 8.23, 24. They are reproued that they did not fast. Mat. 9.14 Mar. 2.18. Lu. 5.33. Christ foreshewth that they shal fast after his ascension Mat. 9.15. Mar. 2.20. Lu. 5.35. The power that Christ gaue to the. Mat. 10.1. Christ commandeth them to preach the Gospell for nothing. Mat. 10 8. They are sent to preach the Gospell onely to the Iewes. Matth. 10.6. They trauel without money, staffe. &c. Mat. 10.9, 10. Luk 6.3. Marke 6 8,9.

The Apostles forbidden to salute any man by the way. Luk 10.4. Their iourney & preaching. Mar. 6.12. and the returne. Luke 10. 17. Christ foreshewerh them þ troubles they should suffer for the Gospel. Matth. 10.16.* Marke 13 9. Luke 12.11, 12. and the griefe whiles he was in the graue. John 16.16, 20. They confesse that during their preaching, they wanted nothing. Lu. 22.35. Christ prayeth for them, and for those that should beleeue by their preaching, John. 17, 9, 15, 20. He taught them his Fathers will, John. 17.8. He foreshewed them that they should bee dispersed, & leaue him alone at his passion. Joh. 16. 32 He speaketh plainely to them. Joh. 16.29 And therefore they beleeue. John 16.30.

The Apostles reaped that which the Prophets had sowen. John 4 38. Iesus manifesteth himselfe vnto the Apostles, as they were fishing. Joh 21.3, 4. Hauing receiued the holy Ghost they speake diuers languages Acts 2.4, 6. They preach in the Temple and in houses. Acres. 5.24.

The Apostles put in prison, and beaten for preaching Christ, and commanded to speake no more of that Name. Acres 4.3, 5, 18. and 5.40. They reioyce that they were counted worthy to suffer for Christ. Acts 5.41. Their Epistle to the Gentiles. Acts 15.23. to 30.

Apostles and diuers sorts of functions ordained in the Church, to deliuer the Gospel both to helpe our infirmities. 1 Cor. 1.12.28. and to confound the wisedome of the world, 1 Cor. 1.27, 28.

The Apostles had the true vnderstanding of the Prophets, 2 Pet. 1.19.

Christ the foundation of the Prophets and Apostles Ephes. 2.20.

The 11. Apostles saw Christ after his resurrection. 1 Cor. 15.5. & so did 500. brethren at once. 1 Cor 15.6.

The Apostles commanded to preach the Gospel to all men. Mat. 28.19 Mar. 16.15. Joh. 15.8.* & 20.21, 22. Act. 1.2. & 10.14. Their preaching spread throughout the world, therfore none can plead ignorance. Rom. 10.18.*

The Apostles shall iudge the twelue tribes of Israel Mat. 19.28.

Iesus Christ is our Apostle, sent by the Father Heb. 3.1.

Paul the Apostle of the Gentiles. Rom. 11.13. 1 Tim. 2.7. 2 Tim. 1.11. He vsed not alwy the liberty of the Apostleship, as he might. 1 Cor. 9.4, 5, 15.* looke Paul.

Of false Apostles & markes to know them by. Rom. 16, 17, 18. & 2 Cor 2.17. and 11. 13.

Apparell. Women ought to be comely and not costly apparelled, and why. 1 Timot. 2.9, 10 1 Pet. 3.4, to 7. Isa. 3.16.*

No man to bee better regarded for his goodly apparell. Jam. 2. 1, 2, 3.

Gorgious apparell and delicate fare, meeter for Courtiers then Preachers, Iu. 7.25. Looke Excesse, Garments, and Raiment.

Appearance. Man looketh on the outward Appearance: but the Lord beholdeth the heart. 1 Sam. 16.7. looke Likelihoods.

Appeare How the Lord appeared to Abraham, Izhaz, & Moses, looke the first table.

How Christ shall Appeare in iudgement 2 Thess. 1.7, 8.

Of appearings, visions, strange sights and hearings, read. Iob. 5. 13, 14, 15. 2 King. 7.6, 7. 2 Mac. 3.24.* & 5.2, 3. & 10.29, 30. & 11.6.

Apple. God kept þ Israelites as the apple of his eye. Deut. 32 10. He that afflicteth the faithful, toucheth the apple of his eie. Zec. 2 8

& *Arke.* Noah commanded of God to make an Arke, that he & his family should enter into it for their preseruation. Ge. 6.14.* & 7.1, 7.

The Arke rested on the mountaines of Ararat. Gen 8.4.

Arke. Moses at Gods commandement made an Arke of wood, wherin he put the tables of the ten commandements. Deut. 10. 1, to 6. Exo. 34. 1, 24. 28. Exod. 31.18.

The forme of the Arke of couenant, Exo. 25 10. the situation. Exo 36.30, 31. 32.

The booke of the Law put in the side of the Arke, & why. Deut. 31, 26.* It stood still in Iorden vntill the Israelites were gone ouer. Iosh. 3. 14, 17. The order of the carrying thereof described. Iosh 3. 3, 4 and 4.16, 20.*

From Gilgal the Arke is caried to Shiloh Iosh 18 1.

The Arke taken from the Israelites. 1 Sam. 4 3, 4, 10, 11.

The Arke being placed of the Philistims by the idole Dagon, he fell down broken, and they were plagued. 1 Sam. 5. 1 2, 3, 4. from Ashdod it was remooued to Gath 1 Sam. 5. 8. from thence to Ekron: but the Ekronites tasting like inconuenience thereby, 1 Samu. 5. 10.* returned it to the Israelites with gifts, and so it stayed at Beth-shemesh, 1 Sam. 6. 3, 5, to 14 from whence some being slaine for looking into it. 1 Samuel 6. 19. 20, 21. It was brought vnto Abinadabs house, 1 Samu. 7. 1, 2. Where it stayed with small account, till Dauid with great solemnitie fetching it thence, placed it with Obed Edom, whom God blessed by meanes thereof. 2 Samuel 6. 3, to 12. 1 Chron 13. 5.* wherefore from thence he brought it to his owne citie Zion. 2 Samuel 6. 12, to 20. and 1 Chron 16. 1. from whence when Iadok and Abiathar would haue remooued it, hee commanded them to returne therewith. 2 Samuel 15 24, to 30. Last of all Salomon brought it with great solemnitie, and placed it in the Temple, 1 King. 8. 1, 6. 2 Chr 5. 2 7.

What things were in the Arke before Gods enemies had it in possession Exod. 16. 33, 34. Deut. 10. 2, 3. & 31. 26. Heb. 9. 4 Nu. 17. 10. and what after. 1 King. 8. 9. 2 Chron. 5. 10.

Moses words at the going forward of the Arke, and when it rested Num. 10 35, 36.

Arme, The stretched out Arme of God heard of through the world. 1 Kings 8. 42.

God foreshewth Eli, the cutting off of his Arme and his fathers house for euer. 1 Sam. 2. 31, 32.

Arme for strength or power. Exod. 15. 16. Jerb 11. 17. Luke 1. 51. Joh. 12. 38.

An Arme of flesh, for mans power. 2 Chr. 32. 8.

Armour. Faith Dauids chiefe Armour against Goliah. 1 Sa. 17. 45, 46, 47. He contemned not the worldly armour which Saul would haue giuen him. 1 Sam. 17. 38, 39.

What Armour Christ will vse at his comming Isa. 59. 17, 19.

Not onely the armour of righteousnesse and light. 2 Cor. 6. 7. Rom. 13. 12 but also the whole Armour of God is to bee put vpon vs. Ephe. 6. 11, to 19.

Arrogancie, looke High-minded, and Presumption.

Arrowes Gods Arrowes sharpe. Psal. 45. 5. Isa. 5. 28. 2 Sam. 22 15. Job 6. 4. Arrowes of famine. Ezek. 5. 16.

The shooting of three Arrowes, a signe betweene Ionathan and Dauid. 1 Sa. 20. 20.*

Of shooting Arrowes, looke 2 Kin. 13. 15, to 20.

God threatneth the Israelites, that hee would bestow his Arrowes vpon them, and make them drunken with blood, if they forsake him. Deut 32. 23. 42.

& *Ascend.* No man ascended to heauen but Christ Iohn 3. 13.

Christ being not ascended, forbiddeth Mary to touch him. Joh. 20. 17.

Of Christs ascension, looke Christ.

Ashamed. Adam and Heuah being naked were not ashamed before they disobeyed God. Gen. 2. 25.

The wicked more ashamed of men then of God. 2 Sam. 13. 9.

Not to be ashamed of Christ and his Gospel, or the professors of them. Luke 9 26. Roman. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. nor yet of any affliction þ may happen thereby. Psal. 69. 6. 2 Cor. 2. 5, 6. but rather reioyce 1 Pet. 4. 13, 14.*

The hope of saluation maketh Christians not ashamed of any thing that happeneth for Christs sake. Rom. 5. 5.

Christ not ashamed to call vs brethren, and why. Heb. 2 11. Nor God the Father to bee called the God of the faithfull. Heb. 11. 16.

Wee ought to bee ashamed of our former wickes conuersation. Rom. 6 21.

Sound doctrine and vpright life reuel the aduersaries of the truth ashamed. Matth. 5. 16. and why. Tit. 2. 7, 8. 1 Pet 3 16.

Who reckoned not to be ashamed. Eccles 4 27, to 27. and 22. 25. & 42. 1, to 9. and when to be ashamed, looke Eccles 41. 17.*.

He that beleeueth in God shall not be ashamed. Psal 25 2, 20 and 119, 46.

The disobedient of Gods word, to be excluded the congregation, that they may bee ashamed. 2 Thess 3 14, 15.

Ashes. Tamar put ashes on her head, after she was rauished. 2 Sa. 13 19. Ezeki-

mony in token of ſorrow. Joſh. 7.6.1. Sam 4. 12. Eſt. 4.1. Job 42.6. Jerem. 6.26. & 25.34. Judg. 4.10, 11. & 9.1. Eſa. 14.2. Jonah. 3.6.

Man is but earth and aſhes. Eccluſ 17.33 looke Duſt and earth.

Aſke. God granteth whatſoeuer wee aske, according to his will, 1 Joh. 5.14, 14. If our heart condemne vs not. 1 Joh. 3. 19, 20, 21, 22. And if we aske in faith in Chriſts name, and to his glory. Mat. 21, 21, 22. Joh. 14.13. He will eth vs to aske, and wee ſhall haue. Mat. 7.7, 8. Mar. 11.24. Luke 11.9, 10. Joh. 19.23, 24, 26. For whatſoeuer two or three faithfull gathered together ſhall deſire in the Name of Chriſt, it ſhall be giuen them. Mat. 18.19, 20.

The wicked obtaine not what they aske, and why. James 4.3.

Whatſoeuer we aske of God, it muſt bee done in prayer. Phil. 4.6.

Hannah asketh a ſonne of God, and obtaineth. 1 Sam. 1.19, 19, 20.

Salomon willed of God to aske what hee would, asketh wiſedome, and obtaineth that he asked, and more. 1 Kings 3.5, to 14.

Elisha asked of Eliah, to haue his ſpirit double. 2 Kings 2.9.

God asketh nothing at our hands, but feare, obedience, and loue. Deut. 10.12.

Aſſes. The children of Iaakob vſed Aſſes Gen. 43.18.

Balaams Aſſe ſpeaketh. Num. 22.28. and 2 Pet. 2.16.

Saul ſeeketh his fathers Aſſes. 1 Sam. 9. 3. and 10.2.*

The 30. Sonnes of Iair rode on 30. Aſſecoles. Judg. 10.4. and the 40 ſonnes and 30. nephewes of Abdon on 70. Aſſecolts. Judg. 12.14.

Samſon with the iaw bone of an Aſſe, ſlew 1000. Philiſtims Judges 15.15.

The Aſſe and Lyon ſtood by the Prophets body, ſlaine by the Lyon for diſobedience. 1. Kings 13.24.

In the great famine of Samaria, an aſſes head ſold for 80. pieces of ſilluer. 2 Kin. 6.25.

The Midianites left the Iſraelites neither fruit, foode, ſheepe, oxe, nor Aſſe. Judges 6.4.

Chriſt rideth vpon an Aſſe to Ieruſalem. Zech. 9.9 Matth. 21.2, 5, 6, 7. Marke 11.7. Luke 19.35.

Aſſiſt. No man aſſiſted Paul at Rome at his firſt anſwering, but God, 2 Timoth. 4. 16, 17.

Aſtoniſhment at Chriſts doctrine. Matth. 7.28. and 13.54. Marke 1.36. Luke 4.22, 33 at his miracles. Mat. 9.8, 33. & 12.23. and 15 31. Mar. 1.27. & 6.51. & 7.37. and at his anſweres. Mat. 22.22. Marke 12.17.

¶ *Atonement* we haue receiued by Chriſt Rom. 5.11.

¶ *Auarice*, looke Couetouſneſſe.

Authoritie of Scripture. Actes 1.16.

Authority of a Paſtour. 1 Cor 9.18. 2. Cor. 10.8. 2 Theſſ. 3.9.

Authority of Magiſtrates, looke Kings, Iudges, &c.

Auenge. Luke 18.3. looke Vengeance.

Auoide. What company to auoide. Rom. 16.17, 18.

¶ *Awake.* 1 Cor. 15.34. looke Watch.

Audience. No words to be vſed, where there is no audience. Eccluſ 32.4.

¶ *Axe.* The Axe not to boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth. Iſai. 10.15.

The Axe taken for Gods vengeance. Luke 3.9.

Ayde, looke Helpe, or Succour.

Ayer. Satan is the prince that ruleth in the Ayre. Ephe. 2.2.

Signes in the ayre forty dayes. 2 Mac. 5. 2, 3. looke Appearings.

B

¶ *Babes* in Chriſt, 1 Cor. 3.1. Pet. 2.2.

Bablers. Againſt Bablers, prattlers, and buſibodies. Eccleſ 10, 11. Eccluſ 20.5.1. Tim. 5.13.

Backebiting. Eccluſ 21.28 Pſal. 140.11. looke Talebearer, Tongue, Slander, and Speaking euill.

Backeparts of God what. Exod. 33.23.

Ballances looke Weights.

Bald. God forbade the Iſraelites to make themſelues bald. Deut. 14.1.

The 42. children that called Eliſha baldpate, are deuoured of Beares. 2 Kings 2. 23.24.

Baskets. Eccluſ. 18.33. look: feaſts.

Banning, looke Curſing.

Baptiſme, by interpretation, *waſhing*, or *watring*. Iudeth 12.7. Mat. 3.6. Mat. 7.4.

Noahs Arke a figure of Baptiſme. 1 Pet. 3.21.

Baptiſme ſucceeded Circumciſion, looke Circumciſion.

The Iſraelites baptized in the cloud, and in the ſea. 1 Cor. 10.2.

Iohn baptized with water to newneſſe of life. Mat 3.2, 6, 8. Mar. 1.4, 5. Luke 3.8.

Chriſt baptized by Iohn Matth 3.15, 16. Matke 1.9. Luke 3.21. Iohn 1.31, 33.

Not Chriſt, but his Diſciples baptized, Iohn 4 1, 2. They are commanded to baptize all y beleeue in him & how. Mat. 28.19.20.

Whoſoeuer ſhall beleeue and be baptized ſhall be ſaued. Marke 16.16.

There is but one Baptiſme Ephe. 4 5.

By Baptiſme we are cleanſed and ſanctified. Ephe 5.26, 27. and vnited in one body, 1 Cor. 12.13.

The inuiſible grace by faith, and not the outward ceremony of Baptiſme, iuſtifieth, Rom. 3.22, to 29. and 4.1.* Ephe. 2.8, 9. Gal. 2.16.* and 3.1.*

Lydia beleeued before ſhee was Baptized Actes 16.14, 15. and Paul. Acts 9.17, 18. & the Eunuch. Acts 8.38. and Cornelius with the Gentiles in his houſe. Acts 10 47.48.

By Baptiſme we put on Chriſt. Gal. 3.27. We are dead and riſen with him. Rom. 6.3, 4. In which places the Scripture attributing to the ſigne of Baptiſme that which is proper to faith it ſelfe, is well expounded, 1 Pet. 3.21.

The Apoſtles baptized in the name of Ieſus Chriſt Actes 2.38.

Baptized vnto Johns Baptiſme. Acts 19.5.

Paul not chiefly ſent to baptize, but to preach the Gospel. 1 Cor. 1.17.

He baptized but Criſpus, Gaius, and the houſhold of Stephanus verſe 14. 16. & why. verſe 15.

The Samaritanes baptized. Acts 8.12. & many of the Corinthians. Acts 18.8. and the Gaoler. Actes 16.33, 34.

Chriſt was baptized with the holy Ghoſt. Mat. 3.16, 17.

Chriſt baptized with the holy Ghoſt and with fire. Luke 3.16. Marke 1.8. Mat. 3.11. Iohn 1.33. Acts 1.5. looke Act. 2.18, 33. 46. 6, and 8.15, 16, 17. and 10.44.

Batized for dead. 1 Cor. 15.29.

Baptiſme, one of the firſt principles of Catechiſme. Heb. 6.1, 2.

Infants not to be denyed baptiſme. Gen. 9.9. and 17.7, 8. Marke 10.14, 15, 16. Rom. 3.3. and 4 21, 22.*

To be baptized with Baptiſme. Marke 10, 38. Luke 12.50.

Barley, Ruth carried home the barley which Boaz gaue her. Ruth. 3.15, 17.

The dreame of the cake of the barley expounded. Judg. 7.13, 14. looke Bread.

Barren, No woman ſhould be barren, if we could keepe Gods Commandements. Exod. 23.26.

Sarah was barren, and God made her fruitfull. Gene. 11.30. and 21.1, 2. and Rebekah likewiſe. Gene. 25.21. and Manoahs wife. Judges 13.3, 24. and Eliſhas hoſteſſe. 2. Kings 4.16. and Elizabeth. Luke 1.7, 13. and Hannah. 1 Sam. 1.5, 19, 20. when Peninnah was barren. 1 Sam. 1.5.

Leah fruitfull, and Rahel barren, Gen. 23.31.

Barrenneſſe and fruitfulneſſe not in man or womans power, but in God. Geneſis 16.2 and 20.18. and 30.2.

Barrenneſſe a great reproach among the Iewes. Luke 1.25. looke Wombe.

Baſes of braſſe in Salomons Temple. 1. Kings 7.27, to 38.

Basket. Paul conueyed from his enemies out of a window by a basket. Actes 9.24, 25. 2 Cor. 11.32, 33.

Baſtard. A Baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deut. 23.2. Exo 10.44.

Baſtards plants ſhall take no deepe roote, and wyp. Wiſd. 4.3, 4, 5, 6.

¶ *Beards.* Prieſts forbidden the ſhaning of their beards, Leuit. 19.27. and 21.5. Iſai. 15.2.

Dauids ſeruants beards halfe ſhauen of by Hanun in reproch. 2 Sa. 10.5, 3, 4.

Beare, Dauid ſlew a Lyon and a Beare. 1 Sam. 17.34, to 38.

To beare his ſinne, what. Leuit. 24.15.

Beaſts. The creation of beaſts. Gen. 1.24. and 2.19.

Adam gaue names to all beaſts. Geneſis 2.20.

God prouided food both for man and beaſt. Gen. 1.29, 30.

God puniſheth alſo the Beaſt, for ſhedding mans blood. Gen. 9.5.

The male and female of euery beaſt taken into the Arke. Gen. 7.8, 9.

Death threatned to man and beaſt, that approched nigh Sinai, whileſt God ſpake to Moſes. Exod. 19.13. and 34.3.

Beaſts cleane and vncleane. Leuit 11.2,

13, and Deut. 14.4, to 22.

The citie being accursed, men, women, children and beasts are destroyed. Iosh. 6.17.

All the beasts in Egypt died. Exod. 9.3, 4, 6.

The harme of any mans beast to another man, how to be recompenced. Exod. 22.5.

The vision of foure Beasts. Reuel. 4.6.

Euery man a beast by his own knowledge Iere. 10.14. and 51.17.

God calleth princes and gouernours kine of beasts. Amos 4.1.

The condition of man and beast. Eccles. 3.19, 20.

Paul fought with beasts, 1. Cor. 15.32.

Beaten. Paul & Silas beaten with rods. Acts 16.22, 23, 37.

Paul thrise beaten with rods, 2. Corint. 11.25.

The Apostles beaten. Acts 5.40.

The officers of Israel beaten vniustly. Exod. 5.14, 16.

Offenders beaten. Deut. 25.2, 3.

The seruant that knoweth his masters will and doeth it not, shall be beaten with many stripes: and he that knoweth it not, with few. Luke 12.47, 48.

Beautie see Fairenesse.

Bed. Ogs bed described. Deut. 3.11.

A woman of good estimation made a bed stable, &c. for Elisha, 2. King. 4.8, 9, 10.

Mens going to bed, at our vprising, &c. to thinke vpon Gods lawes, and teach them our children. Deut. 11.18, 19. and 6.6, 7, 8, 9.

Bees. Samson found a swarme of Bees with honie in the body of a Lyon. Iudge. 14. 6, 8.

Before, Solemne feasting before the Lord Exod. 18.12. and offring, 1. Sam. 11.15. and 13.9. and couenant making, 1. Samu. 23.16 18, 2. Sam. 5.3.

Beggers. A Beggers life miserable, though liuer with shamelesse creatures. Eccl. 40 28, 29, 30. see Poore.

Beguile. see Deceiue.

Beginning. The world had bee beginning by God, who is without beginning Ge. 1, 1 Iohn 1.1, 2.

Kings haue no better beginning nor ending then other men. Wis. 7.1, to 7.

The beginning of wisedome is the feare of the Lord Psal. 111.10.

Beleeue. They that come to God, must beleeue that God is. Heb. 11.6.

None can beleeue in Christ that haue not heard of him. Rom. 10.14.

Those beleeue who are borne againe from aboue, of God, which haue that gift of God. Matth. 16.17. Iohn 6.65. for it is his onely gift. Matth. 13.11, to 18. to whom God hath giuen a minde to know him. 1. Iohn 5.20. to whom the Father hath giuen the sonne who are drawen by him. and haue heard of him. Iohn 6.39.44. Whose heare is opened by the Lord, to attend to his preachers. Actes 16.14. who are ordeined of God to beleeue vnto eternal life. Act. 13.48. who are planted by him. Mat. 15.13. who are taught of God Iohn 6.45. and to whom the doore of faith is opened. Acts 14.27.

The end of the Euangelists care & paines in writing was, that we should beleeue, and be saued. Iohn 20.30, 31. 1. Iohn 1, 2, 3.

He that shall beleeue, and be baptized, shal be saued but he that will not beleeue shall be damned. Marke 16.16.

To beleeue in the light that wee may bee the children of light Iohn 12.36.

He that beleeueth in Christ, beleeueth in God, and remaineth not in darkenesse. Iohn 12.44, 46.

They blessed that haue not seene, and yet beleeued Christ. Iohn 20.29.

Abraham beleeuing, was reputed righteous. Gen. 15.6.

By beleeuing in Christ, wee ouercome the world, 1. Iohn 5.5. 1. Cor. 15.57. we receiue remission of our sinnes. Act. 10.43 He is the perfection of the Law to iustifie beleeuers. Rom. 10.4.

He that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God, ouercommeth the world, 1. Iohn 5.5. and 1. Cor. 15.57.

The raising of Lazarus from death, caused many Iewes to beleeue in Christ. Iohn 11.40, 44, 45. and 12.11.

Christ knew from the beginning, who should beleeue. Iohn 6.64.

The Iewes beleeue not Christ, because they are not of his sheepe. Iohn 10.26.

After Christ had turned water into wine his disciples beleeued in him. Iohn 2.9, 11.

Mary blessed because she beleeued Gods message. Luke 1.45.

Why the Apostles beleeued. Iohn 16.30

To beleeue with the heart vnto righteousnesse Rom. 10.10.

The Eunuch beleeuing with all his heart that Iesus Christ was the Sonne of God, was baptized Actes 8.37, 38.

He that beleeueth in Christ, confesseth that God is true. Iohn 3.33. and receiueth the record that God witnessed of Christ at his baptisme, and transfiguration, 1. Iohn 5. 10. Mat. 3.17. and 17.5. 2. Pet. 1, 17.

Whosoeuer beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, 1 Iohn 5.10.

Beleeuers are the children of God, Iohn 1. 12. and borne of God, 1. Iohn 5.10.

All things possible to him that beleeueth. Marke 9.23.

What tokens followed them that beleeued Marke 16.17, 18.

Hee that beleeueth in Christ, shall neuer hunger nor thirst. Iohn 6.35. nor perish, but haue eternall life. Iohn 3.15, 16.36.

The vnspeakeable ioy and glorie reserued for beleeuers, 1. Peter 1.7, 8. Isa 55.1. They enter in to Gods rest. Heb. 4.3. They shall not be ashamed, 1. Pet. 2.6. Roma. 9.33. At the comming of Christ, they shall rise againe with him, 1. Cor. 15.23.

They that beleeued confessed their sinnes and shewed their works. Acts 19.18.

Paul beleeued, and therefore spake boldly, 2. Cor. 4.13. Ephe. 3.12.

Christ a stone to stumble at, and a rock of offence to those that beleeue not, 1. Pe. 2.7, 8.

Albeit wee beleeue not, yet abideth God true in his promises, 2 Tim. 2.13.

Who so beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Eccles. 32.24. & hee that beleeueth not, cannot bee established in the truth, nor please God. Isa. 7.9. Heb. 11.6. Sundry signs of beleeuing. Luke 8.12, 13. Acts 8.13. looke Faith, and Vnbeliefe.

Beloued. Christ the beloued Son of God, in whom hee is well pleased. Marke 1.11. Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. 2. Pet. 1.17. Luk. 5.35

Dearely beloued Luke 7.2, 1. Pet. 2.11. 2 Pe. 3.1, 1. Ioh. 4.1. 3. Ioh. 2.5, 11. Iude. 3 Col. 3.12.

Benefits. Gods benefits on men, to what end. Deut. 4.32, to 41. & 2.* & 29.2, to 10. 2. Sam. 7.8, 21, Ierem. 2.22.* Isa. 63.12.* Mat. 8.4. Mar. 1.44. Luke 5.14. Act. 14.17

Benignitie, looke Kindnesse and Bountifulnesse.

Benevolence. shewed for charities sake Rut. 2.8, to 18. Roman. 9.3. and 10 2, 3. In these words looke Loue, Almes and Bountifulnes.

Almes called a benevolence 2. Cor. 9.5.

Beseech, looke Pray.

Beware of doggs, and of concision. Phil. 3.2.

Bewaling, looke Buriall, Dead, and Mourning.

By word, looke Proverbe.

Bigamie, or hauing two wiues together. Gen. 4.19. and 26.34. &c.

Bill of diuorcement. Deut. 24.1. Matth. 5. 31. and 19.7.

Binde. Sampson bound and deliuered to the Philistims. Iudg. 15.10, 12, 13.

Of *Binding* and Loosing, looke Keyes.

Binde not two burres together, Eccles. 7.8.

Bond Looke the bond of perfectnesse, Col. 3.14.

Paul in bonds for the Gospel. Col. 4.3.

Remember them that bee in bonds, as though ye were bound with them. Heb. 13.3

Bound in spirit, wher Acts 20.22.

Albeit Paul was bound, yet Gods word was not bound. 2. Tim. 2.9.

Birds. Birds created by God, and power giuen to them to ingender. Gen. 1.21, 22.

How birds and beasts should bee offered in sacrifice. Leui. 1.14.

What they ought to doe that finde a birds nest. Deut. 22.6. looke Beasts.

Birthright. Esau selleth his birthright to Iaakob for a messe of pottage. Gen. 25.29. 33.*

Birthday. Herod solemnizeth his birthday. Mar. 6.21. Mat. 14.6. and Pharaoh. Ge. 40. 26.

Bishop. Signifieth one watching ouer as superintendent, who is called in Scripture by diuers names, as an ouerseer. Acts 20.28. a watcher ouer Gods people. Isa 62.6 one that hath charge of soules. Act 1, 20. a shepheard Ioh. 21.15, 16, 17. 1. Pet. 2.25. a minister of the Gospel. Rom. 15.16. a disposer of Gods secrets, 1. Cor. 4.1. a worker 2. Cor. 6.1. a labourer. Mat. 9.37. an euil labourer Ephe. 6.20.

Of the institutions of Bishops, 1. Tim. 4.14. Tit. 1.5. Acts 14.23.

Bishops called Elders, and Ministers indifferently. Actes 20.17. Titus 1.5. Rom. 15. 16.1. Cor. 3.5.2 Cor. 3.6. and 4.1 Eph. 3.7. Col. 1.23.1. Tim. 3.1. 2. 4.6. 5.2.1. Pe. 5.1.

The 3 e

What maner of men ſhould be elected Biſhops. 1. Tim. 3. 2, to 8. Tit. 1. 6, to 10. Ac. 6. 3
A Biſhop ſhould be an enſample to others, 1. Tim. 4. 12. 2. Tim. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 7, 8.
A Biſhops lips ſhould preſerue knowledge. Mala. 2. 7.
What is to be required in a Biſhop. Tit. 1. 9, 10, 11. 2. Tim 2. 2. He muſt not be careful for worldly things, 2. Timoth. 2. 4. What ſhould be his exercise, 1. Tim. 4. 7, 8.* What order of diſcipline he ſhould vſe, 2. Cor. 2. 1, to 12. and 1. Tim. 5. 20, 21.
Biſhops to vſe a moderation in rebuking ſuch as goe aſtray, 1. Tim. 5. 1, 2.
A Biſhop ought not to lay hands ſuddenly on any man. 1. Tim. 5. 22.
Many Biſhops in Philippi. Phil. 5. 1.
Biſhops authoritie. Eph. 3. 2. Colol. 1. 25.* 2. Theſ. 3. 9. Tit. 1. 5, 15. looke Keyes.
Chriſt the Biſhop of our ſoules, 1. Pet. 2. 25. looke Paſtor, Elder, Preacher, & Miniſter.
Bitterneſſe. Anger, &c. not to be in Chriſtians. Ephe. 4. 31.
Bitternes or veration of ſoule, 2. king. 4. 27
Bitter waters made ſweete. Exod. 15. 25. Eccluſ. 38 5.
¶ Blameleſſe. Paul liued blameleſſe, 1. Theſ. 2. 10 ſo would hee haue all Chriſtians to doe. Phil. 2. 15.
Blaſphemie is the iniurie, ſlander, or opprobrie that is done againſt God. The blaſphemie of the Pharises. Matth. 12. 31. 32. Mar. 3. 28, 29, 30. Luke 11. 15. Of Pharaoh. Exod. 5. 2. & 10. 10, 20. Of Sanecherib, 2. King. 19. 3, 6. Of Holofernes. Iudeth 6. 2 5. Of Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 3. 15. Of the high Prieſts. Mat. 27. 25, 29, to 44. reade 2. Kings 18, 19. 32. & 19. 10, to 14 Matth. 3. 8 Num. 16. 2, 32.* 2. Sam. 12. 14. 1. Kin. 20. 23. 2. King. 1, 2, 10, 1. Chro. 20. 7. 2. Macca. 15. 5, to 14. 1. Iob. 5. 16, 17. Reu. 13. 5. Zech. 5. 3. 4. Acts 26. 11.
The blaſphemer ſtoned. Leuit. 24. 14, 15. 16.
Blaſpemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. Mat. 12. 32. Mar. 3 29. Luke 12. 10.
Paul was a blaſphemer, 1. Tim. 1. 13.
The name of God daily blaſphemed. Iſa. 52. 5. and for that cauſe God puniſhes the world. Iſa 5. 18.* Numb. 11, 20, 35. Pſal. 98. 3, 7. Reu. 3. 16, 17.
All blaſphemie ſhould bee baniſhed from Chriſtians Ephe. 4. 30.
The names of blaſphemie are in ỹ crowne of Antichriſt. Reu 13. 1.*
Blaſting of corne, Milldew, &c. ſent vs of God for ſinne. Amos 4 9. Hag 2. 17, 18. 1. King. 8. 37.
Blemiſh. Nothing that hath blemiſh to be offered to the Lord. Leu. 22. 21, 22.
Bleſſe. To bleſſe, put for to praiſe, 2. Cor. 1 3. Luk. 1. 68. and to giue thankes, 1. Cor. 14. 16. and to conſecrate and to prepare, 1. Cor. 10. 16. and to curſe or blaſpheme, 1. Kin. 21 10, 13. Iob. 1. 5.
God bleſſed man and wife. Gen. 1. 28. and 5. 2.
God bleſſed the ſeuenth day and halowed it. Gen. 2 3. Exod. 20. 11.
God bleſſed Noah & his ſonnes. Gen. 9, 1.
Shem. and Japheth are bleſſed. Gen. 9. 26, 27.
God bleſſeth Abraham. Gene. 24. 35. and promiſeth to bleſſe Izhak. Gene. 26. 3. and bleſſeth Laban for Iaakobs ſake. Gen. 30. 30.
God bleſſeth Iaakob Gen. 35. 9. and Sarah. Gene. 17. 16. and Putiphar for Iosephs ſake. Gen. 39. 3. 6. and the Leuits, for ſlaying the idolaters. Exo. 32. 28, 29. and Samſon. Iudg. 13. 24, 25.
God bleſſeth him that taketh no vſurie of his brother. Deut 23. 20. and that grudgeth not to lend that may doe him good. Deut. 15 9, 10.
God bleſſed the Iſraelites in all things Deut. 2. 7.
The maner of bleſſing the people preſcribed to the Prieſt. Num. 6. 23.*
Chriſt bleſſed yong children. Mar. 10. 15 and his Apoſtles, aſcending vp to heauen. Luke 24. 51.
The Angel bleſſed Iaakob. Gene. 32. 29
Izhak bleſſed Iaakob and Eſau. Gen. 27 27, to 41.
Iſhmael, bleſſed at the requeſt of Abraham. Gene. 17. 20.
Rebekah bleſſed of her parents. Geneſis 24. 60.
Laban bleſſeth his daughters at their departing. Gen. 31. 55.
Iaakob gaue euery of his children a ſeuerall bleſſing. Gene. 49. 3.* and bleſſeth the children of Ioſeph, and bow Gen. 48. 15.
Moſes bleſſed euery tribe of Iſrael. Deu. 33. 2.* and the tabernacle, and all that Bezaleel and Aholiab had done. Exod. 39 43.
Aaron bleſſed the people, after hee had made oblation. Leuit. 9. 22.
The Leuites ſeparated to bleſſe their brethren in the name of the Lord. Deut. 10. 8.
Ioshua bleſſeth the Reubenites. Gadites, and halfe Manaſſeh. Ioſh. 22. 1, 6. & Caleb. Ioſh. 14. 13.
Dauid bleſſeth the people, 2. Sam. 6. 20.
The houſe of Obed. Edom bleſſed for the Arkes ſake, 2. Sam. 6. 12.
Salomon bleſſeth all the congregation of Iſrael, 1. King. 8. 14, 15.
Abrahams ſeruant bleſſed the Lord for his proſperous iourney Gen. 24. 27.
Melchiſedech bleſſed God for Abrahams victorie. Gen. 14. 19, 20.
Bleſſings to thoſe that keepe Gods cõmandements. Exo. 23. 25. Leu. 26. 3, to 14. Deu. 7. 9, 11, 12, 13.* Deu. 11. 13, to 16. & 28. 1, to 15. and to thoſe that feare God Pſa. 128. 1.*
Bleſſings pronounced vpon mount Gerizzim. Deut. 27. 12.
The Lord bleſſe thee: a maner of ſalutation. Ruth 2. 4. bleſſed be hee or thou of the Lord. Ruth. 2. 19, 20. and 3. 10. Gen. 47. 7.
Dauid deſireth God that his houſe might be bleſſed, 2 Sam. 7. 29.
Wee ought to bleſſe the Lord after our meales. Deut 8. 10.
Samuel bleſſed the ſacrifice before the people did eate thereof, 1. Sam. 9. 13.
Paul bleſſed God, 2. Cor. 1. 3, 4. and ſo did Peter, 1. Pet. 1. 3.
Iael bleſſed, and why. Iudg. 5. 24, to 28.
Saul bleſſed thoſe that betrayed Dauid vnto him, 1. Sam. 23. 21.
Dauid confirmed the peoples bleſſing of Salomon, 1. King. 1. 47, 48.
The Queene of Sheba bleſſed the Lord, 1. King. 10. 9. and 2. Chro. 9. 8.
Iaakob tearmeth his preſent to Eſau, a bleſſing. Gen. 33. 10, 11.
To bleſſe a mans ſelfe in his heart, is to flatter himſelfe. Deut. 29. 19.
Izhaks bleſsing to Iaakob irreuocable. Gen. 27. 33.
God promiſed to bleſſe Abraham. Gene. 12. 2, 3. which he performed. Gen. 13. 3. and 21. 2, 3. Mat. 1. 2. 16. Act. 2. 18, 22, 25.
Bleſſed be the Lord, a terme ſometime vſed of the wicked Zech. 11. 5.
The faithfull are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham, Gal. 3. 9.
The kingdome of heauen is prepared for the bleſſed Mat. 25. 34.
Wee ought to bleſſe thoſe that curſe vs, Luke 6. 28. 1. Cor. 4. 12. and why, 1 Pet 3. 9
Bleſsing and curſing ought not to proceed out of one mouth. Iames 3. 10.
The Bleſſed of God are called ſheepe. Mat. 25. 33, 34.
The deſcription of a bleſſed man. Pſal. 1, 1, 2. and 116. 1.* Mat. 5. 3, to 13.
A bleſſed thing to giue, rather then to receiue, Acts 20. 35.
Bleſſed bee the man that truſteth in the Lord. Iere. 17. 7, 8.
Iudge none bleſſed before his death. Eccluſ. 11 28.
Bleſſed are they that are not offended in Chriſt. Luke 7. 23.
Blinde. Two blinde men healed. Matth. 9. 27, to 32. Mar. 10. 46.* Luke 18. 35.*
Chriſt healeth the blind with his ſpeth Mar. 8. 22, 23, to 27. John 9. 6
The blinde borne for the glory of God. John 9. 1, 3.
If the blind lead the blind, both fall into the ditch. Mat 15. 14.
We ought to lay no ſtumbling blocks before the blind. Leuit. 19. 14 Deut. 27. 18.
God puniſheth with blindneſſe thoſe that obſerue not his commandements. Deut. 28, 28, 29 Examples. Gen. 19. 11. & 2. kin. 6. 18 2 Mac. 3. 27. and 10. 30. Luke 24. 16. Act 9. 8. and 13. 11.
Of the blindnes of heart Iſa. 6. 9, 10. and 59. 10. Hoſe. 2. 6. Pſalm. 69. 23. Iob 12 Mat. 13. 14, 15. Mar. 4 12. Luk. 8. 10. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 7, 8, 10. and 1. 21.* 2. Cor. 4 4 Epheſ. 4. 18.
The cauſe of the blindneſſe of the Iewes is vnbeleefe. Rom. 11. 20.
Vnlearned Paſtours called blind guides Mat 15. 14.
Rewards blind the eyes of the wiſe. Exo. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. Eccluſ. 20, 28.
Bliſters, looke Scab.
Blocke, looke Stumble.
The ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie. Ezek. 14. 3.
Blood. the life of the fleſh is in the blood. Leuit. 17. 11. and therefore God forbadeth Iewes to eate blood. Deut. 12. 16. Gene 9. 4. Leuit. 7, 26, 27. and 19. 26. Deut. 15. 23.

The Iſraelites did eate blood. 1. Sam. 14.31,32,33.

The Iewes might not eate blood with leauened bread Exod. 23.18.

The blood ſtriken vpon the Iſraelites poſtes. Exod. 12.7,13.

The attonement for our ſoules was made with blood. Leuit. 17.11. and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion. Heb. 9.22.

Blood of bulles and goates could not take away ſinnes. Heb. 10.4. and 9.13.

The olde Teſtament was ordeined with blood of beaſtes, but the new with Chriſts blood. Heb. 9. 12, 19, 23. * Chriſts blood ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel. Heb. 12.23. * for thereby wee haue remiſſion of ſins, and are ſanctified. Mat. 26.28. Heb. 10.10,18. * 1 Pet. 1.2. & 1. Ioh. 1.7. Re. 1.5.

For ſuch as prophane the blood of Chriſt, there reſteth no more ſacrifice for ſinne. Heb. 10.29. and 6.5,6. and 1. Ioh. 5.16.

Water and blood iſſued out of Chriſts ſide. Ioh. 19.34.

God puniſheth thoſe that ſhed the blood of his ſeruant. Deut. 32.41,42.

Shedding of mans blood reuenged both on man and beaſt Gen. 9.5,6.

The blood of Abel cryed to God for vengeance. Gen. 4.10.

Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood exceedingly. 2. Kings 21.16. which was the cauſe of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem afterward. 2. Kings 24.2,4. * and 25.1.*

Of water conuerted into blood. Exod. 7.17,19,20.

Blood taken for murder, for ſinne, concupiſcence, and all that is not of the ſpirit. Ioſ. 24.5. Pſal. 5.14. Iohn 1.13.

Blood for the redde licour of the grape. Deut. 32.14.

To take away the blood, for appeaſing of Gods wrath by puniſhing the murtherer. 1. Kings 2.31,32. 2. Sam. 1.16.

The Moabites ſeeing water as redde as blood, & thinking it to be the blood of their enemies, were emboldned to their owne deſtruction. 1. Kings 3.17.22,23.

Fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor. 15.50.

Woe to them that build vp Sion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquitie. Mic. 3.10. and 7.2. Hab. 2.12.

¶ *Boaſt.* Many will boaſt of their owne goodneſſe, &c. Pro. 20.6.

We ought not to boaſt of to morrow. Pro. 27.1. Iam. 4.13,16.

Loue boaſteth not it ſelfe. 1. Cor. 13.4.

Wee ought not to boaſt of other mens labours. 2. Cor. 10.15.

Boaſt not thy ſelfe againſt the branches. Rom. 11,18.

Body. The Church is the body of Ieſus Chriſt. Ephe. 1.22,23.

All the faithfull are one body in Chriſt, & one anothers members Ro. 12.5 Eph. 4.1,4

Our Bodies are the members of Chriſt. 1. Cor. 6.15. The temples of the holy Ghoſt, conſecrated to God, and not to fornication. 1. Cor. 6.13.19 The veſſels of our bodies to be kept in holineſſe and honour. Ephe. 4.4. that God may be glorified thereby. 1. Cor. 6.20.

Hee that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body. 1. Cor. 6.18.

Before wee can beare the image of the heauenly body, wee muſt beare the image of the earthly. 1. Cor. 15.35,to 50.

Paul calleth his body the body of death. Rom. 7.24.

Sinne muſt not reigne in our mortal bodies. Rom. 6.12.

Our bodies called earthen veſſels. 2. Cor. 4.7. earthly houſes. 2. Cor. 5.1. and tabernacles. 2. Pet. 1.13.

Being at home in the bodie, we are abſent from the Lord. 2. Cor. 5.6.

Paul chaſtiſeth his body, and why. 1. Cor. 9.25,26,27.

Our corruptible bodies ſhall riſe incorruptible. 1. Cor. 15.53, 54. The glory of the heauenly bodies differeth from the earthly. 1. Cor. 15.40.

Bodily exerciſe profiteth little. 1. Tim. 4.8.

Bold. By Chriſt we may be bold to enter into the holy place. Heb. 10.19. and are willed to goe boldly to the throne of grace for mercy. Heb 4.16.

Bondage. It is a bondage to liue vnder the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 2.4. and 4.1,3.

Bond, looke Binde.

Bond men, and bond women, & bond ſeruants, looke Seruitude, Captiuity, and Maids.

Bone. Woman being made of the rib of man is called Bone of mans bones. Gen. 2.22,23.

The Iſraelites are cõmanded not to breake a bone of the Paſchall lambe. Exod. 12.46.

Iosephs bones caried out of Egypt. Exod. 13.19.

The bones of two Prophets, ſaued from burning with others. 2. Kin. 23.18.

The King of Edoms bones burnt in deſpite. Amos 2.1.

Bookes. The booke of the Law found in the Temple. 2. King. 22.8,10.

Fiue men wrote in 40. daies 204. bookes. 2. Eſd. 14.42,44.

The bookes of the Law burnt and cut in pieces. 1. Mac. 1.59.60.

Many bookes and much reading wearieth the fleſh. Eccleſ. 12.13.

To be regiſtred in the booke of life, what. Phil. 4.3. Luke 10.20. Reu. 3.5. and 20.12. and 21. 27. and to bee put out of the booke of life, what. Exo. 32.32,33. Pſa. 69.28.

Mans conſcience a booke, where in is regiſtred his ſinnes. Reuel. 20.12.

2000. Markes worth of bookes of curious arts burnt. Acts 19.19.20.

Borne of God, who. 1. Iohn 5.1.

Wee muſt be borne of water, and of the ſpirit. Iohn 3.3,4,5.

The faithfull are borne a new by the word of God. 1. Pet. 1.23. Iohn 1.12.

He that is borne of God ſinneth not, and why. 1. Iohn 3.9.

As new borne babes wee muſt deſire the ſincere milke of Gods word. 1. Pet. 2.1,2.

Bounds. Thoſe are curſed that remoone the ancient boundes Deut 27.17. & 19.14. Pro. 22.28. and 23.10 reade. Hoſ 5.10.

Bountifulneſſe. Thoſe that haue true loue are bountifull. 1 Cor 13.4.

Gods bountifulneſſe toward man, Tit. 3.4. to 8. Ezek. 18.30, 31, 32. and eſpecially to vs Gentiles. Rom. 11.22.

Bowes. looke Arrowes and ſwords.

Bow. Wee ought to bow our hearts vnto the Lord. Ioſh. 24.23.

Bath-ſhaba bowed her ſelfe vnto her husband Dauid. 1. Kings 1.16. and Salomon to her. 1. King. 2.19.

God bowed the heauens and came downe. 2. Sam. 22.10.

The children of Iſrael bowed downe and worſhipped God, Exod 4.31.

Abraham, bowed himſelfe vnto the Hittites. Gen. 23.7.

Bowels of mercy, looke Tender and Mercy.

¶ Branches. The Iewes are the naturall branches of the Oliue tree. Ro. 11.17,to 28.

Braſen ſerpent, looke Serpent.

Bread for all things neceſſary to this preſent life. Ge. 18.5,6,7,8. & 21.14. Iudg. 19.5 1. Kin. 6.22,23. Mat. 4.4. & 6.11. Mar. 6.36.

The heart is ſtrengthened with bread. Pſal. 104.15.

Man ought to eate bread in the ſweate of his face. Gen. 3.19.

Man liueth not by bread onely, but by &c. Deut. 8.3. Mat. 4.4. Luke 4.4.

The Lord rained bread from heauen. Exo. 16.4,15.

God will bleſſe our bread, and our water, if we obey him. Exod. 23.25. and we ſhal eat our bread in plentifulneſſe. Leuit. 26.5.

The ſtaffe of bread. Leuit. 26.26.

The Canaanites were but as bread for the Iſraelites, and how Num. 14.9.

The bread of affliction. 1. King. 22.27.

The bread of teares. Pſal. 80.5.

The bread of ſorrow. Pſal. 30.20.

The bread of aduerſitie. Iſa. 30.20.

Want of bread in all the land of Egypt and Canaan. Gen. 47.13.

An offering of bread. Leuit. 2.2.

The ſhew bread. Leuit. 24.5,to 10. whereof. 1. Sam. 21.6.

Eliſha with twenty loaues of barley bread in time of dearth feedeth a 100. men. 1. King. 4.42,43.

The bread of life is the fleſh of Chriſt. Ioh. 6.48,51.

The bread in the Lords Supper doeth declare vnto vs that we are made one bread with him. 1. Cor. 10.16,17.

Vnleauened bread, looke Paſſeouer.

Vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth, looke 1. Cor. 5.8.

Of breaking of bread from houſe to houſe. Act. 2.42,46.

The bread of the Goſpel was the Iewes firſt. Mat. 15.26.

Iaakob deſired of God onely bread, and clothes. Gen. 28.20. and ſo ſhuld Chriſtians Pro. 27.24. * Mat. 6.25. 1. Tim. 6.8.

Breath of God taken for his wrath, power, and ſpirit. Pſalm. 18.15. Iob 33.4. Pſalm. 33.6.

Breathren dying without iſſue, the next to marrie his wife, and why. Deut. 25.5. Mat. 22.24. Mar. 12.19.

Vnitie of brethren acceptable to God and man. Eccluſ. 25.1. Pſal. 133,1,2,3.

The ſeuen brethren and the mother tormented

ented vnder Antiochus. 2. Mac. 7 1.*
The princes heart not to bee lifted vp a-
one his brethren. Deut. 15.20.
Of Ioſephs brethren. Gen. 37. 4, 11.* and
2.3,6.* and 43.3.* and 14.4,14.*
Iaakob called theſe of his houſhold bre-
ren. Geneſ. 31.32. and ſtraungers alſo bre-
ren. Gen. 29.4.
Dauid called his men of warre brethren.
Sam. 30.23.*
The Apoſtles and the elect, Chriſt calleth
rethren. Mat. 28.10. Heb. 2.11,12.
Chriſt made like his brethren in all things,
exept ſinne, and why. Heb. 2.17. and 4.15.
All Chriſtians are brethren. Matt. 23.8.
Rom. 1.13 & 8 29.1. Cor. 6.6. & 8.11. Epheſ.
5.21. Col. 4.15. and 1. Theſſ. 5.14.
Chriſt the firſt borne among many bre-
hren. Rom. 8.29.
Wee ought to lay downe our liues for the
rethren. 1. Ioh. 3.16.
Brethren for kinſfolke of Chriſt. Mat. 12.
47. Ioh. 7.3.1. Cor. 9.5. Gal. 1.19. They be-
leeued not in him. Ioh. 7.3,to 6. Luke 8.20.
Falſe brethren. 2. Cor. 11.26. Galat. 2.4.
and 2. Sam. 20.10. looke Brother.
Bribes. Againſt bribes and extortion. Iere.
22.23. Micah. 3.10.
Samuel was no bribe-taker. 1. Sam. 12.
3,4,5. looke Gifts, and Rewards.
Bridle of bondage, looke 2. Sam. 8.1.
Brimſtone. Burning with brimſtone and
alt threatned. Deut. 29.23.
The Sodomites deſtroyed with fire and
rimſtone. Gen. 19.24.
The torment of the wicked in the lake that
urneth with fire and brimſtone. Reu. 21.8.
Brother. Not to defraud or oppreſſe our
rother, and why. 1. Theſſ. 4.6,7,8.
How often our brother repenting, is to be
forgiuen. Mat. 18.21,22. Lu. 17. 3.4. & how
he is to be corrected. Mat. 18.15,16,17.
Not to deſtroy our brother for meats ſake.
Rom. 14.15. but rather neuer to eate meate,
then to offend him. 1. Cor. 8.12,13.
Whoſe hateth his brother is in darkneſſe.
1. Ioh. 2.11.
Brotherly correction. Eccluſ. 19.13,to 18.
looke Correction.
Brotherly kindneſſe to bee embraced. 2.
Pet. 1.7. looke Fruits of Faith.
Of brotherly loue. Rom. 12.10. 1. Theſſ.
4.9. 1. Pet. 1.22. Heb. 13.1.
¶ Buckler. God promiſed Abraham to be his
buckler. Ge. 15.1 looke Protector & Shield.
Buffeted. Chriſt buffeted. Mat. 26.67.
To be buffeted for our faults. 1. Pet. 2.20.
Buggerers. looke Inceſt and Adultery.
A ſtewes of buggery in Iury. 1. kin. 14.24
Build. Thoſe that diſobey: God ſhall build
an houſe and not dwell therein. Deut. 28.30.
None building an houſe forced to the war,
vntill he had dedicated it. Deut. 20.5.
Salomon built many cities and houſes.
1. Kings 9.17,to 20.
To build for to make. Gen. 2.22.
To build for to beare children, Gen. 16.2.
Ruth. 4.11. looke Houſe.
Chriſt hath builded his Church, as it was
foretold. 2. Sam. 7.13.
Building vſed for teaching. Matt. 21.42.
1. Corinth. 14. 17. Galat. 2.18.
The faithfull are Gods building. 1. Co-
rinthians 3.9.
The Goſpel is the foundation of Chriſts
building. 1. Cor. 3.11,12.
The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is
made the head of the corner. Matth. 21.42.
Mar. 12.10. Lu. 20.17. Act. 4.11,1. Pe. 2.7.
To build, for to exalt or preſerue. Iere. 12,
16. and 31.4.
Building vp Zion with blood. Micah. 3.10.
Bundle. The bundle of life. 1. Sam. 25.29.
Burdens. The Phariſes euerlayd other
men with burdens. Mat. 23.4.
We ought to beare one anothers burden.
Gal. 6.2.
Euery one ſhall beare his owne burden.
Gal. 6.5.
Chriſts yoke eaſie, and his burden light.
Mat. 11.30. 1. Ioh. 5.3.
No burden to bee caried on the Sabboth
day. Ier. 17.21.
Burden, for great calamitie. Iſa. 13.1.
Burie. Wee are buried in Chriſt by bap-
tiſme in to his death. Rom. 6.4.
Sara buried. Gen. 23.19. and Abraham.
Gen. 25.8,9. & Iaakob. Gen. 50.13. & Moſes
Deu. 34.6 and 1. Samuel 25.1. and Saul
& his ſons. 1. Sam. 31.13. & Abel. 1. Sa. 2
32. & Abner. 2. Sam. 3.32 & the diſobedient
prophet which was ſlaine of a lion. 1. kin. 13.
28, to 31. & Iohn Baptiſt. Mat. 14.12. and
Chriſt by Ioſeph of Arimat. Mat. 27.59,60.
Abraham purchaſed a fielde to burie in.
Gen. 23.4.*
Burned. All the cities of the Beniamites bur-
ned for committing whoredom. Iudg. 20.48.
Ai burned. Ioſh. 8.28. & Hazor. Ioſh. 11.11
& Iericho. Ioſ. 6.24. & the tower of Shechem
with about. 1000. men & women. Iudg. 9.49.
The prieſts daughter that played the whore,
was to be burnt with fire. Leuit. 21.9.
Achan ſtoned, and after burned with all
that he had. Ioſh. 7.24,25.
Murmurers againſt God burned. Nu. 11.1.
Zimri burned himſelfe. 1. Kings 16.18.
Idolatrous groues commanded of God to
be burned Deu. 12.2,3. which Aſa obſerued.
1. ki. 15.12,to 15. & Iehu. 2. ki. 10.11, to 36.
The Gentiles in burning their children to
idoles, not to be followed. Deut. 12.31.
Samſons wife and her father burned.
Iudges 15.5,6.
Calliſthenes was burnt for ſetting the ho-
ly gates on fire. 2. Mac. 8.33.
Burnt offerings, look Offring and Sacrifice.
Buſibodies. Againſt buſibodies & prattlers.
1. Tim. 5.13. looke more Light-huſwiues.
Butter, looke Milke.
Abraham ſet butter and milke before the
three Angels. Gen. 18.8.
Buy. We muſt buy as though we poſſeſſed
not. 1. Cor. 7.30.
Of buying & ſelling, Gen. 23.15.* & 33.
19. Leuit. 19.11,35,36. & 25.14.* Deu. 15.
12. & 25.13,to 17. 2. Sa. 24 21.* Pro. 11.1.
24,26. & 16.8,11, & 20.10,14,23. Iſa. 23.
2,8.18, and 58.9,13. Jer. 9.3,to 6. Ezek. 45.
10,11,12. Mic. 6 10,11,12.* Eccluſ. 7.13.
and 26.30. and 27. 2. Mat. 7.2. Luk. 14.18,
19. 1. Cor. 7.30. 1. Theſſ. 4.6.

C

¶ Cake. looke Barley.
Caldrons. Ten Caldrons for the Temple.
1. Kings 7.38.
Calfe. The Iſraelites honor the golden calfe.
Ex. 32.4. which Moſes aboliſhed. Ex. 32.20.
Ieroboam and Hoſhea, made two calues
of gold. 1. King. 12.28.
The Calfe honoured of the Iſraelites at
Beth-auen, tranſported into Aſſyria Hoſ.
10.5,6.
The Calues of our lips the beſt ſacrifice.
Hoſea. 14.3. Heb. 13.15.
Call. The Lord called Samuel foure times.
1. Sam. 3.4.
Chriſt came not to call the righteous, but
ſinners to repentance. Mat. 9.13. Mar. 2.17.
Luke 5.32. 1. Tim. 1.15.
As many as God ſhall call, ſhall be ſaued.
Acts 2.39,41.
Many called, but few choſen. Matth. 20.
16. and 22.14.
Many called to ſaluation both of Iewes
and Gentiles. Rom. 9.24.
Wherevnto we are called. Ephe. 1.2,18.*
1. Theſſ. 4.7. 1. Pet 2.9.
Wee are not called for our workes ſakes,
but according to his eternal purpoſe. 2. Tim.
1.9. 1. Pe. 1.1,2,3. we are called to ſaluation
by the preaching of the Goſpel. 2. Theſ. 2.13,14.
Let vs endeuour our ſelues to attaine the
reward of our high calling in Chriſt, Phil.
3.13,14.
Of the calling of the Iewes. Hoſe. 3.4,5.
Rom. 11.25,26. & 2. Cor. 3.16. and Gentiles
Zeph. 3.8. Rom. 15.8.*
Of calling to euerlaſting ſaluation. Ro. 8.
29,30. & 11.29. 1. Cor. 1.9,25. Epheſ 4.1.1.
Tim. 2.12. & 5.24. 1. Theſ. 5.24. 1. Pe. 5.10.
Of calling to preach. Mat. 4.18,19. Mar.
3.14. Luk. 6.13. Rom 1. 1. Cor. 1.1. Gal.
1.15. to follow Chriſt. Matth. 8.22. and 9.9.
Ioh 1.43.
Call on God in trouble, and hee will heare
thee. Pſal. 17.6. 2. Sam 22.4,7. for hee is
nigh to all that call vpon him faithfully.
Pſalm 145.18.
Such as call on the Lord with pure heart,
are to be followed. 2. Tim. 2.22.
They that called vpon Baal, ſcorned.
1. King. 18.24.26,to 30.
Whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the
Lord, ſhalbe ſaued. Roman. 10.13. They that
beleeue not in him, call not vpon him in
trueth. Rom. 10.14.
Abraham called vpon the Name of the Lord.
Gen. 12.8 & 13.4 & 21.33 & Iaakob. Gen.
33.20. and Moſes. Exod 34.5,9. and Sam-
ſon. Iudges 15.18. and 16.28 looke Name.
Candleſticke. The forme of the Candleſticke of
the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.31. & 37.17. the ſi-
tuation thereof. Nu. 8.4 Exo. 26.35. & 40.24.
The diſſin of the golden candleſticke. Zec 4.2.
Ten golden candleſtickes that Salomon
made. 2. Chr. 4.7.
The viſion of the ſeuen golden candle-
ſtickes. Reuel. 1.12,20.
By the candleſticke is vnderſtood the of-
fice of a paſtour. Reuel. 2.5.
Canticles, looke Songs.
Captiue. How to take a captiue woman
to

to wife. Deuteronomie 21. 10, to 15.

Naamans captiue maide put him in minde of Eliſha. 2 King. 5. 1, 2, to 5.

Our naturall inclination leadeth vs captiue to ſinne. Rom 7. 23.

Captiuitie threatned to thoſe that diſobey Gods commandements. Deut. 28. 27, 48. and deliuerance when they turne to him. Deuter. 30. 1, 2, 3, to 11. Iſaie foretolde Hezekiah of the captiuitie. 2. King. 20. 16, to 19.

Jeremy foretold ỹ Jewes of the 70. yeeres captiuitie, and why. Jere 25. 1, 11, 12. * looke Bondage, Egypt, and Babylon.

Care. Or careſulneſſe. God careth for his people. Leuit. 26. 3, to 14. Examples. Gen. 12. 17. * and 31. 24, 29. looke Affliction.

We muſt not bee careſull for any worldly thing. Mat. 6. 25. Luke 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. but onely caſt our care vpon God, for hee careth for vs. 1. Pet. 5. 7. Pſal. 55, 22.

Our hearts muſt not bee oppreſſed with cares of this life, and why. Luk. 21. 24.

Chriſts care ouer his Apoſtles and miniſters. Mat. 10, 1, 2. *

Paul had a care for all Churches. 2. Cor. 11. 28.

The cares of this world choke vp Gods word. Mark. 4. 19.

Againſt worldly careſulneſſe and truſting in any thing but God. Exod. 7. 4, 5, 6. Leuit. 25. 2, to 22. Deu. 8. 1, 2, 3. Job. 7. 4, 5, 6. Pſa. 145 15. * Pſ. 10. 3, to 6. and 13. 25. Mat. 13. 22. Mat. 16. 2, 3. Luke 8. 14. and 12. 11, 12. and 14. 12, 15. 1. Cor. 7. 21, 32. Heb. 13. 5, 6.

Of godly care. Mat. 6. 13. Luk. 11. 28. and 2. Cor. 12, 10.

Of fleſhly care. Mat. 6, 19, 20, 21. and 20. 21. and 26. 51. Luk. 9. 33. 54, 55, 56. and 11. 38. Rom. 8. 6.

Careleſſe people be ſoone conquered. Judg. 8. 11. and 18. 10, 27. Looke Securitie.

Caried. God caried the Iſraelites vpon Egles wings out of all danger. Exod. 19. 4. Deut. 32. 11, 12.

Of being carried vp into heauen, looke Aſcending.

Carnall. Paul calleth the Corinthians carnall, and why. 1. Cor. 3. 1, to 5.

Temporall goods called carnall things. 1. Cor. 9. 11. looke Fleſh, and Fleſhly.

Carpentr. Jeſus Chriſt was a Carpenter. Marke 6. 3.

Caſt off. The Iſraelites caſt off God, by craning a King. 1. Sam. 10. 19.

Cattell and vnreaſonable beaſts ought not to bee ouer hardly dealt withall. Gen. 33. 13. Exod. 23. 11, 12. Num. 22. 23, to 34. Deut. 5. 14. and 22. 10. Pſa. 12. 10. Eccluſ. 7. 22.

Caue. Abraham brought a caue to burie in. Gen. 23. 9, to 19.

Eliah fleeing from Jezebel, dwelt in a caue at Horeb. 1. King. 19. 8, 9.

The Iſraelites ſo plagued for their idolatrie, that they were forced to dwell in caues. Judg. 6. 2.

Cauſe. God iudged Dauids cauſe, in puniſhing Nabal. 1. Sam. 25. 33, 39.

Celebrate, looke Feaſtes, Paſſouer, and Sanctifie.

Cenſers, looke Num. 16. 6, 18, 38. *

Centurion, A Centurion is a captaine ouer 100. ſouldiers: ſuch Moſes conſtituted. Exo. 18. 21, 25. Deut. 1, 13, 15.

Chriſt healeth the Centurions ſeruant. Mat. 8. 5, to 14. Luke 7. 2, to 11.

The Centurion, and thoſe who watched with him, confeſſed Jeſus to be the Sonne of God. Mat. 27. 54.

Ceremonies. All the Jewes ceremonies but a ſhadow of the ſpirituall ſeruice. Exod. 33. 2, 3, to 17. Num. 15. 31. * Deut. 16. 1. Ezek. 20. 7, 8. * 1. Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 7. 12. & 8. 5. and 9. 8

And therefore being ordained to continue but till the manifeſtation of Chriſt. Heb. 9. 10, 11. are now iuſtly abrogated by him. Hebrewes 10. 5, 6, 7.

God reiecteth the faithleſſe ceremonies of the Jewes. Iſa. 1. 11, to 16. * & 43, 23, 24. and 46. 1. * & 66. 3, 4. Jer. 3. 13. * Pſ. 50. 8. * Jer. 7. 4. * & 14. 12. Hoſe. 6. 6. Amos 5. 21, 22, 23. * Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8 Mal. 1. 8. & 2. 2. * Zec. 7. 3, to 8 * Mat. 9. 13. & 5. 23, 24, to 12. Joh. 4. 20, 21, to 27. Act. 13. 38, to 42. Rom. 8. 1, 2, to 9. Eph. 2. 8. * and Col. 2. 8, 14. * looke Tradition.

Chaffe. As chaffe and wheat ought not to bee mingled together, no more ought fables with trueth. Jer. 23. 28.

ỹ Changed. Thoſe whom Chriſt ſhall finde aliue at his comming, ſhall bee changed, 1. Cor. 15. 51, 52, 53.

Charet. Eliſha calleth vnto Eliah my Father, my father, the Charet of Iſrael. 2. Kings 2. 12.

Sisera warred againſt the Iſraelites with 900. charets of yron. Judg. 4 3, 13.

Salomon had 1400. charets. 1. Kin. 10. 26. Charets of yron were in vſe among the Canaanites, as appeareth. Judg. 1. 19.

Chargeth. Ahab chargeth Michaiah to tell him trueth. 1. Kings 22. 16.

Paul charged the Theſſalonians, that his Epiſtle ſent to them, ſhould not bee kept ſecret from any brother. 1. Theſſal. 5. 27. Hee chargeth alſo Timothie to be fervent in his vocation. 2 Tim 4. 1, 2.

Chargeable. Paul laboured, becauſe hee would not be chargeable to any. 1. theſ. 2, 6, 7

Charmes. looke Magitians, and Sorcerers.

Charitie, looke Loue.

Chaſte. Men chaſte three maner of wayes. Mat. 19 12. looke Eunuch.

Chaſten. As many as the Lord loueth, hee chaſteneth. Heb. 12. 6 Reuel 3. 19.

Bleſſed is the man whom the Lord chaſteneth. Job 5. 17.

Children ſhould be chaſtiſed betime. Pſa. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15 and 23. 13. look Correction, and Childe.

Chaſtitie, Example of chaſtitie in Joſeph. Ge. 39. 7, 12. * in Sarah, Tobias wife. Tob. 3. 14. * In Judeth. Judet. 8. 4, 8. In Anna. Lu. 2. 37. 39. In Suſan. Da. 13. 20, to 26. *

Example of chaſtitie in marriage, looke Tob. 8. 4, to 9.

Wee muſt auoide all things that corrupt chaſtitie. Eccluſ 9. 3, to 12.

Of Chaſtitie, looke more, Wife. 4. 1, to 7. Judet. 15. 11, 12, 13. and 16. 21, 22. * 1. Cor. 7. 8, 9, 27, 29. 34, 38, 40.

Chance. looke map.

Chaine. Of chaines of gold. Exod. 28. 14. and yron. 2. Kings 25. 7. Ezek. 7. 23.

Chaire, looke Seate.

Cheere. Diſſembling prophets, and ſuch as commend wine, or good Cheere, be meete for the wicked. Micha 2. 11.

A ioyfull heart maketh a cheerefull countenance. Pro. 15. 13. and cauſeth good health, Pro. 17. 22.

Chieftaines. Jewes, looke Conſeſſe.

Chiefe Shepheard, looke Shepheard.

Childe. And woman with childe. The puniſhment of him that hurteth a woman with childe. Exod. 21. 22.

The wife of Phinehas being with childe, hearing of the taking of the Arke, fell in trauell immediately. 1. Sam. 4. 19.

Women with childe ript vp. 2. Kin. 15. 16.

Woe foretold to the women with childe, at the deſtruction of Jeruſalem. Mat. 24. 19.

The Angels haue charge of little children. Mat. 18. 10.

We muſt bee children concerning malicioufneſſe, but not in vnderſtanding. 1. Cor. 14 20. Mat. 18. 2, to 7.

Children being brought to Chriſt, hee receiueth them, and bleſſed them. Mat 19. 13, 14, 15. Mark. 10. 13, 14, 15, 16.

Little children were deuoured of beares. 2. King. 2. 23, 24.

Wherein the dutie of parents and children conſiſteth. Pſal. 78. 5, 6, 7.

Woe to that land whoſe gouernor is a child in wiſedome and counſell. Eccel. 10. 16, 17.

The childe ſhall not bee puniſhed for the fathers offence. Jerem 31. 29, 30. Ezek. 18. 4, 5. Lam. 5. 7.

Little children, who. 1. John 2. 12.

The captiuitie of the children of Iſrael, and their deliuerance out of Egypt is foreſhewed by God. Gen. 14. 13, 14.

The 12. children of Jaakob. Gen. 35. 22.

Jaakob ſendeth his children into Egypt to buy corne. Gen. 42. 1, 2.

The children of Jaakob knew not their brother Joſeph. Gen. 42. 8.

The names of the children of Iſrael and their children. Gen. 46. 7, 8, to 28.

Jaakob foreſheweth the deliuerance of the children of Iſrael. Geneſ. 48. 3, 4. 12. and ſo doeth Joſeph. Gen. 50. 24.

The names of the children of Iſrael which entred into Egypt, are reheaſed. Exodus 1. 1, to 7.

The children of Iſrael oppreſſed with burdens to the end they might not multiply. Exo. 1. 9, 10, 11. The more they were oppreſſed, the more they grew. Exodus 1. 12. They complaine to God of their bondage, and are heard. Exod. 2. 23, 24, 25. They depart out of Egypt, with Joſephs bones. Exod. 12. 37. and 13. 19. After they had dwelled there 430. yeeres. Exodus 12. 40. They paſſe dry foot thorow the Red ſea. Exod. 14 22.

Why God led not the children of Iſrael by the land of the Philiſtims, but another way. Exod. 13. 17, 18.

The voyage of the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſs to mount Sinai. and Gods goodneſſe in feeding them. and fighting for them. Exo. 15. 22. * and 16. and 17 & 19. Chapters.

The children of Iſrael meete for warre are numbred. Num. 1. 2, 3. *

The

The children of Iſrael lothe Manna, and are puniſhed. Num. 11.1,4,6,31,33. *They commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num. 25. 1,2,3.*

The children of Iſrael being readie to enter into the land of Canaan are againe numbred Numb. 26.2. *They fight againſt the Midianites. Numb. 31. 2, to 13. They are loued of God by meanes of election, and not for any goodneſſe in them. Deuter. 7.6, to 12. They paſſe drie foote through Iordane. Joſhua 1. 16,17. They haue an ouerthrow at Ai. Joſh. 7.5.

The children of Iſrael ſerue Eglon the King of Moab 18. yeeres. Judg. 3. 14. They commit idolatry. Judg. 3.7. And are oppreſſed for their wickednеſſe ſeuen yeeres of the Midianites. Judg. 6.1, to 7. Their idolatrie and repentance. Judg. 10. 6, 10. Their ruine for their incredulitie. Iudeth 5.6,7.

How children ought to be brought vp. Eccluſ 30 1, to 14 With what inſtruction, and to what ende Deut. 4 9, 14 & 32.46. as the children of Abraham. Geneſ. 18.19. Not as the ſonnes of Eli. 1. Sam. 2.22.* or of Dauid 1. Kings 1. 5,6.

God puniſheth the children that imitate their fathers in wickednеſſe. Deut. 4.25,26, 27. Lam. 5.7.

Samuels children imitated not their father in godlineſſe. 1. Sam. 8.3.

Sanacherib murdered by his owne children. 2. King. 19.36,37.

Gideon had 70. children of diuers wiues. Judg. 8.30. all but one ſlaine by Abimelech. Judg. 5.9.

Ibzan Iudge of Iſrael had 60. children. Judg. 12.8,9.

Abdon Iudge of Iſrael had 40. men children. Judg 12.13,14

Children eaten, looke Women.

Burning of children in the honor of idoles forbidden. Deut. 12 30,31. and 18.10, to 15. Leuit. 20.2, to 6. and yet vſed. 2. King. 16.3. and puniſhed 2 King. 17.7.*

The true children of Abraham are thoſe that imitate him in the true faith. Rom. 9.8.

God hath predeſtinated vs to be his adopted children by faith in Chriſt. Epheſ. 1.5. Gal. 3.26. Johu 1.12,17.

Wee are the children of God, and therefore ought to be holy. Deut. 14.1,2. 1. Peter 1.15,16.

Thoſe are the children of God, that are led by his Spirit. Rom. 8.14.

The children of the reſurrection, are the children of God. Luke 20.36.

The children of God, are heires of God, and coheires with Chriſt Jeſus. Rom. 8.17.

The world knoweth not the children of God, and why. 1. John 3.1.

The prodigall child. Luk 15.11.*

The parable of two children, by which Chriſt teacheth that the Iewes promiſed to doe the will of God, and yet did not. Mat. 21. 28, to 33.

Children to bee reſerued at the winning of certaine townes. Deut. 20 14.*

To children in malice, &c. the kingdome of God appertaineth. Mat. 19.14.

As a childe is trained vp in youth, ſo ſhall yee haue him in age. Prouerbs 22.6.

A law to punish diſobedient children. Deut. 21.18, 19. to 22. Pro. 20.20. looke Chaſten.

Of the dutie of children, yong folke, and pariſhioners, toward their father and mother, paſtour, and other ſuperiors. looke Gen. 47. and 9.23. and 22.1, to 14. and 27.3.* and 28.1, to 11. and 37.2.* Exo. 20.12. and 21.1, to 16. and Leu. 19.3,32. and 20.9. and 21.9. Numb. 30.3,4. Deut. 5. 16. and 21,18. and 27.16. Judg. 14.2. 1. Sam. 2.11.* and 3.1.* 8.3.2. Sam. 18.6. and 1. Kin. 2.3.2. King. 2. 15. and 12.1,2. and 21.1,2. & 22,1,2.2. Chr. 34.1,2. Job. 1.5,18. and 7.1,2,3. and 32.1.* Prou. 1.3,4,5. and 4.1. and 6.20. and 10.1. and 13.1. and 15. 1,20. & 19.26,27. and 20. 20.* and 22.6. and 23. 20,21,22. and 28.7, 14. and 30.11,17.19. Iere. 35.6.* Ezek. 22. 7.10,11. Tob. 1.4. and 4.2, to 6.* & 14.12.* Eccluſ. 3. 1,2, to 19. and 6.18. * and 7.29. & 8.1,7,9, to 13. and 22.3. and 23.18,19. and 25.1, to 6. and 32.9,10,11,12. Mat. 4.18, to 23. and 5.44.* and 10,21. and 15.4. Marke 10 7,13,14,15,16,19 Luk 2.49,51.* & 15. 16,17 Acts. 7.14. and 22.3. Epheſ. 6.1,2,3, Col. 3.20. and 1. Tim. 6.1,2. and 2. Tim. 3,2 and 1. Pet. 5.5. looke more in Sons, Daughters, and Pariſhioners.

Choſen. God hath choſen vs to ſaluation before the beginning of the world. Epheſ. 1. 4. 2. Theſ. 2.13.

God choſe the Iewes onely, becauſe hee loued them. Deut. 4.37. & 7.7, to 12. and 10. 15. to the end they ſhould bee holy and precious people to himſelfe. Deut. 7.6. and 14.2.

Many are called, but fewe are choſen. Matt. 20.16. as appeareth by the Iſralites. Heb. 3.16,17.*

God iuſtifieth his choſen in Jeſus Chriſt. Rom. 8.33,34.

Saul, and Dauid choſen of the Lord, to bee Kings ouer Iſrael. 1. Sam. 10. 24. and 2. Sam. 6.21.

Paul a choſen veſſell of Chriſt. Act. 9.15.

How Gods enemies haue preſerued his choſen contrary to their expectation, looke Jer. 37. 21.

God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe. 1. Cor. 1.27.

Chriſt, is as much to ſay, as anointed: yet that name is proper to our Sauiour, becauſe that by ſpirituall vnction he was conſecrated of God to be the onely Prieſt, King, & Prophet, which ſhould appeaſe his wrath by his onely ſacrifice. Heb. 9.13,14. and 10.12,14. reigne ouer all things. Job. 18.37. and 2 10. Coloſ. 1.20. and declare his fathers will vnto vs. John 8.26,40. Act. 7.37.

Chriſt God eternal. John 1.1,2. and 5.19. Prou. 8.12, to 32 begotten before all creatures. Col. 1,15. whereunto the father, and the holy Ghoſt beareth witneſſe in heauen. 1. John 5.7. and the ſpirit, water and blood in earth. 1. Joh. 5.8. which witneſſe alſo was by voyce from heauen, by God the Father at his baptiſme and tranſfiguration confirmed. Mat. 3.17 and 17.5.

Chriſt the image of God the Father. Wiſ. 7.26. and 2. Cor. 4.4. Col. 1.15. Heb. 1.3.

In Chriſt are hidden all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge. Col. 2.3.

In Chriſt dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily. Col. 1.19.

All things were created by Chriſt. John 1.3.

God purpoſed from euerlaſting, not onely to create heauen and earth, but alſo in time by Chriſt to gather together in one, all things that were in them Epheſ. 1.1.9,10,11.

Chriſt is promiſed to Adam, to diſſolue all the power of the deuill. Gen. 3.15.

Chriſt promiſed to Abraham. Geneſ. 12.3, and 18.18. and 22.18. to Iſhak. Gen. 26.3, 4. to Iaakob. Geneſ. 28. 14. and to Dauid. 2. Sam. 7.16.

Chriſt is to be heard. Deut. 18.15,18.

Chriſt was prophеſied to bee borne of the Virgin Mary. Iſai. 7.14. and 9.6. Jer. 31. 22. Iſai. 49 8.

The comming of Chriſt was foreſhewen of Balaam. Num. 24.16,17. and of Iſaiah. Iſai. 40. 9.

Hannah prophеſied of the comming of Chriſt. 1. Sam. 2.10.

Of the comming of Chriſt, and of his victory againſt death, ſinne and hell. Iſai. 25.8, and 35.5.* Hoſ. 13.14. Hab. 3.3. Rom. 6.9. 1. Cor. 15.54. to 58. 2 Tim. 1.10. Heb. 2.14. 1. John 5.4,5,11,12. Reuel. 7.17. and 21.4.

The brazen ſerpent bare a figure of Chriſt. Num. 21.8.9.

Iſhac in that he ſhould haue beene offered of his father, bare figure of Chriſt. Gen. 22. 8, to 15.

Chriſt deſcended of the ſeede of Dauid, whoſe kingdome endureth for euer. 2. Sam. 7.11, 12, 16. Luk. 1.32,33.

The Prophet Iſaiah very greatly deſired Chriſt his comming. Iſa. 62.1,2,3.

Many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee the comming of Chriſt. Matth. 13.17. Luk. 10.24.

Prophecies of Chriſts kingdome, his Church, and of the word of God. Mic. 4.1,2.* Hag. 2.10. Zech 3.6.* Obad. 1.7,21.

Chriſt deſcended of Iudah. Geneſ 49.8,9, 10, to 13. Deut. 18.15. Matth. 13,16. Luke 3.23,33.

The nativity of Chriſt couertly foretolde. Jere. 33.14,15, to 19. Iſa. 8.3,4 Eze. 44.2.

Chriſt is conceiued by the holy Ghoſt. Matt. 1.18, to 24. Luk. 1.35,38. borne of the Virgin Mary. Matth. 1.24,25. Luke 2.7. John 1.14. Galat. 4.4. in Bethlehem. Mat. 2.1. Luke 2.4, to 8. according to the prophеſie. Mic. 5.2.

The incarnation of Chriſt brought ioy to the faithfull. Iſa. 4.2.* Baruch. 3.34,37.

Chriſt like his brethren, looke Brethren.

Chriſt was circumciſed, and named Jeſus. Mat 1 2.25. Luk. 2.21. He is preſented in the Temple. Luk 2.22, to 24. hee came of the Iewes. Matth. 1.1, to 17. Luke 3.23.* Romans 9.5.

The wiſe men came to worſhip Chriſt, and offered preſents. Matt. 2.1,2,11.

Chriſt fleeth into Egypt. Matt. 2.14. and after Herods death returneth againe. Mat. 2.19. to 22. is brought vp at Nazareth, and therefore called a Nazarite. Matt. 2.22,23.

Chriſt at the age of xii. yeeres, diſputes with the Doctors. Luke 2.46. Was ſubiect vn-

vnto Mary and Joseph Luk 2.51. went nere to schoole. Joh 7. 15. was baptized Matt.3.16. Marke 1.9 Luke 3.22 Having fasted fortie dayes and fortie nights, he was tempted of the deuill, and comforted of Angels. Matth.4.1,2,11. Mar.1.12,13. Luke. 4.1,2,13.

The Nazarites could not beleeue that Christ was the true Messias, because he descended of so vile a stock. Mat.13.54.* Mar. 6.2,to 7. Luke 4.22,to 31.

Christ was sent to saue all men by the preaching of the Gospel. Is.60.1,to 8. Luk. 3.22.

Christ was not sent to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. Mat.9.13. Mar. 1.32,to 40. & 2.17. Luke 5.32. to the end he might loose the workes of the deuil in them. 1. Ioh 3.8. and might saue them. 1. Tim. 1. 15. Finally they that by beleeuing should be made righteous by him, waiting for eternall life. Titus 2.11. * Isai.42.6,7.16. Psalme 49.6.*

Christ came at the very prefixed time for to offer himselfe in sacrifice for sinnes. Psal. 40.7,8.

Christ came to deliuer vs from the power of the deuil. Luke 1.71. and from the darkenesse of this world. Ioh.12.46.

Christ is not come to destroy, but perfectly to accomplish the Law Mat.5.17.

Christ was made a little inferiour to the Angels by suffering of death, that he might be crowned with glory farre aboue them, and destroy death for all men. Heb 2 9.* and 1,2,3,4.*

Christ more worthy of glory then Moses, and why. Heb. 3.3,to 7. Greater then Dauid Mat. 22.43,44. Mar. 12.36. Luk. 20.42. & Salomon. Mat. 12.42.

Christ constituted by God, Lord ouer all things in heauen and earth, and head of his Church, &c. Ioh. 3.35. & 17.2.1. Cor. 15.25, 27. Ephes. 1.20,21,22. & 4.8. & 5.23 Col. 1. 18. Heb. 2.8. Hos. 1.11.

God is the father of Christ. Ioh. 8.16,18, 19,28. the head of Christ. 1. Cor. 11.3.

Christ knoweth his father and keepeth his word. Ioh. 8.55. and none knoweth the sonne but the father. Matth. 11.27.

The Father is alwayes with Christ Joh. 8.29.

He that hath knowen and seene Jesus Christ, hath knowen and seene God. Ioh. 14. 7.9 to 12.

Christ speaketh the words of the Father. John 3.34.

The Father willeth vs to heare Christ. Matt. 17.15. Mar 9.7.

Who so heareth not the Gospel of Christ, shall perish euerlastingly. Acts 3.23. Heb. 2. 2,3.

Christ was replenished with grace and truth. John 1.14.

Christ preacheth & healeth diseases. Mat. 4.17,23. Mat. 1.14,15.

Christ hauing sent his Apostles to preach, preacheth also himselfe. Mat 11.1.

Christ prayeth in mount Oliuet by night, and preacheth in the Temple by day. Luke 21.37.

Christ preached out of a ship. Mat. 13.1,2, to 10. Mar. 4.1,2,to 55. Luke 8.4,to 19.

Christ preached in a Synagogue vpon a text of the Prophet Isaiah. Luke 4.16. &c.

The people are astonied at his wisedome Luke 2.47. Mat. 7.28,29. Marke 6.2. Mat. 13.54. Luk. 4.22. and 8.25 Luk. 4.32. Joh. 7.46.

Christ spake nothing but parables, and why. Mat. 13.34,35.

Great multitudes follow Christ. Mat. 8.1 His comming and preaching was in great humility. Mat. 18.4, 11. & 11.29.

Christ was demaunded by whose authority he did these things that he did. Mat. 21.23. Mar. 11.28. Luke 20.2.

Christ preferred not the obedience of his carnall mother before the commandement of his heauenly Father. Luke 2.48,49. Neither could the care that hee bare vnto her, withdraw him from preaching the Gospel. Mar. 12.46,47,48,49,50. Matt. 3.31,32.* Luke 8.20,21.

Christs will is, that his should bee partakers of his glory and kingdome. Joh. 17.24.

Where Christ first preached the Gospel. Is. 9.1,2. Mat. 4.13,to 17. Luk. 4.14.* Joh. 2.1.*

Christ sighed to see the Jewes infidelitie. Mar. 8.12.

Christ had compassion on the multitude, to see them dispersed like stray sheepe. Matt. 9.36.

Christ is wearie. Joh. 4.6. hungry. Mat. 4. 2. doth weepe for Jerusalem. Luke 19.41. wept and groned, when he raised Lazarus John 11.33,35,38.

Of Christ his pouerty. Mat. 8.10. Luke 9.58.

Christ became poore, that wee might bee made rich 2. Cor. 8.9.

Women ministred of their substance to relieue Christs necessitie. Luke 8.2,3.

It was prophesied in how great meekenes and humility Christ should liue. Is. 42.1, &c. Mat. 12.18,19,20.

Matthew maketh Christ a banquet Mat. 9 8,10. Mar. 14.15. Luke 5.29.

Christ bidden to a banquet by a Pharisee, refuseth not to go Luke 14.1.

Christ, and his Mother, and his disciples dined at a wedding. John 2.12.

Christ supped with Lazarus. Joh. 12.2.

Christ dined with a Pharisie. Luke 11.37

Christ termed a glutton and drinker of wine Mat. 11.19.

Christ eateth with publicanes and sinners and is reproued of the Pharisies. Mat. 9.11 Mar. 2.15,16.

Christ interpreteth the Scriptures vnto the two disciples going to Emmaus. Luke 24.25,to 52.

Christ reputeth that which is done vnto his afflicted members to be done vnto himselfe Mat. 25.35.

Christ payed tribute. Mat. 17.27.

Sundry opinions of Christ. Mat. 16 14. Mar 8.28. Luke 9.19. Joh. 7.12 40,41,42, 43,46.

The Pharisies are asked whose sonne Christ was. Matt. 22.42.

Christ asketh his Apostles whom they thought him to be. Mat. 16.15,16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9.20.

The people tooke Christ for a Prophet. Mat. 21.46.

Christ publisheth openly that he was sent of God, and that he was the Sonne of God. Joh. 5.18. & 7.29. & 8.8. Prouing the same by the testimonie of John Baptist, and the Scriptures Joh. 5.32,33,39.*

Many that were present at Lazarus raising from the dead, beleeued on Christ. Joh. 12.10,11. Joh. 11.45.

The virgin Mary in her canticle, maketh mention of Christ promised. Lu. 1.47,54.55. and so did Simeon. Lu. 2.25,to 36. and Anna confessed that Christ was come Luke 2. 36,37,38.

The Samaritanes came to see Christ, & beleeued in him, confessing him to be the saviour of the world. Joh. 4.28,29,40,41.42.

The miracles that Christ did, testified that he was come. Mat. 11.5.

Officers sent to fetch Christ, but they brought him not, and why. Joh. 7.32,46.

The Jewes sought meanes to take Christ but could not, before his houre was come. John 7.30.

The people and chiefe rulers durst not confesse Christ, looke Confesse.

Christ committed not himselfe vnto the Jewes, because he knew them to bee hypocrites. Joh. 2.24.

After Christ had raised vp Lazarus from the dead, hee walked not openly among the Jewes. John 11.54.

Christ did himselfe for feare of being stoned by the Jewes. John 8.59.

Christ ascended to Jerusalem at the feast of Tabernacles. Joh. 7.10,2.

Christ deliuereth himselfe very miraculously out of the hands of the Nazarites. Lu. 42.8,29.30.

Christ healed all maner of sicknesses both corporall and spirituall. Mat. 4.24. John 7. 23.

Both winds and sea obeyed Christ. Mat. 8.26,27. Mar. 4.39,41. Luke 8.24,25.

There can be no concord betweene Christ and the deuill 2. Cor. 6.15. Christ stronger then Satan. Mat. 12.28,29. Mar. 3.24,27 Luk. 11,20.21,22.

Christ of his owne will laid downe his life for his sheepe. Joh. 10.15.

Caiaphas prophecied that Christ should die for the people. Joh. 11.49,51.

Christ deliuered to death, by the determinate counsell of God. Acts 2.23.

Christ right heartely longed to bee baptized for vs, with the baptisme of his death. Luk. 12.50. for the loue he bare towards vs. Eph. 5.2. Phil. 2.8.

Peter would haue disswaded Christ from death. Mat. 16.22. and Pilats wife would haue had her husband not to deale with him Mat. 27.19.

The chiefe Priests consult how they might put Christ to death. Matth. 26.3,4. Mar 14.1. Luke 22.2.

Judas selleth Christ for 30. pieces of siluer. Mat. 26.14,15. Mar. 14.10, 11. Luke

12.3,to 7.Zech.11.12.

Chriſt his ſoule was heauy euen vnto the death.Matth 26 28.

Chriſt through his manhood,feareth death ſweat water and blood.Luke 22.44.

Chriſt praying againſt death, willingly condeſcended vnto his fathers will.Mat 26. 39,42,44 45.

Chriſt offered himſelfe vnto Judas. Joh. 18.4.is apprehended by the Jewes Matth. 26.50.teacheth that his diſciples might eſcape free, and why. John 12.8,9.

Chriſt very mildly reproueth him that ſmote him.Joh.18.23.Iſa.50.5,6.*

Chriſt anſwered not one word to his falſe accuſer. Matt.26.59,60,63.and 27.12,14 Pſal.38.13,14.

Chriſt confeſſeth that he is the Chriſt promiſed.Matth.26.63,64.

Pilate beareth witneſſe of Chriſts innocencie.Joh.14.4.Mat 27.24 Lu.23.4,22. His innocency is propheſies of.Pſal.18.23. Iſa.53.* and his wounds. Pſalme 22.16. Zech.13.6.

The people being perſwaded by the high Prieſts aſked Chriſt to be crucified.Matth. 27.20.22,26.

Chriſt is mocked.Mat.27.29.

Pardon is promiſed to the enemies of Chriſt if they repent.Iſa.50.10.

Chriſt is led vnto his death.Matt.27.31. and ſuffered without the gate of Jeruſalem. Heb.13.12.

Pilate in ỹ ſuperſcription affirmes Chriſt to bee the king of the Jewes: albeit the prieſts &c. verified it not Mat 27.37.Mar. 15.26.Luke 23.38.John 19 19,to 22.

Chriſt was crucified concerning his infirmitie.2.Cor.13.4.

Chriſt cryeth to God on the Croſſe.Matt. 27.46.Pſal.21.1.*

The Jewes reuiled Chriſt.Matth.27.39, to 45.

The ignominie and glory of Chriſt is prefigured in Jehoſhua the high Prieſt.Zech.3. 1.*

The paſſion of Chriſt is foreſhed. Dan. 9.26.Zech.3.7.Iſa.53.1.* Matth.16.21.& 20.18,19.

Chriſt was obedient vnto the death.Phil. 2 8.

Chriſt died & was buried Mat.27.50.*59. 60.Mar.15.37,46.Luk.23.46,53 Joh.19 30,40.* Rom.5.6,8.and 6.3.and 8.32 and 1.Cor.15.3.and 2.Cor.5.6 8.and 1.Theſ.5 8.10. whoſe death argueth Gods great loue towards vs miſerable ſinners.Rom.5.6,8.

Chriſt by his owne oblation, once for all, hath purchaſed full ſatiſfaction for our ſins. Romans 4.25. Heb. 9 12.* Iſa.53.8. that through faith in him, wee ſhould enioy eternall life John 3.15. and that thenceforth we ſhould not liue vnto our ſelues, through ſinne but vnto him through righteouſneſſe.2.Cor. 5.15.

The Jewes crucified Chriſt through ignorance.Luk.23.34.Actes 3.17.

Of Chriſt his deſcending into hell, read Pſalme 16 10.Iſa.53.10,11,12.Act.2.27. 31.Ephe.4.9.and 1.Pet.3.18,19.

Chriſt roſe againe the third day from the dead.Matt.28.6.Mar.16.6.Lu.24.2,5.6.7 John 20.5,7,8. Acts 2.24.31, 32.and 10, 40,41. and 13.29,30,33. Rom.4.24,25.& 8.11.and 14.9.1.Cor.15.3,4.* 1.Theſ 4.14 2.Tim 2.8. according as it was propheſied. Pſa.3.5. and 16.9,10.and 49.15.Jonah.2. 2.Mat.12.40. and 16.21.and 17.22.23.& 20.19.Mar.8.31.and 9.31.and 10 34 Lu. 11.30.and 18.33.Joh.2.19,21.22.

Of the vertue of Chriſt his reſurrection, looke Hoſe 6.2.1.Cor.15.20,21,22 Coloſ.1 18.Reu.1.5.Rom. 4.25.Actes 26.23.

Of whom Chriſt was ſeene after his reſurrection. Mat.2 9.Mar.6.19.1.Cor.15. 5,6,7,8.

Of Chriſt his triumph.Pſal.68.18.Hoſe. 13.14 Col.2.15.

Of the exaltation and abaſing of Chriſt. Iſa.52.13,14.

Chriſt aſcended into heauen.Mar.16.19. Lu.24.51. Acts 1.9,10,11.Ephe.4.8,9,10. ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father. Mark. 16.19.Acts 7.55.Col 3.1.Heb.1,3, 13.and 10.12.and 12.2.1.Pet.3.22.

Albeit Chriſt filleth all in all things,yet counteth he himſelfe not perfect without his Church.which is his fulneſſe.Ephe.1.23.

Chriſt ſhall appeare the ſecond time Heb. 9.28.with whom we ſhall appeare in glory. Col.3,4.

How Chriſt ſhall appeare, and of the manner of his iudgement, looke Mat.3.12.and 16.27,28. and 24 30,31.* and 25 31,32.* Lu.21.27. Joh 5.22,23.Acts.1.11.2.Cor. 5.10.1.Theſ.4.16.Looke Comming.

Chriſt ordained of God to bee Iudge of quicke and dead.Acts 10.42. 1.Cor.15.51, 52.1.Theſ 4.15,17.2.Tim.4.1.

God hath giuen vs victory by Chriſt ouer ſinne,death,and hell 1.Cor.15.57.

The Father hath reconciled all things vnto himſelfe by Chriſt Col.1.20.

John auouched that Chriſt is come. 1. John 1.1,2.

What ioy thoſe that beleeue in Chriſt doe purchaſe. Iſa.35.1.*

An exhortation to come to Chriſt with an vpright heart, and aſſured faith.Hebr.4.11, 12.* Iſ.11.1,2,3.*

Thoſe that craue any thing of God by Chriſt ſhall be heard. Iſa. 65.24.John 14. 13.

Chriſt is ſet foorth vnto vs for an example of life.Ephe.2.5,6,7,8. 1.Pet 2 21.and alſo that we ſhould be clothed with his righteouſneſſe,and follow his ſteppes. Roma. 13. 14.

An exhortation to moue vs to follow Chriſt Heb.13.13,17.* & to haue no confidence in worldly things.Mat.8.17,20,21,22 Luk. 9.57,58, 59. as hee did when the people would haue made him king. John 6.15.

If we remaine in Chriſt, we muſt walke as he walked.1.Joh.2.6.

Chriſt foreſhewed his Apoſtles that hee ſhould not alwayes be with them corporally Matth.26.11.but by the vertue of his ſpirit he would,to the end of the world.Matth.28. 20.

Chriſt receiued the charge of the faithfull of God his father.Zech 11.4.

The kingdome of Chriſt is everlaſting. Pſal.72.5 Iſa.9.7.and 32.17.and 33.20. and 65. 20. Jer.33.20.* Dan. 2.44.and 7. 27.Luke 1.33.Gen 49.10.

The Gentiles ſhall be called to the kingdome of Chriſt, by the Goſpel. Micha.4.2. Acts 26.23.

Chriſt his power ſhall be farre ſpread abroad.Zech 9.14.

The wicked are not able to hurt either Chriſt or the faithfull. Pſ.91.1.* and 92.9.*

Chriſt confeſſeth to his father that he hath executed his charge, and taught thoſe that he hath commanded him. John 17.4,6,8.

Chriſt hath ſo taught the Goſpel vnto all, that if any periſh, he periſheth through his owne negligence. Joh.3.16,to 22.

Whoſoeuer loueth not Chriſt accurſed be he.1.Cor.16.22.

Chriſt was a miniſter to the Jewes,to declare his fathers trueth in his promiſes: to the Gentiles, to declare his fathers mercy. Rom.15.8,9,10,11,12.

As well Gentile as Jewe hath acceſſe to God the Father, through Chriſt by one ſpirit Ephe.2.18

The names of Chriſt.Iſa 9.6.

Chriſt our aduocate.1.Joh.2.1.entred into heauen,to appeare in the ſight of God for vs Heb.9.24. alwayes maketh interceſſion for vs.Rom,8.34.

Chriſt the Lambe of God offered for redemption.John 1.29,36.Reue.5.8,9.

Chriſt our Apoſtle and high Prieſt.Heb. 3.1.

Chriſt the head of euery man, and God, Chriſts head.1.Cor.11.3.

Chriſt Lord of the Sabboth. Matthew. 12.8.

Chriſt the ruler of Iſrael.Mich.5.2.

Chriſt was the deſire and expectation of the Gentiles.Iſa.51.5.

Chriſt is a Sanctuary, a light, a glory, a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation, a riſing againe of the godly, a ſtumbling blocke, a rocke of offence to fall on, a ſnare, a net, a fall, & a ſigne, which ſhall be ſpoken againſt by the wicked. Iſa.8.14, 15.and 28.16.Lu 2.32,34.1.Pet.2.4,6,7, 8.Mat.21.42.44.Luk.20.17,18.1.Cor. 3.11,12.Ephe.2.14,20.

Chriſt is the ſaluation of God Luk.2.30. the Sonne of man.Mat.8.20.and 12.8,32, and 20.18.28.Mar.2.10.looke Son of man.

Chriſt the fountaine of grace and vertue. Zech.13.1.the heire of all things,the brightneſſe of Gods glory,and the ingrauen forme of his perſon Heb.1.2,3. the portion of our inheritance Pſalme 16.5.our righteouſneſſe wiſedome, ſanctification,and redemption.1. Cor.in 1. 30. Iſa. 43. 13.and hope of glory. Coloſſ.2. 27. the true light of men. John 1. 4 9.and 8. 12. and 1 John 2 8. our maſter. Matth. 10.24 Luke 6.40.46 John 13.13, 16.and 15.20.our Mediatour.Heb.8.6.and 9.15 Heb.12 24. and 1.Tim.2.5.the phyſition of ſicke ſinners. Mat.9 12.Marke 2. 14,17.Luk.5.27,31,32.the doore by which the faithfull enter into life euerlaſting.John 10.7,9. the good ſhepheard. John 10.1,11. ſpirituall meate, drinke, and Rocke 1.Cor. 10.3.

10.3,4. the firſt borne among many brethren Rom 8 29.

Chriſt is the chiefe ſhepheard. 1. Pet. 2. 15. and 5. 4. the Prince of the Kings of the earth. Reu. 15. 5. and the only Lord & King over all the earth. Zech. 14. 9. the huſband or bridegroome of his Church. Mat. 19. 15. and 25. 1, 5, 6, 10. Joh. 3. 29. Mat. 2. 19, 20. Reu. 21. 9. the atonement and reconciliation for our ſinnes. Rom. 3. 25. and 5. 10, 11. 1. John 2. 1, 2. and 4. 10.

Chriſt hath power and authoritie to forgive ſinnes. Matt. 9. 2, 5, 6. Mar. 2. 10. Luk. 5. 20, 24.

Chriſt confeſſeth that he is the King of the Jewes. Mat. 27. 11. Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3.

Chriſt is the Sauiour of the world. Luke 2. 11. 1. John 4. 14. the ſaluation and light of the Gentiles, and all beleeuers. Iſa. 49. 6. the word of life. John 1. 1, 4, 14 and 1. John 1. 1. the way, the trueth, and the life. John 14. 6.

Chriſt was a graft of the roote of Iſhai, and borne of the virgine Marie. Iſai. 11. 1. Matt 11. 16. Luk. 3. 23, 31.

Chriſt is the vine, and wee are the branches. Joh. 15. 4, 5, 6.

Chriſt was anoiuted. Pſa. 45. 7. Iſa. 61. 1. Adam a figure of Chriſt. Rom 5. 14.

To proue that Chriſt in his humane nature did increaſe in wiſedome & ſtature, and was ignorant of the laſt day: but his diuine nature did not increaſe, but knew all things, theſe directions may ſatiſfie. Iſai. 7. 14, 15, 16. and 8. 4. and 53. 1. *Pſal. 139. 6. Marke 11. 12, 13. and 13. 32 Luke 2. 40, 52. Matt. 26. 39. and 27. 46. Mark. 10. 40 Matt. 20. 23. Joh. 5. 19, 30 and 11. 33, 34 and 14. 10, 27. Phil. 2. 5, 6, 7 Heb. 2. 16, 17, 18. and 4. 15 and 2. 3. and 5. 7, 8. and 1. Peter. 2. 24. Reu. 19. 12.

Chriſt the ſurname of others beſides Jeſus Chriſt: as Saul was called the Chriſt, or the anoynted of the Lord. 1. Sam. 26. 11. and 2. Sam. 1. 14. and ſo was Dauid. 2. Samuel 23. 1. ſo was Cyrus. Iſa. 45. 1.

Falſe Chriſts foreſhewed Mat. 24. 23, 24.

Chriſtians. The profeſſors of the Goſpel firſt called Chriſtians in Antioch. Act. 11. 26.

Chriſtians are taught of God. Iſa. 54. 13. John 6. 45. Jer. 31. 33.

The purity of Chriſtians, by meanes of the knowledge of the Goſpel. Iſa. 11. 6, to 11.

The ioy of Chriſtians by reaſon of their deliuerance by Chriſt. Iſa. 9. 3. & 61. 10, 11.

A thankeſgiuing of the Chriſtians for Gods great mercies ſhewed them by Chriſt. Iſa. 12. 1.*

Chriſtians are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, a holy nation, a peculiar and precious people vnto God. Titus 2. 14. 1. Pet. 2. 9.

Wee ought not to bee aſhamed to ſuffer as a Chriſtian. 1. Pet. 4. 16.

Chriſtians are Gods workmanſhip, ordained to good workes. Epheſ. 2. 10.

What the exerciſe of Chriſtians ought to be. Acts 17. 11.

Chriſtians are free, and how. 1. Pet. 2. 16. John 8. 32, 36.

Chriſtians hated of the world. Matthew 10. 22. Luke 21. 17.

Church ſignifieth a Congregation: it is taken in the new Teſtament for the company of the faithfull aſſembled in the Name of Chriſt. So the whole flocke of Chriſtians, diſperſed through the world, is called a Catholike or vniuerſall Church.

The Church is the houſe of God. 1. Tim. 3. 15. & body of Chriſt. Eph. 1. 23. Col. 1. 18.

The Church of God is holy. Iſa. 4. 3. the ſpouſe of Chriſt. Pſal. 45. 10 *Reu. 21. 9, 10.

Head of the Church, ſee Chriſt.

Chriſt gaue himſelfe vnto the death for his Church, and why. Eph. 5. 25, 26, 27, 29.

The Church is free from ſinne, death and hell. Iſa. 11. 8, 9.

The Church is confirmed in faith by the hope of Gods promiſes Mich. 7. 20.

The Church tooke her beginning at Jeruſalem. Iſa. 2. 3. and ſo became the ioy of the whole earth. Pſal. 48. 1, 2.

The Church of God ſhould be gathered of all nations, and therein receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. Pſalme 65. 1, 2, 3. *Iſai. 33. 23, 24. and 60. 1, 22.*

Chriſt vnder the name of Ieſſe, ſpeaketh to the Church gathered of the Gentiles. Iſai. 49. 1. *looke Chriſt. 1. Cor. 3. 11, 12.

The gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt the Church & faith which is in Jeſus Chriſt. Matt. 16. 18.

Chriſt prayeth for the Church. John 17. 9, 20.*

In the Church are good and bad veſſels of gold, & veſſels of earth, hypocrites mingled with the Saints. Matth. 13. 24, to 31. and 47, to 51. 2. Tim. 2. 20 *

Diuers gifts, adminiſtrations and operations in the Church. 1. Cor. 12. 4, 5, 6, 10.*

Women ought to keepe ſilence in the Church. 1. Cor. 14. 34.

The Church of God is not contentious. 1. Cor. 11. 16.

One maner of doctrine ought to bee in all Chriſtian Churches. 1. Cor. 14. 33.

Phebe was a ſiſter and a miniſter of the Church of Cenchrea Rom. 16. 1.

Church diſcipline. Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17. Zech. 14. 20, 21.

Who are forbidden to enter into the Congregation or Church by Moſes Law. Deut. 23. 1, 2, 3.

The Church deſcribed vnder the figure of Jeruſalem. Pſal. 122. 2. *Ezek 48. 31.* her preſeruation deſcribed vnder that ſame figure. Zech. 14. 1, 2.

The new name of the Church, where in the will of God ſhalbe performed. Iſa. 62. 2.

The complaint of the Church for her reiection. Pſal. 89. 38, to 52. Iſa. 49. 21. Looke Perſecute.

Chriſt being the protector of his Church, threatneth the enemies, and comforteth his Zech. 14. 12. Mich. 4. 11, 12, 13.

The reſtauration of the Church is propheſied Amos 9. 11.*

Many good gifts and bleſſings were promiſed to the Church after the preaching of the Goſpel. Iſa. 60. 1, 2.*

The ioy of the Church, for the hope of Gods promiſes. Iſa. 61. 10, 11.

The felicitie of the Church is foreſhewed. Iſa. 33. 20.* and the eternitie thereof. Joel, 3. 20.

The Church of the faithfull are the children of God, borne through his word, & made Saints by his ſpirit. Pro 9 1. Joh. 1. 1, 4, 12, 13. and 3. 1, 3, to 12. Rom. 8. 16. & 9. 9. Gal. 3. 7, 8. and 4. 6. Ephe. 1. 1, to 10.

The Churches members are both Jewes and Gentiles. Iſa. 43. 9. John 10, 16. 1. Cor. 12 13, 14. Ephe. 3. 6.

God euermore a defender of his Church, Exod. 13. 21. & 29. 45, 46. Leu. 26. 4 Numb. 25. 13. Deut. 7. 19, to 25 and 23. 14. & 31. 3. 6, 8. alſo, 1. King 6. 23. Pſal. 90. 1, 2. Iſa. 43. 2. Jere. 46. 27, 28. Matth. 18. 20. and 28. 20, John 14, 14, 26. 2. Cor. 6. 16, 17.

The Church ought to finde her miniſters neceſſaries, and not oppreſſe them. Deut. 12. 19. and 14. 17, 29. and 25. 4. Ezra. 7. 24. Matth. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7, 12. Rom. 15. 27. 1. Cor. 9. 7, 11. 14. Gal. 6. 6.

The Church ought to pray for her preachers. Acts 4. 24, to 31. and 12. 5. Rom. 15. 30. Col. 4. 3, 4. Ephe. 6. 18. 2. Theſſ. 3. 1, 2. Heb. 13. 8.

The faithfull that dwelt together in one houſe called a Church. Rom. 16. 4. Col. 4. 15

Satan doeth what hee can to hinder the Church. Zech. 3. 1.

The Church is knowen by Gods word, looke Matth. 7. 24. and 16. 13, to 19. John 6. 6. *and 8. 47. and 10. 27. and 5. 39. Acts 2. 42. Rom. 6. 17. 1. Cor. 3. 11, 12, 13. Eph. 5. 25, 26. 1. Tim. 3. 15.

The Church once ſanctified ought not to defile her ſelfe againe. Cant. 5. 3.

Eight ſeuerall vocations in the Church. 1. Cor. 12. 28.

One praying and the reſt conſenting thereto, was vſed in the primitiue Church. 1. Cor. 14. 16.

Epiphanius the wicked Church-robber ſlain. 2. Mac 4. 42.

Of the material Church, and the vſe thereof, looke Synagogue, Temple, and Houſe of God.

Choſe life. Deut. 30. 19. looke Choſen, Free-will, and Free-choiſe.

Of Circumciſion is ſometimes taken for the people circumciſed. Gal 2. 7. Tit. 1. 10. but moſt commonly for a ſacrament of Gods couenant with Abraham vntill the comming of Chriſt, that God would be the God of him and his ſeed, that ſhould truſt in him. Gene. 17. 9. Leuit. 12. 3 John 17. 22, 23.

Whoſoeuer neglected or deſpiſed circumciſion was not counted any of Gods people. Gen. 17. 14.

Abraham and all his houſhold circumciſed. Gen. 17. 23.*

Iſaak circumciſed. Gen 21. 4.

God commanded circumciſion the ſecond time, and why. Joſh. 5. 2, to 10.

The Shechemites are by a wile procured to be circumciſed Gen. 34. 13, 14, 15.*

John Baptiſt circumciſed. Luke 1. 59.

Chriſt circumciſed. Luke 2. 21.

The Apoſtles thought it not meet to burden the Gentiles with the law and circumciſion. Acts 15. 10, 19, 24, 28.

Paul circumciſed Timothie, and why. Actes 16. 1,2,3.

Pauld circumciſed not Titus who was a Gentile, and why. Gal. 2. 3,4.

Falſe Apoſtles conſtrained the Galatians to be circumciſed, and why. Gal. 6. 12,13.

Cirbumciſion is bondage. Gal 2. 4.

In Chriſt Jeſus, neither circumciſion nor vncircumciſion auaileth any thing. 1. Cor. 7. 19. Gal. 5. 6. and 6. 15.

Moſes wife circumciſed her ſonne in a time of neceſſitie. Exod. 4. 25.

Of the circumciſion of the heart and eares of the faithfull. Deut. 10. 16. and 30. 6. Jere. 4. 4. and 6. 10. Acts 7. 51. Rom. 2. 29. wherewith Chriſt hath circumciſed the faithfull. Col. 2. 11, 12, 13. and in ſtead of the other, hath inſtituted Baptiſme, looke Baptiſme.

The Jewes dis vncircumciſe themſelues, and became Apoſtates. 1 Mac. 1. 16.

Children newe circumciſed, ſlaine with their mothers. 2. Mac. 6. 10.

Circumciſion maintained in the Apoſtles time. Titus 1. 10. notwithſtanding their Edict to the contrary. Actes 15. 24, 28. Looke Concision.

Circumſpect. By meditating Gods Law we are made circumſpect. Pſal. 19. 11.

Cities. The firſt cities before and after the flood, were builded by the wicked. Gen. 4. 17. and 11. 4.

Cities and ſuburbes giuen to the Leuites, and why. Num 35. 2, to 9.

Cities of refuge, ſee Refuge.

God commaunded the idolaters and their cities. to bee vtterly deſtroyed and burnt. Deut. 13. 12, to 17.

The fort of Zion became the citie of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5 7, 9.

God is the defender of cities. 2 Kings 19 34. and 20. 6. Pſal. 127. 1.

The portion of the citie of Jeruſalem. Ezekiel 45. 6.

If God ſpared not the citie where his Name was called vpon, he will not let other goe free. Jer. 25. 29.

No euill in the citie which the Lord hath not appointed. Amos 3. 6.

A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid. Matth. 5. 14.

We haue heere no continuing citie. Hebr. 13. 14.

The deſcription of the newe and heauenly citie Jeruſalem of the which God is the founder. Heb. 11. 10. & 12. 22. Re. 3. 12. & 21. 10.

Cities threatned by Chriſt. Matth. 11. 21. and 23. 37. Luke 19. 43. 44.

Citie, for the people of the citie of Jeruſalem. Matt. 21. 10.

Clay. God is our Father, and we are the clay. Iſa. 64. 8. Job 10. 9 ſee Man.

Cleane beaſts, ſee Beaſts.

None cleane that is borne of a woman. Job 25. 4.

The Scribes and Phariſes made cleane the vtter ſide of veſſels: but their hearts were full of bribrie and exceſſe Mat. 23. 25.

The Apoſtles were made cleane onely by giuing credit to Gods word. John 15. 3. and 13. 10.

Thoſe that bee pure and cleane in heart, ſhall ſee God. Matthew 5. 8.

Cleane. God commaundeth vs to cleaue vnto him by faith. Deut. 13. 4. and 11. 22.

Thoſe that cleaue vnto the Lord, ſhall bee preſerued, but idolaters ſhall be deſtroyed. Deut. 4. 3, 4.

Wee ought to cleaue vnto that which is good, & abhorre that which is euill. Ro. 12. 9.

Clerke and *Clergie*, ſee Elders.

Cloke, ſee Mantell.

Cloth and *Clothes.* God clothed Adam and Heua. Gen. 3. 21. ſee food.

The Iſraelites bring ſanctified, waſhed their clothes. Exod. 19. 14.

The high Prieſt ought not to rend his clothes for the dead. Leuit. 21. 1, 10, 11.

Gideon clothed w Gods ſpirit. Jud. 6. 34.

We ought to clothe the naked. Matth. 25. 36, 43. * Iſa. 58. 7. ſee Tearing.

Cloude. The Temple is filled with a cloude. 1. Kings 8. 10, 11.

God rideth on the cloudes in his glorie. Deut. 33. 26.

The glorie of God appeared in a cloude. Exod. 16. 10.

The Iſraelites were guided in their iourneys by a cloude. Exod. 13. 21, 22. Num. 9. 1, 22. Exod. 14. 19, 20.

God ſpake vnto Moſes in a cloude. Num. 11. 25. Deut. 31. 15.

A cloude ſtanding out of the Weſt, is a ſigne of raine. Luk. 12. 54.

The viſion of the white cloude. Reu. 14. 14

Cluſter. A cluſter of grapes of exceeding bignesſe and weight Num. 13. 24.

Coadiutors in the Goſpel. Rom. 16. 3. Col 4. 11. 1. Cor. 3. 9.

Coales of fire were kindled at the Lordes wrath. 2. Sam. 22. 8, 9.

We ought to heape coales of fire vpon our enemies head. Rom. 12 20. Pro. 25. 21, 22.

Coate Joſephs coate dipped in goates bloode. Gen. 37. 31, 32, 33.

He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none. Luk. 3. 11.

Of Aarons coates. Exod. 28. 39, 40.

Samuels coate. 1. Sam. 2. 19.

Chriſt his coate was without ſeame. John 19 23.

God made Adam coates of ſkinnes. Gen. 3. 21. ſee Raiment, Garment, and Apparell.

Cockatrice. Iſa. 11. 8.

Colde. God will ſpue out of his mouth, thoſe that are neither cold or hot. Reu. 3. 16.

Collections, ſee Gatherings and Almes.

Colledge. There was a Colledge in Jeruſalem. 2. King. 22. 14. 2. Chr. 34. 22.

Cumbred, ſee Care. 2. Cor. 11. 28.

Comelineſſe, ſee Faireneſſe.

Come neere. When God will come neere, vnto vs. Deut. 4. 7. and 33. 3.

Comfort. Chriſt willeth vs to bee of good comfort and why. John 16 33.

Dauid comforteth himſelfe in the Lord. 1. Sam. 30. 1, 6.

Moſes comforteth the Iſraelites in the Lord. Deut. 31. 6.

God is the God of all comfort, and comforteth vs, and maketh vs able to comfort others, in all tribulation. 2. Cor. 1. 3, 4 Example in Jaakob. Gen. 28. 15.

Example of comforting one another, in Joſeph. Gen. 15. 19. 20, 21. and 45. 3, 16. in Dauid. 2. Samuel 12. 24. in Jonathan. 1. Sam. 23. 16, 17. in Paul 1. Theſſ. 4. 18. and 5. 14. and 2. 11, 12. 2. Theſſ. 16. 17. and in Chriſt. Joh. 14. 1, 3. * Joh. 14 1, 19.

Comforter. Chriſt promiſeth vs the holy Ghoſt to be our Comforter. John 14. 16. 15. 26. and 16. 17.

Jobs wife was a wicked comforter, vnto him. Job. 2. 9. & his friends miſerable comforters. Job 16. 1, 2.

Commandements. All men ought to feare God, and keepe his commandements. Deut. 6. 1, 2, to 7.

How diligent the faithfull ought to bee in the ſtudie of Gods commandements, and teaching their children the ſame. Deut. 6. 7, to 16. Deut. 11. 18, 19, 20.

Sinne tooke an occaſion by the commandement, and reuiued. Rom. 7. 1, 9.

The newe commandement of Chriſt, is mutuall loue. Joh. 13. 34, 35. and 14. 21. 23. 1. John 3. 23. whereby the Law is fulfilled. Rom. 13. 9, 10. Mat. 22. 37, 38, 39, 40. Keeping of the commandements, obtaineth life. Mat 19. 17.

The obſeruation of Gods commandements profiteth vs where circumciſion doeth not. 1. Corinthians 7. 19. Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men to be auoyded. Titus 1. 14.

To feare God and keepe his commandements, is the whole dutie of man. Eccles. 12. 13.

The commandements of God ought to be done in charitie. 1. John 3. 14, 15, 17, 18. and 1. John 5. 2.

Hee that keepeth Gods commandements dwelleth in God, & God in him. 1. Joh. 3. 24

Hee that loueth God, keepeth his commandements. 1. Joh 5. 3.

Who ſo beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Eccles. 32. 24.

The newe commandement of Chriſt, the old commandement of God. 1 Joh. 2. 7, 8.

God will not forſake thoſe that keepe his commandements. 1. king. 6. 13.

Dauid exhorteth Salomon to keepe Gods commandements, and why. 1. king. 2. 3, 4.

Paul affirmeth that the commandements which he had taught, were of the Lord, and not of himſelfe 1. Corinth. 14. 37. and Moſes likewiſe. Exod. 20. 1, 22.

Bleſſings or curſings to thoſe that obſerue, or breake the commandements. Deut. 11. 16 17, 21, 26, 27, 28. Exod. 23. 22, 25. ſee Bleſſe, and Curſe.

Comming. Of the firſt comming of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt. Mal. 3. 1, 2.

Of the great deſire that the Prophets haue had for Chriſts his comming. Iſa. 63. 1.

Of the comming of Chriſt, and the tokens thereof. looke Chriſt.

Chriſt foreſhewed that his comming ſhould ſhortly be publiſhed throughout all the world, by preaching of the Goſpel, and the vertue of Miracles Matt. 16. 28.

Of the ſecond comming of Chriſt. Reuel. 6. 16. which ſhall be ſudden. Matt. 24. 37, 38. Luke 17. 26, 27. 2. Peter 3. 10. Reuel. 3. 3.

Matth. 24.27. Of the terriblenesse thereof, more more. Mala. 4.1,2,3.* Zeph. 1.14,15, 16.* Mat. 16.17. and 24.30,31. and 25.31.* Luke 17.24.* and 21.27. 1. Thes 4.16.

Christ shall come from heauen as hee assumed thither. Act. 1.11.

The faithfull wait for the comming of Christ. 1. Cor. 1.7. Heb. 9.28.

Christ shall not come before there be a departing first, and the man of sinne bee disclosed. 2. Thes. 2.1, to 4.

The comming of the Lord draweth neere. Iam. 5.8.

Why the Lord slacketh his comming. 2. Pet. 3.9. looke Iudge, and Iudgement, & Day of the Lord.

Commit. An example that wee ought not to commit our selues into the hands of the wicked, if wee may conueniently shunne it. Neh. 6.3.

Of committing sinne, looke Transgression Trespasse, and Sinne.

Commodities. Three commodities come vnto vs by prophesying, that is, by reading, preaching, and expounding the Scriptures vnto vs in our mother tongue: where but one is reaped otherwise. 1. Cor. 14.3,4.

Common, for polluted or vncleane. Actes 10.14. Mat. 7.2.

All things were common among the faithfull in the primitiue Church, and how. Actes 2.44 and 4.32.

The common people bee neuer long pleased with any superiour. Eccles. 4.15.

The common wealth prospereth when godly princes haue the gouernment. Pro. 28.2, 10,12,28. and 29.2,4,7,8,14. by good counsell and not by oppression. Pro. 11.14, 18.

Commotion. A commotion in Ierusalem, at Christs comming thither. Mat. 21.10.

Communicate, for to be a partaker with the faithfull in Gods word and Sacraments, whereof, and of the communion of Saints, looke. 1. Cor. 12. 12. to 26.* Eph. 4.4,5,6, and 5.30. Col 2.19. Rom. 12.5. Phil. 2.1,2, looke fellowship, and Supper of the Lord.

Communication. In profitable and honest communication, the faithfull ought to be occupied. Exod. 18.7,8, & 22.28. Psal 15.2.* Pro. 13.2,3,5. & 24.28,29.* & 25.11,12. and 29.11. Eccle. 5.1,2,5,6. Eccles. 7.14. Mat. 5. 37. & 12.31. to 38. Eph. 4.25,29,31. & 5.3,4. 12,19,20. Col. 3.8,17. 1. Pet. 3.9,10,15,16.

Euill communication, looke Tongues.

Company. Good company wee ought to embrace. Gen. 19.17. Psal. 25.4,5. & 31.6,7. Pro. 13.20. Amos 5.14,15. Eccles. 6.35,36, 37,38. Eccles. 8.8,9. and 9.16,17,18,19. and eschew and abhorre the contrary. Leu. 7. 21. Num. 16 26. & 25.1.* Iosh. 23.12. and 2. Chro. 19.2. Iob 31.3. Psal. 36.1, to 5. Pro. 1.10. and 4.14. and 6.12. and 20.26. and 22, 26. and 23.3,6. and 24.16. Eccles. 4.1. Ier. 16.3,5. Eccles. 12.7. & 13.1. Mat. 7.13, 14. Actes 19.9. 2 Cor. 6.14. Ephe. 5.7. 2. Thess. 3.14,15. 2. Tim. 4.15 Reue. 18.4.

Vnlawfull companyings ought to be punished by death, looke Leu. 18.20. and are cursed. Deut. 27.20. Exod. 22.19.

Compassion. God had compassion of the Israelites groninges. Iudg. 2.18.

Of Gods mercifull compassion towards man. Ionah 4.11. Exod. 33.19. Deut. 32.36. Gen. 39.2.2. King. 13 4,5. Iudg. 2.18. looke Mercie.

Compelled. Iosiah compelled his subiects to serue the Lord. 2. Chron 34.33. looke Discipline.

Competent. The wiseman desired of God but a competent liuing, & why. Pro. 30.8,9.

Complaine. Moses complaineth to God for that hee had not deliuered Israel out of captiuitie so soone as he would haue had him. Ex. 5.22,23.

Iosuah complaineth to God, because his people were put to flight at Ai. Io. 7.7,8,9.

Gideon complaineth to God, for that the Israelites were afflicted by the Midianites. Iudg. 6.13.

Complaints of the Prophets for want of righteous men, Mic. 7.1,2,3. Psa. 53.3.*

God heareth the complaints of the distressed. Exod. 2.24. Psal. 9.12. and 18.9. Neh. 9. 9 looke Cry and Mourne.

Conceite. Wee ought not to be wise in our owne conceit. Iob 37.24. Pro. 26.12. Rom. 15.1.

There is a generation pure in their owne conceit, and yet are not washed from their filthinesse. Pro. 30.12. 2. Pet. 2.10. see Flatter.

Conception and fruitfulnesse the gifts of God. Gen 4.1,17. and 16.4,19,36. & 20.18. and 21.2 and 25.23 and 29.32.* and 30.5, to 25. Exod. 2.2. Iudg. 14.3. 1. Sam. 1.20. 2. Sam. 12.24 Hose. 1.3,6,8. Luke 2.24.

Concision. Paul calleth the doctrine of circumcision, concision. Phil. 3.2,3.

Concord betweene man and wife, and also betweene brethren is agreeable to God and man. Eccles. 25.1.

Paul exhorteth to vnity and Concorde. Rom. 12.2. and 15.6. and declareth that the Spirit hath distributes to euery man seuerall gifts that concord might bee nourished. 1. Cor. 12.11.

Concord of the faithfull preferred before all sacrifices. Mat. 5.24. looke Vnity.

Concubine, for a maried wife. Iud. 19.1,2, 24. but they had not the superiority of controlling the houshold, as the wife had. Ge. 25.1,6.

Dauid had both wiues and concubines. 2. Sam. 5.13.

Dauid left ten concubines at Ierusalem, which Absalom lay withall. 2. Sam. 15.16. and therefore Dauid afterward neuer accompanied with them. 2. Sam. 20.3.

Salomon had 700. wiues and 300. concubines. 1. Kings 11.3.

Concupiscence is that euill inclination that is by nature in man sithence his fall, which traineth him vnto euill. Gen. 8.21. which wee had not knowen to haue bin sinne, if the law had not forbidden it. Rom. 7.7.

Concupiscence ought to bee resisted & mortified, and how. Galat. 5.16, 18. Colos. 3.5. 2. Pet. 1.4. and 2.10. & 3.3. Eccles. 18.30, 31. Rom. 13.14.

Euery man is drawen vnto sinne by his owne concupiscence. Iam. 1.14,15.

Of the fruits of concupiscence. Iam. 4.1, 2. looke more of concupiscence in Couet, Desire, and Lust.

Condemne. Hee that is mercifull, will not condemne innocents. Mat. 12.7.

Who can condemne Gods chosen? Isai. 50.9. Rom. 8.33,34.

As all men are condemned by Adam, so are they iustified by Christ. Rom. 5.18.

The Ninciuites and Queene of Sheba shall condemne the Iewes, and why. Mat. 12 41,42 Luke 11.31,32.

Hee that beleeueth in Christ, shall not be condemned. Ioh. 5.24. and he that beleeueth not is condemned already. Ioh. 3.18. looke Iudge.

No condemnation to the faithfull, which walke after the Spirit. Rom. 8.1.

We are here chastened of the Lord, to the end we should not bee condemned with the world. 1. Cor. 11.32.

The law is the ministery of condemnation. 2 Cor. 3.7,8.

A condemned person ought to giue God glory, and humbly confesse his faults. Ioh 7.19.

Blessed is he that is not condemned in his conscience, and fallen from his hope in the Lord. Eccles. 14.2.

Condition. The condition of all men is alike, and how. Eccles. 7.1, to 7.

The condition of men and beastes alike; and how they differ, looke in the margent. Eccles. 3.19,20.

The Law of God giuen vpon condition. how, looke in the margent. Rom. 3.27. and 8. 1,2.

Confesse. Pharaoh confessed that God was righteous, and that hee and his people were wicked. Ex. 9.27.

Iethro confessed the God of Israel to be the true God, and why. Exod. 18.11.

Naaman being healed of his leprie, confessed that there was no God but in Israel. 2. Kin. 5.15.

God punisheth the faithfull, vntill they confesse their sinnes. Num. 21.7.

Achan confessed his sinnes vnto Iosua. Ioh. 7.20.

Moses confesseth vnto God the sinne of his people, and by his feruent prayer mitigateth Gods wrath. Ex. 32.31,32.*

The high Priest was commanded to confesse his and the peoples sinnes, vpon the head of the Scape goate. Leu. 16.18,22.

God requireth at our hands confession of our sinnes before we can bee purged. Num. 5.6,7, to 11. Leuit. 5.5.*

The Israelites confesse before the Lord in Mispeh. 1. Sam. 7.6.

Of confessing of sins before God. 1. Kin. 8.46, to 49. Psal. 32.5.

How to confesse our sinnes truely. Ierem. 14.20,21,22 Dan. 9.4. to 20. Psa. 41.4. and 51.3 and 25.7 and 19.12. 1. Ez. 9.8. Luk. 15. 18,19. and 18.13. looke Prayer.

Those that were baptized of Iohn, confessed their sinnes. Mat. 3.6.

Many that beleeued, came and confessed and shewed their workes. Acts 19.18,19.

If wee confesse & acknowledge our sinnes, God is faithfull to forgiue vs our sinnes, according to his promise. 1. John 1.9.

Wee ought to confesse our sinnes one to another. James 5.16.

God dwelleth in him, that by true faith confesseth Christ to bee the Sonne of God. 1. Ioh 4.15. which confession is the gift of God. Mat. 16.16,17.

Wee ought not to be ashamed to confesse our sinnes. Eccles. 4.26.

Many of the chiefe of the Iewes durst not confesse Christ publikely for feare of the Pharises, Ioh. 7.13, and 12.42.

Christ will not confesse those before his Father that are ashamed to confesse him before men. Matth. 10.32.33. Luke 9.26. and 12.8. Mark. 8.38.

It was foreshewed that the Gentiles should after their receiuing of the Gospel, confesse one God, and yeeld due prayses vnto him. 2. Sam. 22.44.45,49,50.*

To confesse and forsake sinne, obtaineth mercy, but he that hideth his sinnes shall not prosper. Prou. 28. 13.

Of Christians is required confession with mouth, and faith in heart to iustification. Rom. 10 9,10.

To confesse, put for to praise or giue thanks Luk 2.38. and 10 21.

Wee ought not to bee ashamed to confesse Christ. 2. Tim. 1.8. Heb. 4 14.

Fasting, prayer, confession of sinnes, and willingnesse to heare Gods word Nehe. 9.1, 2,3. Look Faith.

Confidence, looke Trust, and Hope.

Confirmeth. God confirmeth his promises to them that walke in his waies. 1. kin. 2.3.4.

God will confirme his in the truth vnto the end. 1. Cor. 1 8.

Comformable. Paul was conformable to all indifferent things, and why. 1. Cor. 9.22. and 10.23,24,33.

Confusion. God is not the author of confusion, but of peace. 1. Cor. 14 33.

Confusion of tongues. Gen. 11.9.

Congregation, looke Church.

Conuuration, looke Rebellion.

Conjurers, looke Witches.

Conscience. The conscience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Wisd. 17. 10. but the righteous is as bold as a lion. Prou. 28. 1.

The praise of a good conscience. Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.

Our consciences are redressed by the Gospel. Prou. 12.25.

S. Paul reioyced that hee enioyed a quiet conscience. 2 Cozin. 1. 12. and exhorteth Timothie to seeke to enioy the like. 1. Tim 1. 19.

The faith of Iesus Christ quieteth a godly conscience. Rom 5. 1.

Who so doth any thing against his conscience, is condemned, & why. Ro. 14. 21, 22, 23

We ought not to wound the conscience of our weake brethren, & why. 1. Cor. 8.7, to 13.

Albeit S. Pauls conscience did not condemne him, yet durst hee not iustifie himselfe. 1. Cor 4 3,4.

The fruits of a quiet conscience. Lu. 2 29 Act. 20 26 Rom. 9. 1. 1. Pet 3. 15, 16, 21.

We ought to couet to enioy a quiet conscience, both toward God and man. Act. 23. 1. 6.

True repentance purchaseth a quiet conscience. Iob. 11 13, to 19.

Mardocheus refused not to honor Haman of pride, but for conscience sake. Esth. 13. 12, 13, 14.

Blessed is hee that is not condemned in his owne conscience. Eccles. 14 2.

The booke of a mans owne conscience, shall bee his accuser at the last day. Reue. 20. 12. Rom 2. 15, 16. John 8. 9.

Consecrated. The Leuites consecrated their hands to God, by slaying the Israelites Exod. 32. 29.

The law of the consecration of Nazarites. Num. 6. 2, 13, 18, 21.

Of the consecration of Aaron & his sonnes Exod. 30. 19, 20, 30.* Leu. 8. 9 looke Aaron.

How the high Priests were consecrated, looke Priests.

Of the consecration and purifying of the Leuites. Num. 8 6.*

Consolation. Christ the Consolation of Israel Luk. 2. 25, looke Comfort.

Conspiracy, looke Treason.

Constellation, looke Signes of heauen.

Consult. The wicked consult against the godly Psal. 83. 5.

Consuming. To whom God is a consuming fire. Deut. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.

Contemne. God will punish those that contemne his word, lawes, and preachers. Isai. 28. 14.* Ezek 33. 30, 31, 32, 33. Hose 5. 10. Example in Manasseh. 2. Chron. 33. 10, 11. looke Despise, and Mat. 7. 6.

Contented. To be contented with food and raiment, to couet no riches but godlinesse, and why. 1. Tim. 6. 6, to 10.

To be content with the state whereto wee are called, without grudging. Phil. 4. 11.

Contention. Nothing to bee done through contention or vaine glory. Phil. 2. 3.

A contentious man apt to kindle strife. Prou. 26. 21.

The lot causeth contentions to cease. Prou. 18. 18.

Contention a worke of the flesh. Gal. 5. 20.

The Lord hateth him that raiseth contentions. Prou 6. 19.

Hatred stirreth vp contentions, but loue coureth all trespasses. Prou. 10. 12.

To the wicked the godly seeme contentious Iere. 15. 10. looke Quarrelling, Debate, Dissention, Strife, & Rom. 13. 13. & 1. Cor. 1. 11.

Continency, a speciall gift of God. Matth. 19. 11. and 1. Cor. 7. 7.

Continue. We ought to continue in godlinesse for many causes. Gen. 19. 17. Iob 2. 3. Prou. 3. 27, 28. & 23. 17. Ezek. 18. 17, 19, 20.* & 33. 7, 12. Eccl. 2. 1, 2.* & 11. 20. Matth. 24. 13. Lu. 9. 62. Iob. 8. 31, 32, 61. Act. 2. 42. and 11. 23. & 13. 43. & 14. 22. 2 Timothie 3. 14. Heb. 3. 12.* 2. Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22. 1. Ioh. 2. 19. Reuel. 2. 25, 26. looke Perseuere.

Controuersies decided by the Iudge Deut. 25. 1. 2, 3.

Conuersation. The conuersation both of Iew and Gentile, before they knew Christ. 1. Pet. 4. 3. Ephe. 2. 1, 2, 3. Rom. 1. 24.*

Christ hath redeemed vs from our vaine conuersation. 1. Pet. 1. 18.

Good conuersation the sacrifice of faith. Phil. 1. 12 to 18.

The summe of Christian conuersation. Phil. 4, 8, 9.

The conuersation of Christians ought to be in heauen. Phil. 3. 20. It ought to be holy & honest, especially among ignorant enemies of the word. 1. Pet. 2 12. 2. Pet. 3. 11.

Considering the ende of the Apostles conuersation, wee ought to follow their faith. Heb. 13. 7.

Conuersion. To shew our conuersion while we may shine. Eccles. 18. 20.

An exhortation to true conuersion. Ioel 2. 12.*

God is mercifull to such as conuert vnto him. 2. Chron. 30. 9.

Except wee conuert, we cannot enter into the kingdome of God. Mat. 18. 3.

Hee that feareth the Lord, conuerteth in heart. Eccles. 21. 6.

Coppersmith. Looke Alexander.

Coard. A threefold coard not easily broken. Eccles. 4. 12.

Cornehoorders. Against Cornehoorders, looke Amos 8. 4. to 8.*

Correct. God correcteth the faithfull for their wealth, and troll of their faith Iob. 1. 11. 12. and 42. 11, 12. looke Chasten.

Of brotherly correction, exhortation and warning, read. Gen. 37. 21, 22. Leu 19. 17. Psa. 1. 22, 23, 24, 25.* Prou. 9. 7, 8, 9. & 10. 17 & 12. 1. & 15. 31. Prou. 17. 10. & 22. 15 & 25 8. 9, 10, 12. & 27. 5 6. & 28. 23 & 29. 1. Eccles 7. 7. Eccl. 19. 13, to 18. & 20 1, 2. & 21. 6, 7. and 31. 31. Matt. 18. 15, to 18. Luk. 17 3. Gal. 2. 11. & 6. 1. 1. Tim. 2 24, 25, 26. Heb. 3. 7, 8, 12, 13. Iam. 5. 9, 10, 11. looke Discipline.

The correction of the wicked, a warning for the godly. Deut 13. 10, 11. & 17. 12, 13. & 19. 19, 20. & 21. 18, 19, 20, 21 Prou. 19. 25. & 21. 11. Eccles. 23. 18, 19, 20, 21, 22. Act. 5. 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 13. 1. Tim. 5. 20.

The corrector or rebuker ought to bee blamelesse himselfe. Matt. 7. 3, 4, 5. Lu. 6. 39. Iohn 8. 7, 9. 1. Tim. 3. 2. Tit. 1. 6, 7.

Of correction of children, looke Chasten.

Corrupt. The earth was corrupt before God. Gen. 6. 11.

All mankind through Adams fall corrupted. 2. Esd. 9 19. 37. 48. and 3. 21. Gen. 3. 6, 7. Rom. 5. 12.*

The mount of corruption, why so called. 2 Kin. 23. 13.

Couenant. God maketh a couenant with Noah. Gen. 6. 18.* & 9. 9, to 18. and with Abraham Gen 15. 18. and 17. 2, to 22.

Abraham maketh a couenant with Abimelech, and why. Gen. 21. 23, to 33.

The Israelites make a couenant with God. Exod. 24 3, 7, 8. and God with them. Exod. 19. 5, 6.

Elijah grieued, that the Israelites had forsaken Gods couenant. 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14.

Iehoiada maketh a couenant betweene the Lord, the King, and the people. 2. Kings 11. 17.

Isaaks couenant with Abimelech. Gen. 26 28. 31. And Iacobs with Laban. Gen. 31. 44. to 49.*

Dauids couenant with Ionathan. 1. Samuel 20. 16. for the which he well intreateth Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 9. 7.

God promiseth a new couenant to the faithfull. Ier. 31. 31, to 34 Isa. 42. 5, 6, and 49. 8. Luke 2, 31.

The

The godly ought not to make any couenant with the wicked, and why. Exo. 23.32, 33. and 34.12, 15, 16. looke Marriage.

Ahab maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 1. King. 20.34, 42.

The Iſraelites for making couenants with the wicked, are puniſhed. Iudg. 3.6, 8.

The fathers couenant with God, bindeth the children. Deut. 29.14, 15.* and 31.13.

The people make a couenant with the Lord, and ſeale it. Neh. 9.38.

The couenant of ſalt, what. Numb. 18.19. looke Teſtament.

Couet. Wee ought not to couet our neighbors wife, nor any thing that is his. Exod. 20.17. Deut. 5.21.

Paul couered no mans ſiluer, gold, or apparell. Act. 20.33. looke Deſire.

Couetous. The miſerable eſtate of a couetous rich man, Eccles. 6.2, 3.

Couetouſneſſe is vnſatiable. Prou. 27.20.

the roote of all euill. 1. Tim. 6.10.

Idolatrie. Ephes. 5.5. Col. 3.5. not to bee named among Chriſtians Eph. 5.3. whereof Chriſt willed vs to take heed and beware. Luke 12.15, to 35. Heb. 13.5.

Iudges ought to hate couetouſneſſe. Exo. 18.21.

An exclamation againſt couetous magiſtrates. Iſa 3.14.*

Woe to thoſe that are couetous. Iſai. 5.8. Habak. 2.6, 9, 12.

We ought to pray that our hearts may be enclined to Gods teſtimonies, and not to couetouſneſſe. Pſal. 119.36.

Couetouſneſſe infecteth all ſorts of people. Ier. 6.13 and 8.10.

Nothing worſe then a couetous man, and why. Eccl. 10.9.

The couetous man enuieth himſelfe. Eccl. 14.3, 4, to 17 and whereunto he is reſembled, looke Partridge.

The children of Eli, being couetous, peruerted iudgement. 1. Sam. 2.12, to 18.

The couetouſneſſe of Gehazi puniſhed. 2. King. 5.20, 27.*

Againſt couetous preachers, which make merchandiſe of Gods people. 2. Pet. 2.3.

The couetous Phariſies mocked Chriſt, for reproouing their couetouſnes. Luke 16.14

Paul vſed no colours of couetouſneſſe, or flattering words. 1. Theſſ. 2.5.

The couetous, &c. ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6.10

Couetous wretches, in ſtead of relieuing Gods children, vſe to reuile them. 1. Sam. 25.10, 11.

Of couetouſneſſe, and the puniſhment thereof looke more. Ioſh 7.1. 1. Sam. 8.3. 1. King. 21.1, 2.* Pſal. 37.* Prou. 1 10, to 20. and 11.1, 24, 26, 28, 29 & 28.8, 20, 22. and 30.8, 9, 14, 15. Eccle 2.26. and 4.8. and 5 9, 10, 12, to 17. Iſa. 32.6. & 56.11. Amos 8.4, 5 6.* Mich. 6.10.* Eccli. 31.1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 24. 2. Mac. 4.7, to 36. Matth. 6.19, 20, 21 24.* Mat. 26.14, 15, 16. and 27.3, to 11. John 12. 6. Acts 5.1, 2, to 11. and 8.18, to 25. and 24. 26.27. 1. Tim. 6.17. and 3.3, 8. Tit. 1.7.

Out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, couetouſneſſe, &c. Marke 7.22.

Counſell. Dauid prayeth that Ahithophels wicked counſell might bee turned to foolihneſſe. 2. Sam. 15.31. which came to paſſe. 2. Sam. 17.1, 7, to 15.

Thoſe that diſobey Gods Commaundements, ſh ilbe without counſel. Deut. 32.28.

No counſell can reſiſt God. Prou. 21.30.

The counſell of God is beyond mans reach. Rom. 11.33, 34.

The difference betweene aged and young mens counſell. 1. King. 12.6, 7 9, 10, 11.

Ruth followeth the counſell of her ſtepmother Naomie. Ruth 3.1, to 6. In doubtfull matters wee ought to aske counſell of Gods word and Prophets. Gen. 25.22, 23 Leuit. 24.12. Numb. 9.8. and 15.34, 35. and 27.5. Deut. 17.8, to 14. and 21.5.* Iudg. 1.1. and 20.18, to 24 and 20.2, 3, 4. 1. Sam. 9.9. and 10.22. and 23.2, 11, 12. & 30.7.8. 2. Sam. 2.1. and 5.19 and 21.1. and 1. King 14.2, 3. and 22.5, 8, to 39. 2. king. 3.11, 3. & 8.8, to 16. and 22.13, 14. Pſal. 119 9. Prou. 3.1, to 7. Iſa. 8.19, 20. and 9.13. and 25.1, 9. & 45. 11. Iſa. 30.1, 2 and 37.1, 2. Eze. 14.1, 2. Zec. 7, 2, 3. Tob. 4.19. Eccluſ. 8.9. and 9 16. and 37.15, 16. Luke 16 29.

At the dead, ſoꝛcerers, and falſe prophets, we ought not to aske counſell. Leuit. 19 31. and 20.6. Deut. 18.10, to 15. and 1. Sam. 28.7, 15.* and 2. kin. 1.2, 3. 2. Chr. 18.5. 31. Iſa. 8.19 Dan. 2.2. 27. and 4.4. and 5.7, 8.

Good counſell of whomſoeuer, not to bee diſdained. Exod. 18.19, 24.

God confoundeth wicked counſels. Pſal. 33.10, 11 Gen. 11.7, 8. and 37.21. and 50. 20. Num 22.4, 12, 20.* and 23.8.* and 24. 5.* and 2 Sam. 15.2, 32.* and 17.14. Neh. 4.15 Eſt. 7.4, 8.* Iob 5.12. Pſal. 2.1, 2, 3, 4. Pſa. 20.8 Pſa. 21.8, 9, 12. Iſa. 7.4, 5, 7. and 19.3. Mat. 27 62.* and 28.2, 3, 4. Acts 5.17 27, 38, 39.* and 9 23, 24, 25. and 22, 30. and 23.1. and 27.42.*

God worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will. Ephes. 1.11.

The reward of following euill counſell. 1. King. 12.13, to 16.

Paul reuealed to the elders of the Church the whole counſell of God. Acts 20.27.

The Phariſes and Herodians take counſell againſt Chriſt. Matt. 12, 14. and 22.15, 16. Mar. 12.13. and 3.6.

Ieroboam taketh counſell to withhold the people from the true ſeruice of God. 1. King. 12.27, 28, 29.

Iezebels wicked counſel againſt Naboth. 1. King. 21.5, 7, to 11.

We ought not to bee guided by our owne counſels Pro. 23.2.

God threatneth them that leane to their owne counſell Ezek 11.21.

Of generall counſels, looke in Doctours, and Doctrine.

Counſellers. Euill counſellers purchaſe hatred to their Prince, where good might happen. 2. Sam. 10 3.

Wicked counſellers make a wicked king. 2. Chro. 22.3, 4, 5.

Countenance. A mans countenance, geſtures and geſtures doe bewray his diſpoſition. Eccluſ. 19.27, 28.

Counterfeit. The wicked can counterfeit. Eſt. 5.10. looke in Diſſemblers, and Fayning.

Countries, looke Nations.

Court. The forme of the Court of the Tabernacle. Exod. 29 9, 10, to 20. and 38 9, to 21. and of the ſituation thereof. Exo. 40.33

Courtiers ſhould reade the Scriptures. Acts 8.28.

The Court of the Temple of Salomon. 2. Chro. 4 9, 10.

Courteous. Chriſtians ought to bee courteous one to another. Eph. 4.32.

Cowardneſſe. God will puniſh thoſe that tranſgreſſe his commandements, with cowardneſſe and faint hearts. Leuit. 26.36, 37 Deut. 28.65, 66, 67. and 32 25.

Cowards of faint hearted might not goe to warre, and why. Deut. 20.8.

Craft. looke Subtiltie.

Create. God created all things of nothing. Gen. 1.1.* by Chriſt. Col. 1.16. for his will and pleaſure, and for mans ſake. 2. Eſdr. 6. 55. Reu. 4.11. looke Man.

Creator and Creatures. God is our Creator. Deu. 32.18.

The Creator may bee knowen by his workes Wiſd. 13.5. Rom. 1.19, 20.

Gods power declared by his creatures. Iob 12.7, 8.

The creation of Gods wonderfull workes commended. Eccluſ. 42.15.* and 43.1.27.*

Gods creatures muſt conforme themſelues to his will. Iſa. 45.9.

Thoſe that truſt in creatures, are deceiued. Iſa 30.16.

Chriſt was begotten before all creatures. Col. 1.15, 17.

Euery creature of God is good. 1. Tim. 4.4, 5.

Euery creature gaue glory to the Lambe, Ieſus Chriſt. Reu. 5.13.

Creatures ſubiect to vanitie: how, and why. Rom. 8.19, 20, to 24.

Chriſt commandeth his Apoſtles to preach to euery creature. Marke 16.17 which commandement they haue fulfilled. Coloſſ. 1.23. Rom. 10.18.

The regenerate ought to become newe creatures. 2. Cor 5.17. Gal. 6.15.

Creeples from their mothers wombe healed by Peter and Paul. Act. 3.2, 7. & 14.10.

Crie The crie of the Ebronites went vp to heauen. 1 Sam. 5.10, 12.

Habels blood cried vnto God for vengeance. Gen. 4 10.

The crie of Sodome and Gomorah aſcended to God. Gen. 18.20, 21.

The Lord heareth the crie of the afflicted. Deut. 26.7. Exod. 3.2.

The Iſraelites crying to the Lord, were deliuered. 1. Sam 12. 10, 11. Iudg. 10.10. 11.2, 3.

Moſes crying to the Lord for Iſrael againſt Pharaoh, was heard. Exo. 14.15, 16.* and Samuel againſt the Philiſtims. 1. Sa. 7.8, 9.

Dauids enemies cried to the Lord, but he anſwered not. 2. Sam. 22 42.

The hired ſeruant oppreſſed, crying to God, ſhalbe heard Deut. 24 14, 15. Iam 5.4

Chriſt will auenge his elect that crie to him inſtantly. Luke 18.1, 7.

Why God ſuffereth long ranens that crie

to him, much more his choſen. Luke 12.22, to 25. Pſal. 147.9.

He that ſtoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore, ſhal crie himſelfe, and not be heard. Pro. 21.13.

All crying, euill ſpeaking, &c. to bee baniſhed from Chriſtians. Epheſ. 4.31.

Croſſe. Chriſt is led with his croſſe to bee crucified. Matth. 27.31, 33. Mar. 15.20, 22. Lu. 23.26, 33. Joh. 19.16, 17. Hee cryeth on the croſſe, that he was forſaken. Mat 27.46. Pſal. 21.1, 2. What anguiſh hee endured on the croſſe. Pſal. 22.14.

To beare the croſſe of Chriſt. Mat. 16.24. Mar. 8.34, 38 Luk. 9.23, 24, 25, 26. elſe not to enter into Gods kingdome. Marke 10, 21, 23, 24, 38. Mat. 20. 16, 20, to 24.

He that taketh not his croſſe to follow after Chriſt, is not worthy to bee Chriſtes diſciple. Mat. 10.38.

The croſſe of affliction is commended, and why. Mat. 5.3, to 12. Job 5.7. Pro. 10, 17. and 12.1. Eccles. 2.1, to 6.

Croſſe put for preaching of ẏ Goſpel. Phil. 3.18. for the benefit of redemption. 1. Cor. 1. 17. and for Chriſt crucified. 1. Cor. 1.18.23.

Paul reioyced in nothing more then in the croſſe of Chriſt Gal. 6.14.

The croſſe of afflictions layd on all true beleeuers. Gen. 4 8. and 27.41.* and 37.18. Exod. 2.15. 1. Kin. 19.2. Mat. 10 9. 10, 16.* and 24.9. Mark. 13.9, 13. Luke 14.16. and 21.17. Joh. 15.18. & 16.2. Act. 9.14. Gal. 4. 29 1. Theſſal. 3.3, 4. 2. Tim. 3.12. 1 Pet. 4. 12. and that by the prouidence of God. Lam. 3.37. for their wealth and profit. 2. Sam. 7. 14, 15, 16. Job 5.15, 16, 17.* and 33.16, 17. Pro. 3. 12. Jerem. 46. 27, 28. 1. Cor. 11. 19, 32. Heb. 12.6, to 12. 1. Pet 4. 13. Reu 3. 10, 12. to traine them thereby to the knowledge of God. Exod. 1.12.* 2. Chro. 32.20.* Prouerb. 6.23. Iudeth 8 9.* Matth. 7.13. Luke 24.19 25, to 33. John 12 25, 26. Acts 14.19, 20.* Rom. 1.17. 2. Chron. 4.8, to 13. and 5.1, 2, 3.* Phil. 2.8 to 12. 2. Theſ. 1.5, 6. Hebr. 2.9, 10. and 12, 2, 3. and ſo to preſerue them till the comming of Chriſt. Pro. 17.3. and 27.21. Eccles. 27.5, 8. 2. Theſſal. 1.7. 1. Pet. 1.7, 9. and therefore is not onely to be borne patiently. Matth. 5.5. and 10.28, 38. John 15.11. Luke 21.19. John 16.20. Acts 5.41. and 16.25. 2. Corint 8.2. Coloſſ. 1.11, 12. Hebr. 10. 36. James 1, 2, 3. 1. Peter 4. 13, 16. 2. Theſſal. 1.4. but alſo moſt ioyfully to be embraced of them Job 5.17.* Pſal. 89 33, 34, to 38. Prouerb. 23.18. Iſai. 26.1.* Jerem. 3.24, 31, 32.* Matth. 5. 4, 6, 10, 11, 12. John 15.2, 7, 8, 11. Joh. 16, 20, 22, 23. 1. Corinth. 10.10, 13. 2. Cor. 1.4, 5, to 8.

The croſſe was layd vpon Dauid for his aduultery. 2. Sam 12.10, to 19.

The fooliſhneſſe of the preaching of the croſſe. 1. Cor. 1. 23. is the power of God to ſaluation in thoſe that beleeue. 1. Cor. 1.18.

How the croſſe of Chriſt is made of none effect. 1. Cor. 1. 17. looke Affliction, Perſecution, and Tribulation

Crowne. The crowne of life is promiſed to thoſe that endure temtation. Jam. 1. 12. Reu. 2.10.

The Crowne of Gods miniſters are thoſe whom they winne vnto Chriſt by their preaching. Reu. 3.11. Phil. 4.1. 1. Theſſ. 2.19.

The crowne of righteouſnes ſhalbe giuen to all that loue the appearing of Chriſt. 2. Tim. 4.8.

Crowne of glory. 1 Pet 5.4.

The crowne of thornes put on Chriſtes head. Matth. 27.29.

Of Dauids crowne which hee tooke from the head of the king of the Ammonites. 1. Chron 20 2.

¶ Crucifie. True Chriſtians crucifie the fleſh. Gal. 2.19. and 5.24

Paul preached Chriſt crucified. 1. Cor. 1. 23 In reſpect whereof he eſteemed not the knowledge of anything. 1. Chr. 2.2.

Saint Paul was crucified to the world, and the world vnto him Gal. 6.14.

Chriſt was crucified. Matth. 27.35 Mar. 15.24 Luke 23.33. John 19.18 1. Cor. 2.8

Cruelties. The earth was full of crueltie. Gen. 6.11. looke Tyranny.

¶ Cubite. Albeit a cubite is counted but for one foote and a halfe, yet some thinke the common cubite of the Hebrewes did containe two foot and a halfe, whereof two doe make a Geometricall cubite, that is, fiue foot by the ſtandard: after which meaſure it is thought the Arke was made. Gen. 6.15, 16.

2000 cubites, or a mile of ſtance betweene the Arke, and the armie, when they ſhould paſſe Jordan. Joſh. 3.4.

Cup, for the wine in the Lords ſupper. Matth. 26.27. 1. Cor. 11.25.

The Cup and bread ſignifie that wee are ioynt-partakers of the fruites of Chriſts paſſion: that is, one body, and coheires with him of euerlaſting ſaluation. 1. Cor. 10. 16, 17.

Cup, taken for ẏ death of Chriſt. Mat. 20. 22, 23. and Mar. 10 38. and for the wrath of God. Mat. 26.39 Mar. 14.36. Luke 22.42.

Curious queſtions. 1. Tim. 5.13. Luke 12. 29. 1. Tim. 6.5. Matth. 24.36. John 9.2. and 14-11. and 21.20, 21, 22. Acts 1.6, 7, 8. Acts 17.19, 21. Rom. 9.22. and 11.33. Coloſſ. 2. 16.* 1. Theſſ. 5.1, 2. Tim. 2.14. and 1. Pet. 4.15. looke Diſputations.

Wee ought not to bee curious in Gods works, and why. Eccles 3.23. Deut. 29.29.

Curious arts are to be auoyded. Col. 2.8, 18. Actes 19.19, 20.

Curſe. Rebekah forced not to take vpon her the curſe of Iſhak Gen. 27.13.

The curſe which Jotham alled to fall vpon the Shechemites, came to paſſe. Judg. 9. 19.20, 57.

The Iſraelites deſired Gods curſe, if they gaue of their daughters to the Beniamites to wife. Judg. 21. 9, 18.

Of the curſes of God on the tranſgreſſors of his commandements Leuit. 26, 14. to 42 Deut. 28.15.* and 11.28. Job 27.13.*

Of the maner of curſing. Deuter. 27.13, 14, 15.*

Dauid deſireth Gods curſes to fall on Joab for ſlaying of Abner. 2. Sam. 3.9.

God turneth the curſe of Balaam, into a bleſſing. Num. 23.5, 12. Joſh. 24. 9, 10.

God curſed the earth, when he ſent the deluge. Gen. 8.21.

The earth was curſed for mans ſinne, Ge. 3.17. the ſerpent for entiſing Heuah. Gene. 3.14. Cain for killing his brother. Genes. 4, 8, 11.

God promiſeth Abraham to curſe thoſe that curſe him. Gen. 12.3.

Curſed is he that curſeth Jaakob. Gene. 27.29.

Balak ſendeth for Balaam to curſe Gods people Num. 22.5, 6.

Goliath curſed Dauid. 1. Sam. 17.43.

Joſhua curſed ẏ Gibeonites. Joſh 9.23, 27.

The Shechemites curſed Abimelech. Judg. 9.20, 27.

Dauid curſed thoſe that ſtirred vp Saul againſt him. 1. Sam. 26.11.

Curſed is he that fulfilleth not all the commandements of the Law. Gal 3.10. Deut. 27.26.

Curſed is he that hangeth on a tree. Deut. 21.23.

Chriſt was curſed for vs, and why. Gal. 3.13.14.

We ought not to curſe. Leu. 19.14 Rom. 12.14. but bleſſe, euen thoſe that curſe vs. Matth 5.44. Luke 6.28.

Dauid curſed not Shimei, who curſed him 2. Sam. 16 5, to 14.

Thoſe that ſhall ſtand on Chriſtes left hand, ſhall be curſed. Mat. 25.41.

The Phariſes called thoſe curſed that beleeued in Chriſt John 7.49.

Whoſoeuer curſed the name of the Lord, was ſtoned to death. Exod. 22.17. Leuit. 20. 9 Matth. 15.4.

Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, &c. Jer. 17.5, 6.

Curſed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord negligently. Jer. 48 10.

Of curſing, looke more. Gen 9.25. Num. 5.18.* Joſh. 8.34 Pro. 26.2. Jerem. 29.17, 18 and 49.13. Zech. 8.13.

The godly haue curſed, and how. Jer. 21. 14, 15 Job 3.1.*

Curtaines of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26.1, to 15. and 36 8, to 20.

Cuſtomes of the Hebrewes. Genes. 32.32. and 43.25, 24. Jud. 11.34, 37, 39, 40. Ruth 4.7. and 2. Chro. 35.24.

Cuſtome is a Law to the wicked. Wiſd. 14.15. looke Accuſtomed.

Cuſtome is an ill preſident. John 18.39. Matth. 27.15.

Againſt cuſtome contrary to the truth, looke Exod. 23.2. Leuit. 18.30. Deut. 12.32. 2. King. 17.39, 40. Matt. 15.9. Mar. 7.8, 9. 1. Cor. 11.16. Jer. 10.3.

A good cuſtome. Actes 25.16.

Cutting our ſelues, looke Bald.

Baals Prieſts cut themſelues. 1. Kings 18.28.

D

Daintie. looke Wanton, Diet, and Apparel.

Damnation. looke Condemne, and Hell.

The damned are called Goates. Matth. 25.33.

Danger. He that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein. Eccles. 3.27.

No man ought raſhly to put his life in danger. Eccles. 8.8.

God deliuered the Iſraelites out of great danger. Exod. 14, 2, 3, 4, 16.*

Darkeneſſe vpon the deepe. Gen. 1.2.
The nine plagues of Egypt was palpable darkeneſſe. Exod. 10.21, 22. and why. Wiſd 18.4.
Darkeneſſe ouer all the land of Jury, when Chriſt died. Mat. 27.45. Mark. 15.33. Luke 23.44.
In God is no darkeneſſe. 1. Joh. 1.5.
We Gentiles were darkeneſſe. Eph. 5.8. but now are light 1. Theſſ. 5.5.
The light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not. John 1.5.
The workes of darkenes. Rom. 13.12, 13.
God will lighten things that are hidde in darkeneſſe, 1. Cor. 4.5.
If we walke in darkneſſe, we haue no fellowſhip with Chriſt. 1. John 1.6.
Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is ſtill in darkeneſſe. 1. John 2.9.
There is no communion betweene light and darkeneſſe. 2. Cor. 6.14.
The Lord will lighten the darkeneſſe. 2. Sam. 22.29.
The dayes of darkeneſſe. Eccleſ. 11.8.
Darkeneſſe put for ignorance of God. Joh. 3.19. Matt 4.16. for the whole corruption of mans nature. Epheſ. 5.8. for ſinne Rom. 13.12. Epheſ. 5.11. 1. Joh. 1.6. for blindneſſe of mind. Mat. 4.16. Luk. 1.79. John 8.12. and 12.46. Acts 26.18. Col. 1.13. 1. Theſſ. 5.4. 1. Pet. 2.9. 1. Joh. 2.8.
Vtter darkeneſſe. Mat. 8.12. and 25.30.
Of darke ſpeeches, looke Parables and Riddles.

Dare. Who dare ſtand againſt Gods Will, 13.13.

Daughter. What care an honeſt man ought to haue of his daughter. Eccluſ. 42.9, 10, 11 and 26, 10.
Like mother, like daughter. Ezek. 16.44.
Daughter of Zion for all the nvmber of the faithfull. Cant 3.11 read. Iſa. 3.16.
Daughters for cities Ezek. 16.46. Matt. 21.5. for citizens Luke 23.28.
A wiſe daughter is an heritage to her huſband. Eccluſ. 22.4.
The daughters of Princes ware a garment of diuers colours. 2. Sam. 13.18.
Of the daughter ſolde to be a ſeruant, read Exod. 21.7, to 12.
No man ought to perſwade his daughter to whoredome. Leuit. 19.29.
Jphtah offered his onely daughter in ſacrifice. Judg. 11.31, 39. looke Children and Women.

Daunced. The Iſraelites daunced before the golden calfe. Exod. 32.18, 19.
The Beniamites tooke of the daughters of Shiloh, when they kept their ſolemne feaſts of dancing. 21.21, 22, 23.
Dauid daunced before the Arke. 2. Sam. 6.14, 16. 1. Chr. 15.29.
To ſhun the woman that is a dauncer and a ſinger, and why. Eccluſ. 9.4. read. Exod. 15.20. Judg. 11.34. 1. Sam. 18.6 & 29.5. Eccleſ. 3.5. Matt. 14.6. Mark. 6.22. Luk. 15.25. looke Piped.

Day. The day was created by the word of God Gen. 1.3.5.
Two great lights to diuide the day and night. Gen. 1.16, 17, 18.
Day and night ſhall not ceaſe to the worlds end. Gen. 8.22.
God is the life and length of dayes to the faithfull. Deut. 30.20.
The longeſt day that euer was or ſhall be, in Joſhuas time. Joſh. 10.13, 14.
God will prolong their dayes that obſerue his lawes. 1. King. 3.14.
The Lord, the Judge, be Judge this day: a kinde of othe. Judg. 11.27.
How a man may ſee good and long dayes. 1. Pet. 3.10. * Pſal. 34.12. *
Redeeme the time, becauſe the dayes bee euill. Epheſ. 5.16.
Superſtitious obſeruation of dayes reproued. Gal. 4.10 Col. 2.6, 16, 17. *
All dayes ought to bee alike among Chriſtians. Rom. 14.5, 6. Mat. 12.1, to 9. Mar. 2.27. Luke 13.15, 16. John 5.10, 11.
One day with the Lord is as a thouſand yeeres. 2 Pet. 3.8.
A day for a yeere. Ezek. 4.6.
The day of ſaluation. 2. Cor. 6.2.
The day of the Lord is at hand. Rom. 13.12. it is vnknowne. Matt. 24.36, 43. & 25.13 1. Theſſ 5.2. it will be fearefull. 2. Cor. 5.10, 11. Mal. 4 1, 5. Amos 5. 18, read 2. Theſſ. 2. 1, 2, 3. Zech. 14.7. looke Iudgement.
The great day of Gods wrath is come. Reuel. 6.17.
Sunday called the Lords day, and why. Reuel. 1.10.
The day of death vnknowne. Eccleſ. 9.12.
Dayly bread, looke Foode.
Widowes neglected in the dayly miniſtring. Acts 6.1.
Wee ought to relieue our brethren, deſtitute of dayly foode. James 2.15.
The dayly ſacrifice of Chriſtians. Mala. 1.11.
Chriſt taught daily in the Temple. Mat. 25.55. Luke 19.47.
Scriptures ſearched daily. Actes 17.11.
Paul died daily. 1. Cor. 15.31.
Of Deacons. Of Deacons, and what men they ought to be. 1. Tim. 3.8. to 14.
Deacons ordeined in the Church by the Apoſtles, and why. Actes 6.2, 3, to 7. of their office. Rom. 12.8.

Dead. The dead raiſed vp by Eliah. 1. Kin 17.22. by Eliſha. 2. kin 4.35. by Chriſt. Mat. 9.25. & 22.52, 53. Mark 5.41. Luk. 7.12, 15. by Peter. Act. 9.36. * by Paul. Actes 20.9, 10, 11, 12, 40. & by touching the dead bones of Eliſha. 2. King. 14.21. *
The dead is not to bee ſought vnto. Deut. 18.11. Iſai. 8.19, 20. looke Praying for the dead.
The Jewes might not cut or make themſelues bald for the dead, and why. Deuter. 14.1, 2.
The high Prieſt might not bee preſent at the buriall of the dead. Leuit. 11.1, 2, 3, 4.
Faſting and prayer with teares, cannot profit the dead. 2 Sam. 12.22, 23.
The dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Son of God, and liue. John 5.25.
Dead mens bones burned. Amos 2.1.
To be dead to ſinne, how. Rom. 6.2.
The faithfull ſeeme dead vnto the world, when they before God, doe liue in Chriſt Jeſus. Coloſſians 3.3, 4.
Chriſt riſing from the dead was made the firſt fruites. 1. Cor. 15.20. and firſt borne of dead. Col 1.18.
Wee are buried by baptiſme as dead with Chriſt. Rom. 6.4.
Being dead with Chriſt from the ordinances of the world, wee are not burdened with traditions, and why. Col. 2.20. *
Widowes that liue at pleaſure, are dead being aliue. 1. Tim. 5.6.
Of the buriall and bewailing of the dead, looke Mourning.

Deafe. God maketh dumbe and deafe. Exod. 4.11.
Curſe not the deafe. Leuit. 19.14.
Chriſt healed a deafe man. Mar. 7.32. *

Dealing plainely, looke Simple.

Deare. Luk. 7.2. Act. 23.24. looke Beloued and Precious.
Dearely beloued, looke Beloued.

Dearth. looke Famine.

Death. God foretold Adam, that whenſoeuer he did eate of the tree of knowledge, hee ſhould die the death. Gen. 2.16, 17.
Death followeth the breach of Gods commandements. Deut. 30.17, 18, 19.
The death of Adam and all his poſteritie vnto Noah. Geneſis 5.5 * Of Noah Gene. 9.29. Of Terah Abrahams father. Geneſis 11.32 Of Abraham. Gen 25.8. Of Sarah. Geneſ. 23.2. Of Deborah Rebekahs nurſe. Gen. 35.8. Of Jzhak. Gen. 35.29. Of Jaakob. Gene. 49.33. Of Joſeph and all his brethren. Exod. 1.6. Of Aaron. Numb. 20.28. and 33.38. Deut. 10.6. & 32.50. Of Moſes. Deut. 34.5. Of Jeſhua. Joſh. 24.29. Of Gideon. Judg. 8.32. Of Jphtah Judg. 12.7. Of Samſon. Judges 15.30. Of Saul and his children. 1. Sam. 31.6. as was foretold him by the Deuill. 1. Sam. 28.19.
The death of Saul and Jonathan, is told vnto Dauid. 2. Sam. 1.4.
The death of the ſonne of Dauid, begotten in aduultery. 2. Sam. 12.18.
The death of Dauid. 1. Kings 2.10. Of Salomon. 1. Kings 11.43.
The death of beaſts the firſt plague of Egypt. Exod. 9 3, 4, 6. Death of the firſt borne the tenth. Exod. 11.5. and 12.29.
We muſt ſtriue for the truth and defend iuſtice to the death. Eccluſ. 4.28.
The remembrance of death is very bitter to ſome, and acceptable to other. Eccluſ. 41.1, 2.
Death is better then a bitter life. Eccluſ. 30.17.
Job deſireth death. Job 6.8, 9.
The day of death is vncertaine, and therefore we ought to watch Luke 12.39 40, 45, 46. Mat. 13.33, to 37. Iſa. 4 13, 14, 15. Eccleſ. 9.12.
Dauid deliuered from the ſentence of death, which hee pronounced againſt himſelfe, was yet punished for his offence. 2. Sam. 12.11, 13, 14. and 15.14. * and 16.21, 22.
Death is ſwallowed vp in victory. Hoſ. 13.14. and 1. Corinth. 15.54. by Jeſus Chriſt. 1. Cor. 15.57. Heb. 2.14, 15.
The woman of Zarephath imputed the cauſe of the death of her childe, to bee her ſinnes,

ſinnes. 1. Kings. 17. 18.

Chriſt goeth to the Father by ſuffering death. John 14. 2. *

God is glorified by the death of his ſaints. John 21. 19. Phil. 1. 20.

Paul would gladly receiue death, to confirme the doctrine which hee taught. Phil. 2. 17, 18.

Paul foreſaw that his death was at hand. 2. Tim. 4. 6.

Paul willingly conformed himſelfe to Chriſts death, that hee might attaine to the glory of the reſurrection by him. Phil. 3. 10, 11, 20.

Pauls death brought fruite to the Corinthians. 2. Cor. 14. 12.

Chriſt foreſheweth his Diſciples of his death. Matth. 16. 21. and manner thereof. John 12. 32, 33. and how moe ſhould beleeue the Goſpel after his death, then if he had bin alwayes preſent. John 12. 24.

Chriſt his ſoule heauy, euen to the death. Mat. 26. 38. Mar. 14. 34, 35, 36.

Chriſt condemned to death. Mat. 27. 22, 23, 26. Mar. 15. 13, 14, 15. Luke 23. 23, 24. deliuered to death for our ſinnes. Rom. 4. 25. Heb. 9. 15.

God hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by the death of his Sonne. Col. 1. 20, 21, 22.

Death is the wages of ſinne. Rom. 6. 16, 23. James 1. 15.

The ſting of death. 1. Cor. 15. 56.

The death of Jeſus Chriſt hath ſaued vs from death. Rom. 5. 6, 7, to 19.

Peter preacheth the death and reſurrection of Chriſt. Acts 2. 23, 24, 40.

Second death. Reuel. 20. 14. and 21. 8. Job. 5. 24, 25.

Chriſt compareth his death vnto baptiſme. Luke 12. 50.

Death, and the time thereof is appointed for all men. Deuter. 31. 14. Joſhua 23. 14. 1. Sam. 26. 10. Job 14. 5. Pſal. 89. 48. Eccleſ. 3. 2. and 8. 8. Eccluſ. 17. 2. John 7. 30. and 8. 20. Rom. 5. 12. Heb. 9. 27.

Death of the faithfull called a ſleepe. Deut. 31. 16. Mat. 9. 24. & 27. 52. John 11. 11, 12. 13. Acts 7. 60. and 13. 36. 1. Cor. 7. 39. and 11. 30. 1. Theſſ. 4. 13.

Playing vpon inſtruments, vſed at the death or burial of any. Mat. 9. 23.

Sudden death, or euerlaſting damnation, or both prepared for the wicked. Gen 7. 21. and 14. 15. & 19. 24, 25. Exod 15. 28. Num. 16. 31, 32, 33. 49. * Eſther 7. 8, 9. and 2. Kin. 1 10, 12, &c. Mat. 9. 55, 56.

Wee ought rather to ſuffer death, then commit idolatry. Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18.

Precious is the death of Saints. Pſalm. 116. 15.

After death commeth the iudgement. 2. Eſd. 14. 35. Heb. 9. 27.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world. Wiſd. 2. 24. by Gods ſufferance. Eccluſ. 11. 14. None to bee iudged bleſſed before his death, and why. Eccluſ. 11. 28.

Of death, and of thoſe that be the occaſion of their owne deaths, looke Die, and Kill.

Deaw. fell with the Manna. Exodus 16. 13, 14.

The heauens dropped the deaw vnto Gods people. Deut. 33. 28.

Iſhak prayeth God to giue Jaakob the deaw of heauen. Gen. 27. 28.

God gaue neither deaw nor raine in three yeeres together 1. Kings. 17. 1.

Moſes bleſſeth the tribe of Joſeph with the deaw of heauen. Deut 33. 13 and prayeth that his doctrine may drop as the raine, and his ſpeach as the deaw. Deut. 33. 2.

Debate betweene Abrahams & Lots herdmen. Gen. 13. 7, 8. looke Contention.

Debt. The widowes debts paid by the encreaſe of the oyle 2. King 4. 1, 2, to 8. looke Lending.

Deceiue our brethren wee may not. Leuit. 19. 11 looke Defraud.

Michal deceiued her father with an image. 1. Sam 19 12.

A lying ſpirit in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets to deceiue him. 1 kin. 22. 20, 22, 23.

Jacob deceiued Elau. Gen. 27. 36. and Laban Jacob. Gen. 31. 7.

Dauid deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 20. 1. 5.* and Achiſh king of the Philiſtines. 1. Sam. 27. 8. to 12.

Let no man deceiue vs with vaine words. Epheſ. 5. 6.

How mans heart may deceiue him. Deut. 11. 16, 17. through pride Obad. 3.

Men are deceiued for want of the knowledge of the Scriptures. Matt. 22. 29. Mat. 12. 24. looke Erre and Errour.

Euill men and deceiuers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe. 2. Tim. 3. 13.

Chriſt counted a deceiuer, and thoſe that beleeued in him, deceiued. Matth. 27. 63. John 7. 47.

Gods preachers alſo are counted deceiuers. 2 Cor. 6. 8.

Who be indeed deceiuers, looke 2. John 7. 2. Tim. 3. 1 to 10.

Decrees, looke Ordinances.

Dedication of the Temple by Salomon. 1. Kings 8. 63, 64. * confirmed by God. 1. Kings 9. 3.

Of the dedicating of a new houſe. Deut. 20. 5.

Of the dedicating of the Temple in the time of Eſdras. Ezra. 6. 16, 17.

Of the dedication of the wall at Jeruſalem. Neh. 12. 27.

Of the dedication of the Altar vnder Judas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 4. 56.

Feaſt of dedication. John 10. 22. looke Sanctifie.

Deedes. Good deedes are tokens of amendment of life. Mat. 3. 8, 9, 10. Luk. 3. 8 9. Acts 26. 20 looke Doe and Workes.

Deepe. The deepe. Gen. 1. 2. is a maſſe or lumpe of earth without forme, mingled confuſedly with the waters.

The deuils craue that they may goe out into the deepe. Luk. 8. 31.

Defend, looke Humble.

Deferre. To deferre turning to God, looke Repentance, and to put off.

Defile. How the name of God is defiled. Leuit. 18 20. and 19. 12.

How the Prieſtes of the Law were defiled, Leuit. 21. 1. Ezek 44. 25 looke Pollute.

Deflowre. looke Raviſh.

Defraude, not one another. 1. Theſſal. 4. 6. looke Deceiue.

Degree, looke Eſtate.

Deliuer. God deliuereth his out of aduerſitie. 2 Sam. 4. 9. and 22. 1, 4. *

God ſent Gideon to deliuer the Iſraelites Judg 6. 14. 16.

Joſeph foretolde the deliuerance of the Iſraelites. Gen. 50. 24.

God ſheweth Moſes how the deliuerance of Iſrael ſhould be brought to paſſe. Exod. 3. 20, 21, 22. *

The Iſraelites are commanded to celebrate the day of their deliuerance. Exodus 12. 2, 14.

Moſes ſheweth Jethro how God had deliuered Iſrael from Pharaoh. Exod. 18. 8.

God deliuered Paul out of the mouth of the Lion. 2. Tim 4. 17.

Chriſt hath deliuered vs from ſinne, the deuill, and the Law. Luk. 9. 56. 2. Tim. 1. 9. and being deliuered, we are become ſeruants to righteouſneſſe. Rom. 6. 16, 17, 18.

Samson call d his victory, a great deliuerance. Judg 15 18.

God promiſed Ahab to deliuer the hoſt of Benhadad into his hand. 1. King. 20. 13.

Delight. God delighteth in Chriſt and his choſen. Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

Deluſion. God ſendeth ſtrong deluſion to blind ſeuers. 2. Theſſ. 2. 11.

Deny. A ſtone pitched on ende, for a witneſſe againſt the Iſraelites, that afterward ſhould deny their God Joſh. 24 26. 27.

Peter ſtoutly promiſeth that he would neuer deny Chriſt, and yet did. Matth. 26. 35, 70. 72, 74.

If wee deny Chriſt, hee will deny vs. 2. Tim. 2. 12. Luk. 12. 9.

Hee is an Antichriſt that denieth that Jeſus is the Chriſt. 1. John 2 22.

Depart All that call on Chriſt muſt depart from iniquity. 2. Tim. 2. 19.

We ought not to depart from God, to ſerue idoles. Deut. 11. 16. 1. Sam. 12. 20, 21. *

Samſon being departed from God, his ſtrength departed from him Judg. 16. 19, 20

Paul and Barnabas departed aſunder, Act. 15. 36, 37, 38, 39. *

Depoſe. Aſa depoſed his mother, and why. 2. Chro. 15. 16.

Deſcend. God deſcended to ſee the affliction of his people. Exodus 3. 8. and to ſee the tower of Babel. Gen. 11. 7.

Of Chriſt his deſcending into hell, looke Chriſt.

Deſert, looke Merite.

Deſire, looke Concupiſcence.

Deſpaire. The children of Iſrael deſpaire. Exod 5 21.

Comfort for ſuch as deſpaire. Ezek. 33. 11, to 20. Pſalm. 103. 8, to 19. Looke Comfort.

The foure lepers deſpairing to bee famiſhed, declare Gods prouidence to the Samaritanes. 2 King. 7. 3 4, 8. *

The puniſhment of deſperate wicked men. Jere. 16 12. * and 18. 12. *

Deſpiſe. the wicked deſpiſe gouernement. Jude 3.

Who

Who ſo deſpiſeth God and his word, ſhall be deſpiſed of him, and deſtroyed. 1. Sam. 2. 30 Pſa 13. 13.

God hath choſen the deſpiſed things of the world, to confound the mighty. 1. Cor. 1. 27, 28.

Hee that deſpiſeth the faithfull miniſter of the Goſpel, deſpiſeth God. 1. Theſſ. 4. 8. looke Contemne.

Deſtroy. God deſtroyeth dumbe creatures for mans ſinne. Zeph. 1. 3.

God deſtroieth Siſera and all his chariots. Iudg 4. 15.

Deſtruction threatened to the Iſraelites. Deut. 28. 48. 51, 53.

Pryde goeth before deſtruction. Prou. 16. 18.

Covenant making with idolaters, bringeth deſtruction. Iudg 2. 2, 3.

Deuils. God forbiddeth to offer to deuils. Leuit. 17. 7.

Deuill ſignifieth a curſed ſpeaker or an accuſer Iude 9. Reu. 12. 9, 10.

The Iſraelites conſecrated their children vnto idoles and deuils. 2. Kings 17. 16, 17. Deut. 32. 17.

Deuils caſt out, looke Faſting, and Matth. 17. 20, 21.

Deuill in the maide, looke Diuination.

Deuils know and confeſſe Chriſt. Mar. 3. 11. Luke 4. 41. Acts 19. 15.

The Iewes ſaid that Chriſt had a deuill. Mat. 12. 24. Mar. 3. 22.

We ought not to reioyce that deuils are ſubiect vnto vs. but rather, &c. Luk 10. 20.

The Gentiles ſacrificed to deuils. 1. Cor. 10. 20.

Thoſe that ſacrifice to deuils, are deuils fellowes. 1. Cor. 10 20.

Doctrine of deuils, looke Doctrine.

Chriſt healed the poſſeſſed, and chaſed out the deuils. Mat. 8. 33. and 9. 32, 33. and 12. 2. and 17. 18. Mar. 1. 25. and 5. 1, 18 14. Luke 8. 26, 34. and 11. 14.

The deuill poſſeſſing the ſerpent, ſeduceth the woman. Gen. 3. 1, to 7. and is vanquiſhed by Ieſus Chriſt. Gen. 3. 15.

The deuill cannot hurt when he will, not ſo much as he would Mat. 8. 31, 32, 33. Mar. 9 21. Luke 4. 13. Reu. 2. 1, 2, 10. and 7. 2, 3.

The deuill called the prince of this world. Ioh 14. 30. and 16. 11. and of darkneſſe. Eph. 6 12. and that ruleth in the ayre. Epheſ. 2 2.

The deuill is our aduerſary. 1. Pet. 5. 8. Mar. 13. 39.

The deuill is a murtherer, lyar, and father of lies and lyars. Ioh. 8. 44. and the king of pride. Iob 41. 25.

The children of the wicked are the ſeed of the deuill. Mat. 13. 25. 38. 39 and his detained captiues. 2. Tim. 2. 26.

Chriſt hath deſtroyed the deuils power ouer vs. Heb. 2. 14 and therefore he appeared. 1. Ioh 3 8.

We may ouercome the deuill with faith, and the word of God. 1. Ioh 2. 14.

We ought not to giue place to the deuill. Ephe. 4 27.

Chriſt calleth the Iewes the children of the deuill. Ioh 8. 44

Iudas betrayed Chriſt by the prouocation of the deuill. Ioh 13. 2.

Euerlaſting fire prepared for the deuill and his angels. Mat. 25. 41.

The deuill labowreth continually for the deſtruction of men. Zech. 3. 1, 2. Mat. 4. 3, to 12. Luke 8. 12 and 22. 31 Reuel 2. 10 his power is of God. 2 Chro. 18. 21. Iob 1. 12. and 2. 6, 7. Matt. 8. 32. Mar. 5. 13 Col. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 2. 26.

Deuiliſh wiſedome, What, Iam. 3. 15, 16.

Deuices. God confounded the deuices of the wicked. Iob 5. 12, 13 Dan. 6. 8, 15, 24.* and 13. 62 and 14. 31, 42.

Deſert, looke wilderneſſe.

¶ *Die.* Moſes died vpon mount Abarim. Deut. 32. 49, 50.

Gideon feared to haue died, becauſe hee had ſeene an Angel. Iudg. 6. 22. ſo did Manoah. Iudg. 13. 22, 23.

Aaron died on mount Hor Num. 20. 23. 24. 25, 26, 28.

How Samſon died. Iudg. 16, 30.

The children of Iſrael wiſh to die. Exod. 16. 3. Num. 14. 2, 3, 4 ſo did Moſes. Nu. 11. 14, 15. and Eliah. 1 King. 19. 3, 4.

Whether we liue or die, we are the Lords. Rom. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 21. 22

Thomas exhorteth his fellows to die with Chriſt. Ioh 11 16.

Chriſt earneſtly deſired to die for vs, that the Goſpel might the ſooner be preached thorow the world. Luke 12. 49, 50, 51.

Chriſt died for our ſinnes, and roſe againe for our iuſtification. 1. Corinth. 15 3, 4. Rom. 4. 25.

To eate any thing that dyeth alone, forbidden, and why. Deut 14. 21.

Chriſt died for al men, and why. 2 Cor. 5. 15.

Chriſt died for vs, declaring his loue. 1. Ioh 3. 16. that we might enioy the grace of God Heb 2. 9.

We muſt be ready to die for our brethren, by Chriſts example. 1. Ioh 3. 16.

Thoſe that beleeue not in Chriſt ſhall die. Ioh 3. 36. as contrariwiſe. Ioh 6. 40.

To die in the Lord, and die the death Re. 14. 13. Mat. 7. 10.

Be good to thy friend ere thou die. Eccl. 14. 13, to 16.

The ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die. Eze. 18. 4

Herod died miſerably. Acts 12. 23. ſo did Antiochus. 2. Mac 6. 5, 6.*

To goe to the fathers, and enter into the way of all the world, is for to die. Gen. 15. 15 Ioſh. 23. 14.

Diet. Moderate diet commended. Pro. 15. 15, 17. and 27. 27. Dan. 1. 12, to 17. Eccl. 31. 19. to 31. and 37, 28.

Difference betweene man and beaſt, looke Condition.

Difference betweene a body and a ſpirit. Luke 24 39.

Difference of meates. Mat. 15. 11. Acts. 10. 13, 14, 15. Rom. 14. 14. 17.

Digge. A law for him that diggeth, or openeth a well. Exod. 21. 33.

Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein. Eccl. 27. 26. Pro. 26. 27. Pſal. 57. 6. Eccles. 10. 8.

How the proude digge pits for the godly. looke Pſal. 119 85.

Dinner. Better is a dinner of greene herbs with loue, then a ſtalled ox with hatred. Prou. 15. 17.

Dir. & We ought to direct our hearts vnto the Lord. 1. Sam 7 3.

The Lord directeth both our tongues and beings. Pſ. 16. 1, 9, 33. & 19. 21. look prepare.

Diſſenſions ought not to bee among Chriſtians. 1. Cor 1. 10, 11. & 3. 10, 11. looke Contention, Debate, and Strife.

Diſciple. The Phariſees in ſcorne willed him that was borne blinde and healed, to bee Chriſts diſciple. Ioh 9. 28.

The diſciples were afraid on the ſea. Mat. 14. 16, 30. Mat. 6. 48, 49, 52.

The diſciples of Chriſt would haue diſwaded him from going to Iudea, and why. Ioh 11. 8.

Chriſts diſciples being an hungred, plucked the eares of corne to eat on the Sabboth day. Mat. 12 1, 2.

Chriſts diſciples forbade one to caſt out deuils, and why. Mar. 9. 39.

The diſciple offended at the waſte of oyntment. Matth. 26. 7, 8, 9. Mar, 14. 3, 4, 5. Ioh. 12. 3, 4, 5, 6.

Chriſt foretold his diſciples that they would forſake him. Mat. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 28. Ioh. 16 32. and ſo they did. Mat. 26. 56. Mar. 14. 50.

Some of the diſciples doubted of Chriſts reſurrection. Mat 28. 17.

Chriſt came among his diſciples, the doores being ſhut. Ioh 20. 26.

Chriſts diſciples knowen by mutuall loue, Ioh 13. 35.

Whoſo loueth any thing more then Chriſt, cannot be his diſciple. Mat. 10. 37.

Whoſo giueth a cuppe of drinke to a diſciple of Chriſt, ſhall not loſe his reward. Mat. 10. 42 looke Apoſtles.

Diſcipline, Of the commodity of diſcipline and diſcommodity of the contrary. Prou. 13. 13, 14, 18. Wiſd. 6. 17, 18, 19.*

Fooles deſpiſe diſcipline. Pro 15. 5.

An order of diſcipline deſcribed in Ezra chap. 7. 11, to 27. 1. Eſd. 8. 25.

Diſcipline of the Church. Mat 18. 17.

Diſcord looke Contention.

Diſdaine. Wee may not diſdaine to bee taught, no not of our inferiour. Exod. 18. 24. Actes 18. 24, 26.

Diſeaſes. The diſeaſes of Egypt, with all other plagues, are puniſhments of the breach of Gods commandements. Ex. 15. 26. Deu. 7. 12, 15. and 28. 35, 59. & 29. 22. Matt. 9. 2. Ioh 5. 14. 1. Cor. 11. 30.

Intemperance breedeth diſeaſes. Eccluſ. 31. 19 20.* and 37. 29.

Chriſt healed a man that had bene diſeaſed 38. yeeres. Ioh. 5. 5, to 10. looke Sickneſs and infirmity.

Diſguiſing rayment forbidden, both man and woman. Deut. 22 5.

Diſobedient to God and his word, ſubiect to many curſes Deu. 28. 15.* Iere. 26. 4, 5, 6. Deut. 30. 17, 18.

Achan for diſobedience ſtoned to death. Ioſh. 7. 11, 14, 15, 18, 25.*

The Iſraelites for diſobedience were caried captiue into Syria. 2. King. 17. 6. to 24.

A Pro-

A Prophet for his diſobedience was ſlaine by a lyon. 1. King. 13.24.

All men by the diſobedience of Adam, were ſubiect vnto ſinne, death, and damnation. Ro. 5.12.

Diſobey. Whoſoeuer diſobeyed the Prieſts or Iudges, was put to death. Deut. 17.9.10, to 14.

Of diſobedience & the puniſhment thereof, looke more. Gen. 3.2.* and 19.14.* Leu. 10. 1.* and 26.15.* Nu. 14.10.* & 16.1,2.* and 20.2.* Deut. 11.28.& 27.15.* & 1. Sa. 12 9. and 13.9, to 15. & 15.23. & 28.7.* 2. Sam. 6. 6,7 1. King. 11.1, to 14. and 13.1, to 25. & 14. 7.8, to 19. & 20.31.* 2. Chr. 7.19.* & 26.16.* Iſa. 24.5,6.* Iere. 11.3.* & 13.11.* and 17. 23.* and 35.13,17. Iona. 1.3.* Mat. 14.28. 29,30. & 17.8,14. Act. 7.39, to 43. Rom. 2.1, to 10. Gal. 3.10. looke Rebellion.

Diſpoſers. The Apoſtles and Miniſters of Chriſt are diſpoſers of Gods ſecrets. 1. Cor. 4.1. and manifold graces. 1. Pet. 4, 10. and ought to be faithfull diſtributers of the ſame. 1. Chron. 4.1, 2. looke Apoſtles, Biſhops, and Miniſters.

Diſputation. Vaine diſputations, fooliſh queſtions, and brawlings about the Law, ought to be auoided, and why. Tit. 3 8,9,10, 11.1. Tim. 6, 3,4,5,20,21.

Diſſemble. Peter Barnabas, & the Iewes diſſembled. Gal. 2.11.*

Saul diſſembled as though hee heard not what the wicked ſpake againſt him, and why. 1. Sam. 10.27.

Diſſemblers can thinke one thing, & ſpeake another. 2. Sam. 13.20,22,26, to 29. and 16. 16, to 20.* and 17.15.*

Diſſembling prophets bee meet for the wicked. Micah. 2.11.

Diſſimulation ought not to bee vſed among Chriſtians. 1. Pet. 2.1.

Ieremie diſſembled, and why. Ier. 38.26, 27. looke Counterfeit.

Diſtruſt, looke Vnbeliefe.

Diuination or ſoothſaying ought to bee puniſhed with death. Leuit. 20.27. it ought not to be vſed. Iſa. 8.19.

Paul diſpoſſeſſed a ſpirit of diuination. Acts 16.16,17,18. looke Soothſayers.

Diuine. Ioſeph counterfeited himſelfe to diuine and prophecie. Gen. 44.15.

Diuiſion, looke Strife and Contention.

Diuiſion of tongues, looke Tongues.

Diuorſed. None ought to bee diuorced. 1. Cor. 7.27. except for fornication. Mat. 19.9.

Moſes ſuffered a bill of diuorce. Deut. 24. 1, to 5. Mala. 2.16 Mat. 19.7,8. Mar. 10.4, 5. contrary to the firſt inſtitution. Matt. 4 5, 6,9. Mar. 10.6,7,8,9,11,12.

¶ Doe. God doe ſo to thee, and more alſo: a kinde of adiuration vſed of the Hebrewes. 1. Sam. 3.17.

The obſeruers of Gods commandements ſhall proſper in all their doings. Deut. 29. 9.

Wee muſt doe, as wee would bee done to. Mat 7.12. Lu. 6.31. Tob. 4 15.

We are commanded not onely to heare, but alſo to doe Gods commaundements. Deut. 4. 1,5,6,10,13,40 & 5.1,27. 31. & 6.1,2,3,24, 25 and 7 11,12. & 8.1. & 10. 12. Iosh. 22.5. Ierem. 7. 3, 4. for not euery one that ſaith, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen, but hee that doeth the Fathers will. Matth. 7. 21. For not the hearers, but the doers of the Law ſhalbe iuſtified. Rom. 2.13 Luk. 6.46 Acts 26.19,20. and 1. John 2.4. and 1.6. for thoſe that heare Gods word and doe it not, deceiue themſelues. James 1.22. and are fooliſh builders. Mat. 7.26,27. Luk. 6.39. but the doers are wiſe builders. Matt. 7.24,25. Luke 6.48. and are bleſſed. John 13.17.

Good doers commended. Matth. 25.34.* called Chriſts friends. Joh. 15.14. S. Lukes Goſpel conteineth all that Ieſus did and taught. Acts 1.1.

We ought to doe all things to the glory of God, and in Chriſts Name. Matth. 5.16.1. Cor. 10.31. Col. 3.17. and 1. Pet. 1.11.

Doe good to all, but chiefly to them of the houſhold of faith. Gal 6.10.

The glory of well doing perteineth to God. 1. Sam. 25.37. looke Workes and Well-doing.

Doore. Chriſt is the Doore. John 10.1,9. Act. 14.27.

God ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh. Reu. 3.20.

Dore of vtterance. Col. 4.3.

Doctors. The holy Ghoſt is the Doctor of the Apoſtles, and all the faithfull. Joh. 14.26 Pſal. 51.10,12,13.

Paul the Doctor of the Gentiles in faith and veritie. 1. Tim. 2.7, 2. Tim. 1.11.

Chriſt ordeined Doctors in his Church. 1. Cor. 12.28. and why. Epheſ. 4.11, to 17.

Doctors and ſuch as turne men to righteouſneſſe, ſhall ſhine as the ſtarres for euer. Dan. 12.3.

Doctors ought to be guided by the rule of the ſame word they preach. Roman. 12.6. 1. Pet 4.10,11.

What Doctors ſhould come in the latter dayes. 1. Tim. 4.1,2. 2. Pet. 2.2. looke Diſputations.

Doctrine is the gift of God. Roman. 12.7. Wholeſome doctrine. Tit. 2.1.*

Doctrine of deuils. 1. Timot. 4.3. 2. Pet. 2. 1,3. Jude 4.

The Iewes call the Goſpel new Doctrine. Mar. 1.27.

Wee ought not to approoue any that teacheth other doctrine then of Chriſt. 2. John 10,11.

Wee ought not to bee caried about with ſtrange doctrine. Heb. 13.9.

The Scriptures are written for our doctrine. Rom 15.4.

The forme of doctrine which God hath giuen, is charine. Rom 6.17.

They that followed Chriſt, were aſtonied at his doctrine Mar 11.18.

Paul exhorteth to attend to reading, exhortation, and doctrine. 1. Tim. 4.13,15,16.

An idole or ſtocke, is a doctrine of vanity. Jer. 10.8.

True doctrine ought to be taken out of the Scriptures. Acts 28.23.

True doctrine chiefely maintained by humilitie Phil. 2.1,2,3, to 9.

No doctrine but Chriſts ought to bee receiued. Col. 2.8,9.

We muſt hearken to the word of God, and not to the doctrine & precepts of men. Exod. 23.13,21,22. Deut. 4.2. and 12.30,31,32. and 13.1,2,3,8. Ioſ. 1.7,8. Pſa. 12.4. Pro. 1, 2, to 15 and 30.5,6. Iſa. 8.19,20. & 29.13, to 17. Jer. 2 8,11,13,17,18.* and 23.16,17, 18.* Eze. 13.2,3,6,7. Mat. 5.19. & 7.15,16, to 21. & 15 9. & 16.6,12. & 17.5, & 24.4,5,11 23,24. Mar. 7 6, to 14. Luk. 16.13,15. Joh 13.16,20,35. Acts 15.5, to 30. Acts 20.32. Rom. 16.17,18. 1. Cor. 1.12,13. & 3.5,6,7, 18,21. & 7.12,25,35. Gal. 1.8,9,10. Eph. 4. 14,15. Phil. 3.2, 16, to 19. Col. 2.4,6, to 9. 1. Tim. 1.3, to 7. & 4.1.* & 6.3.2. Tim. 1,13. and 2.14,15,16.* Heb. 13.7,9. 1. Joh. 2.18. 19.* and 3.7. and 4.1,2,3,6. 2. John 7, to 11. Jam. 2.1, to 4. & 2. Pet. 3.16,17,18. Reuel. 22.18,19.

Dogges. Iezebel was eaten with dogges. 2. Kings 9.36.

Dogges or whelpes put for the Gentiles. Mat. 15.26. Mar. 7.27.

Dogges alſo for ſtubborne enemies of the Goſpel. Matth. 7.6. and for falſe prophets. Phil. 3.3.

The dogge is returned to his owne vomit. 2. Pet. 2 22. Pro. 26.11.

Hazael aſked Eliſha, if he were a dogge, and why. 2 King. 8.13.

A dead dogge for a deſpiſed perſon. 1. Sam. 9.8.

Vnpreaching paſtours called dumbe and greedy dogges. Iſa. 56.10,11.

Of dogges. 2. Sam. 3.8. Job 30.1. Pſal. 22.16,20. Eccleſ. 9.4. Tob. 5.16. and 11,4 Luk. 16.21. Reu. 22.15. looke Hire.

Dommage. looke Hurt.

Dumbe. God maketh the eloquent dumbe and deafe. Exod. 4.11.

The dumbe healed, looke Deuill.

Zacharie becommeth dumbe, for his incredulitie. Luk. 1.18,19,20.

Heliodorus ſuddenly ſtricken dumbe, is healed againe by the prayer of Onias. 2. Mac. 3. 29,33.

Dumbe creatures ſpoken vnto. Ezekiel 6. 23. and 36. 1. Mic. 6. 1,2.

Dumbe creatures puniſhed for mans ſake. Zeph. 1.2,3.

Dominion. Chriſts dominion endureth euer. Pſa. 145.13. is farre aboue all principalitie, power, &c. Epheſ. 1.21. looke Kingdome, Lordſhip, Power, and Rule.

Double tongue perſons ought to be abhorred, and why. Eccluſ. 28.14.*

Double hearted. Eccluſ. 2. 13. and 3.28.

Doue ſent out of the Arke. Gen. 8 8.

Doues dung ſold for fuel. 2. Kin. 6.25.

Dough. The Iſraelites caried vnleauened dough for haſt out of Egypt. Exod. 12 39.

Dowrie. Leahs dowrie. Gen. 30.20.

¶ Dowrie of virgins. Exod. 22.16,17.

Sechem offered Iaakobs daughter a large dowrie. Gen. 34.11,12.

¶ Dragon. The Dragon Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. Reuel 20 2.

Of the Dragon that fought with Michael and his angels. Reuel. 12.3,7.

Daniel ſlayeth the Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. Dan. 14.26,27.

Dragons taken for great and monſtrous fiſhes

fishes. Psal. 148.7.

Draw. None can beleeue in Christ, except the Father draw him. Joh. 6.44.

Dread, looke Feare.

Dreame Jaakob dreamed he saw a ladder. Gen 28.12

Abimelech by a dreame kept from touching Sarah to defile her. Gen. 20.6.

Laban warned by a dreame, to speake wel to Jaakob. Gen. 31.24.

God willeth Salomon by a dreame, to aske what he would. 1. King. 3.5.

God spake to the Prophets by dreames. Num. 12.6. 1. Sam. 28.6.

Joseph rehearsed his two dreames to his brethren. Gen. 37.5,9, to 12.

Of the dreames of Pharaoh, looke Gen. 41.1, to 8.

A souldier expounded his fellowes dreame. Iudg. 7.13,14.

God is the interpreter of dreames. Gen. 41.16. Dan. 2.28, 30.*

Of dreames, read more. Gen. 31.3, to 14. and 40.5.* and 46.2, to 5. 1. Sam 3.4.* 2. Sam. 7.4, to 18. Iob. 7.14 and 33.15, to 18. 2. Mac. 15.11, to 18. Mat. 1.20, to 24. and 2. 13, 13, 19, 22.* Acts. 16.9.

Dreames that doe leade from God, ought not to be regarded. Deut. 13.1, 2, 3, 5. Jer. 23. 16, 25, to 28.* & 27.9, 10. Eccles. 32.2, to 8.

Dreames make fooles to haue wings. Eccles. 34.1.

Pilates wife was troubled in her dreame, for Christ. Mat. 27.19.

Dreames come by the multitude of busines Eccles. 5.2.

Yong men shall see visions, and olde men shall dreame dreames. Actes 2. 27.

Dresse. God put Adam in Paradise to dresse it, and keepe it. Gen 2.15.

Drinke, Drunkennesse, & Drunkards. The Israelites murmured, and contended with Moses for want of drinke. Exod. 15.24. and 17.1, to 8.

Elias being fed by rauens, dranke riuer water. 1. king. 17.5, 6.

God willeth Gideon to take none to warre with him, that kneeled downe to drinke water. Judg. 7 4, to 7.

Strong drinke was forbidden Aaron and his sonnes. Leuit. 10 8, 9.

Strong drinke is raging. Pro. 20.1.

A Prophet is commanded not to drinke nor eate in Bethel. 1. King. 13.9.

Dauid being very dry would not drinke of the water which his three worthies fetched. 2. Sam. 23.15, 16, 17.

The Israelites dranke of the red liquor of the grape in the land of promise. Deuteronom. 32.14.

What drinke was to bee accounted vncleane. Leuit. 11.32, 33, 34.

The Iewes drinke the spirituall drinke, that we drinke of. 1. Cor. 10.3, 4.

The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, counted drunke. Actes 2.13.

Christ also called a drinker of wine. Mat. 11.19,

Eli iudged Hannah to bee drunke, when he saw her lips moue, and heard no voyce. 1. Sam. 1, 12, to 19.

Noah being drunke, was mocked by his sonne Ham. Gen. 9.21, 22.

Lot being drunke, committed incest. Gen. 19.33, 35, 36.

Dauid would haue made Uriah drunke. 2 Sam. 11.13.

Amnon being drunke, was slaine by his brother Absalom. 2. Sam. 13.28.

Benhadad being drunke, was discomfited by Ahab. 1. king. 20.16, 20, 34.

Elah being drunke, was slaine by Zimri. 1. King. 16.8, 9 10.

Nabal was drunke. 1. Sam. 25, 36.

Holofernes being drunke, was slaine by Iudeth. Judet. 13.2, 8.

Princes ought to abhorre drunkennesse, and why. Pro. 31.4, 5.

Christians must abhorre drunkennesse. Luke 21.34 Eph 5.18. Rom. 13.13. 1. Cor. 6.10. and 11.21. 1. Pet. 4.3. Matt. 24.49.

Drunkennesse condemned Pro. 30.1.

Wee ought not to keepe company with drunkards and gluttons, and why. Pro. 23. 20, 21. 1. Cor. 5.11.

A woe against drunkards. Isai. 5.11, 12, 22. and 28.1. Joel. 1.5 Hab. 2.15.

A drunken woman is a great plague. Eccl. 26.8.

A labouring man giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich. Eccles. 19.1.

Drunkennesse a worke of the flesh. Galathians 5.21.

Gods arrowes drunke with his enemies blood Deut. 32.41, 42.

Dropsie healed on the Sabbath day. Luke 14.2, 4.

Dust. Man is dust, and to dust he shall returne. Gen. 3.19. and 18.27. Eccles. 12.7. looke Man.

The Hebrewes in token of sorrow, vsed to cast dust or ashes on their heads. 2. Sam. 1.2 looke Ashes.

Paul and Barnabas shooke the dust from their feete against the vnbeleeuing Iewes. Act. 13. 51. as Christ willed his Apostles to doe. Matt. 10. 14, 15, looke Earth, and Tearing of Clothes.

Dutie. Wherein the whole dutie of man consisteth. Looke Eccle. 1.12, 13.

¶ *Dwell.* Moses foreshewed that the Israelites should dwell in safetie. Leuit. 26. 5. Deut. 11. 29, 30, 31.

God dwelt with the Israelites vpon mount Sion. Exod. 15.17.

Paul dwelt in Rome by himselfe two yeeres. Acts 28.16, 30, 31.

The dwelling of Israel in Egypt, was 430. yeeres. Exod 12.40, 41.

What it is to dwell in Christ. 1. Joh. 2.6. John 6.56.

The Spirit of God assureth vs that hee dwelleth in vs. 1. John 3.24

We dwell in Christ Iesus if wee confesse him to bee the Sonne of God. 1. John 4. 11, 13, 15, 16.

Christ assureth vs, that in his Fathers house are many dwelling places. John 14.2.

E

¶ *Eare.* The eare of seruants which would not bee set at libertie, bored with an awle. Exod. 21.6. Deut. 15.17.

All eares hearing of Eli his punishment, shall tingle. 1. Sam 3.11.

He that hath eares to heare, let him heare, Matt. 13.9. Marke 4.9. Luke 8.8.

God giueth to those that loue him, eares that can and will hearken to his word. Deut. 29.2, 3, 4.

Rebels haue neither eyes, nor eares to see or heare withall Ezek. 12.2.

Nose and eares taken for Princes and Priests. Ezek. 23.25.

It was lawfull to gleane eares of corne vpon necessitie. Deut 23.25. Matt. 12, 1.

Early. Elkanah and his wiues rose early, and worshipped. 1. Sam. 11.19.

Of early rising. Gen. 19.27. & 20.8. & 21. 14. & 22.3. & 28.18. Exo. 1.20 & 2.13. 1. Sa. 17.20 Isa. 37.36. and 50.4. 2. Kings 3.22. Jer. 32.33. Matt. 20.1. Mark. 16.2.

The murtherer riseth early to kil the poore and needy. Job 24.14.

Earnest. Gods Spirit the earnest of our inheritance. 2. Cor. 1.22. & 5.5. Ephes. 1.13, 14. and 4.30. Rom. 8.15, 16, 17. Gal. 4.6, 7.

Earth. God separated the earth from the waters, which first were mingled together. Gen. 1.2, 9.

God gaue the earth vertue to bring foorth herbes and trees. Gen. 11.12.

The earth cursed, see Cursed.

Adam was driuen out of Paradise to Till the earth. Gen. 3.23.

The earth corrupt before God. Gen. 6.11.

Noah got his liuing by tilling the earth. Gen 9.20.

By whom the earth was ouerspread. Gen. 9.19. and 10.32.*

All the earth is the Lords. Exo. 9 29. and all that is therein. Psal. 24.1.

The earth and fruits thereof cursed to the disobedient. Deuter. 28. 15, 16, 17, 23, 38, to 43.

Moses calleth heauen and earth to witnesse. Deut. 32.1.

Naaman craueth that hee might carry of the earth of the land of promise, to sacrifice thereon to the true God. 2. Kings 5.17.

The earth & all that is therein shall burne at the day of iudgement, and afterward there shalbe a new earth, wherein righteousnesse shall dwell. 2. Pet. 3.10, 13. Rev. 21.1. Isai. 65.17. and 66.22.

Why art thou proud, O earth and ashes? Eccles. 10.9. looke Dust.

Earthquake. The earth trembled at the deliuerie of the Law. Exo. 19.18. Psal. 68.8 Heb. 12.26. and when God spake to Elijah. 1. King. 19.11, 12.

Earthquakes foreshew that God is angry, and will punish the vngodly. 2. Sam. 22.8. Psa. 18.7. Isa. 13.13 & 24.18, 19, 20 & 29.6 As appeared by Korah. Dathan, & Abiram. Num. 16.1, to 36. and Uzziah. 2. Chron. 26. 16.* Amos 1.1. Zech. 14.5.

The earth quaked at the death of Christ, Mat. 27.51, 54. when he arose againe. Matt. 28.2. and after the Apostles prayers. Actes 4. 31. and 26. 26.

Earthquakes preeede great alteration of Religion. Reue. 6.12. & 8.5. & 16.18. and also are signes of Christ his speedie comming

vnto

into iudgement. Ioel. 12.10. Matth.24.7. Marke 13.8. Luke 21.11.

Earthly. The firſt man is of the earth earthly. 1.Cor.15.47,38.

Eaſter, looke Paſſeouer.

Eate. He that will not worke, muſt not eate. 2.Theſſ.3.10,11,12.

The Apoſtles had no leaſure to eat. Mar. 6.30,31.

The faithfull are forbidden to eate no meat, ſo they do all to Gods glory. 1.Cor.10. 25.31.

To eate the fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper of the Lord.

To Iſraelites ſate downe to eate & drinke, and roſe vp to play. Exod. 32.6.

The miniſter may eate and drinke at his Churches charge. 1.Cor.9 4,7,to 16.

We ought not to eate any thing that dieth alone. Deut.14.21.

What the Iewes ſhould eat and offer, and where. Deu.12.11,12,14,15,16.

God ſendeth plentie of food to eat, to thoſe that loue him. Deu.11.13,14,15.

Hannah ſo vpbraided with barrenneſſe, that ſhe could not eat. 1.Sam.1.6,7.

Samuel bleſſed the ſacrifice before the people did eate. 1.Sam.9.13. looke Faſting, Fat, Foode, and Women.

¶ *Ebrewes* might not eate bread with the Egyptians. Gen.43.32.

Abram called an Ebrew. Gen. 14.13. and Ioſeph. Gen.39.14.

Paul boaſted of his being an Ebrew, and why. 2.Cor.11.16,17,18,22. Phil.3.5.

Edge, looke Garment.

Edifie. Chriſtians ought to exhort, and edifie one another. 1.Theſſal. 5.11. with that which is good to edifie withall. Rom. 15.2. 1.Tim.1.3,4,5.

¶ *Effeminate*, looke Wantons.

¶ *Egle.* The Iewes forbidden to eat of an Egle. Deut.14.12.

The properties of an Eagle. Deut 32.11. 2.Sam.1 23. Ier.4.13. Lam.4.19. Hoſ.8.1. Pſalme 103.5. Ier.49.16. Obad.1.4 Pro. 30.19 Exod.19.4.1.Mic.1.16. Matth.24. 28 Luke 17.37.

The parable of the two Eagles, and the ſignification. Ezek.17.2,3,7.

¶ *Elders* ordained by election through all Churches. Actes 14 23. Tit.1.5.

Pauls exhortation to the Elders of Epheſus. Actes 20.17.*

What manner of men Elders ought to be. Titus 1,6,to 10.

What Elders are worthy of double honor. 1.Tim.5.17.

Receive no accuſation againſt an Elder vnder two or three witneſſes. 1.Tim.5.19. looke Biſhops.

Eleſt. The Elect are few in number. Mat. 7.14. and 20.16. and 22.14.

Elected to ſalvation from the beginning of the world. Epheſians 1.4. 1.Pet.1.2. Reuel. 17.14.

The elect of God cannot bee condemned. Rom.8 33,34.

Gods purpoſe is by his election. Ro.9.11.

S. Paul knew that the Theſſalonians were elect. 1.Theſſ.1.4.*

Thoſe that are Elect depart from iniquity. 2.Tim.2.19.

The Elect onely beleeue. Actes 13.48.

The Elect feare God, and bee mindfull of pleaſing him. Mal.3.16.

Election. Iſrael hath obtained by free election, that which hee could not by workes. Rom.11.5,6,7.

Election proceedeth from grace, and not of workes. Rom.9.11,12,13.

The Iewes being enemies to the Goſpel for our ſakes, touching the Election, are beloued for their fathers ſake. Rom.11.28.

Election lyeth in God and not in vs. Rom. 9.11,16.

We muſt make our Election ſure by good workes. 2 Pet.1. 10. Looke Choſen and Predeſtination.

Eloquence. Aaron appointed to aſſiſt Moſes in ſtead of eloquence. Exod.4 10,14 16.

Elements. The Elements ſhall melt with heat. 2.Pet.3.10.

The powers of the Elements were knowen to Salomon. Wiſd.7.17.

All the Elements ſerue the will of God. Wiſd.19.17. looke Rudiments.

¶ *Embrace.* Elias embraced his brother Iaacob. Gen 33.4. So did Ioſeph both his brother Beniamin. Gen 45.14. & his father Iaakob. Gen.46.29. and Iaakob embraced Iolephs children. Gen.48.10.

There is a time to embrace, and a time to abſtaine. Eccles.3.5

Wiſedome will bring them to honour that embrace her. Prou.4.8.

The right hand of Chriſt embraceth his Church. Cant.2.6.

King Euparor embraceth Iudas Maccabeus. 2.Mac.13.24.

¶ *Embaulming*, looke Gen.50.2,26.

Enchanter, looke Finger.

The puniſhments of Enchanters. Reuel. 22.15. Looke Sorcerers, Southſayers, and Witches.

Enclined. God is more Enclined to mercy, then to wrath. Mich.7.18.&c.

God *Encourageth* Joſhua and the Iſraelites. Joſ 1.6,7,18. Deut.31.6,7,8.& S.Peter and Paul. Acts 10 16.& 8.9.& 23 11.

The godly haue need of encouragement in their faith. Matt.9.22. Luk.1.36. Act.11. 23. and 14.22. and 15.36. and 16.5. and 18. 23.27. and 20.1,2,6,17.*

The *Encreaſe* of the doctrine of Chriſt ought to bee attributed vnto God onely. 1.Cor.3.6,7.

End. When the end of all tranſitory things ſhall come. 1 Cor 15.24.

The end of all things is at hand. 1.Peter 4.7.

The wiſe will conſider their end. Deu. 32. 29.& ſo ſhall they not doe amiſſe. Eccl. 7.16.

The ends of the world are come vpon vs. 1.Cor.10.11.

Ending, looke Beginning.

Endued Chriſt willeth his Apoſtles to abide in Ieruſalem, till they were endued with the holy Ghoſt Luke 24.49.

Endure. looke Continue and Perſeuere.

Enemies. God deliuereth the diſobedient into the hands of their enemies. Deut.28.25.

God threatneth to take vengeance of his enemies. Deut.32.42,43.

If we feare God, hee will make our enemies to feare vs. Leu.26.7,8. Deut.6.2,13, 14 & 11.13,22,25. and 28.1,7.

God made Iaakobs enemies afraid of him. Gen.35.5,6.

God deliuereth Lots enemies into Abrahams hands Gen.14.20.

God deferreth to afflict, leſt the enemie ſhould ſwell. Deut.32.27.

If we loue God, hee will lay his curſes on our enemies. Deut.30 6,7.

God ſold the Iſraelites into the hands of their enemies. Deut.32.30,41. Iudg.2.14. and 3.7,8,12,14. and 4.2. and 6.1.& 10.7, 8. ſee Aduerſary.

Saul became Dauids enemie, becauſe he ſaw that God was with him. 1.Sam.18. 11,12,15.

Dauid fled to his enemies, and there liued in more ſafetie then among the Iſraelites 1.Sam.21.10.*& 1.2.*

We ought both to loue our enemies & doe them good. Matt.5.44. Luk.6.27.2.King.6 22,23. (& not to reioyce at their hinderance. Prou.24.17.) that wee may winne them to amendment. Deut.23.4,5. Prou.25 21,22. Rom.12.20,21. Examples in Dauid toward Saul. 2.Sam.1.17. 1.Sam.24.5,to 8.& 26.8.* & toward Shimei. 2.Sam.16.5, 10,11,to 15. Example alſo in Chriſt Luk. 24 and in Steuen. Act.7.34. And God hath reconciled vs to himſelfe, euen when we were his enemies. Col.1.21.

Chriſt hath many and diuers enemies. Ioh. 15.18. Acts 20.30.

Chriſts enemies compared to Woolues. Matt 10.16. Act.20.29. They are not to be feared. Matth.10.26. ſo is the fall into great deſtruction Matth 10 15.& 22.7,44 Luke 19.27. 1.Cor.15.25 Heb 1.13.

Who bee the enemies of Chriſt his croſſe. Phil.3.18

Gods enemies conſtreined to ſpeake well of God & the godly, ſometimes againſt their conſcience. 1.Sam.24.17,18.* & 26.21,24, 25. Exod 9.27.& 10.16,17.2.Mac.9.12,

Empriſonment, ſee Priſon.

Enſample, ſee Example.

Entiſing ſee Flattering.

Enuie of the Philiſtims, ſee Welles.

Rachel enuied Leah. Gen 30.1.

The Egyptians enuied the increaſe of the Iſraelites. Exod.1.12.

Labans ſonnes enuied the proſperitie of Iaakob. Gen 31.1.

The brethren of Ioſeph enuied him. Gen. 37.4.8,11.

Dauid forced not of the enuie of his brother Eliab. 1.Sam.17.28.

Saul enuied Dauid, becauſe the chiefe praiſe of the victory was aſcribed to him. 1. Sam.18.8.9.

Enuious folkes ought to be ſhunned. Pro. 23.6.

Chriſt was deliuered vnto Pilate through the enuie of the high Prieſts. Mat 27.18.

He that is endued with charitie, enuieth no man 1.Cor.13.4.

Enuie is forbidden Chriſtians. Gal.5.21, 1.Pet.

1.Pet.2.1.Pzou.14.13 Mat.7.1.Lu.5.30 Rom.1.29.and 13.13. Phil 1.15.1.Timot. 6.4.Tit.3.3. James 4.5.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world. Wisd.2.24.

Examples of enuie. Matth.20.24. Luke 15.25.* Acts 7.9.and 17.5.

Where enuie and strife is, there is sedition and all maner of euill workes. Jam 3.14,16.

What should an enuious man doe with money. Eccles.14.3.

The wicked enuie the godly. Daniel 6.4. looke Hate.

¶ *Epicures* and Stoikes disputed against S. Paul. Acts 17.17,18.

Epicures and Atheists are described. Wisd. 2.1,10 3.2. Pet.3.3 4. Ephe.2.12 Rom.1 21.* Their punishment. Rom.2.8,9, 12. Reu.20.15.and 22.15.

Epistle, The Corinthians are the Epistle of Jesus Christ, and of Saint Paul. 2. Cor. 3.2,3.

Peter warneth vs to beware of the difficultie in Pauls Epistles 2.Pet.3.16.

Pauls Epistle to the Romans was written out by one Tertius. Rom 16.22.

¶ *Equall* Jesus Christ being in the forme of God, thought it no robberie to be equall with God. Phil.2.6.

Equalitie among Christians how to be vsed. 2.Cor.8.14.

¶ *Erre*. Why the Israelites erred in their hearts Psa.95.10.

Couetousnesse causeth many to erre from the faith. 1.Tim.1.6.and 6.10.

They erre that imagine mischiefe and will not be reformed. Pzo.14 22. Ecclus 17.1.

God causeth no man to erre. Ecclus 15. 12.

Who so conuerteth him that hath erred from the truth, doeth saue a soule from death James 5.19.

The wicked thinke it not enough to erre themselues, except they draw others with them Wisd.14.21.* Isa.30.10,28.

Errour and darkenesse are appointed for sinners. Ecclus 11 16. Rom.1.27.

In the latter dayes men shall giue heed to spirits of errour. 1.Tim.4.1.

The last errour shall be worse then the first Matt.27.64.

How to discerne the spirit of errour from the spirit of trueth. 1.John 4 6.

¶ *Estate*. No estate exempted from the reading and expounding of the Scriptures. Nehe.8.8 13.

Eschew. We ought to eschew euill and doe good. Ecclus 4.20. and 1.Pet.3.11.

Esteeme. Paul esteemed not to know any thing saue Jesus Christ, and him crucified 1.Cor.2.2.

¶ *Eternall* life. Mat 19 16,17.& 25.35-36,46. Marke 10.17,to 32 Luke 18.18, to 31. Joh.4.36.& 5.39.and 6.68.& 10 28.and 12.25.1 Tim 1.16,and 6.12 looke Life.

Eternall iudgement Heb.6.2.

Eternall redemption. Heb 9.12.

Eternall inheritance Heb.9.15.

Eternall glory. 1.Pet.5 10.

Eternall fire. Jude 7.

¶ *Euer*. Taken for the continuance of this world. Eccles.2.4.for fiftie yeres. Exod.21. 6.for the time till Christs first comming. Ex. 12.14 17.1. Ezech.17.12.for so long as a promise is kept. Exod.32.13. and for many times or often. Joyn 18.20.but sometime for a time without end as 1.Thes.4.17.

Of euerlasting life, Looke Life

Euidence hidden in the ground, and why. Jer 32.14.

Euill All the imaginations of the thoughts of mans heart are euil continually. Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

How wee may take the euill fourth of the midst of vs Deut.13.5.

No euill can come to those whom God fauoureth. Psa.23.4 and 91.10.and 121.7.

Euill shall hunt the cruell man to destruction. Psal.140 11.

He that followeth euill, seeketh his owne death. Pzou.11.19.

The feare of the Lord causeth man to depart from euill. Pzo.16.6.

Wo to them that speake good of euil, and euill of good. Isa.5.20. Mich.3.2.

Of the two euils which Gods people committed Jer.2,13.

Euery man ought to turne from his euill way, &c. and why. Jer.25.5.

All prouocation to euill is infective. Pzo. 6.27,28, 29. and to be shunned. 1.Thes.5. 22.

Adam eating the forbidden fruit, knew good and euill. Gen.3.5.7.

We ought not to render euil for euil. Pzo. 20.22.and 24.29.1.Pet.3.9. Roma.12,17. 1.Thes.5.15.

Nabal rendred Dauid euill for good. 1. Sam.25.7,to 11.

The euill pretended against Joseph. in selling of him, turned to good. Ge.50.20. Ro. 8.28.

We ought not to doe euill, that good may come thereof. Rom.6.1.

Iehoram acknowledgeth that the euil of Samaria came by Gods prouidence. 2.kin. 6.27.30.33.

We are euill by nature. Mat.7.11. Luke 11.13,48. Gen.6.5.

We ought not to follow a multitude to do euill Exod.23.2.

The Iewes accuse Christ for an euil doer, Joh.18.30.

The worshipping of idols is the beginning, the cause and the end of all euill. Wisd. 14.16.*

To put farre the euil day, for being carelesse of Gods wrath, and liuing in all voluptuousnesse Ames 6.3.

Worldlings are wise to doe euil, but not to doe well. Jer.4.22.

The wicked proceed from euil to worse. Jer 9.3.

No euill in a citie, looke Citie.

We must not company, with euil men, nor enuie them Pzo.24.1.

Cease from doing euill. Isa.1.16. Looke Good.

Euill gotten goods purchase shame Actes. 1.18.

Eunuches or gelded men, might not enter into the Congregation of the Lord. Deu.23 1,2,3. Leuit.21.18.*

Eunuches were chiefe officers vnto Princes. 1.Sam.8.15 Act.8.27 looke Chast.

¶ *Exalt*. Who so exalteth himselfe shalbe brought low. Luk.14.11. he ỳ humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted. Phil.2.8,9. Luk.18.14

God exalted the kingdome of Dauid. 2. Sam.5.12.

Examine. We must examine our selues, whether we be in ỳ true faith, or no. 2. Cor. 13 5. and not to come to the Lords Supper before. 1.Cor.in.11,28,29.* Looke Trie and Proone.

Examplar, looke Fashion.

Example. Gods by his owne example, prouoketh vs to be holy Leuit.11.44.and 19.2. and 20.7.and 21.8.

Christ gaue vs an example. John 13.15. Phil.2.5, to 9.1.Pet.2.21.*

Bishops example, looke Bishops.

Paul willeth vs to follow his example. Phil.3 17.1.Tim.1.16. 2.Thess.3.9.

The old Testament was a paterne or example to be accomplished in the new. Heb.8. 5 and 9.23.

The new Testament is an example or paterne of things to be performed in the euerlasting kingdome of Christ. Heb 9.24.

An example of Gods compassion toward man Jonah 4.10,11.

The euill example of men in authoritie, causeth inferiours to sinne. Jer.50.6.

The afflictions of the Iewes are written for our example. 1.Cor.10.6,11.

Excesse of wine breedeth drunkennesse. Ephes.5.18.

Excesse was one of the sinnes of Sodome. Ezek.16,49.

Incommodities growing by excesse, Ecclus 31.16.* and 37.29,30.

Against excesse of apparell and fare. Ecclus 11.4. Acts 12.21,22,23. Luke 16.19.* 1.Pet.4.3,4. looke Apparell, Drunkennesse and Gluttonie.

Excommunicate. Those that professed Christ excommunicate out of the Synagogue. John 9.22, 34. and 12.42. and 16.2.

The maner how Paul did excommunicate. 1.Cor.5.4,5.

Paul excommunicated Hemeneus and Alexander. 1.Tim.1.20.

The faithfull ought to excommunicate from their fellowship, all that liue disorderly. Pzo 22.10. Matth.18.8,9,17. Rom.16,17, 18. 2.Thes.3.6. 1.Tim 6.5. 2.Tim.2.19.& 3. 1.Titus.3.10,11. 2.Joh.10.

How a disordered person Excommunicated should bee intreated of vs. 2.Thessal.3. 14,15.

An excommunicate thing, what? Josh. 7.1.

Excuses of the vngodly. Ecclus. 32.18. will not preuaile. Mat. 8.21. and 25.44 & 27.24.

Exercise of wise men, and the commodite thereof Eccles. 39.1, to 12.

The daily exercise of Christians ought to be in meditating in Gods Law. Acts 17.11 Psal.1,2.

The exercise of an Elder, or Bishop. 1. Tim.4.7, to 17.

Execrable, An execrable thing, what? Josh.

Josh.6.17.

þ. Who so loueth not Jesus Christ, let him be had in execration, that is, excommunicated to death. 1.Cor.16,22.

Exhort. God exhorteth Salomon and his people. 1.Kin.9.3,to 10.

Moses exhorteth all men to obey God, for that he is so bountifull vnto such Deut.4.1, to 14.*

Exhortation must follow doctrine. Col.3. 16. 1.Tim.6.2. & is necessary in þ Church. Acts 2.40.and 11.23.and 13.15.Rom.12.8 1.Tim.4.13.2.Tim.4.2.Tit.1.9.and 2.15 Heb.13.22.

Before we can exhort or admonish one another effectually, we must be replenished with goodnesse and knowledge. Rom.15.14.

How diligent Paul was to exhort to take heed of false prophets. Acts 20.31.

We ought to exhort or admonish one another. 1.Thes.5.11,14.Heb.3.13.

Exorcists looke Witches.

Experience. He that hath good experience can talke of wisedome. Eccles.34.9.& 25.6.

Wilerable experience was mans destruction. Gen.3.7.

Patience bringeth experience: and experience hope. Rom.5.4.

Extortioners compared to the horseleaches two daughters. Pr 31.15.looke Oppression.

Eye. The eyes of God were alwayes vpon the land of Promise, that is, he made it fruitfull. Deut.11.12.

The Philistims put out Samsons eyes. Judg.16.21.

Nahash the Ammonite demanded þ right eyes of the men of Jabesh. 1.Sam.11.2.

Zedekiah had both his eyes put out. 2 Kin. 25.7.

The eyes of Adam and Henah were opened. Gen.3.7.

The woman seeing the tree pleasant to the eyes, are thereof contrary to Gods commandement. Gen.3.6.

God opened the eyes of Hagar to see the well of water. Gen.21.19.

God opened the eyes of Balaam to see the Angel. Num.22.31.

Gods eyes are vpon the hautie to humble them. 2.Sam.22.28.

Such as disobey God, shall looke in vaine for comfort, till their eyes fall out. Deut.28. 65.

Eyes able to see Gods benefits, looke Eares.

Wee may not doe what seemeth good in our owne eyes. Num.15.39.Deut.12.8.

Saul being little in his owne eyes, was made King. 1.Sam.15.17.

Hee that hideth his eyes from the poore, shall haue many curses. Pro 28.27.

All things are naked and open vnto Gods eyes Heb.4.1.

God promiseth that his eyes and heart should be perpetually in the Temple. 1.Kin. 9.3.

Of the single eye and wicked eye. Mat.6. 22.23 Luke 11.34.

Of the euill eye that is grieued to looke on his needie brother. Deut.15.9. Also the euill eye put for enuie, Mat.20.12.

The light of the body is þ eye. Lu.11.34.

An eye for an eye. Mat.5.38 Exo.21.24. Leuit.24.20.

The eye hath not seene. 1.Cor.2.9.

Job was the eyes of the blinde. Job 29.12.

Rebels haue no eyes, looke eares.

Whence are red eyes, Pro.23.29.

Euery eye shall see Christ at the day of iudgement. Reue.1.7.

God shall wipe away the teares from the eyes of all the faithfull. Isa.25.8.Reu.7.17. and 21.1.

Lust of the eyes, looke Lust.

Paul prayeth for the illumination of the eyes of the faithfull. Ephes 1.16,18.

Dauid prayeth God to turne away his eyes from vanity. Psal.119.37.

Job made a couenant with his eyes, and why. Job 31.1.

Of prohibition of eyes, looke more. Gen.6 2,and 34.1,2.and 39.7.2.Sam.11.2.& 13. 1.Isa.3.16.Pro.23.30,31,33.Eccles.9.5, 7,to 10.and 20.28. and 25.23.& 42.11,12. 13.and 26.11,12. 2.Pet.2.14.Mat.5.29.

Eyes lift vp in prayer towards heauen. John 11.41.and 17.1.

F

Fables. Prophane and old wiues fables. 1.Tim.1.4, to 8, and 4.1,2,7. 2.Tim.4.4 looke Doctours.

The Apostles in their doctrine were not directed by deceiueable fables, 2.Pet.1.16.

Face. The Israelites appeared before the face of the Lord. Deut.31.11.

The face or presence of God, went with the Israelites. Exod.33.14.

Moses hid his face, for hee was afraid to looke on God. Exod.3.6.

Moses could not see Gods face and liue. Exod.33.20.

Moses spake to God face to face. Exo.33 11. Deut.5.4.and 34.10.

The Lord passed before Moses face. Exo. 34.5,6.

Wee shall see God face to face, after this life. 1.Cor.13.9,10,12.

Gideon saw an Angel face to face Judg.6 22,23.

God will hide his face from those that forsake him. Deut 31.16,to 19.

Wee must pray feruently that Gods face may shine vpon vs. Num.6.25.

Seeke the face of God. Psal.27.8,9.

God will set his face against, &c. Leu.17. 10.and 20.2,3,6,7.and 26.17.

The face of God hidden. Jere.33.5.

Faileth. God neuer faileth those that trust in him. Deut.14.28.

Faining. Christians ought to loue without faining. 1.Pet.1.21.

Dauid fained himselfe mad, and why 1. Sam 21.11,12,13.*

Faint hearted. Looke Cowardnesse.

Fairnesse. Saul was a goodly young man and a faire. 1.Sam.9.2.

Dauid was faire, and of a comely visage, 1.Sam 16.12.

Absalom excelled in fairenesse, and comely proportion 2.Sam.14 25.

The sonnes of God saw the daughters of men that they were faire. Gen.6.2.

Abraham and Izhak feared to bee slaine for their wiues sake, because they were faire. Gen.12.11,12,13. and 20.2. and 26.7.

Rahel was a faire woman. Gen.29.17.& was Abigail. 1.Sam.25.3.and Bathsheba. 2.Sam.11.2. and Tamar Absaloms sister. 2,Samuel 13. 1. and Tamar, his daughter. 2.Sam.14.27.and Abishag. 1 Kings 1.3,4 looke Fauour.

Faith. The definition of Faith. Heb.11.

The faith of God put for his trueth in accomplishing that which he hath spoken. Ro. 3.3.

Faith put for the gift of working miracles. 1.Cor.12.9.and 13.2.

Such as haue faith in God shall prosper. 2.Chron.20.20.and 1.Sam.12.20.*

Except the word of God bee mixed with faith, the hearing therof doth profit nothing. Heb.4.2.

Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Heb.11.6.

God doeth vnto vs according to our faith. Mat.9.29.

Faith commeth by hearing of the word of God. Rom.10.17.and it is the worke of God in vs. Ephes.1,18.19. of the which Christ is the author & the finisher by the holy Ghost. 1.Cor.12.5,9 11. it is giuen vs for Christs sake. Phil.1.29.2.Pet.1.3,4.and therefore commeth not of our selues. Matth.16.17, 9.24 Ephes.3.17.

We ought not in matters of faith to be led by mans wisedome, but by Gods truth. 1.Cor.2.3,4,5.

The efficacie of faith, which onely iustifieth. Isai.5.3,11, 12.Habac.2.4 Mar.5.36 and 16.16.Lu. 1.45.and 7.50.& 8.48.Joh. 5.24.Act.10.43.and 13.39.& 16.31.Rom. 3.23,24,28.and 4.5.and 5.5 Gal.2.16,21, and 3.11,22. and 5.6.Ephes.2.8.Phil 3.9 1.Pet 2.6,7.Heb.4.2.

Faith was counted vnto Abraham for righteousnesse. Gen.15.6.

The readinesse of Abraham to offer vp his sonne, declared his faith. Gen.22.2,11.

Elisha endued with strong faith, feared not those that were sent to apprehend him. 2.Kings 6.16,17,18.

The faith of Gideon strengthened by the fleece of woll Judg.6.36.to 41.

Jonathan with his armour bearer discomfited the Philistims through faith. 1.Sam. 14.6.to 24.

Dauid by faith feared not to fight with Goliah 1.Sam.17.26,32.*

The faith of Daniel and his companions. Dan.3.17.

Of the faith and constancie of seuen brethren and their mother. 2.Mac.7.1.*

Of the faith of Jesus Christ, and his hope in tentation. Psal.3,4,5,6.*

God confirmeth the Israelites faith, by recounting to them his benefits. Deut.8.2,3.*

God trieth our faith by signes and wonders, &c. Deut.13.1,1.

Abrahams faith prooued. Gen.22.1.

Of the faith of Eliah. 1.Kings 17.1,22. 2 Kings 4.1,42.43.

Faith is necessary for him that will come to Christ. Heb.11.6.

Faith puriſieth the hearts. Acts. 15.9.

Of Faith proceedeth the obſeruation of Gods commandements. Eccles 32.23,17.

We ought to pray in the holy Ghoſt, to be reſted in faith and loue Iude verſe 20,21.

True faith is that, that worketh by loue, and bringeth foorth good workes. Galat 5.6 1. Pet. 1.5, to 16.

Againſt the faith of the Church, the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile. Matth. 16.16, 18.

All the choſen are regenerated by faith, and freely iuſtified. Ro. 3.24.25, to 29.* 2. Cor. 5.17.

The end of our faith is the ſaluation of our ſoules. 1. Pet. 1 9.

Thoſe that are iuſtified by faith, are at peace with God. Rom. 5. 1, 10.

Paul by faith waited for the hope of righteouſneſſe. Gal 5.5.

We are raiſed vp from ſinne by faith. Col. 1.12.

Wee are by grace ſaued through faith, in Chriſt. Ephe 2.8.9 2 Tim. 3.15.

We know God by faith. 1 John 2.3.

We haue boldneſſe and free acceſſe to God by faith in Chriſt Ephe. 3.12.

By faith we reſiſt the deuill, and ouercome both the world and him. 1. John 5.4. 1. Pet. 5.9.

We are bleſſed of God by faith Gal. 3.14.

We are preſerued vnto ſaluation by faith, 1. Pet. 1.5.

Chriſtians ſee God by faith, not with their bodily eyes. 2. Cor. 5.7.

Faith maketh vs reioyce in tribulation. Ro. 5.2. to 5.

The holy Ghoſt is receiued by faith, looke Holy Ghoſt.

By our inclination to good workes, we learn whether we haue true faith or no. Philemon. 5. 1. Ioh. 2.3,4,5.

The breſtplate and ſhield of faith and loue. Ephe. 6.6.1. Thes. 5.8.

The true knowledge of faith, the ſumme of Chriſtianity. 1. Theſ. 3.5.*

Faith vnfained is knowen by loue. 1. Tim. 1.5.

Faith, hope, and loue continue: other gifts ceaſe. 1. Cor. 13.8. 13.

What things the fathers attempted, and what they endured by faith. Heb. 11.4.*

Of Abrahams faith. Rom. 4.17.*

Of the faith of Iohn Baptiſt. John 1.31. 33,34 Of Andrew. verſe. 37.40 Of Philip, and Nathaneel. verſ. 43,45.* and of Peter. Matth. 16.16.

The faith of the Theſſalonians. 1. Theſſa. 1.8.

Let vs follow the faith of the Apoſtles. looke Converſation.

Chriſt prayed that Peters faith ſhould not faile. Luke. 22.32.

The theefe ſaued by faith. Luke 23.43.

The faith of the Centurion, and thoſe that watched Chriſt. Mat. 27.54.

Peter and Iohn by faith healed a creeple borne. Acts 3.2,6,7.

A ſinfull woman for her faiths ſake, is forgiuen. Luke 7.47.50.

By faith we receiue the forgiuenelle of ſinnes. Acts 26.18

Felix and Druſilla his wife inſtructed in the faith. Acts 24.25.26.

The gouy glorified God for Pauls converſion to the faith. Gal. 1.22,23.

The faith of the leper. Matth. 8.2. of blind men. Mat. 9.27,28,29. and 20.30.* Marke 10.46.* Lu. 18.35.* of the ruler of the Synagogue. Matth. 9. 18.19. Of the woman with the iſſue of blood. Mat. 9 21,22. Of the father of him that was poſſeſſed. Mar. 9 24. Of the Canaanitiſh woman. Mat. 15.22, to 29. Mar. 7.24, to 31. Of the ruler in Capernaum. Joh. 4.50. Of the Panim Centurion. Mat. 8.6, to 14. Lu. 7.2, to 11. Of a man lame borne. Acts 14 8,9,10 Of the ſick of the paſſie. Mat. 9.2, Mar. 2.5. Luk 5.20.* 7.2, to 11.

Sicknelſes are healed by faith Matt. 14. 39. Mar. 6.56.

Chriſt tryed the Apoſtles faith by a tempeſt Mat. 8.24.25.26.

Peter walked vpon the water by faith Mat. 14.28.29

Faith as much as a graine of Muſtard ſeed Matth. 17.20. and 21 21. Luke 17.6. John 15.7,8.

Chriſt reproueth his Apoſtles for want of faith Mar. 4 40.

The Apoſtles deſired Chriſt to increaſe their faith. Luke 17.5.

Whatſoeuer we aſke in faith, ſhalbe granted Mat. 21 22. Marke 11.24.

The doore of faith opened vnto the Gentiles Acts 14.27.

The Phariſes neglecting faith, iudgement, &c. tithe mint, cue. &c. Matth 23.23. Luke 11.42.

We ought to draw neere to Chriſt with a true heart in aſſurance of faith. Heb. 10.22, 23.

Moſes exhorteth the people to haue faith in the victory promiſed them. Deut. 20.3.

Paul exhorteth to bee ſtedfaſt in faith. 1. Cor. 15, 1, 2. Acts 14.1, 3, 22.

An exhortation vnto faith and good workes Pſal. 37.3, 4, 5.

All men haue not faith. 2. Theſſ. 3.2.

When the ſonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18.8.

Of trying and examining our faith, looke Examine.

We muſt fight the good fight of faith. 1. Tim. 6.12. and perſeuere therein. Col. 1.23. John 15. 4. and grow from faith to faith. Rom. 1.17.

Whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne. Rom. 14.23. Matth. 12.33, 34. Rom. 10, 14. Heb. 11.6.

Faith taken for the doctrine of the Goſpel. Acts 6.7.1. Tim. 3 9. and 4 6 and for a full perſwaſion of Chriſtian libertie in things indifferent. Rom. 14.22.

Reuolters from the faith. Heb. 6.4, to 9. and 2. Pet. 2.20.21.22.

Good inſtructors in the faith. 1. Tim. 4 6. God will performe in vs his worke of faith. Pſal. 138 8.

Of faith, hope, and loue. 1. Cor. 13.13.

We muſt dee good to all, but eſpecially to thoſe of the houſhold of faith. Gal. 6 10.

By nothing worldly can man aſſure himſelfe of Gods fauor but only by faith. Eccles. 9.1,2,3.

Fruits of faith, looke Fruits.

Faith obtaineth that which the ſacrifices preſigured. Gal. 3.6.

The law of faith giuen vpon condition Rom. 3.27. and 8.1. Looke Beleeue, Works, and Iuſtifie.

Faithfull. Samuel was a faithfull Prophet. 1. Sam. 3.19,20.

God foretold that hee would ſtirre vp a faithfull Prieſt. 1. Sam. 2.35.

Moſes was a faithful ſeruant of the Lord. Num 12.7. Heb. 2.35.

God is faithfull. 1. Cor. 1.9. 2. Theſſ. 3.3. 1 John 1.9.

All the faithfull are one body in Chriſt. Rom. 12.4,5.

The faithfull are called the houſe of God. 1. Peter 4.17. a choſen generation borne of God, a royall and holy Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, and a ſpirituall houſe, and why. 1. Pet 2.2,5.9. the Temple of the liuing God 2. Cor. 6.16. beloued of God. Iude 3.21. children of God. John 3.1. 10. made free by Chriſt Joh. 8.36. Ephe. 1. 1. and coheires with Chriſt of his euerlaſting kingdome. Tit. 3.7. Rom. 8.17.

The faithfull in afflictions humble themſelues to God. Job 1.20,21.

God promiſeth to be a father to the faithfull. 2. Cor. 6.18.

God is carefull for the faithful. Pſal. 101 6,7,8.

The Prophet exhorteth the faithful to gentleneſſe and patience. Pſal. 37.28.*

God exhorteth the faithfull vnto faith and patience by the example of Abraham. Iſai. 51.2.*

The confeſſion of the faithfull. Iſa 25.9.

The faithfull put their truſt in God only. Pſal 146.3,4,5,6.*

The faithfull acknowledge their perſecutions to come by Gods prouidence Pſalme. 38.1.*

The ioyes of the faithfull, and torments of the vnfaithfull. Iſai 65 13.14.*

Prayer of the faithfull againſt perſecuters Looke Perſecution.

God ſpareth the faithfull for their great profit. Mal. 3.17. 18.

The faithfull praiſe God, by whoſe grace they ſtrue not to ſee Wiſd. 15 1,2.*

A compariſon betweene the faithfull and the infidele. Pſal. 37 1.24.*

The faithfull and vnfaithfull mingled together in the Church 2 Tim. 2.20.

The faithful ought not to haue fellowſhip with an infidel. 2 Cor. 6.14, 15, 16.

Vnto the faithful all things are pure. Tit. 1 15.

The faithfull ought to be ſtedfaſt in the doctrin which hath bin taught them. 1. Joh. 2.27.

The faithfull deſire to be removed from the body, & to dwell with God. 2. Cor. 5.4,8.

The faithfull bee ſtrangers in this world. Heb. 11.13 10.

The faithfull ought to be readie always to render a reaſon of their hope. 2. Peter. 3. 15, 16.

The congregation of the faithfull to bee gathered by the preaching of the Goſpel, is propheſied of. Iſa. 11.12.

The faithfull ought to be united in Spirit. Act. 2.44 * and 4.32.

Among ỹ faithfull of the primitiue Church there was none that lacked any thing neceſſary. Acts 4.34,35.

The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the faithfull out of affliction. 2 Pet. 2 5,6,7,9.

Life promiſed to the faithfull. Prouerbes 10.16.

The faithfull hope onely in the mercy of God. Pſal. 52.9.

The faithfull are the children of Abraham by promiſe. Rom 9.8.

The faithfull ſhall not come into condemnation. Joh. 5.24. looke Beleeuers, Children of God, Church, Saint and Conuerſation.

Faithfulneſſe is required in the diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God. 1. Cor. 4.2. Matth. 24. 19.20.

God will reward euery man according to his faithfulneſſe. 1. Sam. 26.23.

Of the faithleſſe. looke infidelity.

Falſe. We are forewarned of falſe prophets who are knowen by their fruits. Matt. 7.15, 16. & 24.4,5,11,24 Acts. 20.31. Phi 3. 18 Deut. 13.1, to 6 Jer. 23.9,16,25, to 35.*

Falſe witneſſe. Exo. 20.16. and the puniſhment. Deut. 19.16,21.

We ought not to be falſe witneſſes, or credite a falſe tale. Exod. 23.1.

& Falſe prophets termed wolues. Acts 20. 29. and deceitfull workers. 2. Cor. 11.13. who vnder the colour of the Goſpel ſerue their owne bellies. Rom 16.18.

How a falſe prophet may be knowen. Deu. 18.22.

Foure hundred falſe prophets aſſembled before Ahab. 1. Kings 22.6. 2. Chron. 18.5.

Of the doctrine and couetouſneſſe of falſe prophets. Ezeki. 22. 25. Jerem. 23,9,25, to 35.*

Falſe prophets flatter Gods people. Jere. 6.14 and 14.13,14.

Of falſe friends. Eccluſ. 37.1, to 7.

No degree but dealeth falſely. Jerem. 6. 13. and 8.10.

Fall. We ought not to reioyce at our enemies fall and why. Pro. 24.17,18.

The righteous ſhall ſee the fall of the wicked. Pro. 29.16. and 11.5.

Chriſt the fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael. Luke 2.34.

We muſt take heede we fall not from the grace of God. Heb. 12.15.

It is better to fall into the hands of God, then man. 2. Sam. 24.14.

It is better to fall into the hands of the wicked, then to ſtande before God. Daniel, 13. 23.

It is a fearefull thing to fall into hands of God. Heb. 10,31.

Saul fell downe with the Prophets and praiſed God 1. Sam. 19.24.

Abraham did fall on his face, and laughed Gen. 17.17.

Ruth fell on her face before Boaz. Ruth. 2.10.

Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before the Lord. Nu. 20.6. ſo did Joſhua. Joſh. 7.6. Moſes fell downe before the Lord, praying for the Iſraelites. Deut. 9.18.

We ought to help vp an oxe or an aſſe that is fallen. Deut. 22.4.

To fall taken for to die. 2. Samuel. 3.34. to be deceiued. Eccluſ 23.1. Luke 9.39 and to be diſhonoured. Eſth 6,13.

The iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth againe, but the wicked fal into miſchief Pro. 24.16.

He that thinketh he ſtandeth, muſt take heed leſt he fall. 1. Cor. 10.12.

A man may fall with his tongue, and not with his will. Eccluſ. 19.16.

Where the tree falleth, there it lyeth. Eccles. 11.3.

To fall on the necke. Gen. 45.14.

Familie, looke Flocke.

Familiar. Saul ſought vnto a witch that had a familiar ſpirit 1. Sam. 28.7

Famine threated to the diſobedient. Leuit. 26.16. Deut. 28.23. & 32.24 looke Amendement.

Famine ſent vs by reaſon of our ſinnes. 1. King. 8.35.

Abraham to auoide famine in Canaan, went into Egypt. Ge. 12.10. Iſhak for the ſame cauſe, ſoiourneth among the Philiſtims. Gen. 26.1,6.*

Seuen yeeres famine in Egypt, and all lands thereto adioyning. Gen 41.30,54.

How Joſeph dealt in the time of famine. Gen. 47.11, to 27.

Three yeres famine in the time of Dauid 2. Sam. 21.1. Another great famine in the time of Ahab. 1. Kings 18.2. Another in the time of Jehoram. 2. Kings 6 25, to 29.

Famine propheſied. Jere. 14 1, to 7. Eze. 9 10,11.* and 12,16,18,19. Hoſe. 9.2.*

In the famine God enriched Iſhak with plenty. Gen 26 1.12,13,14.

The widow of Zarephath relieued in the famine. 1. Kings 17.12,14,15,16.

Eliſha foretold the Shunamite of the famine of ſeuen yeeres. 2. King. 8 1,2.

Elimelech fleeing the famine ſoiourned in the land of Moab. Ruth. 1.1,2,3.

Eliiah foretolde the famine vnto Ahab. 1. King. 17.1.

In the famine Eliſha maketh the bitter pottage ſweete 2. Kings 4.41.

A famine in Jeruſalem in the time of Zedekiah 2 King. 25.3.

Agabus foretold of an vniuerſall famine. Acts 11.28.

A famine of the word of God. Amos 8.11

The arrowes of famine Ezek 5.16. looke Hunger.

Fanne. The fanne of Chriſt is the Goſpell. Mat. 3. 12. Luke 3.17.

Faſhion. God commandeth Moſes to make the Tabernacle according to the faſhion ſhewed him in the mount. Exo. 25.9.40.

The faſhion of this world goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31.

Faſting. How we ſhould faſt. Matth. 6.16, 17,18.

What faſting the Lord requireth. Iſai. 1. 16,17. and 58.6,7.

Faſting and ſacrifices do not profit the obſtinate. Jer. 14.12.*

Faſting without true workes of mercy vnprofitable. Zech. 7.9,10,11.*

A queſtion concerning faſting. Zech 7.3,5, 6,7.

Lunatike deuils are not caſt foorth but with prayer and faſting. Mat. 17.15,18,20, 21. Mat. 9.29.

Daniel prayed vnto the Lord with faſting. Dan. 9.3.

After faſting and prayers hands were laid on Paul and Barnabas. Acts 13.2,3.

Prayer and faſting at the ordaining of Elders Acts 14.23.

Pauls often faſtings. 2. Corin. 11.27. and 6.6.

Anna faſted and prayed foure ſcore & foure yeeres continually. Luke 2.37.

Sara Raguels daughter faſted and prayed to God with teares. Tob. 3.10.

The children of Iſrael faſted before the Lord. Judg. 20.26. Againe they faſted, confeſſing their ſins. 1. Sa. 7.6. looke Confeſſion.

Jehoſhaphat proclaimed a generall faſt throughout all his dominion, 2. Chr 20.3.

Eſdras proclaimed a faſt. Ezr 8.21.

Turne to the Lord with faſting & mourning. Joel 2.12, to 18.

The Niniuites proclaimed a generall faſting. Jonah. 3 5,6,7.*

Moſes faſted forty dayes and forty nights Exod. 34.28. ſo did Eliiah. 1. King. 19.8. & Chriſt likewiſe. Mat 4 2. Of whoſe faſting, read. Pſal. 35.13 and 69.10. and 109.24.

Dauid and his men wept, and faſted vntill euen 2 Sam 1.12.

The inhabitants of Jabeth Gilead faſted ſeuen dayes. 1. Sam. 31.13.

Dauid faſted and prayed vnto God, for the childs life. 2. Sam. 12.16.

Ahab faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and God pitied him. 1. King. 21 27,29.

Judeth (ſauing a few dayes) faſted all her widowhood. Judeth. 8.6.

Eſther faſted and prayed three dayes and three nights. Eſter 4.16.

A generall faſt proclaimed. Jer. 36.9.

Chriſts diſciples reproued, becauſe they faſted not, and excuſed. Mat. 9.14,15.

Faſting a ceremonie apperraining to burials. 1. Sam 31.13.

The wicked Elders obey Jezebel in proclaiming a faſt. 1. King. 21.9.11,12.

The hypocrites caſt God in the teeth with their faſting Iſa. 58.3.

An example of true and falſe faſting. Luke 18 11, to 14.

Of faſting more for feare then deuotion. Jer. 36.6.

Faſtings nor prayers of the wicked regarded Eccluſ. 34.18,27.*

Of meaſurable abſtinence the daily faſt of Chriſtians. Eccluſ. 31.12.* and 37.28,29. 30. Matth. 15. 11,18,19, 20. Luke 21.34, Rom. 13.13,14. 1. Corn. 7.5. Gala. 4.16, to 20.* Phi, 3.18, 19. 1. Theſ. 5 5, to 9. 1. Tim. 4 8. Teſſ. 2.5,8, 12,13. 1. Pet. 1.13, to 17. & 5.5,8. 2. Pet. 1.5. to 9. 1. Joh. 2. 16, 17. Eph. 5 3,4,5,18 looke Abſtinence.

Fathers ought not to prouoke their children

to

to wrath. Ephe. 6.4. Col. 3.21.

Fathers are charged to teach their children the law of God. Deut. 11.19.

God commanded the childe to honour his Father and mother. Matth. 15.4. Mar. 7.10. looke Children.

Cursed is hee that honoureth not his Father and mother. Deut. 27.16.

He that smiteth his Father or mother, shall die the death. Exod. 21.15.

Of them that curse Father or mother. Leu. 20.9 Pro. 20.20. and 30.11.

Fathers and mothers muſt not bee loued more then Chriſt. Matthew 10.37. Luke 14.26. Neither muſt they bee followed in euill Mat. 15. 2, to 12. Acts 7.51. and 1. Pet. 1.18.

The childe ought not to die for his Father, nor the Father for his childs ſinne. Deut. 24. 16 Jer 31.29,30.

The childe ought to aſke his Father, what God hath done for him Deut. 32.7.

Jeſus Chriſt onely knoweth the Father, and reuealeth him to whom it pleaſeth him, Matt. 11.27.

The ſpirit of Chriſt emboldeneth vs to call God our Father. Gal. 4.6.

Chriſt willeth vs to call no man Father in earth, and why. Mat. 23.9.

Joſeph was the ſuppoſed Father of Chriſt. Matt. 13.55 Luk. 3 23.

God is our Father. Deut. 32.6. Iſa. 36.16. 2. Eſdras. 12.29. 1. Cor. 6.18. and him muſt we honour and feare. 1. Pet. 1.17.18. *Maiachie 1.6.

He that knoweth Chriſt, knoweth the Father. John 14.7.

Job was called the Father of the poore, and why. Job 29.16.

Father taken for a chiefe gouernour, or prince. 1. Chron. 2.24. For Preachers and Prophets. 2 King. 2.12. and 13.14. 1. Cor. 4. 14,15. Gal. 4.6.19. Phil. 10. For aged men. Leuit 19.32. 1. Timot. 1.2,3, &c. for magiſtrates. Exod. 22.28. Deut. 16.18. Rom. 13. 4 and for predeceſſors. Matthew 23.30,32. Acts 15.10. Heb 1.1.

Fatherleſſe. God doeth right vnto the Fatherleſſe. Deut. 10.18.

We ought to be a father of the Fatherleſſe. Eccl. 4.10. after the example of God. Pſal. 68.5. and 146.9.

The Jewes were led captiue for vexing the Fatherleſſe and widow. Ezek. 22.7.

Of oppreſſing or relieuing of the Fatherleſſe, looke Widow.

Fat. Iſrael being waxed Fat with fleſh, forſooke God. Deut. 6 10,11,12. and 8.7,8, 9,10. *and 31.20,21. and 32.15.

God commanded the Iſraelites not to eate the Fat of the beaſts offered. Leuit. 7.23,24, 25. and 3.17.

The Fat of Lambes, Rammes, Goates, wheate, &c. were Gods bleſſings on the land of promiſe. Deut. 32.14.

Fat for plentiful Eccl. 38.11. for wealthy Pſa. 22, 29. Pro. 28. 25.

The Fat of the land, what, looke Geneſis 45.18.

Fatneſſe, for the ſpirit of wiſedome, knowledge, and zeale. Jer. 31.14.

Iſhak bleſſed Iaakob with the Fatneſſe of the earth. Gen. 27.28.

Fauour. Who ſo is mindfull of mercy and truety, ſhall finde Fauour in the ſight of God and man. Pro. 3.3,4.

Louing Fauour is better then ſiluer or gold. Pro. 22.1.

Grace & Fauour of men commeth of God. Gen. 39.4. Exod. 11.2,3. and 12.35,36.

Ruth found Fauour in the ſight of Boaz. Ruth. 2.2,9,10,13. reade 2. Kings 25.27.* Pſal. 105.19,20,to 23. Jer. 40.2,3,4. Dan. 1.9. Nehe. 1.11. and 2.5,to 9.

Gideon craueth a ſigne of God to know whether hee were in his Fauour or no. Judg. 6.17.

Such as Fauour the wicked, are worthie death as well as they. Rom. 1.31.

Fauoured. Joſeph was a well-fauoured perſon. Gen. 39.6. looke Faire.

¶ *Feare* in affliction is expelled by calling to minde Gods benefits, power, and promiſes. Deut. 7.18,19.

Wee muſt make an end of our ſaluation, with Feare and trembling. Phil. 2.12. 1. Pet. 1.17.*

Wee ought to Feare God. Deut 4.10. and 14.23. Reuel. 4.7. Exod. 20.18,20.

Whom we ought to Feare, and whom not. Mat. 10.28. Luk. 12.5. and 1. Pet. 2.17.

Whoſoeuer feareth God, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him. Acts. 10.35.

The mercie of God is alwayes on them that feare him. Luk. 1.50.

Princes and Judges muſt feare God. Deut. 17.19. Exod. 18.21.

God delighteth to haue his people to feare him. Deut. 5.29.

Joſhua exhorteth the Jewes to feare the Lord. Joſh. 24 14.

The Iſraelites hauing ſeene the mightie power of God, feared the Lord. Exod. 14 31. and 19.16. Deut. 5.5,23,to 28.

Moſes fearing the wrath of God, prayed vnto him for the Iſraelites. Deut. 9.18,19.

The praiſe and commoditie of the feare of God. Pſal. 103.13. & 128.1. *Pro. 10.27. and 14.27. and 19.23. and 22.4. and 28.14. Eccl. 1.11,to 34 and 2.* and 34 13,to 18.

Of the feare of God. Mal. 1.16.

He that feareth God, will neither ſpeake nor doe euill. Leuit. 19.14.

Adam after he had ſinned, was afraide of God. Gen. 3.7,10.

Joſeph feared God. Gen 42.18. ſo did the midwiues in Egypt. Exodus. 1.17,20,21.

The ſeruants of Pharaoh that feared God were preſerued from the haile Exod. 9.10.

Obadiah feared God. 1 Kings 18.3,12.*

Euery man ought to feare his father and mother. Leuit. 19.3.

Let vs feare, leſt by forſaking Gods promiſes, we periſh through infidelitie. Heb. 4.1,3.

Thoſe that obſerue not Gods commandements, ſhall feare their life day and night. Deut. 28.66.

The brethren of Joſeph feared him. Gen. 45.3. and 50.15,to 22.

Saul was afraide of Dauid, becauſe God was with him. 1. Sam. 18.28,29.

The people feared Salomon for his wiſedome. 1. Kings 3.28.

Dauid ſeeing Uzziah ſtriken, feared. 2. Sam 6.6,7,8,9,10. looke good intent.

Iaakob fearing Eſau, falleth to prayer. Gen. 32.7,9,to 13.

The Iſraelites afraide at the challenge of Goliah. 1. Sam. 17.11,24.

Samuel was afraide to anoint Dauid King. 1. Sam. 16.2.

Saul was afraide of the hoſt of the Philiſtims 1. Sam. 28.5.

Eliiah fled for feare of being ſlaine by Jezebel. 1 Kings 19.23.

We ought to feare them to whom feare belongeth. Rom. 13.7.

The people being afraide of Gods wrath, followed Saul & Samuel with one conſent. 1. Sam. 11.7. Iſrael dwelt without feare all the dayes of Salomon. 1. Kings 4.25.

A commendation of the feare of God which was in Abraham. Gen. 22.12,16,17,18.

Eliſha feared not the King of Syria his armie. 2. Kings. 6.14,15.

Perfect loue expelleth feare. 1. John 4.18.

God threatneth, that they ſhall bee afraide in their chambers, who prouoke him by idolatry. Deut. 32.21,25.

The meanes to feare God, is to heare his word. Deut. 4.10. and 6.2.

The King of feare Job 18.14.

Feare for embracing. Pſal. 72.5. for zeale. Pſal. 119.53. for reuerence. Joſh. 4.14. for obedience toward man. Rom. 13.4,7. 2. Cor. 17.5. Ephe. 5.6,1. Pet. 3.14.

A godly feare. Pſal. 119.120.

The feare of the Lord. Pro. 8.13. Pſalme 34.11,12.

What feare is Wiſd. 17.11.

The honourable ſeede are they that feare the Lord. Eccl. 10.20.

Who ſo feareth God, departeth not from him. Jer. 32.40.

Foure things to be feared. Eccl. 26.5.

The elect feare God. Mal. 3.16.

Thoſe that feare God, ſhall haue no euill report. Judeth. 8.8.

Bleſſed is the man that feareth alway. Pſal. 112.1. Pro. 28.14.

God giueth wiſedome to ſuch as feare him. Eccl. 43.33.

The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of the Lord. Pſal. 111.10.

None forſaken that feareth the Lord. Eccl. 2.11. Neither ſhall any euill happen to them. Eccl. 31.1.

We ought to eate in the feare of the Lord. Eccl. 9.18.

Pouertie is the feare of the needie. Prou. 10.15.

Feare the Lord, and honour his miniſters. Eccl. 7.29.

The praiſe of the feare of God aboue riches, ſtrength, and beautie. Eccl. 40. 26.27.

Hee that feareth God, conuerteth in heart. Eccl. 21.6. and is vpright without hypocriſie. Pro. 14.2.

Job feared God and eſchewed euill. Job. 1.18. Pro. 14.16.

Of worldly and carnall feare. John 9.22.

and 12.42. and 19.8.

Cornelius feared God with all his houſe-hold. Acts 10.2.

Simeon feared God. Luke 2.25.

Iudgement and righteouſneſſe follow the feare of God. Iſa. 5.7.

Miniſters muſt not feare, looke Miniſters.

Of childly feare. Jerem. 36.16. Mat. 5.33. Acts 9.31. & 10.1. 2. Cor. 7.1. Ephe. 5.21. Col. 3.22. 1. Pet. 2.17.

Of naturall feare. Mat. 14.26. Iſa. 24.13.

Of ſeruile feare. 2. Kin. 17.32, 33. Joſh. 1. 16. Jer. 36.16. Rom. 8.15 Luk. 1.74 and 1. John 4.18. Reuel. 21.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Iſa. 51.7, 8.

He that feareth inconueniences ſhall neuer doe his duety. Eccles. 11.4.

That which the wicked feareth ſhall come vpon him. Prou. 10.24.

Eſter was trayned vp in the feare and knowledge of God. Eſter 14.5.

Of the perſecution of thoſe that feare the Lord. 2. Eſdr. 16.62, to 66. & how God will deliuer them. verſe 66. and puniſh the wicked. verſe 68.

It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God. Hebr. 10.31. looke Timorous.

Feaſt. The Iewes feaſts were many, looke Sabbath and Paſſeouer, and looke Pentecoſt in the firſt Table.

The feaſt of blowing of hornes or trumpets. Leuit 23.24 Numb. 29.1, to 7. and 2. Chr. 5.3, 12, 13.

The feaſt of humbling, reconciling, and cleanſing ſinnes. Leu. 16.29, 30.* and 23.7. Numb. 29.7, to 12.

The feaſts of boughes or boothes, or Tabernacles, called alſo the feaſt of gathering fruits. Exo. 23.16. Leu. 23.24, to 37. Num. 29.12.* Deuter. 16.13, to 16. and 31.10, to 14. Ezra 3.4. Nehe. 8.1, 2, 14, 15.* 1. Eſdr. 5.51, 52. 2. Maccab. 1.9, 18.* and 19.5, to 9. John 2.7.

The feaſt of the newe moone. Numb. 28. 11, to 16 and 1. Sam. 20.5, 24 Ezek. 45.18 19. and 46.7. with other feaſts: as Eſter 9. 21.* 2. Mac. 15.36, 37.

The dedication of the Temple was alſo counted a ſolemne feaſt among the Iewes. 1. Kings 8.65. Joh. 10.22.

What the Iewes ſhould offer at euery feaſt Exo. 23.14, to 20. Le[illegible].2.* Num. 20.3.* God hated the Iewes feaſts, for that they were prophaned. Iſa. [illegible], to 15. and 66.17. Amos 5.21, 22.* and 8.5, 10 Mal. 2.813.

Why Chriſt was not apprehended on the feaſt day. Mat. 26.5.

Ieſus at the feaſt day, drone buyers and ſellers out of the Temple John 2.14, 15, 16

Abraham made a feaſt when Iſaak was weaned. Gen. 21.8.

Whom wee ought to bid to our feaſts: and how wee ſhould behaue our ſelues in feaſting. Eccluſ. 9.17, 18. Exo. 18.12. Luke 4.12, 13, 14. Tob. 2.1, 2. and 14.16, 17. 1. Cor. 5.8.

The poore ought to be remembred at our feaſting Nehe. 8.10.

Job feared diſorder and abuſe in his children feaſting. Job 1.5.

Iſhak made a feaſt to Abimelech. Geneſis 26.30, 31. and Joſeph to his brethren. Gen. 43.31, 32. and Salomon to all his ſeruants. 1 Kings 3.15.

Of feaſts vſed at ſheepeſhearing. Geneſis 32.12.1. Samuel 25.4, 11, 36. 2. Sam. 13. 24, 28.

Pharaoh made a feaſt on his birth day. Geneſis 40.20. ſo did Herod. Matth. 14.6. Marke 7.21.

Wedding feaſts. Gen 29.22. Judges 14. 10. John 2.2, to 11.

Dauid made a feaſt to Abner. 2. Samuel 2.20.

Adonijah made a feaſt vnto his brethren. 2. Kings 1.5, 9, 25, 41, 49.

The loweſt roome at feaſts. Luke 14.8, to 12.

Matthew made a great feaſt for Chriſt, his diſciples, and others. Luke 5.29 Marke 2.15. Mat. 9.9.10.

The chiefe places at feaſts. Matt. 23.6, 7.

The office of a feaſt maker. Eccluſ. 32.1, 2. looke Solemne.

Feaſting, for faſting. Iſa. 22.12, 13.

¶ *Feeble.* Wee ought to comfort the feeble minded. 1. Theſſ. 5.14.

Hannah barren, and feeble, had children. 1. Sam. 2.5.

Feede. Iaakob was fed of God all his life long. Gen. 48.15.

How Dauid did feed Iſrael. 2. Sam. 5.2. Pſal. 78.72.

Iudges and Gouernours ought to feede Gods people fed. 2. Sam 7.7.

Chriſt commaunded Peter to feede his ſheepe. John 21.15, 16, 17.

Peter willeth the Elders of the Church, to feede the flocke of Chriſt. 1. Pet. 5.1, to 5.

Thoſe that feede a flocke are worthy to eate of the milke. 1. Cor. 9.7.

The greene paſtures and waters of Chriſtians to feede on, are to bee found in the Scriptures. Pſalme 23.23. John 6.27, 55, 56.

Feete. It was a curteſie in olde time, firſt to waſh the feet of ſuch as a man harboured. Gen. 18.4, 5. and 19.2. & 24.32, 33. Judg. 12.21 Gen. 43.23.

Abigall humbleth her ſelfe to waſh Dauids ſeruants feete. 1. Sam. 25.41.

The feete of the Iſraelites did not ſmell in the wilderneſſe Deut. 8.4.

God maketh the feete of his choſen, to bee like Hindes feete to doe his will. 2. Samuel 22.34.

Joſhua cauſeth his chiefe men of warre to ſet their feete on the neckes of Kings. Joſh. 10.24, 25.

Ruth ſlept at the feete of Boaz. Ruth. 3. 4, 8, 14.

Aſa had a diſeaſe in his feete. 1. Kings. 15. 23. 2 Chron. 16.12.

A ſinfull woman waſhed Chriſts feete. Luke 7.37, 38.

Chriſt waſhed his diſciples feete. John 13. 5, 14, 15.

Job was feete to the lame. Job 29.15.

Fellow-helpers, looke Coadiutors.

Fellow ſeruant. Tychicus a fellow ſeruant in the Lord. Col. 4.7.

Fellowſhip. The faithfull continued in the Apoſtles doctrine and Fellowſhip. Acts 2.42.

To haue Fellowſhip with God and his Sonne, is to beleeue in Chriſt, and to walke in the light 1 John 1.3, 5, 6, 7.

The ioyfull fellowſhip of Chriſts members Pſa. 14.7. and 15.1.*

Righteouſneſſe hath no fellowſhip with vnrighteouſneſſe, nor light with darkeneſſe, nor the godly with infidels. 2. Cor. 6.14.* Ephe. 5.7, 8. and 1. Theſſ 5.5, 6.

Fewer. God will ſmite ſuch as diſobey him with feuers. Deut. 28.22.

Chriſt healed Peters mother in law of a feuer. Matt. 8.14, 15. Mar. 1.30, 31.

¶ *Field.* The Iſraelites might not ſowe their field with mingled ſeed. Leuit. 19.19.

Of him that hurteth his neighbours field, or vineyard. Exod 22.5.

Wee ought not to remoone the markes, bounds of the field. Deut. 19.14.

Abſalom cauſeth Joabs field to bee ſet on fire. 2. Sam. 14.30.

The field of blood. Acts 1.19.

The field which Jeremie bought of Hanameel. Jer. 32.7, to 16.

Fight, looke Warre.

Figge. The parable of the Figgetree. Mat. 24.32, 33.

The curſing of the Figgetree. Matth. 21 19. to 23. Marke 11.13, 14.

The parable of the vnfruitfull Figgetree. Luke 13.6, to 10.

The Figge would not be king ouer other trees. Judges 9.10, 11.

Fill. God will fill vs with all good things, if we feare him. Deut. 11.13, 14, 15.

We ought not to forget God, when wee are filled with his benefits. Deut. 8.10, 11, and 6.10, 11, 12. as did the Iſraelites. Deut 32.15.

Finde. To ſeeke God and to find him, and to feare him, how. 2. Chr. 15.2, 4, 15.

Gods iudgements cannot be found out by man. 2. Eſd. 5.40.

Finger. A giant ſlaine that had 24. fingers and toes. 2. Sam. 21.20, 21.

Tables written with the finger of God. Exod. 31.18.

Pharaohs enchanters confeſſe that Moſes miracles were brought to paſſe by the finger of God, and not by ſorcerie. Exodus 8.18, 19.

The finger of God, what. Luke 11.20.

Firmament. Gen. 1.6, 7, 8. Pſal. 150.1.

Firſt. The firſt borne of man or beaſt, conſecrated to God. Exo. 13.2, 12, 14. and giuen for a parcel of the Leuites inheritance. Nu. 3.12, 13.

The firſt borne of a man might be redeemed, and how. Exod. 13.13.

The firſt foale of an aſſe was redeemed with a lambe. Exod. 13.13.

Chriſt was the firſt borne of euery creature. Rom. 8.29. Col. 1.15.

How the firſt fruites ought to bee offered. Deut. 26.2, 3, to 12.

The firſt fruites pertained to the high Prieſts. Num. 5.9. ſee, Tithes.

Chriſt.

Chriſt the firſt fruits. firſt borne, and firſt begotten of the dead. 1. Corint. 15. 20, 21, 22. Col. 1. 18. Reu 1. 5.

All the firſt borne of Egypt are ſlaine. Exod. 12. 29.

The firſt borne are the Lords. Exod. 22. 29, 30. & 34. 19, 20 Leuit. 27. 26. Num. 8. 14 16 to 20 Deut. 15. 19. 1. Sam. 1. 11, 20, 22, 28. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23.

Of the firſtlings, or firſt fruits. Exo. 23. 16 and 34. 26 Leuit. 23. 10. Num. 18. 13. Deu. 18. 4. 2. Chro. 31. 13. Nehe. 13. 35, 37. Pro. 3. 9, 10. Ezek. 44 30.

The prerogatiue of the firſt borne ouer his brethren. Gen. 4. 7. and 25 31, 32, 33. Gen. 49. 3. Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17. 2. Chro. 21. 3.

We that haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, doe grone for deliuerance. Rom. 8. 21, 22, 23

The firſt borne were other whiles reiected, and how, and why Gen. 9. 22, 25. and 48. 14, 18, 19. and 49. 4.

If the firſt fruits be holy, the whole lumpe is holy. Rom. 11, 16.

Fiſhes created by the word of God. Gen. 1. 21, 22.

Preachers called Fiſhers. Ezek. 47. 10. Mat. 4. 19. Mar. 1. 17. Luke 5. 10.

Flame. looke Angel.

Flattering. How hurtfull flatterie is. Pro. 26. 28. and 28. 23. Eccles. 7. 7. Hab 2. 15.

Againſt flatterers. Pro. 24. 24 & 28. 8. and 16. 21, 28.* Mat. 11. 7. and 14. 4. and 18. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 1. Corint 11, 17 1. Theſſ. 2. 5.

Flatterie of falſe prophets, looke Falſe.

Worldlings flatter both God and themſelues. Pſal. 78. 36. and 36. 2. looke Worldlings, and Conceit

The nature of flatterers. Pro. 29. 5. Rom. 16. 17, 18 Pſal. 41. 5, to 9. examples of flatterie. Matt. 22. 16. John 18. 22. Acts 3. 4. and 12. 22. and 24. 2, 3.

Harlots haue flattering lips. Iudg. 14. 15, 16, 17. & 16 5, 6, 10, 13, 15, to 19. Pro. 2. 16. to 20. and 5. 3, to 7. and 6. 24 * and 7. 5, 21.*

Abſalom by flattery, ſought to aſpire to his fathers kingdom. 2. Sam 15. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6

Flea. Dauid tearmeth himſelfe a Flea. 1. Sam. 26. 20.

Flee. Chriſt willeth vs if we be perſecuted in one cittie, to flee into another. Matt. 10. 23. So did Paul and Barnabas. Acts 14. 5, 6.

Eliſha willed one of the ſonnes of the Prophets to flee, aſſoone as he has anointed Iehu. 2. King. 9. 2.

God willed Eliiah to flee from the preſence of Ahab. 1 King. 17. 3.

Dauid fled. 1. Sam. 15. 14. and 19. 10, 12 and 21, 3. 4. 5.

Eliiah fled from Iezebel 1. Kin. 19. 3.

Moſes fled from Pharaoh. Exodus 2. 15. Numb. 16. 42. and Iaakob from Eſau. Gen. 27. 43. 44.

The diſciples fled Mat. 26. 56.

Iohua ſeemed to flee before the people of Ai. Ioſh. 8. 9, 15. to 30.

The Syrians flee Ahab. 1. King. 20 20.

Siſera fled Iudg. 4. 17, 21.

Abſalom fled, 2. Sam. 13. 29, 34.

The Philiſtims fleeing were ſlaine. 1. Sa. 17. 51, 52.

The Iſraelites fled before the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 31. 7.

Fleece. Of the experience of the Fleece of wooll. Iudg. 6. 37, to 41.

Fleſh taken for man ſimply. Matth. 24 22. Act. 2. 17. Rom. 3. 20. and 7. 18. 1. Cor. 1. 29. Gal 2. 16. for the naturall affection of man. Matth. 26. 41. for the outward ſhew of man. John 8. 15. for outward pompe and oſtentation, or for weake ſtate and condition. 2. Corinth. 10. 2, 3. for the common courſe of nature. Gal. 4. 29. for this preſent life. 1. Pet. 4. 2. for the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 6. 3. for the mortall body. Phil. 1. 22. for the generation after the fleſh. Phil. 3. 3, 4. 2. Corinth. 5. 16.

Fleſh and blood taken for man, or any thing in mans nature corrupted. Mat. 16. 17. John 3. 6. Rom. 7. 18. and 8. 5, 6. Gal. 1. 16. Epheſ. 6. 12. and for men corrupt through ſinne. 1. Cor 15. 50.

The Iewes might not eat any fleſh borne of beaſts. Exod. 22. 31. nor that touched any vncleane thing. Leuit. 7. 19. neither might they cut their fleſh for the dead. Leuiticus 19 28.

Man and wife are but one fleſh. Gen. 2. 24 Matt. 19 5. Mar. 10. 8. Epheſ. 5. 31. 1. Cor. 6. 16.

The people fell a luſting for fleſh, and God gaue it them. Num. 11. 4, 13, 18. 19. and puniſhed them for their luſt. verſe 33, 34.

Hophni and Phinehas tooke from the people perforce, the fleſh of the ſacrifice. 1. Sam. 2. 13, to 16.

Eliiah is nouriſhed with bread and fleſh by rauens, 1. Kings 17. 6.

Fleſh attributed to fiſhes. 1. Cor. 15. 39.

Man being deſtitute of Gods Spirit, is but fleſh, working fleſhly whatſoeuer he doth. Gen. 6. 3, 12.

All fleſh is graſſe. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

Ieſus Chriſt being mere man, became partaker of our fleſh & blood, and why. Heb. 2. 24. 1. John. 4. 2

The true knowledge of Chriſt is not reuealed by fleſh and blood. Matt. 16. 17.

By the ſinne of the fleſh is vnderſtood fornication, and all ſuch ſinnes as our nature is enclined to. Gal. 5. 16, 17, 19, 20, 21.

The fleſh naturally deſireth fleſhly things. John 3. 6. Rom. 7. 14 and 8. 3 5.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is death. Rom. 8. 6.

They that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God. Rom. 8. 8.

No goodneſſe dwelleth in the fleſh Rom. 7. 18.

Thoſe that liue after the fleſh, ſhall die. Rom. 8. 13.

The faithfull muſt baniſh from them all fleſhly luſts Rom. 13. 12, 13, 14. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 2. 2, 3. 1. Pet 2. 11. Gal. 5. 24.

The deedes of the fleſh are mortified by Gods Spirit. Rom. 8. 3.

No truſt in fleſhly helpes. Obad. 17 Nahum. 3. 6, 19.

Of the frailty of the fleſh. Eccluſ. 14. 17, 18.

The fleſh approoueth his owne counſels. Prou. 15. 21.

The fleſh is deceiued by his owne wiſedome. Prou. 14. 8.

The peruerſe opinion of the fleſh, thinketh that God hath no regard vnto it. Iob 35. 13.

The fleſh is contrary to the ſpirit. Galat. 5. 17.

Fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper.

For a ſtony heart, God will giue a heart of fleſh. Ezek. 11. 19.

Flies in Egypt. Exod. 8. 21, 24.

Flocke, looke Feed, and Food.

The flockes of cattell are curſed to thoſe that diſobey God. Deut. 28. 18.

We ought to know the ſtate of our flocke, or family. Pro. 27. 23. and to feed them with true doctrine, and good examples. 1. Peter 5. 2, 3, 4. Acteo 10 2.* Rom. 16. 5. Epheſ. 6. 4. 1. Tim 5. 8. 2. Tim. 4 19. looke Houſhold

Chriſts flocke little. Luke 12. 32.

Flood. Noahs flood. Geneſis 6. 17.* and 7 10.

Floore Chriſts floore. Matth. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.

Flowre. Man is but as a flowre of ỽ graſſe. Iam. 1. 10, 11. looke Graſſe.

An offering of flowre. Leuit. 2. 1.

Fold, looke Sheepefold.

Follow We ought to follow goodneſſe. Gal. 5. 4, 18. 1. Theſ 5. 15.

Wee ought to follow Gods word. Deut. 13. 1, to 12. and obey it. Deut. 13. 4. 1. Sam. 12. 14.

Ioſhua and Caleb conſtantly followed the Lord. Num. 32. 12.

To follow Chriſts ſteps, is to ſuffer affliction patiently as he did 1 Pet. 2. 21.

Great multitudes followed Chriſt, and he healed them all. Matth. 12. 15.

Chriſt ſhewed by miracle how they ſhall want nothing that follow him. Mat. 14. 13, to 22 Mar. 6. 34, 37, to 45. Luke 9. 11. to 18

Whole will follow Chriſt, muſt haue no lets to ſtop him. Mar. 8. 22.

To follow ſtrange Gods, looke Whoring.

We ought not to follow a multitude to doe euill Exod. 23. 2.

We ought to be followers of God as deare children. Epheſ. 5. 1.

Wee ought not to follow that which is euill, and why 3. John 11.

Paul willeth vs to bee followers of him. 1. Cor. 4. 16. 2. Theſ. 3. 7, 8.

The Theſſelonians became followers of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and how. 1. Theſ. 1. 6.*

We ought to bee followers of them which through faith and patience inherit the promiſes Heb. 6. 12.

Food of Gods word preſerueth them that be godly. Wiſd 16. 26.

God ordeined food for man and beaſt. Gen 1. 29, 30.

Iaakob deſireth of God foode and apparell Gen. 28. 20.

The Midianites deſtroy all the food of the Iſraelites both in field and houſe Iudg. 6. 1, to 7.

God giueth food and rayment to the fatherleſſe. &c. Deut. 10. 18.

Chriſt willeth vs to aſke our daylie food.

and 12.42. and 19.8.

Cornelius feared God with all his houſehold. Acres 10.2.

Simeon feared God. Luke 2.25.

Iudgement and righteouſneſſe follow the feare of God. Iſa.5.7.

Miniſters muſt not feare, looke Miniſters.

Of childly feare. Ieremy.36.16. Mat.5.33. Acts 9.31. & 10.1. 2.Cor.7.1. Ephe.5.21. Col.3.22. 1.Pet.2.17.

Of naturall feare. Mat.14.26. Iſa.24.13.

Of ſeruile feare. 2.Kin.17.32,33. Joſh.1.16. Ier.36.16. Rom.8.15 Luk.1.74 and 1. John 4.18. Reuel.21.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Iſa.51.7,8.

He that feareth inconueniences ſhall neuer doe his duety. Eccles.11.4.

That which the wicked feareth ſhall come vpon him. Prou.10.24.

Eſter was trayned vp in the feare and knowledge of God. Eſter 14.5.

Of the perſecution of thoſe that feare the Lord. 2.Eſdr.16.62, to 66. & how God will deliuer them. verſ 66. and puniſh the wicked. verſe 68.

It is a feareful thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God. Hebr.10,31. looke Timorous.

Feaſt. The Iewes feaſts were many, looke Sabbath and Paſſeouer, and looke Pentecoſt in the firſt Table.

The feaſt of blowing of hornes or trumpets. Leuit 23.24 Numb. 29.1, to 7. and 2.Chr 5.3,12,13.

The feaſt of humbling, reconciling, and cleanſing ſinnes. Leu. 16.29,30.* and 23.7. Numb.29.7, to 12.

The feaſts of boughes or boothes, or Tabernacles, called alſo the feaſt of gathering fruits. Exo.23.16. Leu.23.24, to 37. Num. 29.12.* Deuter.16.13, to 16. and 31.10, to 14. Ezra 3.4 Nehe. 8.1,2,14,15.* 1.Eſdr. 5.51,52. 2.Maccab.1.9,18.* and 19.5, to 9. Ioh 2.7.

The feaſt of the newe moone. Numb.28. 11, to 16 and 1.Sam.20.5,24 Ezek.45.18 19. and 46.7. with other feaſts: as Eſter 9. 21.* 2.Mac.15.36,37.

The dedication of the Temple was alſo counted a ſolemne feaſt among the Iewes. 1.Kings 8.65. Ioh. 10.22.

What the Iewes ſhould offer at euery feaſt Exo.23.14, to 20. Leu.23.2.* Num.20.3.* God hated the Iewes feaſts, for that they were prophaned. Iſa.1.11, to 15. and 66.17. Amos 5.21,22.* and 8.5,10 Mal. 2.813.

Why Chriſt was not apprehended on the feaſt day. Mat.26.5.

Ieſus at the feaſt day, drone buyers and ſellers out of the Temple Ioh 2.14.15,16

Abraham made a feaſt when Iſaak was weaned. Gen.21.8.

Whom wee ought to bid to our feaſts: and how wee ſhould behaue our ſelues in feaſting. Eccluſ.9.17,18. Exo.18.12. Luke 4.12,13,14. Tob.2.1,2. and 14.16,17. 1. Cor. 5.8.

The poore ought to be remembred at our feaſting Nehe.8.10.

Iob feared diſorder and abuſe in his children feaſting. Iob 1.5.

Iſhak made a feaſt to Abimelech. Geneſis 26.30,31. and Ioſeph to his brethren. Gen. 43.31,32. and Salomon to all his ſeruants. 1 Kings 3.15.

Of feaſts vſed at ſheepeſhearing. Geneſis 32.12.1.Samuel 25.4,11,36. 2.Sam.13. 24,28.

Pharaoh made a feaſt on his birth day. Geneſis 40.20. ſo did Herod. Matth.14.6. Marke 7.21.

Wedding feaſts. Gen 29.22. Iudges 14. 10. John 2.2, to 11.

Dauid made a feaſt to Abner. 2. Samuel 2.20.

Adonijah made a feaſt vnto his brethren. 2.Kings 1.5,9,25,41,49.

The loweſt roome at feaſts. Luke 14.8, to 12.

Matthew made a great feaſt for Chriſt, his diſciples, and others. Luke 5.29 Marke 2.15. Mat.9.9.10.

The chiefe places at feaſts. Matt.23.6,7.

The office of a feaſt maker. Eccluſ.32.1,2. looke Solemne.

Feaſting, for faſting. Iſa.22.12,13.

¶ *Feeble.* Wee ought to comfort the feeble minded. 1.Theſſ.5.14.

Hannah barren, and feeble, had children. 1.Sam.2.5.

Feede. Iaakob was fed of God all his life long. Gen.48.15.

How Dauid did feed Iſrael. 2.Sam.5.2. Pſal.78.72.

Iudges and Gouernours ought to feede Gods people fed. 2.Sam 7.7.

Chriſt commaunded Peter to feede his ſheepe. John 21.15,16,17.

Peter willeth the Elders of the Church, to feede the flocke of Chriſt. 1.Pet.5.1, to 5.

Thoſe that feede a flocke are worthy to eate of the milke. 1.Cor.9.7.

The greene paſtures and waters of Chriſtians to feede on, are to bee found in the Scriptures. Pſalme 23.23. John 6.27, 55, 56.

Feete. It was a curteſie in olde time, firſt to waſh the feet of ſuch as a man harboured. Gen.18.4,5.and 19.1,2.& 24.32,33. Iudg. 12.21 Gen.43.23.

Abigail humbleth her ſelfe to waſh Dauids ſeruants feete. 1.Sam.25.41.

The feete of the Iſraelites did not ſmell in the wilderneſſe Deut.8.4.

God maketh the feete of his choſen, to bee like Hindes feete to doe his will. 2.Samuel 22.34.

Ioſhua cauſeth his chiefe men of warre to ſet their feete on the neckes of Kings. Joſh. 10.24,25.

Ruth ſlept at the feete of Boaz. Ruth. 3. 4.8,14.

Aſa had a diſeaſe in his feete. 1.Kings. 15. 23. 2 Chron. 16.12.

A ſinfull woman waſhed Chriſts feete. Luke 7.37,38.

Chriſt waſhed his diſciples feete. John 13. 5,14,15.*

Iob was feete to the lame. Iob 29.15.

Fellow-helpers, looke Coadiutors.

Fellow ſeruant. Tychicus a fellow ſeruant in the Lord. Col. 4.7.

Fellowſhip. The faithfull continued in the Apoſtles doctrine and Fellowſhip. Acres 2.42.

To haue Fellowſhip with God and his Sonne, is to beleeue in Chriſt, and to walke in the light 1 John 1.3,5,6,7.

The vnfruitfull fellowſhip of Chriſts members Pſa.14.7. and 15.1.*

Righteouſneſſe hath no fellowſhip with vnrighteouſneſſe, nor light with darkeneſſe, nor the godly with infidels. 2.Cor.6.14.* Epheſ 5.7,8. and 1.Theſſ 5.5.6.

Feuer. God will ſmite ſuch as diſobey him with feuers. Deut.28.22.

Chriſt healed Peters mother in law of a feuer. Matt.8.14,15. Mar.1.30,31.

¶ *Field.* The Iſraelites might not ſowe their field with mingled ſeed. Leuit.19.19.

Of him that hurteth his neighbours field, or vineyard. Exod 22.5.

Wee ought not to remoone the markes bounes of the field. Deut.19.14.

Abſalom ſeuleth Joabs field to bee ſet on fire. 2.Sam.14.30.

The field of blood. Acres 1.19.

The field which Ieremie bought of Hanameel. Jer.32.7,to 16.

Fight, looke Warre.

Figge. The parable of the Figgetree. Mat. 24.32,33.

The curſing of the Figgetree. Matth. 21 19. to 23. Marke 11.13,14.

The parable of the vnfruitfull Figgetree. Luke 13 6, to 10.

The Figge would not be king ouer other trees. Judges 9.10,11.

Fill. God will fill vs with all good things, if we leue him. Deut.11.13,14,15.

We ought not to forget God, when wee are filled with his benefits. Deut.8.10,19. and 6.10,11,12. as did the Iſraelites. Deut 32.15.

Finde. To ſeeke God and to find him, and to feare him, how. 2.Chr.15.2,4,15.

Gods iudgements cannot be found out by man. 2.Eſd.5.40.

Finger. A giant ſlaine that had 24. fingers and toes. 2.Sam.21.20,21.

Tables written with the finger of God. Exod.31.18.

Pharaohs enchanters confeſſe that Moſes miracles were brought to paſſe by the finger of God, and not by ſorcerie. Exodus 8.18,19.

The finger of God, what. Luke 11.20.

Firmament. Gen.1.6,7,8. Pſal.150.1.

Firſt. The firſt borne of man or beaſt, dedicated to God. Exo.13.2,12,14. and giuen for a parcel of the Leuites inheritance. Nu. 3.12.13.

The firſt borne of a man might be redeemed, and how. Exod.13.13.

The firſt foale of an aſſe was redeemed with a lambe. Exod.13.13.

Chriſt was the firſt borne of euery creature. Rom.8.29. Col.1.15.

How the firſt fruites ought to bee offered. Deut.26.2.3, to 12.

The firſt fruites pertained to the high Prieſts. Num.5.9. ſee, Tithes.

Chriſt.

Chriſt the firſt fruits. firſt borne, and firſt begotten of the dead. 1. Corint. 15. 20, 21, 22. Col. 1. 18. Reu 1. 5.

All the firſt borne of Egypt are ſlaine. Exod. 12. 29.

The firſt borne are the Lords. Exod. 22. 29, 30. & 34. 19, 20 Leuit. 27. 26. Num. 8. 14 16. to 20 Deut. 15. 19. 1. Sam. 1. 11, 20, 22, 28. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23.

Of the firſtlings, or firſt fruits. Exo. 23. 16 and 34. 26 Leuit. 23. 10. Num. 18. 13. Deu. 18. 4. 2. Chro. 31. 13. Nehe. 13. 35, 37. Pro. 3. 9. 10. Ezek. 44 36.

The prerogatiue of the firſt borne ouer his brethren. Gen. 4. 7. and 25 31, 32, 33. Gen. 49. 3. Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17. 2. Chro. 21. 3.

We that haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, doe grone for deliuerance. Rom. 8. 21. 22, 23

The firſt borne were otherwhiles reiected, and how, and why Gen. 9. 22, 25. and 48. 14, 18, 19. and 49. 4.

If the firſt fruits be holy, the whole lumpe is holy. Rom. 11, 16.

Fiſhes created by the word of God. Gen. 1. 21, 22.

Preachers called Fiſhers. Ezek. 47. 10. Mat. 4. 19. Mar. 1. 17. Luke 5. 10.

Flame. looke Angel.

Flattering. How hurtfull flatterie is. Pro. 27. 6. and 28. 23. Eccles. 7. 7. Hab 2. 15.

Againſt flatterers. Pro. 24. 24 & 28. 8. and 26. 23, 28.* Mat. 11. 7. and 14. 4. and 18. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 1. Corint 11, 17 1. Theſſ. 2. 5.

Flatterie of falſe prophets, looke Falſe.

Worldlings flatter both God and themſelues. Pſal. 78. 36. and 36. 2. looke Worldlings, and Conceit

The nature of flatterers. Pro. 29. 5. Rom. 16. 17, 18 Pſal. 41. 5, to 9. examples of flatterie. Matt. 22. 16. John 18. 22. Acts 3. 4. and 12. 22. and 24. 2, 3.

Harlots haue flattering lips. Iudg. 14. 15, 16, 17. & 16 5. 6, 10, 13, 15, to 19. Pro. 2. 16. to 20. and 5. 3, to 7. and 6. 24 * and 7. 5, 21.*

Abſalom by flattery, ſought to aſpire to his fathers kingdom. 2 Sam 15. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6

Flea. Dauid tearmeth himſelfe a Flea. 1. Sam. 26. 20.

Flee. Chriſt willeth vs if we be perſecuted in one citie, to flee into another. Matt. 10. 23. Saint Paul and Barnabas. Acts 14. 5, 6.

Eliſha willed one of the ſonnes of the Prophets to flee, aſſoone as he had anointed Iehu. 2 King. 9. 3.

God willed Eliiah to flee from the preſence of Ahab. 1 King. 17. 3.

Dauid fled. 1. Sam. 15. 14. and 19. 10, 12 and 21. 3. 4. 5.

Eliiah fled from Iezebel 1. Kin. 19. 3.

Moſes fled from Pharaoh. Exodus 2. 15. Numb. 16. 42. and Iaakob from Eſau. Gen. 27. 43. 44.

The diſciples fled Mat. 26. 56.

Joſhua ſeemed to flee before the people of Ai. Ioſh 8. 9, 15, to 30.

The Syrians flee Ahab. 1. King. 20 20.

Siſera fled Judg. 4. 17, 21.

Abſalom fled. 2. Sam. 13. 29, 34.

The Philiſtims fleeing were ſlaine. 1. Sa. 17. 51, 52.

The Iſraelites fled before the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 31. 7.

Fleece. Of the experience of the Fleece of wooll. Judg. 6. 37, to 41.

Fleſh taken for man ſimply. Matth. 24 22. Act. 2. 17. Rom. 3. 20. and 7. 18. 1. Cor. 1. 29. Gal 2. 16. for the naturall affection of man. Matth. 26. 41. for the outward ſhew of man. John 8. 15. for outward pompe and oſtentation, or for weake ſtate and condition. 2. Corinth. 10. 2, 3. for the common courſe of nature. Gal. 4. 29. for this preſent life. 1. Pet. 4. 2. for the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 2. 3. for the mortall body. Phil. 1. 22. for the generation after the fleſh. Phil. 3. 3, 4. 2. Corinth. 5. 16.

Fleſh and blood taken for men or any thing in mans nature corrupted. Mat. 16. 17. John 3. 6. Rom. 7. 18. and 8. 5, 6. Gal. 1. 16. Ephe. 6. 12. and for men corrupt through ſinne. 1. Cor 15. 50.

The Iewes might not eat any fleſh borne of beaſts. Exod. 22. 31. nor that touched any vncleane thing. Leuit. 7. 19. neither might they cut their fleſh for the dead. Leuiticus 19 28.

Man and wife are but one fleſh. Gen. 2. 24 Matt. 19. 5. Mar. 10. 8. Epheſ. 5. 31. 1. Cor. 6. 16.

The people fell a luſting for fleſh, and God gaue it them. Num. 11. 4, 13, 18. 19. and puniſhed them for their luſt. verſe 33, 34.

Hophni and Phinehas tooke from the people perforce, the fleſh of the ſacrifice. 1. Sam. 2. 13, to 16.

Eliiah is nouriſhed with bread and fleſh by rauens, 1. Kings 17. 6.

Fleſh attributed to fiſhes. 1. Cor. 15. 39.

Men being deſtitute of Gods Spirit, is but fleſh, working fleſhly whatſoeuer he doth. Gen. 6. 3, 12.

All fleſh is graſſe. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

Jeſus Chriſt being mere man, became partaker of our fleſh & blood, and why. Heb. 2. 14. 1. John. 4. 2

The true knowledge of Chriſt is not reuealed by fleſh and blood. Matt. 16. 17.

By the ſinne of the fleſh is vnderſtood fornication, and all ſuch ſinnes as our nature is enclined to. Gal. 5. 16, 17, 19, 20, 21.

The fleſh naturally deſireth fleſhly things. John 3. 6. Rom. 7. 14 and 8. 3 5.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is death. Rom. 8. 6.

They that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God. Rom. 8. 8.

No goodneſſe dwelleth in the fleſh Rom. 7. 18.

Thoſe that liue after the fleſh, ſhall die. Rom. 8. 13.

The faithfull muſt baniſh from them all fleſhly luſts. Rom. 7 3. 12, 13, 14. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 2. 2, 3. 1. Pet 2. 11. Gal. 5. 24.

The deedes of the fleſh are mortified by Gods Spirit. Rom. 8. 3.

No truſt in fleſhly helpes. Obad. 1 7 Nahum. 3. 6, 19.

Of the fraiſty of the fleſh. Eccleſ. 14. 17, 18.

The fleſh approoueth his owne counſels. Prou. 15. 21.

The fleſh is deceiued by his owne wiſedome. Prou. 14. 8.

The peruerſe opinion of the fleſh, thinketh that God hath no regard vnto it. Job 35. 13.

The fleſh is contrary to the ſpirit. Galat. 5. 17.

Fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper.

For a ſtony heart, God will giue a heart of fleſh. Ezek. 11. 19.

Flies in Egypt. Exod. 8. 21, 24.

Flocke, looke Feed, and Food.

The flockes of cattell are curſed to thoſe that diſobey God. Deut. 28. 18.

We ought to know the ſtate of our flocke, or family. Pro. 27. 23. and to feed them with true doctrine, and good examples. 1. Peter 5. 2, 3, 4. Acts 10 2.* Rom. 16. 5. Epheſ. 6. 4. 1. Tim. 5. 8. 2. Tim. 4 19. looke Houſhold

Chriſts flocke little. Luke 12. 32.

Flood. Noahs flood. Geneſis 6. 17.* and 7 10.

Floore Chriſts floore. Matth. 3. 12. Luke 3. 17.

Flowre. Man is but as a flowre of ỹ graſſe. Jam. 1. 10, 11. looke Graſſe.

An offering of flowre. Leuit. 2. 1.

Fold, looke Sheepefold.

Follow We ought to follow goodneſſe. Gal. 5. 4, 18. 1. Theſ 5. 15.

Wee ought to follow Gods word. Deut. 13. 1, to 12. and obey it. Deut. 13. 4. 1. Sam. 12. 14.

Joſhua and Caleb conſtantly followed the Lord. Num. 32. 12.

To follow Chriſts ſteps, is to ſuffer affliction patiently as he did 1 Pet. 2. 21.

Great multitudes followed Chriſt, and he healed them all. Matth. 12. 15.

Chriſt ſhewed by miracle how they ſhall want nothing that follow him. Mat. 14. 13, to 22 Mar. 6. 34, 37, to 45. Luke 9. 11. to 18

Whoſo will follow Chriſt, muſt haue no lets to ſtop him. Mar. 8. 22.

To follow ſtrange Gods, looke Whoring.

We ought not to follow a multitude to doe euill Exod. 23. 2.

We ought to be followers of God as deare children. Epheſ. 5. 1.

Wee ought not to follow that which is euill, and why 3. John 11.

Paul willeth vs to bee followers of him. 1. Cor. 4. 16. 2. Theſ. 3. 7. 8.

The Theſſalonians became followers of Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and how. 1. Theſ. 1. 6.*

We ought to bee followers of them which through faith and patience inherit the promiſes Heb. 6. 12.

Food of Gods word preſerueth them that be godly. Wiſd 16. 26.

God ordeined food for man and beaſt. Gen. 1. 29, 30.

Iaakob deſireth of God foode and apparell Gen. 28. 20.

The Midianites deſtroy all the food of the Iſraelites both in field and houſe Judg. 6. 1, to 7.

God giueth food and raiment to the fatherleſſe. &c. Deut. 10. 18.

Chriſt willeth vs to aſke our daily food.

Matth.6.11.and not to be careful for things of this life. Matt.6.25,* 31,33. looke Raiment.

The Succothites and Penuelites ſlaine, for that they would not giue food to Gideon and his men. Iudg.8.5,9,16,17.

Fooles ought to bee ſcourged with rodds. Prou.26.3.

Fooles are the authours of contentions. Prou 18.6.

Fooles delight to talke what they liſt vncontrolled. Pro.18.2.

Fooles are not to be taught. Pro.23.9.

Doctrine is very cumberſome for fooles. Eccluſ 21.19.and 22.7.

A fool s counſell is not to bee regarded. Eccluſ 8.17.

Riches profit not a foole. Pro.17.16.

The heart of fooles is in their mouth. Eccluſ.21.26.

Honour is vnſeemely for a foole. Prouerb. 26.1.

A foole thinketh his owne wit beſt Prou. 12.15.

A fooke is incorrigible Pro.17.20.

Of the nature and qualitie of a foole, and how he ſhould be regarded. Prou.12.16. and 26.4,to 15. Eccluſ.21.20.

Fooliſh Iewes regarded not God for all his benefits. Deut.32.5,6.

Chriſtians may not vſe fooliſh talking or ieſting. Epheſ.5.4,5.

The preaching of the Croſſe is counted fooliſhneſſe. 1 Cor 1.18.

To bee truely wiſe, is to bee accounted a foole in the world. 1.Cor.3.18,19

God hath choſen the fooliſh things of this world, to confound the wiſe. 1.Cor. 1.27.

Paul was accounted a foole for Chriſtes ſake. 1.Cor.4 10.

God hath made the wiſedome of this world fooliſhneſſe, by the fooliſhnes of preaching. 1.Cor.1.20.21.

Dauid did very fooliſhly in numbring his people. 2.Sam.24.10.

The naturall man iudgeth the doctrine of the Goſpel fooliſhneſſe. 1 Cor.2.14.

Fooliſh queſtions, ſee Queſtions.

Foot of pride. Pſal.36.11.

Forbid. Chriſt would not that his Apoſtles ſhould forbid any to do a miracle in his name. Matt.9.39.

Forerunner Chriſt our forerunner and high Prieſt. Heb.6.20.

Foreskinnes, Saul deſired of Dauid an hundred foreskinnes. 1.Sam.18.25.

Forget God, looke Fill.

The Iſraelites hauing forgotten God, were plagued. De.32.17,18,to 27. & deliuered into their enemies hands. 1.Sam.12 9.

The chiefe butler of Pharaoh forgate Ioſeph his friend. Gen.40.21,23

Forgiue. We ought to forgiue. Eccluſ. 28. 1,2,to 6. Mat.5.23,24,25.and 6.12,14,16 and 18.15,16,17 *Eph.4.26,32.and 5.21 Col.3.12,13.Luke 17.3,4.

Ioſeph forgaue his brethren. Gen.50.17, to 21.

God onely forgiueth ſinne, and keepeth from ſinning. Gen.20.6.Num.34.18 Exod. 34.7. Pſal.19.12, and 103.3,12. Iſai.45. 25.and 44.21.and 51.12.Ier.31.34.& 33.8 Dan 3.8.& 17.7.and 32.1,2,5.and 49.7,8. and 51.14 and 79.9. Dan.9 9.Hoſea 13.4 Mic.7.18,19. Mar.2.7. Luk.5.21. through Chriſt Ieſus. Iſa.45.25.and 53 5,6.Dan.9. 24.Matt.1.21. and 9.2,6.Marke 2.5,9,10. Mar.26.28 Luk.1 77. 2.30,31.Lu.5.20. 24.and 24.47.John 1.29 Acts 4.12.and 10. 43.and 13.23,38,39. 1.Cor.6.11.and 15.2, 3.1 Cor.5.18,19,21.Gal.1.4.Col.1.14.and 2.11,*3.1.Tim.1.15.Tit.2.14. Heb.1.3.& 9.13,14,22,26,28. 1.Pet.1.9,10,11,18,* and 2.24.& 3.18.& 4.1,13.1 Ioh.1 7,9.and 2.12 & 3.5. and 4.10. looke Sinne & Pardon.

Free forgiuenes of ſinnes. Rom.4.7. is annexed to the Goſpel. Mat.16.19.Ioh.23.23.

Foreknowledge, looke Counſell and Prouidence.

Furnace. Egypt is called the yron furnace. Deut 4.20.

Fornication. The body is not for fornication. 1.Cor.6.13.

Wee ought to abſtaine from fornication. 1.Cor.10.8. 1.Thes.4 3.Act.15.20,29.Heb. 12,16.

To anoyde fornication, euery man may haue a wife. 1.Cor.7.2.

Fornicators ſhall not inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1.Cor.6.9.

Chriſtians ought not to take with fornicatour. 1.Cor.5.11.

Fornication ought not once to bee named among Chriſtians. Eph.5.3.

S. Paul excommunicated the fornicator. 1.Cor.5.1,to 6. whom vpon amendment hee receiued againe and comforted. 2.Cor.2.1,7, to 12.

Of fornications that deſerue death. Leuit. 18.6,29.* looke Inceſt, and Whoredome.

Forſake. The Iſraelites forſooke God, and honoured the golden calfe Exo.32.8. and ſerued Baalim and Aſtaroth. 1.Sam.12.10.

God will not forſake his people, for his Name and promiſe ſake. 1.Sam.12.20,21, 22.Deut 4 31.

God will not forſake them that walke in his wayes 1.King 6 12,13.

God promiſed Ioſhua that hee would not forſake him. Deut 31.8.

Iſrael forſooke God, looke Fill.

Thoſe that forſake God, God will forſake them. 1.King 9.9.

Thoſe that forſake God, ſhalbe conſumed. Ioſh.24.20.

The Iſraelites forſaking God, were deliuered into the Philiſtims hands. Iudg.6.1, 13. and 10.7.

None forſaken that feare God. Eccluſ.2. 11.

Thoſe that forſake any commoditie for the loue of Chriſt, ſhalbe well recompenſed. Mat. 19.29.

Wee ought to forſake all that wee haue, to follow Chriſt, and why. Mat. 16.24,25,26, Luk.9 23,to 27. and 14.33. Examples in Abraham. Gen.12.1.4,5.& 17.23.& 21.12,14 and 22.2,to 20. In Dauid. 1 Sam.17 45. 2 Sam.15.25,26,30,31. In Eliſha. 1.Kin. 19.20,21. In Eleaſar. 2.Mace.6,18.* In the Apoſtles. Matt.4.19 to 23.& 8.1,9,23.* Mar.10.28. and in Paul. Phil.3.7,8.

We forſake God, when we ſweare by any other thing. Ier.5.7.and 4.2.

Forſwearing, looke Oath.

Fort. The fort of Zion., was the citie of Dauid. 2.Sam.5.1,7. which was beſieged. 1.Mac.6.18,19,48,51 and Simon the brother of Iudas enioyed it. 1.Mac.13.47,49.

Fortie. It rained fortie dayes and fortie nights. Gen.7.12.

Fortie perſons & more conſpired the death of Paul. Acts 23.12,13,14.

The puniſhment of fortie ſtripes. Deut. 25.2,3.

In Sodome fortie righteous could not be found. Gen.18.29.

Moſes was in the mountaine fortie dayes and fortie nights. Exod.25.18.

Eli iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres. 1.Sam. 4.18.

Dauid reigned ouer Iſrael fortie yeeres. 1.King.2.11.

Salomon had fortie thouſand ſtalls of horſes. 1 King.4 26.

Iſrael was in the deſert of Sin forty yeres Num.14.33,34.

Chriſt was in the deſert fortie daies. Mar 1.13.

The Temple was in building fortie and fiue yeeres. Ioh 2.20.

Ieſus appeared vnto his diſciples fortie dayes after his reſurrection. Acts 1.3.

Signes ſeene in the ayre forty daies long. 2.Mac.5.2. ſee Faſting.

Fortune, looke Prouidence.

Foules, looke Birds.

Fountaines, Leuit.11.36. Gen.21.19. and 16.7.and 21.25. and 24.11,13.16.and 26.2, 10,11. Exod.2.15 Ioh 4.16. looke Welles.

God willeth the Iſraelites to ſtoppe the fountaines of water of the children of Moab 2 King.3 19.

Chriſt the fountaine of grace and health. Zech.13.1. 1.Ioh 1.17.

Foure. A riuer ſprang out of Eden, and was diuided into foure heads. Gen.2.10.

Abimelech layd waite againſt Sichem with foure bands of men. Iudg 9.34.

Foure thouſand Iſraelites ſlaine by the Philiſtims. 1 Sam.4.2.

Foure thouſand fed, ſee Loaues.

The elect ſhall be gathered from the foure windes. Mar.13.27.

Lazarus dead foure dayes. Ioh 11.39.

A viſion of a ſheete knit at the foure corners. Acts 10.11,12.

Foure beaſts full of eyes. Reu.4.6.

Foure Angels ſtanding at the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes. Reuel 7.1.

Dauids ſentence of foure fold reſtitution. and death alſo againſt himſelfe. 2.Sam.12, 5,to 15.

Zacheus reſtored wrongfull gotten goods foure fold. Luke 19.8.

Foure things inſatiable. Pro.11,15.

Foure hidden. verſe 18.

Foure troubleſome verſe 21.

Foure full of wiſedome. verſe 24.

Foure comely in going. verſe 29.

Foure things to be feared. Eccluſ.26.5.

Fourteene thouſand 700. Iſraelites died of

of the plague, beſides them that died in the conſpiracie of Korah. Num. 16.49.

Three fourteene generations in the genealogie from Abraham to Chriſt. Mat. 1.17.

Found. Moſes found fauour in Gods ſight Exod. 33.13, 14.

God found Iaakob his inheritance in a waſte land, and roaring wildernesſe. Deut. 32.9, 10.

Foundation. Chriſt is the foundation of the Church. 1. Cor. 3.11.

Preachers muſt build vpon Chriſt the foundation. 1. Cor. 3.10, to 16.

The foundations of the mountaines ſhall bee ſet on fire in Gods wrath Deut. 32.22. and the foundations of the world were diſcouered at his rebuke. 2. Sam. 22.16.

Paul would not build vpon any mans foundation. Rom 15.20.

Foxe. Chriſt called Herod a Foxe. Luke 13.32.

Foxes haue holes, but Chriſt had no reſting place. Mat. 8.20.

Samſon tyed firebrands to three hundred Foxes tailes. Iudg. 25.4, 15.

Foxes for heretikes. Cant 2.15.

Falſe prophets like Foxes, and why. Ezekiel 13.4.

¶ *Frailty* of man, ſee Man.

Free. God required of the Iſraelites free offerings. Exod. 25.2.

Free cities, ſee refuge.

Wee ought to ſtand faſt in the libertie whereunto Chriſt hath made vs free. Gal. 5.1. that is from ſinne, Rom. 9.10, 11, 12. and pow. 1. Pet. 2.16.

Freedome proclaimed to the Iſraelites in the yeere of Iubile. Leu. 25.10, 11.

Elihu having freely receiued Gods gifts, beſtowed them freely to helpe Naaman. 2. Kings 5.15, 16.

Freewill. Of mans freewill before his fall. Gen. 1.26, 31. and 2.15. Eccleſ. 15.14, to 18 & 17.1, to 7. 12. Wiſd. 2, 23. Col. 3.9, 10. Epheſ. 4.23, 24.

Of mans freewill after his fall, and how that without Gods ſpirit he can doe nothing but ſinne. Gen. 6.5. & 8.21. & 20.6. Deut. 29 3, 3, 4. Pſalm. 14.3. and 49.20. and 116.11. Pro. 16.1, 9. and 19.21. & 20.9, 24. and 21. 1. Iſa. 63.17. Jere. 10.23. and 24.7. and 31. 14, 18. Ezek. 36.26, 27. Hoſ. 13.9. 14 Matt. 10.20. and 15.18, 19 and 16.17, 23. Marke 2.11, 12. Joh. 1.12, 13. and 3.5, 6, 27. and 6. 44, 45. and 15.2, 4, 5, 6. Acts 16.14. & 26.18. Rom. 8.6, 7. and 9.16. 1. Cor. 3.7. & 4.7. and 12.3. & 15.10. 2. Cor 3 5. Epheſ. 2.1, 2, 3, 5, 12. Phil. 1.6. and 2.13. 21. and 4.13. Tit. 3. 3 to 9. Heb. 13 20, 21. Jam. 1.14, 17 and 4. 8. Eccleſ. 17.14. Rom. 5.6. Gal. 5.17.

Friends and neighbours ought to be loued. Leuit. 19.18.

The heartie counſell of a friend is moſt ſweet. Pro. 27.9.

Our friends ought to be entertained. Pro. 27.9. Eccleſ. 9. 12. and cherished. Eccleſ. 14.13, to 17.

The ſecret of our friend we may not diſcouer. Eccleſ. 27. 16, to 22.

Beware of deceitfull friends, and why. Mich. 7. Matt. 7.2, 4, 5.

The property of a friend, & how we ſhould chuſe him, and behaue our ſelues toward him Eccleſ. 6.6, to 18.

Sweete talke multiplieth friends, Eccleſ. 6 5.

Riches ingender friendſhip. Prouerbs 19.4.6, 7.

What things breake friendſhip, and what conſtancie and charitie ought to be among friends. Eccleſ. 21.20, to 26.

How to behaue our ſelues with a friend that is our ſuperiour. Prou. 23.1, 6, 7, 8.

Friends ought to be friendly one to another, and why. Pro. 8.24.

The property of a true friend. Pro. 17.17 Eccleſ. 27.6. and of a fained friend. Eccleſ. 27.1, to 6.

How a man may know a friend. Eccleſ. 12.8, 9.

Wee ought not to giue our friend power ouer vs. Eccleſ. 33.18.

Friendſhip of the world, enmity with God. James 4.4.

We ought to make vs friends, by diſtributing our temporall goods to the poore, and why. Luke 16.9.

Chriſt calleth his Apoſtles friends, John 15.14. & calleth Iudas friend Mat. 26.50.

Of deceitfull and wicked friends. Deut 13.6, 8, to 11. 2. Sam. 3.27. and 15.7, 10. & 20.9, 10. Pſalme 55.12, 13, 14. Jerem. 9.3, to 7. and 12.6, 14. and 41. 2, 6, 7 Dan. 11. 26, 27, 32.

Huſhai a faithfull friend to Dauid. 2. Sam. 15.37. and 16.16, 17.

Froward, ſee Generation.

Fruits. The tree is knowen by his fruite. Mat. 7.16, to 21. Luke 6.43.

Fruits of righteouſneſſe and of ſinne. Rom. 6.1. * and fruits of the ſpirit. Gal 5.22. *

God placed the Iſraelites in the land of Canaan, to eate the fruit of the fields. Deut. 32.13.

The ſpies ſent to Canaan, brought of the fruit Num. 13.21, 24.

Fruit of body, and fruit of ground, &c. bleſſed to thoſe that loue God. Deut. 28.1, 2. and curſed to thoſe that doe not. Deut. 21.18.

Fruit of the body eaten. Deut. 28.53 ſee Women.

We are deliuered from the curſe of the law that we ſhould bring forth fruit. Rom. 7.4, 6.

Our motions to ſinne, bring forth fruit vnto death Rom. 7.5.

God made Leah fruitful. Gen. 29.31. and Rahel. chap. 30.22. Ruth. 4.11.

Of vncircumciſed fruit. Leuit. 19.23.

What be the fruits of faith after regeneration. Zech. 8.16, 17. 1. John 3.14 2. Pet. 1. 6, to 10. Nehe. 9.1, 2, 3.

Fruits of righteouſnes. Phil. 1.11. & fruits of mans inuentions. Mica. 7.13. Looke Confeſſion and Faith.

¶ *Fulfilling.* Wherein the fulfilling of the Law conſiſteth. Hoſ. 12.5. Deut. 10.12, 13. Rom. 13.8. Gal 5.14. and 6.2.

Chriſt hath fulfilled the law for vs Matt. 13.15. Rom. 8.4. Matt. 5.7. ſee Chriſt, Obedience, and Faith.

Fulfill the meaſure put for making perfect and finiſhing all wickednesſe. Matth. 23.32. Geneſis 15. 16.

Fulneſſe. The fulneſſe of Chriſt, is the Church. Epheſ. 1.23.

Chriſt came at the fulneſſe of time, & why. Gal. 4.4, 5 Epheſ 1 10.

Of Chriſt his fulneſſe we haue all receiued. John 1.16.

Full. Chriſt ful of grace & truth. Joh 1.14

Woe be to them that be full, for they ſhall hunger. Luke 6. 25.

The wicked full of vnrighteouſneſſe. Rom. 1.29 * and 3.10, 14, to 19.

The wiſedome of God is full of mercy and good fruits. Jam. 3 17.

The full age of Chriſt. Ephe. 4 13.

Funerall, Mourning.

Furious men abound in tranſgreſſions. Pro. 29.22. looke Wilfull.

Furniture neceſſary for a Preacher. 2. Kin. 4.10. ſee Armour.

¶ *Fire* breaking out. Exod. 22.6.

Fire was not kindled on the Sabbath day. Exod. 35.3.

Of fire that ſhould neuer be put out. Leu. 6.12, 13.

Fire was in the tabernacle by night. Exo. 40.38.

God conſumed Gideon ſacrifice by fire, and why. Judg. 6.21.

Fire from heauen conſumed Eliahs ſacrifice. 1. Kings 18 24, 38, 39.

Fire mingled with hayle, the ſeuenth plague of Egypt. Exod. 9.24, 25.

Sodom and Gomorah deſtroyed with fire, and brimſtone from heauen. Gen. 19.24, 25.

The murmurers againſt God, conſumed with fire. Num. 11.1.

Nadab and Abihu deſtroyed with fire, and why. Leu. 10 1, 2.

The two captaines ouer fifties, were with their fifties conſumed with fire from heauen. 2. Kings 1.10, 12.

Of purifying by fire Num. 31.20, 23.

Ahaz conſecrated his ſonne in fire vnto Idoles. 2. Kings 16.3.

The fire wherewith the wicked ſhalbe tormented Marke 9.44.

Euerlaſting fire prepared for the diuell and his angels. Matt 25.41.

The faithleſſe ſhall bee caſt into hell fire. John 15.6.

The fire ſhall conſume reuolters and blaſphemers Heb. 10.27.

God is a conſuming fire to the wicked. Deut. 4.9, 10, 24. Heb 12.29. & a comfortable fire to the godly. Ex. 13.21, 22. Nu. 9.15

God came downe in fire when he deliuered the law. Exod. 19.18.

The glory of God appeared on mount Sinai as conſuming fire. Exod. 24.17.

Conſuming fire went out of Gods mouth. 1. Sam. 22.9.

Fire was kindled in Gods wrath againſt Iſrael. Deut 32.22.

Chriſt deſired that the fire of his Goſpel were kindled. Luke 12.49.

Euerie mans worke ſhall be tryed by fire. 1. Cor. 3.13, 15.

Eliah was taken vp into heauen by a chariot and horſes of fire in a whirlewinde. 2. Kings 2.11.

The Angel appeared to Moſes in a flame of fire. Exod. 3. 2.

The lake that burneth with fire and brimſtone. Reuel. 21. 8.

Of the fire his in the pit, and miraculouſly both preſerued and found. 2. Mac. 1. 18, 19, 22, 24.*

Of the vnquenchable fire of hell. Matth. 3. 12. and 5. 22. Mark. 9. 43.

Fire taken for warre. Num. 21. 28. for the effect of Gods Spirit. Matt. 3. 11.

Fiery tryall, put for affliction. 1. Pet. 1. 7. and 4. 12.

Fiery law, ſo called becauſe it doth terrifie and fray the conſcience. Deut. 33. 2.

G

Gage ſee Earneſt, and Pledge.

Garniſh. attire, ſee Apparell.

Garments. of linsie woolſie forbidden. Deut. 22. 11.

The ſouldiers caſt lots for Chriſt his garments. Mat. 27. 35.

Sicknelles healed by touching the hemme of Chriſts garments. Matt. 14. 32. Mar. 6. 5.

Saul diſcerned not Samuel by his garments. 1. Sam. 9. 18.

White garment. Eccleſ. 9. 8

What a mans garment &c. betokeneth, ſee Countenance.

We ought to hate the garment ſpotted by the fleſh. Jude 23 ſee Veſtures, and Coats.

Gazing. Saint Paul was made a gazing ſtocke to the world. 1. Cor. 4. 9, 10.

Gate. Iudges were wont to ſit in the gate to heare controuerſies, and giue iudgement. Deut. 21, 19. and 22 15. Gen. 34. 20. Ruth. 4. 1, 11.

Gates put for greateſt ſtrength and power, becauſe the munitions of townes and cities were principally at the gates. Genel. 24. 60. Matt. 16. 16, 18.

The ſtrait gate leadeth to heauen. Matth. 7. 13, 14.

Gathering. The tribe of Dan called a gathering hoſt. Iolh. 6. 13.

The feaſt of Tabernacles after the gathering in of corne. Deut. 16. 13.

Manna gathered euery day ſaue the Sabboth. Exod. 16. 4. 5, 15.*

Saint Paul exhorteth to charitable gatherings for the poore ſaints. Rom. 12. 13. & 15. 25, 26. 1. Cor 16. 1, 2. Act. 11. 29 and 12. 25.

Againſt thoſe that gather riches, and hope therein. Luk. 12. 16, to 35. Eccluſ 11. 18, 19.

Gaine. Againſt ſuch as teach for gaine. 1. Tim. 4 5. Tit. 1. 11.

Godlineſſe is great gaine. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

Of thoſe that are greedy of gaine. Prou. 1. 19. ſee Couetouſneſſe.

Gelded folkes, ſee Eunuches.

Genealogie of Simeon. 1. Cor. 4. 24. Genel. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15.

The genealogie of Beniamin. Gene. 46. 21. and 1. Chr. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

The genealogie of Iudah. Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12. and 1. Chr. 2. 3. and 4. 1, to 24.

The genealogie of Iſſachar. Gen. 46. 13. 1. Chr. 7. 1.

A briefe genealogie from Adam to Eſau and Iaakob. 1. Chro. 1. 1, to 35.

Fables and genealogies ought not to be heeded. 1. Timothie 1. 4.

Generation. taken for anceſtors. Matth. 1. 17. for condition or eſtate. Luke 16. 8. for an age, or the people liuing in that age, or for a certaine time. Matth. 24. 34. Luke 1. 48. Heb. 3. 10.

The generation of Iſhmael. Gene. 25. 12, to 19. of Izhak. Geneſis 25. 19. of Iaakob. Gen. 46. 8, to 28. of Ieſus Chriſt. Mat. 1. 1. Luke 3. 23.*

Chriſtians a choſen generation. 1. Pet. 2. 9

The Iſraelites a froward and crooked generation. Deut. 32. 5.

The Sadducees and Phariſes a generation of vipers. Mat 3. 7. and 12. 34 Luk. 3. 7.

Offoure wicked generations, looke Pſa. 30. 11, to 15.

Our generation and creation is of God. Deut. 32. 18.

To all creatures on the earth, God gaue portion of continuall generation. Gene. 1. 11, 12, to 29.

Gentiles manners and abominations to be auoyded Epheſ 4. 17, 18, 19. Roman. 1. 21.* Deut 14. 1. Leuit 18. 26.*

Gentiles called ſinners. Galat. 2. 15. and whelpes, ſee Dogs.

The converſation of the Gentiles before they knew Chriſt. Epheſ. 2. 11, 12. 1. Cor. 8. 1.* and 12. 2.

The croſſe fooliſhneſſe to the Gentiles, ſee Croſſe.

God ſuffered the Gentiles to walke as they liſted vntill the preaching of the Goſp. Act. 14. 16.

Ieſus foretold that he ſhould be deliuered into the hands of the Gentiles. Luke 18. 32.

Ieſus Chriſt the expectation of the Gentiles. Gen. 49. 10. Iſa 60. 9.

The election of the Gentiles. Pſal. 18. 49. and 80. 9.

The conuerſion of the Gentiles. Pſal. 113 4, 8 Iſa. 2. 2. Act. 11, 18.

The vocation of the Gentiles. 2. Sam. 22. 44, 50. Iſa. 66. 10. Zeph. 3. 8.

The Gentiles pertaine to the kingdome of Chriſt. Pſal 2. 8. Rom. 15. 12.

The Gentiles of themſelues farre from Chriſt. Epſe. 2. 12. and righteouſneſſe. Romans 9. 30.

The doore of faith opened to the Gentiles. Act. 14. 27. Chriſt foretelleth their entrie. Mat. 8. 11. & 12, 18, 20, 21. converſion. Mat. 24. 14. Marke 13. 10, 13. 14. ſpirituall worſhip. Ioh. 4. 20, to 24. as vnto whom hee was ſent Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. Actes 2. 39. and therefore called them his ſheepe. Iohn 10. 14. 16. becauſe the Iewes would not enter. Luke 14. 18, 19. to 25.

The calling of the Gentiles, by the preaching of the Goſpel, after the Iewes refuſed it. Matt. 10. 5, 6. Marke 7. 27. Actes 13. 45, 46. 47. Gal. 3 8, 9.

The election of the Gentiles is free. Rom. 20. 20.

Gentiles deſire Philip that they might ſee Ieſus. Iohn 12. 20, 21.

God purified the hearts of the Gentiles, and therefore they are cleane. Acts 15. 9. and 10. 11, to 17.

God reuealed the glorious myſterie of his grace to the Gentiles. Col. 1. 26, 27. Mat. 1, 2, 9, 10, 11.

Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles to inſtruct the Gentiles. Matt 28 19, 20.

As many of the Gentiles as were ordeined to life, beleeued. Act. 13. 48.

The Iewes forbad the Apoſtles to preach to the Gentiles. 1. Theſſ. 2. 16.* Actes 11, 1, 2, 3.

Paul a miniſter of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 16. their Apoſtle. Rom. 11. 13 1. Tim. 2. their teacher. 2. Tim. 1. 11. ſent to them. Act. 9. 15. Gal 2. 7. Epheſ. 3. 2, to 13.

The holy Ghoſt giuen to the Gentiles. Actes 10. 45.

The Apoſtles Epiſtle to the Gentiles. Act. 15 23, to 30.

The offering vp of the Gentiles faith called an acceptable ſacrifice vnto God. Rom. 15. 16. The glory whereof is due to God, verſe 17, 18.

Saluation refuſed of the Iewes, came to the Gentiles to prouoke the Iewes to follow them. Rom. 11. 11.

The Gentiles are citizens with the Saints and of the houſhold of faith. Ephe. 2. 19. and light in the Lord. Ephe. 5 8.

Saint Paul calleth the Gentiles a wilde olme tree. Rom. 11. 17.

Iewes and Gentiles conioyned in one. Epheſ. 2. 13, to 18.

The Gentiles are become the children of God Rom. 9. 26.

The Gentiles ought not to boaſt of their election, and of the Iewes reiection. Rom. 11 18, to 26. but to remember what they were before they knew Chriſt. Ephe. 2. 11.*

There ſhould moe Gentiles then Iewes, beleeue in Chriſt. Iſa. 54. 1.*

The Gentile Achiſh had a care of Dauid. 1. Sam. 29. 9, 10. and 27. 2, 12. and 28. 2. and Hiram the Gentile (who furniſhed Salomon with ſtuffe and workmen) bare him like good will. 1. Kings 5. 1, 5, 6, 7.*

Naaman the Gentile confeſſed that there was no God but in Iſrael. 2 Kings 5. 15.

The Queene of Sheba being a Gentile, acknowledged the Name of the Lord. 1. kin. 10. 1, to 11.

Gentlewomen. ſee Apparell

Gentleneſſe commended. Matt. 5. 5, 26. and 11 29. and 18. 1, 2, to 17. 1. Cor. 13. 5. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Ephe. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12 Titus 3. 2. as a fruit of the ſpirit. Gal. 5. 22.

Ghoſt. Chriſt preſteth vp the ghoſt vpon the Croſſe. Matt. 27. 50.

Gifts. The ſeruants of Abraham gaue gifts to Rebekah & her parents. Gen. 24. 53.

Voluntary gifts required toward the making of the Tabernacle Exod 25. 2, to 10.

What gifts God gaue Salomon. 1. kings 3. 5, 12, 13, 14. and 4. 29.*

Iſabel preſumed of Gods gifts. 2. Sam. 2. 18, 19. to 24

Saluation is the gift of God. Ephe. 2. 8.

Ieſus Chriſt giuen for vs, is the gift of God Iohn 3. 16. and 4. 16. Rom. 5 15, 16.

To giue the holy Ghoſt is the gift of God Actes 8. 17, 18. 20. So is it to vnderſtand and interprete the Scriptures. Luke 24 45. and is to bee obtained by prayer. 1. Corinthians

rinthians 14.12.13.

It is the gift of God with patience to beare affliction. Phil. 1.29.

All things that wee enioy, are Gods good gifts. Matt. 26.15, to 31. Luke 19.12, to 28. 1. Cor. 4.7. James 1.17. 2. Peter 1.3.

Christ ascending into heauen, gaue diuers gifts to the edification of his Church. Ephe. 4.8, 11, 12.

The gifts of God are without repentance. Rom. 11.29.

Euery man hath his proper gift of God. 1. Cor. 7.7.

Gods gifts are diuers, according to his grace giuen vs Rom. 12.6

Of the gift of tongues. Act. 2.4. 1. Cor. 12. 28, 30. and 14. 1, to 12. and of healing. 1. Cor. 12. 28, 30.

To sit on the right or left hand of Christ, is the gift of God. Matth. 20. 21, 23. Marke 10. 37, 40.

The gifts of God must be imployed to his glory. 1. Pet. 4. 10, 11. lest wee be deprined of them, and cast into hell fire. Mat. 25. 27, 28, 30 Luke 19. 23, 24, 26.

Gifts blinde the eyes of the wise. Ecclus. 20. 28. Therefore Iudges ought not to take them. Deut. 16. 18, 19. Exod. 23 8.

Gifts for tribute. 2. Sam. 8. 2.

God measureth the gift by the heart. Mar. 12. 42, 43, 44.

Of gifts & presents, look more. Gen. 32. 13. & 33. 8, to 12. & 43. 11, 25, 26. 1. Sa. 8. 3. De. 27. 25. 2. Sa. 8. 10. 2. Ki. 5. 15, 16, 22, 23, 27.

Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you. Luke 6. 38.

Great and precious promises are giuen vs by Christ. 2. Pet. 1 4.

The holy Ghost teacheth vs that all things that we haue, are giuen vs of God. 1. Cor. 2. 10, 11, 12.*

To whom much is giuen, of him shall bee much required. Luke 12. 48.

It is a blessed thing to giue rather then to receiue. Act. 20. 35.

God giueth all things Gen. 33. 11.

God gaue the citie Iericho into the hand of Iosua Iosh. 6. 3, 4 5.

God loueth a cheerefull giuer. 2. Cor. 9. 7.

God gaue Samuel to succeed Eli in the Priesthood. 1. Sam. 1. 27, 28.

Girded. God girded Dauid with power to conquere his enemies 2. Sam 22 40.

S. Paul willeth vs to stand girded with truth Ephe. 6. 14.

¶ *Glasnesse.* see Ioy and Reioycing.

Glasse. He that heareth and doth not, is as he that beholdeth his face in a glasse. James 1, 23, 24.

Wee see now through a glasse darkely, but then shall we see face to face. 1. Cor. 13. 12.

Gleaning. Ruth gleaned come after Boaz reapers. Ruth 2. 3.

The gleaning of grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer. Iudges 8. 2, see Widowes.

Glory. The glory of God appeared in the cloud. Exod. 16. 10.

The sight of the glory of the Lord, like consuming fire. Exod. 24. 17.

The glory of the Lord appeared, when Iesus and Caleb should haue beene stoned. Num. 14. 10.

The glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. Exo. 36 34, 35. & the Temple. 1. kin. 8. 11

The glory of God appeared to Moses and Aaron. Num. 16. 42, 44.

Moses besought the Lord to shew him his glory. Exod. 33. 18.

The Arke of God called the glorie of Israel. 1. Sam. 4. 21.

Iesaiah sawe the glorie of God in a vision. Isa. 6. 1, to 6.

God discomfiting Pharaoh & all his hoste, got glorie to himselfe. Exo. 15. 11. Rom. 9. 19

God filleth all the earth with his glory, by punishing the infidelity of the people. Numb. 14. 21.

God was the Sworn of the Israelites glorie. Deut. 33. 29.

God chose the children of Israel vnto his glory. Deut. 26. 18, 19.

Dauid did all that hee did to the glorie of God. 1. Sam 17. 45, 46, 47.

The counsels of the wicked turne to Gods glorie Psa. 66. 10, 11, 12.

All people created to the glorie of God. Deut. 26. 19.

The Philistims being plagued with Emrodes and mice, their priests exhorted them to giue glorie to the God of Israel. 1. Sam. 6. 2, to 6.

The glorie of Christ, as the glorie of the onely begotten Sonne. John 1. 14.

Glorie put for mercy. Rom. 9. 23.

The glorie of God is reuealed to vs by the Gospel. 2. Cor. 4. 6.

The sicknesse and rising of Lazarus was the glorie of God John 11. 4, 40.

Glorie to God in the high heauens Luke 2. 14.

Abraham gaue glorie to God, when he constantly depended on his promises. Rom. 4. 20

God did shew the riches of his glory vpon the elect, by his mercy. Rom. 9. 23.

All glorie is due vnto God only for whose pleasure all things were created Reu. 4. 11. Phil. 4. 19, 20.

Glorie to the Lambe, who was slaine for vs. Reu 5. 12.

No man ought to glorie in any thing, but in God. Iere. 9. 23, 24. & 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10 17.

Christians ought to doe all things to the glorie of God. 1. Cor. 10. 31.

The good workes of man set foorth Gods glorie. Phil. 1. 9, 10, 11. 1. Pet. 2. 12.

The holy Ghost for shewed Christ his sufferings and glorie. 1. Pet. 1. 11.

Our light afflictions are not worthy the eternall weight of glorie, which they bring. Rom. 8. 18 2 Cor 4. 17.

Man is the image of Gods glory, and the woman is the glory of the man. 1. Cor. 11. 17

The glorie of the Ephesians was Pauls suffering. Ephe. 3. 13.

The Thessalonians were Pauls glorie and crowne. 1. Thes. 2. 19, 20.

Paul preached the Gospel not for glorie of men, but to please God. 1 Thessalonians 2. 3, to 14.*

Christians should not bee desirous of vaine glorie. Galat. 5. 26. looke Vaine-glory, Confesse, and Die.

The glorie of the wicked is to their shame. Phil. 3. 19.

Glorifies. God will be glorified. Lev. 10. 3. and therefore hee defended the people wonderfully. Exod. 14. 25.

How God is glorified. Exod. 14. 31.

Wee must glorifie God for deliuering vs from the deuill and sinne, as the Israelites did for their deliuerance from Pharaoh. Exod. 15. 1, 2, to 20.

God is to be glorified in all things. Deut. 28. 58 through Iesus Christ. 1. Pet. 4. 11.

Wee ought to pray that the Word of God may haue free passage, and be glorified. 2. Thes. 3. 1.

Christ was glorified when Iudas went to betray him. John 13. 31.

Christ desired his Father to glorifie him, among men. John 17. 1.

Benhadad glorified himselfe in y strength of his army, and was discomfited. 1. Kings 20. 3, 18, 25, 30.

He ought to glorifie God that suffereth as a Christian. 1. Pet. 4. 14, 16. Matt. 5. 10. 11 12. God is to bee glorified by the purity of our bodies. 1. Cor. 6. 20.

Iesus Christ shall bee glorified by his Saints. 2. Thess. 1, 18.

If wee will be glorified, wee must suffer with Christ. Rom. 8. 17.

Of the glorifying of our bodies. looke Phil. 3. 21. and Body, and Resurrection.

Gluttony is a worke of darkenesse. Rom. 13. 13 and of the flesh. Gal. 5. 19, 21. to be auoyded. 1. Pet. 4. 3. by the example of Esau, who was prophaned thereby. Heb. 12. 16.

Wee may not keepe company with gluttons for belly gods. Pro. 23. 20.

A prayer again gluttony. Ecclus. 23. 1, 6.

Of the rich glutton. Luke 16. 19.* Looke Drunkennesse, and surfeiting.

¶ *Gnashed.* The Iewes gnashed at Steuen with their teeth. Act. 7. 54.

Of gnashing of teeth, looke more. Matth. 8. 12. and 13. 50. and 24. 30.

Gnat. The Pharisees strained out a gnat, and swallowed vp a camel. Matt 23 24

¶ *Goe.* God will goe before the Israelites to guide them. Deut. 31. 3.

How the Israelites did goe out of Egypt. Exod. 12. 37, 38, 39.

To goe vnto his Fathers, put for to die Gen. 15. 15.

To goe into the number, put for being inrolled. Exo. 30. 13.

God. God is a Spirit. John 4. 24.

God is one. Mar. 12. 29. Iob. 17. 3. 1. Cor. 8. 6. 1. Timothie. 2. 5. Alpha and Omega, beginning, and ending first, and last Reuel. 1. 8. 11. 17.

God the Father tooke great delight in his Sonne. Matt. 3. 17.

Christ proueth that hee was God, and that the Father wrought by him. John 5. 17. and 10. 31.

No man hath seene God, can see him, or know him as hee is, but Christ. John 1. 18. and 4. 22. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

One God and Father of all, aboue all, thorough all, and in vs all 1.Cor.8.6.Ephe.4.6

God dwelleth not in Temples made with hands. Acts 17.24. and 7 48.

The Name of God. Exod. 3.14.

God filleth heauen and earth, and ſeeth all things Jere. 23.24.

Nothing hidden, or vnknowen to God. Eccluſ. 16.17,18.

We liue, moue, and haue our being in God. Acts 17.28.

The wicked thinke there is no God, or that God hath no regard to worldly things. Iob 22.13,14, & 14.1,2 & 34.19. Pſal. 10.4,13. and 14.1. and 53.1. and 73.11.

Nothing is certaine without God. Wiſd. 11.12.

All things are poſſible with God. Gen. 18. 14. Matth. 19.26. Luke 18.27 Mat. 10.27.

God needeth no mans help. Iob 26.2,3,4.*

Becauſe God hath made all creatures, they ought to humble themſelues vnto his ordinances. Iſa. 45.9,10,11.12.

All things are Gods. Pſal. 24.1. of God, through God, and for God Rom. 11.36.

God doeth all things vnſearcably. Prou. 25.2,3.

Philip deſired to ſee God the Father. Ioh. 14.8.

All the workes of God are exceeding good. Eccluſ. 39.16. Gen. 1.31.

The God and Father of Chriſt, is our God and Father. John 20.17.

God was the Iſraelites God, and dwelt amongſt them. Exod. 29.45.

There is no God but the God of Iſrael. Deut. 4.35,39. and 32.39. 1.Sam. 2 2.

The Lord ſaid that he was the God of Iſrael, and bade them not to feare the gods of the Amorites. Iudg. 6.10.

God choſe the Iſraelites, to the end hee would be their God. Exod. 6,7. Deut. 4.20.

God would be knowen to be the Lord, by ſignes and miracles. Exod. 7.17.

Our God is God of gods, and Lord of lords. Deut. 10.17,21. Iſa 45.1,12.

God was declared to be the onely and true God of Iſrael, by ſending fire to conſume Eliahs ſacrifice. 1.King. 18.36,37,38.

Naaman the Syrian confeſſed, that the God of Iſrael was the only true God. 2.kin. 5.15. So did Iethro. Exod. 18.11. And Rahab. Joſh. 2.11.

None other but God alone, that afflicteth and healeth, that killeth and giueth life. Deu. 32.39.

God was the onely conductour of the Iſraelites. Deut. 32.10.12.

God is hee that doeth all things in vs. 2. Sam. 22.30.

Dauid did all things, that God might bee glorified. 1.Sam. 17.45,46,47.

God giueth all things. Gen 33.11.

God careth for vs. 1. Pet. 5.7.

Of the familiaritie and bountifulneſſe of God toward Abraham. Gene. 18.10,17,18, 19.24.* and 19.29

God was with Izhak for his fathers ſake, and therefore willeth him not to feare. Gen. 26.24.

God was with Iaakob in the way, and on him onely he depended. Genel. 28.13,15,20. and 46.4.

God was with Joſeph. Gen. 39.2,3. with Caleb. Joſhua 14.12. and with Joſhua in whatſoeuer hee did. Joſh. 10. and with Jonathan. 1.Sam. 14.10,15,45.

God promiſed Gideon that he would bee with him. Iudg. 6.12,16.

God would be knowen to be our deliuerer out of bondage. Exod. 16.6. Deut. 5.6.

God refuſed to conduct his people for their idolatries ſake. Exod. 33.3.

God fought for Iſrael. Joſh. 10.42.

God deliuered into the hands of the Iſraelites, their enemies. Deut. 2.21. and 3.2.

God will haue all victory to bee aſcribed vnto him. Joſ. 24 11,12. for he deliuered the Philiſtims into the hands of Dauid. 2.Sa 6.24,25. and Og into the hands of the Iſraelites. Deut. 3.3. Therefore hee ſent but three hundred men with Gideon. Iudg. 7. 2, 4,6,7.

God was he that chaſed the Amorites, and other. Exod. 34.11.

God gaue Hezekiah victorie for his owne Names ſake, and for Dauids his ſeruants ſake. 2.King. 19.34.

God will not beſtow his grace alwayes in vaine. Iudg. 10.10,to 14.

How Moſes, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and the 70. Elders of Iſrael, &c. ſaw God. Exod. 24.9,10,11.

God appeared to Joſhua, like a man with a drawen ſword in his hand. Joſh. 5.13, 14, 15.

Manoah and his wife thought they had ſeene God, when they ſaw but his Angel. Iudg. 13.3,22.

God ought to be followed. Epheſ. 5.1. and bleſſed, and why. 2.Cor. 1.3,4.

The children of Iſrael not able to heare God ſpeake. Exod 20.18,19

The people ſeeing the ſicke of the palſie healed, glorified God. Mat. 9.8.

How to offer to God our ſelues, and all that we haue Rom 6,13.

We ought to feare, worſhip and offer to God onely. 2.King. 17.36.

All knees ſhall bow vnto God Iſa. 45. 23

We muſt loue and ſerue God with all our heart and ſoule. Deut. 6.3. 5.13. & 11.13. and ſubmit our ſelues vnto him Eccluſ 13. . and by prayer ſeeke vnto him onely, and we ſhall find him. Deut. 4 29,30,31. Eccluſ. 38.2,9.

Vnto God onely belongeth all honour and glory Iſa. 42.8.

We cannot ſerue God and riches. Matt. 6. 24. Luke 16.13.

We ought not to tempt God. Deut. 6.16.

Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words. John 8 47.

He that is of God ought to walke as Chriſt walked 1.John 2.6.

All things are of God by Jeſus Chriſt. 2. Theſſ 1.11,12.

God the giuer of all grace, beginneth the good worke in vs, and perfecteth it. 1.Cor. 4.7. Phil 1.6. Heb. 13.21.

God is to be acknowledged the author of all goodneſſe. 1.Cor. 8.6,7.

God is he that iuſtifieth vs for the loue of Chriſt. Rom. 8.32,33.

We are elected of God, to be ſanctified by his Spirit. 1.Pet. 1.2.

God hath called vs vp to life with Chriſt, and why. Epheſ 2.5,6,7.

God hath called vs vp to glory and vertue 1.Pet. 1.3.

The Phariſes deſpiſed the counſel of God. Luke 7.30.

We are in God, and dwell in him, if we loue God and our neighbour. 1. John 2.5. and 3.24. and 4.12.

Our God is the God of mercy, patience, and comfort. Rom. 15.5.2.Cor 1.3.

God cannot lie. Tit. 1.2.

God will giue eternall life to thoſe that he hath promiſed the ſame. Heb. 10.23,36.

Gods gifts and calling are without repentance. Rom. 11.29.

Thoſe that cleaue to God ſhall liue, whereas thoſe that follow idoles, ſhall periſh Deu. 4.3,4.

God chaſtiſeth whom that he loueth. Heb. 12.6.

The firſt fruites ought to bee offered vnto God Exod. 23. 16,19.

Iaakob going into Egypt, offered ſacrifice vnto God. Gen. 46.1.

Joſeph attributeth vnto God both his ſelling into Egypt, and the honour that hee receiued there. Gen. 45.8.

God ſuffereth the ſpirit of errour to poſſeſſe the mouth of falſe Prophets. 1. Kings 22. 21,22.

God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene the inhabitants of Sechem and Abimelech, that they might deſtroy one another, Judges 9.23,24.

Of the prouidence of God toward the Samaritaines afflicted. 2 Kings 7.16*

The mercy of God toward all men. Wiſd. 11.20,26. and 12.1,2,8,10.*

None good but God onely. Matth. 19.17. Marke 10.18. Luke 18.19.

God is loue. 1. John 4.16.

Preachers are Gods laborers. 1. Corinthians 3. 9.

God only conuerteth the heart. 1.ki. 18.37

God touching our hearts, we ſhall follow. 1.Sam. 10.26.

God ruleth the ſteps and wayes of men. Prou. 20.24. Jer. 10.23

Paul prayeth to God to guide his iourney. 1.Theſ. 3.11.

God beholdeth the heart, not outward appearance. 1.Sam. 16.7.

God foreſeeth things to come, and not idoles. Iſa 42. 9,8.

God is the author of peace, and not of confuſion. 1.Cor. 14 33.

God onely is holy Reuel. 15.4.

The deſcription of God. Exod. 34 5,6,7. his power and benignitie. Iſa. 40.10.*

The Name of God is our protection. Pſa. 18.10

How God is to be ſought for, and who find him. Wiſd. 1.1,2.

God onely forgiueth ſinnes. Marke 2.7.

God ſaueth without ſword. 1.Sam. 17.45

God is onely wiſe. Rom. 16.27.

God ſeeth and ſearcheth the heart, and reines. Actes 15.8. 1.Theſſal. 2.4 Reuelat. 2.23.

123. Pſal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20. & 17. 11. & 17. 10.
God onely was the finder of wiſdome. Baruch 3. 32, 36.
In puniſhing the wicked, God is eſteemed ſanctified. Iſa. 5. 16.
It was the will of God, that Rebekah ſhould be the wife of Iſhak. Gen. 24. 50. 51.
Moſes the man of God Deut. 33. 1.
Of thoſe that worſhip both God and Idoles. 2. King. 17. 33.
The Iſraelites did chuſe to ſerue God, and reiect idoles. Joſh. 24. 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 31.
Satan called the god of this worlde. 2. Cor. 4. 4
God made Moſes a god to Pharaoh. Exod. 7. 1, 2.
To ſanctifie God, what. Deut. 32. 51.
God ſpeaketh by his Preachers. Iere. 7. 23, 26 and 11. 7, 10.
How God is pacified. Dan. 4. 24.
God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan. 4. 34.
God neuer faileth thoſe that truſt in him. Dan. 14. 38. 2. Mac. 15. 26, 27.
What God requireth of vs. Micah 6. 8.
God onely gouerneth all things. 2. Eſdr. 6. 6.
God is the preſeruer and giuer of kingdomes. 2. Chro. 36. 23. Eſt. 16. 16.
How God is tempted. Pſal. 78. 18.
God is our father. Deut. 32. 6. Malac. 1. 6. 1 Eſd. 1. 29.
Godhead. The fulneſſe of the Godhead dwelleth in Chriſt. Col. 2. 9.
Godly. How we are partakers of the godly nature. 2. Pet. 1. 3.
All that liue godly ſhall ſuffer perſecution. 2. Tim. 3. 12.
Godlineſſe cauſeth a King to bee bleſſed. Prou. 25. 3, 4.
Godlineſſe, or vngodlineſſe doeth neither profit or hurt God, but man Job 35. 6, 7, 8.
Godlineſſe, hopeth for eternall life. Tit. 1, 1, 2.
We ought to exerciſe faith, true godlineſſe, and holy conuerſation. 1. Tim. 4. 7, 8. 2. Pet. 3. 11.
God. If we honour ſtrange gods, we ſhall periſh. Deut. 5. 7. to 10.
The gods that are made with hands, are no gods. Acts 19. 26.
Rahel ſtole away the gods or idols of her father. Gen. 31. 19, 30.
Jakob commanded his houſhold to put away the ſtrange gods. Gen. 35. 2.
Samuel exhorted the people to put away the ſtrange gods, to ſerue the true God. 1. Sam. 7. 3.
Gods vſed for Iudges and Princes. Exo. 22. 8. Pſal. 82. 1, 6. for Angels. Pſal. 95. 3.*
Gods the worke of mens handes. Deu. 4. 28
Of the diuerſitie of the gods of the Gentiles. 2. King. 17. 29, 30, 31.
Many bee called gods, yet vnto vs there is but one. 1. Cor. 8. 5, 6.
The gods of the Gentiles are not to bee feared. Baruch 6. 3, 4, 22, 26.*
The true God blaſphemouſly compared to the gods of the Gentiles. 2. King. 18. 33, 34, 35. and 19. 10, 12, 13.
He that will ſerue the Lord, muſt put away ſtrange gods. Joſh. 24. 23.
No mention may bee made of any other gods but the Lord. Exod. 23. 13.
Whoſo offereth to other gods, ought to bee ſlaine. Exod. 22. 20. looke Idolatrie and Superſtition.
Thoſe to whom Gods word is giuen, are called gods John 10. 34, 35.
Gold or ſiluer that appertaineth to idoles, may not be put to priuate vſe, and why. Deu. 7. 25, 26.
The weight of gold that came yerely to Salomon. 1. Kings 10. 14. The Queene of Shebas gift vnto him, and of diuers thinges made of gold. 1 King. 10. 10, 16, 17, 18, 21.
Gold and ſiluer as plentie as ſtones. 2. Chron. 1. 15.
Gold or ſiluer cannot deliuer any from Gods wrath. Ezek. 7. 9.
Joſhua reſerued the ſiluer, gold, &c. at the ſacking of Jericho, and put it vnto the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord. Joſh. 6. 19, 24.
If any man build gold on the foundation of Chriſt, his building will endure. 1. Cor. 3. 12.
Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles to preach without gold, ſiluer, &c. Matth. 10. 9. Marke 6. 8. Luke 9. 3.
Good. None good. Pſal. 13. 3. and 53 1. 3. Rom. 3. 10. nor pure Job 25. 4. but God onely. Mat. 19. 16, 17. Mar. 10. 18. Luke 18. 19.
God ſaw all that he had made, and loe, it was very good. Gen. 1. 31.
God made all his good to goe before Moſes. Exod. 33. 19.
Cleaue to that is good, and abhorre that is euill Rom. 12. 9. Galat. 4. 18. 1. Theſſal. 5. 15.
Wee ought to be wiſe to good, and ſimple to euil. Rom. 16. 19.
Doe good to all, but eſpecially to the faithfull. Gal. 6. 10.
Wee ought to doe good euen to our enemies Luke 6. 35.
It is lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth day Luke 6. 9, 10.
God will conſume idolaters after hee hath done them good. Jer. 24. 20.
Dauid did good for euill. 1. Sam. 24. 5, 7, 8. and 26. 9.
We ought to doe that is good in the ſight of the Lord, Deut. 6. 18.
Good and euill. Deut. 30. 15.
Our corrupt nature cannot doe that good we would. Rom. 7. 18, 19.
Good intent contrary to Gods word, is ſinne. 1. Sam. 13. 11, to 15. & 15. 11, 13, 19. 20.
Uzzah for his good intent, contrary to Gods commandement, was ſlaine by God. 2. Sam. 6. 6, 7. looke Thoughts.
Goods of him that is taught, are to bee imparted to the teacher. Gal. 6. 6.
Shame is the reward of euill gotten goods. Act. 1. 18. looke Riches, and Bleſſings.
Goodneſſe. Ouercome euill with goodneſſe. Rom. 12. 21.
Mans heart vnreformed by God, is vnapt to goodneſſe. Hag. 1. 14.
Goſhauke. It was not lawfull for the Iewes to eat of a Goſhauke. Deut. 14. 12.
Goſpel is the glad tidings of ſaluation. Luke 2. 10. Rom. 10. 17.
The Goſpel declareth how Chriſt died for our ſinnes, was buried, &c. 1. Corinth. 15. 1, to 5.
The Goſpel giueth eternall life by Chriſt, vnto Gods chooſen, according to his purpoſe and grace. Ephe. 1. 7, 9. 2. Timot. 1. 9. Tit. 2. 11.
The Goſpel called the wiſedome of God. Mat. 11, 19. 1. Cor. 2. 7. the myſtery hidden from the beginning of the world. Ephe. 2. 9. Col. 2. 26. the adminiſtration of the ſpirit and righteouſneſſe. 2. Cor. 3. 8, 9. a myſterie, or ſecret. 1. Cor. 4. 1. Col. 4. 3. and the reuelation of the myſterie. Rom. 16. 25.
Wee are ſaued by the Goſpel. 1. Corinth. 15. 2.
The Goſpel is the new couenant. Jerem. 31. 31.
The Goſpel preached by Chriſt firſt in Galile. Iſa. 9. 2. Mat. 4. 16.
It was foretold that the Goſpel ſhould be reuealed to the Gentiles. Iſai. 29 18. and preached. Iſai. 27 12, 13. and how ſinners ſhould receiue the ſame. Iſa. 29. 24.
Whither the Goſpel traineth vs. Heb. 12. 22, 23, 24.
The Angel declared the Goſpel vnto the ſhepheerds. Luke 2. 10.
The promiſe of eternal life reuealed by the Goſpel Ephe. 1, 5. Tit. 2. 11.
The Goſpel which the Apoſtles heard in ſecret, ſhould be preached openly. Matth. 10. 27.
Chriſt ſent his diſciples to preach the Goſpel. Mat. 28. 19, 20. Mar. 16. 15, 16.
The Goſpel to bee preached throughout all the world. Matth. 24. 14. Mar. 13. 10 and to euery creature. Marke 16, 15. and ſo it was. Col. 1. 23.
Paul preached the Goſpel from Jeruſalem to Illyricum Rom. 15. 19.
The maieſtie of Chriſt is declared by the Goſpel. 2. Cor. 4 4.
None ought to be forbidden to preach the Goſpel, albeit hee bee vnworthy, and why. Luke 9 49, 50.
Whoſo loueth father or mother more then Chriſt, is not worthy to bee a miniſter of the Goſpel. Matth. 10. 3, 7, 39. and 16. 25. Mar. 8 35.
The deceitfulneſſe of reches, &c. maketh the Goſpel to bee vnfruitfull in many. Marke 4. 15, 17, 19.
The Goſpel compared to ſeed ſowen. Mat. 13. 3, to 10, 18, to 24.
All thoſe to whom the Apoſtles preeched the Goſpel, beleeued not. Rom. 10. 16. Iſai. 53. 1.
The Goſpel is hid to ſome through their incredulitie. 2. Cor. 4. 3, 4.
The Goſpel from the time of John Baptiſt, ſuffereth violence. Matth. 11. 12. Luke 16. 16.
Thoſe that haue not beene faithfull in riches of iniquitie, are not to bee truſted with the Goſpel. Luke 16. 11.
The Goſpel vnknowen to the wiſe Iewes, and yet knowen to the ſilly Apoſtles. Matt. 11. 25.
The Goſpel compared to treaſure hid-

den.

den, and a precious ſtone found. Matth. 13. 44,45.

The Phariſes beleeue not the Goſpel, neither will ſuffer others to beleeue. Matth. 23. 13. Luke 11.52.

The Goſpel bringeth diſſention and death to the profeſſors thereof. Matth. 10. 34,35. Acts 14.1,2,to 7.

What they ſhall receiue, who for the Goſpels ſake haue forſaken all things. Matt. 19. 28,29.

None but ſuch as are called and choſen, receiue the Goſpel, and bring foorth fruits. Mat. 20.1,8,to 16.

Our converſation muſt be ſuch as becommeth the Goſpel. Phil. 1.27.

The terrible iudgement of God againſt ſuch as contemne the Goſpel. 2. Theſſ. 2.10, 11,12.

The Goſpel is the more aduanced by good workes. Col. 1.6.

The Goſpel propheſied of, to bee preached in diuers languages. Iſa. 28.11.

The Church is gathered by preaching of the Goſpel. Iſa. 60.3.

The conſcience is gladded with the word of the Goſpel. Prou. 12 25.

The Goſpel of Iohn why it is written. Iohn 21.30,31.

Gouernour. Ioſeph Gouernour ouer the land of Egypt Gen. 42.6.

Againſt wicked gouernors of cities. Zeph. 3.3. looke Princes, and Magiſtrates.

¶ *Grace.* Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. Genel. 6, 8, 9. ſo did Moſes. Exod. 33.17.

Hannah deſired to find grace in Elies ſight. 1. Sam. 1, 8.

By the rich grace of God, wee are redeemed. Epheſ. 1.7. Tit 3.7.

The Prophets foretold of grace to come to vs by Chriſt. 1. Pet. 1.10.

God determined before the beginning of the world, to beſtow his grace on vs. 2. Tim. 1.9. that hee might bee glorified for ſo great grace beſtowed. Epheſ. 1.4,5,6.

The grace of God appeared that we ſhould liue holily, waiting for the bleſſed hope of eternall life. Tit. 2.11,to 15.

Wee are ſaued not by workes, but by grace in Ieſus Chriſt. Epheſ. 2.8,9. Iohn 1.17. or elſe were grace no more grace. Rom. 11.6.

The remnant of the Iewes ſhall bee ſaued by grace. Rom. 11.4,5.

They make fruſtrate the grace of Chriſt, who ſeeke to be iuſtified by workes. Gal. 5.4

We ought to truſt in the grace offered by the Goſpel. 1. Pet. 1.13. and not to receiue the ſame in vaine. 2. Cor. 6.1.

Whoſo reiecteth the grace of God offered, can looke for no mercie. Heb. 10.26,27.

The Apoſtles with grace & peace to thoſe Churches they write vnto. Rom. 1.7. 1. Cor. 1,3. 1. Pet. 1.2.

We ought to grow in grace and the knowledge of Chriſt. 2. Pet 3.18.

As we profit in the knowledge of God and Chriſt, ſo ſhall the grace of God bee multiplied vnto vs. 2. Pet 1.2.

Grace, put for the doctrine of the Goſpel. Titus 2.11. Heb. 13.9. 1. Pet. 5.12. for faith and the fruits thereof. 1. Pet. 1.5. For free gifts. 1. Cor. 1.4 For ſpirituall gifts. 2. Pet. 3.18. For the Miniſterie and preaching of grace. Gal 2.9. For free forgiueneſſe of ſins. Ioh. 1.17. For the whole calling of the faithfull. Heb. 12.15. For the efficacie and power of the Spirit. Acts 14.26.

Of grace before and after meales, looke Thankeſgiuing, and Praiſe.

Of the grace of God, looke Fauour, Gifts, and Mercie.

Gracious. God is gracious and mercifull, &c. Exod. 36.6.7.

Grafted. To what ende wee are grafted with Chriſt into his death. Rom. 6.3,4,5.

The Iewes were broken off, that the Gentiles might be grafted in. Rom. 11.17,19.

Grapes, looke Cluſter.

It was permitted the Iewes, to eat of his neighbors grapes, but not to carry any away. Deut. 23.24.

Graſſe. God will ſend graſſe to feed the cattell of thoſe which loue him. Deuter. 11. 13,15.

All fleſh is graſſe, and all the grace thereof is as the flower of the field. Iſa. 40.6.1. Pet. 1.24.

Graſſhopper, looke Blaſting.

Graues. The graues did open at the death of Chriſt. Matth. 27.52.

Iaakob ſet a pillar vpon Rahels graue. Gen 35.20. 1. Sam. 10.2.

No man knoweth where Moſes graue is. Deut. 34.6.

Ioſiah commanded that none ſhould touch the graue of the man of God. 2. kin. 23.17,18

The graues of luſt. Num. 11.34.

The graue deſcribed. Iob. 10.19,21,22.

The Lord bringeth downe to the graue, and raiſeth vp. 1. Sam. 2.6.

Grauen. Michaias grauen and molten image. Iudg. 17.3,4.

Great. God is great. Deut. 10.17.

Who ſhall bee greateſt in the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 18.4. Mar. 9 34. Luk. 9.46.48

God hath done great things for his people. 1. Sam. 12.24.

Samuel foretold Dauid that hee ſhould doe great things. 1 Sam. 26.25.

Moſes deſireth God, that his power might be great. Num. 14.17.

The *Greekes* ſeeke after worldly wiſedome. 1 Cor. 1.22.

A prophecie of the kingdom of the Greeks. Dan. 11.2,3.

Greeting. Of the greeting betweene Moſes and Ietho Exod. 18 7.

Paul willeth the faithfull to greete one another with an holy kiſſe. Philipp. 4.21. 1. Theſſ. 5.26.

The Scribes and Phariſes loued greetings in the markets, &c. Matth. 23.7. looke Salutation.

Grieue not the holy Spirit of God. Epheſ. 4.30.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children proſper. Nehe. 2.10.

Groane. Euery creature groaneth with vs for the reuealing of the ſonnes of God. Rom. 8,22.

God heard the groaning of the Iſraelites. Exo. 6.5,6. and had compaſſion on their groanings, for their Iudges ſakes. Iudg. 2.18.

Grew. Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him. 1. Sam. 3.19.

Grudging, looke Murmuring.

Grudgingly. Wee muſt not giue almes grudgingly. 2. Cor. 9.7.

¶ *Guided.* Wee muſt bee guided by Gods word, and not by good intents Eccles. 4.17.

Guile. No guile found in the mouth of Ieſus. 1. Pet. 2.22.

All guile ought to be laid aſide of Chriſtians. 1. Pet. 2. 1. looke Wrong.

¶ *Gyants,* Emims, Zamzummims, and Anak. Deut 2.10,20,to 24 Num. 13 33,34

Gyants were mighty men, and contemners of God. Gen 6.4.

Dauid diſcomfited foure gyants, the ſons of Haraphah. 2. Sam. 21.2, 16.2.

H

¶ *Habitation.* The land of Canaan Gods holy Habitation. Exod 15.13.

Wee grow to bee an Habitation of God, by the building of the Spirit. Epheſ. 2.21.

Haileſtones. God deſtroyeth his enemies with haileſtones. Joſh. 10.11.

Hallowed bread, looke Bread.

Halt. Iaakob halted on his thigh. Genel. 32.31.

To halt betweene two opinions, what. 1. King. 18.21.

Hand taken for ſtrength. 1. King 18.46. Luke 1.66. Acts 11 21. for miniſterie or ſeruice. Leuit 26.46.

Tamar diſcloured of Amnon, layde her hands on her head. 2. Sam. 13.19.

The leprous hand of Moſes became ſound. Exod. 4 6,7. ſo did the dried hand of Ieroboam. 1 King. 13.4,6.

The Apoſtles reproued, for eating with vnwaſhed hands Mat. 15.2. Mar 7.2,3,45

The Phariſes marueiled that Chriſt ſate to dinner with vnwaſhed hands. Luke 11. 37,38.

Pilate waſhed his handes in token of Chriſts innocencie. Matt. 27.24.

Paul willeth vs to worke with our owne hands. 1. Theſſ. 4.11. as himſelfe did. Acts 18.3. day and night. 1. Theſſ. 2.9. 2. Theſ. 3. 8 to relieue himſelfe and others. Acts 29.34.

Paul willeth him that hath ſtolen, henceforth to labour with his hands. Epheſ. 4.28.

God will proſper our handie worke if we loue him. Deut. 30.9. for hee is the directour of the ſame. Pſal. 19.17.

Chriſt lifting vp his hands, bleſſed his Apoſtles. Luke 24.50,51.

If our hand offend vs, wee ought to cut it off. Matt. 5.29,30.

Chriſt healed the dried hand on the Sabbath day Matt. 12.10,12,13.

The Apoſtles healed the ſicke, by laying on their hands. Mar. 16.18 ſo did Chriſt. Lu. 4.40.

Children brought to Chriſt, that he might lay his hands on them Mat. 19.13. Mar. 10. 13,to 16.

Joſhua replenished with wiſedome by the laying on of Moſes hands. Deut. 34.9.

Paul recouered ſight, by laying on of Anani

mans hands. Acts 9 17,18.

Stretching forth the hands to God, taken for acknowledging the offence. 1. King. 8. 38.

Salomon praying stretched out his hands toward heauen, 1. King. 8. 22.

Moses praying, spread his hands vnto the Lord. Exod. 9 29. 33.

So long as Moses held vp his handes to God, the Israelites preuailed, &c. Exod. 17. 11. 12.

Lifting vp thy hands to heauen, a manner of swearing. Deut. 32. 40. Gen. 14. 22. Reu. 10. 5.

To lift vp the hand against any, is to rebell. 1. King. 11. 26

None can deliuer any out of Gods hands. Deuteronomie 32. 39. nor auoyde his hand. Ioas 9. 2.

The Lords hand is not shortened. Numb. 11. 23.

Gods hand was sore against the Iewes when hee deliuered them into their enemies hands. Iudg. 2. 15.

The hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel. 1. Samuel 7. 13.

The hand of God is vpon any when hee afflicteth them with any kinde of plague. 1. Sam 5. 7.

The faithfull are in Gods hands. Deut. 33. 3.

The hand of God for a cloud. Exo. 33. 33. Locke Laying.

What God's right hand signifieth. Luke 22. 69 Acts 7. 55.

Handwriting. Christ hath put out the handwriting of ordinances that was against vs. Col. 2. 14.

Hanged. The Philistims hanged vp Sauls body vpon the wall of Bethshan, 1. Sam. 31. 10.

The seuen kinsmen of Saul were hanged before the Lord. 2. Sam. 21. 1. 2, 6, 9.

Rechab and Banaah were hanged for murdering Ishbosheth. 2. Sam. 4. 5, 6, 12.*

Whosoeuer was hanged on a tree, ought to be buried the same day. Deut. 21. 22, 23. because he is cursed. Gal. 3. 13.

Happe, looke Prouidence.

Happy. Ten things happy. Eccius. 25. 7. to 14. looke Blessed.

Hard. Two things hard and perilous. Eccius. 26. 30.

Nothing too hard for God Jerem. 32. 27. Gen. 18. 14.

Harden. Whom God will, hee hardeneth. Rom 9. 18. and 11. 7.

To harden our hearts is to be obstinate. 1. Sam 6. 6. John 12. 40.

God hardened the hearts of the Hiuites, and why. Iosh 11. 10.

God hardened Pharaohs heart. Exo. 7. 3, 13, 14. and 8 15. 32. & 9. 7, 12, 34, 35. & 10. 1, 20, 27. and 11, 10. and. 14. 4. 8.

God hardened the Spirit of Sihon, & why. Deut. 2. 30.

Heart hardened, taken for forgetfull. Mark. 6. 52.

The hardnesse of heart is the fountaine of ignorance. Ephe. 4. 18. looke Heart.

Hare. forbidden the Iewes to eate, Leuit. 6. 6. Deuteronomie 14. 7.

Harlots. Two harlots pleaded before Salomon. 1. Kings 3. 16.*

He that coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body with her. 1. Cor 6. 16.*

Harlots shal sooner enter into the kingdome of God then proud Pharises. Matth. 21. 31, 32.

Of the behauiour of harlots. Prou 9. 13, to 18, looke Whoores.

Harneste, looke Armour.

Hart. The Iewes might eat of a Hart, &c. Deut. 14. 5.

Harueste. The law of haruest. Leuit. 19. 9, 10. and 23. 22.

Our haruest shall be plentifull if we please God, Leuit. 26. 3, 4, 5.

Whitsuntide was the feast of the first fruits of haruest. Leuit. 23. 16.

Samuel called vpon God in the time of haruest. 1. Sam. 12. 17.

Pray the Lord to send labourers into his haruest. Mat 9. 38.

The Apostles reaped the haruest which the Prophets had sowen. John 4. 38.

The Lords haruest. Reu. 14 18.*

Hate. God punished those that hate him. Deut. 5. 9.

We ought not to hate our brother in our heart. Leuit. 19. 17.

Christ was hated of the world, and why. Iohn 7. 7.

Christians are hated of all men for Christs Name sake. Matth. 10. 22

Wee ought to doe good to them that hate vs. Matth. 5. 44.

Dauid loued those that hated him. 2. Sam. 19. 6

He that hateth his brother is a manslayer. 1 John 3. 15. and 2. 9, 11.

Isaak is hated of Abimelech, and Phicol. Gene. 26. 27. and Iaakob of Esau. Gen. 27, 41. & Ioseph of his brethren. Gen. 37. 4. 5. 8.

The Egyptians hated the Israelites. Exo. 1, 12. Psal. 105. 25.

Amnon hated his sister, after hee had deflowred her. 2. Sam. 13. 15. and therefore Absalom hated him. 2. Sam. 13. 22.

He that calleth vpon God shall be deliuered from them that hate him. 2. Samuel 22. 18.

Wee ought to hate all for Christs sake. Luke 14. 26. John 12. 25.

Three sorts of men hated. Eccius. 25. 2. Looke Enuy, and Malice.

Hauinesse. looke Pride, or Nobilitie.

Haile mingled with fire, destroyeth cattell and other things in Egypt. Exodus 9. 18. 24, 25.

Haire. Not one haire of their head perisheth, that suffer for Christs sake. Luke 21. 18.

All the haires of our head are numbred. Matth. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7.

Absalomes haire polled yeerely, weyed 200. shekels. 2. Sam. 14. 26.

Long harie comely for a woman, not for a man. 1. Cor. 11. 14, 15.

Broyded haire forbidden. 1. Tim. 2. 9. and 1. Pet. 3. 3.

Head. The people that feare God, shall be made the head and not the taile to any nation. Deut. 28. 13.

Christ is the head of whom the bodie of the Church dependeth, and is nourished. Ephe. 1. 22. & 4. 13, 15. Col. 1. 18. & 2. 10, 19. 2. Da. 22. 44.

Christ brake the serpents head. Genesis 3. 15.

The mans head must bee bare when hee prayeth, and the womans couered. 1. Cor. 11. 4, 10.

The head for the honorable man, or prince. Isa. 1. 6. and 9. 15. Amos 9. 1. Num. 1. 4.

Heale. God onely healeth and deliuereth from afflictions. Deut. 32. 39.

God healeth all our infirmities. Exod. 15 26. Jer. 17. 14.

We are healed of our sinnes by Christ his stripes. 1. Pet. 2. 24.

Health. The health of Israel is the Lord Jer. 3. 23.

To whom health is promised. Prouerbes 4. 22.

Health is the most excellent thing in the world. Eccius. 20. 15, 16.

Heape. The wicked heape sinne vpon sinne Eccius. 3. 29.

Heape coales, looke Coales.

Heard of swine, looke Swine.

Heardmen. Strife betweene the heardmen of Gerar and Isaak. Gen. 26. 20. looke Shepheards.

Heare. Samuel heareth God speake vnto him. 1. Sam. 3. 10, 11.

The Israelites would not hearken to Moses, and why. Exod. 6 9, 12.

The Lord would not heare the Israelites, presuming to fight contrary to his commandment. Deut. 1. 42. 45.

All ought to heare and obey Gods voyce. Iosh. 8. 35. 1. Sam. 12. 14.

Such as heare Gods voyce are his chiefe treasure, &c. Exod. 19. 5, 6.

God commandeth vs to heare the Prophet Christ. Deut. 18. 18, 19. Matth. 17. 5. Luk. 9. 35. 2. Pet. 1. 17.

None can heare without a preacher. Rom. 10. 14.

Faith commeth by hearing the word of God preached. Rom. 10. 17.

Christ exhorteth all that haue eares, to heare. Mat. 13. 9. Mar. 4. 3, 9. Luke 8. 8.*

Preachers must speake whether the people will heare or not. Jer. 7. 27.

To heare put for to beleeue. Matth. 7. 24. John 10. 8, 16. 1. Tim. 4. 16. 1. John 4. 6. and for to vnderstand. 1. Cor. 14. 2.

Hearing onely is not sufficient. Mat. 7. 21. Luke 11. 28. Rom. 2, 13. James 1 22.* looke Doe.

Diuers kinds of hearers. Mat. 13. 19, 20. *John 7. 40. 41.

They that heare Gods preachers, heare God himselfe. Luke 10. 16. and are of God. Joh. 8. 47. and contrariwise. 1. Joh. 4. 6. looke Parishioners.

Famine of hearing, see Famine.

We ought to be swift to heare, and slowe to speake. James 1. 19.

God will not heare contemnts of his word and preachers. Jere. 11, 11.

Dauids enemies crying for ayde, were not heard. 2. Sam. 22. 42.

God heard Eliah. 1. Kings 18. 37, 38.

God will heare the cry of the afflicted and oppreſſed calling on him. Exod. 22. 23. 2. Sam. 22. 7.

Whom God doth heare, and whom not. Iob. 9. 13.

God heard the voyce of Iſhmael. Gen. 21. 17. of Leah and Rahel. Gen. 30. 6, 17. and of Iaakob in his tribulation. Gen. 35. 3.

Moſes was heard of the Lord. Exod. 32. 14. Num. 14. 20. Deut. 9. 16, 19. & Samuel. 1. Sam. 7. 9. and Manoah. Iudg. 13. 8, 9.

Heart comforted with bread. Iudg. 19. 5.

The heart of a man is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things. Ierem. 17. 9. Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

To bleſſe a mans ſelfe in his heart, is to flatter himſelfe in his wickednes. Deuter. 29. 19.

God knoweth the ſecrets of all hearts, and tryeth them. 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Kin. 8. 18. Acts 15. 8. 1. Theſſ. 2. 4. 1. Ioh. 3. 20. Reu. 2. 23. 1. Chro. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Ierem. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

God ſhall make manifeſt the counſaile of the heart. 1. Cor. 4. 5.

Of the abundance of the heart, the mouth ſpeaketh. Luke 6. 45. Mat. 12. 34, 35.

What defileth the heart, and what not. Mat. 15. 11, 19. Mar. 7. 15, 18, 19, to 24.

The hearts are purified by faith. Act. 15. 9.

God turneth and reneweth the hearts of men, and why. Ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27. Ier. 32. 39, 40. 1. Kings 18. 37.

Salomon prayeth God to conuert the hearts of the people vnto him. 1. Kings 8. 58.

God gaue Saul another heart to be a new man. 1 Sam. 10. 6, 9.

With the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſnes. Rom. 10. 9, 10.

God muſt open the heart if any heare attentiuely. Acres 16. 14. and reforme it before it be apt to goodnes. Hag. 1 14.

Where our treaſure is, there will the heart be alſo. Mat. 6. 21.

Our heart will not condemne vs before God, if &c. 1. Ioh. 3. 18, 19, 20.

Wee ought to ſpeake vnto our ſelues and make melodie vnto the Lord in our hearts. Ephes. 5. 19. The word of God ought to bee laide vp in our hearts. Deut. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

Hannah prayeth in her heart to the Lord, to become fruitfull. 1. Sam. 1. 10, to 14. and hauing obtained, her heart reioyced. 1. Samuel 2. 1.

To beleeue in heart. 2. Eſdr. 1. 37.

God meaſureth our a mes according to the heart. Marke 12. 41, to 32. Luke 21. 1, to 5.

Wee ought to draw neere to Chriſt with a pure heart. Hebr. 10. 22. and to follow them that call vpon God with pure hearts. 2. Timothie 2. 22.

It is God that ſtabliſheth our hearts in holineſſe. 1. Theſſ. 3. 13. 2 Theſſ. 2. 16, 17.

The Phariſees coueted rather to haue their cuppes then their hearts cleane. Matthew 23. 25.

Chriſt mourned for the hardneſſe of the Phariſees hearts. Mark. 3. 5.

We ought to forgiue our brother from our hearts. Matt. 18. 34, 35.

We ought to loue and ſerue God with all our hearts. Deut. 6. 5, 13. & 10. 12. and 11. 1. Luke 10. 27.

Aſa his heart was vpright with the Lord. 1. Kings 15. 14. and to muſt ours be. Chapter 8. 61.

Ioſhua exhorteth to ſerue God with all the heart and ſoule. Ioſh. 24. 14, 23. and 22. 5.

We may not attribute to our righteouſnes of heart, eternall life which God giueth freely. Deut. 9. 4, 5.

Wee ought to turne to God in heart, if wee looke to obtaine mercie 1. Kings 8. 47, 48.

Dauid followed God with all his heart. 1. Kings 14. 8.

Hezekiah walked before the Lord with a perfect heart. 2. Kings 20. 3.

Our heart is turned from God, when wee ſerue ſtrange gods, or truſt in any thing beſide God. Deut. 29 18.

The idolatrous wiues of Salomon, turned awaie his heart from God. 1. Kings 11. 3, 4.

Thoſe that turne their heart from God, ſhall haue their liues ſhortned. Deuter. 30. 17, 18.

The crie of a contrite heart vnto God. Pſal. 130. *

If wee returne vnto God with all our heart, he will turne vnto vs. Deut. 30. 9, 10.

Samuel exhorteth to turne to God, with all the heart, and to ſerue him onely. 1. Samuel 7. 3.

Ioſiah turned to the Lord, with all his heart. 2. Kings 23. 25.

God promiſeth mercy to thoſe that conuert in heart. Deut. 30. 1, 2, 3.

Salomon craueth of God an vnderſtanding heart. 1. Kings 3. 9.

The King is commaunded to read the Law, leſt his heart ſhould bee lift vp. Deut. 17. 14. *

Our hearts ought not to bee lift vp to forget God, and why Deut. 8. 5, 14.

Pharaohs heart harned. Exod. 9. 34.

God giueth to thoſe that feare him, an vnderſtanding heart. Deut. 29. 3, 4. and to thoſe that diſobey him, a faint heart. Leu. 26. 36.

The Shechemites moued the hearts of the Iſraelites to receiue Abimelech. Iudges 9. 2, 3, 6.

The hearts of the Amorites and Canaanites fainted at the Iſraelites comming. Ioſhua 5. 1.

The Iſraelites hearts melted, when they were diſcomfited at Ai. Ioſh. 7. 5.

Boaz comforted the heart of Ruth, by ſpeaking kindly. Ruth. 2. 13.

Heart heardened againſt the poore, looke Harden.

God giueth the diſobedient a trembling heart. Deut. 28. 65.

Sauls heart ſore aſtonied, when hee ſaw the Philiſtims aſſembled againſt him. 1. Sam. 28. 5.

Dauid touched in heart, after hee had cut off the lap of Sauls garment. 1. Sam. 24. 6.

Moſes willeth the Iſraelites to ſet their hearts to Gods word. Deut. 32. 46.

Wee ought not to ſeeke after our owne heart. Num. 15. 39, 40.

The hearts of the ſimple deceiued by Abſalom. 2 Sam. 15. 2, to 7. 11.

We ought to loue one another with a pure heart. 1. Tim. 1. 5. 1. Pet. 1, 22.

Saint Paul walked in the ſimplicitie of his heart. 2 Cor. 1. 12.

Dauid fed the Iſraelites in ſimplicitie of heart. Pſal. 78. 72.

The thankeſgiuing of a true and faithfull heart. Pſal. 103. *

God led Iſrael fortie yeeres in the wildernes to prooue their hearts. Deut. 8. 2.

Ioſiahs heart did melt, when he heard the Law read. 2. King. 22. 10, 11, 18. *2. Chron. 34. 27.

They whoſe heart God had touched, followed Saul. 1. Sam. 10. 26.

The ſorrow of the heart hath ſlaine many Eccluſ. 30. 23.

How a mans heart may deceiue him. Dan. 11. 16.

The pride of the heart deceiueth man. Obad. 3.

The heart of God for the purpoſe of his will, &c. 1. Chr. 17. 19.

Eyes and heart of God, looke Eyes.

The heart ought to holde faſt the word of God. Pro. 4. 4.

Gods lawes written in the hearts of the faithfull. Heb. 8. 10.

One heart and one way expounded. Ier. 32. 39. Act. 4. 32. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26, 27.

Woe to the double hearted. Eccluſ. 2. 13. and 3. 28.

Hee that feareth the Lord, conuerted in heart. Eccluſ. 21. 6.

The reward of them that ſet vp idoles in their hearts. Ezek. 14. 1, 3, to 11.

Of the keeping of the heart. Pro. 4. 23.

Dauid was a man after Gods own heart. 1. Sam. 13. 14.

God ſeeth in heart. Gen. 6. 6.

The heart is made holy and pure through Chriſt. Pſal. 51. 10.

Heart of the earth, for the inward part of the earth. Matt. 12. 40.

Heart for the deſire of the heart. Mat. 6. 21 For the ſoule, 1. Pet. 3. 4 For the conſcience, 1. Theſſ. 1. 3. 13. 1. Joh. 3. 20, 21. and for the will. Acres 4 32.

Heathen. Such as refuſe admonition, ought to be vnto vs as Heathen men. Matth. 18. 17.

Heauen and the heauen of heauens is the Lords. Deut. 10. 14. and is called his throne and dwelling place, though it be not able to containe him. 1. Kinges 8. 27, 30, 39, 43, 49. Mat. 5. 34. Acts 7. 49.

The heauen called the firmament, made by the word of God. Gen. 1. 8.

The heauens created and preſerued by Gods word, ſhall bee diſſolued with fire. 2. Pet. 3 5, 7, 12.

Paul taken vp into the third heauen. 2. Cor. 12 2.

Heauen open. Matt. 3. 16. Acts 7. 56.

Heauen and earth are called to witnesse, Deut.32.1.*

God openeth the heauens, in giuing raine in due season. Deut. 28.12.

Whosoeuer worshippeth the hoste of heauen, ought to be stoned to death. Deut.17.2 &c.

Heauen and earth shall passe. Matth.24. 35. Marke 13.31. Heb.1.11. Reu.21.1.

The heauenly kingdome prepared for the holy Angels and Gods elect. Matth.25.34. and 5.3.10.12.

Heauy. The hand of the Lord heauie against them of Ashod. 1.Sam.5.6.

The rich young man loth to sell all, went from Christ heauie. Luke 18.22.23.

The Pharises did binde heauie burdens to other. Mat.23.4.

Christs soule heauie, euen to the death. Matth.26.38. his disciples eyes heauie also vers 43.

Of heauinesse and harme comming thereof Psal. 31.10. Eccles. 25.14 & 30.21. and 38.18, to 24. looke Sorrow, and Weeping.

Heeles. The Israelites being waxen fat, spurned with their heels against God. Deu. 32.15.

Iuda lifted vp his heele against Christ. Joh.13.18. Psal 41.9.

Satan may bruise the heele of the godly, but not ouercome them. Gen. 3.15.

Iniquitie compasseth vs euen at the heeles when we are in miserie. Psal.49.5.

Hell. In Hell there is no meate. Eccles. 14.16.

The description of hell. Isa.30.33.

How hell is prepared from the beginning for the deuill and his Angels, and al wicked persons. Mat.25.30,41,46. Job 10.21,22. Isai.66,15,16.24. Deu 7.11. Wisd.5.1, to 15. Mat.3.10,12. and 5 20, to 27. and 6.16. and 8.12,29. and 13.30,42. and 18.8.9. and 22.13. and 23.33. Mark.9.43, to 49. Luk.3. 5,17. and 10.15. and 16.23.* Phil. 2.10. Heb.10.27. 2. Pet. 2.4. Jude 6. Reuel.6.8. and 19.20. and 20.10,14.15.

The gates of hell looke Gates.

Hell taken for the graue. Gen.37.35.

Helpe. God did helpe Israel against the Philistims. 1.Sam.7.10.

Our helpe in time of need is Christ. Heb. 4.16.

The helpe of Israel is the Lord God. Deut.33.26.

The Israelites cry to the Lord for helpe. Judg.6.7,8,14.

God helpeth the faithfull oft times miraculously. Hose 5.13.* 2.Kings 6 17. and 19. 35. 2. Mac. 10.29,30. and 11, 8. looke Appearing.

Henne. Christ would haue gathered the Israelites, as a henne her chickens Matth. 23.37.

Herbes. The weake may eate herbes, so that hee iudge not those that eate them not. Rom.14.2,3.

Herbes with their seedes, created by the word of God. Gen.1.11,12.

Heresie. There must be heresies, and why. 1.Cor.11.19. 2.Pet.2.1.

Heresies are the works of the flesh Gal.5.20.

Christ his religion counted heresie. Actes 24.14.

Heretikes, after twice admonition ought we to reiect Tit.3.10,11.

Heritage looke inheritance.

Heires. Christ hath regenerated vs by the holy Ghost, that we should be heires of eternall life. Tit.3 5.6,7.

Iesus Christ is the heire of all good things Luke 20.14. Heb.1.2.

Abraham the heire of the world by faith. Rom.4.12.

Christians heires of God, through Christ. Gal.4.7. Rom.8.17.

Heire of wormes looke Proud.

Of heires, looke more First borne.

¶ *Hide* God will hide his face from those that forsake him. Deut 31.17,18.

Elijah bidden to hide himselfe from the rage of Ahab. 1.King.17.3.

The Israelites did hide themselues for feare of the Philistims 1. Sam.13 5,6.

Yee that hideth his sinnes shall not prosper. Prou.28.13.

High. The people sacrificed in high places before the building of the temple. 1 Kin.3.4

Jeroboam made an house of high places. 1.King. 12.31.32,33.

Amaziah and Iehoshaphat tooke not away the high places, which Jeroboam had erected. 2.King.14.4. 1.Kings 22.43. but Hezekiah did. 2.Kin 18.4, to 9.

Salomon offered incense in the high places before he built the Temple. 1.Kings 3.3 & after also by the prouocation of his wiues. 1.Kings 11.4, to 10.

Mountaines and high trees, for proude and lofty people. Isa.2.14.

We ought not to be high minded. Rom.12. 16. and why. Prou. 16.18. and 18.12. looke Abomination and Presumption.

Samuel willed Saul to goe vp vnto the high place. 1.Sam 9.19.

The heauens are not so high to finde as Gods perfection. Job.11.7.8.

Holy. God onely is holy. Reu.15. 4 Psal. 99.5.9.

God is holy, and he onely will be honoured Josh.24.19,20.

The Bethshemites did confesse that the God of Israel was the holy Lord God. 1. Sam.6.20.

God commanded his people to be holy vnto him Exod.22.31. Num.15.40.

The wicked count themselues as holy as the godly, and all degrees alike holy. Num. 16.3.

The Israelites an holy people of God. Deu.14.2,21. & 26.19. by hearing his word, and keeping his couenant. Exod.19.5,6.

Those whom God hath predestinate, are holy, in that they are iustified by Christ. Rom.8.30.

We ought to be holy in conuersation, as he is holy, that called vs. 1.Pet. 1.15,16. & why. 1.Pet. 3.10,11.

The place is holy where Gods word is declared. Job 5.15. Exod. 3.5. Actes 7.33. Psal.74.7,8.

The holy places whereinto Christ is entred for vs. Heb.9.24.

Giue not that which is holy vnto dogges. Matth.7.6.

Timothie knew the holy Scriptures of a child. 2.Tim 3.15.

Holy dayes. looke Feast.

Holy Ghost. No man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 1.Cor.12. 12.3,4.

The Holy Ghost promised to the Apostles, Luke 24.49. Joh. 14.16,26. Actes 1,8. and sent to them. Acts. 2.4.

God giueth the Holy Ghost to them that feruently desire him. Luke 11.13.

Our loue proceedeth from the Holy Ghost and by him is shedde abroad in our hearts. Rom.5.5. 1.John 4.13.

Iesus Christ was conceiued by the Holy Ghost. Luk 1.31.35.

Christ dispossessed deuils by the Holy Ghost Mat.12.28. Luk.11.20.

The Holy Ghost is giuen the faithfull, to answere the aduersaries in the truth. Matt. 10.19,20.

The Holy Ghost declared to the Prophets the sufferings and glory of Christ. 1.Pet. 1.11.

The Prophets spake as the Holy Ghost moued them. 2.Pet.1.21.

We are elect that wee might be sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 1.Pet.1.12.

The sending of the Holy Ghost was prophesied of. Joel 2.28,29.

Christ promised to send the Holy Ghost, Lu. 24.49 who was not sent til Christ was glorified. John 7.39.

The Holy Ghost called the comforter and spirit of truth. Joh.14.16,17,26. Acts 1.8.

Christ baptised with the Holy Ghost Mat. 3.11.

The Holy Ghost is called the water of life Joh 4.10. and 7.38.

Christ gaue his disciples the Holy Ghost. Joh.20.22,23.

The Holy Ghost was giuen to the Apostles according to Christs promise. Actes. 2.4.

The Samaritans receiued the Holy Ghost Actes.8.17.

To whom the Holy Ghost is giuen. Galat. 3.2.

The faithfull are sealed with the Holy Ghost. Ephes. 1. 13. & 4, 30. who is the earnest of the inheritance promised to confirme vs in the assured hope thereof. 2.Cor.in.1.22. Ephes.1.14.

The grace of the Holy Ghost powred vpon the Gentiles. Acts 10.44,45.

Our bodies are temples of the Holy Ghost 1.Cor.6.19.

Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost and prophesied. Lu.1.67.* so did Simeon. Luke 2.25, to 36.

John Baptist filled with the Holy Ghost from his birth. Luke 1.15.

The Holy Ghost was not giuen vnto Iesus Christ by measure. John 1.16. and 3.34. Heb 1.9.

The Holy Ghost reproueth the world of sinne, of righteousnesse, and of iudgement. John 16.8.

The Holy Ghost beareth witnesse in our con-

conſciences, that we are the ſonnes of God Rom.8.15,16. and that God dwelleth in vs. 1.Iohn.3.24.

By vertue of the Holy Ghoſt, we are made ſtrong againſt death, ſinne, and the deuill. 2.Tim.1.7.

How the holy Ghoſt was the teacher of the Apoſtles. Ioh.14.26. and 16.13.

The Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in our hearts, that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes come by Chriſt Actes 5.31,32.

The Holy Ghoſt forbade Paul to preach in Aſia. Acts 16.6.

The gifts of the Holy Ghoſt diuers, yet one ſelfe ſame ſpirit. 1.Cor.12,4,11.

Both Iew and Gentile inſpired with the Holy Ghoſt, hath acceſſe to the Father, by Chriſt his ſonne Ephe.2.18. and 3.6.

Sinne againſt the Holy Ghoſt neuer forgiuen. Mat.12.31,32. Marke 3.29.

Holineſſe to the Lord, was a ſuperſcription in the high Prieſts miter. Exod.39.30.

True holines required in Chriſtians continually. Luke 1.75. Ephe.4.24. 1.Theſſ 3.13 and 4.3,4. 2.Cor 7.1.

Honeſty. is not to bee learned of vnhoneſt men. Eccluſ.3.7,11.

We ought to behaue our ſelues honeſtly, &c. 1.Theſſ.4.12.

Hony. The Iſraelites ſucked hony out of the ſtone, and oyle out of the hard rock. Deu. 32.13.

Honie in the carkaſe of a lion. Iudges 14. 8,9.

Ionathan taſting honie, contrary to his fathers edict, hardly eſcaped death. 1.Sam. 14.26,27.

Honie eaten temperately is very good. Pro.24.13. and 25.16,27.

Honour. We ought to honour the perſon of the old man, Leuit.19.32. Alſo maſters 1. Tim 6.1.

We ought to giue honour to whom wee owe honour. Rom. 13.7.

Wee ough to honour all men, namely kings. 1.Pet.2.17.

Elders worthy double honour. 1.Timoth. 5.17.

In giuing honour we ought to go one before another. Rom. 12 10.

Thoſe that honour God, God will honour them. 1.Sam.2.30.

Thoſe that receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth of God alone, cannot beleeue in Chriſt. Iohn 5.44.

God gaue Salomon riches and honour vnaſked 1.Kings 3.13.

Manoah and his wife purpoſed to honour the Angel. Iudg.13.17.

Chriſt honoured his Father, and the Iewes diſhonoured him. Iohn 8.49.

Whoſoeuer honoureth not the Sonne by beleeuing in him, diſhonoureth the Father that ſent him, Iohn 5.23.

Eli honoured his children more then God 1.Sam.2.22,to 26.

Saul hauing ſinned, coueted to be honoured before the Elders of his people by Samuel. 1.Sam 15.30.

The huſband ought to giue honour to the wife, and why. 1.Pet.3.7.

Honour is vnſeemely for a foole Pro 26.1

Humility goeth before honour. Pro.15.33

Wee muſt honour God with our riches, and firſt fruits. Prou.3.9,10.

Hore is Goos gift. 2.Theſſ.2.16.

Hope is no hope, when the thing we hope for is ſeene. Rom 8.24.

He that hopeth abideth with patience for that he ſeeth not. Rom. 8.25.

Hope ought to be certaine. Phil.p.1.20. Col.1.23. Heb 3 6. and 10.23.

Hope is ſtrengthened by conſidering Gods benefits receiued. Mat.16.8,9 Rom.5.2,3, 4.2 Cor.1.10.

We muſt hope in God, 1.Pet.1,21.

Hope is one Epheſ.4.4.

Wee are regenerate to a liuely hope by the reſurrection of Chriſt, 1 Pet.1.3 whereby we are made heires of eternall life. Tit. 3.7.

As we are called in one hope, ſo ought we to be one body and one ſpirit. Epheſ 4.4.

Chriſt is the hope of glory. Coloſſ. 1.27.

We ought to reioyce in hope. Rom.12.12. for thereby we are ſaued. Rom.8.24.

Hope is the Helmet of ſaluation. 1 Theſſ. 5.8 Ephe.6.11,17.

The Scriptures confirme Chriſtians in hope. Rom 15.4.

Wee muſt pray that wee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt. Rom.15.13.

Hope maketh not aſhamed, and why. Rom. 5.5.

Paul reioyceth for the Theſſalonians hope in their great tribulations. 1.Theſſ.1,2,3,6.

How farre hope doeth extend it ſelfe. 1. Cor.13.13. and 15,19.

The hope of the creature for the deliuerance of the children of God. Rom.8.20.

Hope put for faith. 1.Pet.3.15. For promiſe. Heb 6.18. for things which are hoped for. Epheſ.1,18 Col.1.5. Titus 2.13. Rom. 8.24.

Hope compared to an anker. Heb.6.19.

The hope of hypocrites is vaine and ſhal periſh. Iob. 8.13. Wiſd.3.10.11. Neither haue they any hope after this life. 2.Eſdr.8. 55,56.* and 9.9. to 14. Wiſd.3.18,19. and 4.19,20 and 5.14.*

Bleſſed is hee that is not fallen from his hope in God. Eccluſ.14 2.

Hope deferred, is a fainting to the heart. Prou.13.12.

The hope of the faithfull muſt onely depend on God and his eternall word. Geneſ. 26.2 to 11. Iudg.7.1,2, to 8.* 1.Sam.4.3.* & 17.32.37.* & 22.3.1.Kin.20.28.* 1.Chr. 21.1 2, to 14.2.Chr 16.7.* & 20.15, to 27.* Pſa.9.10. & 13.5 & 21.7.* & 31.1. & 40.4. & 62.5.* & 65.5 & 67.1. & 70.1,5,6. & 91.1.2. and 115.9. & 42.5. & 146.3,4,5. Pro.3 5. and 22.29 and 28 25, 26. and 30.5 Iſa.26. 3. & 30.2.3. and 31.1. and 36.4. to 11. & 40.31. Ier.2.37. and 7.4 8. and 9.4.23,24 and 17 5.7. and 22.17. to 18. and 39.18. Lam.3.21, 24.25,26. Ezek.29.16. Hoſe.12.6.

The hope of the vngodly is receiueable. 2. Kin.18.19.* and 19.35. Wiſd.5.4.6.* Eccluſ 5.2, to 9.1. Mat.2 9,44.

Hoording. looking Gathering.

Hoarchead looke Honour.

Horne, taken for glory and eſtate. Iob 16. 15. Pſal.75.5. and 89.24 & 112.9. and 148. 14 for ſtrength. Deut.33.17.

God is the horne of our ſaluation. 2.Sa. 22.3.

God exalted the horne of his annointed when hee ſent his Sonne into the world. 1. Sam.2.10. Luke 1.69.

Hannahs horne was exalted by becoming fruitfull. 1.Sam.2.1.

Blowing hornes, looke Feaſt.

Zidkiiah made hornes of yron. 1 Ki 22 11

Hornets ſent before the Iſraelites to deſtroy their enemies. Joſh 24.12. Exo.23.28. Deut.7.20. ſo as they were ready to fall before them. Deut.12 19. Joſh.2.9. and 5.1 ſeeke their fauour. Joſh.9.10.* Deſolle reſiſt them to their deſtruction. Joſh.11.20

Horſes of Salomon. 1.King.4.26. 2.Chr. 9 25.

A horſe is but a vaine helpe to ſaue a man Pſal.33.17. neither is God delighted with his ſtrength. Pſalm.147.10. And therefore woe to them that truſt in horſes and worldly helps. Iſa. 30.1,2, 16. For they ſhall not help them when God will punniſh. Mic.5.10.

The wicked are like fed horſes, and why. Jer.5 8.

A ſeaſonable friend, is like a wilde horſe that nayeth. Eccluſ.33.6.

Hoſpitalnie commended and commaun. Ro.12.13. Heb.13.2. Tit. 1.8. Iſai.58.7. Mat. 25.35. to 41 Lu.10.38. & 14.12, to 15. 1.Tim.3.2. and 5.10. 1.Pet.4.9. 3.John 5. Jam.1.27. Acts.9.43. and 16.15,34 & 17. 2. and 21.16. and 28.7.

Examples of Hoſpitalitie in Abraham. Gen.18 2,to 9. In Lot. Gen.19.1,2,3. In Bethuel. Gen. 24.25.31. In Moſes father in law. Exod.2.20. In Manoah Judg.13. 15. In the Leuites father in law Judges 19 3,4, to 8. In the citizens of Gibeah Judges 19.16, to 22. In the widow of Zarephath. 1. King. 17.9.* In the woman of Shunem. Kings 4.8, to 11. In Iob. Job.31.16, to 21. In Tobias, Tob.2.2. In Martha. Luke 10. 38.* In Zaccheus. Luke 19.5, to 10. In Lydia Actes 16.14,15. In Phebe. Roman.16. 1,2. In Priſcilla and Aquila. Actes 18.2,3. In Stephanas. 1.Cor 16.15,16,19. and in Gaius. Rom. 16.23.

Incommodities of not being able to keep hoſpitalities. Eccluſ.29.24.*

Of ſuch as be able and will not. Deut.24. 19, to 23. Iudges 8.5, to 18. and 19.25.* & 20.4.* 1.Sam.25.9, to 39. Iſa.16.4.* Mic. 19.13,16.*

Hoſte. Euery hoſte of Iſraelities muſt campe vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe. Num.2.2,3.*

Who were thoſe that ſhould beput out of the hoſte. Num.5 2,3,4.

The hoſte of heauen and earth, what. Gen. 2.1.

The hoſte of heauen taken for Gods Angels 1.Kin.22.19.

The hoſte of heauen honoured both of Gentiles and Iewes. 2.Kin.17.15,16. and 21,2,3. Acts 7 42.

The

The Lord of Hosts onely to be honoured & feared. Isa. 1.24,29. Jer. 11.17. 20. Mal 1.6

House infected with the leprie, how it is to be cleansed. Leu. 14 34.*

Of the sale & redeeming of lands, houses, &c Leuit 25.23,29,39.

The houses of Salomon, and his wife, builded. 1. King. 7.1,2,8.

What we ought to do, when we build faire houses. Deut. 8 11,12,17,18. looke Dedicating.

If we sit in our houses, we must medicate on Gods word. Deut. 11.19. and 6.7.

Of the gouernment of the house of Salomon. 1. king. 4.7,22.* and 10 4,5, to 10.

The people wish that the house of Boaz might be like the house of Pharez. Ruth. 4. 12.

Beth-el the house of God. Gene. 28.2. and 35.6,7,15. Jud 18.31.

Dauid seeing that his son was dead went into the house of the Lord. 2. Sa. 12.20.

The house of him whose shoe is put off, his by a prouerbe. Deut. 25 9,10.

Dauid might not build God an house. 2. Sam. 7.5. and 1. Chr. 1. king. 5.3.

God promised Dauid to establish his house for euer. 2. Sam. 7.16.

God promised to build Jeroboam a sure house 1. kings 11 38. & promiseth to Jasook likewise 1. Sam. 2.25.

Rahel and Leah builded the house of Israel. Ruth. 4.11.

God called the people of Israel his house Num. 12.7. and the house of Israel Gods vineyard Isa. 5.7.

The house of God, is where his word is declared. Gen. 28 13, to 18.

The house of God, is the Church 2. Sam. 7.13

The faithfull are the spirituall house of God. Heb 3.6 and 1. Pet. 2.5.

The Temple the house of prayer. Isa. 56. 7. Matth. 21.13. looke Temple.

House taken for mans body. 2. Corinth 5. 1,2.

Paul preached publikely, and throughout euery house. Acts. 20,20.

Better to go into the house of mourning then feasting. Eccles 7.4.

What we must not, returning from Gods house, to our owne. 1. Chr. 12.43.

We ought to set our house in order before we die 2 kings 20.1.

Houses maintained by bribery shall be destroyed. Job 15.34.

Household. Abraham instructed his household. Gen. 18.19.

Household of faith. looke Faith.

Humble. The humble excuse of the Reubenites, &c. for erecting an altar. Jos. 22 21, 22. to 32.

The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes. &c. Eccius. 35.17.

God giueth grace to the humble. Jam. 4.6. 1. Pet. 5.5.

Paul humbled himselfe, that hee might exalt the Corinthians 2. Cor 11 7.

Who so will be greatest in the kingdome of God, must humble himselfe as a little childe. Matt. 18.2,4. Mar. 9.35. Luke 9 48.

Paul was humbled, yet perished not. 2. Chr. 4.8,9.

He that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted. Mat. 23.12. Lu. 14.11. James 4.10. Examples of the Publicane Luke 18.13,14. And Christ himselfe Phil. 2.8,9.

Ahab humbled himselfe before the Lord. 1. kings 21.27,29.

We ought to humble our selues vnder the mightie hand of God. 1. Pet. 5,6,7, 2. Esd. 8. 48,49.

God punisheth man to humble him. Lam. 3.20,32.33,32,33.

Whereby God humbleth man. Eccles. 3. 10. and 1,13.

To be humbled, is to know a mans selfe. Deut. 8.16.

God humbleth whom he please. Tobit. 4. 19

To humble the soule, is to fast Leuit. 23. 27.

Humbled taken for subdued. Judg. 3.30. and for deflowred, or defiled. Deut. 21 14. & 22.24.29.

God humbleth the pride of them that trust in themselues, 2. Samu. 22. 28 Luke 1.51, 52.

The Israelites often humbled by the Midianites Judg. 6.2,6

The Moabmitites humbled before the Israelites. Judg. 8.28.

To humble our selues to fast, is by worthy meanes to seeke saluation. Psal. 57.9. &c.

Hannah was humbled or brought low by barrennesse. 2 Sam 2.7. looke Lowly.

Humblenesse of minde to be embraced. Ephes. 4. 2. Col. 3.12. looke Meekenesse.

Humility. taught by the parable of ghests bidden to a feast. Luke 14.7, to 12. by the example of Christ. Mat. 11.29 Phil. 2.1, to 8.

The praise of humility. Pro. 16.19 Eccius. 10.8.

The preferment of humility. Pro. 15.33. and reward thereof. Pro. 22.4.

Humility purchaseth Gods fauour. Dan. 10 12.1. kings 21.27,29.

God doth alway reward true humility. Gen. 18.27 & 29.31.* and 41.40,51.* Exo. 3.5 10,11.* and 4.10.* Judg. 6.11,13,22.* 1. Sam. 7.6, to 13. 2. Chr. 12.6,7,12 & 32. 26. & 33.12,13. & 34.27,28. Psa. 34.18. Pro. 11.2. & 18.12 & 25 7. & 29.23. Isai. 57.1. to 8.14.* & 15. & 66.2.4. Jer. 1.2.6,7. Jonas 3.5,6.* Eccius. 3.19.20,21 & 7,5,17. & 11. 1,12. Judet. 4.9, to 16 Judet. 9.9,11 *Mat 3,4.14,15. & 5.3.5,11, to 13. and 8.2 to 14. & 15.21, to 29 & 20.26,27. & 21.5. Mar. 9. 35,36,37. & 16.43, 44. Luk. 9.23,48 & 10. 16. & 15.17.* & 22.24,25,26. Jo. 13.4,12 to 18 Act. 10 30,31,35. Ro. 11. 18. 20. 1. Cor. 4.6.* and 5.2. and 15.8, to 12. Heb. 11.25.* Reuel 4.10,11. and 19.4.

Hundred. An hundred folde more in this world, promised to those that forsake all for Christ. Matth. 19.29 Mar. 10.29,30. Luk. 18.29.

Hundreds. &c. Exod. 18.21. Deu. 1.13,15. and 31.28. looke Centurion.

Hungrie. Christ was hungry. Matth. 4.2. & 21.18. Luke 4.2.

God filleth, and giueth bread to the hungrie. Luke 1.53. Psal 146.7.

Paul had learned both to be full and hungry. Phi. 4.11,12.

Hunger and other afflictions, looke. 1. Cor. 4.11.12,13. 2. Cor. 11 23.27.*

Those that hunger and thirst for righteousnesse, shall be filled. Mat. 5.6. if they come to Christ. John 6.35.

If our enemie hunger, we must feed him. Rom. 12.20. Prouer. 25.21. much more our brother. Iis. 58.7,10. Ezek. 18.7. Tob. 1.16 and 4.16. Eccius. 4.2.

The faithfull shal neither hunger nor thirst after this life. Isa. 49.10. Reu. 7.16.

To make emptie the hungrie soule. Isai. 32.6.

Christ hungrie in his members. Matt. 25. 35,40,42,45.

Hurt. If we hurt any, we must recompense it, or be punished. Exod. 22.5, to 16 and 21. 22 God would not suffer Laban to hurt Jakob. Gen. 31.7.

He that hurteth any of Gods people, hurteth himselfe. Zech. 2.8.

Husband, Sarah obeyed her husband. Abraham and called him Lord. 1. Pet. 3.5,6. Gen. 18.12.

Elkanah a loving husband. 1. Sam. 1.5, 8,23. so was Izhak. Gen. 24.67. and 26.8.

The husband is the wiues head. 1. Cozin. 11.3.

Of the duetie and authoritie of husbands towards their wiues. Gen. 2.23.34 & 3.16. Num. 5.12,13.* and 30.7,8,9. Deu. 22.13 to 22. & 24.1, to 6. Ecc. 7.19.26 & 9.1. Mal. 2.23. Pro 5.15, to 21. Mal. 2.14,15,16. Co. 10.13. Eccles. 9.9.1. Cozin. 7.3,4,5,11,12, 27,29,33. Ephes. 5.25.* Col. 3.19. Tit. 2.4 5. 1. Pet. 3.7. looke Wife.

Husbandry, looke Plough and Tillage.

Huswiues, looke Busibodies.

Hypocrisie, is a deceit in the heart. Pro. 12.20.

Hypocrisie of the Iewes reproued, Isa. 29 13.* and 58.2, to 6.

Hypocrisie the leauen of the Pharises. Luke 12.1.

Against Hypocrisie. Psal. 139.1.*

Hypocrites are a generation pure in their owne conceit, Pro. 30.12.

Hypocrites murmure, for that God heareth them not. Isa. 58 2.3.

The iudgement of hypocrites is confusion and despaire. Job 36.13.

The blindenesse of hypocrites will neuer suffer them to knowledge their sinnes. Mal. 3.7, 13 14,15.

Against the Iewes which were hypocrites Isa. 48.1,2 to 12.

Against hypocrites. that sanctifie themselues by outward works. Isa. 66.3,4.

The Lord sheweth euidently, that the Iewes were hypocrites. Jer. 2.13.*

Of the hypocrisie and hypocritical repentence of Saul. 1. Sam. 15.13.20,30.* and 18.17.19.

Hypocrites pretend to set foorth Gods glorie when they maintane idolatrie. Ezra 4.2, to 17.

Hypocrites speake faire, but slander a man behinde his backe, and seeke his destruction

conſciences, that we are the ſonnes of God Rom.8.15,16. and that God dwelleth in vs. 1.Iohn.3.24.

By vertue of the Holy Ghoſt, we are made ſtrong againſt death, ſinne, and the deuill. 2.Tim.1.7.

How the holy Ghoſt was the teacher of the Apoſtles. Ioh.14.26. and 16.13.

The Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in our hearts, that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes come by Chriſt Acts 5.31,32.

The Holy Ghoſt forbade Paul to preach in Aſia. Acts 16.6.

The gifts of the Holy Ghoſt diuers, yet one ſelfe ſame ſpirit. 1.Cor.12,4,11.

Both Iew and Gentile inſpired with the Holy Ghoſt, hath acceſſe to the Father, by Chriſt his ſonne Ephe.2.18. and 3.6.

Sinne againſt the Holy Ghoſt neuer forgiuen. Mat.12.31,32. Marke 3.29.

Holineſſe to the Lord, was a ſuperſcription in the high Prieſts miter. Exod.39.30.

True holines required in Chriſtians continually. Luke 1.75. Ephe.4.24. 1.Theſſ 3.13 and 4.3,4. 2.Cor 7.1.

Honeſty. is not to bee learned of vnhoneſt men. Eccluſ.3.7,11.

We ought to behaue our ſelues honeſtly, &c. 1.Theſſ.4.12.

Hony. The Iſraelites ſucked hony out of the ſtone, and oyle out of the hard rock. Deu. 32.13.

Honie in the carkaſe of a lion. Iudges 14. 8,9.

Ionathan taſting honie, contrary to his fathers edict, hardly eſcaped death. 1.Sam. 14.26,27.

Honie eaten temperately is very good. Pro.24.13. and 25.16,27.

Honour. We ought to honour the perſon of the old man, Leuit.19.32. Alſo maſters 1. Tim 6.1.

We ought to giue honour to whom wee owe honour. Rom.13.7.

Wee ough to honour all men, namely kings. 1.Pet.2.17.

Elders worthy double honour. 1.Timoth. 5.17.

In giuing honour we ought to go one before another. Rom.12.10.

Thoſe that honour God, God will honour them. 1.Sam.2.30.

Thoſe that receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth of God alone, cannot beleeue in Chriſt. Iohn 5.44.

God gaue Salomon riches and honour vnaſked 1.Kings 3.13.

Manoah and his wife purpoſed to honour the Angel. Iudg.13.17.

Chriſt honoured his Father, and the Iewes diſhonoured him. Iohn 8.49.

Whoſoeuer honoureth not the Sonne by beleeuing in him, diſhoneureth the Father that ſent him, Iohn 5.23.

Eli honored his children more then God 1.Sam.2.22,to 26.

Saul hauing ſinned, coueted to be honoured before the Elders of his people by Samuel. 1.Sam 15.30.

The huſband ought to giue honour to the wife, and why. 1.Pet.3.7.

Honour is vnſeemely for a foole Pro 26.1

Humility goeth before honour. Pro.15.33

Wee muſt honour God with our riches, and firſt fruits. Prou.3.9,10.

Hope is Gods gift. 2.Theſſ.2.16.

Hope is no hope, when the thing we hope for is ſeene. Rom 8.24.

He that hopeth abideth with patience for that he ſeeth not. Rom. 8.25.

Hope ought to be certaine. Philip.1,20. Col.1.23. Heb 3.6. and 10.23.

Hope is ſtrengthened by conſidering Gods benefits receiued. Mat.16.8,9 Rom.5.2,3, 4.2 Cor.1.10.

We muſt hope in God. 1.Pet.1,21.

Hope is one Epheſ.4.4.

Wee are regenerate to a liuely hope by the reſurrection of Chriſt, 1 Pet.1.3 whereby we are made heires of eternall life. Tit. 3.7.

As we are called in one hope, ſo ought we to be one body and one ſpirit. Epheſ 4.4.

Chriſt is the hope of glory. Coloſſ. 1.27.

We ought to reioyce in hope. Rom.12.12. for thereby we are ſaued. Rom.8.24.

Hope is the Helmet of ſaluation. 1 Theſſ. 5.8 Ephe.6,11,17.

The Scriptures confirme Chriſtians in hope. Rom 15.4.

Wee muſt pray that wee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt. Rom.15.13.

Hope maketh not aſhamed, and why. Rom.5.5.

Paul reioyceth for the Theſſalonians hope in their great tribulations. 1.Theſſ.1,2,3,6.

How farre hope doeth extend it ſelfe. 1. Cor.13.13. and 15,19.

The hope of the creature for the deliuerance of the children of God. Rom.8.20.

Hope put for faith. 1.Pet.3.15. For promiſe. Heb 6.18. for things which are hoped for. Epheſ.1.18 Col.1.5. Titus 2.13. Rom. 8.24.

Hope compared to an anker. Heb.6.19.

The hope of hypocrites is vaine and ſhal periſh. Iob. 8.13. Wiſd.3.10.11. Neither haue they any hope after this life. 2.Eſd.8. 55,56.* and 9.9. to 14. Wiſd.3.18,19. and 4.19,20 and 5.14.*

Bleſſed is hee that is not fallen from his hope in God. Eccluſ.14.2.

Hope deferred, is a fainting to the heart. Prou.13.12.

The hope of the faithfull muſt onely depend on God and his eternall word. Geneſ. 26.2 to 11. Iudg.7.1,2, to 8.* 1.Sam.4.3.* & 17.32.37.* & 22.3.1.Kin.20.28.* 1.Chr. 21.1 2,to 14.2.Chr 16.7.* & 20.15,to 27.* Pſa.9.10. & 13.5 & 21.7.* & 31.1. & 40.4. & 62.5.* & 65.5 & 67.1. & 70.1,5,6. & 91.1.2. and 115.9. & 42.5. & 146.3,4,5. Pro.3 5. and 22.29. and 28 25, 26. and 30.5 Iſa.26. 3. & 30.2.3. and 31.1. and 36.4, to 11. & 40.31. Ier.2.37. and 7.4 8. and 9.4.23,24 and 17 5.7. and 22.17. to 18. and 39.18. Lam.3.21, 24.25,26. Ezek.29.16. Hoſe.12.6.

The hope of the vngodly is receiueable. 2. Kin.18.19.* and 19.35. Wiſd.5.4.6.* Eccluſ 5.2,to 9.1. Mat.2 9,44.

Hoording. looking Gathering.

Hoarehead looke Honour.

Horne, taken for glory and effect. Iob 16. 15. Pſal.75.5. and 89.24 & 112.9. and 148. 14 for ſtrength. Deut.33.17.

God is the horne of our ſaluation. 2.Sa. 22.3.

God exalted the horne of his anointed when hee ſent his Sonne into the world. Sam.2.10. Luke 1.69.

Hannahs horne was exalted by becoming fruitfull 1.Sam.2.1.

Blowing hornes, looke Feaſt.

Zidkiiah made hornes of yron. 1 Ki 22 11

Hornets ſent before the Iſraelites to deſtroy their enemies. Joſh 24.12. Exo.23.28. Deut.7.20. ſo as they were ready to fall before them. Deut.12.19. Joſh.2.9. and 5.1 ſeeke their fauour. Joſh.9.10.* Oppreſſe them to their deſtruction. Joſh.11.20

Horſes of Salomon. 1.King.4.26. 2.Chr. 9.25.

A horſe is but a vaine helpe to ſaue a man Pſal.33.17. neither is God delighted with his ſtrength. Pſalm.147.10. And therefore woe to them that truſt in horſes and worldly helps. Iſa.30.1,2,16. For they ſhall not help them when God will puniſh. Mic.5.10.

The wicked are like fed horſes, and why. Jer.5 8.

A ſcornefull friend, is like a wilde horſe that nayeth. Eccluſ.33.6.

Hoſpitalitie commended and commanded. Rom.12,13. Heb.13.2. Tit. 1.8. Iſai.58.7. Mat. 25.35. to 41 Lu.10.38. & 14.12, to 15. 1.Tim.3.2. and 5.10. 1.Pet.4.9. 3.John 5. Jam.1.27. Acts 9.43. and 16.15,34 & 17. 2. and 21.16. and 28.7.

Examples of Hoſpitalitie in Abraham. Gen.18.2, to 9. In Lot. Gen.19.1,2,3. In Bethuel. Gen. 24.25,31. In Moſes father in law. Exod.2.20. In Manoah Judg.13. 15. In the Leuites father in law Iudges 19 3,4, to 8. In the citizens of Gibeah Iudges 19.16, to 22. In the widow of Zarephath. 1. King. 17.9 * In the woman of Shunem. 2. Kings 4.8, to 11. In Iob. Iob. 31.16, to 21. In Tobias, Tob. 2.2. In Martha. Luke 10. 38.* In Zacheus. Luke 19.5, to 11. In Lydia Acts 16.14,15. In Phebe. Romans 16. 1,2. In Priſcilla and Aquila. Acts 18.2, 3. In Stephanas. 1.Cor 16.15,16,19. and Gaius. Rom. 16.23.

Incommodities of not being able to keep hoſpitalities. Eccluſ. 29.24.*

Of ſuch as be able and will not. Deut.15. 19, to 23. Iudges 8.5, to 18. and 19.15.* 20.4.* 1.Sam.25.9, to 39. Iſa.16.4.* Mic. 19.13,16.*

Hoſte. Every hoſte of Iſraelites vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe. Num.2.2,3.*

Who were thoſe that ſhould beput out of the hoſt. Num.5 2,3,4.

The hoſte of heauen and earth, what. Gen. 2.1.

The hoſte of heauen taken for Gods Angels 1.King.22.19.

The hoſte of heauen honoured both of Gentiles and Iewes. 2.Kin.17.15,16. and 21,2,3. Acts 7 42.

The

The Lord of Hoſts onely to be honoured & feared. Iſa. 1.24,29. Ier. 11.17. 20. Mal 1.6

Houſe infected with the leprie, how it is to be cleanſed. Leu. 14 34.*

Of the ſale & redeeming of lands, houſes, &c Leuit 25.23,29,39.

The houſes of Salomon', and his wife, builded. 1. King. 7.1,2,8.

What we ought to do, when we build faire houſes. Deut. 8 11,12,17,18. looke Dedicating.

As we ſit in our houſes, we muſt medicate on Gods word. Deut. 11.19. and 6.7.

Of the gouernment of the houſe of Salomon. 1. king. 4.7,22.* and 10 4,5,to 10.

The people wiſh that the houſe of Boaz might be like the houſe of Pharez. Ruth. 4. 12.

Beth-el the houſe of God. Gene. 28.2. and 35.6,7,15. Iud. 18.31.

David ſeeing that his ſon was dead went into the houſe of the Lord. 2. Sa. 12.20.

The houſe of him whoſe ſhooe is put off, is by a prouerbe. Deut. 25 9,10.

David might not build God an houſe, 2. Sam. 7.5. and 1. Chr. 1. king. 5.3.

God promiſed David to eſtabliſh his houſe for euer. 2. Sam. 7.16.

God promiſed to build Ieroboam a ſure houſe 1. kings 11 38. & promiſeth to Baaſha likewiſe 1. Sam. 2.25.

Rahel and Leath builded the houſe of Iſrael. Ruth. 4.11.

God called the people of Iſrael his houſe Num. 12.7. and the houſe of Iſrael Gods vineyard Iſa. 5.7

The houſe of God, is where his word is declared. Gen. 28 13,to 18.

The houſe of God, is the Church 2. Sam. 7.13.

The faithfull are the ſpirituall houſe of God. Heb 3.6 and 1. Pet. 2.5.

The Temple the houſe of prayer. Iſa. 56. 7. Matth. 21.13. looke Temple.

Houſe taken for mans body. 2. Corinth 5. 1,2.

Paul preached publikely, and thorowout euery houſe. Acts. 20,20.

Better to go into the houſe of mourning then feaſting. Eccles 7.4.

What we muſt do, returning from Gods houſe, to our owne. 1. Chr. 12.43.

We ought to ſet our houſe in order before we die. 2 kings 20.1.

Houſes maintained by bribery ſhall be deſtroyed. Iob 15.34.

Houſhold. Abraham inſtructed his houſhold. Gen. 18.19.

Houſhold of faith. looke Faith.

Humble. The humble excuſe of the Reubenites, &c. for erecting an altar. Ioſ. 22 21, 22. to 32.

The prayer of the humble pearceth the clowdes. &c. Eccius. 35.17.

God giueth grace to the humble. Iam. 4.6. 1. Pet. 5.5.

Paul humbled himſelfe, that hee might reade the Corinthians 2. Cor 11 7.

Who ſo will be greateſt in the kingdome of God, muſt humble himſelfe as a little child. Matt. 18.2,4. Mar. 9.35. Luke 9.48.

Paul was humbled, yet periſhed not. 2. Chr. 4.8,9.

He that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted. Mat. 23.12. Lu. 14.11. James 4.10. Examples of the Publicane Luke 18.13,14. And Chriſt himſelfe Phil. 2.8,9.

Ahab humbled himſelfe before the Lord. 1. kings 21.27,29.

We ought to humble our ſelues vnder the mightie hand of God. 1. Pet. 5,6,7, 2. Eſd. 8. 48,49.

God puniſheth man to humble him. Lam. 3.20,22.31,32,33.

Whereby God humbleth man. Eccles. 3. 10. and 1,13.

To be humbled, is to know a mans ſelfe. Deut. 8.16.

God humbleth whom he pleaſe. Tobit. 4. 19

To humble the ſoule, is to faſt Leuit. 23. 27.

Humbled taken for ſubdued. Iudg. 3.30. and for deflowred, or defiled. Deut. 21 14. & 22.24.29.

God humbleth the pride of them that truſt in themſelues, 2. Samu. 22. 28 Luke 1.51, 52.

The Iſraelites often humbled by the Midianites Iudg. 6.2,6

The Midianites humbled before the Iſraelites. Iudg. 8.28.

To humble our ſelues to hell, is by worldly meanes to ſeeke ſaluation. Iſai. 57.9. &c.

Hannah was humbled or brought low by barrenneſſe. 2 Sam 2.7 looke Lowly.

Humbleneſſ. of minde to be embraced. Ephe. 4. 2. Col. 3.12. looke Meekeneſſe.

Humility. taught by the parable of gheſts bidden to a feaſt. Luke 14.7,to 12. by the example of Chriſt. Mat. 11.29 Phil. 2.1,to 8.

The praiſe of humility. Pro. 16.19 Eccluſ. 10.8.

The preferment of humility. Pro. 15.33. and reward thereof. Pro. 22.4.

Humility purchaſeth Gods fauour. Dan. 10 12.1. kings 21.27,29.

God doth alway reward true humility. Gen. 18.27 & 29.31.* and 41.40,51.* Exo. 3.5 10,11.* and 4.10.* Iudg. 6.11,13,22.* 1. Sam. 7.6,to 13. 2. Chr. 12.6,7,12 & 32. 26. & 33.12,13. & 34.27,28. Pſa. 34.18. Pro. 11.2. & 18.12. & 25 7. & 29.23. Iſai. 57.1. to 8.14.* & 15. & 66.2.4. Ier. 1.2,6,7. Ionas 3.5,6.* Eccluſ. 3.19.20,21 & 7,5,17. & 11. 1,12. Iudet. 4.9, to 16 Iudet. 9.9.11 *Mat 3,4.14,15. & 5.3.5,11, to 13. and 8.2 to 14. & 15.22, to 29 & 20.26,27. & 21.5. Mar. 9. 35,36,37, & 16.43, 44. Luk. 9.23,48 & 10. 16. & 15 17.* & 22.24,25,26. Io. 13.4,12 to 18 Act. 10 30,31,35. Ro. 11. 18. 20. 1. Cor. 4.6.* and 5.2. and 15.8, to 12. Hebr. 11.25.* Reuel 4.10,11. and 19.4.

Hundred. An hundred folde more in this world, promiſed to thoſe that forſake all for Chriſt. Matth. 19.29 Mar. 10.29,30. Luk. 18.29.

Hundreds. &c. Exod. 18.21. Deu. 1.13,15. and 31.28. looke Centurion.

Hungrie. Chriſt was hungry. Matth. 4.2. & 21.18. Luke 4.2.

God filleth, and giueth bread to the hungrie. Luke 1.53. Pſal 146.7.

Paul had learned both to be full and hungry. Phi. 4.11,12.

Hunger and other afflictions, looke. 1. Cor. 4.11.12,13. 2. Cor. 11 23.27.*

Thoſe that hunger and thirſt for righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled. Mat. 5.6. if they come to Chriſt. John 6.35.

If our enemie hunger, we muſt feed him. Rom. 12.20. Prouer. 25.21. much more our brother. Iſa. 58.7,10. Ezek. 18.7. Tob. 1.16 and 4.16. Eccluſ. 4.2.

The faithfull ſhal neither hunger nor thirſt after this life. Iſa. 49.10. Reu. 7.16.

To make emptie the hungrie ſoule. Iſai. 32.6.

Chriſt hungrie in his members. Mat. 25. 35,40,42,45.

Hurt. If we hurt any, we muſt recompenſe it, or be puniſhed. Exod. 22.5, to 16 and 21. 22 God would not ſuffer Laban to hurt Iakob. Gen. 31.7.

He that hurteth any of Gods people, hurteth himſelfe. Zech. 2.8.

Husband. Sarah obeyed her husband. Abraham and called him Lord. 1. Pet. 3.5,6. Gen. 18.12.

Elkanah a loving husband. 1. Sam. 1.5, 8,23. ſo was Iſhak. Gen. 24.67. and 26.8.

The husband is the wiues head. 1. Corin. 11.3.

Of the duetie and authoritie of husbands towards their wiues. Gen. 2.23.34 & 3.16. Num. 5.12,13.* and 30.7,8,9. Deut. 22.13 to 22. & 24.1, to 6. Ecc. 7.19.26 & 9.1. Mal. 2.13. Pro 5.15, to 21. Mal. 2.14,15,16. Eccles. 10.12. Eccles. 9.9.1. Corin. 7.3,4,5,11,12, 27,29,13. Ephe. 5.25.* Col. 3.19. Tit. 2.4 5.1. Pet. 3.7. looke Wife.

Husbandry, looke Plough and Tillage.

Huſwiues, looke Buſibodies.

¶ *Hypocriſie,* is a deceit in the heart. Pro. 12.20.

Hypocriſie of the Iewes reproued, Iſa. 29 13.* and 58.2, to 6.

Hypocriſie the leauen of the Phariſes. Luke 12.1.

Againſt Hypocriſie. Pſal. 139.1.*

Hypocrites are a generation pure in their owne conceit, Pro. 30.12.

Hypocrites murmure, for that God heareth them not. Iſa. 58 2.3.

The iudgement of hypocrites is confuſion and deſpaire. Iob 36.13.

The blindneſſe of hypocrites will neuer ſuffer them to knowledge their ſinnes. Mal. 3.7,13 14,15.

Againſt the Iewes which were hypocrites Iſa. 48.1,2 to 12.

Againſt hypocrites, that ſanctifie themſelues by outward works. Iſa. 66.3,4.

The Lord ſheweth euidently, that the Iewes were hypocrites. Ier. 2.13.*

Of the hypocriſie and hypocritical repentence of Saul. 1. Sam. 15.13.20,30.* and 18.17.19.

Hypocrites pretend to ſet forth Gods glorie when they maintane idolatrie. Ezra 4.2, to 17.

Hypocrites ſpeake faire, but ſlander a man behinde his backe, and ſeeke his deſtruction

Nehe.6.19.Eccluſ.19.25,26.
The hypocrites ſhall not come before God Job.13,16.
When hypocrites reigne, it is a ſigne of Gods diſpleaſure. Job 34.30.
Hypocrites in heart what they are, & what is their end. Job.35.13,14.
The cry of hypocrites God will not heare Pſal.18.41.
Hypocrites ſeeme to ſeeke to God in trouble, but not from the heart. Pſal.78.34,36, 37. yet God forgiueth ſuch otherwhiles, verſe 38, and why. verſe 39.
Euery one is a hypocrite, and wicked. Iſa 9.17.
Hypocrites ſeeme godly, but their deeds bewray them. Jer 5.2.
Of hypocrites, and their reward. Eze.14. 1,3,4,7, to 11.
Hypocrites will cloke their ſinnes with the viſard of leaning vpon the Lord. Micah.3. 11.
An hypocrite hurteth his neigbour with his mouth. Pro.11.9.
Vaineglorious hypocrites haue their reward. Matt.6.2.
What hypocrites diſcerne, and what they doe not. Luke 12.56,57.
Of Hypocriſie looke more. 2.Samu.15.2, 3, to 7.2.king.1. 1.* Gen.3.10. and 15.21. and 20.5.* and 27, 8. Jerem.2.20. and 9.3. Ezek.33.31. Wiſd.1,2, to 13. Eccluſ.19.24 25,26. & 32.6.2. Mac.6 21. Matth.2.7,8. & 7.5.21, 22.* & 15.7,8,9 & 16.3. & 22.18. and 23.13,14,15.* and 24.51 Mark.7.6, to 14. Luk.11.39, to 45. and 18.9, to 15. Act.5. 3, to 12. and 8.18,23,24. & 13.10,11. Ro. 2.1,3,4,5. 17.* Ga.2.11,12,13. 1.Tim.4. 1,2,3. 1.Pet.2.1,2,16.
Hyre. We may not keepe backe the labourers hyre, and why. Deu.24.14,15. & 25.4. Leuit.19.13.
Chriſt giueth all men hyre alike. Matth. 20.8. Looke Wages, and Whore.
The Hyreling will flee, when he ſeeth the Wolfe. John 10.12,13.
All Hyrelings for money, may be called Michahs prieſts. Judg.18.4.
Hyſope dipped in the blood of the Paſſeouer Exod.12.22. read. Job.19.29. Heb.9.19.

I

¶ Iakes. Baals temple was made a lakes 2.king.10.27.
Iawbone. looke Aſſes.
¶ Idle talke and teſting condemned. Eph. 5.4 Mat.12.36.
Pharaoh calleth the people, when they deſired to ſerue God. Idle. Exod.5.8.
Againſt idle huſwiues. 1.Tim.5.13.
Againſt idle ſhepheards. Eze.34.2, to 17.
Idleneſſe one of the ſinnes of Sodom. Eze. 16.49.
Dauid through his idlenes committed aduiterie. 2.Sam.11.*
Againſt idleneſſe. Pro.12.11. & 18.9 Eccluſ. 33.24,26. 2.Theſſ.3.10,11,12. 1. Tim.5.13.
Idole What an idole is. 1.John 5.21.
Idolaters ſhall not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1.Cor.6.9.
Let vs not be idolaters, leſt we periſh as did the Iſraelites. 1.Cor.10.7.
Wee ought to flie from idolatrie. 1.Cor. 10.14.
The deſtruction of the Iſraelites came for their idolatry Jer.16.11.* Ezek.6.4.2. Kings 17.4.
Jeremiah reproueth the people for their idolatry. Jer.44 2.*
Idolatry vſed eſpecially of the prieſts and head gouernours themſelues Ezek.8.3,5.*
Idolatry of the Iſraelites reproued, and yet not forſaken. Hoſ.12.10,11,14.
The idolatry of Aholah and Aholibah. Ezek.23.2,3,4.*
The deſcription of the Iſraelites idolatry and how it was puniſhed. 2.Kings 17.7,13, 18.*
Of the idolatrie of the line of Judah. 1. king 14.22.*
Jeroboam prouoked Iſrael vnto idolatrie. 1.kings 14.7,16.*
God left the idolatrous Canaanites among the Iſraelites. Judges 2.2,3. Joſhu 23.12, 13.
God reputeth diſobedience for idolatry. 1. Sam.15.23.
The Iſraelites became idolaters, committing whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Numb.25.1,2,18.
Idolatry committed with the golden calfe. Exod.32.4, to 7.
Of the puniſhment of idolaters. Exod.22. 20. and 23.32,33. Deut.17.2,5, to 8. and 29 23.26. and 30.17,18 Rev.21.8.
We may not honour idoles, nor company with idolaters. Exod.23.24. 2.Chr 20.37. 1. Cor.5.11.
All places of idolatry ought to be deſtroyed. Deut.12.2,3.
Wee may not compare with idolaters. Exod.23.24 32.33. and 34.12,*17. Deut. 11,16,17. Joſh.23.7.
What euils proceed of idolatry. Wiſd.14. 26,27.*
Againſt idolaters looke Pſal.97 7.
Idolaters are curſed and miſerable. Deut. 27 15. Wiſd.13.10.*
Of the vanitie of idoles. 1.Samuel 12.21 1.king.16.26. Iſa.46.1,2,5.* Jer.10 8. and how they tooke their beginning. Wiſd.14.1, 10 13, to 27.
Idoles are vnprofitable, & can do nothing. Iſa.44.9, to 21.
Idoles are mocked. Iſa.41.23.* Wiſd.13. 10.
Againſt idoles and idolatry. Jere.10.3,4, 5,8. Eze.6.6. Baruc.6.3.* Pſal.115.4, to 7. and 135.15, to 19. Iſa.40.18,19,20. & 42.8.
We ought to make no idoles, or grauen image. Leu.26.1. for curſed is the idole and idole maker. Wiſd.14.8.
An idole is nothing in the world. 1.Cor. 8.4.*
No agreement betweene the Temple of God and idoles. 2.Cor 6 16.
We ought not turne to idoles, or make molten gods. Leu.19.4.
Againſt worſhippers of idoles. Hab.2.18, 19,20. Amos 4.2,3,4.* Iſa 42.8. Wiſd 15.6 and 16.1, to 20.
We ought not to ſacrifice our children vnto idoles Leuit.20.2, to 6.
Aſa deſtroyed idolatrie. 1.King.15.12,13, and ſo did Joſia 2.kings 23.45.20.
Of meate conſecrated vnto idoles. 1.Cor. 8.4.
Who ſo eateth of meate ſacrificed to idoles, ſeemeth to fauour idolatry. 1.Cor.10 28.
The gold or ſiluer of images and idoles, is not to be coueted but abhorred, and why. Deut.7.25,26.
No kindred or friendſhip is to bee regarded which allureth to idolatrie. Deut.13.6.
Idolatrie called fornication. 2.Chr.21.11.
It is a worke of the fleſh. Gal.5.10.
Nothing is to beare for idolaters. Jer. 10.9.
Idolaters haue plentie, See Plentie.
Idoles called by the name of blind and lame 2.Sam.5.6.
Couetouſneſſe called idolatrie. Col.3.5.
Idoles and all that belong to them, called filthineſſe. 2.Chr.29.5. Acts 15.20.
Idoles called new gods. Deut.32.17.
Idolatrous. Leuites, looke Leuite.
Idolaters by prayer thinke to moue their gods. Jonah. 1.5,6. looke Image and Gods.
¶ Ielous. God is ielous, and will haue vs truſt in him onely. Exod. 34.14. Deuter.5.9. Exod.20.5 Nahum.1,2.
Paul ielous with godly ielouſie. 2.Cor.11, 2. And not as others were. Gal.4.17.
Eliah ielous for the Lord of hoſtes, and why. 1.king 19.14.
The law of ielouſie. Numb.5.11.*
Gods ielouſie for Zion. Zech.8.2.
A ielous and a drunken woman is a great plague. Eccluſ.29.6,8.
Againſt ielouſie Eccluſ.9.1.
God is ielous againſt them that feare not his threatnings. Deut.29.20.
God moued to ielouſie with idolatry. Deu. 32.21.
Ieſting, looke Idle.
Iewes baptized vnto Moſes. 1.Cor.10.2.
The Iewes exerciſed in affliction, and why. Deut.8.2,3,5.15,16.
Of the Iewes obſtinacie. Iſa.48.4. Acts 28 27.
The reprobation of the Iewes, & their calling againe. Gen.49.10. Deuter.4.26, to 31 Pſal.59.6,11, to 16. Jer.31.1.* Iſa.10.20 21,22. Ezek.33.28,29. & 37.22.* Hoſ.3,4 5 Luk.21.24. Rom.11.25,26. Joh.10.16.
The vnion of the Iewes and Gentiles in Chriſt. Iſa.19.24. Ephe.2.2,15, 18.*
Iewes of two ſorts. Rom.2.28,29.
Paul deſireth to be deliuered from the diſobedient Iewes. Rom.15.31. looke Infidelity
Ignorance no excuſe Lu.12.48. Deut.30. 11. Rom.10.6,7,8.
The heathen are ſtrangers from the life of God through ignorance. Ephe.4.18.
Sacrifices vnrely offred for the ignorances of the people Heb.9.7.
The ignorance of the fooliſh is put to ſilence by our well doing. 1.Pet.2.15.
All men by nature are ignorant of God Wiſd.13.1,2. Eſa.5.39.
None can pleade ignorance Deut.30.11. Rom.10.6,7,8.*

A prayer for the ignorances. Habu.3.2.*
Ignorance of the Scriptures, is the occasion of Gods wrath and breedeth all sin, and sorrow. 2.kin.17.26. Psal.95.10.11. Pro.28 19,30,31. Isa.1,3,4 and 5.13. Wisd.5.6,7, 14.21. Eccles 4.25. Matt.15.14. Mark. 12.24. Joh.3.19.20,21. and 12.35. Rom.1. 21.* Rom.10.2,3. 1.Cor.14 38. and 15. 34. 2.Cor.3 8.1. Thess.4 13. Acres 3.17.
The Athenians worshipped ignorantly. Acres 17.23.
Who so is simple and ignorant, must have recourse to the holy Scriptures. Prou.9.4,5. Joh.6,55.58.
Image. Why an Image was seene, when God gave the Law. Deut.4.15, to 20.
God forbad the making of Images to serue, aboue downe vnto Exod.20.4,5. Leu.26.1.
The danger that commeth by making of Images. Deut.4.25, to 29.
God abhorreth the Images that are made dishonoured. Deut.9.12. and curseth them that make them. Chap.27.15.
The Iewes did trust in Images, & sought vnto them for ayd. Deut.32.37,38.
God commanded the Israelites to destroy Images and their worshippers. Deut.7.2, 25. Num.33.52.
Michah had a grauen and molten Image in his house. Iudges 17.4. which certaine of the tribe of Dan tooke awae, and set vp in secrite of Dan. Iudges 18.13.*
Those that loue and worship images, what they are worthy of. Wisd. 1.56. & 16.1, to 20.
The sight of Images stirreth vp the desire of ignorant vnto idolatry. Wis. 15.1.
Images set vp. 1. Kmg. 12.28.29.* 2. Chr. 33.4 & 33.2, to 10 Dan.3.1, to 8. Hos.13.2 1.Mac.1.57 looke Idoles.
Images pulled downe and defaced. Exod. 23.20. Deut 9.21. Judg.6.25,28. & 10.16. 1.Sa.7.3,4. 2.kin.10 26,27.* & 11.18. 2.kin. 18.4 2 Chr.14.3.* & 15.8.* & 27.3.* & 23.17.* & 33.16.* & 30.14.* & 31.1. 2.Chr.33.15.* & 34.3, 1.Mac.5.67. and 13.47,48. and 14.7.
Mournings, exclamations, and threatnings against Images and idolaters Deut 4.23,* to 25.* & 32.* & 6.3.12, to 17.* & 7.25,26. and 8. 11.* & 11.16,17,18.* & 12.30,31.* & 13.3,8.* & 29.20 * & 30.17,18. Josh.23.11.* & 24.14 to 1.Chr.7.19.* Isai.1.20,24,25.* & 2.8,9, 11* Je.5.6,7,19.* & 7.9.* & 17.3,4.* & 19.3* Ezek.6.3.* & 23.22,23, 24, to 36. * Hose.4. 12.* Mich.1.5.* Hab.2.18,19.* Zeph.1.2.*
Worshipping of Images punished. Exod. 32.20,27,28. Leu.10 1,2. Nu.25.4, to 10. Judg.2.14,15. & 3.8,12. & 4.1,2. & 6.1, to 7 and 10,7,8. & 13.1. 1.Kin. 11.14, 23. & 13. 4. & 14.10,11,17. 2.Kin.2.4.16.* & 21.12, 16,17,23. and 24 18,20. and 25.16,27.* & 28.5,19.* & 29.8.9. & 33.11. Lam.1.3.* and 2.* 3.1, to 18, 2.* and 4.1,9. * Ezek.5.12. Rom.1.24.* 1 Cor.10.5,7,8.
God created man in his owne image incorruptible. Gen 1.27. Wisd. 2.23. and to the same image he shalbe renewed. 1.Cor.15.49 Ephes.4.23. 2.Col.3.10.
Iesus Christ the image of the invisible God. Col.1.15.
Man is the image and glory of God. 1 Corinthians 11.7.

The Image of a voyce. 2 Esd. 5.37.
Imagination. Hee that seemeth to himselfe to bee somewhat, deceiueth himselfe in his owne imagination, Gal.6.3.
The imaginations of mans heart, are euill continually. Gen 6.5. and 8.11.
Wee may not follow the imaginations of our owne heart. Num.15.39. looke Thinke.
Imitate, looke Follow.
Immortalitie. God only hath immortalitie. 1.Tim.6,16.
God hath giuen vs his spirit in earnest of our immortalitie. 2.Cor.5.4,5. Ephes.1.14.
This mortall must put on immortalitie, 1. Cor.15.53.
Adam had beene immortall, if he had not eaten the forbidden fruit. Gen.2.7. & 3.22.
The keeping of Gods Lawes is the assurance of immortalitie. Wisd.6. 18. and immortalitie maketh vs neere God. Wis 6.19. looke Soule.
Impatience. Iob is reprehender of impaciencie. Job 4.4,5,6.
The remedie for impacience. 1. Thessalonians 5.18.
Of impatience and the punishment thereof. Exo.14.11. and 15,24. and 16. 2, 3. and 17.2,3. Num.11.4. to 16. & 14 1,2,3,4,10, 22.* and 21.4,5,6. Job 3.1.* Pro.12.8,13, 18,19 Eccles.2.17.
Impossible for obstinate blasphemous Apostates to be renued by repentance. Hebrewes 6.4, to 9.
That seemeth impossible vnto man is possible and easie vnto God. Gen. 18.14. Matt. 19.25,26 Mar.10.22, to 28. Leu.1.37. and 18.25,26,27. Zech.8.6.
It is impossible for man to fulfill the Law of God absolutely. Deut.6.1,2,5,6 & 27.26. Matt.5.17,21,22,27,28,38,39.* Rom.15. 10. Rom.7.14, 15, 17, 23, 24.* and 8. 3,1. Cor 2.14. James 2.10 Gal.3 10.11.
Incarnation. The Incarnation of Iesus Christ brought for vnto the faithful Ha.4.2.*
Incense, or offering incense. Leuit.2.1.
Incest of Lot. Gen.19.34
Incest forbidden. Leuit 18,6,22,23. and 20.15,16. Rom.1 27.
Inchanters, looke Soothsayers.
Incomprehensible are all Gods workes. 2. Esd.4.11.
Incorruptible. Man created incorruptible. Wisd.2.23.
Man shall rise againe incorruptible. 1. Cor. 15.52,53.
Incredulitie, looke Vnbeliefe.
Indifferent things lawfull, but some not expedient for some respects. 1. Cor.6. 12,13. Eccles.37.27.
Paul was comformable to all indifferent things, and why. 1. Cor.9. 22.
Infamy, looke Report and Slander.
Infidels. How the Iewes became Infidels. Deut.32.18. 1.Sam 17.10.
Nothing pure to Infidels. Tit.1.15.
Satan blindeth the eyes of the Infidels. 2.Cor.4.4.
Of Infidel beastes which deny the resurrection. 1. Cor.15.32,33.
The ende of Infidels. 1. Pet. 4.17, 18, Rom. 2. 8, 9.

Possible iudgements denounced against Infidels. 2. Thess. 2.10,11,12.
Wee ought not to company with Infidels, and why. 2. Cor. 6.14,15.
Infidelitie of the Israelites pursued by Pharaoh. Exod. 14.10,11,12. of Moses and Aaron, when the people chid for water. Nu. 20.10,12.
Moses reproueth the Israelites for their infidelitie. Deut. 1.32.
Infirmities shall be taken away from them that obey God. Deut. 7.15.
Christ felt our infirmities, and yet was without sinne. Heb. 4.15.
Christ crucified concerning his infirmitie, liueth through the power of God. 2. Cor. 13.4
Paul reioyceth in infirmities, and why. 2. Cor. 12,9,10.
Mans Infirmitie, and Gods grace. Ezekiel 3.14.
Ingratitude, looke Vnthankefulnesse.
Inheritance. To whom the inheritance of the deceased without heire male shall descend Num 27.8, to 12.
Naboth would not forgoe his inheritance. 1. Kings 21.3.
God was the inheritance of the Priestes and Leuites. Deut. 18.1, to 9. & 10.9. Num. 18.8. 20,26.*
The inheritance of heauen commeth not to vs by workes, but by Gods promise through faith. Gal. 3.18,22.
An inheritance immortall is reserued for vs in heauen. 1 Pet. 1.4.
Why Christ denied to diuide the inheritance betweene the two brethren. Luke 12. 13,14.
No fornicators, idolaters, &c. shall inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1. Corinth. 6. 9,10. Ephes. 5.5.
Iniquitie. Because iniquitie shalbe increased, the loue of many shalbe cold Matt. 24.12.
God visiteth the iniquities of fathers vpon the children of such as hate him. Exod. 20.5. Deut 5.9.
God forgiueth iniquitie. Exod. 34.7.
He that hath loue reioyceth not in iniquitie, but in truth. 1. Cor. 13.6.
Those that are elect, depart from iniquitie 2. Tim. 2.19.
Iniuries to be reuenged, Christ forbiddeth. Matt. 5.39,40.
We must rather suffer iniurie, then goe to law with our neighbour. 1. Cor. 6.7.
We ought not to bee angrie, nor doe any thing by iniurious practises. Eccles. 10.6.
We ought not to bee mindfull of iniuries. Leuit. 19.18.
Ioseph pardoned his brethren the iniurie they had done him. Genes. 50. 17,19,21. and Dauid suffered the iniurie of Shemei. 2. Sa. 16.7,10.
Moses reproued him that had iniured his fellow. Exodus 2. 13. and defended Iethros daughters from iniurie Exod. 2.17.
Dauid reuenged the iniurie done to his seruants. 2. Sam. 10.5,12.*
Innocents are oppressed. Eccles. 4.1.
None innocent before God. Exod. 34.7.
We ought not to slay the innocent. Exod. 23.7. and cursed is hee that taketh reward

to that end. Deuteronomie 27. 25.
Innocent. Uriah & other innocents slaine by Dauids commandement. 2. Sam. 11. 17.
Samuel pleadeth his innocencie before the people. 1. Sam 12. 2. to 6.
The innocencie of Tobias. Tob. 2, 13, 14.
Job reciteth his innocencie. Job. 31. 1.*
Herod caused the innocent children to bee slaine. Matth. 2. 16.
Pilate said hee was innocent of the blood of Christ. Matth. 27. 24.
Abimelech tooke Abrahams wife with innocent hands. Gen. 20. 5.
Innocent as Doues. Looke simple.
Euery man ought to defend his innocencie. Iosh. 22. 21, to 32. 1. Samuel 1. 15. 16. 1. King. 18. 18. *Iere. 37. 13, 14, 18. Iohn 8. 46, 49. *Acts 2. 13, to 37. and 6. 11, 13. and 7. 2. *and 28. 17.*
Inordinate affection ought to bee mortified in vs. Col. 3. 5.
Euery brother walking inordinately, is to be shunned 2 Thess. 3. 6.
Inquire. Wee ought to inquire of the Lord in sickneſſe, and not to idoles. 2 Kings 1. 16.
Iosua made peace with the Gibonites, and inquired, or counselled not with God. Ioh. 9. 14, 15.
Instructed. God instructed the Israelites fortie yeeres. Deut. 8. 2, 3.
Instruments of muſicke played vpon by Dauid, & his people before the arke. 2. Sam. 6. 3, 5, to 12. which he afterward appointed to continue. 1. Chr. 15. 16.
The Instruments of a foolish shepheard. Zech. 11. 15.
Insurrection, looke Rebell.
Intemperancie breedeth diseases. Eccles. 31. 19, 20. and 37. 26.
Intent Of good intent, looke Good.
Intercessor, Abraham an intercessor for the Sodomites. Gen. 18. 23.*
Christ is our only Intercessor vnto God his Father. Rom. 8. 34. 1. Iohn 2. 1. looke Mediator.
Interpretation of dreames commeth of God, Gen. 41. 8. 15, 16.
He that speaketh a strange tongue, ought to pray that he may interpret it. 1. Cor. 14. 13
The interpretation of tongues is a gift of the holy Ghost. 1. Cor. 12. 10, 11.
Interest, looke Vsury.
Intise. Wee ought not to consent vnto such as intise vs vnto sinne. Pro. 1. 10, to 20.
Inuentions. Curses against wicked workes and inuentions of men. Deut. 28. 20. *Wisd. 15. 4.
Vaine inuentions are not to be regarded, Psal. 119 113.
Inuocation, looke Call and Prayer.
The *Inward* man delighteth in the Law of God. Rom. 7. 22. and is renewed daily, 2. Cor 4. 16.
Iourney. Paul iourneyed often. 2. Cor. 11. 26.
Of the 42. iourneyes of the Israelites. Num. 33. 1, 2.*
A Sabbath dayes iourney. Acts 1. 12.
Ioy. The faithful suffered with ioy the spoiling of their goods, and why. Heb 10. 34.
What ioy is in heauen for one sinner that conuerteth. Luke 15. 7.
The sorrowes of the godly shall be turned into ioy. Iohn 16 20, 21, 22.
All true ioy and peace proceedeth from the holy Ghost Rom. 14. 17. Galat. 5. 22. by the preaching of the Gospel. 1. Iohn 1. 4.
Christ would that his ioy should bee fulfilled in vs. Iohn 17. 13, 17, 19.
The two Maries did ioy in Christs resurrection. Matth. 28. 8. and so did his disciples, Luke 24 41. 52.
The birth of Christ was tidings of great ioy Luke 2. 10.
Of ioy and peace of conscience, looke Act. 2. 46. and 8. 8. and 13. 52.
The feare of the Lord giueth ioy. Eccles. 1. 12. and prolongeth the life of man. Eccles. 30. 22.
Ioyfull giuer, looke Giuer.
Ioyes obtained for the godly. Rom. 2. 7, 10. 1. Cor. 2. 9. Isa. 35. 10. and 51. 3, 11.
Of Israelites of two sorts. Rom. 9. 6. 1. Cor. 10. 18. Gal. 6. 16. looke Children.
Of Italie. Paul sayled into Italie. Acts 27 1, 6. *looke in the first Table.
Cornelius captaine of the Italian band. Actes 10. 1.
Of Iudge and *Iudgement.* Iudges are exhorted to iustice and wisedome. Wisd. 6. 1, 2, 3.
Who so presumptuously disobeyeth y Iudge that iudgeth right, ought to die. Deut. 17. 12
The Iudge ought not to haue any regard of persons. Levit. 19. 15.
Iudges ought to be mercifull to the widow and the fatherlesse. Prou. 3. 3.
Iudges termed gods Psal. 82. 1.
Wee ought not to raile vpon Iudges, &c. Exod. 22. 23. Actes 23. 5.
An example of a true Iudge, or Prince. 1. Sam. 12. 2, 3.*
Of Moses Iudges, see Centurion.
Othniel was Iudge ouer Israel. Iudges 3. 9, 10. so was Deborah. Iudges 4. 4.
God many times deliuered his people for their Iudges sake. Iudges 2. 18.
The Israelites hauing no Iudge, became idolaters. Iudges 17. 6.*
Samuels children were bribing Iudges, 1. Sam. 8. 3.
Wicked Iudges condemned innocent Naboth. 1. Kings 21. 11, 13.
That God is Iudge of all the world, and how he iudgeth. reade Gen. 18. 5. Deut. 10. 17. 18. Iob. 34. 11, 12. Psal. 7 8, 11. & 94. 2. Prou. 24. 12. Isa. 11. 3, 4. Eccles. 35. 12. Matt. 16. 17. Rom. 2 1, to 12. 1. Cor. 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 23. 2. Tim. 4. 1. Mal. 3. 5.
Christ shall iudge both quicke and dead. Actes 10. 12. Rom. 14. 9, to 13. Iohn 5. 27.
We may not be rash iudges of other. Mat. 7. 1, 2, to 6.
Iudges ruled in Israel foure hundred & fiftie yeeres. Actes 13. 20.
Like Iudges like officers. Eccles 10. 2.
The meane to iudge rightly, is to regard Gods glory, and not priuate commoditie. Iohn 5. 43.
Iudge none blessed, before his death, and why. Eccles. 11. 28.
Iudges execute not mans iudgement, but Gods. 2. Chronicles 19. 6.
The faces of Iudges are couered by God, Iob 9 24.
Iudges and Princes shall abide the sore iudgement, if they abuse their authoritie, Wisd. 6. 5, to 10.
God doth iudgement to the fatherlesse and widow. Deut. 10. 18.
God iudged Dauids cause against Nabal. 1. Sam. 25. 38, 39.
Moses iudged controuersies betweene the Israelites from morning till euen. Exod 18. 13. so did the Elders Exod. 24. 14.
Why Aaron bare the names of the twelue tribes in the breastplate of iudgement. Exod. 28. 29.
Samuel went his circuit to execute iudgement yere by yere, all his life. 1. Sa. 7. 15, 16.
In iudgement we may not follow the opinion of the multitude to ouerthrow the truth Exod. 23. 2.
What equitie is required in iudgement. Exod. 23. 1, 7, to 10.
Weighty matters in iudgement were decided by the high Priest. Deut. 17. 8, 9.
We ought not in iudgement to peruert the right of strangers, fatherlesse, &c. and why. Deut. 27. 17, 18.
Abraham commanded his household righteousnesse, and iudgement. Gen. 18. 19.
Jeremiah exhorted the king of Iuda to execute righteousnesse and iudgement. Jermie 22. 3.
Dauid executed iudgement to all his people. 2. Sam 8. 15.
All the wayes of God are iudgement. Deut. 32. 4.
Wee must haue Gods iudgements before our eyes. 2. Sam. 22 23.
If Gods hand take hold on iudgement, he will reuenge those that hate him. Deut. 32. 41.
Gods iudgements are iust, and like a great deepe. 1 Esa. 5. 40. Rom. 11. 33. Psal. 36. 6.
Whatsoeuer wee doe, is subiect to the iudgment of God, and not of men. Rom. 14. 6, 8. 10, 13, 14.*
The iudgement and vnsearchable wisedome of God is manifest by his works. Iob. 37. 1, 2.*
The iudgements of God are wonderful. Wisd. 16. 17.
The wicked haue no consideration of Gods iudgements. Prou 28. 5.
God by his iudgement sometime suffered the obstinate to doe what they list. Psal. 81. 11, 12.
Of the great iudgement of God against the wicked. Wisd. 17. 1.*
Iudgement mercilesse to them that shew no mercy. James 2. 13.
Gods iudgements against such as beleeue not his Gospel. 2. Thess. 2. 10, 11, 12. & such as with-draw other from the truth. Galat. 5. 10. God iudgeth the heart, not by outward appearance 1. Sam. 16. 7. neither ought we to iudge by likelihoods. Eccles. 11. 12. Iob 7. 24.
If God should iudge according to right, no man should be innocent. Iohn 9. 28.
Gods iudgement, beginneth at his owne house. 1. Pet. 4. 17. Prou. 11. 31. and why, 1. Cor.

1.Cor.11.32.
God iudgeth when he punisheth. Gen. 15. 14.1.Sam.3.12,13.
To iudge his people, taken for to pitie them. Deut.32.36.
The iudgment of God against the sonnes of Eli.1.Sam.2.25.
Of the iudgement of God against the carnall Israelites. Hose.4.2,3.* and against the enemies of his people, Ioel 3.1.4,12.*
God iudgeth the cause of his when he auengeth their wrong. 1.King.8.32,45,49. 1.Sam.25.38,39.
Christ was not sent to iudge the world, but to saue it. John.3.17. and 12,47.
Christ iudgeth as he heareth, & his iudgement is iust. John 5.30.
He that refuseth Christ, shall be iudged by his word. John 12.48.
The maner of Gods comming to iudgement. Psal.50 3,to 7. Mat.25.31.* 2.Thes. 1.8,to 11.
The day of iudgement is knowen to the Father onely. Marke 13.32.* Matth.24.36
What signes shall precede the same. Matth. 24.29. Mar.13.24.* Then will God reueale the counsels of all hearts. 1 Cozin.4.5. Then shalone be taken and the other refused. Mat. 24.40. Luke 17.36. looke Comming.
John Baptist threatned Gods iudgement to moue to repentance. Mat.3.7,to 13.
The Saints shall iudge the world. 1.Cor. 6.2. Wisd. 5.1.2,15,16. Matth.19.28. Iud. 14.15.
Gods miracles, called his great iudgements. Exod.7.3,4.
Iudgement put for law and right. Leuit. 19.37. Psal.9.16.
The law iudgeth no man before it heare him. John.7.51.
Christ forbiddeth to iudge our brother or neighbour. Mat.7.1,to 6. Lu.6.6,37,41,42. He that iudgeth his brother, iudgeth the Law. Iam.4.11.12.
We may not iudge the seruants of Christ concerning meates, and why. Rom.14.3, to 9. Col.2.21,22,*3.
Iudge not before the time. 1.Cor.4.5.
The spirituall man discerneth all things, and is not iudged of any. 1.Cor.2.15.
Why Christ came vnto iudgement into this world. Joh.9.39.
Christ shall bring foorth iudgement vnto victory. Mat.12.20.
Christ affirmed that the iudgement of the world was by his vanquishing of the deuill. John 12.31.
Paul passed little to be iudged of any: nay he iudged not himselfe 1.Cor.4.3,4.
We shall render accounts of all our doings at the last iudgement. Eccles 11.9,14.
To be corrected by iudgement, What. Jer. 46.28 and 10.24.
Of Gods place of iudgement. Joel.3.12.
Of the generall iudgement. Read 2.Esd. 7.31,32,33.
After death shall the iudgement come. 2. Esd.14.35. Heb.9.27.
We must haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement. 1.John 4.17.
Iudgement, for a setled state of Gouernement, Mat.12.18. For equity. Matth. 23.23. For punishment. Act.8.33. Rom.2.3. For authority and power. Joh.5.22.27. and 16.11. For reasoning things out of order. John 9.39. For Gods secret counsell and workes. Rom. 11.33. Reue.19.2. For affliction and correction. 1 Cor.11.32. 1.Pet.4.17.
Gods iudgements ought to be declared vnto our children. Joel 1.3.
Gods iudgements are shewed on persecuters. Amos 7.17.
The wicked tremble at Gods iudgements Act.24.26.
The wicked vnderstand not iudgement. Pro.28.5.
Of the office and authoritie of Iudges. Exodus 21.* and 22.* and 23.* Leuit. 24.14.* Deut.17.2.* and 25.* Josh.7.10.* 1.Sam. 12.* Ecclus 4.9,10 and 10 1,2, and 42.2. Psal.82.* Prou.18.5. Isa.5.7.23. and 10.1, 2.Jer.5.28. Luke 18,2,to 9. and 23.1,to 26. John 8.15,26. Jam.2.4,6.
Against peruerse iudgement. Ecclus 11, 7,8,9. Acts.28.4,6.1.Tim.5.19,21.
Before iudgement must goe experience. Gen. 3.8,14.* and 11.5. and 18.21. Exod.3. 7,8. Deu.13.14,15.* and 17.4,5.* and 19.18 19. Josh.7.19,20,21.* & 22.31.* 33. Jud.20. 3,4,13.* 1.Mac.7.6.* 23,24. Ecclus 11.7.8 Dan.13.48,49,*62.
Iudgment of doctrine appertaineth to the faithfull. Deut. 13.4, to 12. Job 34.1,to 5. Iudeth 8.28,29. Mat.7.6,29.1.Cor.14.32. Col.2 8,16,19.1.John 4.12,13.
The iudgement of the dead is immediately to life or death. Marke 16.16. Luke 16.22.* and 23.43. Joh.3.15,36. and 5.24,29. looke Purgatorie.
Iust men shall shine as the Sunne. Matt. 13.43. looke Day.
The iust shal liue by faith Heb.10.38. Gal 3.11. Rom.1 17. Heb.2.4.
Those are iust, whose sinnes are couered. Psal.32.1,2. Rom.4.7,8.
Of iust and vpright men. Gen.6.9. Job.1, 1. Luke 1.6. and 2.25.
God is iust. Deut.32.4.
John Baptist was sent to turne the disobedient to the wisedome of iust men, &c. Luk. 1.17. looke Righteous.
Iustice. Abraham the patterne of Gods iustice Isa.41.2.
Iustification. Christ dyed for our sinnes, and rose for our iustification. Rom.4.25. Looke Righteousnesse.
Iustifie. None can be iustified in Gods sight Job.9.2.15. Psal.143.2.
The Gentiles iustified through faith. Galat.3.8.
We are iustified by faith in Christ. Rom. 4.24. and 5.1. & by the spirit of God. 1.Cor. 6.11. before we can bring foorth good fruits. Luke 1 45,75.
God iustifieth, who can condemne. Rom.8 33,34.
No man is iustified by the Law, but by faith in Christ. Gal.3.2,*26.
If we be iustified by the law, Christ dyed in vaine Gal.2.21.
Those that will be iustified by the Law, haue no neede of Christ. Gal.5.4.
Wisedome iustified of her children. Matth. 11.19.
Those that are iustified are no debters to the flesh but to the spirit of God. Rom.8.12, 13. and are at peace in their consciences Rom.5.1,3,9,10,11. and are heires of eternall life. Titus 3.7.
How God iustifieth vs. Actes 13.38,39. Titus 3.5.
By our words we shall be iustified or condemned. Mat.12.37.
Confession of mouth, and faith of heart iustifieth. Rom.10.9,10.
To iustifie God, is to praise him as iust. Luke 7.29.

K

Keepe. How God kept Israel. looke Apple.
We must keepe Gods commandements. Exod.15.26. in keeping whereof is great reward. Psal.19.11.
God did great acts for his people, that they should keepe his commandements. Deu. 11.7,8. and is mercifull to those that keepe them. Exod.20.6.
God promised to keepe Iaakob, whereseuer he went. Gen.28,15,20. And so he kept Dauid. 1.Sam.25.39. 2.Sam.8.6.
We ought to pray to God that hee will keepe vs. Num.6.24.
Joshua exhorteth the Reubenites, &c. to keepe Gods commandements Jos 22.2,3,5.
How to keepe the feast of Christs Passeouer. 1.Cor.5.7,8.
Moses kept the sheep of Jethro his father in law. Exod.3.11.
Dauid being anoynted king, kept his fathers sheepe. 1.Sam.17.15.
He that beleeueth in the Lord keepeth his commandements Ecclus 32.24.
The keeper of the prison of Philippi conuerted. Actes 16.27,to 35.
We must pray to be kept blameleſſe to the comming of Christ. 1.Thess.5.23.
To keepe holy, looke Sanctified.
Keyes of binding and loosing. Mat.16.19. and 18,16,17.* John 20.23.
Wherein the Keyes and authority of the Church consisteth Mat.16.15. Luk.22.24, 25,26 Actes.2 38.* 1.Pet.5.2,3.
The keye of Dauid. Reu 3.7
The keye of the bottomlesse pit. Reu.9.1.
Kill. God both kill and make aliue. Deut. 32.39 1.Sam.2 6.
God would haue killed Moses in the inne. Exod.4 24.
God willeth the Israelites to kill all the people that they found in the land of promise. Deut.7.16.
We ought not to kill. Exod.20.13. Deut. 5.17 Gen.9.6.
Whosoeuer killeth must be killed. Gen.9 6. Exod.21.12,to 15. Leu.24.17. Saul commanded that Dauid should be killed. 1.Sa. 19.1.
Of those that haue killed themselues. 1. Sam.31.4 2.Sam 17.23.1.King.16,18 2 Mac.16.13 & 14.37,41. Mat.27.5. Ac.1.18
For Christs sake we are killed all day long. Rom 8.36.
If the wicked refraine to kill, how much more ought the godly. Jonah.1.14.

Kindneſſe. Chriſtians ought to put on kindneſſe, &c. Col. 3 12,13,14.

Kinred. looke Tribe.

King. The King is ordeined to doe equitie and iudgement. 1. King. 10.9.

A King by iudgement maintaineth his realme. Pro. 29.4.

The King ought not to haue many wiues, and why Deut. 17.17.

Kings are forbidden to drinke wine exceſſiuely, and why. Pro. 31.4,5.

The Kings heart is in the hand of the Lord. Pro. 21.1.

The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death. Pro. 16.14. and 20. 2.

Woe to the land when the King is a childe. Eccluſ. 10.16.

Jeremiah exhorteth the King to execute iudgement. Jere. 22.3.

The Lord will ſet a wiſe King ouer his beloued. 2. Chr. 1.11.

What is the honour of a King, and how his throne may be eſtabliſhed. Pro. 25.4,5.

Kings changed, looke Kingdome.

The King muſt read Deuteronomy all his dayes. Deut. 17.18. 19.20.

The health and victory of Kings commeth of God. Pſal. 144.10.

We muſt honour the King, and ſubmit our ſelues to his ordinances. 1. Pet. 2.17,13. and pray for all that are in authoritie. 1 Tim. 2.2.

An exhortation vnto Kings and Iudges. Pſal. 2.10,11,12.

When the Iſraelites had no King or Magiſtrate, euery man did what he liſted. Judg. 17.6.

The Iſraelites deſire a King to iudge them. 1. Sa 8.5,19,20. Wherefore Samuel reprooueth them. 1. Sam. 10.19. and 12.12.

King. And people doing well, ſhalbe preſerued: doing euill, ſhall periſh. 1. Sam. 12.14, 15,25.

What maner of men earthly Kings naturally are. 1. Sam. 8.9,11, to 19.

A law written for the King to obſerue. 1. Sam. 10.25.

Saul is conſtituted King againſt his will. 1. Sam. 10.22,23,24.

Jehoiada the high Prieſt taught Jehoaſh the King. 2. King. 12.2.

Dauid, Joſiah, & Hezekiah were Kings that feared the Lord, Eccluſ. 49.4. & ſo was Aſa and Jehoſhaphat. 1. Kin. 15.11.2. Chr. 17.3.

Prophets boldly reprooued Kings. 2. Kin. 3.8. 2. Sam. 12.7.

The people honoured King Salomon for his wiſedome. 1. King. 3.28.

Fiue Kings hanged. Joſh 10.16,22, to 28.

The King of Ai hanged. Joſh. 8.29.

Elah King of Iſrael being drunken, was ſlaine by his ſeruant. 1. King. 16.9.10.

The Kings of Edom. 1. Chr. 1.43.*

To the King euerlaſting, immortall, &c be glory for euer and euer. 1. Tim. 1.17.

Chriſt affirmed that hee was the King of the Iewes. Matt. 27.11. Pilate confeſſeth it, the Iewes deny it. John 19 15.

Chriſtians are Kings and Prieſts, &c. 1. Pet. 2.9. Reuel 5.10.

Kings haue committed fornication with the great whore. Reuel 17.2.

Of the King of feare. Job 18.14.

Kings haue dominion ouer their ſubiects bodies and cattel. Nehe. 9.37. looke Princes.

Kingdomes are preſerued by God. Eſther. 16.16.

The Kingdome of Saul was renewed in Gilgal. 1. Sam 11.14.

Adoniah vſurpeth the kingdome of his father. 1. King. 1.5.

The change of Kingdomes is a worke of God for ſinne. Job 34.24. Eccluſ. 10.8. Pro. 28.2.

The ende of the Kingdome of Iſrael is threatned. Amos 8.2. for their ſinnes. 2. Kin. 17.7.18. and of the kingdome of Judah. 2. King 23.27.

The ſtate of a Kingdome conſiſteth in the goodneſſe of the King. 10.2,3.

Of the foure Monarchies or Kingdomes of the world. Dan 7.17.

Of the ſucceſſion of the foure Kingdomes. Zech. 6 5.

The kingdome of Chriſt deſcribed. Geneſ. 49.10. Iſa. 32.1.2.* Pſal. 72.1.*

Chriſts kingdome ſhall haue no end. Iſa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.

God confirmeth his promiſes touching the kingdome of Chriſt. Iſa. 54 4.*

Chriſt teacheth that it is our fathers pleaſure to giue vs the kingdome of heauen. Luk 12.32

Chriſts kingdome is not of this world. Joh. 18.36. appointed to the faithful by himſelfe, as his father appointed it to him. Luke 22.29,30.

The kingdome of God is prepared for the choſen. Matth. 25.34.

Enough many afflictions the godly are vouchſafed to enter into the kingdome of God. Acts. 14.22. 2. Theſ. 1.5.

Who ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. Galat. 5.19,20,21. 1. Cor. 6.8,9,10. and 15.50.

The parable of the figtree, ſhewing when the kingdome of God is neere. Matth. 24. 32,33.

Kingdome of God, taken for the adminiſtration of the Goſpel. 1. Cor. 4.20. For the Goſpel it ſelfe. Matth. 21.43. for all that belongeth to the glory of God. Matth. 6 33. for Gods ſpirituall gouernment of the faithfull in the perſon of Chriſt. Mark 1.15. for euerlaſting life, John 3.3. and for the preaching of the Goſpel. Mark. 4.30,31. and 9.1.

Kingdome of heauen for the new ſtate of the Church. Matt. 5.19. and 11.11. and 15. 43. for the doctrine and preaching of the Goſpel. Mat. 11.12. & 13.24. For the kingdome of Meſſias. Mat. 3.2. for eternall life. Matth. 5.20. and 7.21. and 19.23. and for the viſible Church. Matt. 5.19. and 13.24,47.

Kingdome of the ſonne of man. for the glory of Chriſts aſcenſion, or for the preaching of the Goſpel. Matt. 16.28.

The Apoſtles were commanded to preach that the kingdome of God was at hand. Matth. 10.7.

To whom it is giuen to vnderſtand the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen Matt. 13.11.

Wherein the kingdome of God conſiſteth. Rom. 14.17.

The kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence. Mat. 11.12.

The kingdome of God is not in word, but in power. 1. Cor. 4.20.

To whom the kingdome of heauen appertaineth. Mat. 19.14. Mar. 10.14,15.

None can enter into the kingdome of God except he be regenerate. Joh. 3.3,5, to 9.

Many are called vnto the kingdome of heauen, but few enter. Luke 14.15, to 25. Mat. 22.2, to 15.

Rich men hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen. Mat. 19.24,25,26. Mar. 10.23, to 28.

The kingdome of God is within vs. Luk 17.21. looke Leauen.

Firſt ſeeke the kingdome of God. Matth. 6.33.

The Phariſes neither enter into the kingdome of heauen themſelues, nor ſuffer other. Mat. 23.13.

Chriſt caſting out of deuils by ꝑ vertue of ꝑ holy Ghoſt, ſhewed that the kingdom of heauen was come Mat. 12.28.

The Phariſes aſke Chriſt when the kingdome of heauen ſhould come. Luke 17.20.

The Iewes dreamed of a reſtitution of the kingdome of Dauid. Marke 11.7, to 12 and the Apoſtles aſked Chriſt when he would reſtore the kingdome to Iſrael. Acts 1.6.

Of the ſpirituall kingdome of God. 1. Sam. 2.9,10. and 29.9,11, to 26. Pſal. 9. 10. and 9.* and 21.5.* and 72.* and 110.* and 45.* and 22.25.* and 144.18.* Iſa. 11 2.* and 41, to 18. and 42.3,4,7. Jer. 23.5. and 33.20.* Eze. 34.23.* and 37.16 Dan. 2.44,45,46. and 4.28.31.* and 7.27. and 9 24.25. Hoſe. 3.4,5. Mic. 4.* & 5.* Zech. 7.9.* Luke 22.69.* and 23.2. John 12.32,36. Heb 1.2 and 2.3.

Kiſſe. Iſhak kiſſed his ſonne Jaakob. Gen. 27.27.

Jaakob kiſſed Rahel. Gen. 29.11. & Joſephs children Gen. 48.10.

Laban kiſſed his ſonnes and daughters. Gene. 31.55.

Eſau kiſſed Jaakob. Gen. 33.4.

Joſeph kiſſed his brethren. Gen. 45.15. and his father being dead. Gen. 50.1.

Aaron kiſſed Moſes. Exod. 4.27. and Moſes his father in law Exod. 18.7.

Naomi kiſſed her two daughters in Law. Ruth. 1.9.

Samuel kiſſed Saul. 1. Sam. 10.1.

Jonathan and Dauid kiſſed each other. 1. Sam. 20.41.

Dauid kiſſed Abſalom. 2. Sam. 14.33. and Abſalom the people. 2. Sam. 15.5.

Dauid kiſſed Barzillai. 2. Sam. 19.39.

Eliſha deſireth that he might goe kiſſe his father and mother. 1. King. 19.20,21.

A chaſte and holy kiſſe, a token of perfit charity. Rom. 16.16. 1. Cor. 16.20. 2. Cor. 13.12. 1. Thel. 5.26. 1. Pet. 5.14.

The brethren kiſſed Paul at his departing. Acts 20.37,38.

The ſinfull woman kiſſed Chriſts feet. Luke 7.38,45.

Judas betrayed Chriſt with a kiſſe. Luke. 22.48. Mat. 26.48,49. Mar. 14 44 45.

Kuun

Kyes and *Kneeling*. Salomon prayed kneeling on both his knees. 1. King 54. ſo did Daniel Dan. 6.10.

Ten 50. ſouldiers ſent to Eliiah, fell on their knees before him. 2. King. 1.13,15.

God had reſerued 7000. in Iſrael, that had not bowed their knees to Baal 1. King. 19.14,18.

Thoſe that kneeled downe to drinke water, were forbidden to go with Gideon Judg. 7.5,6.

Vilerable apoſtumes in the knees, ſhall affict the diſobedient. Deut. 28.35.

Know. God will bee knowen to bee Lord. Exod. 7.17.

We know God, if we keepe his commandements 1 John 2.3,4,5.

To know and to be knowen of God, looke Gal. 4.9.

The Lord knoweth who are his. 2. Tim. 2.19.

To know, for to haue to doe Gen. 4 1. 1. Sam. 1.4. for to doe good. Ruth 2.10. and for to graunt or allow Reuel. 2.2.

God hath not caſt away his people, whom he knew before. Rom. 11.2.

Whom God knew before, them hee ordeined to bee like faſhioned to the image of his Sonne Rom. 8.29.

Wee muſt meditate in Gods Lawe, to learne to know our dutie, and doe it. Joſh. 1. 3. 1. Kings 2.2 3

Knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth. 1. Cor. 8.1.

Bezaleel and Aholiab were filled with knowledge, &c. Exod. 31.3. & 35 30. ſo was Hiram. 1. King. 7.17.

John Baptiſt brought knowledge of ſalvation Luke 1.77.

We ought to increaſe in the knowledge of God. Col. 1.10.

Some euer learning, & neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth. 2. Tim. 3.7.

Wee ought to haue a zeale according to knowledge Rom. 10.2.

The tree of knowledge of good and euill. Gen. 2.9 and 3.1,3,7.

The Lord is a God of knowledge. 1. Samuel. 2.3.

The knowledge of God is better then burnt offrings. Hoſ. 6 6.

The true knowledge, is to reſt vpon God. Iſa. 14.9. ſee Wiſedome.

The Prieſts lips ſhould preſerue knowledge. Mal. 2.7.

Kow. Of the ſacrifice of the redde Kow. Num. 19.2,9.

Two milch kine ſent away from Ekron, with the Arke of God. 1. Sam. 6.7,10,12.

Unthankefull princes are called kine, and why. Amos 4.1.

L.

¶ *Labour*. Mans life is a continuall labour and trauaile. Job 7. 1.* Eccles. 1. 8. Pſal. 90.10. Eccluſ. 18.6.

We ought to liue of our labours. Prou. 5. 15

The praiſe of labour. Pro. 12.11. Eccluſ. 7.15.

Labour bringeth abundance. Pro. 14.13.

He that ſhunneth labour, ſhall come to pouertie. Prou. 20.4. and 21.5,17.

The labours of the diſobedient ſhalbe deuoured with graſſhoppers Deut. 28.38.

God beheld the labour of Jaakobs hands. Gen. 31.42.

Pharaoh commandeth to oppreſſe the Iſraelites with labour Exod. 1.14 and 5.9.

Paul boaſted not of other mens labours. 2. Cor. 10.15.

Paul approoueth himſelfe the Miniſter of God in labours. 1. Cor. 6.5. and 11.23.*

Our labour ſhall not be in vaine, if it bee wrought in the Lord. 1. Cor 15.58.

They that die in the Lord, reſt from their labours, &c. Reuel. 14 13.

Wee ought to reuerence thoſe that labour in the Goſpel. 1. Cor. 16.16

The Apoſtles reaped the Prophets labours. John 4 38.

The labourer is worthy of his wages. Luke 10.7. 1. Tim. 5.18.

The labourers are few Mat. 9 37.

God heareth the crie of labourers and men in aduerſitie. Deut. 26.7.

Labour and trauaile for ſinne is layd vpon all men. Gen. 3.19. & 3.19. Exo. 20.9,10,11 and 34.21. Deut. 5.13,14,15. Tob. 2.11.* Pſal. 104 23. Pro. 10.3,4,5,16. & 14.4,23. Eccles. 3.10, and 1.13. John. 21.3,6 Acts 18.2,3, and 20.34. Epheſ 4.28. 1. Corinth. 4.12 1. Theſſ 2.9. 2. Theſſ. 3.10.

Labour maketh not rich, but the bleſſing of God Gen. 3.18. & 26.12. and 30.27,30.* Deut 8.3,4,16. Job 42.10.* Pro. 13.3,6, Eccles. 11.2,3,4. Eccluſ. 11.11, to 18.

Lacke. He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke. Pro. 28 27.

Ladder. Jaakob ſawe a Ladder in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.

Laden. Chriſt calleth vnto him all that are laden. Matth. 11.28.

Lake burning with fire and brimſtone. Reuel. 21.8.

Lambe. The oblation made with a Lambe. Leuit 3.7.

The maner of eating the Paſchal Lambe. Exod. 12 3, to 29.

Chriſt is the Lambe, who hath taken away our ſinnes John 1.19 Reuel. 5.8,9.

How the Lambe Chriſt is honoured Reu. 5.6,13. which ſtood vpon mount Sion. Reu. 14.1.

Chriſt willed Peter to feed his Lambes. John 21.15.

Lame Mephibeſheth accuſed. 2. Sam. 4.4 and 16.1, to 5.

Lamentation of Dauid ouer Saul and Jonathan. 2. Sam. 1.17.*

Iſrael lamented for the Arke. 1. Sam. 7 2.

Iphtahs daughter lamented her virginitie two moneths vpon the mountaines. Jud. 11.38.

The old Prophet lamented the death of the other Prophet whom he had deceiued. 1. King. 13.29.

Lampes for the Candleſticks of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.37. and 27.20,21. Leuit. 24.2,3,4.

The Lampes of the ten virgins. Matth. 25 1, to 14.

Lands, looke Famine in Egypt.

Language. One language a good ſpace after the flood. Gen. 11.1.

The Apoſtles ſpake all languages. Actes 2.8. ſee Tongues.

Large God gaue Salomon a large heart. 1. King 4.29.

Laſt dayes propheſied of. 1. Tim. 4.1. 2. Tim 3.1. and 2. Pet 2.3.

The laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt. Matth. 20.16 and 19.30.

Law. The terrible deliuery of the Law, and the cauſe thereof. Exo. 19.16,18. Deu. 33.2. and 5.22, to 28. Heb. 12.18, to 22.

Moſes repeateth the Law. Deut. 1.2,3.

Moſes commanded a Law for an inheritance of the congregation of Jaakob. Deut. 33.4.

Curſed is hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them Deut. 27.26.

Their reward that keepe the Lawe, and their puniſhment that deſpiſe it. Deuter. 28. 10.* Baruch 4.1.

God commandeth to reade the Law day and night, and why. Joſh. 1.8.

Wee ought alwayes to haue the Law before our eyes, and in our hearts Deu. 11.18, 19,20.

Moſes exhorteth the people to keepe the Law. Deut. 4.1. So doth Joſhua Joſh. 22.5.

The Law of the burnt offerings Leu 6.9.

The Law of him that toucheth or is in the tent of the dead Num. 19.13,14.

The high Prieſtes and Judges ought to iudge according to ye Law. Deu. 17.9,10,11

The Jewes were compelled to forſake the Law of God. 2. Mac. 6.1.

What the Law of God is, and the fruite thereof, Pſal. 19 7, to 12.

The Law taken for the doctrine of the Law Mat 7.12. for other bookes beſides the bookes of Moſes. Joſh. 10.34. and 12.34. and 15.25. Rom. 3.15. for the whole doctrine of God. Jam 1.25. and for outward profeſſion. Phil. 3.5. for the whole doctrine of ſaluation. Iſa. 2 3.

The Law diuided into two Tables. Matt. 22.37,38.

The Law was ordeined by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal. 3.19.

The Law was giuen by Moſes. Joh. 1.17. and 7.19.

The conſtitution of the Law appertaineth to the Jewes Rom. 9.4.

The knowledge of ſinne commeth by the Law. Rom. 3.20.

The Law was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, and was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal. 3.19.

Why the Law entred. Rom. 5.20.

The Law is a ſchoolemaiſter to leade vs to Chriſt. Gal. 3.24.

The Law is holy, iuſt, & good. Rom. 7.12.

The Law is good, if it bee vſed lawfully. 1. Tim. 1.18.

If a man doe that which he would not, hee conſenteth to the Law, that it is good Rom. 7.16.

The Law of Moſes an importable yoke. Acts 15.10.

The Law called the ſtrength of ſinne. 1. Cor. 15.56. becauſe it is an occaſion of ſinne.

Rom.7.5,8. called also the Law of ſinne and death. Rom.8.2. & of wrath. Rom.4.15. & the miniſtration of death and damnation. 2.Cor. 3.7,9. and the oldneſſe of the letter. Rom.7.6

None of the Iewes kept the Law. Ioh. 7.19.

The Law giueth not life. Gal.3.21.

No man is iuſtified by the Lawe in the ſight of God. Gal.2.16. and 3.11.

As many as are of the workes of the Law, are curſed. Gal.3.10.

The end of the Law is loue. Matth.5.43, 44. and 7.12. and 22.37,to 41. Ioh.13.34, 35. Rom.13.8,9. Gal.5.14,22. and 6.2,10. 2.Tim.1.5.

Chriſt hath abrogated the Law. Epheſ.2. 15. 2.Cor.3.7,11. Mat.11.13. Actes 13.38, 39. & 15.10,11. Rom.7.6. Gal.3.24,25. and 4.3,to 8. Col.2.17. Heb.8.9.*

The Law was a ſhadow of good things to come. Heb.10.1,10.

The Law was read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath. Actes 13.27.

The Iewes alledged Lawe to put Chriſt to death. Ioh.19.7.

Chriſt came to redeeme thoſe that were vnder the Law. Gal.4.5.

Chriſt is the end of the Law. Rom.10.4.

That which the Law could not doe, Chriſt hath accompliſhed. Rom.8.3,4

The Law made nothing perfect. Heb.7.19

The ſimilitude of the heire, and the allegogozie of the children of Sarah, and Agar, proue that the Law is ceaſed. Gal.4.1,22.

Chriſt came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets. Matth.5.17.

The Law is not giuen to the righteous, but to the lawleſſe, diſobedient, &c. 1.Tim.1. 9,10. Gal.5.18.

God hath written his Lawes in the hearts of the faithfull. Heb.8.10.

The Law of God delighteth the ſpirits of the faithfull. Rom.7.22.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is not, or cannot be ſubiect to the Law of God. Rom.8.7.

The law of our members rebelleth againſt the law of our mind. Rom.7.23.

The Law of Chriſt is a Lawe of libertie. Iam.2.12.

The royall Law is the loue of our neighbour. Iam.2.8.

If the Law were glorious, how much more the Goſpel. 2.Cor.3.7,8,9.

Whoſo ſhall faile in one point of the Law, is guilty of all. Iames 2.10.

Againſt wicked Law makers, looke Iſai. 10.1.

Wicked lawes ought to bee broken. Dan. 6.15.

Cuſtome is a Law to the wicked. Wiſd. 14.15.

There is one Law giuer, which is able to ſaue and deſtroy. Iam.4.12.

The firſt Law. Geneſ.2.16,17. tranſgreſſed and puniſhed. Gen.3.6.*

The Law of the ten commandements was giuen by voyce. Exod.20.1,to 18. written in Tables. Exod.31.18. Deut.5.22. which are broken. Exod.32.19. Deut.9.17. & renewed. Deut.10.1,to 6. Exod.34.1,28.

The Law is read. Deut.31.9,to 14. Ioſh. 8.35. Acts 15.21. 2.Kin.23.1,2,3. 2.Chro. 34.18. Nehem.8.1,to 9. 1.Eſdr.9.40,to 48. 2.Macc.8.23.

Before the Lawe, ſinne was not counted ſinne. Rom.5.13.

Of tranſgreſſing the Lawe of God, or the King, ſee Tranſgreſſe.

The Lawe of God cannot bee fulfill'ed without the Spirit of God. Deut.5.29,33. and 30.14. Pſal.119.1,2.* Luke 18.14,16, 27. Acts 15.9,10,11. Rom.8.1,to 18. Gal.5 16,18,22.*

The Lawe was giuen to bring foorth fruit in vs. 2.Eſdr.9.31.

Proſperity followeth them that loue Gods Law. Pſal.119.16.

The Lawe of faith giuen vpon condition, and how. Rom.3.27. and 8.1.

Wee may not goe to Law vnder vnbeleeuers. 1.Cor.6.1,to 9.

Laugh. Abraham and Sarah laughed, and why. Gen.17.17. and 18.12.

Woe vnto them that laugh now, for they ſhall weepe. Luke 6.25.

Though ſome laugh Gods meſſengers to ſcorne, yet ſome profit thereby. 2.Chron.30. 10,11.

Laughter, ſee Countenance.

We ought to laugh no man to ſcorne. Eccluſ.7.11. ſee Paſtime.

Lay, ſee Whoredome.

Laying on of hands. Gen.48.13.* Exo.29. 10. Leuit.1.4 and 3.2,8,13. Numb.27.18.* Mar.10,16. Actes 6.6 & 8.17,to 25. & 13.3. & 19.6. 1.Tim.4.14. and 5.22. 2.Tim.1.6.

Leadeth. Gods long ſuffering leadeth to repentance Rom.2.4.

Leaf. The ſound of a leafe ſhaken, ſhall chaſe the wicked. Leuit.26.36.

Learne. The Elders of Iſrael did learne Gods Law. Nehe.8.13.

Leaſt. Gideon confeſſeth himſelfe leaſt of his fathers houſe. Iudg.6.15.

Paul leaſt among the Apoſtles. 1.Cor.15. 9. and of all Saints. Ephe.3.18.

Whoſo ſhall breake one of the leaſt commandements, and teach men ſo, ſhalbe called leaſt in the kingdome of heauen. Mat.5.19.

The leaſt in the kingdome of heauen is greater then Iohn Baptiſt. Matth.11.11. Luke 7.28.

Leaue, ſee Forſake.

Leauen. The meate offerings were made without leauen. Leu.2.11.

Leuened bread might not bee eaten at the celebration of the Paſſeouer. Exod.12.15.

The kingdome of God compared to leauen. Matth.13.33.

Leauen taken for pernicious doctrine. Mat. 16.6,12. Gal.5.9. & for hypocriſie. Luk.12.1.

The leauen of malice ought to bee purged in vs. 1.Cor.5.7,8.

Leeſe. To leeke God, and to find or leeſe him. 2.Chr.15.2.15.

Of leeſing or finding Ore, Sheepe, Aſſe, or garment. Deut.22.1,2,3.

Legions of Angels and Diuels Matth.26. 53. Mar.5.9. Luke 8.30.

Lending. The Law of lending, borrowing, and receiuing to cuſtodie. Exod.22,7,9,14, 15 Leuit.6.4. Deut.24.10.

Of lending to the poore. Ex.22.25,26, 27. Deut.15.2,7,to 12. Eccluſ.29.1,to 12. Mat.5.42. Luke 6.30,35.

Leprous, ſee Hand.

Leproſie. How it was to bee knowen. Leu. 13.2.* and how to be cleanſed. Leuit.14.2.* and how greatly to bee taken heede of. Deu. 24.8

Naaman the Syrian healed of leproſie. 2. King.5.15.

The Lepers declared to the Samaritanes the prouidence of God. 2.King.7.10.

Miriam became Leprous for grudging againſt Moſes. Num.12.10. and was ſecluded the hoſte ſeuen dayes. Numb.12.15. according to the law. Leuit.13.46 Numb.5.2. 2.King.15.5.

Chriſt healed one of the Leprie. Matth.8. 2,3.

Of the ten Lepers which were cleanſed by Chriſt. Luke 17.12,to 20.

King Vziah ſtricken with Leprie, for vſurping the Prieſts office. 2.Kings 15.5. 2.Chro.26.16,19,to 22.

Leſſer ſee Men.

Letter taken for the Law. 2.Cor.3.6. & for the ſigne of the ſacrament, when the truth is not coniopned. Rom.2.27,29.

Vriah caried a letter of his owne death 2.Sam.11.14.

Of Iezebels counterfeit letters. 1 Kin.21

Paul calleth the Law the oldneſſe of the letter. Rom.7.6.

Leuites that ſerued idoles, no more admitted to the Prieſthood, and why. Ezek.44.10. to 15. looke in the firſt Table.

Lewde. God giueth the wicked ouer vnto lewde mind. Iſa.57 20,21. Rom.1.28.

Liberall. We ought to be liberall vnto poore Eccluſ.11.1.

Libertie. The creature ſhall bee deliuered from corruption into the glorious libertie of the ſonnes of God. Rom.8.21.

Chriſts ſeruant is at libertie in the Lord. 1.Cor.7.22.

The libertie of the Goſpel ought not to be an occaſion of falling to the weake, nor colour of wickednelle to the fleſh. 1.Cor.8. Gal.5.13. 1.Pet.2.16.

Of the libertie which wee haue by Ieſus Chriſt Iſa.43.15.*

Paul vſed not his libertie. 1.Cor.9.4,15.

Falſe Preachers promiſe falſe libertie. 2. Pet.2.19.

Libertie proclaimed in the 50. yeere. Leu. 25.10. Deut.15.2,7.

Lice ſent vpon man and beaſt in Egypt. Exod.8.16,17.

Life breathed into mans face. Gen.2.7.

The life of man is a vapour. Iam.4.14. is a winde Iob.7.7. is ſhort. 1.Cor.7.29. is vanitie. Pſal.39.5,6. through ſinne. Pſal. 90.3,to 11.

Iob is wearie of his life. Iob 10.1.

God prolongeth and ſhortneth the life. 2. King.20.5,6. Deut.30.16,18. Exod.23.26.

Long life promiſed to thoſe that obey God. Exod.23.26. and that honour father and mother Exod.20.12. Deut.5.16. Ephe 6.2,3.

The life of the wicked ſhall hang doubtfull before them. Deut.28.66.

The

The saints loued not their liues in respect of the promises of Gods word. Reuel. 12. 11.
Iesus Christ is the Life. John 14. 6. Col. 3. 3. 1. John 1. 2. and hath swallowed vp death, that we might be heires of euerlasting life. 1. Pet. 3. 9, 10, 12.
Christ is the bread of life which giueth eternall life. John 6 48, 54.
Christ hath life in himselfe, as the Father hath. John 15. 26.
In the word was life, and the life was the light of men. John 1. 4.
To know the onely God, and Christ whom he hath sent, is life eternall. John 17. 3.
Life eternall is the promise of God. Tit. 1. 2. 1. John 2. 25. through Christ Ioh. 10. 28. and 17. 2. Rom. 6. 22, 23.
Being iustified by grace, wee are made heires of eternall life. Tit. 3. 7.
God hath giuen vs eternall life, and that life is in his Sonne. 1. John 5 11. who laide downe his life for his sheepe. John 10. 15.
The Apostles preached eternall life. John 1. 2.
Those that heare Gods word, and beleeue the same haue life eternall. John 5. 24. 1. John 5. 13.
If wee will enter into life, we must keepe the commandements. Matth. 19. 17.
Life eternall is the ende of righteousnesse. Rom. 6. 22.
The life of Christians is hid with Christ in God, Col. 3. 3. looke Saluation and Eternall life.
The tree of life in the midest of Paradise terrestriall. Gen. 2. 9.
Adam driuen out of Paradise, lest he should eate of the tree of life. Ge. 2. 22, 23, 24.
Of the miserie and vnstablenesse of mans life, looke more. Genes. 3 17, 18, 19. 2. Sam. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Job 3. 3.* and 8. 9. and 9, 25. 26. and 13. 12 Psalm. 103. 15, 16. and 102. 3, 9, 11. & 143. 4. Eccles. 2. 1.* and 3. 1. *7. 1, 2. Isa. 40. 6, 7, 8. Wisd. 2. 1, to 6. and 5, 8, to 14. Ecclus. 14. 17, 18. & 18. 7, 8, 9. and 40. 1, to 12, Luk. 12. 20. Eph. 5. 16. Heb. 13. 14. 1. Pet. 1. 14. Iam. 1. 11.
The life of the faithfull must be conformable to the life and doctrine of Christ. Genes. 17. 1, 9.* Exod. 20. 1, to 18, Leuit. 11. 44, 45. and 19. 2, 3, 4. and 20. 2.* Mat. 5, 3.* & 6. 1.* and 7 1.* Luk. 6. 20.* John 13. 14. to 18. & 15. 2, to 21. & 21. 19, 22. Rom. 6. 3.* & 8. 1, to 18. & 13. 8.* & 15. 4, 5. Ephes. 2. 10 & 4. 1, 2, 3, 15. 17.* & 5. 1, 2.* Phil. 1. 27. 2. 2, to 17. Col. 2. 6 & 3, 1.* 1. Thes. 4. 1, to 13. Tit. 2. 12.* & 3. 8, 14. 1. Pet. 1. 14, 15. & 2. 1, 2 11.* & 3. 2.* & 4. 1, 2. 1. John 1. 7. & 2. 6. Heb. 12, 1, 2, 3.
During thy life, giue not away thy substance. Eccluf. 33. 18, 19, 20
He that will saue his life, shall lose it: and contrarywise. Matth. 10. 39.
Life and death, pouerty and riches, commeth of the Lord. Eccluf. 11. 14.
False witnesse to bee punished life for life. Deut. 19. 18, to 22. looke Soule.
Lifting vp the heart. Deut. 8. 14.
Lifting vp the hand, looke Hand.
Light. God is the light of the faithfull 2. Sam. 22. 29.
Dauid was called the light of Israel. 2. Sam. 21. 17.
Christ the true Light, which lighteneth euery man John 1. 4, 9. and 8. 12. and 9. 5. at his comming will lighten things that be hid in darkenesse. 1. Cor. 4. 5
Awake thou that sleepest, and Christ shall giue thee Light. Ephe. 5. 14.
The Light of the wicked shalbe quenched Job 18. 5.
No wickednesse so close, but it shall come to Light. Eccles. 10. 20.
The Gospel is a Light. Acts 26. 23.
The Light created. Gen. 1. 3.
God is Light, 1. John 1. 5. and dwelleth in Light. 1. Tim. 6. 16.
Light for all happinesse. Acts. 20. 23.
Why Christ which is the Light, was not receiued of the Iewes. Iob 3. 19.
The faithfull ministers are the Light of the world. Mat. 5. 14.
While we haue the Light, let vs beleeue in the Light, that we may be the children of the Light. John 12. 36.
If we walke in the Light, as Christ is the Light, we haue fellowship one with another. 1. John 1. 7.
He that hateth his brother, is not in Light 1. John 2. 9.
It is Light, which maketh all things manifest. Ephe. 5. 13.
The Gentiles were darkenesse, but now are Light in the Lord. Ephe. 5. 8.
Christians ought to shine as Lights in the world. Phil. 2. 15, 16.
Two great Lights created, and why, Gen. 1, 14, 16, to 19.
The armour of Light, what Rom. 13. 12.
Linage. looke Tribe.
Like mother, like daughter. Eze. 16. 44.
Like master, like man. 2. Sam. 13. 28, 29. Gen 17. 23.
Like people like Priest. Isa. 24. 2. Hose. 4. 9. and 6. 9.
Those that are crucified with Christ, are made like to his image. Rom. 1. 29.
Likenesse looke image and Similitude.
Likelihoods. We ought not to iudge by likelihoods. John 7. 24.
Line, looke Weights.
Lyons sent to destroy the Samaritanes. 2. King. 17. 25.
Sampson slew a Lyon. Iudg. 14. 6. so did Dauid. 1. Sam 17. 35.
A man slaine of a Lion, for disobeying Gods commandement. 1. Kings. 20. 35, 36. and likewise a prophet 1. King. 13. 18, to 25.
Christ the Lyon of the tribe of Iudah. Reuel. 5. 5.
Lipolabor. Eccles 5, 1. See Prayer.
Lips, looke Calfe.
Little children must heare the Law read. Deut. 31. 10. to 14. Ioth. 8. 34, 35.
Little babes in faith, must haue the milke of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 3. 1, 2.
Little children appointed to enter into the land of Canaan. Deut. 1. 39.
Saul being little in his owne sight, was made king. 1. Sam. 15. 17.
Little ones put for vile persons in the sight of the world. Mat. 10. 42.
Little number, see Plagues.
Liue. The iust shall liue by faith. Hab. 2. 4
The man that fulfilleth the Law shall liue thereby. Leuit. 18. 5, 36.
We shall liue, because Christ liueth liue in vs. John. 14. 19, Gal. 2. 20.
man cannot see the face of God, and liue Exod. 33. 20.
We liue and die to the glory of God. Rom. 14 8. and not to our selues. 2. Cor. 5, 15.
None may liue idley. 2. Thes. 3. 10.
Wee ought to die vnto sinne, and liue vnto God. Rom. 6. 10. 11.
All liue vnto God. Luke 20. 38.
To liue in pleasure, is death. 1. Tim. 5. 6.
The liuing God. Iosh. 3. 10.
I liue for euer, an oth of God. Deut. 32. 40.
As thy soule liueth: as the Lord liueth, othes of men. 1. Sam. 1. 26. Iudg. 8. 19. Ruth 3. 13.
Liuing in ioy in this world. Eccles. 8. 15. and 9. 7.
Man liueth by the word of God. Deut. 8. 3 Matth. 4. 4.
Let the king liue, for, God saue the King. 1. Sam. 10. 24.
The creation of all liuing and mouing things. Gen. 1. 21, 24.
Adam gaue names to all liuing creatures Gen. 2. 19.
God prouideth nourture for euery liuing thing. Gen. 1. 30.
Loaues. 4000. fed with 7. loaues & a few fishes. Mat. 15. 33, 34. & about 5000. with 5. loaues & two fishes Mat. 14. 17, to 22. Mar. 6 38, to 45. John 6. 9, to 16. looke Bread.
Log. A measure. Leuit. 14. 10.
Looke, see Countenance.
To desire God to looke downe vpon vs, Deut. 25. 15.
The Lord looked vpon the Israelites tribulation. Exod. 2. 25. and 4. 31. and caused Saul to be anointed their king. 1. Sam. 9. 16.
Hanna prayed that God would looke on her trouble. 1. Sam. 1. 11.
Moses prayed God not to looke vpon the stubbernnesse of his people. Deut. 9, 27.
Loopes or strings, see Strings.
Long suffering of the Lord let vs suppose to bee saluation. 2. Pet. 3. 15. looke Patience.
Loosing of sinnes, looke Keyes.
Lord. Our God is the onely Lord. Deut. 6 4. Ephe 4. 5.
The Lord is at hand. Phil. 4. 5.
All things be the Lords, and therefore nothing created for our vse, maketh vs vncleane Rom. 14. 14.
The Lord hath done great signes in Egypt, and why. Exod. 7. 5.
Pharaoh knew not the Lord. Exod. 5. 2.
It is the Spirit of the Lord that altereth man. 1. Sam. 10. 6.
The Lord bleſſe thee, looke Salute.
The dueti and authoritie of Lordes and masters. Exod. 21. 2.* 12, 26, 27. Leuit. 19. 13. and 25. 39.* & 15. 12, to 19. & 25. 1, 2, 3. Iob 31. 13. Pro. 29. 12, 19, 21. Ier. 34. 8, 9.* Eccluf 7. 20, 21 and 33. 23. *and 42. 5. Ephes 6 9 Col. 4. 1.
Syr, or Lord, a courteous and reuerent name. Gen. 24. 18. and 23. 6. Acts 25. 26.
The husband is called the wiues Lord. Iudg. 19, 26.

Iaakob

Iaakob called his brother Lord. Gen.33. 13.14.

Chriſt the Lord of glory. 1. Cor. 2.8.

Sunday the Lords day. Reu.1.10.

Lordſhip. How thoſe that haue Lordſhip, or rule, ought to vſe the ſame. 2.Sam.23.3.

Loſt, ſee Leeſe, and Deut.22.1.

Lots. Diuiding of Lots Leuit 16.8.9,10. and 33.54. Joſh 7 13,to 19 & 18.8.1.Sam. 10.20.21. & 14.10 40,41,42 Pro.16,33.& 18.18. Nehe.11.1.Ezek.20.19.Jonah.1.7. Actes 1.23.*

The wicked caſt lots to doe miſchiefe. Eſther 3.7.

Loue commeth of God, and he that loueth, is borne of God.1.John 4.7.

We are called the ſonnes of God through the loue which God hath ſhewed vnto vs. 1.John 3.1,2.

Wherein the loue of God appeared. Romans.5.8. 1.John 4.9,10.

The loue of God is ſhed in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt. Rom.5.5.

God hath choſen vs, that wee ſhould be holy before him in loue. Epheſ.1.4.

Loue is the end and fulfilling of the Law, Rom.13.9.10. 1.Tim.1.5.

Loue ought to bee without diſſimulation. Rom.12.9.

The loue of God is not in him, who being able doth not helpe, ſeeing his brother need. 1.John 3.17,18.

God loueth vs with an euerlaſting loue. Jerem.31.3.

Whoſoeuer hath loue, will doe his neighbour no harme. Rom.13.10.

Loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes. 1. Pet.4.8. Pro.10.12.

Loue edifieth. 1.Cor.8.1.

Loue is the bond of perfectneſſe. Col.3.14 therefore we muſt loue without fayning. Rom. 12.9,10. Epheſ.5.2. 1.Theſſ.4.9. 1.Joh.3. 11.1.Pet.1.22.

All things ought to be done in loue. 1.Cor. 16.14.

Joſeph exhorteth his brethren to loue one another. Gen.45.24.

Chriſtian debt is loue. Rom.13.8.

Who ſo is perfect in loue, ſhall haue boldnes in the day of Iudgement. 1.Joh.4.17,18

S. Paul wiſheth to the faithfull increaſe of loue and why. Epheſ.3.17. Phil.1.9,10,11, 1.Theſſ.3.12,13.

Chriſt foreſheweth that loue ſhould waxe cold, and why. Matth.24.12.

The wounds of a louer are faithfull. Pro. 27.6.

Commandements of loue. Exod.20.12,to 18. Pro.3.27,28.

Loue of neighbours acceptable to God and man. Ecclus 25.1.

The great loue of Iaakob toward Rahel. Gen.29.18,20,30.

Ammons wicked loue. 2.Sam.13.1,2.

Salomon allotted in the loue of his idolatrous wiues. 1.King.11.1,to 9.

The Prophet that goeth about to turne vs from the loue of God, ought to bee ſtoned to death. Deut.13.1,to 12.

God loued vs, before we loued him. 1.Joh. 4.19. and chooſe vs, becauſe hee loued vs Deut.7.7,8, and 10.15.

God loueth the people. Deut 33.3.

The ineſtimable loue of God toward his children Hoſe.2.1.* Deut.4.36,37,38. and 10.15. and 23.5.

God loued Salomon. 2.Sam.12.24,25.

God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne, and why. Joan.3.16 Eph.2.4. 1. Joh 4.10,11.

Chriſt ſo dearely loued vs, that he gaue his life for vs John 15.13. Gal.2.20. Ephe.5.2.

The Father loueth the Sonne, and why. Joan 10.11,17.

Chriſt hath taught vs the Goſpel, that we might be loued of God. John 17.23,26.

Who loueth God perfectly indeed. 1. John 2.3,5.

If we loue the world, the loue of God is not in vs. 1. John 2.15.

Whereby we know that wee loue God. 1. John 5.1,2.

All things worke for the beſt to them that loue God Rom 8.28. The crowne of life is promiſed them James 1.12. and God will acknowledge them for his 1.Cor.8.3.

Saul loued Dauid. 1. Sam.16.21. ſo did Jonathan as his own ſoule. 1.Sam.18.1,3.& 20.17 aboue the loue of women. 2.Sa.1.26.

We ought to ſupport one another, & follow the truth in loue. Eph.4.2,15.

He that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. 1. John 3.14.

Good miniſters muſt bee had in ſinguler loue for their workes ſake. 1.Theſ.5.13.

Wee ought to edifie our ſelues in the loue of God. Jude 20,21.

All goodneſſe proceedeth from loue and brotherly kindneſſe. Heb.6.10.

We muſt loue Chriſt before wee can keepe his word. John 14.15.

Thoſe that bee the children of God, loue Chriſt. John 8.42.

Thoſe that loue Chriſt, reioyce that hee went to the Father. John 14.28.

Who ſo loueth the Sonne, ſhalbe loued of the Father and the Sonne. John 14.21.

Becauſe many ſinnes are forgiuen the ſinfull, they loue much, Luke 7.37.47.*

We are knowen to bee Chriſts diſciples, by mutuall loue. John 13.35.

Chriſt loued Marie, Martha, & Lazarus. John 11.5. and the young man Marke 10.20. and John the Euangeliſt John 21.20.

Chriſt aſked Peter three times, if hee loued him John 21.15,16,17.

Wee ought to loue our enemies. Matth.5. 44. Pro.25.21. Rom 12 20. as Dauid loued Saul. 1.Sam.24.7.* and 26.9.*

Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. Mat.22 37,to 41

To loue God aright, is more then all burnt offerings Mar.12.29,* 33. Deut.6.3,4.

Wee are exhorted to loue God, and our neighbour 1. John 4.7.* & 3.23. Joſh.23.11.

Joſhua exhorteth the Reubenites to loue God. Joſh.12 5.

God requireth of vs to loue him. De.10.22

God circumciſeth our hearts, that wee ſhould loue him. Deut 30.6.

Salomon loued God. 1.King.3.3.

God is merciſull to thoſe that loue him Exod.20.6. Deut.5.10. and 7 12,13.

To loue God and obey his word, is life and felicitie. Deut.30.16,20.

The commendation of loue, and the properties thereof. 1.Cor.13.*

God is the God of peace and loue. 2.Cor. 13.11.

God chaſtiſeth whom hee loueth. Hebr.12. 6. Pro.3.10. Reu.3.19.

The care of diſcipline is loue: and loue is the keeping of Gods Law. Mat.6.17,18.

Of the great loue of God toward thoſe that beleeue in him. Exo.20 2,6 Deut.6,10, 11.& 7.6,7,8,13. Joſh.24.17,18. Pro.8.17. Jer.31.3. Eccluſ.4.10 12,14. Joan 10 10, to 19. and 11.5. and 13.1.* & 15 9,to 14. and 16 23,26. Ro.5.8. Gal.2.20. Eph 2 4 and 5.2.1. John 4 9.,10,11. Eccluſ.17.29.

True faith worketh by loue. Gal.5 6.

We know that wee are the ſonnes of God by true loue. 1. John 3.17.* which is the new and olde commandement. 1.John 2.8. and 3. 23.2. John 5.

What they are worthy of that loue images Wiſd.15.6. and 16 1,to 20.

Proſperity followeth them that loue Gods Law Pſal.119.165.

Lowe. Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce when he is exalted. James 1.9,12.

Hee that is lowe in his owne ſight, to ſet foorth Gods glory, is of great account with God and good men. 2.Sam.6.22. ſee Meeke and humble.

Loynes. Eliah girded vp his loynes, and ranne. 1.King.18.46. ſo did Gehazi. 2.King. 4 29.

We muſt gird vp the loynes of our minde, and how. 1.Pet.1.13.

Chriſt willeth vs to gird our loynes about Luke 12.35.

Loyterers ſee idleneſſe.

Luere ſee Game.

Luke-warme ſee Cold.

Lunaticke. Chriſt healed one that was lunaticke. Mat 17.15,18 Marke 9.17,to 30. Luke 9.38.

Luſt. Grauns of luſt Num.11.34.

Wee muſt ſhun the former luſts of ignorance 1.Pet.1.14. and youth. 2.Tim.2.22. and of concupiſcence. 1.Theſ.4 4.

The people luſted after fleſh, and were puniſhed Num 11 33.

Luſtes choke in vs the word of the Goſpel. Marke 4 19.

Looking on a woman to luſt after her, is adultery in the heart. Mat.5.28. Pro.6.25. 29.32 Eccluſ.25.23

The luſt of the two wicked Iudges puniſhed. Dan.13.8,11,20,62.

The luſtes of the fleſh, and luſtes of the eyes are not of the Father. 1.John 2.16.

We may not obey the luſtes of ſinne. Rom. 6.12. ſee Concupiſcence.

Lying. A lying ſpirit in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets, 1.King.22.23.

The olde Prophet made a lie vpon a good intent to the man of God. 1.King.13.18.

Lying ought to bee auoyded Epheſ.4.25. Col.3.8,9. Reu 21.27 and 22.15.

Lying is of the Deuill, and hee is the father thereof. John.8.44.

The

The Iudge ought not to receiue a lie of ſlaue or ſeruant. Ecclu. 23.1.

All men are lyars. Iſa. 9.17.

An Amalekite to pleaſe Dauid forged a lie. 2. Sam. 1.10.

The Lord hateth a rich man that is a lyar. Eccius 25.2.

The Cretians were lyars. Titus 1.12.

The Iewes lyars. Iohn 8.55.

Ananias and Saphira lyed to the holy Ghoſt Acts. 5.2,3.

God cannot lie. Tit. 1.2. Heb. 6.18.

Iaakob by his mothers counſell, made a lye to obtaine the bleſſing. Gen. 27.19.*

Of lying, looke more. Gen. 3.3. and 37.32. & 39.14,15. Leu. 19.12, 16.2. Sa. 15.3,7,8 2. Ki. 5.22 25. Wiſ. 1.5,6,8,11. Eccliu. 7.12 & 20.23,24,25. & 26.5. Pſa. 6.17. & 12,17,18 19. Hoſ. 4. 2. Ro. 3.4.1. Ioh. 2.4,22. & 4.20.

Curſed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife, &c. Deut. 27.20,22.

M

Mad. He that anoynted Iehu king ouer Iſrael, was termed a madfellow. 2. king. 9.11.

Feſtus told Paul, that much learning made him mad. Acts 26.24.

God will ſmite the wicked with madneſſe. Deut. 28.28,34.

What madneſſe is Eccles. 1.17.

Magiſtrates. How we ought to obey Magiſtrates. Rom. 13.1, to 8.

Chriſt payed tribute to the Magiſtrate. Mat. 17.24.*

How the Magiſtrates throne is eſtabliſhed Prou. 25.5.

Wicked Magiſtrates regard not the cauſes of the poore. Pro. 29.2.

Magiſtrates ought to be no drunkards, and why. Pro 31.4,5.

Good Magiſtrate is the gift of God. Eccius. 10.4.

Three chiefe points neceſſary for a Magiſtrate. Exod. 10.3. looke Princes, Iudges, Rulers, Elders and Powers.

Magicians, looke Soothſayers, Sorcerers, Witches, and Wiſemen.

To *Make.* God did make. Deuter. 32.15. therefore we ought not to alke him why he did ſo. Rom. 9.10.

Men praiſe them that make much of themſelues. Pſal. 49.18.

Male. God created them male and female. Gen. 5.2.

Malice. God deſtroyeth the wicked in their owne malice. Pſal. 94.23.

Malice of women. Eccius 25.14.*

Who ſo ceaſeth not from malice, ſhall periſh 1. Sam. 12.25.

Maliciouſneſſe vtterly to be baniſhed from Chriſtians. 1. Cor. 5.8. Ephes. 4.31. Col. 3.8. 1. Pet. 2.1. Iam. 1.21.

We ought to be children concerning maliciouſneſſe. 1. Cor. 14.20. looke Enuie.

Mammon, looke Riches, or Luke 16.13.

Man. In what eſtate man was created Ge. 1.26,27. and 9.6. Wiſd. 2.23. Eccius. 7.31. to what end. Iſa. 43.7. of what mould. Gen. 2.7. & 3.19. & 18.27. Iob 4.19. and 10.9, to 13 Pſal. 146.4 Eccliu 10.9. Man is a wind that paſſeth and returneth not. Pſal. 78.39. graſſe. Iſa. 40.6,7,8. duſt & wormes. 1. Mac 2.62.

God gaue man power to multiply, and made all things for his ſake, and ſubiect to him. Gen. 1.26,28, 29. 2. Eſd. 6.55.

God forbade man the eating of the tree of knowledge. Gen. 2.17. and gaue him foode. Gen. 1.29.

Man placed in Paradiſe, to dreſſe it. Gen. 2.15. where he gaue names to all things, Gen. 2.19,20.*

The name of man giuen to both ſexes indifferently. Gen. 5.2.

God gaue man an helper like vnto him, ſelfe. Gen. 2.18,21.*

Mans dignitie. Pſal. 8.4.*

The heart of man is naturally wicked. Gen. 6.5.

Vncleane by birth is man. Iob 25.4.

Man is full of miſery. Iob 14.1. borne to trauell. Iob 5.7. & why. Eccles 1.13. & 3.10.

All men are lyars. Pſa. 116.11. Iſa. 9.17. by nature the children of wrath. Epheſ. 2.3. and beaſts by their owne knowledge. Ierem. 10 14. and 51.17. they are in Gods hands as clay is in the potters. Eccliu. 33.12. their dayes are numbred. Iob 7.1. their helpe is vaine, they are vanity. Pſalme 60.11. and 62.9.

What mans righteouſneſſe is. Iſa. 64.6.

Man looketh on the outward appearance. 1. Sam. 16.7.

Ieſus Chriſt knoweth what man is, and what is in him. Iohn 2.25.

By one man came death vnto all mankind 1. Cor. 15.21,22.

God reformeth mans heart before it be apt to goodneſſe. Hag. 1.14.

The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule. 1. Cor. 15.45.

The firſt man was of the earth earthly: the ſecond, the Lord frō heauen. 1. cor. 15.47.

Ieſus Chriſt is a man Iob. 8.40.

Paul diuideth man into three parts. 1. Theſ. 5.23.

Paul went not about to pleaſe men, but God. Gal. 1.10.

It is lawfull for euery man to haue his wife. 1. Cor. 7.1.

The Phariſes teaching mens precepts, worſhipped God in vaine. Mat. 15.2, to 10. Marke 7.2, to 14.

Fables of men that turne from the truth are to be auoyded. Titus 1.14.

Moſes called the man of God. Deut. 33.1. ſo was Eliah, 1. King. 17.24. and an Angel Iudg. 13.6.

The Prophet is called the man of God. 1. Sam 9.6 1. King. 12.22.

Fiue comely men from heauen ayded Iudas Maccabeus. 2. Mac. 10 29.

Seuen women faine to take hold of one man. Iſa. 4.1.

The woman ought not to weare a mans nor a man a womans raiment Deut. 22.5.

Man is the womans head: and Chriſt the mans. 1. Cor. 11.3.

Of mans infirmitie, and Gods grace and power. Eze. 3.14. Iob. 40.2.*

Of thoſe that haue recourſe to mans helpe and forſake God. Iſa. 31.1.* Ierem. 17.5,6.

Of the regeneration of man. Matth. 18.3. Iohn 1.13. and 4.13,14,23,24. & 7.37,38, 39. 1. Cor. 4.15. Gal. 4.5,6,19.* Eph. 4.13.* and 16.22,23,24. Col. 3.9,10. 1. Pet. 2.1,2.

A wauering minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes. Iames 1.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Iſa. 51.7,8.

The ſpirit or breath of man aſcendeth. Eccles 3.21 and 12.7.

Wherewith a man ſinneth, by the ſame ſhall he be puniſhed. Wiſd. 11.13.

God deſtroyeth dumbe creatures for mans ſinne. Zeph. 1.3.

Why God puniſheth man by little & little and deſtroyeth him not at once. Wiſd. 12. 2, 10,20. Amos 4 6.*

Mans anger is according to his power. Eccius 28.10.

Man with man wrought filthineſſe among the heathen. Rom. 1.27.

Mans merits, looke Merits.

Man and wife one fleſh. Gen. 2.24. Matt. 19.5. 1. Cor. 6.16. Ephe. 5.31. Marke 10.8.

Saul was turned into another man, and how. 1. Sam. 10.6,9.

The man of ſin. 2. Theſ. 2.3,8. looke Men.

Maners. Euill ſpeaking corrupt good maners. 1. Cor. 15.33. looke Cuſtome.

Manſions, looke Iourneyes.

Manſlaughter reuenged. Gen. 4.8,* 19. 23 24. and 9.5.

When the manſlayer ſhall be iudged innocent. Deut. 19.4, to 11.

Whoſoeuer hateth his brother is a manſlayer, and hath not eternall life abiding in him. 1. Iohn 3.15.

Of Manſlaughter forbidden, tranſgreſſed, & puniſhed. Gen. 37.18.* and 42.21. Exo. 1. 22. & 21.11,14,15. and 20.13. & 22.2,3. Leu. 24 21. Num. 24.20. and 25.7.* Deut. 5. 17. and 19.11,12,13. & 21.1, to 10. and 27.25. Ioſh. 20.2.* Iudg 9.5.* 1. Sam. 18.11.* 2. Sam. 4.5.* 1. kin. 2.5,6,28, to 36. & 21.13.* 2. Kin. 14.5, 6. and 21.16, 23, 24. Prouerbs. 6.17. and 28.17. Lam. 4.13. Ezekiel 11.6, to 14. and 22.3, to 17. & 24.6.* Hoſe 4.2.* Hab. 2.7,8. Eccius 34.21,22,23. Matth. 5.21, to 27. and 15.19. and 19.18. and 23.29.* and 26.4,14,15,16. and 17,3,4,5,21. Mar. 15.7,11. Luke 23,25. Iohn 8.44. Acts 3.14 Rom. 1.29. and 13.9. Gal. 5.21. 1. Tim. 1.9. 1. Peter 4 15. Iames 5.6. 1. Iohn 3.12. Reuelat. 13,10 and 21.8. and 22.15. looke Murther.

Mantell. Eliah caſt his mantell on Eliſha 1. Kings 19.19.

Eliah diuided the waters with his mantell. 2. kin. 2.8. ſo did Eliſha. verſe 14.

Many there be that goe into the broad gate of deſtruction. Mat. 7.13.

The godly preacher turneth many from their iniquitie. Mal. 2.6.

Many Prophets and righteous men deſired to ſee Chriſt in the fleſh. Mat. 13.17. Lu 10.24.

Many ſhall come in the Name of Chriſt, and deceiue many. Matt. 24.5. Marke 13.6. Luke 21.8.

Many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of heauen

heauen. Matth.8.11.

Christ hauing done many good workes, aſketh the Iewes for which of them they would ſtone him. John 10.32.

Many of the Iewes beleeued. John 4.42. and 11.45. and 12.42. Acts 4.4.

Christ ſpake many things in parables. Matth. 13.3.

We may not walke as many doe, who are enemies of Christ his Croſſe, and why. Phil. 3.17.*

In many things we ſinne all. Jam. 3.2.

Marchants of Babylon were the great men of the earth. Reue. 18.23.

The marchants of the earth are waxed rich by Babylon, but they ſhall weepe for her deſtruction. Reuel. 18.3,11.

A marchant cannot lightly keepe him from wrong. Eccluſ. 26.30. looke Buying.

Markes to know falſe Apoſtles by. Rom. 16.18.

Thoſe that ſhalbe ſaued, are marked. Ezekiel 9.4,6. Reu. 7.3. Ex. 12.22,23. Looke Bounds.

Mariage inſtituted. Geneſ. 2.22.* Matth. 15.5.

The praiſe of marriage. Pſa. 18.22.

Againſt ſuch as breake their faith in marige. Mal. 2.11, to 17.

Raphael inſtructed Tobias how he ſhould marrie. Tob. 6.15.

Confirmation of marriage. Gen. 9.1,7.

Pauls counſell to married folkes, and to widowes. 1. Cor. 7.8,9.

New marryed men exempted from al publike buſineſſe the firſt yeere. Deut. 24.5.

Young widowes are willed to marry and why. 1. Tim. 5.14.

An old maner to marry the elder before the ponger. Gen 29.26.

Marriage feaſts, looke Feaſts.

With what feare of God the mariages of Izhak and Tobiah were celebrated. Gen. 24 1.* Tob. 7.12,13, and 8.1.*

He that had not on a mariage garment, was caſt into vtter darkeneſſe. Mat. 22.11, 12,13.

Againſt mariage with infidels for worldly reſpects. Gen. 6.1,2. and 19.14,15. Deuter. 7.2,3,4. and 20.18. and 21.12.1. King. 11.* 2. King. 8.18,26.2. Cor. 6.14.* Looke couenant.

Mariage forbidden by deceiuers. 1. Timothie 4.3.

Mariage compared to the coupling of Chriſt and his Church. Ephe. 5.29.

Second mariages. Rom. 7.2.1. Cor. 7.8,9, 39.1. Tim. 5.14. looke Diuorce.

Mariage of Miniſters lawfull. Acts 21.9. 1 Cor. 7.2,9. & 9.5. Phil. 4 3.1. Tim. 3.2,4, 5. and 4.1,3. Tit. 1.6. Heb. 13.4.

Of Marriage looke more. Gene. 13.16. and 8.16. Exo. 34.12,15,16. & 23.32,33. Num. 31.16. and 25.1.* and 21.1,2. and 28.1. and 29.15.* and 24.1, to 9. Joſh. 23.7. Iudges 3. 6. and 14 2.* Ezra 9.2.* Nehe. 13.23. Eſt. 2.17 Pſa. 18.22. Eccluſ 25.1,8.* and 40. 15.19. Matth. 8.14 and 19.3, to 13. and 22. 24, to 34. Luk. 14.8, to 12.1. Tim. 3,2, to 4. Titus 1.6.

Of Spirituall marriage betweene God and the faithfull. Can. throughout. Iſai. 50. 1.* & 54.1.* and 62.5. Jer. 31.32. Eze. 16.8. Hoſe. 2.2.* Matth. 9.15. and 22.2. and 25.1. Mar. 2.19. Luk. 5.34. Joh. 3.5.2. Cor. 11.2. Reuel. 19.7. and 21.2.

Martyrs. The felicity of Martyrs. Wiſd. 3. 1, to 10. their comfort. Matth. 10.28,29. and 16.25. Luk. 21.16.18. Romans. 8.36,37. 2. Tim. 3.12.

Martyrdome of ſeuen brethren and their mother. 2. Mac. 7.1.* & of Eleazar. 2. Mac. 6.18.*

Maſter. Our onely Maſter is Chriſt. Matt. 23.8.

The diſciple is not aboue his Maſter. Mat. 10.24.

We ought not to couet to be Maſters, and why Mat. 23.8. Jam. 3.1

Of Maſters duetie, looke Lords.

Matter. Gods ſpirit miniſtreth Matter to ſpeake in the trueth. Job. 32.18.

Maid. The high Prieſt might not marry but a maid. Leuit. 2.13.

A law for a maid that is corrupted. Exod 22.16,17. Deut. 22.28,29.

Of a maiden forced in the fields. Deut. 33 23,25.

The maide that played the whore in her fathers houſe, was ſtoned to death. Deuter 22.21.

The 400. maids giuen to the Beniamites to wife. Judg. 21.12,14. looke Steale.

Maidens taken in warre, were reſerued aliue, and why. Numb. 31.18.

Of the Iewes bond-maids, Exod. 21.7. Leuit. 19.20. and 25.44. Deut. 15.12. looke Virgins and Seruants.

Meaſure. With what meaſure a man doth mete, it ſhall be meaſured to him. Matt. 4.24.

To meaſure themſelues with themſelues, what. 2. Cor. 10.12.

Fulfill the meaſure, looke Fulfill.

Falſe meaſure, looke Weights.

Meate. What Salomons Meate was for one day. 1. King 4.22,23.

All meates lawfull for the faithfull. Actes 10.15. Rom. 14.2,3,14.

Being receiued with thankeſgiuing and prayer. 1. Tim. 4.3,4,5.

Spirituall meate which laſteth for euer, Chriſt giueth vs. Joh. 6.27,51. 1. Cor. 10.3.

We ought not to iudge our brother for meates ſake. Rom. 14.14,15.

Forbidding meates is the doctrine of the deuils. 1. Tim. 4.1.

Chriſts meate, what. John 4.34.

David had meate brought him by Gods prouidence. 2. Sam. 17.28.29.

Medicines, looke Phiſitians.

Mediatour betweene God and the Iſraelites, was Moſes. Deut. 5.5.

One Mediator betweene God and men, Chriſt. 1. Tim. 2.5. Heb. 12 24. Matt. 11.28. Luke 3.22. John. 10.1,2,7 Rom. 8.31,32, 34. and 10.13.1. Cor. 1.30. Heb. 7.24,25.1. John 2.1,2.

Chriſt our mediatour, God and man in one perſon. Mat. 1.23. and 12.28. and 16.16 Mar. 1.11. Joh. 1.14. & 3.13. and 6.69. and 14.1 & 5.17,18. & 11.25,26,27. & 14.6. & 16. 23. and 20.28,31. Act. 20.28. Rom. 3.25,30 and 4.3 and 5.10. and 8.2. and 9.5. 2. Cor. 5 19. Phi. 2.5,7. Col. 1.14,15,19,20. and 2.9. 1. Tim. 2.5. Heb. 1.3. and 4.14. and 5.8,9.

Meditate. Children taught by their parents, ought to meditate in Gods law continually. Deut. 11.18,19.

Joſhua bidden to meditate in the law day and night. Joſh. 1.8.

Meeke. We muſt learne of Chriſt to be meeke, and lowly in heart. Mat. 11.29.

The meeke ſhall inherit the earth. Mat. 5.5.

Moſes was a meeke man aboue others. Num. 12.3.

The meekeneſſe of Paul in rebuking faults. 1. Cor. 4.21. and of David towards Shimei. 2. Sam. 16.11.

Of meekeneſſe, looke more. Joſh. 7.19. 2. Sam. 25.5.* 1. Kin. 12.7. Pſa. 15.1. Eccl. 1.28. Matth. 5.5. Galat. 6 1. Ephe. 4.2. 1. Tim. 2 25. Looke Humbleneſſe, Lowlineſſe, and Gentleneſſe.

Meete. looke Salutation.

Melting of the heart. looke Heart.

Members we are one of another in Chriſt, and therefore muſt haue mutuall loue. Rom. 12 5.1. Cor. 10.16,17. and 12.12.* Ephe. 4.25.

We ought not to giue our members vnto ſinne. Rom. 6.13.

Our bodies are the members of Chriſt. 1. Cor. 6.15,19.

The members of the body of ſinne muſt be mortified. Col. 3.5.

Members for all the parts and powres of man. Rom. 6.19. and for the part not regenerated Rom. 7.23.

Men put for perſecuting men. Mat. 10.17.

Men ought to loue their wiues. Ephe. 5.28 Pſa. 5.18.*

The counſell of men will come to nought. Acts 5.38,39.

What men ſhall be in the latter dayes. 2. Tim. 3.2, to 10.

When men be net vnder the yoke of ſinne, there is nothing to be looked for, but the wrath of God. Judg. 21.25. and 20.1.*

We ought not to feare the reproches of men. Iſa. 51.7.

Why men be leſſe and leſſe. 2. Eſdr. 5.53, 54,55. looke Man.

Mercie. God is rich in mercie, and the Father of mercie. Ephe. 2.4. 2. Sam. 24.14. Pſal 32.10. Joel. 2.13.

The Lord is mercifull to thoſe that loue him. Exod. 20.6. and 34.6,7. Deut. 4.31.

God will not forſake his people, becauſe it is merciſull. Exod. 4.31.

God will heare the cry of his afflicted, becauſe he is merciſull. Exod 22.27.

Gods mercie is euerlaſting. Luke 1.50.

Of the praiſe of Gods mercie. Eccluſ 17. 28. Pſal 30.* and 2. Sam. 7 23.

Samuel alleadgeth vnto the people the mercies of God. 1 Sam. 12.7.*

Of the mercie of God toward his, and his iudgements toward the wicked. Pſal. 62,12 and 101.1.*

Lot confeſſeth that it came of Gods mercie, that he periſhed not among the Sodomites,

nites. Geneſis. 19. 19.
Salomon acknowledgeth the mercie of God to Dauid, in placing him King in his ſtead. 1 King 3.6.
God in mercy redeemed his children out of captiuitie. Exod. 15. 13. All things in this life to be attributed to Gods mercy. Deut. 8. 18.
The mercy of God extendeth it ſelfe euen to death. Pſal. 36.5,6,7.
Mercy is promiſed to thoſe that repent. Deut 30.2, to 11.
The mercy and trueth of God promiſed. Pſal 89. 1, 2.*
The onely mercy of God hath deliuered vs from ſinne by the blood of Jeſus Chriſt. Iſa. 52. 3.
God will not withdraw his mercy from his choſen. 2. Sam. 7. 15.
We are regenerated by the mercy of God. 1. Pet. 1. 3.
Through the tender mercy of God, Chriſt became man. Luke 1. 78.
Chriſt tooke on him our fleſh, that he might bee mercifull and a faithfull high Prieſt. Heb 2. 17.
It is not in him that willeth, or in him that runneth, but in God that ſheweth mercy. Rom. 9. 16, 18.
God hath mercy on whom hee will. Exod. 33. 19. Rom 9. 15. 18.
Paul propoundeth to the Jewes Gods mercy Rom 11. 6 7.
The Gentiles haue obtained mercy that the Jewes might follow them. Ro. 11. 31, 32
Paul obtained the office of preaching of Gods mercy 2. Co. 4. 1.
Let vs looke for the mercy of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Jude 21.
Moſes confeſſeth the mercy of God. Num. 14 18, 19.
Naomi wiſheth her daughters in law Gods mercy. Ruth. 1. 8.
Paul wiſheth mercy to the houſe of Oneſiphorus. 2. Tim. 1. 16.
God ſheweth mercy on his enemies, that they may ſhew mercy on his friends. 1. King. 8. 50.
God will haue mercy and not ſacrifice. Matt. 9. 13.
Be mercifull as your Father is mercifull. Luke 6. 3, 6.
How greatly Chriſt eſteemed the workes of mercy. Matth. 25. 35.*
Mercy promiſed to the merciful. Mat. 5. 7.
God bleſſeth the mercifull and liberall. Pro. 11. 25, 26.
Judgement mercileſſe to him that ſheweth no mercy. James 2. 13.
Dauid ſhewed mercy vnto his enemie Saul. 1. Sam 24. 78. which mercy Saul is compelled to acknowledge. 2. Sam. 26. 20.
Jonathan required Dauid to vſe like mercy to his poſterity, as he vſed to him. 1. Sam. 20. 15.
Saul ſpared the Kenites becauſe they ſhewed mercy to Iſrael. 1. Sam. 15. 16.
To deale mercifully and truely, is to die that a man deſireth. Gen. 47. 29.
God hardened the Hiuites hearts, that no mercy might be ſhewed them. Joſh. 11. 26.
To ſhew mercy, put not to to ſaue life. Judg. 1. 24. Joſh. 2. 12.
The praiſe of mercy. Pſa. 14. 21. & 19. 17.
Jaakob confeſſeth himſelfe vnworthy the leaſt of Gods mercies. Gen. 32. 10.
We ought to pray to God to be mercifull vnto vs. Num. 6. 25.
Gods mercy to Joſeph. Gen. 39. 21.
God was mercifull to his people for their enemies cruelty. Judg. 2. 18.
God be mercifull to thee, my ſonne, was Joſephs bleſſing to his brother. Gen. 43. 29.
We ought to ſhew mercy with cheerfulneſſe. Rom. 12. 8.
God more enclineth to mercy then to wrath. Micha. 7. 18, 19.
God is he that ſheweth mercy Jere. 9. 24.
Gods mercy is as great as himſelfe, and his puniſhment as his mercy. Eccluſ. 2. 21. and 16. 12.
To ſhew mercy to the fatherleſſe, is acceptable to God. 2. Sam. 9. 3.
God is mercifull to ſuch as conuert vnto him. 2. Chro. 30. 9.
An example of Gods mercy towards man. Jonah 4. 11.
Of the mercifulneſſe of God toward the faithfull Gen. 18. 15.* Exod. 6. 1, to 9 & 9. 26 and 11. 3, 7. and 20. 6. and 34. 6, 7. Num. 20. 8 Deuteronomie 4. 30, 31. and 5. 10 and 7 9. and 10. 17, 18. and 28. 1, to 15. and 30. 1, 11. and 32. 4, 10, 36 and 2. Sam. 7 8, 9, 15. and 12. 13. and 24. 10, 12, 14.* 1. King. 8. 23. 2. King. 20. 1, 5, 10 12. Nehe. 9. 17.* Pſal. 21. 7. & 35. 5, 7. & 85. 1. 10. & 86. 5. & 103. 10.* & 111 4. & 126.* & 145. 8, 9. Iſai. 30. 18. & 54. 7, 8, 10. & 55. 3, 7. Jere. 12. 15, 16. and 18. 8. Ezek. 18. 32.* and 33. 14, 15, 16. Hoſea 2. 14 23.* Joel. 2. 13. Jonah 4. 2. 2. Eſd 2. 10.* and 7. 62.* Wiſd. 11. 20.* Eccluſ. 2. 12. and 3. 19 21. & 17. 19. & 18. 4. Matth. 11. 28. & 18. 11.* Luk. 1. 50, 58, 72. & 6. 36. and 15. 4.* and 23. 34, 43. Rom. 11. 4, 30, 31, 32. 2. Cor. 1. 3. Ephe. 4. 2. 1. Tim. 1. 13. to 18.
Merciſulneſſe of the faithfull toward their neighbours, and the reward thereof. Pro. 3 3, 4. & 14. 22, 31. & 16. 6. & 19. 17. & 21. 21. and 25. 21, 22. Iſa. 58. 6.* Hoſe. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8 Zech. 7. 9, 10. Eccluſ. 3. 33, 34. and 28. 2, 4. and 35. 19. Matth. 5. 7. and 9. 13. & 10. 42 & 18. 15.* and 25. 35, to 41. Mar. 9 41. Luk 6. 27, 35, 36 and 10. 30, to 38. Rom. 12. 8. Galat. 6. 10 16. Col. 3. 12. 1. Tim. 5. 10. Looke Almes, Pitie, and compaſſion.
Of vnmerciſulneſſe, and the puniſhment thereof. Exo. 1. 10.* Judg 8. 4, to 18. 1. Sam. 25. 10.* Job 20. 5.* Prou 21. 13. Iſa. 57. 1. Amos 1. 3.* Eccluſ. 35. 18. Matth. 8 28.* and 25. 41.* Luke 16. 19.* James 20. 13. 4
Be not merciſull to thoſe that offend of malice. Pſal. 59. 5.
Merciſull. Exod. 25. 17. and 26 34 & 35. 12, 13. and 37 6.
Merineſſe. and *Mirth.* looke Paſtime.
Merites. Againſt mens merites Deut. 9. 4, 5, 6. Job. 9. 3, 20 Pſal 143 2. Iſai. 64. 6. Mat. 10. 8. and 13. 11. & 18 27 & 24. 22. and 25. 14. Luk. 1. 30, 48. and 12. 32 & 17. 7. 9, 10, & 18 14. John 1. 6 & 3. 3, 15, 16 & 6. 40, 65. & 10. 28. & 15. 16. Acts 13 48 & 15. 16. & 26. 8. Rom. 3. 10, 11, 12, 19, 20, 27 & 4. 2. & 6. 23. and 9. 32. and 10. 3. & 11. 2, 5, 6, 32, 35, 36 1. Cor. 1. 27. and 3. 5. & 4. 4, 7. & 15. 57. Gal 1. 15. and 2. 16. and 3. 18. & 5. 4. Ephe. 1. 4, 5. and 2. 4, 8, 9, 13. Phil. 1. 29. Col. 1. 12. and 2. 13. 2. Theſſ. 1. 11. and 2. 16. 2. Tim. 1. 9. and 4. 8. Titus 3. 5, 7. Heb. 2. 10. James 2. 5. 1. Peter 1. 2, 3, 9, 18. and 5. 10. 2. Peter 1. 3. 1. John 1. 10. and 2. 12. and 3 1. & 4. 10. 19. Jude 21. Reuel. 3. 18. and 4. 10, 11. and 21. 6. and 22. 17.
Meſſengers. The Kings wrath is as Meſſengers of death. Prou. 16. 14. looke Preachers, Miniſters, Angels, and Prophets.
Mid-wiues in Egypt feared God. Exod. 1. 15, 17.*
Mightie, God is mighty and terrible. Deu. 10. 17.
Chriſtian weapons are mightie. 2. Corinthians 10. 4.
Compaſſe not with one that is mightier then thy ſelfe. Eccluſ. 13. 2.
Apollos mightie in the Scriptures. Acts 18. 24, 26. 1. Cor. 1. 12.
Of Dauids mightie men and worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 8.*
Mildew, looke Blaſting.
Milke. The land of Canaan flowed with milke and hony. Exod. 3. 8. Deut. 32. 13, 14.
Abraham ſet butter and milke before his gheſts. Gen. 18. 8.
Jael gaue Siſera milke to drinke. Judg. 4. 19.
To whom the milke of the word appertaineth. Heb. 5. 12, 13, 14. 1. Corinth. 3. 12. 1. Pet. 2. 2.
Millſtone ought not to bee taken to pledge, and why. Deut. 24. 6.
Minde The wicked are deliuered by God to a reprobate minde, and why. Rom. 1. 18. Iſa. 57. 20.
Chriſt hath giuen vs a minde to know the true God. 1. John 5. 20.
We ought to bee like minded one to another. Rom. 15. 5, 6.
Trauaile of minde, ſee Labour.
We ought to be of that minde that Chriſt was of. 1. Pet. 4. 1.
The mind of a man is vaine. Eph. 4. 17, 18
Mindfull. We ought not to be mindfull of wrong. Leuit. 19. 18, looke Remember.
Miniſters. What manner of men the Miniſters of the Temple ſhould be. Leuit. 21. 10.
Who ſo murmureth againſt Gods Miniſters, murmureth againſt God himſelfe, Exo. 16. 2, 3, 8.
God choſe the houſe of Aaron to miniſter before him. 1. Samuel 2. 28. Eliſha was the miniſter of Eliah. 1. Kin. 19. 21. and Joſhua of Moſes. Joſh. 1. 1.
Jeſus Chriſt came to miniſter, and to giue his life for our redemption. Matth. 20 28. Marke 10 45.
Chriſt is the miniſter of Saints, and Biſhop of Chriſtians. Heb. 8. 1, 2.
Paul was a miniſter of the Goſpel. Col. 1. 25 ſo was Apollos. 1. Cor. 3, 5. and 4. 1.
Paul a miniſter of the new Teſtament of Jeſus Chriſt among the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 16 2. Cor. 3 6 and 11 23. Col. 1. 25.
Chriſt giue inſtructions to the miniſters of his word. Matt. 10. 1.*

The Miniſters of the worꝺ ought to feeꝺe ꝭe flocke. Iohn 21.15.

What loue true Miniſters beare to the Church. Phil. 1.1.*

How the Miniſter ſhould declare the worꝺ of God. 1. Pet. 4.11. and ſuffer perſecutions. Matth. 10.24,25. Iohn 12.26.

We ought to loue the Miniſters of the worꝺ. 1. Theſſ. 5.12,13. and honour them. 1. Tim. 5.17. and pꝛay foꝛ them. Ephe. 6.19. Col. 4.3. 2. Theſſ. 3.2.

Miniſters ought not to ſeeke their own, but ꝭe honour of our Lorꝺ Ieſus. Phil. 2.21. Neither ought they to bee couetous. 1. Tim. 3.3. Tit. 1.7.

Miniſters of the worꝺ ought to haue all things neceſſary. Matth. 10.10. Luke 10.7. Rom. 15.23. & 9.10,11,14. Gal. 6.6. and 1. Tim. 5.18. As Paul being pꝛiſoner had. Act. 4.10,14,16,18.

We ought to pꝛay foꝛ the increaſe of labouring Miniſters. Matt. 9.38.

He that will be chiefe among Gods Miniſters, ought to be made their ſeruant. Matt. 20.26, 27. Luke 22.26.

Miniſters ſhall receiue accoꝛding to their labour. 1. Coꝛ. 3.8,14.

Phebe a Miniſter of the Church of Cenchꝛea. Rom. 16.1.

Againſt the falſe miniſters, ſee Falſe.

Miniſters that tickle the eares with fables, 2. Tim. 3.6. and 4.3. Titus 1.10.*

The Miniſters diſoꝛder ꝭ maieth religion to ꝭe contemned. 1. Sam. 2.27.

God giueth his Miniſters ſuch vertues as are anſwerable to their vocations. 1. Samuel 10.9.

The holy Ghoſt ſpeaketh by his Miniſters Matth. 18.20.

Death ought not to fꝛay Gods Miniſters fꝛom declaring the tꝛueth. Iere. 26.12,13,16. Acts 18.9,10.

The office of Miniſters. Ezek. 33.2. looke Pꝛieſts, and Pꝛeaching.

Miniſtring to the poore. Rom. 15.16, 26. 2. Coꝛ. 8.4. looke Almes.

The miniſterie of the worꝺ is the pꝛeaching of the Goſpel of the grace of Chꝛiſt. Ephel. 4.12. Acts 20.24.

Miracles. God ſhewed miracles, that hee might be acknowledged the only God. Exoꝺus 7.3,4,5.

God wꝛought miracles by his pꝛophets. 2. Kin. 4.1, to 8.* and by Moſes. Exoꝺ. 4.3,5. & 14.21. & ꝺeclaꝛed by miracles that he was with Ioſhua, Ioſhua 3.7.

The Fathꝛ is glozified by the miracles of his Sonne. Matth. 15.31. Marke 7.37.

Powꝛ of wꝛoking miracles is the gift of Gods ſpiꝛit. 1. Coꝛ. 12.10. foꝛ to confiꝛme his worꝺ. Mark. 16.17,18.

No man could ꝺoe ſuch miracles as Chꝛiſt ꝺiꝺ, exꝛept God were with him. Iohn 3.2.

Miracles are wꝛought onely by the powꝛ of Chꝛiſt. Acts. 3.12, 16. and 9.34. Marke 16.17.

The Apoſtles pꝛayed that they might wꝛoke miracles. Acts 4.30.

Chꝛiſt was approoued the Sonne of God by miracles. Acts 2.22.

The Galileans ſeeing Chꝛiſts miracles beleeued in him. Iohn 4.53. ſo ꝺiꝺ other. Ioh. 2.23. Matt. 12,15,22,23.

All glozified God foꝛ the miracle. Acts 4. 22.24. and tuꝛned to the Lorꝺ. Acts. 9.35.

The fiꝛſt miracle that Ieſus wꝛought. Iohn 2.11.

The Apoſtles wꝛought many miracles. Acts. 2.42. and 3.15.

God wꝛought no ſmall miracles by the hanꝺs of Saint Paul. Acts 19.11.

By the miracles at Chꝛiſts ꝺeath, the Centuꝛion confeſſeth him to be the Sonne of God. Matth. 27.54.

The ꝺiſciples ſhould not ꝛeioyce, that they had wꝛought miracles, but that their names were written in heauen. Luke 10.20.

All the miracles of Chꝛiſt, are not written, Iohn 20.30. and 21.25.

It was foꝛetolꝺ that ſeꝺucers ſhould wꝛoke miracles. Matth. 24.23,24. 2. Theſſ. 2.9,10. Reuel. 13.14. and 16.14.

Miſery of man. looke Man.

Mitigate. True repentance mitigateth Gods wꝛath. Ionah 3.5.*

¶ *Moate* in thy bꝛothers eye. Matth. 7.3.

Mocked. Chꝛiſt was mocked. Mat. 27.29. Iohn 19.3. Marke 15.20. ſo was Eliſha. 2. Kings 2.23. and Dauid of Michal. 1. Sam. 19.17.

Elliah mocked Baal and his pꝛophets, 1. Kings 18.27.

What men mocked Iob, Iob 30.1, to 15.

Men of high ꝺegꝛee feaꝛe to bee mocked. Ier. 38.19.

Of *Moderate* faꝛe, looke Diet.

Modeſtie ꝛequiꝛed in a Biſhop. 1. Tim. 3.2 and in young men. Eccluſ. 32.8,9.

Money ꝺeliuꝛed, looke Lending.

Vnto money all things are obedient. Eccles 10.19.

Moneth. Abib, wheꝛein the Iſꝛaelites ꝺepaꝛteꝺ out of Egypt. Exoꝺ. 13.4.

The oblations foꝛ the fiꝛſt moneth. Ezek. 45.18.* and of the ſeuen fiꝛſt ꝺayes of the ſeuenth moneth, ꝛe Num 29.2*

Monuments. Why Monuments were and may bee ꝛected. Ioſh. 4.6.* Looke Stones, and Gꝛaue.

Mortall. The wiſe man counteth himſelfe mꝛtall. Wiſd. 7.1.

Morter vntempeꝛed, Ezekiel 13.15. and 22.28.

Mortification 2. Coꝛ. 4.10,11,12. Col 3.5 Rom. 8.13.

Mother. He that honoꝛeth not his mother is cuꝛſed. Deut. 27.16.

Chꝛiſt ſhewed who aꝛe his mother and bꝛethꝛen. Matt. 12.47.* Mat. 3.34,35. Luke 8.20,21.

Chꝛiſt commenꝺeth his mother to Saint Iohn, Ioh. 19.26,27.

Bizpah ſhewed a mothers affection on Sauls ſeuen ſonnes hanged. 2. Sam. 21.10.

Of the gꝛieuous puniſhment of the ſeuen bꝛethꝛen, and their mother. 2. Maccabees 7.1.*

The mother gaue heꝛ chiꝛꝺe ſucke three yeeꝛes. 2. Maccabees 7.27. looke Fathꝛ, and Maꝛtyꝛdome.

Mother tongue moſt commodious to ꝛeaꝺe withall. 1. Coꝛ. 14.3,4.

Motions of ſinne, while we aꝛe in the fleſh, haue foꝛce to bꝛing foꝛth in vs fꝛuite vnto ꝺeath. Rom. 7.5.

Molten. looke Gꝛaueu.

Mount. Neither man noꝛ beaſt might appꝛoch neeꝛe the mount of Sinai. Exoꝺ. 19. 12,13. and 34.3.

Elliah ſate vpon the top of the mountaine, 2. Kings 1.9.

Of the woman which ſate vpon ſeuen Mountaines. Reuel. 17.9.

The Syꝛians blaſphemed God, calling him the Gods of the mountaines, and theꝛefoꝛe were ꝺeſtꝛoyed. 1. Kings 20.23,28,29.

The mountaines ſhall ꝺꝛop ſweete wine, Amos 9.13. Ioel 3.18.

Chꝛiſt taught vpon the mountaine. Matt. 5.1,2.

Mourning. Chꝛiſt mourned foꝛ the Ieᵹes haꝛꝺ heaꝛts. Mark. 3.5.

Samuel mourned foꝛ that God had ꝛeiected Saul. 1. Sam. 15.35.

Of feined mourning of women. 2. Sam. 14.2, to 21. Ier. 9.17.

Of mourning and Buꝛial of the ꝺeaꝺ. Gen. 5.5. & 23.2.* & 25.8,9. & 35.29. and 37.34, 35. & 47.29,30. and 49.29.* and 50.1.* Leu. 10.5.6. and 19.28. Numbers 19.11,14 and 20.28,29. Deut. 14.1. and 28.26. and 34.8. 1. Sam. 18.37. & 16.1. & 25.1 and 31.12,13. 2. Sa. 1.11,12. & 2.4,5. & 3.31.* and 10.2,4. & 12.20, to 24. & 14.2,5 & 19.1,2,4. & 21.13 1. Kin. 13 29,30,31. 2. King. 22.19,20. Iob 1.20, 21. Ieꝛem. 34.4,5. 2. Eſd. 2.23. Tob. 1 20 & 4.3,5. Eccluſ. 22.10,11,12. and 34.30. 1. Macc. 12.5.* & 13.25,26,27. 2. Mac. 12, 39.* Mat. 9.23. Luk. 7.12. Acts 8.2. & 9.37. looke Lamentation, Soꝛꝛow, and Weeping.

Mouth. God giueth man a mouth, and powꝛ to ſpeake. Exoꝺ. 4.11.

The woꝛꝺ is neeꝛe thee, euen in thy mouth and heaꝛt. Deut. 30.14.

God ſpake vnto Moſes mouth to mouth, Num. 12.8.

God put his woꝛꝺs in the mouth of Chꝛiſt to ꝺeclaꝛe vnto vs. Deut. 18.18.

Ioſhua not hauing counſelled with the mouth of the Lorꝺ, maꝺe peace with the Gibeonites. Ioſhua 9.14.

To open the mouth to the Lorꝺ, is to vow. which may not bee ꝺone raſhly. Eccleſ. 5.1. Iudg. 11.36.

Of opening the mouth. Matt. 5.2. Acts 8.35 and 10.18.

A fꝛoward mouth muſt Chꝛiſtians baniſh. Pꝛou. 4.24. looke heaꝛt.

¶ *Mule.* Salomon ꝛode on a mule. 1. King. 1.33, 34. So ꝺiꝺ Abſalom. 2. Samuel 18.9, 14.

Be not like hoꝛſe and mule, which want vnꝺeꝛſtanꝺing. Pſal. 32.9.

Engenꝺꝛing of Mules fiꝛſt founꝺ by Anah. Gen. 36.24.

Multitude ought not in all things to bee followed. Exoꝺ. 23.2. Matt. 7.13. and 16.15. and 24.5. Lu. 6.26. and 13.22,23,24. John 6.60,66,67 Acts 1.15. and 9.27. & 28.22.

Gꝛeat multitudes followed Chꝛiſt. Matth. 15.30 and hee fe̊ꝺ them. Marke 8.1,2, to 10. taught them. Marke 10.1. Iohn 6.1,2.* and healed them all. Matthew 4.23,24,25. and

ans 12.15. Mar. 3.10. Luk. 5.15. and 6.17, 18,19.

Murmuring to bee auoided in all things. Phil. 2.14. 1. Cor. 10.10. Wiſd. 1.11.

Murmurers were conſumed with fire from the Lord. Num. 11,1.

The murmuring Iſraelites were conſumed by the hand of God. Num. 16.41.

The Iſraelites murmured for fleſh. Num. 11.4 becauſe the water was bitter. Exod. 15.24 for want of water. Exo 17.1,2,3. Num. 20 2,3 for belliecheare. Exod. 16.2,3 and for the way. Num. 21.4,5.

Moſes murmured againſt God. Num 11. 10, to 16. Aaron and Miriam againſt Moſes. Num. 12.1. and the people againſt Moſes. after they heard there were Gyants in the land of Canaan. Numb. 13.34. and 14. 24.

Who ſo murmureth againſt Gods miniſters, murmureth againſt God himſelf. Exo. 16.8.

Moſes putteth them in remembrance of their murmurings. Num. 32.8.

God threatneth the Iſraelits murmurings Num. 14. 29, to 39.

Of murmurers, looke more. Mat. 9.11 Lu. 5.30. and 15.2. and 19.7. Joh. 6.41, 61 Ro. 1.31, 29. Jude 16. looke Rebellion.

Murther abhorred of infidels Acts 28.4.

Law for murther. Num. 35.16.

Puniſhment for murtherers. Reuel. 21.8. looke Kill and Manſlaughter.

Muſicke ought to be giuen eare vnto. Eccluſ. 32.5,6,7.

Muſtard. The increaſe of the Church taught by the parable of the graine of Muſtard ſeed. Luke 13.19.

Myſt went vp from the earth, and watered it the beginning. Gen. 2.6.

Myſterie. The myſterie of our ſaluation is the Goſpel reuealed in the Scripture Rom. 16.25,26.

The myſterie of the Gentiles receiuing, reuealed to Paul. Ephe. 3.3,4,6. Coloſſians 1.25.

The great myſterie, God manifeſted in the fleſh, and iuſtified in the ſpirit. 1. Tim. 3. 16.

Cleanneſſe required before and after the communicating of Gods miſteries. 1. Sam. 21.5,6.

The myſterie of the great whore. Reuel. 17.5.

The myſterie of iniquity. 2. Theſ. 2.7. looke Secret.

Myrre. Of Aarons myrre, looke Exod. 30. 23, and 28.39.

N

Naked, Man before the tranſgreſſion, was naked, & yet not aſhamed. Gen. 2.25. but after, he knew he was naked. Gen. 3.7,11.

Saul being naked, prophelied with the Prophets. 1. Sam. 19.24.

The Iſraelites naked among their enemies, when they forſooke God, to honour the golden calfe. Exod. 32,25.

Nakedneſſe threatned to the diſobedient. Deut. 28.48. Hoſ 2.3.

Names giuen to all beaſtes and ſoules by Adam. Gen. 2.20.

Mothers were wont to giue names to their children. Geneſis 29.32. and 30.24. Judg. 13.24.

The neighbors gaue name to Boaz child. Ruth. 4.17.

The high Prieſts daughter that playeth the whore, polluteth the name of her father. Leuit. 21.9.

Joſhuas name famous throughout all the world, and why. Joſh. 6.27.

A man ought to haue a regard of his good name Eccluſ. 41.12,13.

God made Dauid to haue a great name vpon earth 2. Sam. 7.9.

The builders of the Tower of Babel, ſought to get them a name vpon earth. Gen. 11.4

To ſtir vp the name of the dead. Ruth. 4. 10,11.

Names written in heauen. Luke 10.20.

God will put out their name from vnder heauen, that flatter themſelues in wickedneſſe. Deut. 29,10.

The Iewes are commaunded to deſtroy the name of Amalek from vnder heauen. Deut. 25.19.

To deſtroy idols, and aboliſh their names. Deut. 12.3.

The Name of God. Exod. 3.14.

God reuealed not his great Name Jehouah, to Abraham, Izhak, and Jaakob. Exod. 6.3.

The name of God is a ſtrong tower. Pro. 18.10.

Dauid ouercame Goliath in the name of the Lord of hoſtes. 1 Sam. 17.45.49.

Gods name is holy Luke 1.49,51,52.

God exalteth the name of ſuch as keepe his lawes. Deut. 26.19.

The place that God choſeth to put his name there, is to be ſought vnto. Deuter. 12.5.

God will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake. 1. Sam. 12.22.

The great Name of God heard ouer all. 1. King. 8.41,42.

Dauid bleſſed the children in the name of the Lord, 2. Sam. 6.17,18.

Eliſha curſed the children in the name of the Lord, 2. King. 2.24.

When men began to call on the name of the Lord. Gen. 4.26.

Abraham called on the name of the Lord. Gen. 12.8. and 13.4 ſo did Hagar. Gen. 16. 13. and Izhak. Gen. 26.25. looke Calling.

Moſes did publiſh the name of the Lord. Deut. 32.3.

The Leuites bleſſed Iſrael in the name of God. Deut. 10.8.

Eliah in the name of the Lord reedified the Altar, 1. King. 18.30.32.

Who ſo blaſphemed Gods name, was ſtoned to death. Leuit. 24,11,14,16.

Take not the Name of God in vaine. Exo. 20.7. Deut. 5.11.

Sweare by the name of God, and not of idoles Deut. 6.13.

Gods name was in the Angel that guided Iſrael. Exod. 23.21.

To put the name of God vpon any, is to pray for him. Num. 6.27.

Joſhua feared Gods name ſhould be blaſphemed, if Iſrael were ouercome. Joſhua 7.9.

The falſe Prophet ſpeaking in the name of the Lord, ſhould die. Deu. 18.20,22. looke Pollute.

Name vſed for power. Matth. 7.22. John 1.12. and 22.23. Acts 3.6. For dignitie. Phil. 2.9.

Names put for men. Reue. 3.4. Acts 1.15.

A good name is better then great riches Pro. 22.1. then a good ointment. Eccles. 7 3. and maketh the bones fat. Pro. 15.30. and indureth for euer. Eccluſ. 41.13.

Narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life. Matth. 7.14.

Nations. God diuided to the nations their inheritance Deut. 32.8. Eccluſ. 17.15.

The Iewes aboue all nations created to Gods glory. Deut. 26.19.

Why God did roote out the nations by little and little. Deut. 7.22. Judg. 3.1.

Moſes foreſhewed that all nations that reſiſted Joſhua, ſhould be deſtroyed Deut. 3. 21.

The nations are with God as a drop of a bucket. Iſa 40.15.

Chriſtians are an holy nation. 1. Pet. 2.9. Exod. 19.6. looke Gentiles.

Nativitie. looke Birth.

Naturall branches God ſpared not. Rom. 11.21.24.

The naturall man perceiueth not the things of the ſpirit of God, and why, 1. Corinth. 2. 14.

We muſt firſt beare the naturall body before we can enioy the ſpiritnall, 1. Corinth. 15.46.

Timothie, Pauls naturall ſonne, how. 1. Tim. 1.2.

Nature. taken both in good and ill part. Eph. 2.3. 1. Cor. 11.14.

All men by nature are vaine and ignorant. Wiſd. 13.1.

Two natures in Chriſt. Matt. 1.23. Joh. 1.14. and 3.13. and 6.62. Acts 20.28. Rom. 1.3,4. Phil. 2,6,7.

Nayle. Jael driueth a nayle into Siſera his temples as he ſlept. Judg. 4.21,22.

As a nayle in the wall ſticketh faſt, ſo doeth ſinne betweene ſelling and buying. Eccluſ 27.2.

Thomas would not beleeue till he ſaw the print of the nayles of Chriſts wounds John. 20.25,27,28.

Neceſſary, looke Scripture.

Needie. of all things threatned to the diſobedient. Deu. 28.48, looke Poore, & beggers.

Negligently, looke Curſed.

Neeſe looke Seuen.

Neighbours. We ought to bring home our neighbours. Oxe, or Sheepe, &c. that goeth aſtray, if we know thereof, Deut. 22.1.

Euery man hath a commandement giuen him concerning his neigbour. Eccluſ. 17. 12.

Wee ought to lende to our neighbours. Eccluſ. 29.1,2.

Neighbour vſed for another man. Matth. 22.39.

Thoſe that contemne their neighbours reproue.

repꝛoue ed. Mala. 2. 10.

We ought not to defame our neighbour. Eccius 19. 8, 10.

How to repꝛoue our neighbour. Eccius. 19. 17. Leuit. 19. 17.

Hee is our neighbour, that neeteth our helpe. Luk. 10. 30, to 38.

Euery man muſt pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification. Rom. 15. 2. 1. Cor. 10. 24.

Loue of our neighbour fulfilleth the Law. Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10.

God threatneth deſtruction vnto ſ Iewes euill neighbours that trouble them. Jerem. 12. 14.

A neighbour neere is better then a bꝛother farre off. Pꝛo. 27. 10.

Neſt. the law foꝛ him that findeth a birds neaſt. Deut. 22. 6, 7.

To ſet a mans neaſt on high. Hab. 2. 9.

Net. The parable of the dꝛaw net. Matt. 13. 47, to 51.

The net of God what, Ezek. 12. 13. and 17. 20. and 32. 3. Hoſe. 7. 12. and net of man, what. Hab. 1. 16 Hoſ. 5. 1.

New. The Iſraelites erected new gods, Deut. 32. 17.

Chꝛiſtians muſt be new creatures. Gal. 6. 15. 2. Cor. 5. 17.

New heauens, and new earth, 2. Peter 3. 13.

Newneſſe of life is the Spirit. John. 3. 6.

Wee ought to walke in newneſſe of life. Rom. 6. 4. Acts 3. 26 and 20. 21. Gal. 5. 16.* Ephe. 4. 1.* and 5. 1, to 21. Coloſ. 3. 1.* 8. 16. 20.* 1. Theſ. 4. 3, to 13. 1. Pe. 1. 13. and 2. 9, to 13. 1. John 2. 3, to 7.

To ſeruе God in newneſſe of ſpirit. Rom. 7. 6.

We muſt put on the new man. Epheſ. 4. 24

The New Teſtament. Hebꝛ. 8. 8.* and 10. 16, 17. Gen. 3 15. Mat. 26. 28.

Paul an able miniſter of the New Teſtament 2. Cor. 3. 6.

The New commandement, 1. John, 2. 8. and 3. 23.

Next of kinne, looke Cuſtome.

Neyeth. Euery man neyeth after his neigbours wife. Jere. 5. 8.

ſ Niggardneſſe, looke Couetouſneſſe.

Night. The parable of him that came to boꝛꝛow bꝛead of his friend at midnight Lu. 11. 5, to 11.

The night was created by the woꝛd of God. Gen. 1. 5.

Joſeph by night fleꝛde into Egypt with Chꝛiſt and Mary. Matth. 2. 14.

The ſhepheards watched their flocks by night, Luke 2. 8.

Anna ſerued God night and day. Luke 2. 36, 37.

Peter trauailed all night, and could get nothing. Luke 5. 5.

Nicodemus came to Chꝛiſt by night. Joh. 3. 2.

The night commeth when no man can woꝛke. John 9. 4

If any man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth, and why. John 11. 10.

The Angel by night opened the pꝛiſon doꝛes, and bꝛought the Apoſtles foꝛth. Acts 5. 19. and 12. 6, to 11.

The night is paſt, and the day is at hand. Rom. 13. 12.

We are the children of the day, and not of the night. 1. Theſſ 5. 5.

Night diuided into watches. Mat. 14. 25. and 24. 43. Luke 12. 38.

Night otherwiſe diuided. Mar. 13. 35. 2 14. 30. looke Day.

ſ Nobil ty diſ ed by pꝛide and fooliſhneſſe Eccius. 22. 9.

Numbred. The Iſraelites meete foꝛ war numbred. Num. 1. 3.*

None. put foꝛ very few. 1. Cor. 2. 8.

Nouriſhment, looke Food, and Meate.

Noſe, looke Eares.

Nourſe. Naomi nourſed Ruths childe. Ruth. 4. 16.

Mothers ought to nource their owne children. 2. Eſdꝛ. 8. 10. 2. Mac. 7. 27 looke Sucke.

ſ Nurture, ſee Correction, and Diſcipline.

O

Obedience. God moꝛe eſteemeth then all ſacrifices & whꝛ. 1. Sam. 15. 22, 23. Eccles. 4. 17. Hoſea. 6. 6. Jer. 7. 22, 23.

We ought to obey the voice of God. Ex. 15. 26. Deu. 30. 20.

The people pꝛomiſed to obey Gods voice. Exod. 24. 3, 7.

Bleſſing pꝛomiſed to thoſe that obey God. Deut. 11. 27.

Saul is reiected of God, becauſe he obeyed not. 1. Sam. 28. 18.

Wee ought to bee obedient to thoſe that helpe to aduance the Goſpel, 1. Cor. 6. 16.

Chꝛiſt obeyed his Father will vnto the death. Heb. 5. 8. Phil. 2. 8 by whoſe obedience we are made ighteous. Rom. 5. 19.*

We ought to be obedient children, 1. Pet. 1. 14.

We ought rather to obey God then men. Acts 5. 29. and 4. 19.

Paul pꝛoueth the Corinthians obedience. 2 Cor. 2. 9. and reioyced therat, 2. Corin. 7. 13. 14 15.

Obedience due to parents Exod. 20. 12. Leuit. 19. 3. Deut. 5 16. Tob. 4. 3.

Chꝛiſt obeyed his mother and ſuppoſed father alſo. Luke 2. 51.

We ought to obey thoſe that haue the ouerſight of vs. Hebꝛ. 13. 17. vpon paine of excommunication. 2. Theſ. 3. 1. 4.

We ought to obey Magiſtrates. Exo. 22. 28. Rom. 13. 1, to 7. Deut. 17. 8, to 14.

The children of Iſrael were obedient to Joſhua. Deut. 34. 9. Joſh. 1. 16, 17.

Abrahams obedience pꝛaiſed of God. Ge. 22 3, 16.*

The Gentiles obeyed the Goſpel as ſoone as they heard it preached. 2, Samuel 22. 45.

Obedience of the Rechabites pꝛaiſed and rewarded. Jer. 35, 6.*

How God and his woꝛd muſt be obeyed beꝛoꝛe all things and what pꝛofit we reape thereby. Geye. 12 4.* and 17. 1.* and 26. 2.* Exod. 1. 15.* & 19. 5.* & 23 22.* Leu 20. 22. & 26 3 4 * Deut. 4. 1.* & 7. 1.* & 11. 27. & 13. 4.* & 18. 9.* & 24 9. & 27. 10. * and 21. 1, to 15. Joſh 22. 2.* 1. Sam. 12. 8, 9.* 2. Kin. 10. 6.* 2. Chꝛ. 7. 12.* Pꝛo. 1. 8, 9.* and 15. 31.* Iſa 48. 17.* and 55. 3, 7. Jerem. 11. 3.* and 17. 5, 7, 18, 22.* Dan. 3. 17.* Hoſe. 13. 1, to 8. Eccius. 35 1.* 2 Macc. 7. 1.* Matth. 4. 19, to 23. and 7. 21.* and 8. 27. and 9 9. and 15. 35.* and 17. 24.* and 23. 3.* Luk. 5. 4, to 11. and 10. 3, to 21. Joh. 2. 7, to 11. Rom. 16, 19. 1. Theſſ. 4 3.* and 5 10.*

Oblations, looke Offerings.

Obligation, looke Handwriting.

Obſtinate. Deſtruction of the obſtinate is pꝛophеſied. Ezeniel. 6, 11.* Jerem 7. 15, 16. and 17. 27. & 19. 2, to 10, looke Harden and Stiffenecked.

ſ Occaſion. It came of the Loꝛde, that Samſon ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtims. Judg. 14. 2, 4.

Sinne tooke occaſion by the commandement, and wꝛought, &c. Rom 5. 8.

ſ Odour. God will not ſmell the ſauour of their ſweet odours, that diſobey him. Leu. 26. 31.

ſ Offend. Wee ought not to offend our weake bꝛother foꝛ meates ſake. Rom. 14. 20, 21. oꝛ giuing occaſion of falling, 1. Cor. 8. 9.* and 10. 32.

Chꝛiſt foꝛetolde his Diſciples that they ſhould bee offended by him. Matth. 26. 31. Marke 14. 27.

Peter was an offence to Chꝛiſt. Matth. 16. 23.

Chꝛiſt willeth vs to beware of offences, Matth. 18. 6, to 10.

Paul is ꝛemoued in ſpirit foꝛ the offences of other. 2. Cor 11. 29

Not to be offended in pꝛſecution. John 16. 1 to 4

Some of Chꝛiſts diſciples offended at his pꝛeaching. John 6. 61 65 66.

The Phariſes were offended in hearing Chꝛiſt Mar. 15. 12.

Happy are they that are not offended in Chꝛiſt. Mark. 11. 6.

The Nazarites offended with Chꝛiſt and why. Mat. 13. 57. Mar. 6. 4 Luk. 4 22, 24.

The godly are an offence to the wicked, Exod. 10. 7.

Whatſoeuer doeth offend vs we ought auoide. Exod. 34. 12, to 18. Deu 7. 2, 3, 4, 5, 16, 25, 26. and 13. 6, * Mat. 5. 29, 30. and 16. 22, to 27. Mar. 9. 42, to 48. Rom. 16, 17, 18.

Offering done without leauen, Leui. 6. 16, 17.

The offering foꝛ ſinne done by ignorance. Num. 15. 24 to 30. Leuit. 4. 2.*

All meat offerings muſt bee ſeaſoned with ſalt Leuit. 2. 13.

Offering of beaſts Leuit. 3. 1.*

The offerings of the pꝛinces at the dedication of the Tabernacle. Num. 7. 2.*

Offerings of euery ſolemne feaſt day. Nu. 28. 2.* and of the 8 firſt dayes of the 7. moneth. Num. 22. 1.*

God eſteemeth not the offerings of the obſtinate. Pꝛo. 14 12. Eccius. 34. 18.

Chꝛiſt was offered once foꝛ vs. Heb. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.

The pure offering of the Gentiles Mal. 1. 11.

We ought to offer vnto God onely. Exod. 22. 20

Exod.22.20.Leuit.17.3,to 10.

Men ought not to offer vnto God any vile thing.Mal.1.8,13.14.looke Sacrifices.

Offer of any man maketh not his prayer or seruice acceptable to God.Mal 1.9.

¶ *Ointing Oyle*. Exod. 30. 2, to 34. looke Anoynt.

Older. Testament abolished with Christs Priesthood.Heb.8.3,13 looke Testament.

Of Eli.his house should neuer be old man. 1.Sam.2.32.

Old aduiterer, looke Adulterer.

The olde man his person is to be honoured Leu.19.32.

The olde in vnderstanding shall flourish in the Church.Isa.65.20.

The old way the best way.Ier.6.16.

Old commandement, see Loue

Old man with his workes wee ought to put off Col.3.9.and crucifie, and why. Romans 6.6.

Olive, The Olive refused to reigne ouer other trees.Judg.9,9.

Wild Olives ingrafted, ought not to boast against the naturall branches. Rom.11.14, 17,18.

One heart and one way expounded.Jerem. 32.39.Ezek.11.19.and 36.26,27.

Be wee Iew or Grecian,man or woman, wee are one in Christ.Gal.3.28.

Christ prayeth his Father,that all the faithfull should be one John 17.21.

All that beleeued were of one heart and one soule. Acts 4.32.

Only God is our God onely Deut. 32.39

The Lord onely or alone led the Israelites Deut.32 12.

God onely deliuereth out of tribulation.1. Sam.10.19.gouerneth all things.2.Esdra.6. 6is onely good.Lu.18 19.onely wise. Rom. 16.27,is onely to be serued and feared Deut. 10.20.and 6.13.Mat.4.10.

Christ the onely begotten sonne of the Father John 1.14. and 3.16.and 1. John 4.9.

Onely beleeue. Luke 8.50.

The elect onely beleeue Acts 13.48.

¶ *Open*. Elisha prayed God to open the eyes of his enemies, 2.king 6.20.

Wee ought to open our hand to our poore brother. Deut.15.8.

God opened the wombe of Leah. Genesis 29.31.

Pauls mouth was open to the Corinthians,2.Cor.6.11.Looke Mouth.

Operations of the holy Ghost are diuers, and diuerslie bestowed. 1.Cor.12.6,to 12.

Opportunitie.looke Time.

Oppresse. Thou shalt not oppresse thy brother.Leuit. 19.13.

Samuel an vpright Iudge and neuer oppressed any. 1.Sam.12.3,4,5.

None comfort the oppressed. Eccles.4.1.

Against oppression John 5.8,9. and Mal. 3.5.looke Wrong, Defraud,and Vsurie.

Opprobrious, Hee that is accustomed to opprobrious speach, will neuer be reformed.Ecclus.23.15.

¶ *Ordained* vnto eternall life. Acts 13.48.

Order.All things ought to be done honestly and by order. 1.Cor. 14.40.

Hezekiah before he died was willed to put his house in an order.2. Kings 20.1. which was denied to Alcimus.1.Macc.9.55.

Abitophel put his house in order, and hanged himselfe.2 Sam.17.23.

Of the land where is none order,looke Job. 10.22.

Other things will I set in order, when I come. 1.Cor.11.34.

Ordinances.see Abolish.

Of publike ordinances. Pro.16.11.

Against wicked decrees and ordinances, Isa.10.1.to 5.

Organs inuented. Gen.4.21.

Originall sinne, see Sinne.

Orphanes, see fatherlesse.

¶ *Ostrich*, of his nature Job 39.17,to 22.

¶ *Othe*. God hath kept his othe with the posteritie of Abraham. Izhak, and Iaakob. Deut.7.1,8.Iosh.21.43 Lu.1.72,to 76. as he promised.Gen.15.18.and 26.3.

Izhak and Abimelech tooke an othe each of other.Gen.26.28,29,31.so did Iaakob, & Laban.Gen 31.50.*

How Abraham tooke an othe of his seruant.Gen.24.2.to 9.

Saul bound the Israelites with an othe.1 Sam.14.24.

Saul falsified the othe made to the Gibeonites.2.Sam.21 2

Othes are to be performed. Numbers 30. 3.

When the Iudge shall take an othe. Exo. 22.10,11.

An othe is the end of all strife. Hebrew.6. 16.

God bound himselfe with an othe. Hebr 6. 17,18.Isa.54.9,10.

Othe abused.Mat.23.16.* and 26.63,72. Mat.6.26.Acts 23,19.

Peter with an othe and cursing, denyed he knew Christ.Mat.26.72,74 Mat.14.66 to 71.

Herods rash othe.Mat.14.7,9.

Shimei put to death for breaking his othe 1.Kings 2.36,37,42.

The chiefe of Israel in the name of the rest,receiued an othe to walke in Gods law. Nehe.10.29.*

Diuers formes of othes. Gen.22.16. and 42.25 and 47.31.1.king.19.2.Iudeth.1,12 Looke in Periurie and sweare.

¶ *Owe* looke Loue.

Outward, looke Appearance.

Outward man.2.Cor.3.16.

¶ *Oxe* that goeth what shalbe done therewith.Exod.21.28,35,36.

The offering of oxe or bullocke Leu.3.1.

Saul hewed a yoke of oxen in pieces, and why.1.Sam.11.7.

The oxe ought not to bee muzled, that treadeth out the corne.Deut.25.4. 1.Cor.9. 9,to 15.

The Iewes might eate the flesh of oxen. Deut.14.5,26.

Oxen in the Temple, vnder the molten Sea.1.Kings 7.23,24,25.2,Chronicles4 3,4.

¶ *Oyle*,looke Debts.

The holy oyle Exod.30.23,to 26.

The mouth of a strange woman more soft then oyle.Prou.15.3.

P

¶ *Pacified*. How God may be pacified.Dan 4.24.

Painted.Iezebel painted her face.2.kings 9,59.

Palsie healed by Christ. Matth. 9. 2,6,7.& by Peter.Acts 9 33.34.

Alcimus being stricken with the palsie that he could not speake,died miserably.1. Macc. 9.55,56.

Parable of Nathan to Dauid. 2 Sam.12. 1,to 5.of the Thistle and Cedar.2.Thron 25. 18.of Gods vineyard the Iewes.Isa.5.7.of the two Eagles. Ezek. 17.3,7.* of the seething pot,and of Ezekiels wife being dead. Eze.24.3,16.

Iesus spake nothing to the multitude without Parables,and why. Matth.13. 13. which he expounded to his disciples.verse.18 36.

The Parable of children piping in the market place.Mat.11.16,to 20. Of the vncleane spirit that returneth worse than he went out. Mat.12.43,44,45 Of the tower. Matthew. 13.3. Of the tares, verse. 24,25. Of the graine of mustard seede. verse 31. Of the leauen.verse 33.Of the treasure hid.verse 44 Of the precious pearle.verse 45.46. Of the drawen net verse 47,to 51. Of the Publicane and Pharise. Luke 18.9, to 15. Of the two sonnes.Matthew 21.28 Of the figge tree, Matth.24.32. Of the thiefe.Matth.24.43. Of the talents.Matth.25.15. Of the penne bergins.Matt.5.1,to 14. Of the Samaritane. Luke 10. 30,to 38. Of the rich man. Luk.12.16,to 12.Of the vnfruitfull figgetree. Luk.13.6,to 10 Of the prodigall sonne Lu. 15.11.*Of the steward Luk. 16.1,to 9. Of the wicked Iudge and the widow.Luk.18.1 to 9 Of the candle light, Matth.5.15 Luke 11.33. Of the houle built vpon the sand. Matth.7.26. Of the lost sheepe.Matt.18.2. Of the vnmercifull seruant. Matth.18.28. Of the labourers in the vineyard. Matth. 20.2.Of the vineyard hired foorth.Matthew 21.33.Of the king that made the Marriage Matth.22.2.Of the faithfull and naughty seruant.Matth.24.45.48. Of the seed that groweth and increaseth.Marke 4 27.Of the importunate friend.Luk.11.5.Of the strong man armed.Luke 11.21. and of the piece of siluer lost.Luke 15.8.

Of the signification of a Parable Luk.8.10

Parables are darke speeches.Psalme 49.4 and 78.2.

Parable for prophesie.Num.23.7.for a iest. Haba.2.6.looke prouerbe.

Paradise vnknowen.2.Esd.4.7.looke Eden in the first Table.

Pardon.looke Forgiue.

Many sometimes pardoned for a few words.Gen.18.24,32.and 19.21.yea for one.Ier. 5.1.

Against Pardons and Purgatory.Isai.1. 18.and 57.1,2.and 43.25 Ezeki.18.26,27. 28.Hos.13.14 Psalme 51.7 and 103.11.12. Ecclus 9.5,6.and 11 3 Wise.3.1,2,3. Ecclus 14.14,16.Tob.3.6.Matthew 7.13,14. and 25.46.Marke 3.29.Luk.16.23,26.and 23.42,43,46.John 3 18,36.and 5.24,29. and 17.24.Acts 7.59 Rom 8.1.Gal.6.10.

Phil 1.21,23. 1. Thess. 4.13.2. Tim. 4.7.8. Heb. 9 14 27. 1. John 1.7 Reue. 14.13. looke Purging.

Parentage. How in old time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4.1,7.

Parents must bee honoured, obeyed, and helped. Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. Ephe. 6.1,2. Matth. 15.4.

Wee ought not to curse nor smite our Parents Exod. 21.15.17.

Those that despise their parents, are led captiues. Ezek. 22.7,10,15.

Parents are commanded to shew their children how they were deliuered from Pharaohs tyrannie. Exod. 13.8,14,15.

Parents and childrens duetie wherein it consisteth. Psal. 78.5,6,7,8. looke Father and Children.

Parishioners must render double honour to their spirituall Fathers. 1. Timothie 5. 17, 18. 1. Corinth 4.1,15 and be carefull lest the seed of Gods word bee vnfruitfull in them. Matth. 13.3. * 10. 18, 24.* looke Children and Hearers.

Partakers of Christs sufferings. 1. Pet. 4. 13.

We are made partakers of Christ, if wee persist in faith. Heb. 3.14.

Partridge. Saul hunted Dauid, as one hunteth a Partridge 1. Sam. 26.20.

The couetous resembled to Partridges. Jerem 17.11.

Passion of Christ. Zech 13.7. Matthew 26 31.*

Passeouer celebrated and kept vnder Ezra. Ezra 6.19,20.

When, with what order, and what oblations the Passeouer was celebrated. Exod. 12. 2, to 29 and 13.3, to 11. and 13.15. and 34. 18. Deut. 16.1. Ezek. 45.18.21. how Christians must keepe the feast of Passeouer. 1. Cor. 5 8.

Joseph and Mary went yeerely to Jerusalem at the Passeouer. Luke 2.41.

Christ keepeth his Passeouer with his disciples. Matth. 26.17,18,19.

Our Passeouer Jesus Christ was sacrificed for vs. 1. Cor 5.7.

Wee must alwayes continue the memoriall of the Passeouer. Exod. 12.14.

Who ought to eate the Passeouer, how and where. Exod. 12.43,44,45.

The solemnitie of the Passeouer is commanded Leuit. 23.2.5.

The Passeouer commanded to bee celebrated againe, & the punishment of the neglecters thereof. Num. 9.2,5,13.

The Passeouer kept by Joshua Josh 5.9. 10. By Hezekiah. 2. Chro. 33.1.* By Josiah 2. Kin. 23.21,22,23. and no Passeouer from Samuels dayes kept like his. 2. Chron. 35. 18,19.

Pastime. He that loueth pastime, shall bee a poore man. Pro. 21.17. looke Play.

Pastor. Christ the chiefe Pastor promised. Eze. 36.25,26 Jer. 23.5.*

Against false Pastors which seduce & people. Jerem. 12.10 and scattered and destroy sheepe of Gods pasture. Jere 22.1, to 5. looke Watchmen, Bishops, and Shepheard.

Patience, God is the God of Patience, and consolation. Rom. 15.5.

God by his patience and long suffering, leadeth vs to repentance. Rom. 2.4.

After Gods long patience commeth his wrath. Rom. 9.22. 2. Pet 3.9,15.

The Prophets are set before vs for examples of long patience. Jam. 5.10.

The patience of Job & Tobit. Job. 2.10. Tob. 2.10, and 3.2.

The praise of patience Pro 16.32.

Wee ought to be patient, not seeking reuenge. 1. Thess. 5 14.15. Col. 1.11,

Loue is patient 1. Cor. 13.4,7.

Christians haue need of patience, and why. Heb. 10.36.

Faith being exercised with affliction, engendreth patience Rom. 5.3. Jam. 1.3 and patience experience. Rom. 5.4.

Paul reioyceth of the Thessalonians patience. 2. Thes. 1.4. and suffered persecution himselfe patiently. 1. Cor. 4 11, 12, 13.

Our patience must be made perfect through good workes. Jam. 1.3.4.

Who bring forth good fruite with patience Luke 8.1.

Aduersitie in youth traineth vs vnto patience. Lam 3.27.

By your patience possesse your owne soules Luke 21 19.

Our patient minds ought to be knowen to all men. Phil. 4.5.

Patriarke expounded. Heb. 7.4.

The Patriarkes came of the Iewes. Rom. 9.5.

Iaakob begate the twelue Patriarks. Act. 7.8,9.

Of the Patriarke Dauid. Act. 2.29.

Peace be with you or vnto you, a kinde of saluation. 1. Sa. 25.6. Genesis 43.23. Judg. 19.20. Luke 24.36. John 20.19.

Goe in peace, a kinde of leaue giuing. 1. Sam. 1.17. Luke 7.50. and 8.48.

God is the author of peace 1. Thess. 5.23. 1. Corinth 14.33. Rom. 15 33. and Christ is our peace, and preacher thereof Ephes. 2. 14.17.

Peace for reconcilation betweene God and man. Act. 10.36. for quietnesse of conscience: Luke 2.14. for safe and sound. 1. Cor. 16.11 for true ioy and felicitie. Matth. 10.13. Luke 1.79. and 19.42. and 24.36. Ioh. 14 27. Rom 1.7. and 8.6.

Paul exhorteth the Corinthians vnto peace. 2. Cor. 13.11.

Wee ought to haue peace with all men, as much as lieth in vs. Rom. 12.18. Ephe. 4.2. Heb. 12.14. 1 Pet. 3 11. 2. Tim. 2.22.

Moses would haue set peace betweene two Hebrewes. Exod. 2.13.

Paul wisheth to all Christians peace. Ro. 15.13 Ephe. 1.2. 2. Thes. 3.16.

Wee ought to pray vnto God for peace. Num. 6.16.

Hezekiah reioyceth that hee should enioy peace in his dayes. 2. Kings 20.19.

Peace betweene Salomon and Hiram. 1. kings 5.12.

Peace in Israel al Salomons dayes 1. Chr. 22.9 1. king. 4.24.

The Lord gaue peace to the Israelites in Joshuahs dayes. Josh. 22.4.

Peace in the Church. Acts 9.31. Isai. 66. 12.

When men shall say peace, sudden destruction shall come. 1. Thes. 5.3.

If peace be offered a citie, and accepted, it must be spared. Deut. 20.10,11.

Israel forbidden to make peace with Moab and Ammon. Deut. 23.6.

Gideon called his Altar, The peace of the Lord. Judg. 6.14.

The Lord promised peace to his people. Hos. 14.4.*

Peace of heart by Jesus Christ. Psal. 46. 8,9.

Peace in the Church. Isa. 66.12.

Peace in heauen, and glory in the highest place. Luke. 19.38.

Glory to God, and peace in earth, & Glory.

The faith of Christ bringeth peace of conscience. Rom, 5.1,2.

The Peace of Christ passeth all vnderstanding. Phil. 4.7.

Jerusalem knew not what belonged to her peace. Luke 19 42.

The peace of God ought to rule in our hearts. Col. 3.15.

Peace on the house of those that receiue Gods ministers. Mat. 10.13.

The doctrine of Christ bringeth peace in those that suffer afflictions. Joh. 16.33.

Christ left peace among his disciples. Joh 12.27.

Samuel was asked if he came peaceably. Sam. 16.4.

Abraham to buy peace, resigned his right to his nephew. Gen. 13.8.

Josephs brethren could not speake peaceably to him, and why. Gen. 37.4.

Be peaceable 1. Thess. 4.11.

Peacemakers the children of God. Matth 5.9.

The inward peace betweene God and the beleeuing by Christ Isa. 2.2.10 6.& 9,2,to 6. and 11.1.* Hose. 2.18.* & Mich. 4.1.* Zech. 9.9.* Luk. 24.25,to 50. Joh. 14.27.& 16.33 and 22.19 Acts. 10.36.

Peculiar. Christians a peculiar people, an holy nation. 1. Pet. 2.9. Tit. 2.14. looke Precious.

Pelicane vnlawfull for the Iewes to eat. Deut. 14.17.

Penace, looke Amendment.

Pence One being forgiuen 10000. talents would not forgiue an hundred pence. Matth. 18.24.*

Two pence giuen to the host, to cure the wounded man. Luke 10.35.

Pennie. A measure of wheate for a pennie Reu. 6.6.

Of the lost pennie. Luke 15.8.

People. God hath not cast away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11.2.

Two maner of people in the wombe of Rebekah. Gen. 25.23.

God tooke the children of Israel to be his people. Exod 6.7. Deut. 4.7 1. king. 8.51.

God appointed a place for his people Israel 2. Sam. 7.10.

Israel promised that they will bee Gods people. 2. kings 11.17.

The

The people remained at the foot of mount Sinai. Exod. 19.21.

The people murmured in deſpaire of entring into the land of Chanaan. Num. 14.1,2, and 13.32.*

The people of Canaan not all deſtroyed, but made tributaries. Judg. 1.27,30,33.*

The wickedneſſe of the people. Ezek. 22, 29. who neither regarded God nor his word. Jer. 6.19.

The people of the land, what tyrannie they vſe. Ezek. 22.29.

Gods people are alwayes charged with breach of lawes, and diminiſhing princes edicts Eſter. 3.8.

Two maner of people God abhorreth. Eccluſ 50.25,26.

Of Gods people, ſee Church.

Perfect is the worke of the mightie God. Deut 32.4.

Then wilt be perfect, ſel that thou haſt, &c Mat. 19.20,21.

Whoſoeuer ſinneth not in word, is a perfect man. James 3.2.

Perfect in Chriſt Jeſus. Col. 1.28.

Wee ought to be perfect as our heauenly father is perfect. Mat. 5.48.

Paul exhorteth vs to perfection. Heb. 6.1. 1. Cor. 1.10.

The Law could bring nothing to perfection Heb. 7.19.

Perfume. The confection or making of the perfume. Exod. 30.3,34,35.*

Peril, ſee Danger.

Periurie forbidden. Leuit. 19.12.

Againſt Periurie, vntrueth, light and falſe ſwearing. Exo. 8.8, 15, 25, 28, 32. & 9.27, 28, 34, 35. & 10.7. Le. 5.1, 4. & 24.11, to 17. 1. Sa. 4. 5. & 18.1. Kin. 8.31, 32. 2. Chro. 36, 13. Hoſe. 4. Zech. 5.4. & 8.17. Mal. 3.5. and 4.1. Eccluſ 23.9, 10, 11, and 27.14. 1. Macc. 6.61. 62. and 7.15, 16. and 11.9, to 19. & 13.43, to 48. 2. Macc. 4.7.* and 12, 3 4. Mat. 5.34. to 38. & 26.69.* Marke 6.23. to 30. looke Othe, and Swearing.

Pearle, ſee Parable, and Swine.

Perſecution commeth by Gods appointment. Pſal. 39.9.* and therefore wee are armed againſt the ſame. Mat. 10.17.* and 24. 9, 13. John 5.18, 20.* and 16, 1, 32.*

Who ſo will liue godly in Chriſt, ſhall ſuffer perſecution. 2. Tim. 3.12.

Whom perſecution withdraweth from the true profeſſion of Gods word. Mat. 4.17.

Being perſecuted in one citie, we may flee to another. Matth. 10.23.

The miniſters of Gods word ought not to hate perſecution, and why. Mat. 10.28.

The Lord deliuered S. Paul from many perſecutions. 1. Tim. 3.11.

Paul ſuffred perſecution patiently. 1. Cor. 4.12. & the Lord deliuered him. 2. Tim. 3.11.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer perſecution for righteouſnes. Mat. 5.10.

Great perſecution againſt the Church Acts 8.1. 1. Pet. 1.1.

Wee ought to pray for thoſe that perſecute vs. Mat. 5.44. Rom. 12.14. 1. Cor. 4.12, 13.

Gods iudgements vpon perſecuters. Amos 3.17.

The Prophets complaine againſt wicked perſecuters of the iuſt. Habak. 1.1.* 2. Eſdras 16.62.*

A prayer againſt thoſe that perſecute the Church. Eccluſ. 36. 1, to 11. ſee Affliction, and Tribulation.

Perſeuere in the faith. John 15.4.

God will confirme the faithfull in perſeuering vnto the end. 1. Cor. 1. 8. ſee Continue, and Endure.

Perſons. Wee ought not to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement. Leuit. 19.15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16.19. Pro. 24.23.

God receiueth all ſuch as obey his word, without regard of perſon. Iſa. 56.3, to 9.

God accepteth no mans perſon. 1. Sam. 16.7. Actes 10.34. Ephe. 6 9. Job 34. 19. Miſ. 6.7. Eccluſ. 35, 12, 13. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2.6. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1.17. Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chro. 19.7.

No reſpect of perſons among Chriſtians. James 2. 1. to 12. looke more. Pro. 18.5. and 28.21. Mat. 22.9, 10, 39. Rom. 10. 12, 13.

Peſtilence threatned to thoſe that diſobey Gods Law. Leuit. 26.25. Deuter. 28. 21. 1. Kings 8.37. ſee Blaſting.

Dauid of three plagues chooſe the Peſtilence, and why. 2. Sam 24, 13, 14, 15. which ceaſed when he had ſacrificed, verſe 25. See Plague.

Perſwaded. A man throughly perſwaded in the truth, ought to bee ſtedfaſt therein. 2. Tim. 3. 14.

¶ Phariſe. Paul was a Phariſe. Act. 23.6. What the Phariſes and Sadduces differ in. Actes 23.8.

The Phariſes were blind. Joh. 9. 39, 40.

The Phariſes would haue none to beleeue in Chriſt. John 7.48.

The Phariſes & Scribes taught the people without authoritie. Mat. 7.29. Luk. 4.32. Marke 1.22.

The Phariſes reproue Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and why Mat 9.11, 14, and 12.1, 2. Luke 5.33.

The Phariſes conſult how they might deſtroy Chriſt Matth. 12. 14. and giue charge, that if any man knew where hee was, hee ſhould bewray him. John 11.57.

The Scribes and Phariſes ſit in Moſes chaire. Mat. 23. 2, 3.

The Phariſes ſent officers to apprehende Chriſt. John 7.32.

A Phariſe bade Chriſt to dinner. Luke 7. 36.

The Phariſes aſked the man that was borne blinde, how hee had receiued his ſight. John 9. 15, 17.

The Phariſe and Publicane pray in the Temple. Luke 18. 10, to 15.

The Phariſes & Sadduces are called generations of vipers. Matth. 3.7. hypocrites and ſerpents. Math. 7.5. & 23. 13, 33. theeues and robbers. John 10.8.

The Phariſes are rebuked of Chriſt. John 8 7. by Steuen. Act. 7. 51, 52. by Paul. Acts 23. 3, 6. Phil. 3. 2.

The Phariſes mocke Chriſt Luke 16. 14.

Phials or pots for the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.

Philoſophie ought to bee taken heede of. Col. 2. 8.

Phyſician ought to be honoured, and why. Eccluſ 38. 1, to 9.

Phyſicians could not heale the womans bloody flixe. Marke 5. 25, 26.

Aſa ſought not to God, but to Phyſicians in his ſickneſſe. 2. Chro. 16. 12.

¶ Pietie. ſee Godlineſſe.

Pillar. A cloudie pillar by day, and a fiery by night, directed the Iſraelites. Exo. 13. 21. Nu. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Pſal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

God appeared to Moſes in the pillar of a cloud. Deut. 31. 15.

The pillars of the Tabernacle. Exod. 27. 10, 11.

The two pillars of braſſe for the Temple, and forme of them. 1. Kings 7. 15, 41.

James, Cephas, and John were counted pillars in the Church. Gal. 2. 9.

Piped, ſee Parable.

Pitch. He that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith Eccluſ 13. 1.

Pitchers of the 300. men that were with Gideon, Judg. 7. 16.*

Pit, ſee Digge.

Korah, &c. went downe quicke into the pit. Num 16. 30, to 34.

Pitie. Peter willeth Chriſt to pitie himſelfe Mat. 17. 22. ſee Mercie, and Compaſſion.

¶ Place. Not lawfull for the Iewes to offer in euery place Deut. 12. 5, to 15.

Plagues, ſee Amendment.

Plagues are ſent for contemning Gods word and preachers. Jere. 25. 18, 19.

God Plagued the Egyptians that they might learne that he was the only true God. Exod. 7. 1.* & 8. 1.* 9. 1.* & 10, 1.* & 12. 1.*

Plagues ſent vpon the diſobedient. Deut. 28. 15.* ſee Curſes, and Blaſting.

No end of Plagues to the euill man. Pro. 24. 20.

In all plagues God reſerueth a remnant, to declare the cauſe of his puniſhment. Ezek. 12. 16.

It is a plague for a rich man not to haue a liberall heart. Eccluſ. 6. 2.

To know the plague in our owne heart, is to confeſſe our ſelues ſinners. 1. Kin. 8. 38.

Played. The Iſraelites played before the golden calfe. Exo. 32. 6, 19.

Samſon played before the Philiſtims. Judg. 16. 25, 26, 27.

Dauid and others played on inſtruments before the Arke. 2. Sam. 6. 5.

Dauid was a cunning player on the harp. 1. Sam. 16. 16, 17, 18, 23. and a ſweet ſinger. 2. Sam. 23. 1.

Manſlaughter counted a play with ſouldiers. 2. Sam. 2. 14, 15, 16.

Planted. God planted the garden of Eden. Gen. 2. 8.

God planted Iſrael in the mountaine of his inheritance Exod. 15. 17.

God promiſeth to plant his people, that they ſhall moue no more. 1. Sam. 7. 10.

He that planteth a vineyard, may eate of the fruit. 1. Cor. 9. 7. to 15.

Paul planted, and Apollos watered. 1. Cor. 3. 6.

Euery plant which by heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp. Matth. 15. 13.

Phil 1.21,23. 1. Theſſ. 4.13. 2. Tim. 4.7.8. Heb. 9 14 27. 1. Iohn 1.7 Reue. 14.13. looke Purging.

Parentage. How in old time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4.1,7.

Parents muſt bee honoured, obeyed, and helped. Exod. 20.12. Deut. 5.16. Ephe. 6.1,2. Matth. 15.4.

Wee ought not to curſe nor ſmite our Parents Exod. 21.15.17.

Thoſe that deſpiſe their parents, are led captiues. Ezek. 22.7,10,15.

Parents are commanded to ſhew their children how they were deliuered from Pharaohs tyrannie. Exod. 13.8,14,15.

Parents and children, a dutie wherein it conſiſteth. Pſal. 78.5,6,7,8. looke Father and Children.

Pariſhioners muſt render double honour to their ſpirituall Fathers. 1. Timothie 5. 17, 18. 1. Corinth 4.1,15 and be carefull leſt the ſeed of Gods word bee vnfruitfull in them. Matth. 13.3. * 10. 18, 24.* looke Children and Hearers.

Partakers of Chriſts ſufferings. 1. Pet. 4. 13.

Wee are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee perſiſt in faith. Heb. 3.14.

Partridge. Saul hunted Dauid, as one hunteth a Partridge 1. Sam. 26.20.

The couetous reſembled to Partridges. Jerem. 17.11.

Paſſion of Chriſt. Zech 13.7. Matthew 26 31.*

Paſſeouer celebrated and kept vnder Ezra. Ezra 6.19,20.

When, with what order, and what oblations the Paſſeouer was celebrated. Exod. 12. 2, to 29 and 13.3, to 11. and 13.15 and 34. 18. Deut. 16.1. Exe. 45.18.21. how Chriſtians muſt keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer. 1. Cor. 5.8.

Joſeph and Mary went yeerely to Jeruſalem at the Paſſeouer. Luke 2.41.

Chriſt keepeth his Paſſeouer with his diſciples. Matth. 26.17,18.19.

Our Paſſeouer Jeſus Chriſt was ſacrificed for vs. 1. Cor. 5.7.

Wee muſt alwayes continue the memoriall of the Paſſeouer. Exod. 12.14.

Who ought to eate the Paſſeouer, how and where. Exod. 12.43,44,45.

The ſolemnitie of the Paſſeouer is commanded Leuit. 23.2.5.

The Paſſeouer commanded to bee celebrated againe, & the puniſhment of the neglecters thereof. Num. 9.2,5,13.

The Paſſeouer kept by Joſhua Joſh 5.9. 10. By Hezekiah 2. Chro. 33.1.* By Joſiah 2. Kin. 23.21,22,23. and no Paſſeouer from Samuels dayes kept like his. 2. Chron. 35. 18,19.

Paſtime. He that loueth paſtime, ſhall bee a poore man. Pro. 21.17. looke Play.

Paſtor. Chriſt the chiefe Paſtor promiſed. Eze. 36.25,26 Jer. 23.5.*

Againſt falſe Paſtors which ſeduce & peruert people. Jerem. 12.10 and ſcattered and deſtroy ſheepe of Gods paſture. Jere 22.1, to 5. looke Watchmen, Biſhops, and Shepheard.

Patience, God is the God of Patience, and conſolation. Rom. 15.5.

God by his patience and long ſuffering, leadeth vs to repentance. Rom. 2.4.

After Gods long patience commeth his wrath. Rom. 9.22.2. Pet 3.9,15.

The Prophets are ſet before vs for examples of long patience. Jam. 5.10.

The patience of Job & Tobit. Job. 2.10. Tob. 2.10, and 3.2.

The praiſe of patience Pro 16.32.

Wee ought to be patient, not ſeeking reuenge. 1. Theſſ. 5 14.15. Col. 1.11.

Loue is patient 1. Cor. 13.4,7.

Chriſtians haue need of patience, and why. Heb. 10,36.

Faith being exerciſed with affliction, engendreth patience Rom. 5.3. Jam. 1.3 and patience experience. Rom. 5.4.

Paul reioyceth of the Theſſalonians patience. 2. Theſ. 1.4. and ſuffered perſecution himſelfe patiently. 1. Cor. 4 11, 12, 13.

Our patience muſt be made perfect through good workes. Jam. 1.3,4.

Who bring forth good fruite with patience Luke 8.1.

Aduerſitie in youth traineth vs vnto patience. Lam 3.27.

By your patience poſſeſſe your owne ſoules Luke 21 19.

Our patient minds ought to be knowen to all men. Phil. 4.5.

Patriarke expounded. Heb. 7.4.

The Patriarkes came of the Iewes. Rom. 9.5.

Iaakob begate the twelue Patriarks. Act. 7.8,9.

Of the Patriarke Dauid. Act. 2.29.

¶ Peace be with you or vnto you, a kinde of ſaluation. 1. Sa. 25.6. Geneſis 43.23. Judg. 19.20. Luke 24.36. John 20.19.

Goe in peace, a kinde of a leaue giuing. 1. Sam. 1.17. Luke 7.50. and 8.48.

God is the author of peace 1. Theſſ. 5.23. 1. Corinth 14.33. Rom. 15 33. and Chriſt is our peace, and preacher thereof Ephe. 2. 14.17.

Peace for reconcilation betweene God and man. Act. 10.36. for quietneſſe of conſcience: Luke 2.14. for ſafe and ſound. 1. Cor. 16.11 for true ioy and felicitie. Matth. 10.13. Luke 1.79. and 19.42. and 24.36. Ioh. 14 27. Rom 1.7. and 8.6.

Paul exhorteth the Corinthians vnto peace. 2. Cor. 13.11.

Wee ought to haue peace with all men, as much as lieth in vs. Rom. 12.18. Ephe. 4.2. Heb. 12.14. 1 Pet. 3.11. 2. Tim. 2.22.

Moſes would haue ſet peace betweene two Hebrewes. Exod. 2.13.

Paul wiſheth to all Chriſtians peace. Ro. 15.13 Ephe. 1.2. 2. Theſ. 3.16.

Wee ought to pray vnto God for peace. Num. 6.16.

Hezekiah reioyceth that hee ſhould enioy peace in his dayes. 2. Kings 20.19.

Peace betweene Salomon and Hiram. 1. kings 5.12.

Peace in Iſrael al Salomons dayes 1. Chr. 22.9 1. king. 4.24.

The Lord gaue peace to the Iſraelites in Joſhuahs dayes. Joſh. 22.4.

Peace in the Church. Acts 9.31. Iſa. 66. 12.

When men ſhall ſay peace, ſudden deſtruction ſhall come. 1. Theſ. 5.3.

If peace be offered a citie, and accepted, it muſt be ſpared. Deut. 20.10,11.

Iſrael forbidden to make peace with Moab and Ammon. Deut. 23.6.

Gideon called his Altar, The peace of the Lord. Judg. 6.14.

The Lord promiſed peace to his people. Hoſ. 14.4.*

Peace of heart by Jeſus Chriſt. Pſal. 46. 8,9.

Peace in the Church. Iſa. 66.12.

Peace in heauen, and glory in the higheſt place. Luke. 19.38.

Glory to God, and peace in earth, in Glory.

The faith of Chriſt bringeth peace of conſcience. Rom, 5.1,2.

The Peace of Chriſt paſſeth all vnderſtanding. Phil. 4.7.

Jeruſalem knew not what belonged to her peace. Luke 19 42.

The peace of God ought to rule in our hearts. Col. 3.15.

Peace on the houſe of thoſe that receiue Gods miniſters. Mat. 10.13.

The doctrine of Chriſt bringeth peace to thoſe that ſuffer afflictions. Joh. 16.33.

Chriſt left peace among his diſciples. Joh 12.27.

Samuel was aſked if he came peaceably. Sam. 16.4.

Abraham to buy peace, reſigned his right to his nephew. Gen. 13.8.

Joſephs brethren could not ſpeake peaceably to him, and why. Gen. 37.4.

Be peaceable. 1. Theſſ. 4.11.

Peacemakers the children of God. Matth. 5.9.

The inward peace betweene God and the beleeuing by Chriſt Iſa. 2, 2.10 6.* 9, 2, to 8. and 11.1.* Hoſe. 2.18.* & Mich. 4.1.* Zech. 9.9.* Luk. 24.25, to 50. Joh. 14.27. & 16.33 and 22.19. Acts. 10,36.

Peculiar. Chriſtians a peculiar people, an holy nation. 1. Pet. 2.9. Tit. 2.14. looke Precious.

Pelicane vnlawfull for the Iewes to eat of. Deut. 14.17.

Penace, looke Amendment.

Pence One being forgiuen 10000. talents would not forgiue an hundred pence. Matth. 18,24.*

Two pence giuen to the hoſte, to heale the wounded man. Luke 10.35.

Pennie. A meaſure of wheate for a penni Reu. 6.6.

Of the loſt pennie. Luke 15.8.

People. God hath not caſt away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11.2.

Two maner of people in the wombe of Rebekah. Gen. 25.23.

God tooke the children of Iſrael to be his people. Exod 6.7. Deut. 4.7. 1. king. 8.51.

God appointed a place for his people Iſrael 2. Sam. 7.10.

Iſrael promiſed that they will bee Gods people, 2. kings 11.17.

The people remained at the foot of mount Sinai. Exod. 19, 21.

The people murmured in deſpaire of entring into the land of promiſe. Num. 14, 1, 2, and 13. 32.*

The people of Canaan not all deſtroyed, but made tributaries. Judg. 1. 27, 30, 33.*

The wickedneſſe of the people. Ezek. 22, 29. who neither regarded God nor his word. Jer. 6. 19.

The people of the land, what tyrannie they vſe. Ezek. 22. 29.

Gods people are alwayes charged with breach of lawes, and diminiſhing princes gifts Eſter. 3. 8.

Two maner of people God abhorreth. Eccluſ 50. 25, 26.

Of Gods people, ſee Church.

Perfect is the worke of the mightie God. Deut. 32. 4.

Thou wilt be perfect, ſel that thou haſt, &c Mat. 19. 20, 21.

Whoſoeuer ſinneth not in word, is a perfect man. James 3. 2.

Perfect in Chriſt Jeſus. Col. 1. 28.

We ought to be perfect as our heauenly father is perfect. Mat. 5. 48.

Paul exhorteth vs to perfection. Heb. 6. 1. 1. Cor. 1, 10.

The Law could bring nothing to perfection Heb. 7. 19.

Perfume. The confection or making of the perfume. Exod. 30. 3, 34, 35.*

Peril, ſee Danger.

Periurie forbidden. Leuit. 19. 12.

Againſt Periurie, vntrueth, light and falſe ſwearing. Exo. 8. 8, 15, 25, 28, 32. & 9. 27, 28, 34, 35. & 10. 7. Le. 5. 1, 4. & 24. 11, to 17. 1. Sa. 4. 6, 18. 1. Kin. 8. 31, 32. 2. Chro. 36, 13. Hoſe. 4. Jere. 5. 4. & 8. 17. Mal. 3. 5. and 4. 1. Eccluſ 23. 9, 10, 11, and 27. 14. 1. Macc. 6. 61. and 7. 15, 16. and 11. 9, to 19. & 13. 43, to 48. 2. Macc. 4. 7.* and 12, 3 4. Mat. 5. 34. to 38. & 26. 69.* Marke 6. 23. to 30. looke Othe, and Swearing.

Pewle, ſee Parable, and Swine.

Perſecution commeth by Gods appointment. Pſal. 39. 9.* and therefore wee are armed againſt the ſame. Mat. 10. 17.* and 24. 9, 13. John 5. 18, 20.* and 16, 1, 32.*

Whoſo will liue godly in Chriſt, ſhall ſuffer perſecution. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

Whom perſecution withdraweth from the true profeſſion of Gods word. Mar. 4. 17.

Being perſecuted in one citie, we may flee to another. Matth. 10. 23.

The miniſters of Gods word ought not to feare perſecution, and why. Mat. 10 28.

The Lord deliuered S. Paul from many perſecutions. 1. Tim. 3. 11.

Paul ſuffred perſecution patiently. 1. Cor. 4. 12. & the Lord deliuered him. 2. Tim. 3. 11.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer perſecution for righteouſnes. Mat. 5. 10.

Great perſecution againſt the Church Acts 8. 1. 1. Pet. 1. 1.

We ought to pray for thoſe that perſecute vs. Mat. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 14. 1. Cor. 4. 12, 13.

Gods iudgements vpon perſecuters. Amos 7. 17.

The Prophets complaine againſt wicked perſecuters of the iuſt. Habak. 1. 1.* 2. Eſdras 16. 62.*

A prayer againſt thoſe that perſecute the Church. Eccluſ. 36. 1, to 11. ſee Affliction, and Tribulation.

Perſeuere in the faith. John 15. 4.

God will confirme the faithfull in perſeuering vnto the end. 1. Cor. 1. 8. ſee Continue, and Endure.

Perſons. Wee ought not to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement. Leuit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Pro. 24. 23.

God receiueth all ſuch as obey his word, without regard of perſon. Iſa. 56. 3, to 9.

God accepteth no mans perſon. 1. Sam. 16. 7. Actes 10. 34. Ephe. 6 9. Job 34. 19. Wiſ. 6. 7. Eccluſ. 35, 12, 13. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chro. 19. 7.

No reſpect of perſons among Chriſtians. James 2. 1. to 12. looke more. Pro. 18. 5. and 28. 21. Mat. 22. 9, 10, 39. Rom. 10. 12, 13.

Peſtilence threatned to thoſe that diſobey Gods Law. Leuit. 26. 25. Deuter. 28. 21. 1. Kings 8. 37. ſee Blaſting.

Dauid of three plagues chooſe the Peſtilence, and why. 2. Sam 24. 13, 14, 15. which ceaſed when he had ſacrificed, verſe 25. See Plague.

Perſwaded. A man throughly perſwaded in the truth, ought to bee ſtedfaſt therein. 2. Tim. 3. 14.

Phariſe. Paul was a Pharile. Act. 23. 6. What the Phariſes and Sadduces differ in. Actes 23. 8.

The Phariſes were blind. Joh. 9. 39, 40.

The Phariſes would haue none to beleeue in Chriſt. John 7. 48.

The Phariſes & Scribes taught the people without authoritie. Mat. 7. 29. Luk. 4. 32. Marke 1. 22.

The Phariſes reprooue Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and why Mat 9. 11, 14. and 12. 1, 2. Luke 5. 33.

The Phariſes conſult how they might deſtroy Chriſt Matth. 12. 14. and giue charge, that if any man knew where hee was, hee ſhould bewray him. John 11. 57.

The Scribes and Phariſes ſit in Moſes chaire. Mat. 23. 2, 3.

The Phariſes ſent officers to apprehende Chriſt. John 7. 32.

A Phariſe bade Chriſt to dinner. Luke 7. 36.

The Phariſes aſked the man that was borne blinde, how hee had receiued his ſight. John 9. 15, 17.

The Phariſe and Publicane pray in the Temple. Luke 18. 10, to 15.

The Phariſes & Sadduces are called generations of vipers. Matth. 3. 7. hypocrites and ſerpents. Matth. 7. 5. & 23. 13, 33. theeues and robbers. John 10. 8.

The Phariſes are rebuked of Chriſt. John 8 7. by Steuen. Act. 7. 51, 52. by Paul. Acts 23. 3, 6. Phil. 3. 2.

The Phariſes mocke Chriſt Luke 16. 14.

Phials or pots for the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.

Philoſophie ought to bee taken heede of. Col. 2. 8.

Phyſician ought to be honoured, and why. Eccluſ 38. 1, to 9.

Phyſicians could not heale the woman of a bloody flixe. Marke 5. 25, 26.

Aſa ſought not to God, but to Phyſicians in his ſickneſſe. 2. Chro. 16. 12.

& Pietie. ſee Godlineſſe.

Pillar. A cloudie pillar by day, and a fiery by night, directed the Iſraelites. Exo. 13. 21. Nu. 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Pſal. 78. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1.

God appeared to Moſes in the pillar of a cloud. Deut. 31. 15.

The pillars of the Tabernacle. Exod. 27. 10, 11.

The two pillars of braſſe for the Temple, and forme of them. 1. Kings 7. 15, 41.

James, Cephas, and John were counted pillars in the Church. Gal. 2. 9.

Piped, ſee Parable.

Pitch. He that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith Eccluſ 13. 1.

Pitchers of the 300. men that were with Gideon, Judg. 7. 16.*

Pit, ſee Digge.

Korah, &c. went downe quicke into the pit. Num 16. 30, to 34.

Pitie. Peter willeth Chriſt to pitie himſelfe Mat. 17. 22. ſee Mercie, and Compaſſion.

& Place. Not lawfull for the Iewes to offer in euery place Deut. 12. 5, to 15.

Plagues, ſee Amendment.

Plagues are ſent for contemning Gods word and preachers. Jere. 25. 18, 19.

God Plagued the Egyptians that they might learne that he was the only true God. Exod. 7. 1.* & 8, 1.* 9. 1.* & 10, 1.* & 12. 1.*

Plagues ſent vpon the diſobedient. Deut. 28. 15.* ſee Curſes, and Blaſting.

No end of Plagues to the euill man. Pro. 24. 20.

In all plagues God reſerueth a remnant, to declare the cauſe of his puniſhment. Ezek. 12. 16.

It is a plague for a rich man not to haue a liberall heart. Eccluſ. 6. 2.

To know the plague in our owne heart, is to confeſſe our ſelues ſinners. 1. Kin. 8. 38.

Played. The Iſraelites played before the golden calfe. Exo. 32. 6, 19.

Samſon played before the Philiſtims. Judg. 16. 25, 26, 27.

Dauid and others played on inſtruments before the Arke. 2. Sam. 6. 5.

Dauid was a cunning player on the harp. 1. Sam. 16. 16, 17, 18, 23. and a ſweet ſinger. 2. Sam. 23. 1.

Manſlaughter counted a play with ſouldiers. 2. Sam. 2. 14, 15, 16.

Planted. God planted the garden of Eden. Gen. 2. 8.

God planted Iſrael in the mountaine of his inheritance Exod. 15. 17.

God promiſeth to plant his people, that they ſhall moue no more. 1. Sam. 7. 10.

Hee that planteth a vineyard, may eate of the fruit. 1. Cor. 9. 7. to 15.

Paul planted, and Apollos watered. 1. Cor. 3. 6.

Euery plant which his heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp. Matth. 15. 13.

Baſtard plants ſhall take no deepe roote, and why. Wiſd. 4. 3, 4, 5.

Plate. The plate for the holy crowne was of pure gold. Exod. 39 30. and ſet vpon the foreſront of the Myter. Exod. 28. 36 37.

Pleaſe. Samuel pleaſed, and was in fauor both with God and men. 1. Sam. 2. 26.

Euery man ought to pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification. Rom 15. 2.

Thoſe that goe about to pleaſe men, ſerue not Chriſt. Gal. 1. 10.

Without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe God. Heb. 11. 6.

God is well pleaſed in his Sonne. Matth. 3. 17. and 17 5. 2. Pet. 1. 17.

Three things pleaſe God. Eccluſ. 25. 1.

Pleaſure. All things created for Gods pleaſure Reu. 4. 11. ſee Reſiſt.

Pledge. Iudah gaue Thamar a pledge. Gen. 38. 17, 18.

When pledges ſhall bee reſtored. Exod 22. 26, 27.

What ought not to bee taken to pledge. Deut. 24 6, 17.

We may not take any pledge by violence, nor keepe with it. Deut. 24. 10, to 14. Looke Earneſt.

Plenty is an argument of Idolaters for their religion. Ier. 14. 17, 18, 19.

Plentifulneſſe. Want of plentifulneſſe, is to bee imputed to our ſinnes. Hagge. 1. 17, 18, 20.

Plow not with an Oxe and an Aſſe together. Deut. 22. 10.

Plough. Of him that putteth his hand to the Plough, and looketh backe. Luke 9. 62. looke Tillage.

Pollute. Thoſe that offer their children to Molech, pollute the name of God. Leuit. 18. 21. & 20. 2, 3. ſo doe the periured. Leu. 19. 12.

Pollution comming by night, how it was purged. Deut. 23. 10, 11.

The *Pools* Bethesda. John 5. 2.

Poore among vs, & why. Deut. 15. 4, 5, 11. Mat. 26. 1. John 12. 8

Wee ought not to turne our eye from the poore. Eccluſ. 4. 1. 5, to 9. but bee carefull of them. Deut. 15. 7. to 11. 2. Corinth. 8. 7, 9. * and 9. 1. *

Lending to the poore, ſee Lending.

Hee that ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, ſhall cry himſelfe, and not be heard. Prou. 21. 13.

Paul laboured to relieue his owne neceſſitie, and other poore brethren. Actes 20. 34.

The reward of relieuing the poore. Matt. 25. 40. Luke 16. 9.

Wee ought to bid the poore to our feaſts, and why. Luke 14 13, 14.

God hath choſen the poore of the world, which are rich in faith. Iames 2. 5.

We ought to giue to the poore cheerefully, and why. Rom. 12 8. 2. Cor 9. 7.

Paul was willed in his preaching to the Gentiles, to be mindfull of the poore at Ieruſalem. Gal 2. 9, 10.

Pauls care for the poore Saints. 1. Cor. 16, 1, 2, 3.

The liberalitie of thoſe of Macedonia and Achia toward the poore Saints. Romans 15. 26.

Poore mans pledge, ſee Pledge.

Iudges ought not to reſpect the rich more then the poore. Exod. 23. 3. Leuit. 19. 15 nor ouerthrow the right of the poore. Ex. 23. 6, 7.

The poore muſt be relieued, not oppreſſed. Prou. 22. 2, 7, 9, 16, 22.

Againſt oppreſſors of the poore. Amos 5. 11. * Eccluſ 5. 7.

Wicked Magiſtrates regard not poore mens ſuits: but he that doth, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed. Prou. 29 2, 4, 7, 14.

The poore labourers hire muſt not bee detained. Deut. 24. 14, 15.

God raiſeth the poore out of the duſt 1. Sam. 2. 8. and exalting the poore, puniſheth the hautie. 2. Sam. 22. 28. Luk. 1. 48, 51, 52.

The children of the Prophets were poore. 2 Kin. 6. 1, 2. ſo was the widow of Zarephath. 1. Kin. 17. 9, to 17.

We may not oppreſſe or mocke, but haue mercy on the poore, and why. Prou. 14. 31, and 17 5.

The godly poore better then the wicked rich. Prou. 28. 6. Pſal. 37. 16, 17, to 23.

What a poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like Prou. 28. 3.

God hateth a poore man that is proud. Eccluſ. 25. 2.

Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20.

The poore receiue the Goſpel of Chriſt. Matth. 11. 5.

Eliſha helped the poore. 2. King. 4. 1, to 8.

Hee that hath mercy on the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord. Prou. 19. 17. and ſhal not lacke. Prou. 28. 27.

God regardeth the poore. Iudg. 6. 15, 16. and is their ſtrength. Iſa. 25. 4.

Poore and rich by nature both alike. Nehemiah. 5. 5. Eccleſ. 9. 3.

We are willed to be liberall vnto the poore, and why Eccleſ. 11. 1.

We muſt be content with our eſtate, bee it poore or rich. Phil. 4. 11.

What poore men God regardeth. Iſa. 66. 2. ſee Widow.

The comfort of poore men. Marke 10, 28. 29, 30. Luke 9. 23, to 27.

Better is a poore wiſe childe then an olde fooliſh King. Eccleſ. 4. 13.

Pouertie and ſhame to him that refuſeth inſtruction. Prou. 13. 18.

Pouertie with the feare of God, is commendable. Prou. 15. 16, 17.

Hee that is fallen into pouertie ought to be relieued. Lenit. 25. 35, 36, 37.

The Philippians relieued Pauls pouertie. Phil. 4. 10, 14, 16. *

In proſperitie thinke vpon pouertie. Eccluſ. 18. 24. ſee Competent.

Pouertie and riches are of the Lord. Prou. 14. 31. Eccluſ. 11. 14.

Chriſt his pouertie. Matt. 8. 20. Luke 2. 7, 12. 16. and 9. 58.

Porch of Salomon. Actes 3. 11. called the great court. 2. Chr. 4. 9. & taken for the Temple where Chriſt preached. Mat. 21. 23.

Porters ordeined. 1. Chr. 26. 1. *

Portion. The Lords portion is his people, Deut. 32. 9.

Elkanah gaue portions to his wiues, and children. 1. Sam. 1. 4, 5.

Poſſible. If it be poſſible haue peace with all men Rom. 12. 18.

Chriſt prayed that if it were poſſible, that houre might paſſe from him. Mar. 14. 35.

If it were poſſible, the very elect ſhould be deceiued. Mat. 24. 24. Marke 13. 22.

If it had beene poſſible, yee would haue giuen me your eyes Gal. 4. 15.

All things are poſſible to God. Geneſ. 18. 14. Matth. 19. 26. and to him that beleeueth. Marke 9. 23.

Poſterity, looke Seed.

Pot. Ezekiel prepared a pot. Ezek. 24. 3. ſee Phials.

Potter. We are in the Lords hand, as clay in the potters. Ier. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 21.

Power of God vanquiſheth the enemie, not worldly helpes. Iſa. 31 8, 9. *

God is of power and might. Deut. 10. 17. His power is not diminiſhed. Iſa 50. 2. Yet would haue it knowen to all. Iſa. 53. 13.

Pharaoh reſiſted that Gods power might be knowen. Exod 9. 16.

All power ſhall bee taken from thoſe that diſobey God. Deut. 28. 32. 33.

Mans ſtrength is onely in the power of God, as may appeare by Peninnah & Hannah. 1. Sam. 2. 9. and Samſon. Iudg. 16. 20.

Wee may not attribute our riches to the power of our hands, but to the mercy of God Deut. 8. 17, 18.

The Goſpel is the power of God vnto ſalvation. Rom. 1. 16.

The preaching of the croſſe is the power of God. 1. Cor. 1. 18.

Paul approueth himſelfe a miniſter of God by the power of God. 2. Cor 6. 4, 7. which was annexed to his preaching. 1. Cor 2. 4, 5.

Paul had power to edification, not to deſtruction. 2. Cor. 13. 10. Which wrought in him mightily. Col. 1. 29.

Wee are preſerued by the power of God, vnto ſalvation. 1. Pet. 1. 5.

Gods power is made perfect through weakeneſſe. 2. Cor. 12. 9.

God miniſtreth to vs the power of his ſpirit by faith. Gal. 3. 5.

To bee endued with power from an high. Luke 24. 49.

Nicanor truſteth to his power, and Iudas in God. 2. Mac. 15. 25, 26.

Mans anger is according to his power Eccluſ. 28. 10.

We ought not to burthen our ſelues above our power, in keeping company, and why. Eccluſ. 13. 2, to 15.

Powers. All powers are ordained of God. Rom. 13. 1. Wiſd. 6. 3.

We muſt obey them for conſcience ſake, ſee Romans 13. 5. 1. Peter 2. 13, 14, 17. Titus 3. 1. Looke Kings, Princes, Iudges and Magiſtrates.

Prayer. Chriſt prayeth for vs, and obteineth whatſoeuer we aſke in his Name. Iob. 16. 23, 24, 26.]

Chriſt prayeth for the Apoſtles, & all that ſhould beleeue through their preaching. Iob. 17. 9, 20. * and for Peter, that his faith ſhould not faile Luke 22. 32.

Before wee pray, wee muſt forgiue, ſee God

God will not forgiue vs. Mat. 11, 25, 26.
By the example of the ſonne and the importunate friend, Chriſt exhorteth vs to pray in hope. Mat. 7.7, to 13. Luke 11.5, to 14.
We ought to pray with the ſpirit and vnderſtanding. 1. Cor. 14. 15.
We know not what to pray as we ought, but the ſpirit maketh requeſt for vs. Rom. 8 26, 27.
John Baptiſt taught his diſciples to pray as did Chriſt. Matth. 6. 5, 9, to 16. Luke 11, 1, to 5.
The Canaanite woman prayed to Chriſt Matth. 15. 22, to 29. Mat. 7. 25, to 31.
Iſhak prayed to the Lord to make his wife fruitfull. Gen. 25. 21.
Iaakob prayed God to deliuer him from Eſau Gen. 32. 9, 10, to 13.
God heard the prayers of Leah and Rahel Gen. 29, 31. and 30. 6, 22.
Dauid prayed God to pardon his ſinne 2. Sam. 24. 20. and to bleſſe his houſe. Chap. 7 14.
Moſes in prayer beſeecheth God to ſhew him his glory. Exo. 33. 18. and that he might enter into the land of promiſe. Deu. 3. 25, 26
Eliah prayed for raine. 1. king 18. 42.
Dauid prayed that the counſel of Ahithophel might be turned into fooliſhneſſe. 2. Samuel 15. 31.
We ought to pray in the holy Ghoſt. Iude 20. 21.
We muſt pray continually, and why. Lu. 21. 36, Ro. 12. 11, 12. Ephe. 6. 18, 19. Col. 4. 2, 3.
Paul prayeth for the increaſe of loue. 1. Theſ. 3. 12. Phil. 1. 9. & knowledge of Gods will Col. 1. 9
Moſes and Aaron pray God to puniſh only the rebels. Numb. 16. 22
Samſon prayeth God to reſtore his former ſtrength. Iudg. 16. 28.
Naomi prayed God that his fauour and reſt might be on her two daughters in law. Ruth. 1. 8, 9.
God commanded the Iewes to pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor and the proſperitie of Babylon. Jer. 29. 7. Baruch 1. 11.
Hezekiah prayed God to ſend him aide againſt the king of Aſſur. 2. king. 19. 15, to 20.
Samuel prayed for the Iſraelites againſt the Philiſtines. 1. Sam. 7, 8. 9.
Iehoſua prayed and mourned before the Lord, becauſe the Iſraelites ſhorted diſcomfiture. Ioſh. 7. 6, to 10.
Moſes prayed God to bee with him in gouerning and leading the people. Exod. 33. 13
Eliſha prayed that his enemies, ſent to apprehend him, might be ſmitten with blindneſſe 2. kings 6. 18.
Hannah prayed for a child. 1. Sam. 1. 10, to 19.
Iehoahaz prayed, and was deliuered from the king of Aram 2. kings 13. 4.
Salomon prayed the Lord, that whoſoeuer ſhould pray in the Temple, might be heard, 1. kings 8. 30.
Paul prayed for Timothie night and day. 2. Tim. 1. 3.
Pray one for another: for the prayer of the righteous auaileth much. Jam. 5. 16.
We ought to pray for kings & for all men. 1. Tim. 2 1, 2.
We ought to pray for them that ſinne not vnto death. 1. John 5. 16.
Abraham prayed for the Sodomites. Gen. 18. 23. *and for Abimelech. Gen. 20. 17, 18.
Moſes prayed for the Iſraelites 40. dayes and 40. nights. Ex. 32. 11, to 14 Deu. 9. 25, 26. *that God would pardon their incredulitie. Num. 14. 13, to 20. or raiſe him out of the booke of life. Exod. 32. 31, 32.
Pharaoh prayeth Moſes to pray vnto God for him. Exod. 8. 8, 28. and 9. 28. and 10. 17.
The Iſraelites pray Samuel to pray for them. 1. Sam. 12. 19.
Moſes prayed God to forgiue Aarons idolatry. Deut. 9. 20, 21.
Aaron prayed Moſes that hee would pray vnto God to heale their ſiſter Miriam of the lepry. Num. 12. 10. *
Aaron prayed for the people, & the plague ceaſed. Numb. 16. 47, 48.
Manoah prayed and why Iudg. 13. 8.
Hezekiah prayed Iſaiah to pray to God for the Iſraelites againſt Sanherib. 1. kin. 19. 2, 3, 4.
If any be afflicted, let him pray James. 5. 13.
At the Prophets prayer Ieroboams hand was reſtored. 1. kings 13. 6.
Samuel being diſpleaſed with the people for creating a king, gaue himſelfe to prayer. 1. Sam. 8 6.
Moſes prayed for the idolatrous Iſraelites albeit God forbad him. Exod. 32. 10, 11.
The prayer of two or three gathered together in Chriſts Name, ſhall obtaine. Mat. 18 19, 20.
Prayer is a lifting vp of the heart to God with aſſured truſt to be heard. Pſal. 25. 1, 2. and 86 4. and 143. 8.
The houſe of prayer ought not to bee prophaned. Mat. 21. 12, 13.
God is neere vnto all that call on him by faithfull prayer. Deut. 4. 7.
Wee may not vſe vaine repetitions in our prayers. Mat. 6, 7.
The prayer which Chriſt taught his Apoſtles. Mat. 6. 9, to 14. Luke 11, 2, to 5.
Jeſus Chriſt ſpent all the night in prayer vnto God. Luke 6. 12.
The Apoſtles with other faithfull, continues with one accord in prayer. Acts. 1. 13, 14 and 2. 42.
Widowes indeed, doe truſt in God, and continue in prayers day and night. 1. Timon. 5. 5
The Church made earneſt prayer vnto God for Peter. Acts 12. 5.
God being ouercome by daily prayer, deliuered the Iſraelites from their enemies. Iudg. 10. 10. 13, to 17.
Of the place where the faithful were wont to pray. Acts 16. 13.
S. Paul and his company were going to prayer. Acts 16. 16.
The prayer of the Apoſtles. Acts 4. 29, 30
The prayer of the faithfull ſeruant of Abraham. Gen. 24, 12, 13, 14.
Eliah by prayer raiſed his boſſelle ſonne to life. 1 kings 17. 20, 22. *The like did Eliſha 2. kings 4. 33, to 37.
The prayer of the people for mercy at Gods hand. Jere. 14. 7, to 10.
The prayers of faithleſſe people God regardeth not. Jer. 14. 10, 11.
The prayer of the Apoſtles at the election of Matthias Acts. 1, 24, 25.
We ought to ſhew our requeſts vnto God by prayer Phil. 4. 6.
Watch and pray, leſt ye enter into tentation. Mat. 26. 41.
Thoſe that be humbled with afflictions, are conſtrained to haue recourſe to God by prayer Leuit. 26. 40, 41.
Iehoſhaphat fearing his enemies, had recourſe to God by prayer. 2. Chr. 20 3, 6, to 13
Eliahs prayer vnto God to ſend fire from heauen to deſtroy Ahaziahs meſſengers. 2. kings 1. 10, 12.
To pray for giuing of thanks. 1. Sam 2, 1
God heareth the prayer of the poore and oppreſſed. Gen. 16. 11. & 21. 17. Exo. 2 23. * & 3. 7 & 6. 5 & 22. 23, 27. Deu. 4. 29, 30. & 15. 9 1. Sam. 9. 16. & 12. 8, to 12. & 22 7. 1. kin. 17 1. 2. kings 20. 2, to 8. 2. Chro. 32 20, 22. & 33 12, 13. 2. Eſd. 15. 8, 9 Iudet. 4. 9, to 14 Eccleſ. 4. 6. and 21. 5 & 35. 17, 18. & 48. 20. 21. Pſal. 3. 4. & 4. 3. & 9. 9, 10, 18 & 17. 6. & 18 6. & 20. 2, 4. & 21. 24. & 50. 15 & 55. 16, 19 & 86 5, 7. * & 116. 1, 2. & 145. 8, 18, 19. Iſa. 30. 18. and 55. 1, 2, 3, 6. Jere. 29, 12.
God will not heare the prayer of ſome 1. Sam. 8. 18. Pſal. 18 41. Prou. 1. 28. 29 & 5 29. and 21. 13. and 28. 9. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 7. 16 and 11, 11, 14. and 14. 11, 12 Ezek 8. 18 & 14. 14, 16, 18, 20. Mich. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. Eccleſ. 34 20, 27. Heb. 12. 16, 17.
Of the manner of the ſaints prayers. 1. kin 8 22, to 62. 2. Chr. 6, 12. * & 14. 11. Ez. 9. 5. * Nehe. 1. 4. * and 2. 4. Iſa. 33. 2. & 37. 16, to 21 & 64 1. * Jer. 32. 17, to 26. Lam. 5. 1. * Dan. 9. 3, to 20. Iona. 2. 1. * Tob. 3. 1. * 7, 11, to 16 Iudet. 9. 1. * & 16. 13, to 18 Eſt. 14. 2. * Wiſ. 9 1. * and to the end of the booke. Eccliaſ. 51 1, to 13. and 23. 1, to 7. & 36. 1, to 18. 1. Mac. 4. 30, to 34. 2. Mac. 1. 24, to 33.
Of perſeuerance in prayer. Mat. 15. 23. 27 and 23. 37. and 26. 44. Luk. 18. 1. & 21. 36. 1. Theſ. 5. 17. Colo. 4. 2. Acts 1. 14. and 2. 42 and 16. 2. Rom. 12. 12. Ephe. 6. 18. 1. Tim. 5 5. 2. Tim. 1. 3. 1. Pet. 4. 7.
Praiſe. God is our praiſe, and ought to be praiſed of vs. Exod. 15. 2.
The praiſe of the Creator, how farre it exceedeth Eccliaſ. 43, 23. 30.
God choſe the Iſraelites to excell al others in praiſe, name and glory. Deut. 26. 18, 19.
God is worthy to be praiſed, and why. Deu. 32. 41.
The Iſraelites praiſed God, and why. Joſh. 22. 33.
Hannah prayſed God, for making her fruitfull. 1. Sam. 2. 1, to 11.
Salomon praiſed the Lord becauſe he had finiſhed a Temple vnto his Name. 1. King. 8. 15, 18, 19, 20.
Dauid praiſed God for promiſing that the Meſſias ſhould deſcend of him. 2. Sa 7. 18. * and for the victories which he had ſent him. 2. Sam. 22. 1, 3. *

The Apoſtles continued in the Temple praiſing and bleſſing God. Luke 24.52,53.

The people ſeeing Chriſt his miracles, praiſed God. Luke 18.43.

God hath predeſtinate vs to the praiſe of his glory. Eph. 1.4,5,6.

They which beleeued, praiſed God. Acts 2.46,47.

We muſt offer to God the ſacrifice of praiſe Heb. 13.15.

Euery man ſhall haue praiſe of God, when the counſels of the heart ſhall be made manifeſt. 1. Cor. 4.5.

Another ought to praiſe vs, and not our ſelues. Pro. 27.2.

Praiſes vnto God ought to bee ſung with vnderſtanding, and why. Pſal. 47.7. looke Bleſſe, Giue thankes, and Song.

Pratles Looke Babies.

Pray looke Spoile.

Preaching. Chriſt preached in a ſhip. Mat. 13.2 Marke 4.1.

God promiſed that hee would ſend Preachers of his word. Iſa. 30.21.

Of preachers ſent to ſhew the glad tidings of the Goſpel Iſa 2.5.

Before Eſaiah began to preach, hee was purified by the Lord Iſa 6.5, to 11.

Jeſus commanded the Goſpel to be preached to euery creature. Mar. 16.15.

None ought to preach except hee be ſent. Rom. 10.15.

Preachers ought to ſpeake nothing but as the word of God doth teach them. 1. Peter 4.11.

The Apoſtles preached in the Temple and from houſe to houſe. Act. 5.20,21,42.

Chriſt willed him that was healed by him, to preach, what God hath done vnto him. Mar. 5.19 20.

Preachers ought to put their breathen in remembrance of their dutie. 2. Pet. 1.12.

Who ſo preacheth any thing beſide the Goſpel of Chriſt, is not to be entertained. 2. John 10.

Wee ought to receiue & relieue preachers 3. John 8.

The Apoſtles preached what they had heard and ſeene, 1. John 1.3.

Falſe preachers and their puniſhment. 2. Pet. 2 1,2,3.*

Paul ioyed that the Goſpel of Chriſt was preached howſoeuer. Phil. 1.18.

Chriſt preached alwayes openly. John 18 20.

Preachers ought to beware of vſurped authoritie. 1. Pet. 5.3.

What a Preacher and his office is. Eccle. 1,1.

God ſpeaketh by his Preachers. Jerem. 7. 26.

The wicked ſeeke to ſlander the godly Preacher. Jer. 18.18.

Whether the people will heare or no, the Preacher muſt ſpeake. Jere. 7.27. Ezek. 2.5, to 11. and 3.9,11,17. and 33.2.* 18,19.*

Contempt of Gods word and Preachers plagued. Jere. 29.18, 19. The contrary recompenſed. Jerem. 39.18.

Preachers muſt rebuke, not flatter ſinne. Lam. 2.14.

What a Preacher ought to pray for. Coloſ. 4.3,4.

They that heare not Gods Preachers, are not of God. 1. John 4.6.

True Preachers teach out of the Scriptures. Acts 28.23.

Preachers are called fiſhers. Ezek. 47.10. and watchmen, and why. Ezekiel 3.17. and 33.2.

Preaching is a gift of the holy Ghoſt. 1. Co 12.10.

At Peters firſt preaching, were added to the Church 3000. ſoules. Acts 2.41. at his ſecond preaching the Church was numbred 5000. Acts 4.4.

Of the preaching of Paul. Acts 13.14.* and what was the effect therof. 1. Cor 2.1,2

The preaching of S. Paul was true, & no wauering doctrine. 2. Cor. 1.18,19,20.

God by the fooliſhnes of preaching, ſaueth beleeuers 1. Cor. 1.21.

Againſt vnpreaching Paſtours. Pſal. 50. 16,17. Pro 27.23 and 29.18. Iſ 42.19 & 56.10,11. & 58.1. Jere. 1.7,8 & 23.1,2. & 48. 10. & 3.3.18,20. & 13.3,4,5. & 33.7,8 & 34 2,3,10.18.* Ezek. 4,6,8,9. & 9. Amos 8 11 Mal. 2.7 Zech. 11.17. Matt. 5.13. to 17. and 10.27. & 28.19,20. & 25.14, to 31. Lu 10.2. and 12.42,43, to 49. and 14.28.* 16.2. Act. 20.28. John 10.13. & 21.15, to 18. Rom. 10. 14,15. 1 Cor. 9.14,16. Phil 2.21. 2. Cor. 12 14 1. Timot 4.16. Tit. 1.9 Heb. 13 7. looke Prophets, Biſhops, Miniſters, Paſtours, Interpreting, and prophecying.

Preſtination admitteth no pleading with God Rom. 9.20.

Whom God hath predeſtinated, he calleth, iuſtifieth, and glorifieth Rom. 8.30.

God hath predeſtinated vs according to his will and purpoſe. Ephe. 1.5,11. & therefore vnto vs all things worke for the beſt. Rom. 8.28.

The predeſtinate cannot be damned. Joh. 10 28,29 Rom. 8.31.*

Of predeſtination and reprobation, looke more. Ero. 7.3 and 33.19. Pſal. 33.12. and 65.4. & 147.19,20. Pro 16.4. Iſ 41.9. Jer. 1.5. 2. Eſa. 5.21, to 28 and 6.1, to 11. Matt. 7.13, 14.23. and 20.16. & 24.22. & 25.34, 41. Lu. 10.20. Joh. 10,26,27. & 12.39.40. and 13.18. & 15,16. & 17.10,12. Acts. 13.48. and 22.14 Romans 8.29,30. and 9.11,* 14 20, to 24,27. and 11.5,7,* 10 10. 1. Cor. 2.7. Ephe. 1.4 5.11. & 2.10.1. Theſſ 1.4. 2. Theſ. 2.13 2 Tim 1.9. & 2.19,20. 1 Pet. 1, 2. and 2 8. 2. Pet. 1.10 1. John 2.19 Reuel. 13.8. looke Elect, Choſen and Reprobate.

Prepare thy ſelfe before thou pray, Eccle 18 21.

John Baptiſt was ſent to make readie a people prepared for the Lord. Luke 1. 17.

Preſent, looke Gift.

Preſumption. He that preſumptuouſly reſiſteth iudgement giuen according to Gods law, ought to die. Deut. 17.11,12.

The preſumption of the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 4.6.

Preſumption how it hath beene forbidden, tranſgreſſed and puniſhed. Gen 3 6,16. and 11.4. to 10. Exod. 5,2 and 14.8.* Numb. 15 30. Deut. 1.43,44. 1. Samu 9.18. and 17.3, 9.* 2. kings 18.19.* & 19.10.* 14,35,36,37 Job. 22.13,14. Pſa. 6.16, to 20. and 13.10. and 15.25. and 16.5,18. and 18.12. and 20, 23. Iſa. 3.16.* and 9.13.* and 10.13.* and 14.11, to 17. Jer 48.26.* and 49.4,16. Eze. 28.2. & 31.10. Dan. 4.22.* Obad 3. Malac. 2.17. Tob. 4.13. Judeth 2.2,4,5, to 14. & 6. 1, to 12. and 13.8.* Eccl. 10.7. and 2. Mac. 9.4, to 19. Luk. 1.18,19,20. & 10.15. and 14 11,16, to 25. and 18.10, to 15. & 22.3, to 7. Acts 12.21.* Rom. 11.20,21. 2. Tim. 3.1, to 10. 1. Pet. 5.5 Looke Pride.

Precious was the word of God in the latter dayes of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.1.

The ſoule of Saul was precious in the eyes of David. 1. Sam. 26.21.

Precious in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his Saints. Pſal. 116.15.

Preuent. Salomon would haue prevented Gods determination, but could not. 1. King. 11.40 and 12.2,3.

Price. Chriſtians are bought with a price and therefore ought to be Gods ſeruants only. 1. Cor. 6 20. and 7.23.

Abraham would not take the field without paying the price thereof. Gen. 23.9.13.

Prick. Saint Paul was diſquieted with a pricke in the fleſh 2. Cor. 12.7.

Pride. Paul reproueth the pride of the Corinthians 1 Cor. 4.19.

God breaketh the pride of men, which diſobey him. Leuit. 26. 19. and ſcattereth them in the imaginations of their hearts. Luke 1.51.

Dauids zeale counted of his brother Eliab, pride 1. Sam. 17.28.

God deferred to puniſh the Iſraelites, leſt their enemies ſhould waxe proud therby. Deut. 32.26.

Chriſt reproueth the pride of the Scribes and Phariſes Mat. 23.2.4, to 8. and of thoſe that couet to ſit in chiefe places at feaſtes. Luke 14.8.

A prayer againſt pride. Eccluſ 23.4, to 7. Pſa. 30.7,8.

Pride is the originall of ſinne Eccluſ 10. 12, to 20.

The proude man ſhall be conſumed. Iſai. 29,20. Hab. 2.5.

Pride engendreth ſtrife. Pro. 13.10.

It is perilleus to bee familiar with the proude Eccluſ. 13.1.

God deſtroyeth the houſe of the proude. Prou. 15.25.

He is proude, that doteth about ſtriues of words, not being content with the doctrine of the Goſpel. 1. Tim. 6.3,4.

God reſiſteth the proude, and giueth grace to the lowly. Jam. 4.6.

Wee ought not by pride to eſteeme better of our ſelues, then of other, but contrariwiſe Phil 2,3.

The diuell is the king ouer the children of pride. Job. 41.25.

Pride goeth before deſtruction. Proverbs 16.18. and 18.12.

The proſperitie of the wicked maketh them proude. Job. 21.7, to 17.

The pride of the heart of the vngodly will deceiue them. Obad. 3.

Mardochens refused not to honour Haman of pride, but for conscience sake. Ester. 13. 13, 14.

God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan. 4. 34.

The pride of these latter dayes prophecied of. 2. Esdr. 8. 50 2. Tim. 3. 1, 2, 4. looke Presumption and Ambition.

Priests were either such as did sacrifice in the first tabernacle, or entred once a yere into the holiest place. Heb. 9. 6, to 9.

What the high Priest ought to observe before he entred into the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16. 2.

The Priests did eate the reliques of the oblations. Leuit. 10. 12.

When the Priests might not drinke wine. Leuit. 10. 9.

The manner of consecrating the Priests Exod. 29. 1, to 33.

Who were meete to receiue Priesthood, and who not. Leuit. 21. 17.

The high Priest might marrie a maid, or els none. Leuit. 21. 13, 17.

Of Priests and Leuites, & of their offices. 1. Chro. 9. 2.* 2. Chro. 19. 8, 9, 10. their portions in the land of promise Ezek. 48 9, 10.

God was the Priests inheritance, & therefore they liued of the sacrifices Deut. 18, 1, 2. Cities of great importance were brought before the Priest. Deut. 17. 8, 9.

Gods couenant with the Priests was of life and peace, and that their lips should preserue knowledge Mal 2. 4, to 8.

The Priests bare the arke, going before the people. Iosh. 3. 6.

The king ought to receiue the law at the Priests hands. Deut. 17. 18, 19, 20. and therefore Iehoash was taught by Iehoiada the Priest. 2. Kin. 12. 2.

Ioshua gouerned by the counsell of the hie Priest. Num. 27. 21, 22.

The Priests daughter playing the whore, must be burnt. Leuit. 21. 9.

Ieroboam made Priests for money. 1. Kin. 13. 31.

Salomon spared Abiathar, because he was the Lords Priest. 1. King. 2. 26, 27.

No more Priests of Eli his flocke, looke Eli in the first Table.

Israel long without Priests to teach, and without Law. 2. Chro. 15. 3.

The Philistims Priests doubted whether their plagues was of God, or by fortune. 1. Sam. 6. 2, 9.

Dagons Priests tread not on the threshold of his temple. 1. Sam. 5. 4, 5.

Elias slayeth Baals Priests. 1. Kings. 18. 40. so did Iehu. 1. King. 10. 25.

The craft of Bels Priests detected. Dan. 14. 10, to 23.

Pharaoh prouided for his Priestes in the famine. Gen 47. 22.

The Priests kitchin Ezek. 46. 20.

Against Priests Hose. 5. 1. that contemne God and his name. Ier. 2. 8. and of their couetousnes Mal. 1. 6, 8. and 2. 1, 2. Isa. 3. 14.

Of the unmercifulnesse of the Priest and Leuite. Luke 10. 31, 32.

The Priests consult how to put Christ to death. Matth. 26. 3, 4.

Christ was deliuered to Pilate by the enuie of the high Priests Mat. 27. 18.

Christ commanded the leper to shew himselfe to the Priest. Mat. 8. 3. 4.

Priests obedient to the faith. Acts 6 7.

Mattan Baals Priest slaine. 2. Kin. 11. 18.

Of the Priests of the second order. 2. King. 23. 4.

Wherein the Priests offended. Eze. 22. 26.

Of the hie Priest, wherefore he was ordained. Hebr. 5. 1. and 8. 3.

Like people like Priests. Isai. 24. 2. Hos. 4. 9. and 6. 9. and such princes such Priests. 2. Chr. 13. 9.

Christ the euerlasting hie Priest after the order of Melchisedech. Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 8, 24. 25. and 6. 20. Whereof reade. 1. Sam. 2. 35. Psal. 110 4. Ierem. 33. 18 Zech. 6. 11. Heb. 2. 17. and 3. 1. and 7. 15, 16, 17. and 8. 6. and 9. 11. and 10. 10, to 15.

The faithfull are Priests Exod. 19. 6. Isa. 61 6. and 66. 21. Ier. 33. 21 Psal. 131. 9. 16. offering spirituall sacrifices. Rom. 12. 1. 1. Pet. 2. 5. Reu. 1. 6.

The Priest of Midian had seuen daughters Exod. 2. 16.

Sith the Priesthood is changed by Christ, there must be a change of ꝑ law. Heb. 7. 12.

Iason obtaineth the high Priesthood by Simonie. 2. Mac. 4. 7, to 11, looke Elder, and Sacrifice.

Princes are Gods Ministers, and why. Rom. 13. 1, 3, 4.

The estates of Princes are changed, and why. Iob 12. 19, to 22.

An exhortation to the Princes and gouernours of Israel. Ezek. 45 9.

Against Princes that oppresse the poore. Amos 4. 1.* liue in pleasures Amos 6. 1.

The Lord reproueth the princes of Ierusalem, and why Zeph. 3. 3.

Against the tyranny of Princes. Ezek. 22. 27 Mich. 3. 1, 9.

Wicked prince, wicked seruants. Pro. 29. 12. Eccles. 10. 2.

The princes of this world crucified the Lord of glory. Act. 3. 17, 18. and 1. Cor. 2. 8.

The portion of the prince in the land of promise Ezek. 45. 7. and 48. 21. and of his and the peoples offerings. Ezek. 43. 16, 17. and 46. 4, to 19.

Paul preached not the wisedome of Princes, 1. Cor. 2. 6, 7.

The prince of this world is cast out Ioh. 12. 31.

The deuill is the prince that ruleth in the aire. Ephe. 2. 2.

The Princes of Salomons officers were fiue hundred and fifty, 1 kin. 9. 23.

Princes ought to eate in time, for strength, and not for drunkennesse. Eccles. 10 17.

Princes may & ought to deale in matters of religion, as well as in ciuill causes Deut. 13. 13.* & 17. 18, 19. Iosh 3. 6. & 9. 6. 2. Sam. 5. 6, 21. 1. Chron. 13. 1, 2, 3. & 15. 1, 11, 16.* and 14. 4. 2 Chr. 8. 14. 15. & 17. 6, to 10. & 19. 8. & 20. 3. 1 Kin. 2 35. & 5. 5. 2 Kin. 18. 4. & 23. 4, 5, 14. 21, to 25. 2. Chr. 29. 3, 5, 15.* & 30. 1, 2.* Psal 2. 10. Isa. 49. 23 Mat. 22. 21. Ioh. 10. 34. Rom. 13. 1, to 8. 1. Timoth. 2, 1, 2, 3. 1 Pet. 2. 13, 14, 17.

The example of a Prince procureth the subiect to imitate. 2 Sam. 3. 35, 36.

The vaile of the subiects, the Prince must account his owne Esa. 8. 6.

Christ a Prince. Acts 5. 9.

Princes ought not to gather much treasure Deut. 17. 17, 19, 20.

God stirreth vp the spirit of Princes to doe his will. 2 Chron. 36 22.

Princes the authors of wickednesse. Ezra 9. 2.

Princes companions of theeues. Isa. 1. 23.

Princes wherein they offend. Ezek. 22. 27.

Princes otherwhiles abused by those that are about them Est. 16. 6.

God is the preseruer of Princes and kingdomes. Est. 16. 16.

He that is fauored of the Prince, is soone in fauour with the subiect. Esther 9. 3. looke Kings, Iudges, Magistrates, and Powers.

Principalities spoyled by Christ Col. 2. 15. who is the head of all principality & power, Col. 2. 10.

Principalities of Gods word, looke Word.

Prison. Micaiah the Prophet of God put in prison. 1 Kin. 22. 27. so was Paul, 2 Cor. 11. 23. Acts 16 23. and Peter Act. 12. 4. and others. Acts 5. 18.

The Iaylor of the prison believed, & was baptized. Acts 16. 23, 33.*

Paul persecuted Christians, & put them in prison Acts 8 3.

Christ preached to the spirits in prison. 1 Pet. 3. 19.

Prisoners how they ought to be comforted Gen. 14. 14, to 17. 1 Sam. 30. 3, to 9. Ierem. 31 7, to 31. Tob. 1. 16, 18. Matth. 25. 36, 43 Acts 12. 12. 2 Timothie 1. 16, 17, 18. Heb. 13. 3.

Procession of Bacchus. 2. Mac. 6. 7.

Prodigality forbidden. Prou. 5. 9, 10, looke Excesse.

Profit. The gifts of the spirit are giuen to profit withall. 1 Cor. 12. 7.

What God requireth at our hands, is for our profit. Deut. 10. 12, 13.

Profitable, looke Indifferent.

Prolong. By keeping Gods commandements a mans life is prolonged. Deuter. 11. 8, 9. Exod. 20. 12.

Promises. We ought to credite Gods promises. 2 Chr. 20. 20. as did Abraham Gen 24. 7.

God performeth vnto the Iewes all his promises. Ioh. 21. 43.

God is true in his promises. 1. Sam. 3. 11, 12, 19.

God will not breake his promises. Leu. 26 44, 45. Psal. 105. 8.*

God performeth all his promises to those that walke in the truth. 1 Kin. 1. 4. & 8. 15.

Gods promises are giuen to the faithfull ones. 1 Sam. 2. 30, 35.

God pitied the Iewes because of his promise vnto Abraham. Exod. 2. 24 Deut. 7. 8. 2 King. 13. 23.

God because of his promise to Dauid, dispossessed not Roboam of all the kingdome. 1 Kin. 11. 32, 36. and 12. 20.

God is charged with his promises. Exod. 32, 11, 13. Deut. 9. 26.* Psal. 89. 19.*

Iaakob calling to mind Gods promises, ommeth himselfe to his tuition. Gen. 32. ,to 13.

Izhak prayeth that the promises made to Abraham might be accomplished in Iaakob. Gen. 28.3,4.

Dauid desireth the accomplishment of Gods promises. 2 Sam. 7.25.

The promise of eternall salvation. 1 John. 2.25. made before all worlds, was revealed by the Gospel Ephe. 1.4,9. 2 Tim. 1.9,10. Titus 1.2,3. 1 Pet. 1.20. Gal. 3.23.

The promises of God are firme and stable 2 Cor. 1.18,20.

The inheritance of the kingdome of God is by promise, not by works. Gal 3.14.*

Those are the children of promise, that beleeue in Christ promised. Rom. 9.7, to 11.

The fathers received not the promise, and why. Heb. 11.39,40.

Most great and precious promises are given vnto vs, and why. 2 Pet. 1.3,4.

God sent our Sauiour according to his promise. Luke 1.54,55.* Acts 3.22.*

Those receiue the promise, who with patience doe the will of God. Heb. 10.36.

The promise of the Father was the holy Ghost. Acts 1.4.

The Church is confirmed by the promises, made vnto our fathers. Mica 7.20.

God promised he would bee our God and Father. 2 Cor. 6.16,18.

Wee ought to render vnto God that wee promise, being godly. Deut. 23.21,22,23.

The people promised to keepe Gods law, Exod. 24.3,7. and 19.8.

God promised Gideon to bee with him, Iudg. 14.16. and the Israelites to cast out their enemies. Exod. 34.10,11. looke Couenant, and Vowes.

The land of promse a very good land. Exod. 3.8. Deut. 8.7,8,9.

Prophecie is no priuate motion of mans wit, but the gift of God through the holy Ghost. 2 Pet. 1.20,21. Rom. 12.6. and 1. Cor. 12.10.

The gift of prophecie. 1 Cor. 14.1.

We ought to couet to prophecie. 1 Cor. 14 1,3.* and not to despise prophecying. 1 Thess. 5.20.

The spirit of prophecying some time giuen vnto the wicked. Matth. 7.22. As appeared by Caiaphas. Ioh. 11.51. and Saul. 1 Sa. 10.10, 11,12.

The testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophecy. Reu. 19.10.

The ancient men chosen to gouerne with Moses, not onely did prophecy, but also Eldad and Medad Num. 11.25,26,27.

Elisha prophecyed so long as the minstrel played. 2 Kin. 3.15,17,18.

S. Paul prophecyed of the resurrection. 1 Thess. 4.15.

Moses wished that all the people might prophecie. Numb. 11.29.

The wicked imagine when prophecies take no speedy effect, that they are false. Ezek. 12.22.

Pride prophecyed, see Pride.

Prophecie, for doctrine. Dan 31.1.

To Prophecie, for to speake as a mad man 1 Sam. 18.10.

Women ought not to prophecy publikely, or bare headed. 1 Cor. 14.24,25. and 11.5.

A Prophet in the old time was called a Seer. 1 Sam. 9.9 And also a man of God. 1 Kings 13.1.

The Lord would not answere Saul by Prophets. 1 Sam 28.6.

The Lord exhorteth the Israelites by his Prophets, to turne from idolatry, 2 King. 17. 12.

God spake vnto the Prophets by dreames, and visions Num. 12.6.

There arose not a Prophet like Moses sithence his death Deut. 34.10.

God called Elisha from the plough to bee a Prophet. 1 King. 19.16,19.*

Elisha willeth Naaman to be sent him, to the end he might know that there was a Prophet in Israel. 2 Kings 5.8,15.

The Prophet of God cannot speake but that which God doeth put in his mouth. 1 Kings 22.14,17.

The authority of the Prophets of God. Mich. 3,8. and 2 Kings 5.8.

Their praise Eccius 49.10. and 41.1.*

A certaine Prophet reproouing Ieroboams idolatry, is after slaine for disobeying God by the perswasion of the old Prophet. 1 Kin. 13,1,2,3.*

A Prophet was sent by God to Ahab, to promise him victory, 1 Kin. 20.13,14.

Obadiah hid a hundred Prophets in caues. and fed them. 1 King. 18.3,4.

Eliiah complaineth that all the Prophets, were slaine besides himselfe. 1 Kin. 19.10.

How a false Prophet may be knowen, and of his punishment. Deut. 18.20,21, 22. and 3.1, to 12.

Zidkiiah the false prophet confirmeth the opinion of the 400. other false prophets, against Michaiah the onely true Prophet, 1 Kin. 22.6,11,17.

Jeremie complaineth of the lying doctrine and couetousnesse of false prophets and priests and threateneth their destruction. Ie. 14.10,15,17. and 8 8.*

How Eliiah causeth all Baals prophets to be sleine. 1 King. 18. 22, to 41. and Iehu destroyed them. 2 Kin. 10,19,25.

When Gods Prophets are not heard there followeth Gods wrath. 2 Chr. 24 19,23,24.

When Gods Prophets are misused, he will surely punish by dissolatiõ. 2 Ch. 36.15, to 22

The Prophets enioyed Gods spirit. Nehe. 9.30.

The word of the Prophets is as a light that shineth in a darke place. 2 Pet. 1.19.

The Prophets prophecied of the grace that should come vnto vs by Christ. 1 Pet. 1.10

The spirits of Prophets are in their power 1 Cor 14.32.

The Prophets an example to vs of patience. Iam. 5.10.

The Prophets did desire to see Christ. Matth. 13 17. Luk 10.24.

The sepulchres of the Prophets were prayed. 2 King 6.2. and were refresshed by Elisha. 2 king 4.38,43.

The reward of him that receiueth a Prophet or righteous man, in the name of a Prophet or righteous man. Mat. 10.41,42.

False prophets like foxes, and why. Eze. 13.4.

Dissembling prohets meet for the wicked Michah. 2 11. Isa. 30.10.

Against wicked prophets Zep. 3.4.

A dumbe beast reproued the Prophet. 2 Pet 2 16.

God will doe nothing, but he reuealeth the same by his Prophets to the people. Amos 3 7,8.

Abraham and Aaron Prophets. Gen 20.7 Exod. 7.1.

The great Prophet is promised. Deut. 18. 15. giuen and testified. Matth. 3.16,17. and 17.57. Luke 7.16. John 4.25,26. and 6.14, 69 looke Preacher.

Proph tide. Miriam the sister of Aaron a Prophetesse. Exod. 15.20.

Deborah the Prophetesse iudged Israel. Judg 4.4.

Iosiah asked counsell of the Lord, by Huldah the Prophetesse. 2 King. 22.13,14,15.* Lying Prophetesses Ezek. 13.17.*

Anna the daughter of Phanuel, a Prophetesse. Luke 2.36.

Proselite. Acte 2.10. Matth. 23.15.

Prosper, and of Prosperity. Who that seeketh God with all his heart, shall prosper, 2 Chr. 13.21.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children prosper. Neh. 2.10.

Wee ought to desire God to prosper our handy worke. Psal. 96.17.

God prospereth our labours, and increaseth our substance. Deut. 8.18.

Prosperity and wisedome onely commeth of the Lord. 1 Chr. 22.11,12.

Prosperity maketh men to forget God. Nehe. 9.28.

Prosperity followeth them that loue Gods Law. Psal. 119.165.

He that is in prosperity ought to remember aduersity. Job 3. 25,26.

Prosperity maketh not the godly proude Job. 31.26.

Prosperity & aduersity come of the Lord. Eccius 11.14.

Of the prosperity of the wicked, and of their destruction. Iob 21.7.* Psalm. 31.1.* and 10 1.* and 52.1.* and 73.3.* Jere. 12, 1,2,3 2 Esd. 3.33.

Protectour. God is the Protectour, deliuerer, and saluation of the faithfull. Psal. 18.1, 2.* and 27.1.* and 31.1.* and 33,18,19,20 and 71.2.* and 115.9.* and 144.1,2.* look Buckler and Shield.

Proue. God proued the Israelites. Ex. 15. 25. and 16.4. and Abraham. Gen. 22.1, to 19. Heb. 11.17. and led the Iewes by the desert to proue what was in their heart Deut 8.2. and proued the Israelites to cause them to feare him. Exod. 20.20 and proued whether the Iewes would loue him or no. Deut 13.3. Iu 2.21,22,23 and 3 1.4.

We ought to proue what is the good will of God, Rom 12.2. Ephe 5.10,17. expresse, 1 Thess. 4.1,4,5.

Christ proued Iudas. il p. John 6.5,6.

God proueth his elect that he may preserue them. 2 Chr. 32.31. Iob 1.11,12 *Wisd. 15 Luke

Trie, Tempt, and Examine.

Prouerbe, or common sayings among the people. Gen. 10.9. 1 Sam. 10, 12. & 19.24 & 24.14.

God foretold that Israel should be a Prouerbe among all people. 1 Kin. 9.7, 8. Deut. 28.37. Jere. 24.9. and 25.9. and why. Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8, 9.

Christ became a prouerbe vnto the Jewes Psal. 69. 11.

Salomon spake three thousand prouerbes, 1 Kin. 4.32.

Prouide honest things before God & man, 2 Cor. 8.21. Rom. 12.17.

Prouidence of God toward his seruants, Psal. 145.7, to 19. and 104.35 * and 39. 1, 18 proued by his prouidence ouer small sparrowes. Matth. 10.29.

The Prophet reproueth those that deny the prouidence of God. Isa. 40.27.

The prouidence of God euen to the vnworthy. 1 Kings 18.1.*

The Samaritanes beleeued not the prouidence of God in their extreme famine. 2 Kings 7.2, 10, 12, 19.

It happened by Gods prouidence that Abimelech abused not the wife of Abraham. Gen. 20.6.

By the prouidence of God the woman Shunnamite was nourished seuen yeeres, 2 Kings 8.1, 2.

Nothing commeth to passe without Gods prouidence, Gen. 45.7, 8. & 50.19, 20. Exod. 21.13. Deut. 32, 39. 2 Sam. 24.1. and 16, 9, 10, & 12, 11. 12. 1 Kin. 22.23. Job. 1.12. and 14.5. Isa. 45.7. & 63.17. Psa. 16.33. Lam. 3. 37, 38. Ezek. 14.9. Amos 3.6. & 2. Esdr. 4.37 Wisd. 14.3, 4. Eccles 11.14. Mat. 4.1. and 6.26 and 8.31, 32. and 10.29, 30, 31. Luk. 21 6, 16, 17, 18. Job 19.10, 11. Actes 2.23. and 4.27, 28. & 17.28. & 1. Pet. 1.2. & 5.7.

Prouoke. The Israelites prouoked God to anger. Deut. 32.21

Preaching of the Gospel to the Gentiles prouoked the Jewes to follow them. Rom. 11.14.

Proude, looke Pride, and Earth.

Prudence, looke Wisedome.

Psalmes, looke Sing.

¶ *Publicanes*. John Baptist instructed Publicanes. Luke 3.12, 13.

Publicanes and harlots beleeued in Christ Matt. 21.32 and iustified God. Luke 7.29.

The parable of the Pharisee and Publicane. Luke 18.9, 10.

In *Publishing* Gods Name, he is to bee [illegible] Deut 32.3

Pulpit [illegible] Esd. 9.42, 46 and Nehe. 8.3, 4.

Punishment of murther. Genes. 9.6 Exod. 21.12, 20, 21. of theft, [illegible] Exo. 22.2, 3, 4, 5, 7.*

Punishment of [illegible] Deut. 5.1, 2, 3 of [illegible] wife Num. 5.4.* of Esau [illegible] care.

Sharpe punishment [illegible] Prou. 20.30.

[illegible]

Wherewith a man sinneth by the same shal he be punished. Wisd. 11, 13.

As Gods mercy is, so is his punishment. Eccles 16.12.

Why God punisheth gently. Joel 2, 32. Wisd. 12.2, 10, 20 Lam. 3. 20, 21, 32, 33. Amos 4.6 * looke Chastise, Correction, and Disobedience.

Purchase. God purchased the Israelites out of Egypt. Exod. 15.16.

Pure. Christians ought to be blameless and pure. Phil. 2.15.

Saint Paul willeth Timothy to keepe himselfe pure. 1 Tim. 5.22.

Gods mercy maketh sinnes pure. Jerem. 50.20.

Blessed are the pure in heart. Mat. 5.8.

There is a generation that is pure in their owne conceit. Prou. 30.12.

Pureuesse. God recompenceth David according to the pureuesse of his hands. 2 Sa. 22.21. Psal. 18.20, 24.

Purgatory, looke Pardon.

Purging of sinnes through the abundant mercy of God onely by Christ. Matth. 1.21. and by the shedding of his blood for vs, may be proued by these places following. Matth. 26.28. Mar. 14.24. Luk. 22, 20. Acts 13.38 Ephe. 1.7. Heb. 9.12, 13, 14. 1 Pet. 3.18. & 2.24 1 Joh. 1.7. & 2.12. and 3.3, 5, 8 Rom. 4.25 Ga. 1.4. & 1 Tim. 1.15. looke Sacrifice.

He then that will purge his sinnes by any other meanes, shall bee grieuously punished, because hee hath despited so great a grace. Heb. 10.29.

If any man purge himselfe from all infidelity, he shall be a vessell sanctified vnto euery good worke, 2 Tim 2.18, 21.

The purging of an oath, of sin committed at vnawares, & by ignorance. Leu. 5.2, 3, 6.*

The day of purging. Leuit. 23.27.

The purging of sinne. Num. 5.6, 7, to 11. Leuit. 10.17.* 6 2, to 8.15.*

Of the purging of the Sanctuary, the Tabernacle and Altar Leuit. 16.15. to 21.

Purifying of Leuites. Num. 8.6, 7. of women Leu. 12.1, 2.*

Faith purifieth the heart. Actes 15.9.

Our soules are purified in obeying the truth. 1 Pet. 1.22.

Purpose, looke Predestination.

Putting away a wife, see Divorce.

To *Put fire* the euill day. Amos 6.3.

To *put on*. How we that are baptized into Christ put on Christ. Galat. 3 26, 27. Rom. 13.14.

Put not off from day to day, to turne vnto the Lord, and why. Eccles. 5.7. and 18.21. looke Reformed, and Repentance.

Q

¶ *Quarrelling*. The wicked seeke occasion of quarrelling with the godly. Psa 6.4, 5.

Christians ought not to be quarrellers. Col. 3.13 Phil. 2.14, [illegible] & 1 Thess. 2.10. Tit. 3.2. looke Contention and Strife.

Quailes and Manna from heauen. Exod 16.12, [illegible] Num. 11.7, 31. Psal ne 78. 24. Psal 105.40.

Quench not the spirit. 1 Thess 5.19.

Quene The Queene of Sheba coming [illegible] Salomons wisedom. 1 Kin. 10.1 2 Chr. 9.1. shall condemne the vnbeleeuing Jewes Matth 12.42. Luke 11.31.

The Israelites offered to the Queene of heauen. Jer. 7.18. and 44.17, 18, 19.

Questions vnlearned, curious, and vnprofitable. Eccles 3.22, 23, to 27. Matth. 24.3. John 2.18. Rom. 12.3. & 14.1. looke Curious disputations, Fables, Strife, and Quarrelling.

A Synode gathered for the resolution of a question. Acts 15.2.

Of what questions the ciuill Magistrate would giue no iudgement. Act. 18.14, 15, 16

Quicke and dead Christ shall iudge. 2 Timot. 4.1. Acts 10.42. 1 Pet. 4.5.

Quickely. Agree with thine aduersary quickely, and why. Mat. 5.21.

Sit downe quickely, and write fifty. Luke 16.6.

Christ willed Judas to doe that he would doe quickely. John 13.27.

Quicken. Our mortall bodies shall be quickened by God Rom. 8.11. which quickeneth all things. 1 Tim. 6.13. in Christ through the holy Ghost. John 6.63. and 5.25.

Our body cannot be quickened, except it die. 1 Cor. 15.36.

The last Adam Christ was made a quickning spirit. 1 Cor. 15.45. and quickened vs from sinnes to good workes. Ephe. 2.1, 5, 6, 8, 10. Col. 2.13.

How God quickeneth. Psal. 8.5, 6. 119. 37, 40, 50, 93, 149.

Quiet. Christians ought to study to bee quiet. 1. Thess. 4.11.

Quitting of debts. Deut. 15.2, to 12.

R

¶ *Ransome*, looke Redemption.

Rashly. No man ought rashly to put his life in danger. Eccles 8.8.

Rasure. No rasure came vpon the head of the Nazarites. Num. 6.5. Judges 13.5. 1. Sam. 1.11.

Rauen sent out of the Arke. Gen. 8.7.

The Jewes were forbidden the eating of Rauens. Deut. 14.14.

Elijah fed by Rauens. 1 Kings 17, 6.

God feedeth Rauens, much more man. Psal. 147.9. Luke 12.24.

Rauish. The wiues of the disobedient shall be rauished. Deut. 28 30.

Dinah rauished. Gen. 34.1, 2.

The law of rauishing maid or wife. Deut. 22.22, to 28. see Steale.

Raiment. The Israelites Raiment and shoes wared not olde while they were in the desert. Deut 8.4. and 29.5

We ought not to take a widowes raiment to pledge. Deut. 24.17.

God giueth food and raiment to them that want. Deut. 10.18.

Paul shooke his raiment against the Jewes and why. Acts 18.6

We ought to be content with food and raiment. 1 Tim. 6.8. see Food

Of spirituall raiment, looke Matth. 22.12. Luke 24.49. Rom. 13.12 & 2 [illegible] Gal. 3.27 Ephe. 4.24 Coloss. 3.12. [illegible] Cloaks, Clothes, [illegible] Dishonour.

Raine Before God [illegible] the earth, it was watered with a mist. Gen. 2.5, 6.

It rained fortie dayes and forty nights vpon the earth, when God destroyed it by water. Gen. 7. 12, 17.

God rained stones and coales Iosh. 10. 11. Psal. 18. 12, 13. and Manna, see Quailes.

The land of promise dranke the raine of Heauen. Deut. 11. 11.

God will send raine in due season vnto them that keepe his commandements, and to their turne raine into dust. Leu. 26. 4. Deut. 28. 12, 24. and 11. 14. or sendeth no raine. 1. Kings 8. 35. and 17. 1. and by sending raine, Declareth that he was pacified. 2 Sam. 21. 10, 14.

Water without raine, see Water.

Moses desired that his doctrine might drop as raine. Deut. 32. 2.

Elijah prayeth for raine promised & obtaineth it. 1. Kings 18. 1, 41, 42. Iames 5. 18.

Rainebow, looke Couenant.

Raise of righteousnesse. Ioel 2, 23.

To *Raise* vp, and of *Rising againe*.

The law of raising vp seed to brother or kinsman. Deut. 25. 5, to 11.

God hath raised vp his Sonne and so will vs by his power. 1 Cor. 6. 14.

Many dead bodies did rise againe at Christ his death. Matth. 27. 52.

Christ is raised to life. Psalme 16. 10. and 49. 15. Matth. 28. 6. The first fruits of them that await the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15. 20. for our iustification. Rom. 4 25.

We are baptized into Christs death, that we might be raised vp by him. Rom. 6. 4. Iob 6. 39.

All the faithfull shall be raised vp by God, as well as Christ. 2 Cor. 4. 17.

Christ raised from death, deliuereth vs from the wrath to come. 1 Thess. 1. 10. looke Resurrection.

The souldiers being corrupted, testified that Christ was not risen, but stolen away Matth. 28. 12, to 16.

The Apostles beleeued not the womens report from the Angel, and from Christ himselfe, whom they had seene and worshipped, that he was risen. Matth. 28, 6, to 11. Luke 24. 6. to 12. wherefore Christ appearing miraculously, reproueth the, shewing his hands and feet. Iohn 20. 19, to 30. Luke 24. 36, to 40. Marke 16. 14.

Hee manifested vnto the Disciples that went to Emmaus, that hee was risen, and they to others. Luke 24. 25, 26, 33. & againe vnto his Apostles as they were a fishing. Iob 21. 1, to 14. and they declared the same by miracles. Actes 4. 33. Saint Paul proueth it. 1 Cor. 15. 4, to 9.

Christ the fall and rising againe of many in Israel Luke 2. 34.

If we be risen with Christ, wee ought to seeke things aboue. Col. 3. 1, 2.

¶ *Reade.* God commanded princes to read and meditate in his Law day and night, and why? Deut. 17. 19, 20. Iosh. 1. 8. Psal. 1. 2. and the Law to be read vnto men, women and children, and why Deut. 31. 11. 12. 13.

Gods word ought to be read, and expounded plainely. Nehe. 8. 8.

Ezras reade, see Pulpit.

Reading, see Commodities.

Realme, looke Kingdome.

Reaping Leuiticus 19. 9, 10. and 25. 5, 6, 7 Ruth. 2. 3, to 18. Iob. 4 8. Psal, 126. 5. Pro. 22, 8. Eccles 11. 4. Ier. 12, 13. Hos. 8. 7. & 10. 12, 13. Mic. 6. 15. Mat. 6. 26. & 25. 24. to 31. Iob. 4. 36, 37, 38. & 1. Cor. 9. 11. & 2 Cor. 9. 6 Galat 67. 8, 9. Iames 5. 4. Reu. 14. 15. Eccles 7. 2 see Gleanings.

Reason. Mens reason in spirituall matters is blind & not to be followed. Mat. 13. 56. & 15. 33.* and 16. 14, 22. and 22. 29. Lu. 24. 45 Iohn 4. 3, 9, 12. and 8. 57. and 9. 2, 16.

Rebell. The Israelites were alwayes rebellious. Deut. 9. 23, 24. and 17. 12. and 31. 27. Isa. 1. 23.

Against rebels. Isa. 1. 20. and 30. 1, to 18. Marke 14. 21.

Moses called the Israelites Rebels, and why. Num. 20. 10. Deut. 9. 7.*

Rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft. 1 Sam. 15. 23.

Rebellion added to sinne Iob. 34. 37.

To rebell against God what. Iosh. 22. 19. looke Prayer, Treason, Sedition, Murmuring, and Grudging.

Rebuke. Open rebuke is better then secret loue. Pr. 27. 15.

We ought to rebuke in loue, Leuit. 19. 17. and 2 Tim. 4. 2.

Wee ought to liue without rebuke, in a crooked nation, Phil. 2. 5.

God rebuked Laban for pursuing Iaakob Gen. 31. 42.

Receiue. We may not reioyce in things receiued 1 Cor. 4. 7.

To receiue Iesus Christ, is to beleeue in him. Iohn 1, 12.

Receiue, put for to comprehend or allow Mat. 19. 11.

One shall be receiued, another left Matth. 24. 40, 41. Luke 17. 36.

Recompence not euill for euill. Pro. 24. 29.

Recompence promised them that worke. Matt. 6. 4, 6, 18 & 16. 27. Act. 10. 4. & 2 Cor. 5. 10 & 1 Tim. 6. 19. Heb. 6. 10. and 10. 35. and 11. 26. Not of desert, but of Gods free goodnesse. Matt. 20. 9, 10.* Luk. 14. 14. Col. 3. 24. looke Merit, Reward, and Vengeance.

Reconciliation. How we are reconciled vnto God. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. Rom 5. 10.

Christ preferreth reconciliation before sacrifice. Mat. 5. 24, 25.

The feast of reconciling Leuit. 23. 27.

Record, looke Witnesse.

Redeeme the time, and why. Ephes. 5. 16. Colol. 4. 5.

Christ is made vnto vs Redemption, &c. 1 Cor. 1. 30. Eph. 1. 7. for he gaue his life for all men, but chiefly for the elect, Matth. 20. 28. Luke 10. 45. & 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 9. 12, 15. as was ordeined before the foundation of the world, and is declared in these last times 1. Pet. 1. 18, 19, 20.

Signes to know that our Redemption is nigh. Luke 21. 28, 30, to 37.

The Redemption of Israel out of Egypt, and the manner thereof foretold. Gen. 50. 24, 25. Exod. 3. 17, 20, 21, 22.

Redeeming of lands. Leuit. 25. 23, to 35.

Red sea Exod. 10. 19.

Reede. Iesus Christ came not to breake a bruised reede. Mat. 12. 20.

Reformation begun and repented Ier. 34. 15, 16.

Reformed. He that hateth to bee reformed his life shall bee shortned. Eccl. 19. 5. in Put off, and Opprobious.

Refuge. Of the cities of refuge. Exod. 21, 13. Num. 35. 11, to 16. Deut. 4. 41, 42. & 19. 2, 3, to 11. Iosh. 20. 2,* 21, 13, 21.*

God is our refuge 2 Sam. 22. 3. Psal. 18. 2. Ier. 16. 19.

God is the refuge of the poore. Psal. 9. 9.

Regeneration How Christians are regenerate. Isa. 6. 7. Iob. 3. 3, to 9.

Regeneration taken for that day and time wherein the chosen begin to leade a new life Mat. 19. 28. Of the which read, 1 Cor. 6. 11. and 2. 5, 17. Iames 1. 18. and 1 Pet. 1. 3. looke Newnesse.

Reigne. The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer. Exod. 15. 18.

The Lord reigned ouer the Israelites before they had any King. 1 Sam. 12, 12.

Salomon reigned in stead of Dauid, according to Gods promise. 1 Kings 3. 7. and 2 Sam. 7. 12.

Paul wished ỳ the Corinthians did reigne that he might reigne with them. 1 Cor. 4. 8.

Reioycing. The Lord will reioyce ouer his people that obey him. Deut. 30. 9.

The Apostles reioyced, that they were counted worthy to suffer for the Name of Christ. Actes 5. 41.

S. Paul reioyced, and exhorted others reioyce, that he was ready to suffer for ỳ Gospel Col 1. 24. Phil. 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 15. 31.

We ought to reioyce alwayes in the Lord through hope with them that reioyce Rom. 12, 15. Phil. 3. 1, 3. and 4. 4. and 1 Thes. 5. 16. and 1 Pet. 1. 8. and 2 Cor. 6. 10.

S. Paul reioyced for the loue and faith of others Philem. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 4, 5. & 1 Thes. 1. 2, 3, 4. and 2. 19. Phil 1. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 7. 4

The world reioyceth, when Christ his disciples weepe. Ioh. 16. 20.

Saint Paul was willing to liue, that the Philippians might reioyce Phil. 1. 25, 26.

Iesus reioyced in spirit, and willed his disciples to reioyce, and why. Luke 10. 20, 21.

God willed the Israelites to reioyce only in the place which he would chuse. Deut. 12. 11, to 15.

Iethro reioyced, and why. Exod. 18. 9.

Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced, and why. 1 Sam. 11. 14, 15.

The people reioyced when Salomon was annointed king ouer Israel. 1 Kin. 1. 39, 40. & at the crowning of Iehoash king ouer Iudah. 2 Kings 11. 20.

We ought not to reioyce at our enemies fall and why. Pro. 24. 17, 18.

S. Paul reioyced not in vaine, and why. 1 Cor. 9. 15, 16, 18.

Those that are iustified, reioyce in tribulations, and why. Rom. 5. 1, to 6.

Some reioyce in the face, and not in the heart. 2 Cor. 5. 12.

He that reioyceth, let him reioyce in ỳ Lord 1 Cor. 1. 31. not in any gift. See Receiue. Partaker, Solemne feast, Tribulation, & Song

Religion. What is the pure and vndefiled Religion

Religion before God. Iam. 1.27.
Of that seemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, his religion is in vaine. Iam. 1.26.
Christ his religion counted heresie. Acts 24.14.
Remember the old benefits of God. Deut. 8.2,11,18,19. and 32.7, to 15.
We ought to remember our former life. Ephe. 2. Iohn 4.29. Rom. 6.21. Colos. 1.21. and 3.7,8.&c. 1. Tim. 1.13,14.* & 5.9,10. & 2. Tim. 2.10,11. Tit. 3.3,4. Heb. 10.32.* & 1. Pet. 4.3
Why God made not the remembrance of the Iewes that sinned to cease. Deut. 32.26
God remembred Noah. Gen. 8.1. and remembring his promises, will pardon those that confesse their sinnes, Leu. 26.40,42,45
God remembring his couenant, deliuered the children of Israel out of bondage Exod. 2.24,25. & 14.30 & remembring Abraham deliuered Lot. Gen. 19.29. and remembring Rachel, made her fruitfull Gene. 30.22. and said vnto Hannah, remembring her request 1. Sam. 1.11, 19, 20.
Remission, Loose Forgiuenesse, and Sinne.
Remnant. The saluation and increase of the remnant of the Iewes. Isa. 65.8. Ezek. 5.3. and 14.22. Micah. 4.7. Rom. 9.27. & 11 5. Ier 23.3, to 9. Looke Iewes.
Render account. looke Account.
Rending. Looke Tearing, and Clothes.
Renewed How Christ renewed vs, & why. Tit. 3.5,6,7,8. Luke 1.75.
Renoune. Looke Name.
Renounce looke Forsake.
Repent. God repented that he made man. Gen 6.6. and that he had made Saul king. 1. Sam. 15.11. and of the euill he sent the Israelites, 2. Sam 24.16.
God repenteth not. 1. Sam. 15.29. Hosea 13,14. Amos 7.3. though he seeme to repent. Ier. 18.8.
The Lord gaue men 120. yeeres space to repent in Gen. 6.3.
Who that repenteth truely, shall liue. Eze. 18.4.* and 33.5.12.
The people repent, and promise reformation. Ezra 10.1,19.
The Israelites repent their idolatry and obtaine deliuerance. Iudg. 10.15,16. and repent that they destroyed the tribe of Beniamin Iudg. 21.3.6.
Iob craueth time to repent. Iob 10.20.
If our brethren repent, wee must forgiue, Mat. 18.15 Luke 17.3,4.
Repentance of Iudas. Matth. 27.3,4. of Esau. Heb. 12,17.
God granted the Gentiles repentance vnto life Acts 11,18.
God would haue all men come to repentance. 2. Pet. 3.9. and calleth and exhorteth thereunto. Hos. 14.1.* Ier. 3.1, 14.22.* and 18.11. and 35.5. and 35.15. and 26.3. and 2. King. 17.13. Zeph. 2.1. Isa 55.7.
Repentance is the gift and worke of God. Lam 5.21. Iohn 12.40. Act. 5.31. 2. Tim. 2 25,26.
Of true repentance Ierem. 4.1. as was Iobs. Iob 42 6. and Dauids, 2. Samu. 12 13. and 24.17.
The repentance of Pharaoh was fained. Exod. 9.27. and so was Sauls, 1. Sam. 15, 24, 25, 30.
Gods long suffering moueth to repentance Isa. 48.9. Wisd. 12.19, 20. Rom. 2.4.
Samuel mooued the people vnto repentance, 1. Sam. 12.20, 21.
Ezekiel commanded to reduce the children of Israel to repentance Ezek. 43.9, 10
Ahab by his voluntarie repentance procured the prolonging of plagues threatned, 1. Kings 21.27, 29.
Repentance ought to be preached and ioyned with faith. Matt. 3.2, 6, 8. & 4.17. Luke 3.3. & 24.47. Act. 2.38. & 3.19, 26. & 17 30. and 19.4. and 20.21. and 16, 20. Mark. 1.15
No time of repentance auaileable after this life. Eccles. 9.10. and 11.3.
True repentance mitigateth Gods wrath Ionah 3.5.*
The fruits of repentance. Matth 3 8. called by the Prophet, the trees of righteousnesse. Isa. 61.3.
Grace promised to true repentance. Gen. 50.17, 18. Deut. 4.29. 31. & 30.1, 2, 3, 4 & 31. 21. 1. kin. 8.33, to 37. & 2. Chr 7.14, 15 & 30. 10. Iob. 11.14, 15. and 22.21, 23. Psa. 28.15 Isa. 1.16, to 20.* & 30.18. Ier. 29.12, 13, 14 & 31.18.* Ezek. 3.18. & 16 60.* & 22.23, 27, 28, 31, 32. Ioel 2.12.* Zech. 1.3, 4, 5, 6.
Examples of true repentance 2. Chro. 12. 12. & 33.12, 13. Iudet. 4, 9, 10.* Mat. 26.75 Lu. 7 29. & 15, 18, 19, 20, 21. & 17.4. 16. & 19 8. & 22.62. & 23.40. 41. 42 43. Ac. 2.37, 41.*
Examples of false repentance. Gen. 4.13, 14 & 27.41 & 28.8, 9. Exod. 8.8, 15. & 10.16 20. Iof. 7.20, 21. Iudg. 1.7. and 1. Sam 24. 17.* and 1. Kin. 3, 4, 6. Wisd. 5.2, to 15. and 1. Mac. 6.12, 13. & 2 Mac. 9.13, to 19 Matt. 27 3, 4, 5. Ac. 8.24 see Amendment.
Report S. Paul was approued the minister of God by good report, and euill report. 2. Cor. 6.4.8.
Ill reports of Eli his two sonnes, 1. Sa. 2.22, 23, 24.
Reprobate are called. Matth. 20.4. and 2 Pet 2.14. and are vessels of wrath, and dishonour, appointed to perdition. Rom 1, 28. and 9 22 and 2. Thes. 2 12. & 2. Tim. 2.29. & 2. Pet. 2.12. Iude 4. Isai 57, 20, 21.
The nature of reprobates is, to bee made blinder and blinder. Matth. 13.15. Marke 4 12. Luke 8 10.
God is angry with the reprobate for euer. Nahum. 1.2, 3.
Reprobation knowen not by the iudgment of the world 2. Cor. 13.5, 6, 7. looke Predestination, and Psal. 64.4 in the margent.
Reproue. Vice must be reproued. Iohn 16. 8. Ephe. 5.3 and 2 Tim. 4.2.
How we should reproue our brethren. Gal. 6, 1. 2. Tim. 2.25.26.
S. Paul had care lest he should be reproued, 1. Cor. 9.27.
Sarah was reproued by Abimelech Gen. 20.16.
Scorners will not bee reproued, but the wise will. Prou. 9.7, 8, 9. and 15.12. and 19. 15 looke Rebuke.
Require, see Mercifulnesse.
Resist He that resisteth pleasure crowneth his owne soule. Eccles. 19.5.
Respect of persons, looke Persons.
Rest to the Israelites. Ios. 22.4. Deut. 12.10
God will send no rest vnto the disobedient Deut. 28.65.
Rest promised to Moses. Exod. 33.14.
God promiseth to Gius his people a place of rest, 2 Sam. 7.10, 12.
Naomi wisheth rest vnto her two daughters in law Ruth. 1.9.
Rest of those that beare Christs yoke. Mat. 11 29 2. Thes. 1.7.
If we beleeue, we shall enter into the rest of God. Heb. 4.3, 9.
Those which die in the Lord, rest from their labours. Reu. 14.13.
God rested, looke Sabbath.
Restitution of goods wrongfully gotten or withholden. Leuit 6.1, to 8.
Restrained. How sinnes should be restrained of vs Rom. 6.12.
Resurrection of Christ foretold by Dauid. Act. 2.31. and by Christ himselfe Mat. 17.9.
Of Christs resurrection, and the earthquake at the same. Hos. 6. 2. Mat. 28.2. and his appearing to Mary Magdalene after his resurrection. Marke 16.9.
Those that beleeue the resurrection of Christ shall be saued. Rom. 10.9.
We hope to possesse life by the resurrection of Christ, 1. Pet. 1.3.
After the resurrection, the Apostles vnderstood this saying, Destroy this Temple, &c. Iohn 2.19.
Christ is the resurrection. Iohn 11.25.
We shal be partakers of the resurrection, if being grafted in Christ, wee bring foorth fruit. Rom. 6.4, 5.* and 2. Cor. 5.17.
S. Paul desireth to know the vertue of the resurrection Phil. 3, 10, 11.
A prophecie of the resurrection of the dead Iob, 14.7.11, 14. and 19.26, 27. The time and maner thereof, 1. Cor. 15.21, 22.* Phil. 3.21. and 1. Thes 4.14, 15.*
The first resurrection Reu. 20.5, 6.
The Sadduces deny the resurrection but the Pharises confesse it Mat. 22.23. Mar. 12 18. Luke 20.27. Acts 23.8.
By the resurrection immortalitie is giuen 2. Cor. 5.1, to 5.
The Apostles cast in prison for preaching the resurrection. Acts 4.2, 3.
Paul preaching the resurrection, was mocked. Acts. 17.32.
The resurrection of life and of condemnation Iohn 5.29.
After the resurrection there shall no more mariage be vsed. Matth. 22.30.
Some affirmed that the resurrection was past, 1. Tim. 2.17, 18.
Those that relieue the poore shal be recompensed at the resurrection of the Iust. Luke 14.14.
Of the generall resurrection of the dead, and glorifying of the flesh. Exod. 3.6, 15. and 5.24. & 2. Kings 2.11. Iob. 31.14 Is. 26.19 20, 21. & 66.14.* Ezek. 37.3, to 15. Dan. 3. 25.26, 27 & 12.2, 3. Iona. 2.2.* Zeph. 3.11.* & 2. Esd. 2.16, 45, 47. & 14.35. Wisd. 3.7. & 5.5 and 2. Mac. 7.9.* Iob. 6.54. & 11.24, 25, 26 Act. 24.15. 22. 2. Cor. 4.14. looke raise vp.
Of *Retaining* and *Remitting* of sinnes, looke

looke John 20.23. and Keyes.

Returne. The Lord will returne vnto vs, if we return vnto him. Deu.30.8,9,10. with all our hearts, and be obedient to his voyce. Deut.4.29.30.

Reuile. Blessed are they that are reuiled for Christs sake. Mat.5.11.

Reuilest thou Gods high Priest? Actes 23.4.

Reward of them that are persecuted for Christs sake. Matth.5.11,12.

Of righteousnesse, see Righteousnesse.

Reward for receiuing godly men, see Prophets.

God taketh no reward Deut.10.7.

God was the exceeding great reward of Abraham Gen.15.1.

Jehu receiued a temporall reward for that which hee did against the house of Ahab, 2. Kings 10.30.

Boaz witheth Ruth a reward of God for her welwoldgs. Ruth. 2.12.

Saul promiseth reward to him that would kill Goliath, 1.Sam.17.25.

Daniel both refuseth and taketh rewards Dan.5.17,28.

Reward of humilitie. Pro.22.4. looke Recompence and Gift.

Rib. Woman was made of mans rib. Gen 2.21,22.

Rich. and *Riches,* God is rich to all that call on him. Rom. 10.12.

A rich man compared to the flower of the grasse. Jam.1.10,11.

Against respecting persons for riches or powerties sake. Jam.2.1,2,3,5,6.

The discommodities of couering to bee rich, and the duetie of rich men. 1. Tim.6.9 10.17,18.

The young rich man whom Christ willed to sell all. Luke 18.22,23. Mat.19.20,21, 22. Mar.10.21,22.

Rich. Zacheus. Luke 19 2,to 11.

God filleth the hungry, and sendeth the rich empty away. Luke 1.53.

Parabels of the rich man and his steward, and the rich glution and Lazarus, and the couetous rich man. Luke 16.1,19,20.* and 12.15,16,to 22.

Christ commendeth the poore widowe aboue all the rich men, and why. Luke 21.1, 2,3,4. Mat.12.14,to 45.

Rich men are not blameleſſe. Eccius.11. 10.

How some men become rich. Eccius.11. 18. Job.24.2.*

What rich man is blessed, and what hates of God. Eccius.31.8. and 25.2.

Of the agreement and qualities of poore and rich men. Eccius.13.2.*

Abraham and Lot, Jaakob and Esau were very rich. Gen.13.2,5,6. and 36.7.

Izhak was rich, so was Boaz, and how. Gen. 26.3.13.28. Ruth.2.1.

A rich woman beleeued Elisha as he passed by. 2. Kings 4.8.

Nathans parable of a rich and a poore man. 2 Sam.12.1,to 15.

Riches euil gotten. Pro.28.8.

Riches gather friends. Pro.19.4.

Riches are as a strong citie to the owner of them. Pro.10.15. and 18.11.

God giueth power to get riches. Deut.8. 18.

Abraham would not take riches of a King, and why. Gen.14.23.

God is the author of riches and powertie. Pro.22.2. and 1.Sam.2.7. Eccius.11.14.

When God hath blessed vs with riches, wee ought to take heed wee forget him not. Deut.8.10,to 15.

The deceitfulnesse of riches doeth choake Gods word in vs. Mat.4.19.

Make friends with the riches of iniquitie, Luke 16.9.

God gaue Salomon riches and honor vnasked, 1.Kings 3.12,13.

Wee cannot serue God and riches. Luke. 16.13. Matth.6.24.

Of the miserable estate of the couetous rich man. Eccles 6.2.

Of riches reserued to the owners harme. Eccles.5.12.

None ought to trust in riches, and why. Job.31.24,25 Eccius 5.1. Matt.19.23,to 27. Mar.10.23,24,25,26. Lu.18.24,to 28.

If riches increase we ought not to set our hearts thereon. Psal.62 10.

Neither riches nor any other thing comparable to the feare of God. Pro.15.16. Eccius.40.26,27.

We ought not to grudge at our state, be it poore or rich, 1.Cor.7.20. Phil.4.11.

How the rich ought to behaue themselues towards the poore Leuit. 25.14.35, 36.* Deut.15.7,to 12. Pro.14.31. and 17.5. and 21.13. Eccles. 11.1,2. Isa.23.4,18. Mat.6 1,2,3,4,19,20,21. Lu.14.12,13,14. dcts. 2.45. and 4.34.*

Of the vanitie, deceitfulnesse, & contempt of riches. Psal.39.6. and 49.6.* and 52.1,to 8. Pro.11.4. and 23.4,5. and 28.22. and 30 8.9. Eccles. 5.9,10.11. and 6.2.* Isa.2.7.* Jer.22.13,to 18. Eze.7.19. Zeph.1.8,9,11, 18. Mat.13 22. Luke 8.14.

Against wicked rich men. 1.Samu.25.2, to 39. Job.25.* and 21.7 * and 27.8.* & Is. 5.8,9,10. & 32 5,6,7. Jer.15.13. Amo.6.1.* and 8.4,to 9. Habak.2 6.* Luk 6.24 Zac.5, 1,3,4. looke Couetousnes and Poore.

Riddle of Sampson, see Wise.

Right hand of God, Luk.22.69. and Acts 7.55 Matth.26.64. looke Vpright.

Righteous. The righteous shall iudge the wicked, and are bold. Pro.14.19. and 28.1.

The end of the righteous is ioy and peace Isa.57.2.

The song of the righteous. Isai. 25.1.* Psal.31.1.*

The Lord heareth the prayer of the righteous, and blessings are promised them. Pr.15 29 and 10.6,7.

The constantnesse and happinesse of the righteous. Wisd. 5.1,15,16.

Of the righteous if hee turne from doing vprightly. Ezek.18.24.

If the righteous scarcely be saued, what shall the sinner? 1.Pet.4.18

What the feruent prayer of the righteous man availeth. James 5.16.

The Lawe is not giuen to the righteous man, 1.Tim.1.9.

Who are righteous and blessed. Psal.32. 1,2,5,11. Gen.15.6.

Pharaoh confesseth God righteous, and himselfe wicked. Exo.9.27.

The righteous shall flourish when the wicked shall want. Pro.13.25. and 14.11.

A complaint for the want of the righteous. Micah.7.1.*

No man righteous before God. Gen.6.9. and 8.21. and 1.King.8.46. and 2.Chron.6. 36. Job.4.17,18,19. and 9.2.15.20.21. and 25.4.6,7. Psal 14.1,3. and 51.5. and 53.1, 3, and 143.2. Pro.20.9. Eccles.7.22. Isai. 64.5,6,7. Jeremiah 2.29,35. and 30,14,15. Micah.7.2. and 2.Chron.4.30. & 8.35. Matth. 12.10. Eccius. 7.5. Matth 6.12. Luke 17. 10. Gal.3.11,22. Ephe.2.1,3,8. and 1.Joh. 1.8. Roman.3.10, to 20. looke Iust, Saint, and Vpright.

He that doth righteously, is borne of God 1.John 2.29.

Righteousnesse of God proued. Job.5.1.*

God rewardeth euery man according to his righteousnesse. 1.Sam.26.23. as doth Dauid. 2 Sam. 22.21. and yet not for his righteousnesse. Deut 9.3,4,5.6.

Christ is our righteousnesse. Isai.45.6 Jere 33.16. and 1 Corin.1.30. which we must hope and wait for through faith Gala. 5.5.

Being freed from sinne, wee are made the seruants of righteousnesse. Rom.6.18.

Righteousnesse shall dwell in the new heauens and earth, 2.Pet.1.13.

Christian righteousnesse ought to exceed the righteousnesse of Scribes and Phanis Matth.5.20.

Blessed are they that suffer for righteousnesse, 1.Pet.3.14. Matth.5.10.

The fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace. James 3.18.

Mans wrath accomplisheth not Gods righteousnesse. James 1.20.

Of true righteousnesse and the fruit thereof Phi.1.11. and 3.9

Righteousnesse put for keeping the Law Mat.3.15. for that which is vpright and holy. Act.13.10 for vprightnesse of conscience 2 Cor.1.7.

Rattle of righteousnesse. Joel.2.23.

The breast plate of righteousnesse. Ephe 6.14.

Christ our righteousnesse before God, through grace and faith Gen.15.6. Isai.45. 24. and 53.11,12 Jerem 23.6. and 33.15, 16. Dan.9.24. Habac.2.4. Zech.9.9. Acts 10.15,34,35. and 13 38.39. Rom. 1.17 3.21,22. and 5.1,9,17.* and 1.Corin.1.30 Galat 2.16.* and 3.6.8.* and 5.4,5. Tit.3 5.7.

Against the righteousnesse of the Law. Matt.5.20 * Rom.2.13.* and 10.3,4,to 11 Tit.3.5 Heb.9.8.* Reue.3.15,16.*

Righteousnesse of the wicked, what Isai 57.12. see Innocent.

Rise. looke Sleepe.

Moses stirreth the Lord to rise vp against his enemies. Numb.10.25.

Rising againe. Looke Raise, and Resurrection.

River. The billon of the pure riuer of wa-

of Elie, Reuel. 22. 1.

Dan of Eden went a riuer to water the garden. Gen. 2. 10.

¶ *Robbing*, see Theft and Stealing.

Rocke. Moses put in the cleft of the rocke, while Gods glory passed by. Exod. 33. 21, 22, 23.

Water out of the rocke in Horeb. Exod. 17. 16. Num. 20. 8, to 12.

God caused the Israelites to sucke honie out of the stone, and oile out of the hard rocke. Deut. 32. 13.

Christ the rocke of offence to some. 1. Pet. 2. 8. Rom. 9 33. the spirituall Rocke which the Iewes dranke of by faith. 1 Cor. 10 4.

The Rocke whereupon Christ builded his Church, himselfe being the head stone. Matt. 16. 18. and 21. 42.

Rodde of Moses and Aaron which deuoured the sorcerers Roddes conuerted into serpents, and why. Exod. 4. 3. and 7. 10. 12.

Aarons Rodde budded, and bare ripe Almons, and why. Num. 17. 8.

The Rocke smitten with Moses Rodde, yeelded water. Exod. 17. 5, 6.

Saint Paul was thrise beaten with rods. 2. Cor 11. 25.

Rod for seuerity. 1. Cor. 4. 4, 21.

The Rod and staffe of God doeth comfort the godly. Psal 23. 4.

He that spareth the Rod hateth the childe. Pro 13. 24.

Roofes to be builded with battlements, and why. Deut. 22. 8.

Rome and *Romans*, Saint Paul arriued at Rome. Actes 28. 16.

The Romanes sent letters vnto Kings for the protection of the Iewes. 1. Mac. 15. 15.

The league with the Romanes & the Spartians, is renewed vnto Simon, Iudas Maccabees brother. 1. Mac. 14. 18. 20.

Balaams prophecie of the Romane Empire. Num 24. 24.

Saint Paul affirmed that hee was a Romane Actes 16. 37. and 22. 25.

The Romanes manner was, not to condemne any, before the accused had place to answere his accusers. Actes 25. 16.

It was foretold Paul that he should preach at Rome. Actes 23. 11. and hee was permitted so to doe in an house for two yeeres space. Actes 28. 30, 31.

How the Romanes shal destroy Ierusalem & the Temple. Num. 24. 24. Isa. 25. * Dan. 9. 26, 27. and 11. 30. * Matt. 24 2, 15 4. Luke 19. 6, 20, to 25. John 11. 48, 49, 50.

Paul much commended the faith of the Romanes. Rom. 1. 7, 8.

Roote, which bringeth forth gall & wormwood. Deut. 29. 18.

Iesus Christ came of the Roote of Iesse. Rom. 15. 12. Reu. 22. 16.

If the Roote be holy, so are the branches. Rom. 11. 16.

We that are made partakers of the Roote, may not boast against the branches that were broken off for vs. Rom. 11. 17, 18.

Antiochus Epiphanes the wicked roote. 1. Mac. 1. 11. see Bastards.

Ropes about the heads, &c. a signe of submission. 1. Kings 20. 31.

¶ *Rudiments*. The beggerly Rudiments of the world, what Galat. 4. 3, 9, 10. Coloss. 2. 8. looke Principles.

Rule. The peace of God on him that walketh according to ỳ rule of Christ. Gal. 6. 16.

Christians ought to proceede by one rule, to the end that they may mind one thing. Phi. 3. 16.

Ruler & *Ruling*. God promised Dauid that he shuld beare Rule ouer men being iust, and ruling in the feare of God. 2. Sam. 23. 3.

What maner of men, Rulers ought to be Exod. 18. 21. Deu. 1. 13. and of their duelies Deut. 1. 16, 17.

He that ruleth, let him rule with diligence. Rom. 12. 8.

Like Ruler like subiects. Ecclus 10. 2. see Iudge, Prince, Gouernour, and Centurion.

Runne, looke Loynes.

Saluation lyeth not in mans running, see Mercy.

How we ought to runne in the spirituall race. 1. Cor. 9. 24, 25. * Gal. 2. 2 Philip. 2. 16 Heb. 12. 1, 2.

Ruine, see Fall and Destruction.

S

¶ *Sabbath*. God blessed and sanctified the Sabbath day, and why. Ge. 2. 2, 3. looke in the first Table.

A commandement to sanctifie the Sabbath and why. Ierem. 17. 22. Exodus 20. 8, to 12. Deut. 5. 12, 13, 15.

The Sabbath ordeined for seruants, strangers and cattell to rest in. Exo. 23. 12. as wel as their masters. Deut. 5. 14.

The Sabbath was a signe betweene God and his people, that it is he that sanctifieth them. Exod. 31. 13, to 18. Ezek. 23. 12.

Nehemiah reproueth the breakers of the Sabbath. Nehe. 13. 15, to 23.

The sacrifices of the Sabbath. Ezek. 46. 4

God reproueth the violating of the Sabbath. Exod. 16. 26. Ezek. 20. 13.

He that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day was stoned to death. Numb. 15. 32, 35, 36.

The Iewes refused to resist their enemies on the Sabbath. 1. Mac. 2. 34. but were afterward aduised to doe the contrary. Ver. 41.

Nicanor determined to assaile Iudas on the Sabbath day. 2. Mac. 15. 1, to 6.

The Sabbath of rest to the land, euery seuenth yere. Exod. 23. 11.

The Sabbath made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Mark. 2. 27.

The disciples of Christ plucked the eares of corne on the Sabbath day. Mat. 12. 1. Mar. 2. 23. Luke 6. 1, 2.

Christ is Lord of the Sabbath. Mat. 12. 8. Marke 2. 28. Luke 6. 5. and healed many vpon the Sabbath day. Luke 13. 10, 13 and 14. 1, 4 John 5. 5, to 10. and 9. 16.

Sabbath of Christians must be euerlasting Isai 66. 23. see Rest

The true vse of the Sabbath. Isai. 56. 2. and 58. 13.

The exercise of Christ and his Apostles on the Sabbath day. Marke 6. 2. Luke 4. 16. * John 7. 22, 23. Actes 13. 14, 15. and 15. & 16. 13. and 18. 4. and 20. 7.

A Sabbath dayes iourney. Actes 1. 12.

Sackecloth. Ahab put on Sackecloth when he heard the words of Eliah. 1. King. 21. 19 27. looke Ropes.

We are not saued by the outward signes of the Sacraments, but by the inuisible graces offered therein. Hag. 2. 12, 13. Matth. 3. 11. John 3. 5. Rom. 4. 9, 10, 11. 1. Cor. 10. 1. to 6 Ephe. 5. 25, 26. 1. Pe. 3. 21. Looke Baptisme, Supper, and Signes.

Sacrifices, ought to be without blemish. Leuit. 1. 10. and 3. 1. and 22. 19. Numb. 28. 31. Deu. 15. 21. and 17. 1. Ezek. 23. 22.

The morning sacrifice. 2. king. 3. 20.

Acceptable Sacrifices, were kindled with fire from heauen. Gen. 4. 4. & 8. 20, 21. and 15 9, 17. Leuiticus 9. 24. Iudg. 6. 21. and 13. 19, 20. 1. Kings 18. 38. 2. Chron. 7. 1. 1. Chron. 21. 26.

Of the daily Sacrifice. Exod. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3.

The feasts of Sacrifice were kept with ioy. Gen. 31. 54. Exod. 18. 12. & 32. 6. Numb. 25. 2. Deut. 12. 6, 7, 11, to 15. and 27. 6, 7. 1. Sam. 1. 3, 4. and 9. 13. * and 16. 5. 2. Sam 15 7, 11, 12. 1 King. 1 9, 25. and 3. 4, 15. 1. Chr. 29. 9, 21, 22.

Of Sacrificing of children. Le. 18. 21. and 20. 2. Deu. 12. 31. Iudg. 11. 30. * 2. Ki. 3. 27 and 16. 3. & 17. 17, 2. Chro. 28. 3. Ps. 106 37 Isa. 57. 5. Ier. 7. 31. & 19. 4. Eze. 16. 20. & 20. 31. Of the Sacrifice of the vngodly. Gen. 4. 3, 5. 1. Sam. 15. 1, 21, 22. Psa. 40. 6. and 50. 16. 17. and 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11, to 16. and 44. 15, to 21. & 66. 3. Ier. 6. 29. and 7. 21. and 14. 11. Hosea 5. 6. and 6. 6. and 8. 13. and 9. 4. Amos 5. 21. Mich. 6. 7. Ecclus. 34. 18. Matt. 9. 13. Mar. 12. 33. Heb. 10. 6, 8.

Of spirituall Sacrifices. Psa. 5, 7 & 26. 6. * 27. 6. & 40. 6. and 50. 14, 15 & 51. 17, 19. 116 13. * Pro. 21. 3. Isa 56. 1, 2. Ierem. 7, 3, to 7. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. Eccle. 53. 1. Mat. 23, 24. & 9. 13. and 12. 7. Mar. 12. 33, 34, 44. Rom. 12. 1. Phil 4 18. Heb. 13, 15, 16.

Christ is the perfect Sacrifice for the faithfull. Isa. 53. 10 John 17. 3. 2. Corinth. 5. 18. * Ephes. 5. 2. 1. John 2. 1, 2. and 4 2, 9, 10, 14. Heb. 1. 3. and 5. 1. whereof Izhak was a figure. Gene. 22. 2, 8, 9, 13, 18. and all the Sacrifices of the olde Law, a shadow. Heb. 10. 1, to 10. looke Priest, and Offerings, and Aaron in the first Table.

Sacrificer, see Priest.

Sadduces, see Resurrection.

Sadnesse, see Heauinesse.

Safetie Those that are vnder the protection of God, shall dwell in safety. Deut 33. 12 28 Pro. 3. 23. Isa. 14. 30. Jerem. 32. 37. Hosea 2 18. As did the Israelites, so long as they honoured God. 1. Sam. 12. 11.

Saints. We ought to distribute to the necessitie of the Saints. Rom. 12. 13 1. Cor. 16. 1, 2.

Paul would haue the Saints to decide all controuersies. 1. Cor 6. 1.

Of those that gaue themselues to ministers to the Saints. 1. Cor. 16 15, 17.

Continuall prayers to be made in the spirit for the Saints Ephes. 6 18.

Christians called Saints, and why. Rom. 1 6 2. Ephes. 1. 1. Phi. 1. 1. and 4. 21. Philemon. 5. Heb. 13. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 2, 2. Cor 1. 1. Colos. 1. 2, 1. Thes. 5. 27. &c.

It was giuen vnto the beast to make warre with the Saints, and ouercome them. Reuel. 1.37.

The Saints loued not their liues to the death for the ward of their testimony. Reuel. 12.11. see Precious.

The Saints shall shine as the Sun. Matt. 13 43. Their felicitie. Reuel. 7.16, 17.

The prayers of Saints offered vp to God by the Angel. Reuel. 8. 3, 4.

Righteousnesse of Saints expressed by fine linnen. Reuel. 9.18.

The Saints are in the hands of God. Deuteronomie 33.3.

God will keepe the feet of his Saints from slyding away in temptations. 1. Sam. 2.9.

God punisheth his Saints in mercy. Psal. 99.6,8.

The mysterie of saluation in Christ is manifested to his elect Saints. Col. 1.26.

Against worshipping of Saints. Iudg. 13. 15, 16. Psal. 29.1. & 115.1 & 81.9. Isai. 42. 8 Esay. 13.13, 14. Matt 4.10. Lu. 4.8. Act. 10.25, 26. and 14.11. to 19.1. Cor. 1.12, 13. and 3.5, 6 Reu. 22 8, 9 Praying or putting our trust in them. Psalm. 36.6 & 115.17. and 68.1. & 145.18. & 146.3. Isai. 63.16. Jer. 15. 1. and 17.5, 6. Ezek. 14.14, 20. Hosea 13.4. Esay. 14 3. Matth. 11.28. John 14.6. Acts 4.12. Rom. 10.14. James 1.5, 17.

Sale. looke Buie.

Salt. Lots wife transformed into a pillar of Salt. Gen. 19 26.

Abimelech sowed Salt in the citie of Shechem. Iudges 9 45.

God threatned to burne the Iewes land with brimstone and Salt if they disobeyed his Lawes. Deut. 29.23.

Elisha cast Salt into the infectious springs of waters, and healed them. 1. Kings 2.21, 22

Euery man shall bee salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with Salt. Mar. 9.49.

The Apostles are called the Salt of the earth. Matt. 5.13.

Our speech must bee powdred with Salt. Col. 4 6.

The couenant of Salt Num. 18.19.

The citie of Salt. Iosh. 15.62.

Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord. Psalm. 3.8.

The Lord is our Saluation. Exod. 15.2. Psal. 65.5. 2. Sam. 22. 3.

Saluation is obtained by Iesus Christ. 1. Thess. 5.9. and by none other. Acts 4. 12.

The Prophets haue diligently enquired of the Saluation that should come by Christ 1. Pet. 9.10, 11.

Saluation put for the doctrine of the Gospel. Heb. 2, 3.

Wee ought to craue health and Saluation of God. Jer. 17.14.

God hath wrought our Saluation by sending his sonne to be our redeemer. Isai. 59.20, 21

Saluation is of the Iewes, of whom Christ descended as touching the flesh. John 4 22.

Eternall saluation giuen to all that obey the Lord Iesus. Heb. 5.9.

Our Saluation yet hid, at the last day shall be reuealed. 1. Pet. 1. 5.

Saluation came into the house of Zacheus, because hee beleeued in Iesus Christ. Luke 19. 9.

The knowledge of Saluation came vnto vs through Gods tender mercy, by Iesus Christ without our desert. Luke 1. 77, 78, 79. Romans 6.23. Ephes. 2.1, 5, 8. Titus 3. 4. to 8.

Hannah reioyced in Gods Saluation, 1. Sam. 2. 1.

Christ the Saluation of the Gentiles is promised. Gen. 49.10. exhibited and seene. Luke 2.30, 31, 32.

All things necessary to Saluation, are reuealed to vs by Christ. Joh. 15.15. Ac. 20.27

Of the certainety of our Saluation. John 13. 15, 16. & 19.25, 26, 27. Psal 71. 1. John 10.18, 29. Rom. 8.1, 16, 17, 38. 39. Gal. 4.6. Heb. 10.22. 23. and 11.1. James 1. 6, 7, 8.

How Saluation is obtained through faith by Gods gracious election, looke more. Isa. 25.9. Mat. 20.15, 16. & 25.35. Mar. 10. 31, 40. Joh. 3. 15, 16. & 5, 24. & 20, 29, 31. Act. 2 47 and 15.11 & 16, 31. Rom. 1. 16. & 10.4, 9 Ephes. 1. 11, 13. & 2. 8. 1. Thes. 5, 9. 2. Thes. 2. 12, 14. 2. Tim. 1. 9. 10. & 2. 10. Tit. 1. 1, 2. and 3. 4, to 8. 1. Pet. 1. 2, to 6.

Salute no man by the way. Luke 10. 4. 2. Kings 4. 29. see Blesse.

The Salutation of the Angel to Gideon. Iudges 6. 12. and to the virgin Mary Luk. 1. 28, 29.

Pauls maner of subscribing his Epistles. The Salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand. 2. Thes. 3. 17.

Sanctifie. for to keepe holy. Deut. 5. 12. to dedicate to God. Exod. 13. 2. Num. 7. 1. to praise. 1. Pet. 3. 15. and to make a thing to be taken for holy. Matt. 23. 17.

The Tabernacle, the Arke with the instruments, and Aarons sonnes sanctified. Exod. 29. 43. and 30. 26, to 31. Leu. 8. 10, 11.

The faithfull are sanctified in the Name of Christ by the spirit of God. 1 Cor 6. 11.

To sanctifie God, what. Deut. 32. 51.

The vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, &c. 1 Cor. 7, 14 looke Celebrate and Consecrate.

Of Sanctification. 1. Corinthians. 30. 32. 1. Thes. 4. 3.

Sanctuary. The high Priest entred into the Sanctuary but once a yeere. Leuit. 16, 2. Heb. 9. 7.

The purging of the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16. 14, 15, 16.

God commanded to reuerence his Sanctuary. Leuit. 19. 30.

The forme and situation of the Sanctuary with all the furniture, is made. Exod. 36. 1. *and 37. 1.* and 38. 1.* and 39. 32.* as was commanded. Exod 25. 1.* and 26. 1.* and 27, 1.* and is reared vp Exod. 40. 2.*

The land of Canaan called Gods Sanctuary. Exod. 15. 16, 17.

Satan, obtaining leaue of God destroyed all Iobs goods. Iob. 1. 12. * and afflicted him. Iob. 2. 6, 7.

Satan desired to winnow the Apostles as wheat. Luke 22. 31, 32.

The fornicator to be deliuered vnto Satan and why. 1. Cor. 5 4, 5. Hymeneus and Alexander like vnto. 1. Tim. 1. 20.

Satan hindred Pauls iourney to Thessalonica. 1. Thess. 2. 18.

Satan bound and cast into the bottomlesse pit, and loosed againe. Reu. 20. 2, 3.

Christ called Peter Satan. Matth. 16. 23. Marke 8. 23.

They were instruments of Satan that tempted Dauid to slay Shemei. 2. Sam. 19. 22.

Satan blindeth the mindes of infidels, that Gods glorious Gospel should not shine vnto them. 2. Cor. 4. 4. and endeuoureth to withdraw the faithfull from the same. 1. Thes. 3. 5.

Of the Synagogue of Satan. Reuel. 2. 9. and 3. 9. and of his throne. Reu. 2. 13. looke Deuill.

Antichrists comming is by the working of Satan. 2. Thessalonians. 2. 9. looke in the first Table.

Satisfaction. see Christ, and Restitution.

Satisfied, see Foure.

Saue. Israel a people saued by the Lord. Deut. 33. 29.

God onely saueth out of all assaultes. 1. Sam. 10. 19.

No man saued by his owne power or policie. Psal. 33. 16.

He that will saue his Life, see Life.

Christ came to saue that which was lost. Matth. 18. 11. Luke 19. 10. euen sinners. 1. Tim. 1. 15.

The Lord addeth daily to his Church, such as shalbe saued by the Gospel preached. Act. 2. 47.

God hath saued vs from sinne, and how. Ephes. 2. 7, 8. Titus. 3. 5, 6, 7.

One asked Christ, if but few should be saued. Luke 13. 23.

Christ would haue all men saued, & come to the knowledge of the truth. 1. Tim. 2. 4.

Who shall be saued. Isa. 33. 15, 16.

Of the ioyfull estate of them that shall be saued. Isai. 25. 6.* & 30. 19, 20. & 49. 6.* and 60. 1.* 65. 23, 24, 25. Jer. 31. 23.* Dan. 12. 3. 2. Esdr. 2. 17, to 33.* Wisd. 3. 7, 8. & 5. 1, 5. Matth. 13. 43. & 19 28, 29. & 25. 10, 34, to 41. Marke 12. 25. Luke 9. 29. and 16. 22, 25. & 22. 30. John 16. 22. & 17. 24. Rom. 8. 17, 30. 1. Cor. 2. 9. and 15. 42. 2. Tim. 4. 8. Heb. 10. 36. and 13. 14. James 1. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 4, 5. & 5. 1, 4. Reuelat. 2. 7, 10, 17, 26.* and 3. 5, 12, 20. and 21. 49, 10.* & 22. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. looke Heauen and Life.

Who so taketh vpon him to be able to saue himselfe, maketh himselfe God. Job. 40. 8.

Sauiour. God is our Sauiour out of all troubles. 2. Sam. 22. 3, 7.

God is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue. 1. Tim. 4. 10.

Christ is a prince and Sauiour. Acts 5. 31 in whom lieth our saluation. Matth. 1. 21.

Many called Sauiours. Judg. 3. 9, 15.

Sauour. The Lord smelled a sauour of rest at Noahs sacrifice. Gen. 8. 21.

To whom Christ his Crosse is a sauour of death vnto death, and life vnto life. 2. Cor. 2 14, 15, 16.

Sawe. The Sawe may not exalt it selfe against him that moueth it. Isa. 10. 15.

Scab. A blistering scab vpon man and beasts, in all Egypt. Exod. 9. 9, 10, 11.

Scape goate, what. Leuit. 16. 8.

Scarcitie, looke Plentie.
Schisme, looke Heresies and Sects.
Schoolemaster, looke Law.
Scholler. A good Master maketh a good Scholler. Example 2. Kin. 12. 2.
Scourged. Christ was scourged. Mat. 27. 26 Paul should haue bene scourged, but was not. Acts 22. 24, to 30.
Christ foretolde his Apostles how they should be scourged. Mat. 23. 34. looke Beaten
Scourges, looke Plagues.
Scribe, what it signifieth. Ezra. 7. 6. looke Pharise.
Scriptures, why they were written John 20. 31.
The Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, and why. Gal. 3. 22, 23, 24.
The Scriptures testifie of Christ. Luk. 24. 27. 46. John 5. 39. and 20. 9. Act. 18. 28.
Christ confounded the deuill by the Scripture. Mat. 4. 4, 8, 10. Luke 4. 4, 8, 12.
Christ proued by the Scriptures, that he was sent of the father. John 5. 36, 39.
Christ came to fulfill the Scriptures, and therefore interpreteth them to his Apostles. Luke 24. 27, 44, 45, 46.
Searching of Scriptures daily, and why. Acts 17. 11.
What profit wee reape of the Scriptures Rom. 15. 4. 2. Tim. 3. 16, 17.
Scripture put for the old Testament. John 5. 39. Rom. 15. 4. 1. Cor. 15. 3.
He that beleeueth not the Scripture, will not giue credite vnto any person. Lu. 16. 31.
Timothy instructed in the Scripture from a childe. 2. Tim. 3. 15.
Peter exhorteth vs to take heede vnto the Scriptures and why. 2. Pet. 1. 19.* and 3. 1, 2.
To beware of wresters of the Scriptures, why. 2. Pet. 3. 16, 17. al things that Christ did are not in Scripture. John 20. 30, 31. and 21. 25.
The vnderstanding of the Scriptures is the gift of God. Luke 24. 45.
The Scriptures are wholesome waters. Psal. 47. 9.
Allowe of people ought to know the Scriptures. Deut. 6. 7, 8, 9. Num. 11. 29. Iosh. 1. 8. Psal. 1. 2. & 1. 10. & 19. 7, to 11. & 119. 9, 16. 105. Pro. 20. 5. Lu. 11. 52. Joh. 5. 39. Act. 17. 11. & 18. 24. Rom. 15. 4. Col. 3. 16. & 1. Tim. 4. 13. and 2. Tim. 3. 15, 16. Reu. 22. 10.
The Scriptures are easie to a simple if the spirit of God be not absent. Exo. 4. 15. Deut. 30. 11, 12, 13, 14. Psa. 19. 7. & 119. 130. Pro. 146. Isa. 54. 13. Jere. 31. 34. Habu. 2. 2, 14. Mat. 11. 25. & 13. 11. Joh. 16. 13. Acts 2. 17, 11. 1. Cor. 2. 9, 10. Tit. 1. 3. & 2. Pet. 1. 20.
Ignorance of the Scriptures, very dangerous for Christians. 2. Kin. 17. 26, 27, 28, 29 Psal. 95. 10, 11. Pro. 1. 28, 29. Isa. 1. 3, 4. & 5. 13, 14. Mic. 5. 6. 7. and 14 21 Eccle. 4. 25. Mat. 15. 14. Mar. 12, 14. Joh. 3. 19. 20. & 12 35. Rom. 1. 28.* and 10. 2, 3. and 1. Cor. 2. 8. and 14, 38. and 15. 34. and 1. Thess. 4. 13.
The Canonicall Scripture comprehendeth all things needful to saluation. Job. 4. 25. and 5. 39 and 15. 15. and 16. 13. & 20. 30, 31. Acts 1. 2. & 20. 27. and 26. 22. Rom. 1. 16. and 15. 4. & 2. Ti. 3. 15, 16, 17. & 1. Cor. 1. 8 1. Pet. 1. 23, 25. and 2. Pet. 1. 21. Heb. 4. 12. and to decide all controuersies needefull for Christians to be resolued in Psal. 119. 105. and 147. 19, 20. Wis. 1. 6. Eccius. 1. 5. Mat. 4. 3, 4, 7, 10. & 9. 13. & 12. 3, 4, 5, 40. and 15. 7, 3. and 16. 4. and 22. 31, 32, to 39. Mar. 10. 2, 8, to 13. Luke 16. 29. and 19, 46. and 24. 16. 27. Joh. 10. 34. Acts. 2. 16, to 22. and 3, 22. & 10. 43. and 18. 28. Rom. 3. 10, to 20. and 4. 3 and 9. 12.* and 2. Cor. 10. 4 5 and 1. Cor. 11. 23.* and 2. Tim. 3. 16 Heb. 4. 12.
Seale. To seale, is taken for to approue, as John 3. 33. and 6. 27.
Sea, made and named of the waters gathered together. Gen. 1. 1, 9, 10.
Israel passed through the middest of the Sea, being diuided with Moses rodde. Exod 14. 21, 22.
The Sea of the wildernesse is called also the salt Sea. Iosh. 3. 16.
The vttermost Sea. Deut. 11. 24.
The glassie Sea Reuel. 15. 2.
The fourme of the molten Sea, which Salomon placed in the Temple. 1. King. 7. 23, to 27.
The Sea for a lake Mat. 4. 13. Mar. 1. 16. Luke 5. 2.
Search. There is no searching of Gods vnderstanding Isa. 40. 28.
God searcheth all hearts. 1. Chron. 28, 9. looke Heart, and Curious.
Seasons, looke Signes.
Seat. What wee should attribute to those which sit in Moses seate. Mat. 23. 2, 3.
Second death Reue. 2, 11. and 21. 8.
Secret. S. Paul shewed the Corinthians a secret 1. Cor. 15. 51.*
Some thinke God seeth not their secret abominations. Ezek. 8. 12.
God shall iudge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ Rom. 2. 16.
Sect. S. Paul was of the sect of the Pharises. Acts 26. 5.
How the Sects of Saduces and Pharises differ Acts 23. 8.
Securitie of Belshazzar. Dan. 5. 1, 2, to 6.* looke Careles.
Sedition, and the punishment thereof. Nu. 16. 1, 2,* & 20. 2. to 7. Judg. 9. 2.* & 11. 1, to 7 2. Sam. 20. 1, 2, 21. 22. & 1. ki. 1. 5.* & 2. 15, to 26. Ester. 2. 21, 22. Acts 5. 36, 37. and 23. 7, 9, 10* looke Rebell and Exile.
Seditious persons are to be shunned. Pro. 24. 21.
Seduce, looke Deceiue.
See. How Moses and diuers others sawe God, whom no man can see and liue. Exod. 24. 9, 10, 11. and 33. 20. 23. Num. 12. 8.
Jaakob saw God face to face. Ge. 32. 30.
S. Paul desired to see the Thessalonians bodily 1. Thess. 2. 17.
God will giue his children eyes to see with all. Deut. 29. 4.
See, put for to know. Matth. 9. 4. John 6. 40. for enter into. John 3. 3. and for feele. John 1. 51.
Seede is sowen, and God giueth it a bodie at his pleasure. 1. Cor. 15. 38.
Seede shall be multiplied to them that giue liberall almes. 2. Cor. 9. 10.
Of Seede that is made vncleane. Lenit. 11. 38.
Of raising Seede, see Raise.
Seede of Abraham from Izhak by promise not from Ismael. Genes. 21. 12. Rom. 9. 8. Heb. 11. 18.
Seede for posteritie. Mar. 12. 19.
Jesus Christ was of the Seede of Dauid. 2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.
God hath left the Seede of the Jewes Rom. 9. 29.
The word of God is compared to Seede, Mat. 13. 3, to 44. Mar. 4. 3, 14, 26, 31. Luke 8. 5. to 16.
The honourable Seede are they that feare the Lord. Eccius. 10. 20.
Seeke. Hee that doeth seeke the Lord with all his heart, shall finde him. Deut 4. 29, 30 31. Jere 29. 13.
To seeke God looke Leese.
The godly labour for all that seeke knowledge. Eccius. 33. 16. and 24. 39.
Seeme, looke Hippocrite and Eyes.
Seer, put for Prophet. 1. Sam. 9. 9, 11.
Seethe. The ceremonicall Law forbiddeth to seethe meat vpon the Sabbath day. Exod. 16. 23.
The seething pot. Ezek 24 3, to 15.
Seething children, see Woman.
Sell that ye haue, and giue to the poore. Matth. 19 21. Luk. 12. 33, 34. and 18. 22.
Joseph was solde by Gods prouidence Genes. 45. 5.
The faithfull solde their possessions, and why. Acts 2. 45, 46. looke Buy.
Send. God declared that he did send Moses to gouerne his people. Numb. 16. 28.
Christ sent by God. John 8. 18.
God sent Rezin, and Pekah against Ahaz 2 Kings 15. 37. and 16. 1, 5.
Christ sent his Apostles as hee was sent John 20. 21.
None can preach except they bee sent Rom. 10. 15.
Separate. God separated the Israelites frō other people, that they might separate themselues from filthinesse. Lenit. 20. 24, 25, 26.
Of the separate field. Leuit. 27. 21.
Of the separating of the goates from the sheepe. Matth 25. 31, 32, 33.
Sepulchre. Christs Sepulchre watched with souldiers. Matth. 27. 60, 63.*
The Pharises are tearmed whited tombs. or Sepulchres Matth. 23. 27, 28. see Graues.
Serpent. The Serpent through subtilty beguiled the woman and was cursed. Gen. 3. 1, 13, 14, 15. and 2. Cor. 11. 3.
The fiery Serpent of braſſe set vp to heale them that were bitten of the fiery Serpents. Num 21. 6, to 10. which after being honoured Hezekiah caused to be broken in pieces. 2. King. 18. 4. what it did signifie. Joh. 3. 14, 15.
Jesus Christ called the Pharises Serpents Mat, 23. 33. and willed his Apostles, to be wise as Serpents Mat. 10. 16.
The deuill called that old Serpent. Reuel. 12. 9. and 20. 2. See Rod.
Seruants, and their estate. Lenit. 25. 44, 45
Of him that lay with a maide seruant, affianced and not redeemed. Leuit. 19. 20.
Of a Jewes sonne solde to be a seruant. Deut. 15. 12, to 19. Exod. 21. 2, to 7.

Of

Of a mans daughter ſold to be a ſeruant, Exod. 2. 7, to 12.

Ruth ſayd ſhee was Boaz ſeruant, and maid. Ruth 2. 13.

A ſeruant that ranne away from his maſter being an heathen. Deut. 23. 15, 16.

Of freeing of ſeruants. Ier. 34. 9.*

Of the diſcipline of ſeruants. Eccluſ 33. 23.*

How to intreate a ſeruant from his childhead Prou. 29. 19, 20, 21.

The duetie of ſeruants toward their maſter. Eph. 6. 5. to 9. Col. 3. 22. 1. Timoth. 6. 1. Tit. 2. 9.* 1. Pet. 2. 18.* Mat. 8. 9.

Of ſeruants called to the knowledge of the Goſpel. 1. Cor. 7. 21, 22.

Moſes willed the Iewes to remember that they were ſeruants themſelues. Deut. 16. 12.

Examples of good ſeruants and faithfull. Gen. 24. 1,* 31. 38, 39, 40 and 39. 1.*

God called the Iſraelites his ſeruants. Leuit. 25. 55.

God hath compaſſion of his ſeruants. Deut. 32. 36.

Chriſt calleth his not ſeruants, but friends and why. John 15. 14, 15.

Wee are the ſeruants of God deliuered from ſinne. John 8. 32, to 37. Rom. 6. 16, 17, 18.* 1. Pet. 2 16.

Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Maſter when he commeth ſhall finde waking. Luke 12. 36, to 49.

Wee are all vnprofitable ſeruants. Luke 17. 10.

The ſeruant is not greater then his maſter. John 15. 20.

God will auenge the blood of his ſeruants. Deut. 32 43.

Who ſo will bee greateſt ought to bee ſeruant to all. Mat. 20. 26, 27, 28.

A Biſhop is the Lords ſeruant. 1. Timoth. 2. 24.

The ſeruants of Chriſt, ought not to bee men pleaſers. Gal. 1. 10.

Paul being free from all men, became ſeruant to all, to winne the more. 1. Corinthians 9. 19.

Wee are ſeruants of ſinne, if wee be ouercome by it. John 8. 34. 2. Pet. 2. 19. and being ſeruants of ſinne, we are freed from righteouſneſſe. Rom. 6. 20.

We ought to inſtruct our children, that of bond of the deuill. Deut. 6. 21.* we are made ſonnes of God. Gal. 3 26.

The ſeruant that knoweth his maſters will, and doeth not. Luke 12. 47, 48.

Dauid ſuffered not his ſeruants to doe Saul harme, and why. Sam. 24 5, to 11.

God prouided for his ſeruants contrarie to their expectations. 2. Sam. 17. 20, 29

The wicked are Gods ſeruants, and how. Iere. 24. 9. and 27. 6.

Seruant of the Church. Rom. 16. 1.

Serue. How we muſt ſerue God. Ioſhu. 22. 7, 27, 28, 29. and 24. 14, to 25. Exod. 23. 25. Deuter. 6. 13. and 10 12, 17, 20 and 28. 47. 1. Sam. 12. 20. Matth. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. Heb. 12. 28.

The Iewes ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and forſooke the Lord. Iudges. 2, 11, 13. and 3. 7.

Of thoſe that ſerued both God and idols. 2. Kings 17. 28, 33.*

The end of our vocation and redemption, is to ſerue the liuing God. 1. Theſ. 1. 9. Heb. 2. 15. Luke 1. 74. 75.

Sermice. diſpleaſing, or pleaſing God. Iſa. 1. 11, to 18. and 43. 22, 23, 24.

Serule. worke, what. Leuit. 23. 7.

Seruitude. God foretold Abraham the ſeruitude of the children of Iſrael, and their deliuerance out of Egypt. Geneſ. 15. 13, 14. looke Bondage.

Seuen, Iethro had ſeuen daughters. Exod. 2. 16. and Iob ſeuen ſonnes Iob. 1. 1. and 42. 13. looke Martyrdome.

Seuentie, put for an infinite number. Mat. 18. 22.

Seuentie and two diſciples ſent to preach, & how Lu. 10. 1, to 13. 16. Matt. 10. 1, to 16.

¶ *Shame* vpon thoſe that diſobey God. Dent. 28. 20. looke Aſhamed.

Sheepe were wont to bee watered toward night. Gen. 29. 2, 3, 7, 8. Exod. 2. 17. 18.

Sheepe were permitted the Iewes to eate. Deut. 14 4.

Michaias parable of ſheepe without a ſhepheard. 1. Kings. 22. 17, 35, 36, 37.

Whole flockes of ſheepe are curſed, and whole bleſſed. Deut. 28. 4. 31. as appeareth. Iudges 6. 4.

An oblation of a Seepe or Lambe. Leuit. 5. 6, 7.

Wee were as ſtray ſheepe before our converſion. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

Chriſt calleth the Iewes loſt ſheepe, Mat. 10. 6. to whom he was ſent. Mat. 15. 21.

The qualities and ſafety of Chriſts ſheep. John 3. 15, 16. and 10. 27, 28.

Thoſe that were not of his ſheepe, beleeued not. John 10. 26.

Chriſt calleth his ſheepe, the bleſſed of his Father. Matt. 25. 33, 34.

Chriſt willeth Peter to feede his lambes and ſheepe. John 21. 15, 16, 17.

Iewes and Gentiles are one ſheepfolde, acknowledging Chriſt their only ſhepheard. John 10. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 25.

Shepheards. Iaakobs children were Shepheards, which were an abomination to the Egyptians. Gen 46. 32.

Chriſt the Shepheard and expectation of the Gentiles. 2. Eſd. 2. 34.* The good Shepheard. Ioh. 10. 11, 14. The chiefe Shepheard. 1. Pet. 5. 4 and 2. 25, of the faithfull. Ezekiel 34. 23, 24. Zech. 13. 7. whoſe birth was declared vnto Shepheards. Luk. 2. 8, to 21.

Againſt couetous Shepheards. Ezek. 34. 2, to 23.

Of the foolish and idle Shepheard, and his inſtruments. Zec. 11, 15, 16, 7.

Of Shepheards, looke more in Paſtours, and Heardmen.

A *Shekel* of the Sanctuarie, what. Exod. 30. 13. Ezek. 45. 12. Num 3. 47.

A common Shekel, what. Geneſ 23. 15. Exod. 21. 32.

Twentie Sheckels make one pound. Ezekiel 4. 10.

Shewbread looke Bread.

Shields of gold 1. Kings 10. 17. put in the houſe called the foreſt of Lebanon. Cha. 7. 2. caried away by Shiſhak king of Egypt. and braſen Shields put in their ſtead by Rehoboam. Chap. 14. 26, 27.

God is a ſhield to the faithfull. Deuter. 33. 29. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Pſal. 119. 114. Looke Protector.

Shooes of the Iſraelites waxed not old for fortie yeeres ſpace. Deut. 29. 5.

Thoſe that did eate the Paſchal Lambe had their ſhooes on their feet, &c. Exo. 12. 11.

God commanded Moſes to put his ſhooes off his feet Exod. 3. 5. The like commandement had Ioſhua. Ioſh. 5. 15. The ceremony of putting off the ſhooe, in redeeming and changing. Ruth 4. 7.

Moſes prophecied vnto the tribe of Aſher, that their ſhooes ſhould bee yron and braſſe. Deut. 33. 25.

Shut. God will ſhut vp the heauens to infidels. Deut. 11. 17.

Sickneſſe ſent of God to thoſe that will not heare his word. Exod. 15. 26. or doe diſobey his commandements. Deut. 28. 35, 59.

How Ieroboam behaued himſelfe when his ſonne was ſicke. 1. King. 14. 1, to 21.

Dauids behauiour while his ſonne by Bathſheba, was ſicke. 2. Samuel 12. 15, 16, to 24.

Amnon fained himſelfe ſicke, and why. 2. Sam. 13. 5. 6.

The ſicke ſhould call for the Elders of the Church. James 5. 14, 15.

In our ſickeneſſe wee ought to haue recourſe to God. Eccluſ 38. 9. Iſai. 38. 2, 3. (and ſet our houſe in order. 2. Kin. 20. 1.) and not to idoles or witches. 2. Kings 1. 16.

If we ſerue God, he will remoue all ſickneſſe from among vs. Exod. 23. 25. and lay them on all that hate vs. Deut. 7 12, 15.

God ſendeth ſickneſſe, ſometime for our ſinnes. Matt. 9. 2. ſometime for his owne glorie. John 5. 5, 14. and 9. 3. and 11. 4.

Many weake and ſicke for communicating vnworthily. 1. Cor. 11. 30.

Chriſt healed the ſickeneſſe both of body and ſoule Mat 8. 16.

We ought to humble our ſelues before in be ſicke. Eccluſ. 18. 20.

Sickneſſe the puniſhment of ſinne. Leuit. 26. 16, 18. Numb. 12. 13.* 2. Sam. 24. 10, 18. 2. Kings 5. 1, 27. 2 Chron. 21 12, 16.

How the ſicke haue behaued themſelues in their ſickneſſe and death. Geneſ. 48. 2.* and 49. 28.* & 50 24. 25, 26. Deut. 31. 1, to 14.* Ioſhua 23. 2. and 24. 1, to 30.* 1. Kings 14 to 11. 2. Chron. 22. 24 2. Kings 20. 1, 3. Tob. 4. 2.* 1. Macc. 2. 49.*

The ſicke muſt bee viſited and comforted. Gen 48. 1. 2. King. 8. 29. Iob 2. 11. Pſalm 41. 3. Eccles. 7. 34, 35. and 38. 9. 12. 1. Cor. 2. 21. Mat. 25. 36, 39, 40. 2. Cor. 1. 4 Looke Diſeaſes and Infirmities.

Side of Chriſt perced with a ſpeare. Ioh 19. 34.

Sigh. The Iſraelites ſighed for their bondage, & were heard. Exo. 1, 14 and 2. 23, 24.

Paul ſighed, and why. 1. Cor. 5. 2, 3.

Sights. looke Appearings.

Signes oft times taken for miracles, whereby God doth make his power knowen. Exod. 4. 8, 9. and 34. 10. and 7. 3. 21.* and 16. 4.*

Iosh.3.5.1.kings 13,3.and 17.1,14.and 18 24.* & 20.13,22,28,36,42.2.king.5.10,to 15.and 20.8,to 12.Mat.8.3.* & 9.2.* and 14 19,to 22,36.such the Scribes & Pharises required.Matt.12.38,to 43.and 16.1,to 6. Luke 11.29,to 33.1.Cor.1.22.

Signes sometimes also are tokens of assurance,Gen.9.12.& 15.8.Exod.31.13.Iosh. 2.18,to 22.Iudg.6.14.* 1.Sam.2.34.& 10. 1,to 10.2.Sam.2.1,2.& 2.king.19.29.Isai. 37.30.and 38.7.Tob.5.2.Num.16.28,29. Lu.1.35,36,37.& 2.12.sometimes for tokens of remembrance.Exod.12.13.Num.15.39. 16,38.and 17.10.Iosh.4.6.locke Sacraments.

Sunne,Moone and Starres ordained for Signes,seasons,dayes and yeeres.Gen.1.14 to 19.

Signes shall follow them that beleeue,for a confirmation of their doctrine.Mark.16.17.

Signes preceding the day of iudgement. Matth.24.29,to 31.Mar.13 24.*Lu.21. 25.*Isa 13.10.Eze.32.7.Joel.3.15.

We ought not to feare the signes of heauen Ier.10.2.

Silence must be kept,as time and place requireth.Pro.10.19.& 25.11.Eccles 20.1. 5,to 9.

Siluer looke Gold.

Similitude.God sending his owne sonne in the similitude of sinfull flesh,condemned sin in the flesh.Rom.8.3.and 6.5.

Simple concerning euill.Mat.10.15.Ro. 16.19.

Hee that distributeth,let him doe it with simplicitie Rom.12.8.

Paul reioyceth that his conuersation was in simplicitie.2.Cor.1.12.

Singing.Deborah and Barak sung praise to God.Iudg.5.1.* and Moses and the Israelites with Miriam.Exo.15.1.* & Dauid also.2.Sam 22 2.*

We ought to sing Psalmes and spirituall songs to the Lord in our hearts.Ephes.5.19 Col 3.16,17.

A long for h Israelites to learne by heart, and sing.Deut.31.19.and 32 1,to 44.

Singers ordeined,and their office,and courses.1.Chr 25.1.*

Dauid the sweet singer of Israel.2.Sam. 23 1.locke Song.

Sinne and *Sinner*.Sinne taken for the roote of peruersitie.Rom 6.and 7.Chapters,and for a sacrifice for the satisfaction of sinne. Rom.8.3.2.Cor.5.21.and sinners,for those that are altogether addicted to wickednesse. Mat.9.11.John 9.31.

Adam layde his sinne to his wife,and she to the Serpent.Gen.3.12,13.

Through whom sin entred into the world, and death by sinne.Rom.5.12.

The diuell prouoked the woman to sinne Gen.3.1,to 6.

He that committeth sinne,is of the diuell. 1.John 3.8.

Sinne is the sting of death.1.Cor.15.56.

He is a sinner that beleeueth not the Gospel.1.Pet.4.17,18

Ieroboam sinned,& made Israel to sinne. 1.kings 12.28,29,30. which sinne pulled destruction vpon the citie. 1.kings 14.16, The like is to be seene in Baasha.1.kings 16.2,3.

Samuel counted it a sinne against the Lord to cease praying for the Israelites.1. Sam.12.23.

The children of Eli sinned,and made the people to trespasse.1.Sam.2.12,17,24,25.

Idolaters company must be shunned,lest we sinne against the Lord.Exod.23.24,32. 33.

Who so is ouercome of sinne,is the seruant of sinne.John 8.34.Rom.6.18,20.

Seruants of sinne,are freed from righteousnes,and contrary.Rom.6.18,23.

Adam hauing sinned,fled from Gods presence.Gen.3,8.

None exempt from sinne,and therefore all haue need of the Sauiour.Pro.20.9.Isa. 41.29.and 53.12.1.John 1.7.*

Sinne was not knowen to be sinne, but lay as dead,before the Law declared and reuiued it Rom.5.13.and 7.7,8,9.

As punishment for sinne,death is come vpon all men.Rom.5.12.

Sinne abounding could not surmount Gods grace.Rom.5.15,20.21.

The fruit of sinne is shame,and the end death.Rom.6.21.

Euery man shall die for his owne sinne. Ier.31.30.

The blood of Bulles and Goates could not take away sinne,Heb.10.1,to 5.

God forgiueth sinnes.Num,14.18.Exod. 34.7.

We ought not to continue in sinne.Eccles 21.1.

To be conuerted from sinne,is the gift of God.Ier.31,18,19.

God called Adam to shew him his sinne. Gen.3.9.

God shewed Caine his sinne before he cursed him.Gen.4.10.

God punished the people,because their sinne increased.Ier.30.15.

Saluation promised to them that confesse their sinnes.Leu.26.40,42,45.Iob 13.16. Ezek.33.11.

God imputeth not sinne vnto his faithful. Psal.32.2.

Dauid acknowledging his sinne,was pardoned 2.Sam.12.13.

The Israelites confessed the grieuousnesse of their sinnes.Iudg.10.10.1.Sam.12.10.

Pharaoh confessed his sinnes.Exod.9.27. and 10.16.

Of the sinnes of the Gentiles before their calling.Tit.3.3. 1.Cor.6.9,10,11. Rom.1. 20.*Ephes.2.12.1.Pet.4.3.

Caine is tenied,and famine sent for sinne 1.Kings 8.35,37.

The Iewes attributed their affliction to their sinnes.Baruch.2.5.6,7.

The sinnes for the which Ierusalem was afflicted.Ier.6.6,7.

God will not pardon their sinnes,who turn from him to others.Iosh.24.19,20.

For the sinne of Achan,all the people were punished.Iosh 7.1.and 22.20.

The men of Gibeah,for their sinne,Iudg. 19.24.25.were slaine,not onely committers but winkers at the same.Iudges 20.13,14, 44,46.according to Pauls doctrine.Rom. 1,31.the like happened to the Sodomites. Gen.19.5.25.

God is mercifull to the sinnes of his Saints,albeit he punish them.Psal.89.31. 32,33.and 106.44.45.

Moses prayeth God to pardon the peoples sinnes,or elle to raise him out of the booke of life.Exod.32.31,32.

Moses beleecheth God for the peoples sin Num.14.19.and Dauid for his own.2.Sa. 24.10.

God promiseth to visite the sinne of idolatrie.Exod.32 34.

Abundance of spirituall blessings are promised after forgiuenesse of sinnes.Isa.44.3, 22.*

Christ sinned not.1.Pet.2.22. 1.John 1. 4.Isa.53.9.

If we say we haue no sinne,we make him a lyar,who calleth all men wicked.1.Johns. 10.Isa.9.17 .

Remission of sinnes is through the mercie of God.Luke 78.Mar.2.5,10.Rom.6.15, 17,20.by his sonne.Matt.1.16,21.& by the shedding of his blood.Mat.26.28.Mat.14. 24.Luke 22.20.

Christ is the reconciliation for all our sins. 1.Joh.2.2.who appeared to beare them vp̄ his body to the same end. 1.John 3.5.Rom. 4.25.1.Pet.2.24.Gala.1.4.1.Tim.1.15.by beleeuing in him.Acts.10.43.who is the innocent Lambe offered by the Father.Joh.1. 29.the onely sacrifice once onely offered for all.Heb.9.26,28. and 10.12,14,18.that we should be zealous of good workes.Tit.2.14.

Christ came to call sinners only to repentance.Mar.9.13.

Christ had authoritie to forgiue sinnes. Matth.9.6.and remission of sinnes must bee preached in his name to all nations.Luk.24 47.

Christ did eate with Publicans and sinners.Mat.9.10,11.

Sinne against the holy Ghost,is irremissible.Mat.12.31,32.Mar.3.29.Luk.12.10. Heb.6.4.5,6.and 10.26,27.not to be prayed for.1.John 5.16.

When we were dead by sinne,God quickned vs in Christ.Ephe.2.5,6.

Victorie ouer sinne,is giuen by Christ. 1.Cor.15.54,57.

Christ died for vs being sinners.Romans 5.8.

Christ Iesus came into this world to saue sinners.1.Tim 1.15.

Christ hath satisfied for our sinnes,that we dying to sinne,might be quickned by the spirit of righteousnesse. 1.Pet.2.24.and 3.18. Rom.6.6,11.

Gods new Testament is that he wil write his lawes in our hearts,and remember our sinnes no more. Heb.8 10.* & 10.16,17,26.

We being vnder grace,may not therefore sinne: but rather be so much more ready to doe good.Rom.6.13,15.

If our faith bee not approued by good workes: wee haue forgotten how wee were purged from sinne.1.Pet. 2.9.

If any man sinne,we haue an aduocate ouer.Iesus Christ the Iust.1.John 2.1.

God is able to keepe vs from ſinne, and to preſent vs faultleſſe with ioy. Iude. 24. 25.

Whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not. 1. Ioh. 5. 18.

Our duty to watch our brother that ſinneth againſt vs. Mat. 18. 15.* Luke 17. 3, 4. Gal. 6. 1. 2. Tim. 2. 24, 25, 26.

Hee that conuerteth a ſinner, ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes. Iam. 5. 20.

He that ſinneth, and being warned amendeth not. Mat. 18. 17. looke Heathen.

Publike ſinne, publikely to be rebuked. 1. Tim. 5. 20.

Moſes put the Iſraelites in mind of their ſinnes, and why. Deut. 9. 4.

Moſes ſhewed the Iſraelites their ſinne, and prayeth God to pardon them. Exod. 32. 30, 31.*

We ought to pray for our brethren which ſinne not vnto death, and life ſhall be giuen them. 1. Ioh. 5. 16.

How great Gods mercy is to the ſinner that truely repenteth. Luke 15. 11, 12.*

Sinner that conuerteth, ſee Ioy.

Greater puniſhment argueth not alwayes greater ſinners. Luk. 13. 4, 5. Mat. 7. 1, 2.

Whoſo beleeueth not in Chriſt, ſhal die in their ſinnes. Ioh. 8. 24.

The wicked heape ſinne vpon ſinne, Eccl. 3. 29. to fulfill the meaſure of their fathers ſinnes. Mat. 23. 32 and 1. Theſſ 2. 16.

Some mens ſinnes are open going before vnto iudgement, ſome follow after. 1. Tim 5 24.

Iudas confeſſed that he had ſinned, and how. Mat. 27. 4.

Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſinner. Eccl. 15. 9.

We may not conſent to the inticement of ſinners. Pro. 1. 10, to 20. Gen. 39. 9.

Moſes called the molten calfe the Iſraelites ſinne. Deut. 9. 21.

The wicked thought of a foole, is ſinne. Prou. 24. 9.

Samuel comforteth the Iſraelites confeſſing their ſinne. 1. Sam. 12. 19, 20.

Sinne commeth of our ſelues. Eccl. 15. 11, 12.*

God ſeeketh not the death of a ſinner, but his conuerſion 2. Chro. 12. 12. Ezek. 18. 32. and 33. 11.

How ſinne ſhould be reſtrained of vs. Rom. 6. 12

Dead to ſinne, how. Rom. 6. 2.

Gods mercy maketh ſinners pure. Ierem. 50. 20.

God ſearcheth our ſinnes. Iob. 10 6.

What were the ſinnes of Sodome and her ſiſters. Ezr. 16. 49.

The ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die, except he repent. Ezek. 18. 4, 5.*

Our ſinnes cauſe barrennelle and ſcarcity Hag. 2. 17, 18, 23.

Of the ſpring and original of ſinne, the puniſhment thereof, and how all men are ſinners. Geneſ. 2. 17. and 3. 1.* and 6 5. 6, 7. and 8. 21. 2. Chron. 6. 36. Iob. 14 4. and 15. 14. Pſal. 14. 3. and 51. 5. and 115. 11. Pro. 20. 9. and 24. 16. Eccles 7. 22. Iſa. 1. 6. and 13. 9. and 45. 25. 26. 27. and 53. 6. and 64. 6 Ierem. 17. 9. 2. Eſd. 7. 48 and 8. 35. Wilde. 2. 24. Eccluſ 17. 14. and 21. 10, 15, 19, 20. Ioh. 3 6. Rom. 3. 10, to 24 and 5. 12, 14. & 7. 14, 15, 19. 20. and 6. 23. and 14. 23. Ephe. 2. 3. Phi 3. 12. Iam. 1. 15. 1. Cor nt. 15. 21, 22. 1. Ioh 1. 10. looke forgiueneſſe, and Confeſſe.

Singleneſſe of heart among Chriſtians in the primitiue Church. Actes 2. 46.

Siſter, for a citie. Ezek. 16. 46. and ſiſters for kinſwomen. Mat. 13. 56. Mar. 6. 3.

Six things God hateth, and his ſoule abhorreth the ſeuenth. Pro. 6 16, to 20.

¶ *Scorne*. Some laugh Gods meſſengers to ſcorne, ſome preſſe by them 2. Chron. 30 10, 11.

Skie red, morning, or euening, what it ſignifieth Mat. 16. 2, 3. Luk. 12. 54. 55. 56.

¶ *Slanderers* muſt not be heard. Prou. 20. 19. and 25. 23.

The wicked ſeeke to ſlander the godly Preacher. Ier. 18. 18.

The wicked cauſeth ſlander and ſhame. Prou. 13. 5. Looke Double, Backbiting, and Speaking.

Slaying. Why God would ſlay the children of Eli. 1. Sam. 2. 25.

Amaziah ſlew them that ſlew his father. 2 Kings 14 5.

Sanacherib ſlaine by his owne children. 2. Kings 19. 37. Ioſiah by Pharaoh Necho. 2. Kings 23. 29.

The Leuites ſlewe their Idolatrous brethren. Exod. 32. 27. looke Kill, and Refuge.

Sleepe. As Sampſon ſlept his haire was ſhauen off Iudg. 16. 19.

Dauid finding his enemie Saul ſleeping, did him no harme. 1. Samuel 26. 7, 12. looke Abiſhag.

Eliſah ſlept when the Angel came to giue him ſuſtenance. 1. King. 19. 5, 6.

Lying downe to ſleepe, we muſt meditate in Gods word. Deut. 11. 19.

Death a ſleepe, in reſpect of the reſurrection. Gen. 47. 30. Mat. 6. 24. Mat. 5. 39. Lu. 8. 52. 1. Cor. 7. 39.

Sleepe. put for ignorance and wicked life. Rom. 13. 11.

Let vs not ſleepe as others do, but watch and be ſober. 1. Theſſ 5. 6, 7, 10.

Slow. Swift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, &c. Iam. 1. 19.

The *Slouthfull* will not plough becauſe of winter, and therefore ſhall begge in ſummer Prou. 20. 4

Whereto a ſlouthfull man is like. Prou. 15. 19. and 18, 19. Eccluſ. 22. 1, 2.

The deſire of the ſlouthfull ſlayeth him, and why. Pro. 21. 15.

The ſlouthfull ſeruant had his talent taken from him. Mat 25. 26, to 31.

We ought not to bee ſlouthfull to doe ſeruice. Rom 12. 11.

Of the ſlouthfull and ſlouthfulneſſe Pro. 6 6, to 12. and 10. 26. and 13. 4 and 18. 9. & 19. 15. and 20. 13 and 22, 13. and 24. 13.* & 26. 13, to 17. Eccluſ. 10. 18. Eccluſ 37. 11. looke Idle.

¶ *Smell*, looke Sauour.

Smite, God ſmiteth the diſobedient with all maaner of plagues. Deut. 28. 22.*

God ſmote the Beniamins before the Iſraelites. Iudg. 20. 35.

God ſmote Nabal to death. 1. Samu. 25, 38.

Who ſo ſmiteth any man, muſt die for it. Exo. 21. 12. Leuit. 24. 17, 21. Num. 35. 16, to 22.

Curſed is he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly Deut. 27. 24.

Of the puniſhment of him that ſmiteth his ſeruant or maide. Exodus 21. 20, 21, 26 27.

Iokiah ſmote Michaiah, and why. 1. Kin. 22. 24.

Paul ſmitten on the mouth. Actes 23. 2. and Chriſt. Mat. 26. 67. Mar. 14. 65. Ioh 18. 22, 23.

Smith Tubalcain the firſt Smith or braſſe Gen. 4. 22.

No Smith in Iſrael in the time of Saul. 1. Sam. 13. 19.

¶ *Snares* of death ouertooke Dauid. 2. Sam. 22. 6. Pſal. 18. 5.

Snow in Summer, and raine in harueſt not meete Pro. 26. 1.

The blood of Chriſt waſheth vs whiter then Snow. Pſa. 51. 7. if by faith we turne to him. Iſa. 1. 18.

¶ *Sobrietie* commended vnto vs. 1. Theſſ. 5. 8. 1. Tim. 3. 2, 11. Tit. 2. 2. 1. Pe. 4. 7. Eccles 31. 12.*

Wee muſt vnderſtand accepting to ſobriety. Rom. 12. 3.

Paul ſpake the words of ſoberneſſe & truth Acts 26. 25.

Societie. See fellowſhip.

Sold. Looke Sell.

Souldiers duties. Luke 3. 14.

Solemne. The Iewes at their Solemne feaſts were wont to reioyce. Iſa. 30. 29 with all their houſholdes, with poore & ſtrangers, offering ſacrifices of thankfulneſſe. Deut. 26. 11, 12. Which feaſts being prophaned, God abhorred. Iſa. 1. 11, 14. Oſe. 9. 4, 5.

A Solemne Feaſt, at the erecting of the molten calfe. Exo. 32. 5, 6. and at the ſetting vp of Ieroboams two golden calues. 1. king 12. 32, 33.

At euery ſolemne feaſt was a priſoner let looſe to the Iewes. Iohn 18. 39. looke Feaſt.

Solitary. Chriſt prayed in a ſolitary place. Mar. 1. 35.

Songs. The Song of Hannah. 1. Sam. 2. to 11. of Elizabeth. Luke 1. 42, to 46. of the virgine Mary, verſe 46, to 56. of Zacharie verſe 68, to 80. of the Angels, Luke 2. 14. of Simeon verſe 29, to 33.

Salomons Songs were a thouſand and fiue. 1. king 4. 32.

The Song of Salomon of the loue betweene Chriſt and his Church, or the loue of man. Cant. all the 8 Chapters. Loue Sing, Pſalmes and Praiſes.

Sonne. An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father. Eccluſ. 22. 5 & maketh his mother aſhamed. Pro. 29. 15.

Dauid at the firſt, through humility, refuſed to bee Sauls ſonne in law 1. Sam. 18, 23.

Eliſha by prayer obtained that his ſonnes

should haue a sonne. 2. Kings 4.14,16,17.
his Children.
Sonnes offered, looke Sacrifice.
God spared not his onely Sonne, but gaue him for vs all. Rom. 8.32
Sonnes, vsed for inhabitents. Ezra 2.1,21 and for posteritie. Ezra. 2.35. Matt. 22.42.
Christ called the Sonne of man. Matth. 8. 20, and 12.8. and 24.30. and 25.13,31. and 26.2,24. Marke 2.10. and 9.9,31. and 13. 26 and 14.21. Luk. 5.24. and 6.5. and 9.21, 26,44,56, 58. and 12.8, &c. John 3.13,14. and 13.31.
The faithfull are the Sonnes of God, Luk. 20.36. John 1.12. Rom. 8.14. 2. Cor. 6.18. Gal. 3.26. 1. Joh. 3.1. Looke Correction.
Sorcerers punishment. Reuelat. 21.8. looke Soothsayers
Sorrow. Paul reioyced not that the Corinthians were made sorie by his Epistle: but that they sorrowed to repentance. 2. Cor. 7.8,9.
No man is sory for the affliction of Ioseph. Amos 6.6.
God giueth to the disobedient a sorrowfull minde. Deut. 28.65.
A sorrowfull minde dryeth vp the bones. Prou. 17.22.
The Apostles sorrowfull, hearing that Christ should die. Matth. 17.22,23. and that they should forgoe his bodily presence. John 16.6,20. to 23.
The Brethren were sorie that they should see Pauls face no more. Acts 20.37,38.
The people sorrowed that God would not go with them to Canaan. Exod. 33.4.
Paul was sorrowfull for Epaphroditus sickenesse. Phil. 2 27,28.
Godly sorrow causeth repentance: but worldly sorow causeth death. 2. Cor. 7.10,11 Eccius. 30.23,24.
The godly are as sorrowing, and yet alwayes reioycing. 2. Cor. 6.4, to 10.
We may not sorrow aboue measure for the dead, and why. 1. Thessal. 4.13. * Looke Mourning.
The sorrow of the heart is a iealous woman. Eccius. 26.6. looke Heauie.
Soothsayers not to bee regarded, nor suffered. Leuit. 19.31. Deut 18.10,11,12.
Who so hath a spirit of diuination, or soothsaying, shalbe stoned to death Leuit. 20.27.
Iosiah banished all soothsayers, and such as had familiar spirits. 2 Kings 23. 24. so did Saul, 1. Sam. 28.3.
Soothsayings witchcraft, &c. is but vanity. Eccius. 34.5.
God will iudge Soothsayers. Mal 3.5. and send a sword among them. Jerem. 50 36. looke Diuination, and Witch.
Sower. The parable of the Sower. Matth. 13.3.* 10.18,43. Marke 4.3, to 21. Luke 8. 5, to 16.
Soweth. As euery man soweth, so shall hee reape. Gal. 6.7,8,9 see Salt.
Soule, taken for the naturall affection. Gen. 26.38. Mark. 14.34. Joh. 12.27. Luke 1.46 and 2.35. for the spirit, wherewith man liueth. Matt. 10.28. 2. Cor. 1.23. for the will ioyned to the vnderstanding. 1. Thess. 5 23. 1. Pet. 1.9,22. for the whole man. Gene. 46. 26,27. Exod. 1.5. Deut. 10.22. Rom. 13.1. Act. 2.43. for the life. Mat. 2.20. & 6.25. Lu. 12.22. Joh. 10.11. & 13.37. & 15.13. Act. 20. 24. and for the breath. Acts 20.10.
Man became a liuing Soule. Gen. 2.7.
Christ healed the diseases of Soule and body. Luke 9.56. John 7.23.
We ought to loue, serue, and loue God with all our heart and Soule. Deut. 4.29. and 10.12. and 11.13.
Paul content to giue his Soule for the confirmation of the Gospel. 1. Thess. 2.8.
The soules of them that were killed for the word of God. Reu. 6.9.
The Pastors shall giue accounts for their peoples soules. Heb. 13.17.
How our soules are purified. 1. Pet. 1.22.
Those that suffer for Jesus Christ, receiue the saluation of their soules. 1. Pet. v. 4,9.
A man to put his soule in his hands, what it signifieth. 1. Sam. 19.5. and 28.21.
To powre out our soules before the Lord. 1. Sam. 1.15. Psa. 42.1,2.*
The soule that sinneth, shall die. Eze. 18.4
The soule after death goeth either to ioy, or paine. Eccius. 12.7. Luke 16.22,23.
The faithfull in the Primitiue Church were of one heart and one soule. Acts 4.32.
Soules appeare no more after they be once departed from the body. 2. Sam. 12.23. Job 7.9,10. and 10.20,21. and 14.12. & 17.16. Psa. 103,15,16. Isa 8.19,20. and 65. 3, 4. Wisd. 2.1. and 3.1. Eccius. 38.20,21,23 Mat. 5.2,3. Luke 12.20. & 16.30,31. Acts 7.59. 2 Cor. 11.14. 1. Thess. 4.13.
Of the immortalitie of the Soule. Mat. 10. 28. and 16.26.
Span. Vntimely birthes of a span long eaten. Lam. 2.20. and 4.10.
Spare. If God spared not the citie where his Name was called vpon, shall other goe free? Jeremie 25.39.
How prone a man is alwayes to spare himselfe. 2. Sam. 12.5,6. Gen. 38.24,25.26.
Sparkle. The subtile woman of Tekoah, termeth Absalem her sparkle, 2. Sam. 14 7.
Sparrow, looke Prouidence.
Speake. What God speaketh, shall come to passe. Ezek. 12.25.
Who so is moued by Gods spirit to speake, is directed in truth, boldnesse, and eloquence. Job 32.18.* Exod. 4.12,15.
To speake, put for to promise. Luke 1.70.
If any man speake, let him talke as the words of God. 1. Pet. 4.11.
We ought not to speake euill one of another. Jam. 4 11.1. Pet. 2.1. Wisd. 1.11. neglegard euery mans speech, & why. Eccle 7 23.
Railers or euill speakers, shall not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor. 6.10. Looke Slander, Backbiting, and Tongue.
Of lobjetie in speaking. Prou. 17.27,28. Eccles. 5.1.
Speculations. Against vaine Speculations. Col. 2.8, 18.
Speedily. Presume not of Gods mercie, but conuert speedily by true repentance. Eccius. 5.5,6.7.
Spies sent to view Ai. Josh. 7.2 and Jericho. Josh. 2.1. & the land of Canaan Numb. 13.3,17.* Who for their euill report, are all slaine saue Joshua and Caleb. Numb. 14 37,38.
Spirit taken for the minde of man. Luke 10.21. 2. Corinth. 7.1. 1. Thess. 5.23. for the life of man. Job 34.14. for spirituall excellency simply. John 4. 24. For the holy Spirit of God. Ephes. 5.18. for the graces of the same Spirit Acts 8.15. and 19.2. Galat. 3.2. For the man regenerated. Matth. 26.41. Rom. 7.6. and 8.4. Galat. 5.16. For a fantasie or vaine imagination of mans minde. Matth. 14.26. For will and minde. 1. Cor. 5.3. Phil. 1.27. For teachers or Prophets. 1. John 4.1. and for earnest zeale towardes God. 1. Tim. 4.12.
The Spirit of God moued vpon the waters. Gen. 1.2.
The Spirit of grace to bee powred vpon the Iewes. Zech. 12.10.
The holy Ghost called the Spirit of truth and why. John 14.17.
One Spirit distributed sundry gifts. 1. Cor. 12.7, to 12.
The Spirit of God dwelleth in Christians. 1. Cor. 3.16.
Whosoeuer hath not the Spirit of God, is not his. Rom. 8.9.
Without the Spirit of God, wee are easily trained to Idolatry. 1. Cor. 12,2,3.
The great repugnancie betweene the Spirit and the flesh. Gal. 5.16.*
Ye know not of what Spirit yee are. Luke 9.55.
The Spirit of God descending vpon Christ. John 1.32. Matt. 3.16. Luke 3.22.
That that is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit. John 3.5,6.
Saint Paul reioyced that he had the Spirit of God. 1. Cor. 2.12. & 7.40. 2 Cor. 4.13.
No man that hath the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus execrable. 1. Cor. 12.3. Mat. 9.39.
Joshua was replenished with the Spirit of wisedome, by the laying on of Moses handes. Deut. 34.9.
The Spirit wherewith Moses was endued God put vpon the seuenty Elders. Numb. 11.16,25.
The Spirit of the Lord came vpon Othniel. Iudg. 3.10. vpon Iphtah. Iudg. 11.29. 32 vpon Samson. Judges 13.25. & 15.19. & 15.4,15. vpon Saul. 1. Sam. 11.6. and vpon Dauid. 1. Sam. 16.13. looke Clothed.
The Spirit of God departed from Saul, and an euill spirit sent of the Lord, vexed him 1. Sam 16.14.
God reuealed to Samuel by his Spirit. Sauls comming a day before. 1. Sa. 9.15,16
Obadiah feared that y spirit of God would haue caried away Elijah. 1. Kings 18.9,12.
God will not haue his spirit alway to striue with man, because he is but flesh. Gen. 6.3.
Only Gods Spirit searcheth and knoweth all things. 1. Cor. 2 10,11. looke Knowledge.
Gods Spirit beareth witnesse in vs, that Christ is the true Sauiour. 1. John 5.1,6,8, 13. Which Spirit is the ointment that teacheth vs. 1. John 2.20,27.
Those that haue Gods Spirit, shal by God be raised to life as Christ was. Rom. 8.11.
Those that are led by the Spirit are not vnder the law. Gal. 5.14,18. The Spirit of God

enewth mans heart. 1.Sam.10.6.
The Spirit of God ſpake by Dauid.2.Samuel 23.2.
By the Spirit the deedes of the body are mortified Rom.8.13.
If we liue in the Spirit,let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.Gal.5.25.
The Spirit maketh requeſt for vs, with ſighes inexpreſſeable.Rom.8 26.
By the Spirit we are made an habitation of God.Ephe.2.22.
Where the Spirit of Chriſt is, there is liberty.2.Cor 3.17.
The Spirit led Chriſt into the wildernеſſe to be tempted of the deuill Matt.4.1.Marke 1.12. Luke 4.1.
Chriſt offered himſelfe by the eternall Spirit to God.Heb.9.14.
Stеuens aduerſaries could not reſiſt the Spirit by which he ſpake. Actes 6.10.
What the Law of the Spirit of life, which was in Chriſt Jeſus hath done for vs. Rom. 8.2,3,4.
The Goſpel called the adminiſtration of the Spirit.2.Cor.3.8.
Moſes craueth that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon all the people.Num.11.29.
God muſt be worſhipped in Spirit & trueth. Joh.4.23,24.Ephe.4.3,4.
Wee ought to bee feruent in Spirit. Rom. 12,11.
The Angels are called Spirits.Heb.1.7.
We ought to trie the Spirits, and how.1. Joh.4.1,2,3.
Who knoweth if the Spirit of a man aſcendeth and the Spirit of beaſts deſcendeth? Eccles.3.21. and 12,7.
Lying Spirits,looke Deceiue.
God ſent an euill Spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem. Iurg 9.23.
Spirits of errour ſent of God to deceiue the Egyptians.Iſa.19.14.looke 1.Tim.4.1,2.
Of euill and good Spirits. Rom.8.38,39. looke Angel and Soules.
Our naturall bodies ſhalbe raiſed Spirituall bodies.1.Cor.15 44,46.
It is a ſmall thing that they ſhould reape corporall things,which ſow Spirituall things. 1.Cor.9.11.
Spirituall doctrine ought to bee compared with Spirituall doctrine. 1.Cor 2.13,14.
The Spirituall man diſcerneth all things, and yet hee himſelfe is iudged of no man.1. Cor.2.15.
We ought to be filled with the Spirit,ſpeaking vnto our ſelues in Spirituall ſongs, &c. Ephe.5.18,19,20,21.Col.3.16,17.
Both Spirituall and temporall things committed to the Hebzonites.1.Chron.26.32.
Spit. The Jewes did ſpit in Chriſts face. Matt.27 67 Mark.14.65.Luk.22 64,65.
Spoyles of the wicked are not to be coueted of thoſe that reuenge Gods quarrell. Eſther 9.10,15,16,
Spoyles diuided equally by the ordinance of Dauid. 1.Sam.30.24.25. according to the old cuſtome.Joſh.12.8.Num.31.27.
Dauid ſendeth preſents of his ſpyoles. 1.Sam.30.26.*
Spouſe of Chriſt is the Church.Pſa.45.2. *Reuel.21.2,9,10.
Spue looke Colde.
Spurne. looke Hecle.
Staffe. Jaakob had but a ſtaffe when he came to Laban. Gen.32.10.
Eliſha ſent Gahazi with a ſtaffe to reuiue his hoſteſſe childe, but he could not. 2.kings 4.29,31.
The Paſchal Lambe eaten with ſtaues in their hands Exod.12.11.looke Bread.
Standing ſtedfaſt in the faith Rom. 5.2.& 11.20.and 14.4.1 Cor.10.12.and 16.13. 2. Cor 1.24. Gal 5.1. Epheſ.6.11,14.Coloſſ. 4.12.1.Theſſ 3.8.
Starres created by Gods word. Gen.1 16.
The Starres are not pure in Gods ſight. Job 25.5.
Starres fell from heauen. Reu.8.10.& 9.1.
The Starre of Jaakob, for Chriſt. Num. 24.17.
The Starre that guided the wiſe men.Mat. 2.2,9,10.
Statutes of princes are no excuſe to tranſgreſſe Gods lawes.Mich.6.16.
Steale. He that ſtealeth one of his brethren ought to die.Deut.24.7.
The Beniamites ſtole away the maids of Shiloh.Judg.21.21.
Let him that ſtole,ſteale no more. Epheſ. 4.28.looke Theefe.
Stedfaſtneſſe of the faithfull. 1. Sam. 17. 26.*2.Sam.12.26.*1.Kin.18,18.*2.Kin. 3.14.24,25 Dan.3.12.*Judet.13.3.*Wiſ. 5.1. Dan.13.45.*and 14.*2.Mac.1.65.66. and 2.27,28.*2.Mac.6.18.*and 7.1.*Mat. 14.4. Actes 4.8.*1.Theſſ 2.2.
Stickes, looke Sabbath.
Stiffenecked people the Iſraelites. Exod. 32.9. Deut 9.6. looke Obſtinate.
Stirre vp,looke Iudge, and Faithfull.
Stocke, looke Tribe.
Stoikes, looke Epicures.
Stumble, ſee Chriſt, and Rom.9.32.
No man ought to put a ſtumbling block before his brother.Rom.14.13.Leuit.19.14
Stones claue aſunder at Chriſts death. Matth. 27.51.
God caſt great ſtones from heauen vpon the Amorites.Joſh.10.11.
The two Onix ſtones of the Ephod. Exo. 28.9.to 13.
Jaakob ſet vp a pillar of ſtone, and why. Gen.28.18,22. and made a heape of ſtones for a witnes of the couenant betweene them. Gen.31.44,to 53.
Joſhua pitched a ſtone vnder an oke, and why. Joſh.24 21,24,26,27.
Samuel pitched a ſtone for a memorial of Gods ayde.1.Sam.7.12.
Shimei threw ſtones againſt Dauid. 2. Sam.16.13.
God commanded that after the Iſraelites had conquered the Moabites, they ſhould marre euery good fielde with ſtones.2.King. 3.19,25.
Sooner ſhould the ſtones cry, then Chriſts glory ſhould be hid. Matth. 21.9,16. Marke 11.9,10. Luke 19.37.38,40.
Chriſt the refuſed head corner ſtone conioyning Jewes & Gentiles. Mat.21.40 1.Pet. 2.7.Epheſ.2.20.*ſee Chriſt, and Monument.
Stoned. Moſes feared to bee ſtoned to death by the people. Exod.17.4.
The people would haue ſtoned Caleb and Joſhua. Num.14.10.
Naboth ſtoned,ſee Witneſſe.
Paul was once ſtoned. Actes 14.19. 1. Cor.11.25.
The Jewes would haue ſtoned Chriſt, and why.John 10.30,31,33.
The inhabitantes of Zalag would haue ſtoned Dauid.1.Sam.30.6.
Adoram was ſtoned by the people of Iſrael.1.Kings 12.18.
Achan ſtone for taking the excommunicate thing.Joſhua 7.1,25,26.
Witches and Sootſayers, &c ought to be ſtoned to death. Leuit.20,27. Deut.18, 10,to 15.Exod.22 8.
No inticer to idolatry ſo deare vnto vs,but muſt be ſtoned to death. Deut 13.6,to 10.
Who ſo offereth his child to Moloch, muſt be ſtoned Leuit.20.2.
Stеuen ſtoned.Actes 7.58 and 22,20.
God will giue vnto the faithfull a heart of fleſh,for a ſtony heart. Jer.32.39.Ezk.36,27
Storke forbidden to the Jewes to eate. Deut 14.8.
Store and *Storehouſes* of thoſe that keepe Gods Lawes, ſhalbe bleſſed. Deut.28.8.and of other curſed,verſes 15.17.
Hauing ſtore wee muſt not forget God, looke Fill.
Strangled forbidden Gen.9.4 Leuit.17,14 Actes 15.20,29.
Strange Jaakob cauſed his houſhold to put away ſtrange gods. Gen.35.2.
The Iſraelites prouoked God with ſtrange gods.Deut.32.16.
Strange fleſh,for horrible pollutions.Jud.7
Strange children diſſemble Pſa.18.44,45
A ſtrange woman,for an harlot. Pro.11.3.
The ſtrange worke, a ſtrange act of God. Iſa.28.21.
Againſt prayer in a ſtrange tongue. 1. Cor.14.14.*
Strangers ſeparated from the people of Iſrael Nehe.13.1,2,3.
The ſtranger that prayeth in Gods Temple,ſhalbe heard 1.Kings 8.41,42,43.
God loueth ſtrangers. Deut.10.18.
The Iſraelites were ſtrangers in Egypt. Deut.10.19.
Wee ought not to peruert the right of the ſtranger and fatherleſſe,and why. Deut.24 17,18.
We ought to loue ſtrangers Leuit.19.33, 34 and not to iniury or oppreſſe them,& why. Exod.22 21.and 23.9.Deut.24.14.
Strangers are commaunded to heare and read the Law. Deut.31.12.
We were ſometime ſtrangers from the promiſe.Ephe.2.12.
Strangers paid tribute. Matt.17.25,26.
How wee ought to doe good to ſtrangers. Gen.18.1,to 9.and 19.1,to 4 Leuit.23,22. Num.15.14,15,16. Ezek.22.7.and 47.22. Zech.7.10.Pſal.147.9.looke Widowes.
Wee are ſtrangers and ſoiourners in this world. Gen.15.13,14.& 47.4,9. 1.Chron.29. 15.Pſa.39.12.& 105.12,13,23.& 119.19.2. Cor.5 1,to 7.Phil.3.12,13.Heb.11.8,9,10 13,to 17.and 13.14.1.Pet.2.11.

The Iewes vsed to wash their dead. Acts 9.37.

The Pharisees being filthy within vsed to white their tombe. Matt.23.25.

We are washed. 1.Cor.6.11, in baptisme. Acts 22.16.

Washing, looke Prodigality.

Watch, because the houre is vncertaine. Matth.24.42. *Luke 12.36, to 47. Marke 13.33.35,36,37.

Watch and pray. Matt.26.38,41. Marke 14.34.38. Luke 21.36. and 22.40,46.

We ought to watch. 1.Corinthians 15.34 1.Thess.5.6. 1.Pet.4.7.

Watch taken for liuing this corporall life. 1.Thess.5.10.

How wee ought alwayes to watch for the coming of the Lord. Rom 13.11.* Ephes. 6.11. Col.2.* 4.2. 1.Pet.5.8. Rev.16.15 & 16.1. Act.20.31. 1.Cor.16.13. & 1.Cor.4.6.

Watch, for Watchmen. Matt 27,65.

Watchmen, for false teachers. Cant.5.7.

Why Gods preachers are called watchmen, & of their duty. Ezek. 3.17. & 18,19,20,21

Watchmen, for Angel. Dan.4.10.

Waters beneath separated from the waters aboue. Gen.1.6,7.

Name giuen to the waters to bring forth fish. Gen.1.20,21,22.

The waters of the flood surmounting the highest mountaines. 15 Cubites. Gen.7.19, 20 cease from increasing. Gen.8.3. to 15.

The Israelites willed to buy water of the Edomites. Deut.2.6. & the Gibeonites bound to draw water for the Israelites. Iosh.9.21

Drawers of water. Deut. 29.11.

Maides were wont to draw water 1.Sa. 9.11. for their cattell. Gen.24.13. and 29.2, 3,10. Exod.2.16.

The water of Nilus conuerted into blood. Exod.4.9. and 7.15,17.20. and deadly waters into wholesome. 2.Kings 2.21.

The children of Israel murmuring, haue water out of the rocke. Exod.17.3,6. Numb. 20.10,11. Wisd.11.4. Psal 78.15,16. & 105. 41. 1.Cor.10.41.

Water failing, was promised and sent without winde or raine to the king of Israel. Iuneth and Edom, marching towardes the Moabites. 2.Kings 3.17.

Elijah was fed with bread and water. 1. Kings 19.6.

The Ammonites and Moabites reiected, because they met not the Israelites with bread and water. Deut.23 3,4.

Bread and water giuen to them that came to apprehend Elisha. 2.Kings 6.22.

The Israelites weeping powred water before the Lord. 1.Sam.7.6.

The waters of Iordan stayed while the children of Israel went thorow. Iosh.3.16,17.

Elijah diuided the waters. 2.Kin 2.8,14.

Elisha powred water vpon Eliahs hands 2.Kings 3.11.

Of purifying by water, see Fire.

God deliuereth his out of waters of tribulations. 2.Sam.22.1,4.5,6,7,17.

Waters for nations. Reuel.17.15. and for the tumult of the wicked. Psa.144.7.

The holy Ghost is called water of life. Iohn 4.10,14. and 7.38.

The Scriptures are called wholesome waters. Ezek.47.8,9.

Cleane water for Gods spirit. Eze.36.25 Isa 44.3.

Pure water vsed for the grace of Gods spirit Heb.10.23.

How Christ cleanseth his Church by the washing of water. Ephe.5.26.

Liuing water, for springing water. Genes. 26.19.

Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase 1.Cor 3.6.

Vncleane water. Leuit.11,38. looke Sea, Drinke, Wine, Tooth, Tongue, Bitter, Strife, and Fasting.

Wauer. He that wauereth shal not obtaine his desire of God. James 1.6,7.

Wayes. All the waies of God are iudgement Deut.32.4.

The wayes of the Lord are vncorrupt past finting out, and must bee kept. Rom.11.33. 2.Sam.22.23,31.

To turne from the way which God commandeth. Deut.31.27,29. and 11.28.

Dauid going the way of all the earth, exhorteth Salomon to walke in the wayes of the Lord. 1.Kings 2.2,3.

God doth teach the good way. 1.Kings 8. 35,36. and Samuel taught the right way. 1.Sam.12.23,24.

The Iewes forsaking the right way, were grieuously punished. Iudges 2.12, 14,19, 20,22.

The kings high way. Num.21.22.

Christ is the way. Iohn 14.6.

Bet er neuer to know the way then reuolt 2 Pet.2.21.

Moses prayeth God to shew him his way, and why. Exod. 33.13.

God was the guide of Iacob in his way. Gen.28.15.

Paul desireth God to guide his way. 1. Thess.3.11.

God maketh our way vpright. 2.Samuel 22.33.

God giueth euery man according to his wayes. 1.Kings 8.39.

By whom the way of trueth shall bee euill spoken of. 2.Pet.2.1,2.

¶ *Weake* in faith are to bee borne withall, and not to be offended, and why Rom.14.* & 15 1. 1.Cor.8.9,10,11,12. 1.Thess.5.14.

Paul became weake to the weake, to win the weake. 1.Cor.9.22.

God hath chosen weake things to confound mighty, and why. 1 Cor.1.25,27. 2.Cor. 12.9.

Weakenesse, see Vnrighteousnesse.

Weapons where withall Dauid did encounter with Goliah. 1.Sam. 17.40.

The weapons of the faith full. 2.Cor.10.4. see Armour.

Weary. Ziba brought victuals to Dauids weary souldiers. 2.Sam.16.1,2.

Wee ought not to bee weary of weldoing. 2.Thess. 3.13 Gal.6.9.

How the wicked weary themselues in wickednes Wisd. 5.7,to 15.

Rest giuen him that is weary. Isai.28.12. looke Laden and Food.

Wedding, looke Marriage.

Weepe. The people wept and knowledged their sinne. Deut.1.41,45.

Phaltiel wept for his wife. 2. Sam. 3. 15,16.

Why we must weepe. James 4.9.

Hagar wept and was comforted. Gen.21. 16,17,18.

Iacob wept for his sonne Ioseph. Gene. 37.34,35. and Ioseph euen in his reigning and talking with his brethren. Gen.42.24. and 43.30. and 45.1,2. and 50.17.

The Israelites wept before the Lord, and why Iudges 20 21,23,26. and 21.2.

Dauid wept for Abner, and when he fled from Absalom, and for his death, and for the death of Amnon. 2.Sam.3.31.32. & 13.31, 36. and 15.30. and 18.33. and 19.1,2,3,4.

Hezekiah wept when he heard he should die. 2.Kings 20.1,2,3.

Elisha wept, and why. 2.Kings 8.11,12

Christ wept. Iohn 11.35. Luke 19.41.

Blessed are they that weepe, for they shall laugh. Luke 6.21 Matt.5.4.

Peter wept bitterly for that he had denied Christ. Marke 26.75.

Saint Paul weeping, exhorted to beware of false prophets. Philipians 3.18. Acts 20.30,31.

Weepe with them that weepe. Romans 12.15.

Let them that weepe, bee as though they wept not. 1.Cor.7.30.

Iosiah wept and why. 2.King.22.11,*19

Sampson ouercome with his wiues weeping. Iudges 14,16,17.

Weeping may abide at euening, but ioy commeth in the morning. Psal.30.5. Looke Kisse, Teares, Lamentation, Mourning, and Heauinesse.

Weights and *Measures* must be true. Leuit. 19.35,36. Deut.25.13,14,15. Ezek.45.10 Pro.11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.

False ballances and weights condemned. Hos.12.7,8. Mich 6.10,11.

Weined, looke Sucke.

Well. Abraham digged a well in Beersheba. Gen.21.30,31.

Izhak caused his fathers wels, stopped by the Philistims, to be digged againe with others. Gen.26.14,to 23.

Of digging a well, see Digge.

Welles without water. 2.Pet.2.17.

Of Iacobs well Iohn 4.6,to 27.

Weldoing. He that doth well is of God. 3.Iohn 11.

It is Gods will by doing well, wee should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men. 1.Pet.2.15.

Weldoing will fall out to the profit of the author. Ruth.2.11.

Weldoing commeth of the Lord. Phil.1.6 Pro.16.1. and 20.24.

How to doe wel. Isa.1.17. see Wearie.

Welpleased, God was welpleased with his Sonne Iesus Christ. Matth.3.17. and 17.5. 2.Pet.1.17.

Wealth is sudden destruction to the wicked. Iob 21,7,16.

Israel in wealth, see Fat.

In wealth and woe wee ought to remember God. Eccles.11.25.

Wealthy mens children enclined to banqueting. Iob. 1.4. 18.19. and 8.4.

Wheate they ſhew by the winepreſſe, and why. Iudg. 6.11.

Iſaak wisheth Iaakob plentie of wheate and wine. Gen. 27.28.

God will ſend them plentie of wheate and all things that loue his commandements, &c. Deu. 11.13, 14. & 28.2, to 13. Le. 26.3, to 11

The ſimilitude of the wheate corne. Iohn 12.24. 1. Cor. 15.37.

Wheate taken for the faithfull. Mat. 3.12. Luke 3.17. and 13.30.

Satan deſireth to winnow the godly as wheat. Luke 22.31.

What is chaffe to wheate? Ier. 23.28.

Tares among wheate. Matth. 13.25, 38.

Wheeles looke viſion.

Whelpes looke Dogs.

Whileſt, ſee Converſion.

Whiſperers condemned. Rom. 1.29.

White. The elect ſhall be clothed in white. Reu. 3.4. and 4.4. and 6.11. and 7.9.

Whitſuntide, looke Feaſts.

Whoredome. a more grieuous ſinne then theft. Pro. 6.30.*

God deteſteth both a whore and whores hire, &c. Deut. 23.17, 18.

A whore deſcribed, and called by diuers names. Pro. 7.6, to 24. and 6.24, to 30. and 7.5. and 2.16, to 20.

Wee muſt not giue our ſtrength vnto whores. Eccluſ. 26.20.

A whore enuieth an honeſt woman. 2. Eſdras 16.42.

Sampſon loued the whore or harlot Delilah. Iudg. 16.1, 4.

The viſion of the great whore vpon many waters. Reu. 17.1, 3.*

Whoredome is forbidden. Deut. 5.18, 21. Exod. 20.14, 17.

The Iſraelites committed whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num. 25.1.*

Who ſo committed whoredome was burned. Gen. 38.24.

The mayde that played the whore in her fathers houſe, was ſtoned to death. Deut. 22 20, 21.

The whoredome of a woman how it may be knowen. Eccluſ. 26.9.

Whoremongers God will iudge. Heb. 13. 4. and puniſh. Ren. 21.8.

Whoredome and other vncleannes forbidden, committed and puniſhed. Gene. 6.2. 5.12. and 19 5.24, 25, 31.* Exo. 22.16, 17, 19. Leu 18.6.* & 19.20, 21, 22, 29 & 20 10, to 22. and 21.9. Deu. 27.20, to 24. Iud. 19. 25.1. Sam. 2. 22.* Pro. 5.2.* & 22.14. and 23.26.* and 29 3. Ezek. 22.10, 11. Tobi. 4. 12. Eccluſ 23.16.* and 25.2. Acts 15.20 29 Rom. 1.21, 26.* 1. Cor. 5.1.* 6.9. 15.* and 10.8 Eph. 5.3. 5. Col. 3.5. 1. Theſſ 43, 4, 5. 1. Tim. 1.9, 10. Looke Adulterie.

God forbiddeth to go a whoring after Idoles. Exod. 34.14, to 18.

The Iſraelites went a whoring after Baalim. Iudges 8.33.

God willeth the Iſraelites to make fringes vpon their garment, that they ſhould not goe a whoring after idoles. Num. 15.38. 39.

Of ſpirituall whoredome, which is idolatri, looke more. Exod. 32.8.* Deut. 4.3. & 31. 16, 17, 18. Iudg. 2.11, 17, 19. & 8.27. Iſai. 1.21. and 57.3. Iere. 3.1.* Eze. 16 15.* Hoſ. 1.2. and 2.2.* and 4.12. Reu. 18.3, 9.

God calleth the murmurings of the Iſraelites their whoredomes. Numb. 14.27, 33.

Wholeſome doctrine, what. Tit. 2.1, to 11.

Wicked. Dauids complaint for the wickedneſſe of the faithleſſe. Pſal. 36.1.*

A prayer againſt the wicked enemies of Gods Church. Pſal. 35.1.*

Of the reprobation of the wicked. Pſalme 16.4.

The wordes of the wicked touching the knowledge of God. Iob 22.13.*

Wee ought not to enuie the proſperitie of the wicked. Pſalme 37.1, 7.*

The wicked are the ſeede of the deuill. Matt. 31.38, 39.

Wee ought to auoide the company of the wicked. 1. Cor. 5.13.

Wicked hypocrites alwaies in the Church militant. Matt. 13 40, 41, 48, 49.

Who are wicked. 1. Peter 4. 17, 18. 2. Peter 2.10.

The deſcription of wicked men, and of their puniſhment. Pſalme 1.1, 4, 5, 6. and 52. 1, to 8. and 53.1, to 6. and 94.23.

God abhorreth the wicked. Exod. 23.7.

The wicked conſider not the iugements of God. Pro. 28.5. and therefore their houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed. Prou. 11.10, 11. and 14.11

Of the treaſures of wickedneſſe, and of the diſpraiſe and puniſhment of the wicked. Prou. 10.2.*

The wicked are reſembled to obſtinate ſonles. Pro. 27.22.

The wicked ſlander Gods worde, and regard it not. Pro. 19.7, 16.

The wicked ſhall be caſt away for his malice. Pro. 14.32.

The wicked thinke themſelues more happie in ſeruing the deuill, then God. Ieremie 44.17, 18, 19.

The wicked giue heede vnto falſe lips. Prou. 17.4. and conſult againſt the godly. Pſalme 16.4. and 83.5.

The power and enterpriſes of the wicked ſhall turne to the glory of God. Pſalme 75. 10. and 76.10.

Micah complaineth of the multitude of the wicked, and ſmall number of the faithfull. Mic. 7.2.

Wee ought to ſhun the way of the wicked. Prou. 4.14.

The ſacrifices of the wicked are abominable vnto God. Prou. 15.8. and 21.27. Eccluſ. 34.21.

Of the curſe and deſtruction of the wicked. Iob 24.18.

The condemnation of the wicked, and death of the iuſt. Wiſd. 4.16.

The ſighing of the wicked at the day of iudgement. Wiſd. 5.3, to 14.

The wicked ſhall ware worſe and worſe. 2. Theſſ. 2.9, to 13. 2. Tim. 3.13.

The nature & end of the wicked. Pſal 73. 18, 19, 20. and 10.2.* Their reward. Wiſd. 3. 10 Their blindneſſe. Iſa. 27.11. Pſa. 36.1.*

The righteous cannot deliuer the wicked. Ezek. 14.17, 18.

The wicked to whom Sodome and Gomorah are an example, and reſerued to the day of iudgement to be puniſhed. 2. Pet. 3. Iude 4.6, 15.

God ſuffereth the wicked to keepe company with the wicked oft times to their deſtruction. 2. Chr. 22.7.

The wicked haue their felicity in worldly things Eſter. 5.10, 11.

God preuenteth the attempts of the wicked. Eſter. 6.4.

The wicked enioy the earth. Iob 9.24.

The poorer ſort and wicked alway beare the croſſe of the godly to a ſlander. Iob 30. 1, to 15.

The wicked proceede from euill to worſe. Ieremie 9.3.

The wicked thinke that God ſeeth not their ſinne. Eze. 8.12.

The wicked loue the praiſe of men more then of God. Iohn 12.43.

What the wicked are like vnto. Iſaiah 57.20.

The wicked ſeeke after ſignes. Luke 11. 8. Iohn 2.18. and 6.30. and feare men more then God. Matt. 21.26, 46. & 26.5. & 27.64 Marke 11.32. Luke 19.46. Acts 5.26.

The wicked agree in perſecuting the truth and the profeſſors thereof. Matth. 16.1. and 22.23. Marke 3.6. Luke 23.12. Acts 6.9 and 23.6.

Wicked mens practiſes often fruſtrate. Matt. 2.13. and 21.46. and 22.22. & 27.66. Iohn 6.44, 45, 46. and 10.39. Acts 5.19, 22 and 9.23, 24.* 12.11.*

The wicked pronounce ſentence againſt themſelues. Mat. 21.31, 41. Luk. 7 43 Acts 4.16. and 26.31.

The wickednes of men was great at the time of the flood. Gen. 6.5.

Whoſoeuer perſeuereth in his wickednes ſhall periſh. 1. Sam. 12.25. Looke Vngodly and Vniuſt.

Widow. We ought not to oppreſſe a widow, and why. Exod. 22.22, 23, 24 Zech. 7.10. but relieue them, and how. Deut. 14.29 & 16.11. & 26.2, 12, 13. Iob 24.34 21.16. Iſai. 1.17. Ier. 22.3 Eccluſ. 4.3.

Gleanings left for the widow, fatherleſſe, &c. Leuit. 19.9, 10. & 23. 22. Deut. 24 19.*

God doeth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widow. Deut. 10.18. and iudged their oppreſſors. Mal. 3.5.

Curſed is he that hindreth the right of the widow. Deut 27.19. or taketh her raiment to pledge. Deut. 24 17. ſee Debt and Famine.

Who were widowes indeede, and worthy honour and reliefe, and who not. 1. Tim. 5 3, to 7.

An order concerning widowes, both old and yong. 1. Tim. 5.9, to 17.

Of the continencie of widowes. 1. Cor. 7. 8. 1. Tim. 5. 11, 16.

The teares of the widowes choke es aſcend vp to heauen. Eccluſ 35.15.

Of widow deuourers. Matt. 23.14. Mar. 12.40. Luke 20.47.

Wife. The deſire of the wife ought to be ſubiect to her huſband. Gen. 3.19.

The people prayed that Boaz his wife might be fruitfull. Ruth. 4.11.

To

Gate, looke Gate.

Strength. God is our ſtrength. Exod. 15. 2. 2. Sam. 22. 3. Iob. 9. 19.

The ſtrength which Samſon had by Gods ſpirit went from him. Iudg. 16. 19, 20.

Strengthened. The Lord ſtrengthened Edom againſt Iſrael, and why. Iudg. 3. 12.

God ſtrengthened Paul againſt Nero. 2. Tim. 4. 17. looke Encourage.

Strife. and enuying are workes of darkeneſſe. Rom. 13. 12, 13.

The waters of ſtrife. Numb. 20. 13. looke Striue.

Strings. Of Strings of the Tabernacle. Exo. 38. 4, 5.

Stripes, for any tre paſſe might not bee aduenged aboue 40. at once. Deut. 25. 2, 3. and ſome, on a ſuperſtition there was one abated afterwards 2. Cor. 11. 24.

Who ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes, and who with few Luke 12. 47, 48.

Strip. God threatneth to ſtrippe the Synagogue of the Iewes if they repented not. Oſe. 2. 2, 3.

Striue not about words nor keepe company with them that doe, and why. 1. Tim. 6. 4, 5. 2. Tim. 2. 14, 23, 24. *

Who dare ſtriue and ſtand againſt God, or reſiſte him? Wiſd. 12. 12. Iob. 9. 32.* and 16. 21. and 39. 35.

How ſtrifes may be ended. Geneſis 13. 8, 9. Matt. 5. 25.

The law of them that ſtriue, and hurt one mother. Exod. 21. 18, 19, 22.

Againſt ſtriuing, looke more. Eccluſ. 8. 1, 2, 3. and Contention.

Strong. looke Encourage.

Stubborne hearts ſhall fare euill at the laſt. Eccluſ. 3. 27. ſee Children.

Moſes prayeth for the ſtubborneſſe of the people, and why. Deut. 9. 26.*

The Iewes walked after the ſtubbornneſſe of their wicked heart. Ier. 18. 12.*

The Lord addreſſeth his ſpeech to the ſtubborne hearted. Iſa. 46. 12.

The wicked wil bleſſe himſelfe in the ſtubbornes of his owne heart. Deut. 29. 19.

Stubble. The wicked are as ſtubble before the wind. Iob. 21. 18.

The Iſraelites forced to gather ſtubble for ſtraw. Exod. 5. 12.

Stuff. the Prophet is willed to prepare ſtuffe to goe into captiuitie. Eze. 12. 3.

Subiects duety Exod. 10. 18. and 22. 28. Num. 16. 2, 9.* Ioſh. 1. 16, 17, 18. Neh. 5. 1.* Pſa. 13 1. & 20. 2, 20. & 24. 21. Eccles. 8. 2, 3 4. & 10. 4, 20. Ier. 27. 7. Baruc. 1. 11.* Matth. 17. 24 33.* & 22. 16, to 23. Luk. 20. 20, to 27 Rom. 12. 1, to 8. 1. Theſ. 5. 12, 13. 1. Tim. 2. 1, 2, 3. Tit. 3. 1, 2. Hebr. 13. 17, 18. 1. Pet. 2. 13, to 18. Iude. 8.

True Subiects cannot be counterpoiſed with treaſure. Eſt. 7. 4.

Subornation 1. King. 21. 10. Acts. 6. 11.

Submit your ſelues one to another in the feare of God. Epheſ. 5. 21. and to all maner ordinance of man for the Lords ſake. 1. Pet. 2. 13.

Subtile. The ſerpent more ſubtile then any beaſt of the field. Gen. 3. 1.

Ionadab a ſubtile man. 2. Sam. 13. 3.

Abſalom reconciled to Dauids fauour by a ſubtile woman. 2. Sam. 14. 1, to 25.

Rebeka by her ſubtiltie procured the bleſſing to Iacob. Gen. 27. 9, to 30, 35.

Subtiltie ſinne, but vntighteous. Eccluſ. 19 24, 25, 26.

Succour, looke Helpe.

Sucke. Hanna gaue her ſonne ſucke. 1. Sam. 1. 23. ſo did Sarah. Gen. 21. 7. & Moſes mother. Exo. 2. 8, 9. and Samſons Iudg. 13. 4. 24. & ſo did Elizabeth. Luke 1. 80. and the virgin Marie. Luke 2. 7. and Salomons mother Cant. 8. 1. and Dauids. Pſalme 22. 9. looke Nurſe.

Suffring. Chriſt ought to haue ſuffered, and ſo to enter into glory. Luke 24. 26, 46. Hebr. 2. 9. 1. Pet. 1. 11.

Wee ought to ſuffer with Chriſt after his example, and why. 1. Pet. 2. 21. and 4. 1, 13. 2 Tim. 2. 12. and the example of the Prophets Iames 5. 10.

Let vs not ſuffer as euill doers, but as Chriſtians. 1. Pet. 4. 15, 16.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, and why. 1. Pet. 3. 14, 17, 18. Mat. 5. 10.

The long ſuffering of God. Roman. 2. 4. 2 Pet. 3. 15. Pſa. 86. 15. & 103. 8. & 145. 8. Ioel. 2. 13. Ionah 4. 2. Nah. 1. 3. Wiſ. 15. 1.

The long ſuffering of Chriſtians. 2. Cor. 6. 6. Col. 1. 11. it is a fruit of the ſpirit. Gal. 5. 22.

We ought to reioyce in ſuffring for Chriſts ſake, and why. 1. Pet. 1. 3, to 9.

To ſuffer for the name of God is his onely gift. Phil. 1. 29. looke Tribulation. *Sufficient* looke Contented.

We are not ſufficient of our ſelues to think any thing, but our ſufficiencie is of God. 2. Cor. 3. 5.

The Scripture ſufficient to lead vs to perfection. 2. Tim. 3. 16, 17.

Sunday, looke Day.

Sunne. 2. Of the horſes of the Sunne. 2. king 23. 5, 20.

The Sunne ſtayed at the deſire of Ioſhua. Ioſh. 10. 12.

The ſhadow of the Sunne went backe ten degrees in Ezekiahs dayes. 2. kings 20. 9, 11. Iſa. 38. 8.

The Sunne was darkned at Chriſts death Luke 23. 45. Mat 27. 45. looke ſignes.

Superfluitie of malicioulneſſe muſt be laide away Iam. 1. 21.

Superſtitions, of the Athenians reproued by Paul. Acts. 27. 21, to 32.*

Feſtus termeth the Iewes obiections againſt Paul queſtions of their owne ſuperſtitions. Acts. 25. 19. looke Ceremonies and Traditions.

Supper of the Lord inſtituted. Matth. 26. 26, 31. Mar. 14 18, to 27. Luk 22. 24, to 24. which ought to bee receiued in remembrance of Chriſts death. 1. Corinth 11. 24. Luke 22. 19.

The great Supper. Luke 14 16, to 25.

Bleſſed are they that are called to the Lambes ſupper. Reuel. 19. 9, 17.

Lazarus and Mary made Chriſt a ſupper Iohn 12. 1, 2.

Paul taught the maner of celebrating the Supper, as hee had receiued of the Lord. 1 Cor. 11. 23, to 27. and rebuketh the vnreuerent comming thereunto. 1. Cor 11. 17, to 23 and ſheweth the danger of the vnworthy receiuing, and how to receiue it to our comfort. 1. Cor. 11. 27.*

The godly eate and drinke Chriſts body and blood in the ſupper, onely by faith. Iohn 6. 50. to 59. 63. & 11. 26, & 15. 5, 1. Cor. 10. 1, 3 4. Ephe. 3. 17.*

The wicked eate not the body and blood of Chriſt in the ſupper, ne haue any profit by his paſſion. Mat. 7. 6. Iohn 19. 1, 2, 6 Rom. 8. 9. 1. Corin. 11. 27, 29. 2. Cor. 6. 14, 15, 16. Heb. 6. 6. Tit. 1. 15, 16.

Againſt the reſeruation of any part of the bread or wine, vſed in the Lords Supper. Exod. 12. 9, 10. and 16. 19.

The words (This is my body) vſed in the Lords ſupper, are ſpoken figuratiuely Gene. 17. 10, 11. and 33. 20. Exod. 12. 11. Deut. 31. 11. Iohn 14 6 and 15. 1. and 5. 7. Acts 2. 42. Rom. 4. 11, 17. 1. Cor. 10. 4, 16. Tit 3. 5.

Chriſts naturall body can bee but in one place at once, and therefore is not in the bread and wine at the Lords ſupper. Matth. 24. 23, 24. and 26. 11 Mark. 16. 19. Luk. 24 2, 3, 6, 51. Iohn 16. 28. Acts 1 9, 10, 11. & 3. 20, 21. and 7. 56. 2. Corinthians 5. 16. and Coloſſ. 3. 1. Philip. 3. 20. Hebr. 8. 1. and 10. 12, 13. Looke Tranſubſtantiation and Sacraments.

Support. We ought to ſupport one another through loue. Ephe. 4. 2.

Surfet. The diſcommodities of ſurfetting. Eccluſ 31. 19, 20, 25. and 37. 29, 30. looke Drunkenneſſe and Gluttonie.

Suretiſhip. Iudah became ſuretie to his father to bring Benamin againe. Gen. 43. 9. and 44. 32. looke more Eccluſ. 29. 15, to 22. Pro. 6. 1, to 6 and 17, 18, and 20, 16.

¶ Swanne forbidden. Deut. 14. 17.

Swarmes of flyes, a plague of Egypt Exo. 8 24. Pſal. 105. 31.

Ieruſalem ſwarmed ful of Idolatrie which was the cauſe of her punithment. Ezechiel. 8. 3.*

Sweare. We may not ſweare by any thing beſide God, nor by him, but vpon good occaſions. Ierem. 5. 7. and 4. 2. Rom. 1. 9. and 9. 1. & 2 Cor. 1. 23. Heb. 6. 16, 17. Exo. 20. 7. & 23. 13. Leu. 19 12. Deut. 5. 11. & 6. 13. and 10. 20. Ioſh. 23. 7, 8. Zech. 5. 3, 4 Mat. 5. 34, to 38. Iames 5. 12.

A man ought not to accuſtome himſelfe to ſwearing, and why. Eccluſ. 23. 9, to 14. and 27 14.

God ſware that the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſhould not enter into the land of Canaan. Deut. 1. 34, 35. Numb. 14. 23. which he fulfilled. Deut. 2. 13, 14.

Ioſheph ſware. Gen. 47. 30, 31. ſo did Ioſhua and the princes of Iſrael. Ioſhua. 9. 15. 18, 20. and the Iſraelites. Iudges 21. 1. and Saul. 1. Sam. 19. 6. and Dauid 1. Sa. 24. 22, 23 2. Sam. 19. 23. 1. Kings 1. 17, 29, 30 and Ionathan 1. Sam. 20. 16, 17. and Salomon. 1. Kings 2. 23.

S. Paul ſware to the profit of others. 2. Cor. 1. 23.

God doe ſo to mee and more alſo: a maner

of Swearing. 2. Sam. 3.35. looke Othes and Hand.

Sweate. looke Bread.

Sweet bread. looke Paſſeouer.

Swimming ſaued diuers that were in the ſhip with Paul. Acts 27.43,44.

Swine. The legion of Diuels permitted to goe into the heard of Swine. Mat. 8.31,32.* Mar. 5.9, to Luke 8.30, to 34.

Pearles ought not to be caſt before ſwine, and why. Mat. 7.6.

Sword. All that take the Sword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. Mat 26.52. Reu, 13.10

The diſciples aſked if they ſhould ſmite with the ſword Luke 22.49.

All Iſrael without Sword or ſpeare, ſaue Saul and Jonathan 1. Sam. 13.19,22

The Magiſtrate beareth not the ſword for nought. Rom. 13. 4. but priuate perſons are prohibited to vſe it Mat. 5.39.

The ſword is threatned to thoſe that breake Gods couenant. Leuit. 26 25. and follow Idoles Deut. 32.25.

The Lord cauſed the Midianites to kill one another with their ſwords. Judg. 7.22.

God whetteth his ſword when hee taketh vengeance Deut. 32.41.

God was the ſword of the Iſraelites glory. Deut. 33.29.

It is not the ſword wherby Gods children ouercome, but his power. Joſh. 24.8.11,12, 13. as he promiſes. Deuteronomie. 7.21,23, 24.

The word of God is a ſharpe two edged ſword. Reu. 19.15.

The ſword of the Spirit to diſcomfite our mortall enemy. Ephe. 6.13.17.

Chriſt came not to ſend peace, but the ſword. Mat. 10.34,35 Luke 12.51.

Chriſt willed his Diſciples to buy them ſwords. Luke 22.36.

The ſword ſhall not goe thorow a godly land. Leuit. 26.6.

Simeon foretold the virgine Marie, that the ſword ſhould pierce thorow her ſoule. Luke 2.35.

A generation whoſe teeth are ſwords Pro. 30.14.

¶ *Synagogue* of the wicked called to repentance. Hoſe. 2.1,2.*

Synagogue, wherein were trained by Libertimes, &c. Acts. 6.9.

T

¶ *Tabernacle* of the congregation pitched farre from the hoſt. Exod. 33.7.

Abraham dwelled in tents or Tabernacles, Gen. 12.8.

Of the forme of the Tabernacle: and the appertinances preſcribed. Exod. 26.1.* and 36.1.* finiſhed. Chap. 39.32.* and reared vp Chap. 40.2, to 34 &c.

None weare ſuffered to be in the Tabernacle, when the hie prieſt went into the Sanctuarie. Leuit. 16,17.

The laſt and great day of the feaſt of Tabernacles. John 7.37.

Our bodies called Tabernacles, 2. Cor. 5. 1,4. 2. Pet. 1. 13,14.

What the two Tabernacles ſignifie. Heb. 9.6,7,8.*

Jabal inuented Tabernacles or tents Gen. 4.20. which occupation Paul exerciſed to get his liuing. Acts 18.2,3.

Tables or boardes for the Tabernacle to ſtand vpon. Exod. 26.15.

Moſes receiued the two Tables at Gods hand Exod. 31.18. & 32.15,16. and breaketh them, verſe 19. and is commanded to hew other like the firſt, and ſo he did. Exod 34.1,4 Deut. 10.1, to 6.

The forme and ſcituation of the Table for the ſhew breed. Exod. 25.23, to 31. & 26.35.

Tobias bideth the godly to his Table. Tob 2.2.

Salomon placed ten Tables in the Temple. 2. Chron 4.8.

Table put for that wherein men chiefly delight Rom. 11.9.

Tables vſed for offices belonging to the poore Acts 6.2.

Take. Him that taketh thy cloake forbid not to take thy coate alſo Luke 6.29.

Chriſt taken vp to heauen. Marke 16.19. Luke 24.51. Acts 1.9. looke Aſcend.

Talebearers and Taletellers. Prou. 16.28. and 18.8. and 26 20.22 Eccluſ. 5.15 looke Buſibodies, and Backbiting.

Talents. Salomon had 450 talents of gold brought from Ophir. 1. Kin. 9.28. 2. Chr. 8. 18. and 1. 20. from Hiram. 1. kings 9 14.

The talent of the Temple. Exod. 25 39. was two of the common talents. Mat. 18.24. 2. Sam. 12.30. 1. Chron. 20.2.

Talke. looke Ieſting, Idle, and Speech.

Target. Salomon made 200. Targets of beaten gold 1. Kings 13.16.

Taxes. looke Tribute.

Taile. The Prophet that teacheth lies, is the taile. Iſa. 9.14,15.

Teaching. Wee ought to teach the Scriptures, as occaſion is miniſtred. 1. Cor 2.13. and 3.1,2.

Chriſtians are taught of God, and how. Joh. 6.29.45. Heb 8.11. 1. John 5.20. Iſa. 54 13.

Chriſts miniſters muſt teach what ſoeuer he hath commanded Mat. 28.20. and whereof the holy Ghoſt ſhould put them in minde. John 14.16,26. Acts 1.4. Lu. 24.49 John 15.26 and 16.7.

He that teacheth ought to be directed by Gods word. 1. Pet. 4.11.

We ought ſo to teach, as we may edifie one another. 1. Theſ. 5.11.

The wiſe Scribe that is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen Mat. 13 52.

God taught his people by his word. Deut. 4.36. and 32.10.

God hath taught vs the good way to walk in 1. Kings 8.35.36.

God nurtured the Iſraelites forty yeeres, to teach them to know him and themſelues. Deut. 8.2,3,4,5.

God taught the hands of David to fight 2. Sam. 22.35.

God commanded Moſes to teach the Iſraelites to feare and obey him, for their profite. Deut. 5.29, 31.* & 6.1,2,3,17,18,24.*

Moſes warneth the Iewes to doe whatſoeuer the Leuites ſhould teach them. Deut. 24.8,9.

We ought to teach our children the word of God. Deut. 11.18, to 22. and 31.11,12,13 and what great things God hath done for vs Ez 13.12, to 17. Deu. 4.9,10 & 6,7,21.* Joſh. 4.6.21.* Luke 1.74,75. as Abraham did. Gen. 18.19.

Jehoiada the chiefe Prieſt taught Joaſh. 2. King 12.2.

Samuel taught the Iſraelites the good way. 1. Sam. 12.23.

Apollos eloquent & mightie in the Scriptures, diſciained not to bee taught of a craftſman. Acts 18 24,26.

Who is the teacher of the faithfull Joh. 14.26. Pſal. 51.10,11,12,13.

S. Paul the teacher of the Gentiles. 1. Tim. 2.7.

Chriſt ordained teachers, &c. in his Church and why. Actes 13.1.1. Cor. 12.28. Epheſ. 4 11,12, to 17.

Thoſe that by teaching turne many in righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhine as the Starres for euer. Dan. 12.3.

Teachers ſhould teach the word of God purely. 2. Pet. 4.10.

Teachers ought not to teach for lucre, nor vote about ſtrife of words, but be inſtant in the Goſpel, and why. 1. Tim 6 3,4,5,21. 2. Tim. 3.1, to 10. & 4.2,3,4 Tit. 1.10,11,13 and 3.9,13. Col. 2.8.

Such as teach lies, and their punishment. 2 Pet. 2.1,2,3.* and 3.17. and 1. Joh. 10.

Teaching is a gift of God Rom. 12.6,7. looke Doctours and Doctrine

Tears, looke Feet, Weeping, Widow, and Vnbeliefe.

Tearing of Clothes. Gen 37.34 & 44.13. Joſh. 7.6. Judg. 11.33.1. Sa. 4.12 2. Sam. 13 19. Eſt. 4 1. Iſ. 37.22. Jo. 2.13. 1. Macab. 2.14. and 3.47 and 4 39. Leuit. 13.45

Tearing with a ſpirit. Mar. 9.18,20.

Temperance. S. Paul diſputeth of Temperance before Felix. Acts 24.26.

Temple. The couering of the Temple of pure gold. 1. King. 6.20,21.

The building, forme, purification and dedication of the Temple 1. kings 6,1,10 13. and 8.63,64.1. Mac. 2.41,42,43.

Who ſhould be receiued to the miniſtring in the Temple, and who reiected. Ezek. 44 9,15.

Jehoaſh king of Judah repaired the Temple. 2. King. 12.4, to 18. ſo did Joſiah 2. Kin 22.4, to 8.

Jehoaſh king of Iſrael ſpoyled the Temple. 2. Kings 14.13,14. and ſo did Shiſhak king of Egypt 1. King. 14.26.

The Temple defaced. 2. King. 25.9 to 18. Jer. 52.12, to 24.

Haggai reproued the Iewes ſlacknes in reedifying the Temple Haggai 1,2, to 15. whereupon Zirubbabel and Jeſhua beginning the worke are hindered. Ezra 4.4,5.24

The diſpoſition and order of the reedifying of the Temple with his appurtenances. Ezk. 41.1.*

Gods promiſe to thoſe that ſhould reedifie the Temple Hag 2.16,20.

The Temple reedified. Ezra. 5.1,2, and 6, 15. in 46. yeeres. Johu 2.20.

The glory of the ſecond Temple, exceeding

ing the firſt. Hag. 2.4,7,8.

The deſtruction of the Temple is foꝛeſhewed. Amos. 2,5. Zech. 11.6. Matth. 24.2.* Mar. 13.2. Luke 19.43,44. and 21.6.

The Temple ſpoiled, 2. Mac. 5. 15, to 22. and defiled. 2 Mac. 6.2.

By which gates the people went out, and by which they went into the Temple. Ezek. 46.8,9.*

Chriſt caſt out of the Temple thoſe that ſold and bought, and why. Matth. 21.12,13. Marke 11.15,16,17. Luke 19.45. Iohn 2. 14,15,16.

The Apoſtles were continually in the Temple. Luke 24.53. Acts 2.46.

Peter and Iohn went into the Temple to pray. Acts 3.1.

In what Temples God dwelleth or dwelleth not. Acts 7.48. and 17.24. Iſa. 66. 1,2. 1. Kmg. 8.27.

Chriſtians are the holy & ſpirituall Temple of God. 1. Coꝛ. 4.16.

They that deſtroy the Temple of God, ſhal be deſtroyed, 1 Coꝛ 3.17.

The vilion of the Temple. Rem. 15 5.

Our bodies are the Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 1 Coꝛ. 6.19.

The Temple of Chriſts body. Iohn 2. 19.

The Temple of the Lord, what it is. Iere. 7.4,5,6.

The Temples of the Gentiles employed to gaine. 2. Mac. 12.3.

Tempt not God. Deut. 6.16. Matth. 4. 7. 1. Coꝛ. 10 9.

The Iſraelites tempted God oft, and diuerſly. Exod. 17.2,7. Num. 14.22.

The Phariſes and Sadduces tempted Chriſt. Mat. 16.1. and 19.3. and 22.18,35.* Mar. 8.12 Luke 10.25. and 11.16. Ioh 8.9

The Bethulians tempted God in preſcribing a time. Iudeth 8.12.*

Ananias and Sapphira tempted the ſpirit of the Lord. Actes 5.9.

Iob tempted by his wife. Iob 2.9. and Chriſt by the diuell in the wilderneſſe, Mat. 4.1,3 Mar. 1,12,13. Luke 4.1,2. and why. Heb. 2,18.

How and whereby euery man is tempted. Iames 1.13,14.

Satan is a tempter. 1. Theſſ. 3.5 & tempteth ſuch as neglect to reſtoꝛe the weake. Gala. 6.1. oꝛ being marryed. withdꝛew themſelues without conſent. 1 Coꝛ. 7.5.

God will not ſuffer vs to be ouer tempted. 1 Coꝛ. 10.13.

How God may be tempted. Pſal. 78. 18. Deut. 6.16. Acts 15.10.

God will be found of them that tempt him not. Wiſd. 1.2. therefoꝛe wee muſt pꝛepare our ſelues to pꝛayer vnto him. Eccleſiaſticus 18.22.

Saul tempted God vnder the colour of good intent. 1 Sam 13 9. to 15.

Temptation of the rich, ſee Rich.

A grieuous temptation it is vnto the faith. full to ſee the pꝛoſperity of the wicked. Pſal. 73 1,2.*

God onely deliuereth out of temptation. Matth. 6.13. and 2. Peter 2.2. Reuelat. 3. 10.

Wee ought to ſtay vpon God in temptations. Pſal. 27.3.*

Otherwhiles the faithfull are ouercome, and ſometimes doe ouercome in temptations, as Iob. 3.3.

Ieremy is deliuered, and againe aſſailed with temptation. Ier. 20.11,14.*

We ought to lift vp our pure hands in the night watches of temptation. Pſal. 63.4,6.* and 1 Tim. 2 8.

Temptation taken foꝛ affliction, oꝛ trials, as Deut. 7.19 and 29 3. Iames 1.2,12. and 1 Pet. 1.6. Pꝛo. 17.3. Eccluſ 27.5. and 2.1

The life of man is a continuall temptation Iob 7.1.*

We ought to watch & pꝛay, that we be not ouercome in temptation. Mat. 26.41. & 6,13 Luke 11.4. & 22.40. as ſome are. Luke 8.13

Tenne commandements mentioned. Exod. 20.1, to 18. Deuter. 5.6, to 23. containe the words of Gods couenant. Exo. 34 28. Deut. 4.13. and 10.4.

Tenne tribes of Iſrael reiected. Iere. 3.8, 3,8.* and 2 12.*

The deſtruction of the tenne tribes, and cauſe thereof foꝛetold. Iſa. 9.14.* and 17.3,4 Hoſe 1.4,5,6,9.

Tenne cauldꝛons, tenne candleſtickes, and ten tables which Salomon made. 2 Chꝛon. 4.6,7,8.

Tenne things iudged and pꝛonounced happy. Eccluſ 25.7, to 14.

Ten foꝛ many. Geneſ. 31.41. Reuel. 13.1. Numb. 14.22.

Tender hearts muſt bee in Chriſtians. Ephel. 4.32. and tender mercy. Col. 3.12.

Through Gods tender mercy our ſinnes are foꝛgiuen. Luke 1.77,78.

Tents, looke Tabernacle,

Tenthes, looke Tithes.

Terrible is our God Deut 10.17.

Teſtament. Moſes conſecrated the old Teſtament with blood. Exo. 24.8. Heb 9 18, 20.

A briefe repetition of the olde Teſtament, and bountifulneſſe of God. Ieſh. 24.2, to 14. Heb. 9 1.

The Teſtament appertained pꝛincipally to the Iewes. Rom. 9.4.

God pꝛomiſed the people a new Teſtament. Baruch 2.35. Ier. 31.31, to 35.

The olde Teſtament was dedicated with the blood of calues, &c but the new with the blood of Chriſt. Mat. 26.28. Marke 14 24. Luke 22.20. & 1. Coꝛ. 11.25 and 2 Coꝛ. 3.6. Heb 9.12.* & 10.1, to 5.11, to 15.19, to 23. 29. & 13 9,12,14. and 12.24. & 13.20 which were in vaine, if righteouſneſſe were of the Law. Gal 3.15,21,22.

The new Teſtament conſiſteth not in the letter, but in the Spirit which writeth the Goſpel in our hearts. 2 Coꝛ. 3.2,3,15.*

The new Teſtament pꝛomiſed. Gen. 3.15. Heb. 8.8,10. and 10.16.

The two Teſtaments. Gal. 4.24.*

Teſtifie. Moſes teſtified to the people their dutie. Deut. 32.46.

Teſtimony of Chriſt, ſee Pꝛophecie.

Moſes put into the Arke of the Teſtimony. the two Tables of Teſtimony. Exod. 40. 20,21.

Thankefulneſſe. We ought to giue thanks to God foꝛ his benefits. Deut. 8,10.

Chriſt taking the bread and fiſhes, bleſſed and gaue thankes. Mat. 14.12. Marke 6.4 Luke 9.16.

S. Paul before his refection gaue thanks vnto God Actes 27.35.

How, and foꝛ whom wee ought to giue thanks. Epheſ. 5.4,20.

S. Paul gaue thankes to God, and why. Rom. 6.2,17. 1. Theſſ. 1.2,3. Phil 1.3.5.

Chriſt rendꝛed thankes vnto God his Father at ỹ raiſing vp of Lazarus. Ioh. 11.41.

The ſeruant of Abꝛaham giueth God thankes that he had pꝛoſpered ſo well. Gene. 24.27.

Dauid giueth God thankes, and why. 1. Sam. 25.31,39.

Melchiſedek gaue thankes foꝛ Abꝛahams victoꝛy. Gen. 14.19,20.

Moſes and the Iſraelites gaue thanke Exo. 15.1,2, to 22. ſo did Deboꝛah and Barak, and why Iudg. 5.1,2.*

Of thankefulneſſe. Nehem. 1.6. Gen. 4, 4. and 8.20. & 18.2. & 23.7,12. & 26.25. & 33 3. & 42.6. & 1. kin. 1.2,7,26. & 16.23. Leu. 25. 2. Num. 15.3,4,19. and 31.50,54. Deut. 42. 6. and 6 2, to 10 and 1 Sam. 14.45. and 31. 11,12,13. and 2 Sam. 10.2. and 19, 8.* 1. Coꝛ. 29.2, to 26. 2 Chꝛon. 15. 8. and 20.18, to 31. Eſter 6.2, to 13. Tob. 9.6. & 12.5, 22. Eccluſ 7 29.* and 32.14. and 35.2, 3. and 1 Mac. 4.38.* and 5.53,67. and 2 Maccab. 3.30,33,35. Matth. 11.25. Marke 5.20, 33. Luke 18.13, 14,43. and 2 Coꝛ. 6.17. Phil. 4. 6. Col. 2.7. and 3.17. and 1. Theſſ. 5.18. and 2 Theſ. 1.3. & 1 Tim. 4. looke Grace, Praiſe, Bleſſe, and Vnthankefulneſſe.

Theft foꝛbidden Exo. 20.15. Leuit. 19.11. Deut 5.19 Rom. 2.21. and 13.9. & 1. Tim. 1.10. and 1 Pet. 4.15 Ephe. 4.28.

It was lawfull to kill a thiefe, if hee were found breaking vp an houſe. Exo. 22.2.

The curſe foꝛ theeues. Zech. 5.2,3.

Theeues ſhall not inherit the kingdome of heauen. 1 Coꝛ. 6.10.

Ioſeth accuſeth his bꝛethꝛen of theft, and why. Gen 42.1,2.12.

The parable of the thiefe. Mat. 24.43.*

The comming of Chriſt as a theefe, 2 Pe 3.10. Rem 3.3.

Iudas Iſcariot a theefe, Mat. 24.43.*

The two theeues crucified with Chriſt, Matth. 27.38, 44. Marke 15.27,32. Luke 23.22,33,39, to 44. Iohn 19.18.

Of theft, and the puniſhment thereof. Exod. 21.1.3,4,16. Num. 5.6, to 11. Deu. 24 7. Ioſh. 7.1.* Pꝛo. 6.30,31. Hoſe 4.2,3. Tob. 13.14 and 2 Mac. 12.40. Mat. 19.18. Mar. 10.19. and Luke 18.20. looke Phariſe, Steale and Rob.

Thinke and *Thoughts*. We cannot think any thing as of our ſelues. 2 Coꝛ. 3 5.

Euery wicked thought touching our bꝛethꝛen, foꝛbidden, and why Deut. 15.7.

Thoughts of the godly. Phil 1.8.

No thought hid from God Deut 31, 16, to 22. Iob 42.2. Pſal. 139.2.

God thought vpon Abꝛaham, and deliuered Lot. Gen. 19.29.

Againſt euill thoughts, Pꝛo. 21.2. & 21.27 Iſa. 14.13,14, 15. Wiſd. 1.3,5,9 Actes 8 22. looke Traditions, Remember, Stubborne,

Good intent, and imagination.

Thistle. Of the parable of the Thistle and the Cedar. 2. King. 14.9.

Thornes. The fruit of the earth by reason of Adams sinne. Gen. 3.18.

Thornes which choake the word preached. Matth. 13.22. Mar 4.18. Luke 8 14.

Threatnings against wanton and daintie people. &c Michah. 2.1.

The wicked vse threatnings against the godly. Actes 4.29.

Three things please God, and three he hateth. Eccius 25.1,2.

Three things grieue the heart. Eccius. 26. 29. see Foure.

Three fold, see Coard.

Threshold of Dagon in Ashod, not troden on, and why. 1 Sam. 5.2,3,4,5.

Throne in heauen. Reu. 4.2.*

A great white throne. Reu. 20 11.

Solomons throne. 1. King. 10.18,19, 20. yoke Satan.

Thunder sent to destroy the beasts, herbes, & trees of the Egyptians Exod 9.23,24,25

The Lords aduersaries shall be destroyed with thunder. 1. Sam. 2.10.

The Lord at the petition of Samuel thundred, & confounded the Philistines. 1. Sam. 7.10.

¶ *Till*, and vntil, diuersly vnderstood Mat. 1.25. and 5.18. 26. and 23.30. and 28.20. 1. Cor. 15.25. Gal. 3.19. Reu. 20.5.

Tillage and *Tilmen*, Gen. 2.4. and 9.36. and 2. Chr. 26.10 Pro. 12.11. and 28.19. Eccles. 7,15. and 20.27. Matth. 21.33.* Mat. 12.1, to 13. Luke 20.9, to 17. John. 15.1. 1. Cor. 3.9 looke Plough.

Timbrels, Women praises God, playing vpon Timbrels. Exo. 16.20,21.

Iptah his daughter met him with Timbrels at his comming from the victory. Judg. 11.34.

Timorous, men ought not to goe to warre, Judg. 7.3. Deut. 2.5. to 9. 1. Maccab. 3.56.

Timorousnesse of Elijah. 1. Ki. 19.3. 2 Kin. 1,15. looke Feare.

Tithe, and the vse thereof. Leuit. 37.30,32, 33. Deut. 14.22,23. to 30. and 12.17,18. and 26.12. to 16. Num. 18.20,21,24. Nehe. 10. 37,38.

Tithe mint, looke Faith.

Abraham gaue tithes before the Law. Ge. 14.20 Heb 7.4,8.

Iaakob voweth to God tithe of all his increase. Gen. 28.22.

Tyrannicall princes will giue their seruants the tithes due to Ministers, 1. Sam. 8. 15,17.

Why tithes are payed, 2. Chr 31.4.

God punisheth the defrauding his ministers of their due tithes and offerings, and blesseth those that pay them truely. Mal. 3.8. 2,10,11. Amos 4.4.*

Demetrius offered Jonathan to release the Iewes from all tithes, to be friends with him. 1. Mac. 10.31,46,47. looke Taxe.

Title, written ouer Christs head in Greeke Latine & Hebrew Mat. 27.37. Mar. 15.26.

¶ *Tokens*, looke Signes.

Tombe, looke Sepulchre. and Graue.

Tongue. We ought to refraine our tongues from euill. 1. Pet. 3.10.

The vice and vertue of the tongue. Jam. 3.2, to 13. and Pro. 12.13. and 13.2,3.

The gift of tongues commeth of the holy Ghost. 1 Cor. 12.10,11,28. Actes 2,4, to 9.

Against prayer and seruice in a strange tongue. 1. Cor. 14.1,2.

Confusion of tongues. Gen. 11.9.

The property and punishment of an euill tongue. Psal. 10.7. and 52.1,2, to 7.

The property of a sinner, is to bee euill tongued, Eccius 6.1. but the heart of the wise gnideth his mouth wisely. Pro. 16.23. and a foole when hee holdeth his peace, is counted wise, Prou. 17,28.

A false tongue hateth the afflicted. Prou 26.28.

The duty of the tongue. Phil 2.11.

Against rash slanderous and euill tongues, and how we ought to beware of them. Leuit. 19.4 16. Deut. 22.14 to 20. Job 5. 15,16. Psal 140.3,9,11. and 141 3. and 144. 8,11. Pro 4.24. and 10.11,18,31. 32 and 11. 9, 13. and 17.4.7. Eccles. 5.1, to 7 Wisd. 1 8. 11,16 Eccius. 5.4,5,15. and 7.9 12,13. and 9 20. and 11.8,23,24,31. and 32.4,8,9,10. 1. Cor. 15 33. 1. Pet. 2.1. Jam. 1.19,26. and 4.11,13.* Mat. 12.36. look Communication

Gideon tooke none to battel, but tho'e that lapped water with their tongue. Judges. 7. 5,6,7.

Tooth for tooth, &c. Ex. 21.24. Leuit. 24. 19.20. Deut 19.19,21. Mat. 5.38.

The cheeke tooth of the iaire bone of an asse, yeelded water to quench Samsons thirst withall. Judges 15.15,18,19.

To *Touch.* So many followed Saul, as God had touched the hearts of 1. Sam. 10. 26. see Vertue.

Tower of the flocke, Micah. 4.8. wherein the sheepheards kept watch by night. Lu. 2.8.

¶ *Traditions*, and the teachers of them ought to be auoyded, and why. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Col. 2.8,18.*

We must not be guided by traditions. Eccles. 4.17.

Traditions, ceremonies, good intents, and inuentions of men are not to be vsed. Deut. 5.32,33. and 12.8.1. Sam 15.9, to 23. Isa. 66.3. Jere. 5.31. and 7.13. Psal. 31.6. and 119.113. Pro. 16.25. Hol. 9.15. Eso. 8.22. Matth. 15.3,9,13. and 23.4. Mar. 7.8,9. Actes 15.10. Tit. 1.13,14, and 1. Pet. 4.11. and 2. John 10.11. Looke Ceremonies and good intent.

Traitors, looke Treason.

Transfiguration of Christ vpon the mount Thabor, Matth. 17.1, to 9. Marke 9. 2. to 9. Luke 9 28. to 37.

Transforme. Sith Satan is transformed into an Angel of light: no maruell if his ministers transforme themselues. 2. Cor. 11. 14,15.

Transgression of Gods commandement made all men sinners. Gen. 3 6. Rom 5. 12. Where no law is, there is no transgression, for sinne is hid without the law. Rom. 4.15. and 5.13. and 7.7. looke Purge and Punish.

Transubstantiation ouerthrowne by these places rightly vnderstood. Matth. 26. 26. to 30. Mar. 14,22, to 26. Luke 22,17.* 22. Job 6.63. 1. Cor. 10,16,17. and 11.24, to 30. Lords Supper of the Lord.

Trauaile, see Labour, Rich, and Oxe.

The wife of Phinehas hearing the Arke of God to be taken, trauelled & died. 1. Sam 4 19.*

Treason, Dauid rewarded Baanah & Rechab with death, because to please him they slew their master traiterously. 2. Sa. 4.6.12.

Of treason and the punishment thereof. Gen. 37.18.* Judg. 1.6,7. 1. Sam. 23.9 & 22.15.* & 2. Mac. 3.6.38.* & 4.34, 35. and 10.13. and 13 3,4, to 9 Matth. 26.14. to 50. and 27.3,4,5. Luke 6.16. Actes 7.52. and 1. Tim. 3.4 looke Rebels.

Treasurie. What account was made of two mites cast into the treasury. Marke 12. 41, to 45. Luke 21.1, to 5.

Treasures in the house of the Lord, 1. King. 7 51. 2. Chro. 5.1. ouerseers thereof. 2. Chr. 9.26. and 26.20,22,26.

Where we ought to lay vp treasures, and why. Matth 6.19,20,21. Luke 12,33,34. 1. Tim. 6.19.

The parable of the treasure hidden in the ground Matth. 13.44.

The treasure of the Gospel in earthen vessels, and why. 2. Cor. 4.7.

Treasures of wisedome hidden in Christ. Col. 2.3.

How the Lord openeth good treasure. Dt. 28 12.

The deedes of the wicked are sealed vp among Gods treasure Deut. 32.34.

The feare of the Lord was the treasure of Hezekiah. Isa. 33.6.

God gaue Cyrus the treasures of darknesse Isa. 45.3.

Almesgiuing is better then treasure. Tobit 12.8. Mat. 19.21. Mar. 10 21. Luke 22. of the wicked. Jam. 5.3.

Wisedome is an infinite treasure. Wisd. 7.14. Eccius 40.18, 20. and a good name will continue aboue. 1000. treasures. Eccius. 41.12,13.

Treasure of the heart, see Heart.

Trees with their fruit and seed, ordained of God. Genes. 1 11, 12. euery tree pleasant to sight, the tree of life, and the tree of knowledge. Gen. 2.9.

The fruite of all trees saue one, ordained for mans food. Gen. 2.16,17.

Planting any grone of trees neere vnto the Altar of God forbidden. Deut. 16.21.

Trees for food to be reserued in the siege of a citie. Deut. 20.19,20.

At the sacking of the cities of the Gebites, God commanded the Iewes to fill vp faire tree. 2. Kin 3.19,25.

To whom trees shalbe fruitfull or barren full. Leuit. 26.4,20. Deut. 28.20.

The good tree will bring forth good fruit, and a corrupt tree which bringeth euill fruit, shalbe burnt. Mat. 12.33. and 7.17,18,19.

Adam was driuen out of Paradise, lest he should eat of the tree of life, and liue. Gen. 22,23,24.

The tree that made the waters sweet. Ex. 15.25. Eccius 38.5.

If the greene tree were so dealt with, what shall become of the dry? Luke 23.31.

As the tree falleth, so it shall lie. Eccles. 11. 3.
High trees for proude people. Isaiah 2. 13, 14.
Trembling. Paul wisheth vs to make an end of our saluation with trembling. Philip. 2. 12.
God will giue a trembling heart to them yt disobey him. Deuter. 28.65. Leuiticus 26.
The wicked tremble at God in iudgements. Acts 24.26 looke Feare.
Transgresse. offring. Leuit. 7.2, to 11.
Abigail taketh on her, her husbands trespasse. 1. Sam. 25 26, 28. see Purging.
In all things, and keepe that which is good. 1. Thess. 5. 21.
Howe God trieth his elect, and why. 2. Chron 31.31. Job 1. 11, 12.* Eccles. 3.10. Isa. 30.10. Zech. 3.9. Wisd. 3 5. Eccles. 2.5 and 27.5. Tob. 2.10. Rom. 5.1.1. Peter 1, 7. 2. Peter 2.9. James 1.2, 3. see Tempt.
Tribe. The children of Israel ought to marrie euery one in their owne tribes. Num. 36. 6, 7, 8, 9.
The tribe of Dan sought to dwell among the other Tribes. Iudges 18.1, 2.
The halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt from Bashan to Baal-Hermon, &c. 1. Chron. 5. 23.
The portion of the twelue tribes. Ezek. 48. 1, 2, to 8. 23.*
The tenne tribes carryed captiue. 2. Esd. 13.40, to 48.
Tribulation sent to the faithfull, why. 1. Peter 4. 12. 2 Thess. 1. 4, to 8. Rom. 5. 3.
An exhortation to endure tribulation with patience. Heb. 12. 1. 1. Peter 2. 21.
Wee ought not to feare tribulation, and why. Phil. 1. 28, 29.
How by tribulations are driuen to God. Isa. 26. 16, 17, 18.
God onely deliuereth out of tribulations. 1. Sam. 10. 18, 19.
God respected the children of Israel in tribulation. Exod. 2. 25.
In our tribulations wee ought to seeke the Lord. Deut. 4. 29, 30, 31.
God heard Iaakob in the time of his tribulation. Gen. 35. 3.
The faithfull in tribulation ought to put all trust in Gods mercie. Psal. 44. 9.*
How to suffer tribulation according to the will of God. 1. Pet. 4. 19.
Neither tribulation nor bonds could feare Paul from preaching the Gospel. Acts 20. 24.
Tribulation to bee receiued thankefully without distrust. Psalme 42.* and 43. 5.* and 56. 1, 3.* after the example of Iob. Iob 1. 21. and of Dauid. 2 Sam. 22. 1.*
Paul and Silas prayed, sung and reioyced in tribulation for Christ his sake. Act. 16. 25 Gal. 6. 14. & 2. Cor. 6. 4, to 11. & so did Peter and other Apostles. Acts 5. 41. and so should we Rom. 12. 12. and 5. 1, 3.
The tribulations of Saint Paul, were the Ephesians glory. Ephes. 3. 13.
God comforted Saint Paul in all his tribulations, and why. 2. Cor. 1. 4.*
Paul commendeth the Macedonians for that they ioyed in tribulation. 2. Corinth. 8. 2.
The day of tribulation, &c. 2. King. 19. 3. looke Afflictions, Aduersities, Persecution, Sufferings, and Scourges.
Tribute, must be paide for conscience sake, Matth 22. 21. Rom. 13. 5, 6, 7.
Why Christ paid tribute and needed not, Matth. 17. 25, 26, 27.
They that receiued peace offered by the Israelites, became tributaries vnto them. Deut. 20. 10, 11.
All that belong to the house of God, freed from tribute, by the edict of an Heathen Emperour, Ezr. 7. 24.
Trinitie, Testimonies of the Trinity. Gen. 1. 1, 26. & 11. 7. and 18. 2. Mat. 16. 17. and 28. 19. Luk. 21, 22. 1. Joh. 5. 7. 2. Cor. 13. 13.
Of *Triumph.* looke Victory.
Trumpets of siluer, looke Num. 10. 2, to 11. and Feast.
The Trumpet sounded at the giuing of the Law Exod. 19. 16, 19.
Gideon blew a trumpet, & souldiers came to him. Iudg. 6. 34.
Trouble. Married folkes haue trouble in the flesh. 1 Cor. 7. 28.
Elijah affirmed vnto Ahab that hee troubled Israel, in prouoking God to stay raine three yeeres and sixe moneths. 1. Kin. 18. 17, 18. James 5. 17. looke Tribulation.
True. He that beleeueth, hath sealed that God is true. Joh. 3. 33.
Balaam was enforced to confesse God to be true. Num. 23. 19.
Trueth of God, see promise.
Abrahams seruant praised God for his truth and mercy shewed vnto his master. Ge. 24. 27.
The spies promised Rahab to deale truely with her. Josh. 2. 14.
Hezekiah desired that trueth might bee in his dayes. 2. Kings. 20. 19.
Dauid wisheth mercy and trueth to Ittai, and why, 2. Sam. 15. 16, 20.
To walke in trueth. 1. King. 2. 4.
We ought to serue God in trueth Joshua. 24. 14. 1. Sam. 12. 20, 21, 24.*
We ought not to hold against the truth. Mich. 7 5. Exod. 23. 2.
Trueth in Iudges Exod. 18. 21, 22.
Wee ought to gird our loynes about with trueth Ephe. 6. 14.
We ought to speake the trueth one to another, and why, Ephe. 4. 25.
Christ is the trueth, John 14. 6. and his Gospel the trueth. 2. Pet. 1. 12.
Doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth. 2. Cor. 13. 8.
Trueth, put for vpright deling. Ephe. 4. 25. & 6. 14. Phil. 4. 8. for sincere knowledge of God, Tit. 1. 1. and for all light left in man after his fall. Ro. 1. 18. and 2. 8.
We ought to instruct with meekenes those that resist & erre from the truth. 2. Tim. 2. 25. 26. & to craue at Gods hand the doctrine of trueth, which the raine signifieth. Zec. 10. 1.
We ought to be stedfast in the trueth well learned. 2. Tim 3. 14.
How trueth from errour is discerned, 1. John 4. 6.
No trueth in any, and therefore none to bee trusted. Jer. 9. 4, 5.
Trueth is strongest, and ouercommeth all things. 1. Esd. 3. 12. and 4 33, 40, 42. Mat. 16. 18 Luke 21. 15. Actes 6. 10.
Grace and trueth came by Jesus Christ. John 1. 17.
The spirit of God is the leader of vs into all trueth, John 16. 13.
Against such as withstand the trueth, or withhold themselues & others from it. Rom. 1. 18 & 2. 8. Gal. 3. 1. & 5. 7. and 2. Tim. 2. 15 & 3. 8, 9. & 4. 4. Tit. 1. 4. Heb. 10. 26. & 2. pet. 2. 2. Paul speaketh the trueth Acts. 26. 25.
Pilate asketh Christ what trueth was. John 18. 28.
Trust, Moses putteth the children of Israel in minde of Gods benefits, that they may trust in him onely, Deut. 8. 1.*
No man ought to trust in his own strength. 1 Cor. 10. 12, 13.
Those that trust in the Lord, blessed, and those that trust in men, cursed. Jerem. 17. 5, 7.
The children of Israel trusting in their owne strength, were discomfited. Judges 20. 20. 21. Numb. 14. 40, 44, 45. Deut. 1. 41, 43. 44. 1. Sam. 4. 3, 4. 5, 10, 11.
We ought to settle our whole trust in God and in Christ, and why, 2. Samu. 22. 3. 31. Matth 12. 21.
Hezekiah trusted in the Lord God of Israel. 2 Kings 18. 5.
Abiiah trusting vpon the Lord, obtained victory. 2 Chr. 13. 18.
Eternall life promised to those that trust in God. Isa. 57. 13.
God is their helpe and shield that trust in him. Psal. 115. 8. 9, 10, 11.
Wee ought to trust in the grace offered by the Gospel. 1. Pet. 1. 13.
They that trust in God, shall vnderstand the trueth. Wisd. 3. 9.
In the midest of tribulations wee must trust in God. John 16. 33.
The faithfull trust to be saued through the blood of Christ, and therefore goe boldly to the throne of grace. Heb. 10. 19, 20, 22, 23. & 4. 14, 16.
The Iewes vpbraided to haue put their trust in false gods, Deut. 32. 37, 38.
God will bereaue the wicked of all things wherein they put their trust. Deut. 28. 52. 63.
Of the assured trust which Asa had in the Lord. 2. Chr. 14. 11. and Judas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 3. 18, 23. and Mich. 7. 7. to 14.
Wee ought to put our trust in the word of God, and why. Wisd. 16. 26.
Those that trust in God shall neuer bee remoued. Psal. 125. 1. and 115. 9.* and 22. 5. or take hurt. Eccles. 32. 24.
An exhortation & encouragement to trust in God after aduersity and in danger. Isai. 40. 8, to 17. Amos 9. 12.*
The yong rauens doe teach vs to put our trust in God. Job 39. 3.
A man of God counselled Amizah not to put his trust in worldly strength. 2. Chron. 25. 7, 8, 9.
God will cut off occasions which hinder his people from putting their trust in him. Micah. 5. 10, 11, 12.*
Men may not trust in outward ceremonies

nies. Jer. 7. 2, 4.*

God neuer faileth them that put their truſt in him. Dan. 14. 38.

¶ *Turne*, We ought not to turne aſide to ſerue other gods, as the Iſraelites did. Exod. 32. 8. Deut. 11. 16. 1. Sam. 12. 10, 20, 21.

The Theſſalonians turned from their idoles vnto God. 1. Theſſ. 1. 9.

To turne iudgment to wormewood. Amos 6. 12. and 5. 7.

God is mercifull vnto thoſe that turne vnto him. Deut. 30. 1, 2, to 8.

None can turne to God truely, till God turne to him. Zech. 8. 15, 16. Looke Returne, Converſation, and Man.

¶ *Twelue* Apoſtles Mat. 10. 1, to 5. Mar. 3. 14, 16. to 20. Luke 9. 1.

The names of the twelue Patriarks. Ge. 35. 22, to 27.

Twinkling. Thoſe that be found aliue at the laſt day, ſhall be changed in the twinkling of an eye. 1. Cor. 15. 51, 52. 1. Theſſ. 4. 1.

Two maſters no man can ſerue, and why. Mar. 6. 14. Luke 16. 13.

Two, that is, man and wife ſhall bee one fleſh. Gen. 2. 24. Marke 10. 8. 1. Cor. 6. 16. Ephe. 5. 31. Mat. 19. 5.

Two mites, looke Treaſury.

Two pence, looke Pence.

Two coates forbidden. Luke 9. 3.

Of the two debters, Luke 7. 41.

Two maner of people diuided out of Rebekahs bowels. Gen. 25. 23.

Of two things that Agar required of God Pſa. 30. 7, 8, 9.

Two things grieuous, Eccluſ. 26. 29.

Chriſt his two natures. Col. 2. 9.

¶ *Time* hath his courſe. Gen. 8. 22.*

To all things there is an appointed time. Eccles 3. 1, to 12.*

We ought to aske of Gods workes, our elders of olde time. Deut. 31. 7. It is not for vs to know the times and ſeaſons, and why. Acts. 1. 7.

The time of Chriſt, the accepted time. 2. Cor 6. 2. Gal. 4. 3. Rom. 5. 6.

The time of this preſent life is but ſhort. 1 Cor. 7 29.

We ought to redeeme the time, and why. Col. 4. 5. Ephe. 5. 15. 16.

Time certaine put for vncertaine. Luk. 13. 33. and time preſent, for time to come. Matt. 3. 10. Luke 19. 8. and 24. 44. Joh. 4. 21. and 20. 17. Col. 3. 6. 1. Theſſ. 4. 15.

Of the laſt times. 1. Cor. 10. 11. 2. Tim. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 1. 1. Pet. 1. 20. and 4. 7. 1. Joh. 2. 18. Jude 18.

Wee ought not to ſhew wiſedome out of time. Eccles 32. 4.

God is angry with the godly for a time. Nahum. 1. 2.

Tyranny of princes and falſe prophets. Mich. 3. 1.* Zeph 3. 1, 3.

Of tyranny. Matth. 2. 16. Marke 14. 10. Actes 7. 59. and 12. 2, 3.* looke Cruelty.

A Tyrants nature. Pſa. 28. 15.

V

¶ *Vaile*, of the Tabernacle, Exod. 26. 31. and 36. 35 2. Chron. 3. 14.

The vaile rent. Matth 27. 51.

The vaile ouer the face of Moſes, and ouer the Iewes, and why. Exod. 34. 33, 34. 2 Cor 3. 13, to 17.

The vaile ouer the hearts. 2. Corint. 3. 15. 16.

What the vaile preſfigures. Heb 10. 20.

Vaine are all men. Wiſd. 13. 1. & all things vanity. Eccles 1. 2.

Idoles are vaine vanities. 1. Sam. 12. 21. and prouoke Gods wrath. 1. Kings 1. 26. Deut. 32. 21.

The creature ſubiect to vanity. Rom. 8. 20

Vaine-glory, ſee Glory.

Valiant, The Angel called Gideon a valiant man. Judges 6. 12.

Variance, looke Contention.

Vaunt, ſee Boaſt.

Vengeance. God taketh vengeance of all that oppreſſe or defraude their brethren. 1. Theſſ. 4. 6.

God will take vengeance of thoſe that deſpiſe his grace. Heb. 10. 29, 30.

Vengeance belongeth to rebels and perſecuters of Gods elect. Luke 18. 7. 2. Theſſal. 1. 8. Reu. 6 10. and 19. 2.

We ought not to auenge our ſelues. Rom. 12, 17, 19 Pſa 20. 22. Leuit. 19. 18.

Vengeance is the Lords, and he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants vpon his enemies. Deuteronomie. 32. 35, 41, 42, 43. Ro. 12, 19.

Dauid committeth vengeance to God. 1. Sam. 24. 6, 13, 16.

Saul would not be auenged of his enemies, and why. 1. Sam. 11. 13.

Gods miniſteries haue ready the vengeance of God againſt all high things being diſobedient, and why. 2. Cor. 10. 5, 6.

James and John aſking vengeance, are rebuked, Luke 9. 53, 54, 55.

Vengeance the name of a heathen goddeſſe Acts 28. 4.

Vengeance reſerued onely to the Lord and his miniſters the higher powers. Gene. 15. 16. Eccluſ 28. 1. Judeth 8. 35. Pſal. 7. 11. & 9. 7, 8. 16. and 33. 5. and 94. 1. Pſ. 7. 11. and 24. 12 and 48. 9. and 54 8. and 29. 26. Eze. 25. 12.* Nah. 1. 2. Matth. 5. 38, 39. Luke 9. 54, 55, 56. and 18. 7, 8. Galat. 5. 15. Ephe. 4. 26, 32. 1. Theſſ. 5. 15. 2. Tim. 4. 14. 1. Pet. 2. 14. and 3. 9, 12.

Veritie, ſee Trueth.

Vertue, of God, ſee Power.

Vertue from Chriſt healed diſeaſed folkes touching his garments. Marke 6. 56. Matthew. 9. 20, 21, 22, 35, 36. Luke 8. 44, 46, 48.

Vertue put for good and godly manners. 2 Pet. 1. 5.

Vertuous. Ruth was a vertuous woman. Ruth. 3. 11.

Veſſels ordained for the vſe of the Tabernacle Exod. 25. 29.

The parable of veſſels prepared for captiuity. Ezek. 12. 3, to 17.

Veſſels in the houſe of Salomon of pure gold. 1 King. 10. 21.

Of veſſels of honor and diſhonour. Rom. 9. 21. and 2. Tim. 20. 21.

Veſſell for mans body. 1. Sam. 21. 5. and 2 Cor. 4. 7. and 1. Theſſ. 4. 3, 4.

Veſtures, The Iewes commaunded to make fringes vpon the quarters of their veſtures. Deut. 22. 12. and why. Numb 15. 38, 39.* and the Scribes and Phariſes vſed it. Matth 23. 5. looke Clothes, Garments, and Apparell.

Vexe. Hows Peninnah vexed Hannah. 1. Sam. 16. 7.

¶ *Victory* commeth of God, and not by the multitude of men. 2. Sam. 23. 10, 12. Gen. 14. 4.* Exo. 17. 8. De. 17. 10, 18, 19. Jeſh. 1. 6.* Judges 7. 2.* Sam. 14. 6, to 23. 17. 45.* 2. Chr. 13. 13, to 19. & 14. 11.* & 8, 9. and 24. 24. and 25. 7.* Pſal. 117.* Pro. 21. 22, 30, 31. Judeth 9. 7, 11, 2. Eſd. 26, 27, 28, 29, 30. 1. Mac. 3. 18.

Joab committeth the ſucceſſe of victory vnto God 2. Sam. 10 12.

The victory of Dauid againſt Abſalom. 2. Sam. 18. 7.

Dauid obtained victory through the might of God. 2. Sam. 5. 28.*

God gaue the victory vnto Deborah Jud. 4. 14, 15, 23.

The victory attributed to God, and Gideon by whom he wrought. Judg. 7. 20.

Samſon attributed not the victory to his ſtrength. Judg. 15. 18.

Victory promiſed Hezekiah againſt Sanherib. 2. King. 19. 6.*

Triumph after victory obtained. Numb. 21, 18, 27. Judg. 11. 34. 1. Sam. 18. 6, 7. 2 Mac. 3. 30.

Victory is of God 1. Eſ. 4 58, 59, 60.

Iudas truſting in God wonne the victory 2. Mac. 15. 26, to 36.

Victory loſt, ſee Truſt.

Victuals. Joſhua commanded to make proviſion for victuals, and why. Joſhua 2. 11. Meate and Foode.

Villany, ſee Rauiſh.

God hath choſen the vile things of the world to bring to nought things of eſtimation. 1. Cor. 10. 28.

We ought not to offer vnto God any thing vile. Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14.

Villages, ſee Cities.

Vine. for the Church. Pſal. 80. 8.

The complaint which the Lord maketh for his vine. Iſa. 5. 4.

The vine of the Iewes is of the vine of Sodome and of the vines of Gomorrhe, &c. Deut. 32. 32.

Chriſt is the vine, and his father is the husbandman John 15. 1.

Vineger. Boaz willeth Ruth to dippe her bread in the vineger. Ruth 2. 14.

A ſponge filled with vineger was offred Chriſt. Matth. 27. 28.

Vineyard. Of Noah and his drunkenneſſe. Gen. 9. 20, 21.

The Iewes were commanded not to ſow their vineyard with diuers ſeeds, and why. Deut 22. 9.

A law for him that hurteth his neighbors vineyard. Exod. 22. 5.

It was lawfull for a man to eat, but not carry fruit out of his neighbors vineyard. De. 23. 24.

He that had planted a new vineyard, went from warre, till he had eaten of the fruite. 1. Co. 9. 7.

Thirſt

Thoſe that diſobey God, ſhall plant vineyards, and others ſhall eate the fruite. Deut. 28.30.

Vintage till ſowing time, and threſhing till Vintage. Leuit. 26.5.

The law of Vintage Leuit. 19.10.

Voluce, looke Kingdome.

Viper, ſee Generation.

S. Paul ſhooke a Viper off his hand, and felt no harme. Acts 28.3,5.

Virgins, ſee Maid and Lamps.

Virginitie bewailed. Iudg. 11.37.*

Signes of Virginities to be brought before the Elders of the Iewes &c. Deuter. 22.15 &c.

Of Virginitie and maried ſtate 1. Cor. 7 25,26.

Viſion. God ſpake vnto Abraham in a viſion. Gen. 15.1. and comforted Iſrael in a viſion. Gen. 46.2,3,4. & told Samuel in a viſion how he would punish the houſe of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.11, to 16. and ſpake to Nathan by viſion. 2. Sam 7.17.

The viſion of the two baskets of figges. Ierem. 24 1.* of the foure beaſts, and the wheeles vnder the throne and of the 25. men and two princes. Ezek. 1.5,15.* and 11.1, to 13.

Viſions ſhewed to Iudas Maccabeus. 2. Macc. 15.12, to 17. to Cornelius, Peter, and Ananias, Act. 10.3,11. & 9.12. and to Paul. 2. Cor. 12.2, to 10. Acts 16.9. & 18.9. & 22 17.18 & 27.23.

Viſite. How God doeth viſite ſinne. Exod. 32.34. and 20.5. Leuit. 26.15.*

The Iſraelites ſeeing the miracles that Moſes wrought, thanked God that he viſited them Exod. 4.31. and 14.31.

To viſite put for to correct, or take care of. Hoſea 4.14. to make fruitfull. 1. Samuel 2. 21. Geneſ. 21.1. And to remember, Luke 1. 68.

Whom wee ought to viſit. Matth. 25.36. Iam 1.27.

Viſitation, or manifeſtation of Gods mercie Luke 19.41. 1. Pet. 1.12.

Victualler. A Victualler is not without ſinne. Eccluſ. 26.30.

Vnbeliefe. The Iewes through vnbeliefe forgate God, and ſerued Idoles, and would not enter into the iſande of Canaan. Deuter. 32.15 to 29. and 1.21.26. and were afraid of Goliah 1. Sam. 17.10,11.

A certaine prince puniſhed for vnbeliefe. 2. King. 7.2,17.

The Iewes for their vnbeliefe, were reiected, and the Gentiles receiued by faith, and why God hath caſt all in vnbeliefe. Romanes 11.20 25,30,32.

Chriſt reproued the vnbeliefe of his diſciples. Matth. 17.17, to 12. Mar. 9.19 to 30. and 16.14. Luke 9.41. and 24.36.* John 20 19 25, to 30.

The Apoſtles could not heale the man that was Lunaticke for their vnbeliefes ſake Mat. 17.20.

The father of the poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed Jeſus with teares, to helpe his vnbeliefe Mat. 9.24.

Chriſt marueiled at the vnbeliefe of the Nazarens, which cauſed him to worke no great miracles emong them. Matth. 13.58. Mark. 6.5,6.

Of vnbeliefe, and the puniſhment thereof. Gen. 19.14.24,25. Num. 11.1.4.* & 14.2.* and 20.3,4,5,6,24 Deut. 9 4,5.* 2 Kin 7. 1.2,17,19,20. Eccleſ. 2.26. Pſalm. 78.8.* Baruch 1.20.* Wa. 8.25,26. and 14.26, to 32. Marke 16.16. Luke 1.12.18,19,20. and 24.11,25. Joh. 3.3,18. and 6.60.* and 6.24 and 10.25. and 12.37.* ſee Infidelitie.

Vnbelieuers ſhall not enter into euerlaſting reſt. Heb. 3.17,18,19.

Vnblam able. Chriſtians ought to be vnblameable. Phil. 2.15.

Vnblameable was S. Paul in his conuerſation. 1. Theſ 2 10.

Vncircumciſed fruit, ſee Fruit.

The vncircumciſed might not eate of the Paſſeouer. Exod 12.48.

Vncircumciſed lips. Exod. 6.12.*

Vncircumciſion vſed for the Gentiles. Gal. 2.7. ſee Circumciſion.

Vncleane things not to be touched. Numb. 19.13,14. looke Beaſts.

Manoahs wife commanded to eate no vncleane thing till Samſons birth, and why Iudg 13.4.5.

Vncleanneſſe, &c. ought not to bee once named among Chriſtians. Ephe. 5.3,4. Col. 3.5.

Lufts of vncleanneſſe. 2. Peter 2.10. looke Pollution Purge, and Starres.

Vncorrupt is Gods wap 2. Sam. 22.31.

Vnction. looke Anointing.

Vnderſtanding. The Iſraelites were without vnderſtanding. Deut. 32.28.

Wee ought to bee men in vnderſtanding. 1. Cor 14.20.

Wee ought to ſing with the Spirit and with vnderſtanding alſo, 1. Cor. 14,15. Pſa. 47 7.

Vnderſtanding is the gift of God. Deut. 29.4 Job 32.8. and 38.36. looke Knowledge and Wiſedome.

Vnfaithfullneſſe, ſee Vnbeliefe.

Vngodly. Of the thoughts, wordes, and workes of the vngodly againſt the righteous Wiſd. 2.11 * Pſal. 10.1.* & 11,2. and 12.1.* and 13 4. Pro 4 14, to 20.

The proſperitie of the vngodly cauſeth the faithfull to marnel Job. 21.6, to 17. Pſ. 73 2.* Eccluſ 7.9.12. Jerem. 12.1. Habak. 1.2.*

The vngodly fall into the deſtruction, which they prepare for the righteous 1. Sa. 11.19,22 and 31.4. Hoſt 7.6.* Pſalm. 7.15. and 9.16. and 34.21. and 35.8. Prou. 26.27. Eccle. 10.8. Iſa. 33.1. Jer 48 43 Dan. 13. 62. and 14 42. & 6.24. Judeth 13. 8. Eccluſ. 27.26. Reue. 18.6. and are afraid of it. Pro. 1.27. and 10.24.

Of the ſudden puniſhment which ſhall fall vpon the vngodly. Geneſ 7.17.* & 14.14,15. and 19. 24,25. and 34.25.* Exodus 14 23. Leuit. 10.2. Numb. 11.1,33. and 16.31,32 33 Joſhua 10. 8.* and 11.6.* Judg. 4.15.* and 7.21.* and 8.11.* and 16.30. 1. Samu. 30.16, to 21 2. Sam. 13.28.29. 1. King. 16. 9,10.* 20. 15, to 23. Job 4.10,11. and 5.3. 12,13. and 8.13.14. and 15.16,21.* and 88. 10.* and 20,5.* and 27.13.* and 36.12,13. 14. Prouer. 1.27. and 6.15. and 12.7. Iſa 5. 24.* and 47. 9. Jerem. 15.1.* Daniel 5.30. 1. Maccab. 2. 44. and 4.14.* Matth. 24 38, 39. Luke 12.20. and 16. 22,23. and 17.24.* 1. Theſſ. 5.2,3.

We may not company with the vngodly. 1. Cor. 5.11. Looke Wicked.

Vnion of the Iewes & Gentils in Chriſt. Iſa. 19.23,24,25.

Vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Epheſ. 4.3,4.

Vnitie is commended. Acts. 4. 32. Rom. 15.6. 1. Cor. 1.10. Phil. 3.16. 1. Pet. 3.8. ſee Concord.

Vnitie of God and Chriſt. John. 17.21.

Vniuſtly. The Iudge ought not to doe vniuſtly. Leu. 19.15. Looke Wicked, Vngodly, and Vnrighteous.

Vnkindneſſe, looke Vnthankefulneſſe.

Vnknowen to men, but knowen vnto God. 2. Cor. 5.9.

Vnleauened bread. The feaſt of vnleauened bread, for the Paſſeouer. Luke 22.1. looke Paſſeouer.

Vnmarried. Thoſe that cannot liue vnmaried, may marry. 1. Cor. 7.9.

Vnmerciſulneſſe, looke Mercifulneſſe.

Vnpoſſible, looke Impoſſible.

Vnrighteous perſons ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6.8,9,10. looke Vniuſt.

Hee that doeth vnrighteouſly, is an abomination vnto the Lord. Deut. 25.16. See World.

Vnthankefulneſſe. Gods prouidence, euen vnto the vnthankefull. 1. Kin. 18.1.*

Of the vnthankefulneſſe of Laban towards Jaakob Geneſis 31.2,* and of Pharaohs butler towards Joſeph. Geneſ. 4.23. of the Ammonites and Saul toward Dauid. 2. Sa. 10.2, to 6. 1. Samuel 19.20. Of the Iewes. Ezek. 2.3.* and of the Iſraelites, Micah. 6.2, to 5. Iſai. 1,2,3. and of the inhabitants of Keilah toward Dauid. 1. Samu. 23.2,12.

Vnthankefulneſſe. towards God and man condemned, and of the puniſhment thereof. Exodus 1.8.* Deut. 32.1. Judges 2.11.* & 6.1,8,9,10. & 8,9,6,7,14,16. and 12.1, to 7. 1. Sam. 10.17.* and 12.7, to 20. and 25.10, 11,37,38. 2. Samuel 14 39.2. Chro. 24.21 22. Pro. 17.13. Iſa. 1,2,3. & 5.1.* Jer. 2.12.* Eze. 16 3.* Hoſea 2.2.* & 10,13,14. and 13. 2.* Mica. 6.1.* Wiſd. 16. 16. 29. 1. Marc. 16 15,16,17. Matth. 5.17. & 11.15, to 25. Luke 14 18. and 17.11,12,17,18. John 1,5. & 11. 46.* Ro. 1.21.* Gal. 1.6, and 6.6.1. Cor. 16 18. Col. 2.7. 1. Tim. 5.4,17,18. 2. Tim. 3.2. Hebr. 2 3. and 13.17. Reue. 2.5 Acts 7.18 19,26,27.* and 27.42.

Vntill, looke Till.

Vocation, ſee Calling and Church.

Voluntary gifts towardes the making of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.2.

Voluptuous liuing, one of the thornes that choke the word. Luke 8.14.

We ought not to take pleaſure in voluptuouſneſſe. Eccles. 18. 32.

Vomit of Bel. Jere. 51.44.

Vowes muſt bee performed to God. Numbers 30.3. Deuternom. 23.21,22,23. being

Body. Eccles. 5. 3. Pſal. 116. 14, 18. Acts 18 18. and 21, 23, 26 27.

Vowes, and the redemption of them. Leu. 27. 2. Num. 6. 1.*

Who ought to accompliſh their vowes, & who not. Num. 30. 4.*

Iaakob vowed to God the tenth of his increaſe. Gen. 28. 22.

Hannah vowed to giue her ſonne to God, 1. Sam. 1. 11, 28.

Elcanah and all his familie went yeerely to offer vowes. 1. Sam. 1. 21.

The Iſraelites vowed to deſtroy all the cities belonging to Arad, if they ouercame. Num. 21. 2, 3.

Of a raſh vow. Leuit. 5. 4.

Saul cauſed the people to vow abſtinence, whereupon they brake the commaundement of God. 1. Sam. 14 24, 32.

Abſalom vnder colour of a vow, practiſed to vſurpe his fathers kingdome. 2. Sam. 15. 7. 8.

Vowes, vſed for gifts and ceremonies. Act. 21. 23.

Of vngodly vowes, looke more Iudges 1. 30.* 1. Sam. 25. 13, 21, 22. Mat. 14. 7, to 12 Acts. 23. 12.

Voice. Wee ought to obey the voice of the Lord and why. Exo. 15. 26 Deut. 13. 4. and 30. 16, 20. and 27. 10.

God cauſed the Iewes to heare his voice, but they could not abide it. Deut. 4. 36. and 18. 16.

When Hanna prayed, her voice was not heard. 1. Sam. 1. 13.

Vpbraide. Hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip. Eccluſ. 22. 20, 22.

Peninnah vpbraideth Hannah with her barrenneſſe. 1. Sam. 1. 6.

God vpbraideth the Iſraelits confeſſing their ſinne. Iudg. 10. 11.*

Chriſt vpbraideth the Iewes with their infidelitie. John 15. 22, 23, 24.

Vpright. before God. Deut. 18. 13.

The heart of Aſa was vpright with the Lord. 1. Kin. 15. 11, 14.

We ought to feare and ſerue the Lord in vprightneſſe. Joſh. 24. 41.

Hee that walketh vprightly, ſhalbe ſaued. Pro. 28. 18. looke Right, Righteous, Iuſt, and Perfect.

Vſages, looke Cuſtomes,

Vſurie forbidden. Deut 23. 19, 20.

Againſt Vſurie and Vſurers. Exo. 20. 17. and 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 35, 36, 37 Deut. 5. 21. Nehe. 5. 1, to 14. Pſal. 15. 1, 5. Pro. 22. 7. 16, 22, 25. and 28. 8. Iere. 15. 10. Ezek. 18. 13. and 22. 12. Mat. 5. 42. and 7. 12. Luke 6. 30, 34. 35.

Vtterance. the gift of God. Exod. 4. 11, 12. 15 Pro. 16. 1 & 1. Cor. 12. 10.

S. Paul deſireth the faithfull to pray God that hee might haue vtterance. Ephel. 6. 19, 20. Col. 4. 3, 4.

W

Wages. Iaakob asked of Laban Rahel for his wages. Gen. 29. 15, 18. & all ſpotted ſheepe & lambes Gen. 30. 32

Laban changed Iaakobs wages tenne times Gen. 31. 7.

Euery man ſhall receiue wages according to his labour 1. Cor. 3. 8.

The labourer is worthy of his wages. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

The wages of ſinne is death. Rom. 6. 23. looke Hire.

Wake looke Watch.

Wall. The wall of Hieruſalem was dedicated. Nehe. 12. 27.

Chriſt hath broken the partition wall which was betweene the Iewes and vs. Ephel. 2. 14, 15.

Walke. We ought to be occupied in Gods word, as we walke and iourney, &c. Deuter. 11. 19.

To walke with God. Gen. 5. 24. and 6. 9.

Abraham commaunded to walke before God. Gen. 17. 1.

Hezekiah walked before God with a perfect heart. 2. Kings 20. 3.

What it is to walke in the wayes of God. 1. Kin. 3. 14. as hee requireth and taught the Iſraelites to do. Deut. 10 12. & 11. 22. & 8. 6.

Salomon walked in the ordinances of God, as Dauid commanded him, 1. Kin. 3. 3. and 2, 3.

The Reubenites are exhorted to walke in the wayes of God. Joſh. 22. 5.

Chriſt willeth vs to walke while we haue light. John 12. 35, 36.

To walke in trueth. 1. Kings 2. 4.

Samuels children walked not in his wayes 1. Sam. 8. 3.

How God walketh ſtubbornely againſt vs. Leuit. 26. 24. 28.

Moſes prayed God to walke with them. Exod. 33. 15, 16 and 34. 9.

Walke in the ſpirit. Gal. 5. 16.

He that walketh vprightly, walketh boldly. Pro. 10. 9.

He that walketh with the wiſe, ſhalbe wiſe Prou. 13. 20.

To walke in verities. 3. John 4.

We ought to walke wiſely towards them that are without. Colo. 4. 5.

To walke for to lie. Marke 7. 5.

To walke after the manner of men. 1. Cor. 3. 3, 4. ſee Stubbornneſſe.

Want, looke Neede.

Wanton. threatned. Michah. 2. 1.*

Wanton lookes forbidden. Job. 31. 1. Pſa. 119. 37. Matth. 5. 28.

Wantons ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6. 9.

Warning. looke Correction.

Warre. and contention, from whence they come. James 4. 1.

God ſendeth warre for the ſinne of the people 1. King. 8. 35. 37. Leuit. 26. 24, 25. Deu. 28. 25. Iudg. 2. 14, 15. and 3. 8. 12. and 4. 2. and 6. 1. and 10. 7. and 13. 1. Iſa. 5. 25. Iere. 5. 10. Iob 38. 23.

Newmarried men went not on warfare, and why. Deut. 24. 5.

The law of warre. Deut. 20. 10.*

Moſes his exhortation vnto ſuch as went to warre. Deut. 20. 3, 4.

Iehoſhaphat aſſaulted in warre, cryed to God for helpe. 1. Kings 22. 32.

God commanded the Iewes when they went to warre, to abſtaine from all wickedneſſe. Deut. 23. 9.

Dauid asketh counſell of the Lord, whether hee ſhould warre with the Philiſtims. 2. Sam. 5. 19.

The Iſraelites fearing war, deſired Samuel to cry vnto God for them. 1. Sam. 7. 8.

God aſſiſted Iothua in warre and inſtructed him. Joſh 8. 18. and Dauid 2. Sam. 23. 24, 25.

God deſtroyed the Iſraelites enemies, before they warred with them. Deut 7. 23. and 2. 24.*

The Iewes intending to warre, prayed God to ſend them victorie, and were heard 1. Chron. 5. 19, 20. 1. Kings 8. 44, 45 2. Chr. 6. 34. 35. Othniels warre, ſee Spirit.

The Iſraelites warred with the Benimites, and by Gods power ouercame them. Iudg. 20. 35. and ſent to know whether the Reubenites had reuolted from God before they would warre with them Joſh. 22. 11.*

The warre of the Amorites againſt the Gibeonites. Joſh. 10. 4, 5. and of the Hiuites and others againſt Joſhua, and the ſucceſſe. Joſh. 11. 5, to 9.

God commanded the Iſraelites not to warre againſt the Moabites Deuter. 2. 9, 19. They warred againſt the Amalekites, contrary to Gods commandement, and were diſcomfited. Numb. 14. 41.* Deut. 1. 42.*

God hath a regard vnto the warres of Iſraels, for hee gaue the victorie vnto Naaman, and deliuered the Samaritanes. 2. Kin. 5. 1. and 7. 9.*

The warre wherein the Philiſtims ouercame the Iſraelites. 1. Sam. 4 10.

How the faithfull haue behaued themſelues in the time of warre. Exod. 17. 9, to 14. 1. Sam. 17. 1, 2, 3. 26.* and 2. Chron. 13. 13. 9. & 14. 9.* and 18. 1.* and 20. 1, to 31. and 32. 1.* Iudeth. 8, 9.* 1. Mac. 3. 2.* & 4. 1, 2.* and 7. 1.* 2. Macc. 8. 1, 2.*

For what cauſes the faithfull haue begun warres Genel. 14. 13, 14. Judg. 19. 22.* & 20. 1. to 15. 1. Sam. 30. 3. to 21.

How God fighteth alwayes for his, and teacheth them alſo in warres to fight & ouercome. Exo. 14. 13. Deu 1. 30. and 3. 2, 3. 21, 22. 1. Sa. 17. 37 45, 46, 47. 2 Sam. 22. 35 2. Chron. 20. 17. Pſal. 18. 2.* and 143. 1, 2.* Iſa. 30. 15. 30, 31. looke Victorie.

Albeit the wicked raiſe warre againſt vs, yet ought wee not to faint. Matt. 24 6. Mar. 13. 7. Luke 21. 9. Reu. 12. 7. 17.

What circumſpection Princes ought to haue in warre. Luke 14 31, 32.

Vngodly warre. Prou. 1. 11. ſee Murther.

No man goeth to warfare at his owne coſt 1. Cor. 9. 7.

S. Paul being in the fleſh, did not warre after the fleſh 2. Cor. 10 3.

Mans life is a warre. Job 7. 1.*

Warres of ignorance. Wiſe. 14 21.

Waſh. Noomi willed Ruth to waſh and anoynt her ſelfe. and why. Ruth. 3. 3.

Dauid waſhed and anoynted himſelfe after hee vnderſtood of the death of the childe. 2. Sam 12. 20.

To waſh their feet. See Feet.

Dauid commaunded Vriah to goe home, and waſh his feet, 2. Sam. 11. 8.

To auoid fornication let euery man haue his wife, and euery wife her husband, &c. 1. Cor. 7. 1, 2.*

The nurture of a wife. Titus 2. 5. 1. Tim. 2. 9. 1. Peter. 3. 1, 2, 7, 9.* 1. Cor. 14. 34.

Who is the man that hath a wife of vnderstanding, and vertuous. Eccles. 25. 8. & 26. 1, 2, 3. For she is the gift of God. Pro. 21. 9 and the crowne of her husband, Pro. 12. 4.

Wiues are heires together with their husbands of the grace of life. 1. Pet. 3. 7.

God made Abimelechs wife barren, and why Gen. 20 17, 18.

The husband ought to loue his wife. Eph. 5. 25. Col. 3. 19. Pro. 5. 15. & to reioyce with her Eccles. 9. 9. looke Husband.

Man must forsake all, sauing God, and cleaue to his wife. Gen. 2. 24.

An inseparable knot betweene man and wife. Mat. 19. 5, 6.

It seemed hard to the disciples, that a man might not put away his wife, but for whoredome Mat. 19. 8, 9, 10. & 5. 32. Mar. 10. 9, 11

Who so hateth not his wife, &c. in respect of Christ, cannot be his disciple. Luke 14. 26. Mat. 10. 37.

Against marrying with strange wiues or another religion. Exod. 34 12, to 18. & 23. 31. Deut. 7. 3, 4. Nehe. 13. 23, 25. Mal. 2. 11 Gen. 24. 3. & 26. 34. 35. & 27. 46. and 28. 1, 2

Not lawfull to marry the fathers wife, 1. Cor. 5. 1. Leu. 18. 6.*

What manner women the Priests wiues must be. Leu 21. 7, 13, 14, 15.

The Israelites were commanded not to buy their wiues, Exo. 19. 15.

Of the wife not found a virgin, &c. of slanders. Deut. 22, 13, to 22.

Salomon had 700. wiues, 1. Kings 11. 3. Dauid had many. 2. Samu. 3. 2, to 6, & 5. 13. 1. Sam. 18. 27. 1. Chr. 3. 1, to 10. so had Gideon. Judg. 8. 30.

Samson was ouercome with the importunitie of his wife, and declared vnto her his ridle, Judg. 14. 16, 17.

Potiphar crediting his wife, put Ioseph in prison. Gen. 39. 19, 20.

The wife that moueth her husband vnto idolatry ought to die. Deut. 13. 6. to 12.

Pilates wife counselled him not to meddle with Christ. Mat 27. 19.

Ahab procured to euill by his wicked wife 1. Kings 21. 15, 16, 25.

Uriah would not lie with his wife, and why. 2. Sam. 11. 11.

Iacobs wiues counselled him to doe as God commanded. Gen. 31. 16.

Moses wife being sent backe to her father Exod. 4. 26. returneth with his two sonnes. Exo. 18. 2.

Elkanah, of his two wiues, loued Hannah best. 1. Sam. 1. 2, 5.

The Philistines burned Samsons wife with fire. Judg. 15. 6.

Dauids two wiues taken prisoners. 1. Sam. 30. 5.

The Leuites wife or concubine abused at Gibeah Judge 19 1, 2.* 25. and 20. 5.

Abigail the patterne of a good wife. 1. Sam. 25. 18, to 38.

The praise and properties of a good wife. Pro. 18, 22. and 31. 10.* Tob 10. 12. Eccle. 26. 16, 23. 1. Tim. 3. 11. & 5. 14. Tit. 2. 5. looke woman.

Wilderneſſe of Sin. Exodus. 16. 1. Looke Tempt.

Will. God hath created all things for his wils sake. Reu. 4. 11. and worketh all things after the counsel of his owne will. Eph. 1. 11

Dauid attributed vnto the will of God all the benefits which he had receiued. 2. Sam. 7. 19, 21.*

The will and counsell of the Lord is immutable. Pro. 19. 21.

Roboboams kingdome diuided by the will of God. 2. Chro. 11. 4.

Ahaziah visited Iehoram by the will of God, that hee might bee slaine of Iehu. 2. Chro. 22. 6, 7, to 10.

Amasiah deliuered into his enemies hands by the will of God 2. Chro. 25. 20, 27.

Balaam could doe nothing against Gods will. Numb. 22. 12, 13, 18.* and 23. 8. 12, 20 36. and 24. 13.

We ought to proone and vnderstand the good wil of God, and to it Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 17. 1. Thes. 4. 3.

No man is able to resist Gods will, nor may plead against him Rom 9. 19, 20.

The will of God the Father is, that who so beleeueth in his Sonne, shall haue life euerlasting. John 6. 39, 40.

It was the will of God, that Christ should giue himselfe for our sinnes. Gal. 1. 4.

God sent his Sonne to reueale the mysterie of his will vnto vs. Ephes. 1. 9. and to doe his will John 6, 38. for his meate was to doe his Fathers will. John 4. 34.

Christ pleased himselfe to his Fathers wil, although contrary to humane nature. Matt. 26. 39. 42.

The will of God is, that we should bee sanctified through the blood of Christ. Heb. 10. 9, 10. that we should be holy and cleane. 1. Thes. 4. 3.

He that fulfilleth the will of God abideth euer. 1. John 2. 17.

God heareth them that doe his will and worship him. John 9. 31.

Whosoeuer doth the will of God, is a true Christian Matth. 7. 24. and Christs kinseman looke Mother.

To will is present with vs, but to perform lyeth in God only Rom. 7. 18, 19. Phil. 1. 6. and 2. 13.

We must labour to increase in the knowledge of Gods will, &c. Col. 1. 9.

The Iewes were blinded by the will of God, and why Mat. 11. 25, 26.

Paul called to the office of an Apostle by the will of God. 1. Cor. 1. 1. 2. Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1

Paul attributes vnto the will of God the liberalitie of the Macedonians 2. Cor 8. 5.

Wee ought to resigne our will vnto the Lords will. James 4. 15.

In our tribulation we ought to consider the good wil and pleasure of God. Iob. 1. 21.

The Israelites presuming to warre contrary to the will of God, were slaine. Deut. 1. 42, 43, 44.

We ought not bee subiect to our owne willes and appetites and why. Eccles 18, 30, 31.

We ought to referre our willes to Gods will 1. Sam. 3. 18. 2. Sam. 10, 12, & 15. 26. 1. Mac. 3. 60. Matth. 6. 10. Mar. 14 36 Lu. 22. 42. Act 18, 21. & 21. 14. Heb. 6. 3. Rom. 1 10. and 15. 32. 1. Cor. 4. 19. and 16. 7.

Some preach Christ of enuie, and some of good will, Phil. 1. 15.

The will of any man is counted by God for the deed it selfe. Genes. 10. 2, to 18. & 22. 16, 18, 2. Sam. 11. 15. and 12. 9. 1. King. 21 10. 19. see Freewill.

Of willingnesse to heare Gods word, looke Confession.

Wilfull. and furious persons must be shunned. Gen. 27. 42.* Josh. 2. 16. 1. Sam. 19. 10 Nehe. 6. 3. Pro. 22. 24. & 29. 9, 22. Eccles 8. 15, 16 Mat. 2, 12, 13.*

Winke, looke Amendment.

Windes. and see obey Christ. Matth. 8. 26, 27. and 14. 32. Mark. 4. 39, 41. & 6. 51. Luke 8. 24, 25. Psal. 107. 25. Eccles. 43. 23.

God draweth the windes out of his treasures. Psal. 135. 7.

Wee may not be as children, wauering, & caried about with euery winde of doctrine. Ephe. 4. 14.

Our iniquities like the winde, haue taken vs away. Isa. 64. 6.

Winde, for the holy Ghost. Acts 2. 2.

Wine comforteth the liuing Eccles. 10. 19. and maketh glad the heart of man. Judg. 9. 13. Psal. 134 15 but who so loueth it, shall not be rich. Pro. 21. 17.

Wherefore wine was created. Eccles. 31 28.

God giueth wine vnto those that loue him. Deut. 11. 13, 14. and they that doe not, shall not drinke the wine of their owne vineyards. Deut. 28. 39.

Iaakob gaue his father wine with his benison. Gen. 27. 25.

Ziba brought wine to Dauid fleeing from Absalon 2. Sam. 16. 1, 2.

Manoahs wife forbidden to drinke wine, and why. Judg. 13. 4, 5.

John Baptist drank neither wine nor strong drinke. Luke. 1. 15.

The Israelites drank no wine nor strong drinke in 40 yeeres, and why. Deut. 29. 6.

Wine called the liquor of the grape. Deu. 32. 14.

Water turned into wine. John 2. 9.

Bishops, Deacons, and elder women may not be giuen to much wine. 1. Tim. 3. 3, 8. Tit. 2. 3, 7.

Timothie is counselled to drinke with water wine. 1. Tim. 5. 23.

Of the strength of wine. 1. Esd. 3. 17.*

Against wine bibbers. Isa. 5. 11, 22. Joel. 1. 5. Amos 5. 11. and 6. 6. Mich. 6. 15. Hab. 2. 15. and 13. 1, to 11.

Wine and women lead wise men out of the way. Eccles. 19. 2.

The incommodities of excesse of wine Pro. 20. 1. and 21. 17. and 23. 22.* Isai. 28 1, 7, 8. Jere. 29. 19. Dan. 5. 1, to 6. Hosea. 3. 1 and 4. 11 Hab. 2. 5. Judeth 12, 20. and 13. 1, to 11. Eccles. 31 25, 26, 29.

We ought not to rebuke our neighbour at the wine. Eccles. 31, 31.

The

The wine of the Iewes is the poyſon of Dragons. Deut. 32. 33.

What is meant by dropping downe new wine. Ioel. 3. 18.

Wine mixt with water. Iſa. 1. 22.

Wings. Ruth put her truſt vnder the wings of God. Ruth. 2. 12.

The godly reioyce vnder the ſhadowe of Gods wings. Pſal. 63. 7.

The Arke placed vnder the wings of the Cherubims. 1. King. 8. 6, 7. as was commanded. Exo. 25. 20, 21. looke Caried.

To Winne. Hee that winneth ſoules, is wiſe. Pro. 11. 30.

Wiſemen came from the Eaſt to worſhip Chriſt. Mat. 2. 1, to 13.

The wiſemen could not interpret Pharaohs dreames. Gen. 41. 8.

Skilfull men in diuers ſciences are called wiſe hearted. Exod. 35. 10, 30.* and 28. 3.

Who ſo ſeemeth wiſe in this worlde let him be a foole, that he may be wiſe. For the wiſedome of this worlde is fooliſhneſſe with God. Iob. 37. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 20. and 3. 18, to 23.

A citie preſerued through the wiſedome of a woman. 2. Sam. 25, 12, 16, to 23.

A wiſe king is the ſtay of the people. Wiſ. 6. 24.

Magiſtrates exhorted to ſearch wiſdome. Wiſ. 6. 9.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things. Wiſ. 7. 1.*

The effectes of wiſdome. Wiſ. 8. 1.*

A wiſe man will be ruled by the lawe of God. Eccl. 21. 11. and ſhew it by his converſation. Iames 3. 13.

The difference betweene the wiſe and vnwiſe. Eccl. 21. 12.* fooliſhneſſe and wiſedome. Eccl. 10. 1, to 11.

A wiſe man taketh pleaſure in being iuſtly reproued. Pro. 25. 12. and will worke thereafter. Prou. 9. 9. and 13. 16. and 19. 25. and 21. 11.

He that walketh with the wiſe, ſhalbe wiſe Pro. 13. 20.

The mouth of the wiſe is in their heart. Eccl. 21. 26.

How to know a wiſe man. Eccl. 8. 1.

The behauiour and exerciſe of a wiſe man, and of his commendation. Eccl. 39. 1, to 12.

We ought not to bee too humble in our wiſedome. Eccl. 13. 9.

God catcheth the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe. 1. Cor. 3. 19.

God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the fleſh. Abad. 8. Iſa. 30. 1. to 6.

Abigail was of ſingular wiſedome. 1. Samuel. 25. 3 ſo was Iudeth. Iudeth. 8. 29, 31.

Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all things. 1. Sam. 18. 5.

The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of God. Pſal. 111. 10. Pro. 9. 10. and that is true wiſedome. Iob. 28. 28.

Wiſedome commeth onely of the Lord. 1. Chr. 2, 11, 12. Iob. 38. 36. Eccl. 1. 1.*

All wiſedome is of God, and to him to be aſcribed. 1. Eſd. 4. 59, 59, 60.

God giueth wiſedome to ſuch as feare him Eccl. 43. 33.

God was the inuenter of wiſedome. Baruch. 3. 36. and his wiſedome is infinite. Pſ. 147. 5

Chriſt is our wiſdome. 1. Cor. 1. 14. and the true wiſedome of God. Bar. 3. 37. Mat. 23. 34. Luk. 11. 49. and in him are hidden al the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge. Col. 2. 3.

The Goſpell is the hidden wiſedome of God. 1. Cor. 2. 7.

Our wiſdome conſiſteth in obſeruing Gods lawes. Deut. 4. 2, 6.

True wiſedome is wholy to depend vpon God. Hoſea 14. 9.

What is the wiſedome from aboue. Iam. 3. 17. and what is deuiliſh wiſedome Iames 3. 15.

The word of wiſedome is giuen by Gods Spirit. 1. Cor. 12. 8.

Chriſt promiſed to giue the faithful ſuch wiſedome, as all their aduerſaries ſhould not be able to reſiſt. Luke 21. 15. as hee gaue Steuen. Acts 6. 10.

wiſedome declareth her excellencie, and how ſhe is to be found. Pro. 8. 1, 2. Eccl. 1, 31.*

Wiſedome calleth all to her feaſt. Prou. 9. 1, to 7.

Scorners ſeeke wiſedome, and finde it not: but knowledge is eaſie to him that will vnderſtand. Prou. 14. 6. For wiſedome preſenteth her ſelfe to thoſe that ſeeke for her. Wiſd. 6. 28.*

Wiſedome complaineth that ſhee is contemned. Pro. 1. 20.*

Of the power and profitable vſe of wiſedome. Pro. 1. 2, to 10. and 4. 5, to 14. Eccl. 4. 11, to 20.

God commendeth wiſedome vnto his people. Baruch. 3. 14.

Wiſedome is hidden from the eyes of all men liuing. Iob. 28. 21.

All wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding commended vnto vs. Col. 1. 9.

Who ſo lacketh wiſedome, let him aſke it of God. Iames 1. 5.

Salomon craued wiſedome of God, and obteined it. 1. Kings 3. 9, 12.

A prayer to obteine wiſedome. Wiſ. 9. 1.*

How famous and excellent Salomons wiſedome was. 1. King. 4. 29.*

Hee that is wiſe, ought to ſhew by good converſation, his workes, in meekeneſſe of wiſedome. Iam 3. 13.

The wiſedome of the fleſh cannot be ſubiect to the Law of God. Rom. 8. 7.

Shew not foorth wiſedome out of time Eccl. 32. 4.

Wiſedome is iuſtified of her children. Mat. 11. 19.

Paul willeth vs to walke wiſely. Ephe. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.

Wiſe to doe euill. Iere. 4. 22. looke knowledge and Spirit.

Witchcraft forbidden. Deut. 18. 10, 11, 12.

A witch may not be ſuffered to liue. Exod. 22. 18.

God commandeth his people not to ſeeke vnto witches or ſorcerers. Leui. 19. 31. which commandement Saul tranſgreſſed. 1. Sam. 28. 7.* and was therefore deſtroyed. 1. Chro. 10, 13.

Of Witches and witchcraft, looke Exo. 7. 22. & 8. 7, 18. Leu. 10. 6. Num. 2. kin. 17. 17. & 21. 6. & 23. 24. Iſa. 44. 9. Ier. 10. 2. Ezek. 13. 18.* Dan. 2. 12. Mal. 3. 5. Eccl. 34. 5. Acts 8. 9. and 16. 16. and 19. 13. Gal. 5. 20. Reuel. 23. and 21. 8. and Soothſayers.

Witneſſe. Moſes called heauen and to witneſſe. Deut. 30. 19.

Falſe witneſſes againſt Chriſt. Matt. 59. 60. againſt Steuen. Acts 6. 11, 13 againſt Naboth 1. King. 21. 10, 13.

The puniſhment of the falſe witneſſe Deu. 19. 16.*

For one witneſſe none ought to die. Num. 35. 30. Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15.

The witneſſe which God reſtifies of by Sonne. 1. ioh. 5. 6, 9. 11.

The booke of Deuteronomium was ſet vp for a witnes againſt the Iſraelites. Deu. 31 26.

We ought not to beare falſe witnes. Exo. 20. 16. and 23. 1. Deut. 5. 20.

Of true and falſe witneſſe. Pſal 27. 35. 11. Pro. 6. 19. & 14. 5. & 19. 5, 9. & 21. & 24. 28. & 25, 18. Dan. 13. 21.* Rom. Matth. 15. 19. and 18. 16. and 19. 18. 12, to 16. Mar. 10. 19. 2. Cor. 13, 1. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 15, 28. looke Teſtimonie.

Woe diuerſly pronounced. Iob. Pro. 23. 29. Eccles 4. 10. & 10. 16. Iſa. 11. & 5. 8.* & 10. 1. & 28. 1. & 45. 9, 10. Ier. 13. and 23. 1. Eze. 13. 3, 8 Amos 5, 18. Mic. 2. 1. Hab. 2. 12, 15, 19. Eccl. 15. & 41. 8. Mat. 18. 7. & 23 13.* & 24. 26 24. Mar. 13. 17. Luke 6. 24, 25, 26. 13. & 11. 42.* Iude. 11. Reue. 8. 13. and and 11. 14. and 12. 12. looke Curſe.

Woman created, how, and to what Gen 2. 18.*

The woman was ſeduced by the ſerp and puniſhed. Gen. 3. 6. 16.

Of the woman came the beginning and through her we all die. Eccl. 25.

The wickednes of a man is better than good intreatie of a woman that is ſha and reproch. Eccl. 42. 14.

Women ought to keepe ſilence in the congregation, and be ſubiect to their huſbands and learne of them at home, and why. 11. 3. and 14 34 35. 1. Tim. 2. 11, 12. 2. 5. Epheſ. 5. 22, 23. 1. Tim. 2. 13, 14. 18. 1 Pet. 3. 1.

The woman is the glory of the man, was created of man and for man, and contrariwiſe. 1. Cor. 11. 7, 8, 9.

Wicked women ought not to haue any ſoueraignitie giuen them, and why. Eccl. 25. 27, 28.

Women ſaued by bearing children, 1 Tim. 2. 15.

Women in old time were married in the owne lineage. Numb. 36 6.

Of a woman hauing her monethly Leuit. 15. 19.*

How a captiue woman ought to be married. Deut. 21 11, to 15.

The conditions and praiſe of a good woman. Eccl. 36. 22, 23 24. and 26. 13, Prou. 14. 1. and 31. 10.*

The malice of a wicked woman, Eccl. 25. 16.

.14.to 27.and 26. 24, 25.
A faire woman without discreet maners. Prou 11.22.
Whereunto a contentious woman is likened. Pro.27.15.from whom we ought to flee. Ecclus.21.9.and 25.24.
Those whom God is angry withall, shall fall into the hands of strange women. Pro. 22.14.
Why a womans hand ought to be cut off. Deut.25.11,12.
How to know the whoredome of a woman. Ecclus.26.9,11,12.
Iosua read the booke of Deuteronomie to men, women, and children, Iosua 8. 34,35.
Women sang and prayed God, playing on Tymbrels. Exod. 15.20,21. 1.Sam. 18.6,7.
A woman cast a piece of a milstone upon Abimelechs head. Iudg. 9.53,54.
In besieging of cities women were reserued. Deut. 20.14.
A woman hid Ionathan and Ahimaaz in a well, and why. 2. Sam. 17.17,18 to 22.
A barren rich woman receiuing Elisha, obtained (by his prayer) to be fruitfull. 2. King. 4.8, to 18.
Ruth was knowen to be a vertuous woman Ruth 3.11.
The disciples marueiled that Christ talked with a woman. Ioh 4.27.
A woman being deliuered of childe forgetteth the anguish, and why. Ioh 16.20, 21,22.
Of the woman that had the bloody flixe. Matt. 9.20,21,22.
A certaine woman a seller of purple, looke Lydia.
Women following Christ, ministred vnto him Luke 8.2,3.& were present at his death. Mat. 27.55.
Women to whom Christ appeared, declared to the disciples his resurrection. Mat. 28. 1,8,9,10.
Noble women of Thessalonica beleeued in Iesus, whom Paul preached. Acts 17.2, 3, 4.
Women enforced through famine, to eate their owne children. 2. King. 6. 24, 28, 29. Lam. 2. 20. and 4. 10. as it was prophesied. Ezek. 5.10. Baruch 2.3. Deut. 28.53, to 58 Leuit. 26.29.
The pride of women is threatned to be punished. Isa. 3.16, to 25.
The vision of the woman clothed with the sunne. Reuel 12.1,2.* and of the woman sitting on a scarlet coloured beast. Reuelations 17.3.*
Salomon bewitched with the loue of outlandish Idolatrous women. 1. Kings 11. 1,2.*
What behauiour yong and elder women must vse. Tit. 2.3,4,5.
An edict that women should obey their husbands Ester 1.20,22.
Sara was instructed in the duty of an honest woman. Tob. 10.12.
The vertue and not the beauty of a woman is to be sought for in marriage. Ruth 3. 11. Eccles. 25.23.
A wicked woman more bitter then death, Eccles 7.28.
Few women constant. Eccles. 7.30.
Eye gazing vpon the beauty of maydes and women is dangerous. Eccles. 9.5,6,7, 8,9,10,11,12. and so is their company, Eccles. 42.12,13. and 19.2,3.
Of the strength of women. 1. Esd. 13.2. and 4.14, to 33.
Of cruelitie towards women with childe, looke Childe, and 2. King. 8.12. Amos 1.13.
Women, for cities. Ezek. 23.48.
The Iewes married strange women and put them away againe. Ezr. 9.2.* & 10,1,2.* looke Wife and Men.
Wombe shut vp or barren. Genesis 20. 18. 1. Sam. 1. 5.
The fruite of the wombe shall be blessed to the godly. Deut. 28.4.
The fruite of the virgin Maries wombe was blessed. Luke 1.42.
It was commaunded the Iewes to boyle their wombe without the flesh. Deuter. 23. 12, 13.
Wonders, looke Miracles and Signes.
Word. The word of the Lord came to Abraham in a vision. Gen. 15.1.
The word of the Lord was precious in the time of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.
The word of the Lord must not be cast away, but obeyed. 1. Sam. 15.22,26.
The word of God sharper then a two edged sword. Heb. 4.12.
Our words ought to be gracious alway, and why. Col. 4.6
Why God withdraweth his word from the Iewes. Ezek. 14.3.
The Iewes will not heare the word of God. Isa. 30.9.
God will punish those that refuse to heare his word. Deut. 18.19.
Dauid despising Gods word, committed murther and adultery. 2. Sam. 12.9.
All things were created by the word of God. Ioh 1.3. Gen 1.1.
The words of God are true. 2. Sam. 7.25 28. Psal. 33.4.
The benefits of God ought to be attributed vnto his word and promise. 2. Samuel 7. 21.
The word of God is our Wisedome. Deu. 4.2,6. and a lanterne vnto our feete, Psalme 119.105.
The word of God instructeth vs what to do. Deuter. 29.9. and thereof onely ought we to take counsell how to liue. Isa. 8. 16, 19, 20.
By the preaching of the word, our hearts are conuerted. Jer. 23.29.
By the word of God whoredome may be eschewed. Prou. 2.16.
All things shall prosper to those that follow the word of God. Proverbes 3.1, to 4, 22, 27.
The Shunamite woman beleeuing Gods word, was nourished in the land of the Philistims seuen yeeres. 2. Kings 8.1, 2.
The Israelites tooke and stayed their iourneys by the direction of Gods word. Numb. 9.18, 23.
How Gods word should be vsed. Deuter. 6.6, to 10.
Gods word must be declared without fear Jer. 1.17.
Moses charged the people with all the words that God had layd vnto him in the mountaine. Exo. 34.27, 33. and they consented to obey the same. Exod. 19.7, 8.
Blessings to those that obey Gods word, and curses to those that doe not. Deut. 11. 27, 28.
The Israelites, presuming to fight contrary to Gods word, were slaine. Numb. 14.41.*
Of the contemning of Gods word, and punishment due to the same. 1. kin. 13.3.* 2. kin 17.12.* 2. Chr. 18.15.* and 12.16.* Prou. 1. 24, to 32. Isa. 28.1, 2.& 30.1, 2, to 18.& 65.1, to 16.& 66.4 Jer. 2.13, 18, 19, 30.& 5.2.* and 7.13.* and 16.10, 11. and 19.3.* and 25.3.* and 29.18, 19. Ezr. 33.4.* and Mat. 11.20, to 25. and 21.33. Luk. 10.10, to 16. Act. 13. 8, 9, 10, 11, 41.& 18.5, 6. Rom. 1.18.* 2. Thes. 2.10, 11, 12.
God forbiddeth vs to keepe company with those that allure vs from obeying his word, Isa. 8.11.
Cursed are they who obey not the words of Gods Couenant. Jer. 11.3.
The wicked cannot vse rightly the word of God. Pro. 26.7.
We ought to heare the word with all reuerence. Eccles. 5.11.
A wise man regardeth Gods word. Eccles. 12.15, 17. and 33.2,3.
Jeremie is put in prison for the word of God, and yet it forced him to preach. Jerem. 20.2.8, 9.
The praise of the word of God. Proverbs 30.5.
An exhortation to heare the word of God. Isai 55.1.
We ought not onely to heare the word of God, but also beleeue and doe that which it teacheth. Deuter. 12.32. and 5.1, 27, 29. and 6.1, 2, 3, 5, 17, 24. and 31.11, 12, 13. Ezek. 33.10, 15, 30, 31, 32. Matt. 5.16.* and 7.21, to 28. and 15.8, 9. and 28.20. Marke 16.15. 16. Luke 6.43.* and 11.28. and 12.8, 9, 47, 48. John 13.17. Jam. 1.21, 22.* Heb. 4.2, 3. See, Vnbeliefe.
Gods word must remaine in our heartes. Deut. 6. 6. and 11. 18.
We must obey Gods word, and alwaies haue it before our eye. Deut. 32. 46, 47. and 4.9. and 6.7.* and 11.18.* Numb. 15.38.* Psal 1.2. Prou. 3.1.2.3 and 4.21. and 6.21 and 7.3. and not shrinke from it. Deuter. 4.2. and 2.32. and 17.11.& 28.14. Josh. 2.7. and 23.6. Prou. 4.27 Isa. 30.21.
Nothing may be put to, or taken from Gods word. Deut. 4.2 and 12.32.& 28.14. Josh. 1.7. Prou. 30.5, 6. Matt. 28.20. Galat. 3.15. Reuel. 22.18, 19.
The word was made flesh. John 1.14.
The word of God continueth for euer. 1. Pet. 1.25. read Numb. 23.19, 20 Psalm. 33.4, 11. and 116.2.& 119 89. Isa. 40.8. and 41.4 and 51.4, 6. and 54.8, 10. Tob 14.5, 6. Matth. 5.18.& 24.35. Marke 13.31. Luke 16 17. and 21.33.
The Gospel is the word of truth. E-

phel. 1.13. The words of this life. Actes 5. 20. The word of reconciliation. 2. Corinthians 5. 19.

If we giue not credite vnto Gods word, what profiteth it vs to heare the ſame? Hebrewes 4.2.

We are new borne by the immortal word of God. 1. Pet. 1.23.

We ouercome the wicked by the word of God. 1. Iohn 2.14.

Chriſt ſeeing the people deſtitute of the word of life, was moued with compaſſion. Matth. 9.36.*

Gods word muſt not be giuen to dogs, or ſwine. Matt. 7.6.

The heauie iudgement of thoſe that contemne Gods word. Matth. 10.14, 15. Heb. 2, 2, 3, 4.

The word cannot be preached without perſecutions. Matt. 10.16.*

Peace ſhall continue with thoſe that receiue the word. Matt. 10.13.

Gods word abideth not in them that beleeue not in Chriſt. Iob. 5.38.

The word of Chriſt ought to dwell with vs plenteouſly. Col. 3.16.

The word muſt be preached after all ſorts, that ſome may profit thereby. 2. Timothie 4. 2.

We ought to pray that the word may be glorified. 2. Theſſ. 3.1.

Paul handled not the word deceitfully as others did. 2. Cor. 4.2, 5.

The faithfull loued not their liues for the teſtimonie of the word of Gods promiſes. Reuel. 12.11.

The word is a ſnare and ſtumbling blocke to ſome. Rom. 11.9.

The liuely word of God ſhal gather all nations to Chriſt. Zech. 14.2.*

The preaching of the word ſhall proceede out of Zion. Joel 3.16.

God promiſed to ſend preachers of his word. Iſa. 30.21.

Of the Miniſters of Gods word, and their ioy when the people profit. Iſa. 61.6, 9.

A Biſhop ought purely to deliuer the word. 2. Tim. 2.15.

Of thoſe that preach the word of God for gaine. Micah. 3.5.*

The word of God is free. 2. Tim. 2.9.

Not food, but Gods word preſerueth them that be godly. Wiſd. 16.26 looke Bread.

Who ſo ſtudieth the word of God, ſhal find wiſedome. Pſa. 8.12, 17.

The principles of Gods word. Heb. 5.12. and 6.1, 2. 1 Cor. 3.2.

Gods words ſpoken by man are to be regarded. Zech. 7.12, 13.

The word of God in two ſenſes. Pſalme 147.18, 19. ſee Scripture, Famine, Church, and Zealous.

None of Samuels words were vnaccompliſhed. 1. Sam. 3.19.

The modeſtie of Rebekah in her words. Gen. 24.18.

Rewards peruert the words of the iuſt. Deut. 16.19.

Dauid ouercame his ſeruants with faire words. 1. Sam 24.7, 8.

Secret words ought not to be reueiled. Eccluſ. 41. 23.

A word ſpoken in his place is commendable. Prou. 25.11.

Why Paul wrought in deede that that he preached by word. 1. Cor 9.23.*

By our words we ſhall be iuſtified or condemned. Mat. 12.37.

He that ſinneth not in word is a perfect man. James 3.2.

Works of God are perfect. Deuter. 32 4. euerlaſting. Eccl. 36. 4. marueilous. Eccluſ. 18.1, to 7 exceeding good. Eccluſ. 39.16. and vnreprooueable. Wiſd. 12.14.

Man ought not to be curious in ſearching out Gods workes. Iob chap. 37, to chap. 42. Eccluſ. 3.22, 23. for they are paſt finding out. Eccluſ. 18.5, 6. Eccluſ. 8.17. and 3.11. 2. Eſdr. 4.11.

The ſumme and creation of the workes of God. Eccluſ. 43.1.*

God declareth his iuſtice by his workes. Iob 8.3.* and 9.1.*

Moſes rehearſeth the workes of God to the Iſraelites. Deut. 11.2, to 8.

We ought to call to minde the workes of God, and why. Deut. 4.10, 30, 35, to 41. and 7.11, 16.

Of whom the workes of God are diſcerned. 1. Sam. 10.26.

The worke of God, is to beleeue in his Sonne. John 6.29.

The worke of God is our faith in vs. 1. Theſſ. 2.13.

God knoweth his works from euerlaſting. Actes 15.18.

The blinde man was ſo borne, that Gods workes ſhould be ſhewed on him. John 9.3.

Chriſt by his ſpirit worketh in the faithfull. Gal. 3.5.

Our good works are of God. 2. Pet. 1.3, 5

Paul praieth that God would increaſe the workes of faith, and confirme vs in the ſame. Phil. 1.9.

Workes are the fruits of faith, and the aſſurance of our hope. Heb. 6.11, 12. and doe make our election ſure. 2. Pet. 1.10.

Workes follow faith. Luke 19.8, 9. and what workes they be, Luke deſcribeth. Acts 2.44.*

The workes of light, what. Epheſ. 5.8, 9.

The workes of the faithfull. 1. Pet. 3.8, 9, to 18.

They that repent vnfainedly, muſt doe workes worthy amendment of life. Actes 26.20.

Faith is dead in it ſelfe, if it haue no workes. Jam. 2.17, 20, 22

Our converſation ought to be honeſt, and our workes good, and why. 1. Pet. 2.12. Mat. 5.16.

Paul exhorteth vs to abound in the worke of the Lord. 1. Cor. 15.58.

We ought to prouoke one another to good workes Heb. 10.24.

Let euery man proue his owne worke. Gal. 6.3, 4.

He that is voyd of good workes, ſhall be caſt into the fire. John 15.6. Mat. 7.19.

We muſt not truſt in our workes, but wait for Gods mercy. Iſai. 30.18. who ſaueth vs not by our works, but according to his grace. Eph. 2.8, 9. Rom. 11.6. 2. Tim. 1.9. Tit. 3. And the holy Ghoſt is giuen, not by works but by faith. Gal. 3.2.

The workes of the faithfull follow them. Reue. 14.13.

Chriſt iudgeth according to euery mans worke. 1. Pet. 1.17. Matt. 16.27. Rom. 2. to 11. 2. Chr. 15.7.

The Iewes did the workes of their father the deuill. John 8.40, 41.

The workes of the world are euill. John 7.7.

The workes of the fleſh, what. Gal. 5. 19, to 22.

Haue no fellowſhip with the workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them. Epheſ. 5.11. Tit. 2 12.

We may not walke in the wicked workes of the Gentiles. Epheſians 4.17, 18, 19. 1. Pet. 4.3.

The workes of the Iewes were polluted. Hag. 2.14, 15.

We muſt not truſt to the workes of our predeceſſors, but ſhew our ſelues the children of faith. Matt. 3.8, 9.

God bleſſeth the worke of their hands that relieue the needy. Deut. 14. 29. and 23.20. and that obey his commandements. Deut. 28. 3, to 15. and ſendeth them plenty of all things. Deut. 30.9, 10.

God worketh all in all. 1. Cor. 12.6.

The workes of mercy. Matth. 25. 35, 36. Iſai. 58.7. looke Weldoing, and Seruice.

Workes with ſpirits. ſee Coniurers.

World made by Chriſt Joh. 1.10.

The whole world is bent to wickedneſſe. 1. John 5.19. and is full of vnrighteouſneſſe, and wickedneſſe. 2. Eſdr. 4 27.

We brought nothing into the world, neither ſhall we carie any thing out. 1. Tim. 6. Iob 1 21.

The faſhion of this world goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31. and therefore we ought not to loue any thing therein. 1. Joh 2.15, 16.

The amitie of this world is the enmitie of God. James 4. 4. Chriſt prayed not for the world. Joh. 17.9.

The world knew not God nor the true light. Joh. 1.9, 10, 11. and 17.25.

Thoſe that are borne of God ouercome the world through the victory of faith. 1. Joh. 5.4, 5.

We ought not to maruaile though the world hate vs, and why. 1. Joh. 3.13, 14. and 7.7. and 15.18.

The ends of the world are come vpon vs. 1. Cor. 10.11.

God ſpared not the old world, but by the flood deſtroyed the vngodly. 2. Pet. 2.5.

The Saints ſhall iudge the world. 1. Corinthians 6.2.

A curſe is propheſied vnto the world for ſinne. Iſa. 24.1, to 13.

The world created for mans ſake. 2. Eſdras 6.55.

Few ſhall inherite the world to come. 2. Eſdr. 8.1, 2, 3.

The world haſteth to paſſe away. 2. Eſdr. 4.26. 1. Cor. 7.31. 1. Joh. 2.17. and yet the end is vncertaine. 1. Theſſ. 5.1, 2, 3.

The faithfull are not of the world. John 15.19.

19. and 17. 14.
The whole world, for all men generally. John 5. 19. and for the elect onely Chap. 1. 2.
All the world, for the countreys subiect to the Romans. Luke 2. 1.
The world for the Elect. Joh. 15. 19. and 16. and 3. 16. and 6. 33. 1. John 4. 14. for reprobate. John 17. 9, 14. 1. Cor. 11. 32.
The whole earth. John 17. 18. Mar. 16. 15
Riches. John 17. 21. and for euill men. 1. 12. 2. for worldly pompe. Galat. 6. 14.
Heauen and earth, and all things therein. John 17. 24. and 1. 1. and for the time since it was created vnto Christ diuided into twelue ages. 2. Elozas. 14. 10.
This world for worldly defence. John 18. 36. and for outward things pertaining to this life. Mark. 4. 19. and 1. Cor. 7. 31.
Worldlings thinke there is no God, or that he regarded not what man doeth. Job 24. 1, 2* Psal. 14. 9.
Worldlings loue to be flattered. Isa. 30. 10 See Atheists in the first table.
Worme of conscience dieth not. Marke 9. 44, 48. Isa. 66. 24.
The sonne of man is but a worme. Job 25. 6. looke Serpent.
Herode was eaten to death of wormes. Acts 12. 23. So was Antiochus. 2. Macc. 9. 9.
Wormewood, To turne iudgement and righteousnesse into wormwood, what Amos 5. and 6. 12.
God will feed idolaters with wormwood and giue them gall to drinke. Iere. 9. 15. and 8. and 23. 15.
Of the Starre that was called wormewood Reuel. 8. 10. 11.
Worship and serue God onely. Matth. 4. 10 Luke 4. 8. Exod. 34. 14 Deut. 6. 13. and 10. 20. 1. Kings 9. 6. to 10.
The Israelites euery man in his tent dore worshipped God talking with Moses Exod. 33. 9, 10.
The Elders of Israel together with Aaron worshipped the Lord a farre off Exo. 24. 2.
Elkanah went yeerely to Shiloh to worship God. 1. Sam. 1. 3. 4. 9, 19, 21.
Dauid worshipped God on the top of the mountaine, when hee fled from Absalom. 2. Sam. 15. 32.
Saul worshipped God more for manners sake then for any deuotion. 1. Sam. 15. 31.
The people worshipped the golden calues which Ieroboam had erected. 1. Kings 12. 28.*
The Israelites worship Idoles, and are ouercome. Iudges 2. 10, 11.*
The Apostles worshipped Christ, as hee was taken vp from them into heauen. Luke 24. 52.
The Angel would not suffer Iohn to worship him. Reuel. 22. 8, 9.
Of whom the beast shall be worshipped Reuel 13. 4, 8.*
Worshippers of strange gods, &c. ought to be destroyed and stoned to death. Deut. 6. 14 and 17. 3. to 8.
Iosua worshipped the Angel. Iosh. 5. 14.

Worthies. The names and facts of Dauids worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 8.*
Wrath, taken for punishment Ephes. 5. 6. 1 Thessa. 5. 9. and for vengeance. Rom. 4. 15.
Gods wrath sometime falleth vpon many, for the sinne of one. Iosh. 22. 20. and 7. 1, 12.*
The wrath of God consumed Pharao and all his hoste. Exod. 15. 7.
Moses, fearing the wrath of God, fell to prayer Deut. 9. 18, 19.
Because Saul executed not Gods fierce wrath on the wicked, he was reiected. 1. Samuel 28, 17, 18.
The wrath of God was hote against idolaters. Iudges 2. 14, 20.* & 3. 8, 12. Against murmurers, Nu. 11. 1. yea and against Moses. Exo. 4. 14. Deut 1. 34, 37.
Gods wrath against the Israelites pacified by Moses Num. 14. 11, to 21.
The wrath of the Lord moued Dauid to number the people. 2. Sam. 24. 1.*
The cause of Gods wrath against his people. Deut. 29. 24, 25.*
God threatneth that idolaters shall feele his wrath Deut. 31. 16, 17, 18. as it came to passe. 2. Chron. 34. 21.
The wrath of God commeth vpon the children of disobedience. Col. 3. 5, 6. Deu 29. 20.
The riches of this world kindle Gods wrath against the abusers thereof. James 5. 2, 7.
Wee are by nature the children of wrath, Ephe. 2. 3.
God will not contend, nor be wroth for euer Isai 57. 16.
Christ deliuereth from the wrath to come. 1. Thess 1. 10.
The Iewes oft times prouoked God to wrath yet he became mercifull to them Ps. 78. 17, 21.* Ps. 106. 23, 29.*
No Moses found to turne away Gods wrath from the vnmercifull. Ezek. 22. 30, 31
We ought to giue place vnto wrath. Rom. 12. 19.
The wrath of man doeth not accomplish the righteousnesse of God. James 1. 20.
Euery man ought to be slow to wrath. James 1. 19. For it is wisedom. Pro. 14. 29.
Of wrath looke more in Anger, and Gen. 4, 5, 8. Iob 5. 2 Prouerbes 12. 18. and 14. 17, 29, 30. and 15. 1, 18. and 16. 14, 32. and 19. 12, 19. and 27 4. and 29. 22. Ecclesiastes 7. 5, 11. Ecclus 25. 17 and 28. 8. and 30. 24. Matth. 5. 23, 44. Luke 4. 28, 29. Galat. 5. 20. Ephes. 4. 26, 27 31. Titus 1. 7. 1. Tim. 2. 8.
Wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death? Rom. 7. 24.
Write God commanded Moses to write the destruction of the Amalakites, & why Exod. 17. 14.
Moses wrote all that the Lord spake vnto him in a booke, and read it to the people. Exod. 24. 4, 7.
God commanded Moses to write the couenant which hee had made with the people. Exod. 34. 27, 28.

God wrote the Law, and deliuered it to Moses the first time. Exod. 24. 12. Deuteronomie 10. 4.
Moses receiueth the second time, at Gods hande the two Tables of Testimonie, written with the fingers of God. Exodus 31. 18.
Moses wrote Deuteronomium, and deliuered it to the Leuites and Elders. Deut. 31. 9.
The occasion of the song which God commanded Moses to write. Deuteronomium. 31. 19.*
God commaunded that his word should be written on postes and gates, and why. Deut. 6. 9. and 11. 20.
The salutation of Paul written with his owne hand. 2. Thess. 3. 17.
What he that writeth ought to haue a regard vnto. 2. Macca. 2. 24.* looke Scripture, Euidence and Booke.
Wrong, looke Lawe, Deceiue, Defraude, Oppresse, Harme, Guile, and Iniury.

Y

Ydlenesse and ydle folke reproued. Prou. 12. 11, 24. and 20. 13. and 21. 25. and 22. 13. and 26. 13. and 28. 19. looke ydle.
¶ *Yea*, Pauls preaching was not yea and nay: but onely yea in Iesus Christ. 2. Cor. 1. 17, to 21.
Our communication must be yea, yea, and nay, nay, Matt. 5. 37. Iam. 5. 12.
Yeeres and dayes, &c. distinguished by the Sunne, Moone, & Starres. Gen. 1. 14, to 19
The seuenth yeeres debts were released. Deut. 15. 1, 2. Looke Day and Iubile in the first Table.
¶ *Yoke.* Moses threatneth the disobedient Iewes, that God will put a yoke of yron vpon their neckes. Deut. 28. 15, 48.
Wee are willed patiently to endure the yoke of Tyrants. Iere. 27. 11.
Christ exhorteth vs to take his yoke vpon vs, and why. Matt. 11. 29, 30.
Yong. The younger ought to submit themselues to their Elders. 1. Pet. 5. 5.
Of the yong man that fledde away naked. Matt. 14. 51, 52.
Young men must be sober minded. Titus. 2. 6. and modell in speech. Eccl. 32. 8, 9, 10. See Counsell.
Youth, see Lust.
Children ought to bee trained vp from their youth in the feare of God. Tob. 1. 10. and 2. 13 as was Esther. chap. 14. 5. & why. Prou. 22. 6.
Obadiah feared God greatly from his youth vp. 1. King. 18. 3, 12.
Wee ought to remember God in youth. Eccles. 12. 1.
We must pray God to forget the sinnes of our youth. Psal. 25 7.
¶ *Yron* caused to swimme for the glory of God. 2. Kings 6. 5, 6.
The earth shalbe yron vnto the disobedient Deut. 28. 23.
Asters shoes, of yron and brasse. Deut. 33 25. looke Gold.
¶ *Yteching*, see Fables.

Zeale

Z

Zeale of Moſes againſt the Iſraelites idolatrie. Exod. 32.19.20,26,to 30.of Phinehas againſt the two fornicators. Numb.25. 7.to 16.Eccluſ.45.23.Pſ.106.30.of Eliiah, for the Iſraelites falling from God, to ſerue idoles, &c.1.King.18.21,22.&19.4, to 14.of Iehu for the glory of God,2.Kin.9. 30.&10,11,16,to 29.of Matthias for the law of God, 1.Macca.2.24,26.of Ioſiah at ſixteene yeeres of age,2.Chro.34.3,to 8.

The great zeale which Epaphras had for others Col.4.13.

The Iewes had a zeale, not according to knowledge. Rom.10.2. ſo had Paul before his converſion Act.22.3.

Of blind, falſe, and diſordered zeale, Mat. 10,21,&26.51.Marke 9.38.Luk.9.54.55. Iohn 8.59.and 16.2.Acts 7.57.and 21.27.& and 26,11.

The zeale of thine houſe hath conſumed mee. Pſalme 69.9.and 119.139. Iohn 2. 17.

Chriſtians ought to bee zealous of good workes: Tit.2.14. and by Gods correction amend Reuel.3.19.

Zealous people thinke not long when they teach or heare Gods word. Nehe.8.3,4,5, to 9.

It is good to bee zealous in a good thing. Galat.4.18.

Godly ſorrow worketh zeale in vs,2.Cor. 7.11.

FINIS.

Ecclv.24.39.and 23.16.

Behold how that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome and knowledge.

¶ Imprinted at London by Bonham Norton and Iohn Bill, Printers to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie. 1620.

¶ Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

THE WHOLE BOOKE OF PSALMES:

Collected into Engliſh Meeter, by *Thomas Sternhold, John Hopkins*, and others, conferred *with the Hebrew, with apt Notes to ſing them withall.*

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all Churches, of all the people together, before and after Morning and Euening prayer, as alſo before and after Sermons, and moreouer in priuate Houſes, for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all vngodly Songs and Ballads, which tend only to the nouriſhment of vice, and corrupting of youth.

Coloſ. 3. *Let the Word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſedome, teaching and exhorting one another in Pſalmes, Hymnes, and ſpirituall Songs, and ſing vnto the Lord in your hearts.*

Iam. 5. *If any be afflicted, let him pray; if any be merry, let him ſing Pſalmes.*

LONDON
Printed for the Company of *Stationers*. 1622.

Veni Creator.

Veni Creator.

Thou art the very Comforter
in all woe and distresse:
The heauenly gift of God most high,
which no tongue can expresse.
The fountaine and the liuely spring
of ioy celestiall,
The fire so bright, the loue so cleare,
and vnction spirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Christs Church doth stand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy Law,
the finger of Gods hand:
According to thy promise made,
thou giuest speech of grace:
That through thy helpe, the praise of God
may stand in euery place.

O holy Ghost, into our minds
send downe thy heauenly light:
Kindle our hearts with feruent loue,
to serue God day and night.
Strength and stablish all our weaknesse
so feeble and so fraile:
That neither flesh, nor world, nor Deuill,
against vs doe preuaile.

Put backe our enemies far from vs,
and grant vs to obtaine
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge and disdaine.
And grant, O Lord, that thou being
our leader and our guide:
We may eschew the snares of sin,
and from thee neuer slide.

To vs such plentie of thy grace,
good Lord, grant we thee pray:
That thou mayst be our comforter
at the last dreadfull day.
Of all strife, and dissention,

The humble suit of a Sinner.

O Lord, dissolue the bands:
And make the knots of peace and loue,
throughout all Christian lands.

Grant vs (O Lord) through thee to know
the Father most of might:
That of his deare beloued Sonne
we may attaine the sight,
And that with perfect faith also,
we may acknowledge thee:
The spirit of them both alway,
one God, in persons three.

Laud and praise be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall:
And to the Holy Spirit also,
one God coeternall.
And pray we, that thy onely Sonne
vouchsafe his spirit to send
To all that doe professe his name,
vnto the worlds end.

The humble suit of a Sinner. M.

But onely thou, whose aide I craue,
whose mercy still is prest,
To ease all those that come to thee
for succour and for rest.
And sith thou seest my restlesse eyes,
my teares and grieuous grone:
Attend vnto my suit, O Lord,
marke well my plaint and mone.

For sin hath so enclosed me,
and compast mee about:
That I am now remedilesse,
if mercy helpe not out:
For mortall men cannot release
or mitigate this paine,
But euen thy Christ, my Lord and God,
which for my sins was slaine.

Whose bloudy wounds are yet to see,

though not with mortall eye:
Yet doe thy Saints behold them all,
and so I trust shall I.
Though sin doth hinder me awhile,
when thou shalt see it good:
I shall enioy the sight of him,
and see his wounds and blood:

And as thine Angels and thy Saints
doe now behold the same:
So trust I to possesse that place,
with them to praise thy name.
But while I liue here in this vale,
where sinners doe frequent:
Assist me euer with thy grace,
my sins still to lament.

Lest that I tread in sinners trace,
and giue them my consent,
To dwell with them in wickednesse,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace must be my stay,
lest that I fall downe flat:
And being downe then, of my selfe
cannot recouer that.

Wherefore this is yet once againe
my suite and my request,
To grant me pardon for my sinnes,
that I in thee may rest.
Then shall my heart, my tongue and voice
be instruments of praise:
And in thy Church and house of Saints,
sing Psalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come and let vs now reioyce,
And sing vnto the Lord:
And to our onely Sauiour
Also with one accord.
O let vs come before his face
With inward reuerence:
Confessing all our former sinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thanke him for his benefits,
Alway distributing:
Wherefore to him right ioyfully,
In Psalmes now let vs sing:
And that because that God alone,
Is Lord magnificent:
And eke abone all other gods,
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forsake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coasts
Of all the world so wide.
And with his louing countenance
He looketh euery where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountaines farre and neere.

The sea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath fashioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worship him,
And downe before him fall:
And let vs kneele before the Lord,
The which hath made vs all.

He is our God, our Lord and King,
And wee his people are:
His flocke and sheepe of his pasture,
On whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voyce,
Yet harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in desart.

Which thing was of their negligence,
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wildernesse,
A great and greeuous crime.
Whereas your Fathers tempted me,
And tryed me euery day:
They proued me, and saw my workes,
What I could doe, or say.

These forty yeeres I haue beene greeued
With this generation:
And euermore I sayd they erred
In their imagination.
Wherewith their hearts were sore combred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I know assuredly,
They haue not knowne my wayes.

To whom I in mine anger swore,
That they should not be blest:
Nor see my ioy celestiall,
Nor enter in my rest.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praise be to the Lord,
O that of might art most:
To God the Father, and the Son,
And to the Holy Ghost.
As it in the beginning was,
For euer heretofore:
And is now at this present time,
And shall bee euermore.

The Song of S. Ambrose, called *Te Deum.*

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of Sabbath Lord the God:
Through heauen and earth thy praise is spred
and glory all abroad.
The Apostles glorious companie,
yeeld praises vnto thee:
The Prophets goodly fellowship,
praise thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoast
of Martyrs sound thy praise:
The holy Church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes:
Father of endlesse Maiestie,
they doe acknowledge thee:
Thy Christ thine honourable true,
and only Sonne to be.

The holy Ghost the Comforter,
of glory thou art King:
O Christ, and of the Father art
the Sonne euerlasting.
When sinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookest to restore:
To be inclosde in virgins wombe,
thou diddest not abhorre.

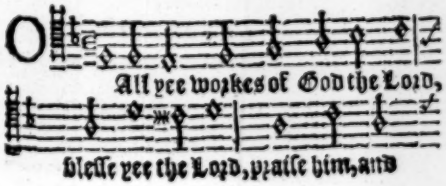
When thou hadst ouercome of death
the sharpe and cruell might:
Thou heauens kingdome didst set ope
to each beleeuing wight.
In glory of the Father, thou
doest sit on Gods right hand:
We trust that thou shalt come our Judge,
our cause to vnderstand.

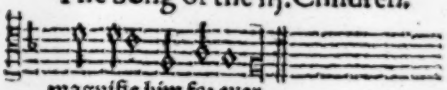
Lord, helpe thy seruants whom thou hast
bought with thy precious blood:
And in eternall glory set
them with thy Saints so good.
O Lord, doe thou thy people saue,
blesse thine inheritance:
Lord, gouerne them, and, Lord, doe thou,
for euer them aduance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name, O Lord,
vouchsafe vs to defend,
From sinne this day, haue mercy, Lord,
haue mercy on vs all:
And on vs, as we trust in thee,
Lord, let thy mercy fall.

O Lord, I haue reposed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding shame therefore,
Lord, let me neuer be.

The song of the three Children prayfing God, prouoking all creatures to doe the same.





magnifie him for euer.

2 O ye Angels of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
3 O ye the starrie heauens hie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
4 O ye waters aboue the skie,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
5 O ye the powers of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the shining Sunne and Moone,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glistering starres of heauen,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the showers and dropping dew,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the summer tide,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dewes and binding frosts,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the frosts and chilling cold,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed Ice and Snow,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightsome dayes,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darknesse and the light,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountaines and the hills,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all the greene things on the earth,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the euer-springing wells,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the seas and ye the floods,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in the waters moue,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowles of the ayre,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beasts and cattell eke,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Israel eke blesse the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the Priests of God the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the seruants of the Lord,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye spirits and soules of righteous men,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meeke of heart,
blesse ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias blesse the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Misael blesse thou the Lord,
blesse thou the Lord, &c.

The Song of Zacharias, called *Benedictus.*

THe onely Lord of Israel, be praised
euermore: For through his visitation
and mercy kept in store, his people now
he hath redeemd, that long hath beene
in thrall: and spred abroad his saving
health, vpon his seruants all.

In Dauids house his seruant true,
According to his minde:
And also his anointed King,
As we in Scripture finde.
As by his holy Prophets all,
Oft times he did declare:
The which were since the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be deliuered
From those that make debate:
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that doe vs hate.
The mercie which he promised
Our fathers to fulfill:
And thinke vpon his couenant made,
According to his will.

And also to performe the oath,
Which he before had sworne
To Abraham our father deare,
For vs that were forlorne:
That he would giue himselfe for vs,
And vs from bondage bring,
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To serue our heauenly King.

And that without all manner feare,
And eke in righteousnesse:
And also for to lead our liues
In stedfast holinesse.
And, thou, O child, which now art borne,
And of the Lord elect:
Shalt be the Prophet of the highest,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou shalt goe before his face,
For to prepare his wayes:
And also for to teach his will
And pleasure all thy dayes.
To giue them knowledge how that their
Saluation is neere:
And that remission of their sinnes
Is through his mercie meere.

Whereby the day-spring from on high,
Is come, vs for to visit:
And those for to illuminate
Which dot in darkenesse sit:
To lighten those that shadowed be
With death, and eke opprest:
And also for to guide their feete,
The way to peace and rest.

The song of blessed Mary, called *Magnificat.*

MY soule doth magnifie the Lord, my
spirit eke euermore, reioyceth in the
Lord my God, which is my Sauiour.
And why? because he did regard, and
gaue respect vnto, so base estate of his
handmaid, and let the mightie goe.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for euermore,
Shall me right blessed call.
Because he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whose name be euer sanctified,
And praised day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace,
All men he doth inflame:
Throughout all generations,
To such as feare his name.
He shewed strength with his great arme,
And made the proud to start:
With all imaginations
That they beare in their heart.

He hath put downe the mightie ones
From their supernall seate:
And did exalt the meeke in heart,
As he hath thought it meete.
The hungry he replenished
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich,
Oft times to want their foode.

And calling to remembrance,
His mercy euery deale:
Hath holpen vp assistantly
His seruant Israel,
According to his promise made
To Abraham before:
And to his seede successiuely,
To stand for euermore.

The song of Simeon, called *Nunc dimittis.*

Thou ſuffereſt thy ſeruant now,
In peace for to depart:
According to thy holy Word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To giue my body light:
Haue now beheld thy ſauing health,
Which is the Lord of might.
Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine aboundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible,
Before all peoples face,
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan ouerquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Iſrael.

The Symbole, or Creede of Athanaſius, called *Quicunque vult.*

The Catholike beliefe is this,
That God we worſhip one:
In Trinity, and Trinity
In Vnitie alone:
So as we neither doe confound
the perſons of the three:
Nor yet the ſubſtance of the one,
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Son:
Another perſon proper of
the Holy Ghoſt alone.
Of Father, Son, and Holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory coeternall eke,
the Maieſtie likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Son in each degree:
And ſuch alſo we doe beleeue
the Holy Ghoſt to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Son:
The Holy Ghoſt uncreate, ſo
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Son:
Incomprehenſible alſo is
the Holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Son eternall ſo:
And in like ſort eternall is
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeue that each
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet uncreates three,
But one incomprehenſible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almightie ſo the Father is,
the Son almightie ſo:
And in like ſort almightie is
the Holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that euery one
of theſe almighty be:
Yet there but one almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Son,
God Holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods at all,
but one God, and no moe.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Son:
And Lord the holy Ghoſt, yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compeld to grant,
by Chriſtian verity:
Each of the perſons by himſelfe,
both God and Lord to be.
So Catholike religion
forbiddeth vs alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Son is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghoſt is of them both,
the Father and the Son:
Not made, ne create, nor begot,

but doth proceede alone.
So we one Father hold, not three,
one Son also, not three:
One holy Ghost alone, and not
three holy Ghosts to be.
None in this Trinity before,
nor after other is,
Ne greater any then the rest,
ne lesser be likewise.

But euery one among themselues
of all the persons three:
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall bee.
So Unity and Trinitie,
as it is said before:
And Trinity in Unity,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man soeuer that
saluation will attaine:
This faith touching the Trinity,
of force he must retaine.
And needfull to eternall life,
it is that euery wight,
Of the incarnating of Christ,
our Lord, beleeue aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeue and eke doe know:
That Christ our Lord, the Son of God,
is God and man also.
God of the Fathers substance got,
before the world began:
And of his mothers substance borne
in world, a very man.
Both perfect God and perfect man,
in one, one Jesus Christ:
That doeth of reasonable soule,
and humane flesh subsist.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father, God is hee:
Touching his manhood, lower than
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man also:
Yet is he but one Christ alone,
and is not persons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead,
into the flesh of man:
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the substance into one:
But onely by the vnity,
that is of one person.
For as the reasonable soule,
and flesh but one man is,
So in one person God and man,
is but one Christ likewise.

Who suffered for to saue vs all,
to hell he did descend.
The third day rose againe from death,
to heauen he did ascend.
He sits at the right hand of God,
the almighty Father there:
From thence to iudge the quick and dead,
againe he shall retire.

At whose returne all men shall rise,
with bodies new restord:
And of their owne workes they shall giue
account vnto the Lord.
And they vnto eternall life
shall go, that haue done well:
Who hath done ill, shall goe into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the Catholike belieke,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeue the same, without all doubt,
he saued cannot be.
To Father, Son, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

The Lamentation of a Sinner.

And call me not to mine account,
How I haue liued here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I shall appeare.
I neede not to confesse my life,
I am sure thou canst tell:
What I haue beene, and what I am,
I know thou knowest it well.

O Lord, thou knowst what things be past,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowest also what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heauens and earth were made,
Thou knowest what things were then:
As all things else that haue beene since,
Among the sons of men.

And can the things that I haue done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knowest them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Therefore with teares I come to thee,
To beg and to intreat:

Euen

The Lords Prayer.

Euen as the child that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

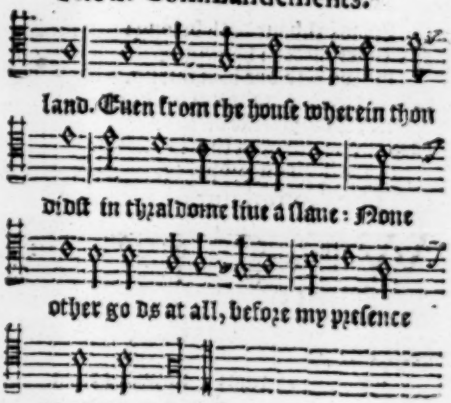
So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercie doth abound:
Requiring mercy for my sin,
To heale my deadly wound,
O Lord, I neede not to repeat,
What I doe beg or craue:
Thou knowest, O Lord, before I aske,
The thing that I would haue.

Mercy (O Lord) mercy I aske,
This is the totall summe:
For mercy, Lord, is all my suit,
Lord, let thy mercy come.

The Lords Prayer, or *Pater noster.*

Audi Israel. Exod. 20.

The x. Commandements.



No manner grauen Image shalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
shal counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heauen aboue,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
to them thou shalt not bow,

Nor shalt thou serue. The Lord thy God,
a iealous God am I:
That punish parents faults vnto
the third and fourth degree,
Vpon their children that me hate,
and mercy doe display
To thousands of such as me loue,
and my Precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God,
in vaine shalt neuer vse:
For he that takes his Name in vaine,
the Lord wil not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keepe
the sacred Sabbath day:
Sixe daies thou labour shalt, and doe
thy needefull workes alway.

The seuenth day is set by the Lord
thy God, to rest vpon:
No worke then shalt thou doe in it,
nor thou, nor yet thy son,
Thy daughter, seruant nor hand-maid,
thine Oxe, nor yet thine Asse:
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place.

For in sixe daies, God heauen and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after those, his rest he did
vpon the seuenth day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordaine.
And sacred to himselfe alone,
appointed to ordaine.

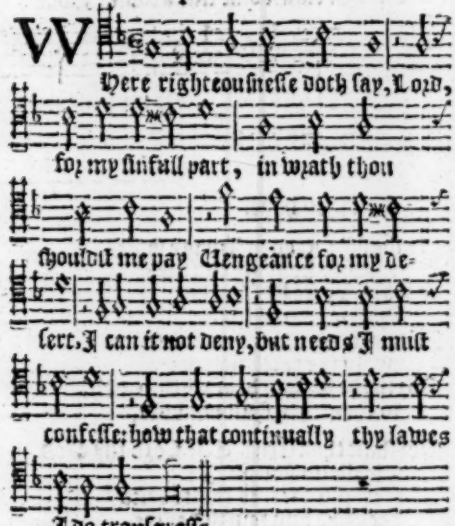
Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolongd thy daies may be
Vpon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath giuen thee.
Thou shalt not murther: Thou shalt not
commit adultery:
Thou shalt not steale: Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be:

Thou shalt not coue: house that to

thy

thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne couet ſhalt in hauing of
his wife, to doe him wrong.
Nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid,
nor Oxe nor Aſſe of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The Complaint of a Sinner.



But if it be thy will,
With ſinners to contend:
Then all thy flocke ſhall ſpill,
And be loſt without end.
For who liues here ſo right,
That rightly he can ſay:
He ſins not in thy ſight,
Full oft and euery day?

The Scripture plaine tels me,
The righteous man offendeth:
Seuen times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth.
So that the righteous man
Doth walke in no ſuch path:
But he falleth now and than,
In danger of thy wrath.

Then ſith the caſe ſo ſtands,
That euen the man right wiſe:
Fall'th oft in ſinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may riſe:
Lord, I that am vniuſt,
And righteouſneſſe none haue:
Whereto then ſhall I truſt,
My ſinfull ſoule to ſaue?

But truely to that poſt,
Whereto I cleaue and ſhall:
Which is thy mercy moſt,
Lord, let thy mercy fall,
And mitigate thy mood,
Or els we periſh all:
The price of this thy blood,
Whereby mercy I call.

The Scripture doth declare.
No drop of bloud in thee:
But that thou didſt not ſpare,
To ſhead each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo dry:
That I with ſin repleat,
May liue, and ſin may die.

That being mortified
This ſin of mine in me:
I may be ſanctified
By grace of thine in thee.
So that I neuer fall
Into ſuch mortall ſin,
That my foes infernall
Reioyce my death therein.

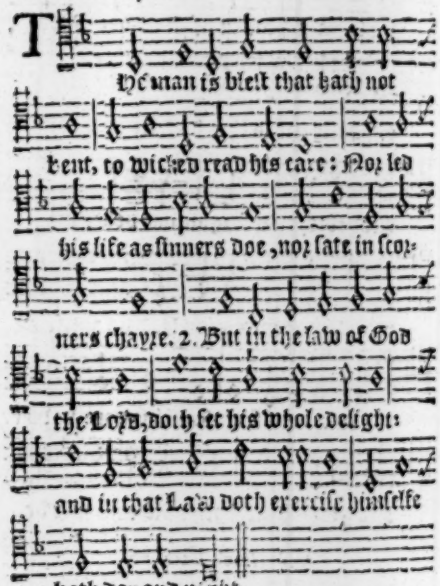
But vouchſafe me to keepe
From thoſe infernall foes:
And from the lake ſo deepe,
Whereas no mercy growes.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs,
Confirmed with the iuſt:
That vnto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

FINIS.

The Pſalmes of Dauid in Meeter.

Beatus vir. Pſal. i. T.S.

This Pſalme is ſet firſt, as a Preface, to exhort all godly men, to ſtudy and meditate the heauenly wiſedome: for they bee bleſſed that doe ſo: but the wicked contemners thereof, at length, ſhall come to miſery.



3 He ſhall be like the tree that groweth
faſt by the riuers ſide:
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whoſe leafe ſhall neuer fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Euen ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the vngodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:

But as the duſt, which from the earth
the winde driues to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in iudgement ſtand vpright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the iuſt,
ſhall come in place or ſight.
6 For why? the way of godly men
vnto the Lord is knowne:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be ouerthrowne.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal.ij. T.S.

Dauid reioyceth, that albeit his enemies and worldly power rage, God will aduance his kingdome euen to the farthest end of the world. Therfore hee exhorteth Princes, humbly to ſubmit themſelues vnto the ſame. Heerein is ſignified Chriſt and his Kingdome.

Sing this as the firſt Pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe?
what rage was in their braine?
Why did the Iewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vaine?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire, and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he amongſt vs ſent.
3 Shall we be bound to them, ſay they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let vs reiect the yoke.
4 But he that in the heauen dwelleth,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking ſtockes
throughout the world ſo wide.
5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them vpon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay,
6 I haue anointed him my King,
vpon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy lawes,
and eke declare thy will.
7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelfe
did ſay to me, I wot:
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will giue to thee
as heires, at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth,
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.
9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe euen with a mace,
as men vnder foot trod:
And as the potters ſheards, ſhalt breake
them with an iron rod:
10 Now ye, O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learne:
By whom the matters of the world
be iudged and diſcernd.
11 See that ye ſerue the Lord aboue,
in trembling and in feare:
See that with reuerence ye reioyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke imbrace
his bleſſed Sonne, I ſay:
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the midway.
13 If once his wrath, neuer ſo ſmall,
ſhall kindle in his breſt:
Oh then, all they that truſt in Chriſt,
ſhall happy be and bleſt.

Domine quid. Pſal.iij. T.S.

Dauid driuen out of his kingdome by his ſonne Abſolon, was greatly tormented in his minde for his ſinne. Therefore he called vpon God, and is bold in his promiſes, againſt the terrour both of enemies and preſent death. Then he reioyceth for the victory giuen to him and the Church, ouer their enemies.

4 Then with my voyce, vnto the Lord,
I did both call and crie:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me downe, and quietly
I ſlept and roſe againe:
For why? I know aſſuredly
the Lord will me ſuſtaine.
6 If ten thouſand had hemd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord my God,
my Sauiour and mine aide.
7 Riſe vp therefore, ſaue me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
For thou haſt broke the cheekes and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.
8 Saluation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord, aboue:
Thou doeſt beſtow vpon thy folke,
thy bleſſing and thy loue.

Cum inuocarem. Pſal.iiij. T.S.

Dauid perſecuted by Saul, calleth vpon God with aſſured truſt, reproued his enemies for reſiſting his dominion, and preferreth the fauour of God before all treaſure.

Sing this as the 1. Pſalme.

O God, that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord, heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at liberty,

when

when I was bound and thrall,
2 Haue mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For vnto thee vncеſſantly,
to cry I will not reſt.
3 O mortall men, how long will ye
my glory thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.
5 Sinne not, but ſtand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
ſee you your ſelues conuert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And looke that in the liuing Lord
you put your truſt alway.
7 The greater ſort craue worldly goods,
and riches doe imbrace:
But, Lord, grant vs thy countenance,
thy fauour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more ioyfull and more glad:
Then they that of their corne and wine
full great increaſe haue had.
9 In peace therefore lie downe will I,
taking my reſt and ſleepe:
For thou onely wilt me (O Lord)
alone in ſafetie keepe.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. T. S.

Dauid perſecuted by Doeg and Achitophel, Sauls flatterers, calleth vpon God to puniſh their malice. Then aſſured of ſucceſſe, he conceiueth comfort.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

I Ncline thine eare to my requeſt,
O Lord, my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voyce, my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord, tarry not,
for I will haue reſpect:
My prayer early in the morne,
to thee for to direct.
4 And I will truſt through patience,
in thee my God alone:
That art not pleaſed with wickednеſſe,
and ill with thee dwels none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall neuer ſtand
theſe furious fooles (O Lord:)
Vaine workers of iniquitie
thou haſt alwayes abhord.
6 The liers and the flatterers
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloodthirſtie
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thy houſe,
truſting vpon thy grace:
And reuerently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.
8 Lord, lead me in thy righteouſneſſe
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walke,
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their hearts are foule and vaine:
10 Their throate an open ſepulchre,
their tongues doe gloze and faine.
11 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies
that they may come to nought.
12 Subuert them in their heapes of ſinne
which haue rebellion wrought:
13 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thankes for thy defence,
and giue thy name the praiſe.
14 For thou with fauour wilt increaſe
the iuſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace as with a ſhield,
defend them from all ill.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. vi. T. S.

Dauid for his ſins, felt Gods hand, and conceiued the horror of euerlaſting death. Therfore he deſireth forgiuenes, & not to die in Gods indignation, then ſuddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuked his enemies, who reioyced at his affliction.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

LOrd, in thy wrath reproue me not,
though I deſerue thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weake, therefore, O Lord,
of mercy me forbeare:
And heale me, Lord, for why thou knoweſt,
my bones doe quake for feare.
3 My ſoule is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But, Lord, how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord, turne thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoule vp take:
O ſaue me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercie ſake.
5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grieuous is my plaint and mone,
that I waxe wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed,
with teares of my complaint.
7 My ſight is dim and wareth old,
with anguiſh of my heart:
For feare of thoſe that are my foes,
and would my ſoule ſubuert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that worke iniquitie:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voyce
of my complaint and cry.
9 He heard not onely my requeſt,
and prayer of my heart:
But it receiued at my hands,
and tooke it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me,
the Lord will ſoone defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine:

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vij T.S.

Dauid falſly accuſed by Chus, Sauls kinſman, calleth God to be his defender: Firſt, for that his conſcience did not accuſe him of any euill towards Saul. Next, that it touched Gods glory, to award ſentence againſt the wicked: And ſo vpon Gods mercies and promiſes, he waxeth bold, threatning that it ſhal fall vpon their necks, which his enemies purpoſe for others.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Saue me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliuer me:
2 Leſt like a Lyon he me teare,
and rend in pieces ſmall:
While there be none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done
the thing that is not right:
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight,
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſued moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoule,
and eke my life downe thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Stand vp, O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to paine:
Performe thy kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtaine.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing:
If thou declare for loue of them,
thy ſelfe as Lord and King.
8 And thou that art of all men Iudge,
O Lord, now iudge them me,
According to my righteouſneſſe
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord, ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the iuſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcride.
11 I take my helpe to come of God,
in all my griefe and ſmart:
That doth preſerue all thoſe that be
of pure and vpright heart.

12 The iuſt man and the wicked both,
God iudgeth by his power:
So that he feeleth his mighty hand,
euen euery day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I dye:
for euen as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit,

14 And doth prepare his mortall dartes,
his arrowes keene and ſharpe,
For them that doe me perſecute,
while he doth miſchiefe wrape.
15 But loe, though he in trauell be
of his diuelliſh forecaſt:
And of his miſchiefe once conceiued,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch, and delues it deepe,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit,
that he digd vp for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of them in whom it bred:
And all the miſchiefe that he wrought,
ſhall fall vpon his head.

18 I will giue thankes to God therefore,
that iudgeth righteouſly:
And with a ſong will praiſe the Name
of him that is moſt hie.

Domine Deus. Pſal. viij. T.S.

The Prophet conſidering the excellent liberalitie and fatherly prouidence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a God ouer al his works, giueth thankes, and is aſtonied with the admiration of the ſame.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy workes euery where?
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie,
aboue the heauens cleare.
2 Euen by the mouth of ſucking babes,
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeene,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heauens high,
the workes of thine owne hand:
The Sunne, the moone, and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man (Lord) thinke I then,
that thou doſt him remember:
Or what is mans poſteritie,
that thou doeſt him conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
then Angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignitie,
6 Thou haſt preferd him to bee Lord
of all thy workes of wonder:
And at his feete haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keepe them vnder.

7 As ſheepe and neat and all beaſts els,
that in the fields doe feede:
8 Fowles of the ayre, fiſh in the ſea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once againe,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous and how wonderfull,
are thy works through the world?

Confitebor tibi Domine. Pſal. ix. T.S.

Dauid giueth thankes for his manifold victories receiued, deſireth the ſame wonted helpe againſt his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancie to be deſtroyed.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

WIth heart and mouth vnto the Lord
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
and them declare alwaies.
2 I will be glad, and much reioyce
in thee, O Lord, moſt high:
And make my ſongs extoll thy name,
aboue the ſtarrie ſkie.

3 For that my foes are driuen backe,
and turned vnto flight:
They fall downe flat and are deſtroyd
by thy great force and might.
4 Thou haſt reuenged all my wrong,
my griefe and all my grudge:
Thou doeſt with iuſtice heare my cauſe,
and like a righteous Iudge.
5 Thou doeſt rebuke the heathen folke,
and wicked ſo confound:
That afterward the memorie
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their townes deſtroyed:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac't,
through all the world ſo wide.
7 Know thou that he which is aboue,
for euermore ſhall raigne:
And in the ſeat of equitie,
true iudgement will maintaine.
8 With iuſtice he will keepe and guide
the world and euery wight:
And ſo will yeelde with equitie,
to euerie man his right.
9 He is protector of the poore,
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all aduerſitie,
their refuge and their reſt.
10 All they that know thy holy name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſuite,
in their neceſſitie.

The ſecond part.

11 Sing Pſalmes therfore vnto the Lord,
that dwels on Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindefull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart,
that ſeekes to him for reſt.
13 Haue mercy (Lord) on me poore wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remaine:
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raiſe me vp againe.
14 In Sion that I may ſet forth
thy praiſe in heart and voyce:
And that in thy ſaluation, Lord,
my ſoule might ſtill reioyce.
15 The heathen ſticke faſt in the pit,
that they themſelues prepard:
And in the net that they did ſet,
their owne feet faſt are mar'd.
16 God ſhewes his iudgements which were
for euery man to marke: (good,
When as you ſee the wicked man,
lie trapt in his owne warke.
17 The wicked and the ſinfull men
goe downe to hell for euer:
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure, the Lord will not forget
the poore mans griefe and paine.
The patient people neuer looke
for helpe of God in vaine.
19 O Lord, ariſe, leſt men preuaile,
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folke receiue
their iudgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord, ſtrike ſuch terror, feare and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly,
they be but mortall men.

Vt quid Domine. Pſal. x. T. S.

He complaineth of all the wrongs, which worldly men vſe, becauſe of their proſperity, who therefore without all feare of God, think they may do all things vncontrolled, he calleth for remedy againſt ſuch, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

WHat is the cauſe that thou, O Lord,
art now ſo far from thine:
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance,
from vs this troublous time?
2 The poore doth periſh by the proud
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themſelues conſpire.
3 For in the luſt of his owne heart,
the vngodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praiſe himſelfe,
and doth the Lord deſpight.
4 He is ſo proud, that right and wrong
he ſetteth all apart.
Nay, nay, there is no God (ſaith he)
for thus he thinkes in heart.
5 Becauſe his waies doe proſper ſtill,
he doth thy lawes neglect:
And with a blaſt doth puffe againſt
ſuch as would him correct.
6 Tuſh, tuſh (ſaith he) I haue no dread,
leſt mine eſtate ſhould change:
And why? for all aduerſitie
to him is very ſtrange.
7 His mouth is full of curſednеſſe,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Vnder his tongue doth miſchiefe ſit,
and trauell all the while.
8 He lyeth hid in wayes and holes,
to ſlay the innocent:
Againſt the poore that paſſe him by,
his cruell eyes are bent,
9 And like a Lyon priuily
lyeth lurking in his den:
That he may ſnare them in his net,
to ſpoile poore ſimple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he coucheth downe, I ſay:
11 So are great heapes of poore men made
by his ſtrong power his prey.

The ſecond part.

12 Tuſh, God forgetteth this, ſaith he,
therefore I may be bold,
His countenance is caſt aſide,
he doth it not behold.
13 Ariſe, O Lord, O God, in whome
the poore mans hope doth reſt:
Lift vp thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poore that bee oppreſt.
14 What blaſphemie is this to thee,
Lord, doeſt thou not abhorre it?

To heare the wicked in their hearts,
ſay, Tuſh, thou careſt not for it.
15 But thou ſeeſt all their wickednesſe,
and well doeſt vnderſtand,
16 That friendleſſe and poore fatherleſſe
are left vnto thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men,
then breake the power for euer:
That they with their iniquitie
may periſh altogether.
18 The Lord ſhall reigne for euermore
as King and God alone:
And he will chaſe the heathen folke
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hearеſt, O Lord, the poore mens
their prayers and requeſt: (plaint,
Their hearts thou wilt confirme, vntill
thine eares to heare be preſt.
20 To iudge the poore and fatherleſſe,
and helpe them to their right:
That they may be no more oppreſt
with men of worldly might.

In Domino. Pſal. xi. T. S.

This Pſalme ſheweth firſt what aſſaults of temptation and anguiſh of minde he ſuſtained in perſecution. Next, he reioyceth, that God ſent him ſuccour in neceſſitie, declaring his iuſtice, as well in gouerning the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

I Truſt in God, how dare ye then
ſay thus my ſoule vntill,
Flie hence as faſt as any fowle,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bowes,
and make their arrowes preſt,
To ſhoot in ſecret, and to hurt
the ſound and harmeleſſe breſt.

3 Of worldly hope all ſtayes were ſhrunke
and clearely brought to nought:
Alas, the iuſt and righteous man,
what euill hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his Temple is
moſt holy and moſt hie,
And in the heauens hath his ſeate
of royall maieſtie,

The poore and ſimple mans eſtate
conſidereth in his minde,
And ſearcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde,
5 And with a cheerefull countenance
the righteous man will vſe:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all ſuch as miſchiefe muſe.
6 And on the ſinners caſteth ſnares
as thicke as any raine:
Fire and brimſtone and whirle-winds thicke,
appointed for their paine.
7 Ye ſee then how a righteous God
doth righteouſneſſe imbrace:
And to the iuſt and vpright men,
ſhewes forth his pleaſant face.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. xij. T. S.

The Prophet ſeeing the miſerable decay of all good order, deſireth God ſpeedily to ſend reformation: then comforted with the aſſurance of Gods helpe and promiſes, concludeth that when all orders are moſt corrupted, then God will deliuer his.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

HElpe, Lord, for good and godly men
doe periſh and decay,
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted cleane away.
2 Whoſo doth with his neighbour talke,
his talke is all but vaine:
For euery man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie and faine.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be ſo ſtout,
To ſpeake proud words, and make great
the Lord ſoone cuts them out. (braggs,
4 For they ſay ſtill, We will preuaile,
our tongues ſhall vs extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to ſpeake,
what Lord ſhall vs controll?

5 But for the great complaint and cry
of poore and men oppreſt,
Ariſe will I now, ſaith the Lord,
and them reſtore to reſt.
6 Gods word is like to ſiluer pure,
that from the earth is tride:
And hath no leſſe then ſeuen times
in fire beene purified.

7 Now ſince thy promiſe is to helpe,
Lord, keepe thy promiſe then:
And ſaue vs now and euermore,
from this ill kind of men.
8 For now this wicked world is full
of miſchiefes manifold:
When vanity with mortall men
ſo highly is extold.

Vſquequo Domine. Pſal. xiij. T. S.

Dauid, as it were ouercome with afflictions, flyeth to God, his only refuge: encouraged through Gods promiſes, conceiueth confidence againſt the extreme horrors of death.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

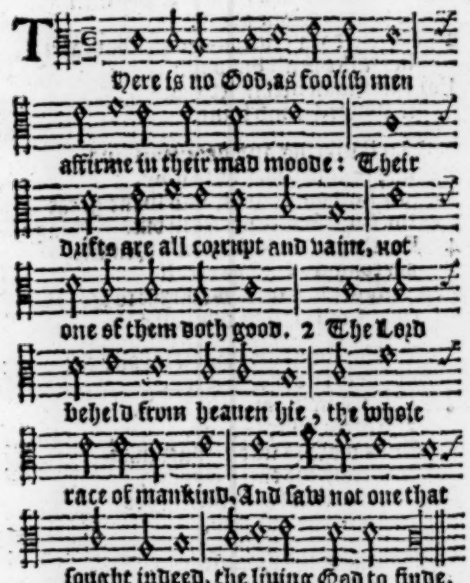
HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord?
ſhall I neuer be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy viſage hide,
as though thou wert offended?
2 In heart and minde how long ſhall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke ſhall my deadly foe
thus triumph ouer me?

3 Behold me now, O Lord, my God,
and heare me ſore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, leſt that I ſleepe
as one by death poſſeſt.
4 Leſt thus mine enemies ſay to me,
Behold, I doe preuaile:
Leſt they alſo that hate my ſoule,
reioyce to ſee me quaile.

5 But from thy mercy and goodneſſe,
my hope ſhall neuer ſtart:
In thy relieſe and ſauing health,
right glad ſhall be my heart.
6 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord,
and praiſes to him ſing:
Becauſe he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wiſhing.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. xiiij. T. S.

He deſcribeth the wickednes of men ſo growne to ſuch licentiouſneſſe, that God was brought to vtter contempt: for which, albeit he was greatly grieued, yet perſwaded that God would redreſſe it, he is comforted.



3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truely there was none,
That in the world did any good,
I ſay, there was not one.
4 Is all their iudgement ſo farre loſt,
that all worke miſchiefe ſtill,
Eating my people euen as bread,
not one to ſeeke Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then ſuddenly
great feare on them ſhall fall:
For God doth loue the righteous men,
and will maintaine them all.
6 Yee mocke the doings of the poore,
o their reproach and ſhame:
Becauſe they put their truſt in God,
and call vpon his name.

7 But who ſhall giue his people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill?
8 Euen when thou ſhalt reſtore againe
ſuch as were captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis. Pſal. xv. T. S.

Here is taught why God choſe the Iewes his peculiar people, and placed his temple among them, which was, that they by liuing vprightly, might witnes that they were his ſpeciall and holy people.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

O Lord, within thy Tabernacle
who ſhall inhabit ſtill:
Or whom wilt thou receiue to dwell
in thy moſt holy hill?
2 The man whoſe life is vncorrupt,
whoſe workes are iuſt and ſtraight:
Whoſe heart doth thinke the very truth,
whoſe tongue ſpeakes no deceit,

3 Nor to his neighbour doth no ill,
in bodie, goods, or name:
Nor willingly doth moue falſe tales,
which might impaire the ſame.
4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But thoſe that feare and loue the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promiſes
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his couenant ſo
that he doth loſe thereby.
6 That putteth not to vſury
his money and his coyne:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloyne.

7 Whoſo doth all things as you ſee,
that heere is to be done,
Shall neuer periſh in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conſerua me. Pſal. xvi. T. S.

Dauid prayeth to God for ſuccour, not for his workes, but for his faiths ſake, proteſting, that he hateth all Idolatry, taketh God only for his comfort and felicitie, who ſuffereth his to lacke nothing.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

LOrd, keepe me: for I truſt in thee,
and doe confeſſe indeede,
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord, thou haſt no neede.
2 I giue my goods vnto the Saints
that in the world doe dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flocke,
in vertue that excell.

3 They ſhall heape ſorrowes on their heads,
which, runne as they were mad:
To offer to the Idoll gods,
alas, it is too bad.
4 As for the bloodie ſacrifice,
and offerings of that ſort:
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips ſhall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that doeſt maintaine
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage aſſigned to me,
doth pleaſe me wondrous well.

7 I thanke the Lord, that cauſed me
to vnderſtand the right:
For by this meanes my ſecret thoughts
do teach me euery night.
8 I ſet the Lord ſtill in my ſight,
and truſt him ouer all:
For he doth ſtand on my right hand,
therefore I ſhall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue alſo
doe both reioyce together:
My fleſh and body reſt in hope,
when I this thing conſider.
10 Thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in graue:
for, Lord, thou loueſt me:
Nor yet wilt giue thy holy One,
corruption for to ſee.

11 But wilt teach me the way to life:
for all treaſure and ſtore:
Of perfect ioy are in thy face,
and power for euermore.

Exaudi Domine. Pſal. xvii. T. S.

Here hee complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancie of Saul, who raged without any cauſe. Therefore hee deſireth God to reuenge his innocencie and deliuer him.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

O Lord, giue eare to my iuſt cauſe,
attend when I complaine:
And heare the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that doe not faine.
2 And let the iudgement of my cauſe
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold, and cleare
this my ſimplicitie.

3 Thou haſt well tride me in the night,
and yet couldſt nothing finde:
That I haue ſpoken with my mouth
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the workes of wicked men,
and pathes peruerſe and ill:
For loue of thy moſt holy Word,
I haue refrained ſtill.

5 Then in the pathes that be moſt pure,
ſtay me, Lord, and preſerue:
That from the way wherein I walke,
my ſteps may neuer ſwerue.
6 For I doe call to thee, O Lord,
ſurely thou ſhalt me aide:
Then heare my prayer, and waigh right well
the words that I haue ſaid.

7 O thou the Sauiour of all them
that put their truſt in thee:
Declare thy ſtrength on them that ſpurne
againſt thy maieſtie.
8 O keepe me, Lord, as thou wouldſt keepe
the apple of thine eye:
And vnder couert of thy wings,
defend me ſecretly.

The ſecond part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me,
and daily me annoy:
And from my foes that goe about
my ſoule for to deſtroy,
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
ſo full and ſhe ſo fat:
That in their pride they doe not ſpare
to ſpeake they care not what.

11 They lie in waite where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchiefe in their minde,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a Lyon greedily,
that would his preyy imbrace:
Or lurking like a Lyons whelpe,
within ſome ſecret place.

13 Vp, Lord, in haſte preuent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feete:
Saue thou my ſoule from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliuer me, Lord, by thy power
out of theſe Tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time raigned haue,
and kept vs in their bands:

15 I meane, from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife:
That haue no hope nor part of ioy,
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fillſt,
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children haue enough, and leaue
to theirs the reſt behinde.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake, I ſhall be full
of thine Image and grace.

Diligam te Domine. Pſal. xviii. T. S.

Dauid giueth thanks, entring into his kingdome, extolling the marueilous graces of God in his preſeruation. Heerein is the Image of Chriſts kingdome, which ſhall conquer through Chriſt, by the vnſpeakeable loue of God, though all the world reſiſt.

3 When I ſing laud vnto the Lord,
moſt worthy to be ſerued:
Then from my foes, I am right ſure,
that I ſhall be preſerued.
4 The pangs of death did compaſſe mee,
and bound me euery where:
The flowing waues of wickednesſe
did put me in great feare.

5 The ſlie and ſubtill ſnares of hell,

were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepard
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with paine and griefe,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint,
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to ſhake:
Yea, the foundation of the mount
of Balan for to quake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoake,
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coales
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from above,
and bowed the heauens hie:
And vnderneath his feete he caſt
the darkeneſſe of the ſkie.
10 On Cherubes and on Cherubins,
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes,
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt darke he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters blacke and ayrie clouds
enuironed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſhall appeare:
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
came haile and coales of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunder bolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings,
he puts them in great feare.
14 Lord, at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding cheare:
The ſpringes and the foundations
of all the world appeare.

15 And from above, the Lord ſent downe
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me ouerflow.
16 And me deliuered from my foes
that would haue made me thrall:
Yea, from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deale withall.

17 They did preuent me to oppreſſe,
in time of my great griefe:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and reliefe.
18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free:
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a fauour vnto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
he gaue me my reward.
20 For that I walked in his way
and in his paths haue trod:
And haue not wauered wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 And euermore I haue reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me:
22 But pure and cleane and vncorrupt,
appeared before his face:
And did refraine from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I haue done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
appearing in his ſight.
24 For, Lord, with him that holy is,
wilt thou be holy too:
And with the good and perfect men,
right vertuouſly wilt doe.

25 And to the louing and elect,
thy loue thou wilt reſerue:
And thou wilt vſe the wicked men,
as wicked men deſerue.
26 For thou doeſt ſaue the ſimple folke,
in trouble when they lie:
And doeſt bring downe the countenance
of him that looketh hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo,
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkeneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy helpe, an hoaſt of men
diſcomfit, Lord, I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and ouerleape
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Vnſpotted are the wayes of God,
his Word is truely tride:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God, except the Lord:
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſauing our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I doe meane:
That all the wayes wherein I walke,
did euermore keepe cleane.
32 That made my feete like to the Harts,
in ſwiftneſſe of my pace:
And for my ſuretie brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To breake in ſunder barres of braſſe,
he gaue mine armes the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſauing health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy loue and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And vnder me thou makeſt plaine
the way where I ſhould walke:
So that my feete ſhall neuer ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balke.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me anneid:
And from the field doe not returne,
till they be all deſtroyd.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes, that

that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall downe flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doeſt gird me with thy ſtrength,
to war in ſuch a wiſe:
That they be all ſcattered abroad,
that doe againſt me riſe.

39 Lord, thou haſt put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doeſt diuide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They cald for helpe, but none gaue eare,
nor holps them with relieke:
Yea, to the Lord they cryed for helpe,
yet heard he not their grieke.

The fifth part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde,
I driue them vnder feet:
And ſweepe them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keepſt mee from ſeditious folke,
that ſtill in ſtrife be led:
And thou doeſt of the heathen folke,
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange, to me vnknowne,
and yet they ſhall me ſerue:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine owne will ſwerue.
44 I ſhall be irkeſome to mine owne,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the liuing Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rocke and ſauing health,
praiſed be he alwaies.
46 For God it is that gaue me power,
reuenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdued
the people vnto me.

47 And from my foes deliuered me,
and ſet me higher then thoſe:
That cruell and vngodly were,
and vp againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe, O Lord my God,
to thee giue thankes I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy name,
among the Gentiles all.

49 Thou gaueſt great proſperity,
vnto the King, I ſay:
To Dauid thine anoynted King,
and to his ſeede for aye.

Cœli enarrant. Pſal. xix. T. S.

Hee moueth the faithfull to glorifie God, by the workemanſhip, proportion, and ornaments of the Heauens, and by the Law, wherein God is reuealed familiarly to his choſen people.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

THe heauens and the firmament
doe wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his workes and what they are.
2 The wondrous workes of God appeare,
by euery dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race run,
the ſelfe ſame thing expreſſe.

3 There is no language, tongue, or ſpeech,
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof,
their knowledge is conferd.
4 In them the Lord made for the Sun,
a place of great renowne:
Who like a Bridegrome ready trimd,
doth from his chamber come,

5 And as a valiant Champion
who for to get a prize.
With ioy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterprize.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compaſſeth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the Law of God,
how is his couenant ſure?
Converting ſoules, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure.
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde:
His precepts pure, and giueth light
to eyes that bee full blinde.

9 The feare of God is excellent,
and doth endure for euer:
The iudgements of the Lord are true,
and righteous altogether,
10 And more to be embraced alwaies,
then fined gold, I ſay:
The hony and the hony-combe,
are not ſo ſweete as they.

11 By them thy ſeruant is forewarnd
to haue God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But, Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errors of his life?
Then cleanſe my ſoule from ſecret ſins,
which are in me moſt rife:

13 And keepe me, that preſumptuous ſins
prevaile not ouer me:
And then ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my ſtrength,
O Lord, thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Pſal. xx. T. S.

The people pray to God to heare their King, & receiueth his ſacrifice, which he offered before he went to battell againſt the Ammonites, declaring that the heathen put their truſt in horſes, but they truſt onely in his name, wherefore the other ſhall fall, but the King and his people ſhall reioyce.

Sing this as the 14. Pſalme.

IN trouble and aduerſitie,
the Lord God heare thee ſtill:
The maieſtie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy place,
his helpe at euery need:
And ſo in Sion ſtablish thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,

that now to him is done:
And ſo receiue right thankefully,
thy burnt offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire,
the Lord grant vnto thee:
And all thy counſell and deuice,
full well performe may he.

5 We ſhall reioyce when thou vs ſaueſt,
and our banners diſplay:
Vnto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord wil his Anointed ſaue,
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him health by his right hand,
out of his holie place.

7 In Chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe iuſt.
8 They fall downe flat, but we doe riſe,
and ſtand vp ſtedfaſtly:
Now ſaue and helpe vs, Lord, and King,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Pſal. xxi. T. S.

Dauid, in the perſon of the people, prayſeth God, for the victorie giuen them againſt the Syrians, and Ammonites, 1. Sam. 21. Wherein he was crowned with the Crowne of the King of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and indued with the manifold bleſſings of God.

3 Thou didſt preuent him with thy gifts,
and bleſſings manifold:
And thou haſt ſet vpon his head
a Crowne of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou madeſt him ſure:
To haue long life, yea ſuch a life,
as euer ſhall endure.
5 Great is his glory by thy helpe,
thy benefits and ayde:
Great worſhip and great honour doth,
thou haſt vpon him layd.
6 Thou wilt giue him felicitie,
that neuer ſhall decay:
And with thy cheerefull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

7 For why, the King doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to preuaile:
Therefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quaile.
8 But let thine enemies feele thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feele
the powre of thy right hand.

9 And like an ouen burne them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
10 And thou wilt root out of the earth,
their fruit that ſhould increaſe:
And from the number of thy folke,
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe.

11 For why? much miſchiefe they did muſe
againſt thy holy Name:
Yet did they faile, and had no power
for to performe the ſame.
12 But as a marke thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place:
And charge thy bow-ſtrings readily,
againſt thine enemies face.

13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore,
in thy ſtrength euery houre:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
prailing his might and power.

Deus Deus meus. Pſal. xxij. T. S.

Dauid complaiueth of his deſperate extremities, and declareth whereof he recouereth himſelfe from temptation: vnder his perſon is figured Chriſt.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

O God, my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me vtterly:
And helpeſt not, when I doe make
my great complaint and cry?
2 To thee my God, euen all day long,
I doe both cry and call:
I ceaſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

3 Euen thou that in thy Sanctuary,
and holy place doeſt dwell:
That art the comfort and the ioy,
and glory of Iſrael.
4 And he, in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for euer:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them aye deliuer.

5 They were deliuered euer, when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to ſhame.
6 But I am now become a worme,
more like then any man:
An out-caſt, whom the people ſcorne,
with all the ſpite they can.

7 And me deſpiſe as they behold,

me

me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and in this wiſe they ſay,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his fauour and his loue:
Let him redeeme and helpe him now,
his power if he will proue.

9 But, Lord, out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy requeſt:
Thou didſt preſerue me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſucke her breſt:
10 I was committed from my birth,
with thee to haue abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou haſt beene euer my God.

The ſecond part.

11 Then, Lord, depart not now from me,
in this my preſent griefe:
Since I haue none to be my helpe,
my ſuccour and relieſe.
12 So many Bulls doe compaſſe me,
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea, Bulls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field beene fed.

13 They gape vpon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a Lyon roaring out,
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop downe like water ſhed,
my ioynts in ſunder breake:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like wax againſt the heate.

15 And like a potſheard dryeth my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaueth faſt
Unto my iawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs doe compaſſe me,
and wicked counſell eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feete.

17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones haue told:
Yet ſtill vpon me they did looke,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they deuided eke,
in parts among them all:
And for my coate they did caſt lots,
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee be not farre
from me at my great neede:
But rather ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to helpe me, Lord, make ſpeede.
20 And from the ſword, Lord, ſaue my ſoule,
by thy might and thy power:
And keepe my ſoule, thy darling deare,
from dogs that would deuoure.

21 And from the Lyons mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiuer:
And from the hornes of Unicornes,
Lord, ſafely me deliuer.
22 And I ſhall to my brethren all,
thy maieſtie record:
And in thy Church ſhall praiſe the name
of thee the liuing Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that feare him, praiſe the Lord,
thou Iacob, honour him:
And all ye ſeede of Iſrael,
with reuerence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not away
His countenance when they doe call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folke that feare the Lord,
I will therefore proclaime
Thy praiſe, and keepe thy promiſe made,
for ſetting forth thy name.
26 The poore ſhall eate and be ſufficed,
and thoſe that doe their deuer
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his name,
their hearts ſhall liue for euer.

27 All coaſts of earth ſhall praiſe the Lord,
and turne to him for grace:
The heathen folke ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folke,
the Lord ſhall haue therefore:
And he ſhall be their gouernour
and King for euermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
ſhall feede and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall goe downe to duſt,
of life by him muſt taſte:
My ſeede ſhall ſerue and praiſe the Lord,
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainely ſhew to them
that ſhall be borne hereafter:
His iuſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his workes of wonder.

Dominus regit. Pſal. xxiij. VV. VV.

Dauid hauing tried Gods manifold mercies diuers times, gathereth aſſurance that God will continue his goodneſſe for euer.

Sing this as the 21. *Pſalme.*

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feede:
How can I then lacke any thing,
whereof I ſtand in neede?
2 He doth me fold in coates moſt ſafe,
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after driues me to the ſtreames
which runne moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feele my ſelfe neere loſt,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right pathes,
euen for his owne names ſake.
4 And though I were euen at deaths doore,
yet would I feare none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepheards crooke,
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt,
in deſpight of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balme refreſht,
my cup doth ouerflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for euer ſpend.

Another of the ſame by T.S.

Sing this as the 22. Pſalme.

MY ſhepheard is the liuing Lord,
nothing therefore I nеede:
In paſtures faire with waters calme,
he ſets me for to feede.

2 He did conuert and glad my ſoule,
and brought my minde in frame:
To walke in pathes of righteouſneſſe,
for his moſt holy name.

3 Yea, though I walke in vale of death,
yet will I feare none ill:
Thy rod, thy ſtaffe, doth comfort me,
and thou art with me ſtill.

4 And in the preſence of my foes,
my table thou ſhalt ſpread:
Thou ſhalt, O Lord, fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Thorow all my life thy fauour is
ſo frankly ſhewed to me:
6 That in thy houſe for euermore,
my dwelling place ſhall be.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. xxiiij. I. H.

The grace of God being now vttered in the Temple more glorious then before in the Tabernacle, Dauid with exclamation ſetteth forth the honour thereof, mouing the conſideration of the eternall manſions prepared in heauen, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her ſtore and furniture:
Yea, his is all the world, and all
that therein doth indure.

2 For he hath faſtly founded it,
aboue the Sea to ſtand:
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he, O Lord, that ſhall
aſcend into thy hill?
And paſſe into thy holy place,
there to continue ſtill:

4 Whoſe hands are harmeleſſe, and whoſe heart
no ſpot there doth defile:
His ſoule not ſet on vanitie,
who hath not ſworne to guile.

5 Him that is ſuch a one, the Lord
ſhall place in bliſſfull plight:
And God his God and Sauiour,
ſhall yeeld to him his right.

6 This is the brood of trauailers,
in ſeeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Iſraelites,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye Princes, ope your gates, ſtand ope
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.

8 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the ſtrong and mightie Lord:
The mightie Lord in battell ſtrong
and triall of the ſword.

9 Ye Princes, ope your gates, ſtand ope,
the euerlaſting gate:
For there ſhall enter in thereby,
the King of glorious ſtate.

10 Who is the King of glorious ſtate?
the Lord of hoſtes he is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious ſtate is his.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxv. T. S.

Dauid grieued at his ſins and malicious enemies, moſt feruently prayeth for forgiueneſſe, eſpecially of ſuch ſinnes as he committed in his youth.

I truſt.

2 Let not my foes reioyce,
nor make a ſcorne of me:
And let them not be ouerthrowne
that put their truſt in thee.

3 But ſhame ſhall them befall,
which harme them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths, and thy right wayes,
vnto me, Lord, deſcry.

4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Sauiour,
on thee I waite alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee, Lord, remember:
And eke thy pittie plentifull,
for they haue beene for euer.

6 Remember not the faults,
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I haue beene of thy truth.

7 Nor after my deſerts,
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine owne benignitie,
Lord haue me in thy minde.

8 His mercy is full ſweete,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will ſinners teach,
and ſuch as goe aſide.

9 The humble he will teach,
his precepts for to keepe:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meeke.

10 For all the wayes of God,
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keepe his teſtament,
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

11 Slow for thy holy Name,
O Lord I thee intreate:
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
12 Who ſo doth feare the Lord,
the Lord will him direct:
To lead his life in ſuch a way,
as he doth beſt accept.
13 His ſoule ſhall evermore,
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand:
His ſeed and his poſteritie,
inherit ſhall the land.
14 All thoſe that feare the Lord,
know his ſecret intent:
And vnto them he will declare,
his will and teſtament.
15 Mine eyes and eke my heart,
to him I will advance:
That pluckt my feete out of the ſnare,
of ſin and ignorance.
16 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.
17 The troubles of my heart,
are multiplide indeed;
Bring me out of this miſerie,
neceſſitie and need.
18 Behold my pouerty,
mine anguiſh and my paine;
Remit my ſin and mine offence,
and make me cleane againe.
19 O Lord, behold my foes,
how they doe ſtill encreaſe;
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that faine would liue in peace.
20 Preſerue and keepe my ſoule,
and eke deliuer me;
And let me not be ouerthrowne,
becauſe I truſt in thee.
21 Let my ſimple pureneſſe,
me from mine enemies ſhend;
Becauſe I looke as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
22 Deliuer Lord thy folke,
and ſend them ſome relieſe;
I meane thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their paine and grieſe.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xxvi. I. H.

Dauid iniuriouſly oppreſſed and helpeleſſe, yet aſſured of his integrity to Saul, called God to defend him cauſleſſe afflicted. Then he deſireth to be in the company of the faithfull, in the congregation of God, when he was baniſhed by Saul, promiſing godly life, open prayſes, thankſgiuing, and ſacrifice, for his deliuerance.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

1 IVdge me my Iudge, and thou ſhalt ſee,
my paths be right and plaine:
I truſt in God, and hope that he,
will ſtrength me to remaine.
2 Proue me, my God, I thee deſire,
my waies to ſearch and try:
As men doe proue their gold with fire,
my reines and heart eſpy.
3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face,
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will doe all my daies.
4 I doe not luſt to haunt or vſe,
with them whoſe words are vaine:
To come in houſe I doe refuſe,
with the deceitfull traine.
5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I doe deſpiſe:
I doe not once to them reſort,
that hurtfull things deuiſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and doe proceed
in waies that are vpright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.
7 That I may ſpeake and preach the praiſe,
that doth belong to thee:
And ſo declare how wondrous waies,
thou haſt beene good to me.
8 O Lord, thy houſe I loue moſt deare,
to me it doth excell:
I haue delight, and would be neare,
whereas thy grace doth dwell.
9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with them
in ſin that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among thoſe men,
that ſeeke much blood to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft and guile,
their liues thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile,
for bribes doth plucke and pull.
11 But I in righteouſnes intend,
my time and daies to ſerue:
Haue mercy Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I doe not ſwerue.
12 My foot is ſtayd for all aſſaies,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God I will giue praiſe,
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvij.

Dauid deliuered from great perils, giueth thanks, whereas we ſee his conſtant faith againſt the aſſaults of his enemies, and the end why he deſireth to liue and to be deliuered. Then he exhorteth to faith and to attend vpon the Lord.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

1 THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall men make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth giue me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid.
2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength,
begin with me to braule:
And thinke to eate me vp at length,
themſelues haue caught the fall.
3 Though they in campe againſt me lye,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell pight if they will trey,
I truſt in God for ayde.
4 One thing of God I doe require,
that he will not deny:
For which I pray, and will deſire
till he to me apply.
5 That I within his holy place,
my life throughout may dwell:

To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide,
within his place moſt pure:
And keepe me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rocke moſt ſure.
7 At length I know, the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout:
My foes to foile, and cleane deface,
that compaſſe me about.
8 Therefore within thy houſe will I
giue ſacrifice of praiſe:
With Pſalmes and ſongs I will apply
to laud the Lord alwaies.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord, heare the voyce of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Haue mercy (Lord) on me oppreſt,
and ſend me helpe withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge vnto thee,
I ſue to haue thy grace,
Then ſeek my face, ſaidſt thou to me.
Lord, I will ſeeke thy face.
11 In wrath turne not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my helpe, ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.
12 My parents both their ſon forſooke,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelfe yet tooke
of me the care and charge.
13 Teach me the way, O Lord, to thee,
and lead me on forth right:
For feare of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.
14 Doe not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmize againſt me ſtill,
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.
15 My heart would faint, but that in thee
this hope is fixed faſt:
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall it ſee,
in life that aye ſhall laſt.
16 Truſt ſtill in God, whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt:
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him doe truſt.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. xxviij. T. S.

Being in feare and penſiueneſſe, to ſee God diſhonoured by wicked men, he cryeth for vengeance againſt them, and being aſſured that God hath heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his tuition.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

THou art, O God, my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I craue:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that goe to graue.
2 The voyce of thy ſuppliant heare,
that vnto thee doth cry:
When I lift vp my hands vnto
thy holy Arke moſt hie.
3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and peruert:
That ſpeake right faire vnto their friends,
but thinke full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy worke,
as they deſerue indeed:
And after their inventions,
let them receiue their meed.
5 For they regard nothing Gods Word,
his Law ne yet his lore:
Therefore he will them and their ſeed
deſtroy for euermore.
6 To render thankes vnto the Lord,
how great a cauſe haue I:
My voice, my praier, and my complaint,
that heard ſo willingly?
7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe,
My hope, my health, my hearts reliefe,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.
8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſaluation
of his elect by Chriſt.
9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord, bleſſe, guide, and preſerue:
Increaſe them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may neuer ſwarue.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. xxix. T. S.

Dauid exhorteth Princes (who, for the moſt part, thinke there is no God) at the leaſt to feare him, for the thunders and tempeſts, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threateneth ſinners, yet it moueth his to praiſe his Name.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

GIue to the Lord, ye Potentates,
ye Rulers of the world,
Giue ye all praiſe, honour, and ſtrength,
vnto the liuing Lord.
2 Giue honour to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worſhip him in his maieſty,
within his holy throne.
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
euen as himſelfe doth pleaſe:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and gouernes all the ſeas.
4 The voyce of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is moſt mighty in effect,
and moſt magnificent.
5 The voice of God doth rend and breake
the Cedar trees ſo long:
The Cedar trees of Libanus,
which are both high and ſtrong,
6 And makes them leape like as a Calfe,
or elſe the Unicorne:
7 Not onely trees, but mountaines great,
whereon the trees are borne.
8 His voice diuides the flames of fire,
and ſhakes the wilderneſſe:
It makes the deſart quake for feare,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the Hindes for feare to calue,
and makes the couert plaine:
Then in his temple euery man
his glory doth proclaime.
10 The Lord will ſit aboue the clouds,
ruling the raging ſea:
So ſhall he raigne as Lord and King,
for euer and for aye.
11 The Lord will giue his people power,
in vertue to increaſe:

The

The Lord will bleſſe his choſen folke
with euerlaſting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal.xxx.I.H.

When Dauid ſhould dedicate his houſe to the Lord, he fel extreme ſicke, without all hope of life, & therefore after recouery, he thanketh God, exhorting others to doe the like, and to learne by him, that God is rather mercifull, then ſeuere, towards his, alſo that aduerſitie is ſudden. Then hee prayeth, and promiſeth to praiſe God for euer.

3 Of thy good will thou haſt cald backe
my ſoule from hell to ſaue:
Thou didſt reuiue when ſtrength did lacke,
and keptſt me from the graue.
4 Sing praiſe ye Saints that proue and ſee
the goodneſſe of the Lord:
In memory of his maieſty,
reioyce with one accord.
5 For why? his anger but a ſpace
doth laſt and ſlacke againe:
But in his fauour and his grace
alwaies doth life remaine.
6 Though gripes of griefe, & pangs full ſore
ſhall lodge with vs all night:
7 The Lord to ioy ſhall vs reſtore,
before the day be light.

8 When I enioyed the world at will,
thus would I boaſt and ſay,
Tuſh, I am ſure to feele none ill,
this wealth ſhall not decay.
9 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
haſt ſent me ſtrength and aide:
But when thou turndſt away thy face,
my minde was ſore diſmaid.

10 Wherefore againe yet did I cry,
to thee, O God, of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and praid both day and night.
11 What gaine is in my bloud, ſaid I,
if death deſtroy my daies:
Doth duſt declare thy maieſty
or yet thy truth doth praiſe?

12 Wherefore, my God, ſome pittie take,
O Lord, I thee deſire:
Doe not this ſimple ſoule forſake,
of helpe I thee require.
13 Then didſt thou turne my griefe & wo,
into a cheerefull voice:
The mourning weed thou tookeſt me fro,
and madeſt me to reioyce.

14 Wherefore my ſoule vnceſſantly
ſhall ſing vnto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I,
giue laud and thankes alwaies.

In te Domine ſperaui. Pſal.xxxi.I.H.

Dauid deliuered from great danger, ſheweth firſt what medication hee had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, and how the fauour of God alwaies is ready to thoſe that feare him. Hee exhorteth the faithfull to truſt in God, becauſe he preſerueth them.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord, I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing worke me ſhame:
As thou art iuſt, deliuer me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, O Lord, and that anon,
to helpe me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rocke and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tride,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guide,
and leade me in thy power.
4 Plucke thou my feete out of the ſnare,
which they for me haue laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aide.

5 Into thy hands (Lord) I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord, my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folke as will not part
from things to be abhord:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy ioy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and knoweſt my ſoule full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand,
that would me ouercharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walke abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great griefe, O Lord, doth me aſſaile,
ſome pitie on me take:
Mine eyes ware dim, my ſight doth faile,
my wombe for woe doth ake.
10 My life is worne with griefe and paine,
my yeeres in woe are paſt:
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdaine,
my bones corrupt and waſte.

11 Among my foes I am a ſcorne,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen dorne,
to ſee me are afraid.

12 As men once dead are out of mindе,
so am I now forgot:
As small effect in me they finde
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray:
How they conspired and went about,
to take my life away.
14 But Lord I trust in thee for ayde,
not to be ouerrod:
For I confesse and still haue said,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord, is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage,
of them that me withstand.
16 To me thy seruant Lord expresse,
and shew thy ioyfull face:
And saue me Lord for thy goodnesse,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked beare their shame,
and in the graue to fall.
18 O Lord make dumb their lips outright,
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and spight,
against the iust deuise.

19 O how great good hast thou in store,
laid vp full safe for them:
That feare and trust in thee therefore,
before the sons of men.
20 Thy presence shall them fence and guide,
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou shalt them hide,
from all the strife of tongues.

21 Thankes to the Lord that hath declard,
on me his grace so far:
We to defend with watch and ward,
as in a towne of war.
22 This did I say both day and night,
when I was sore oppresst:
Lo, I was cleane cast out of sight,
yet heardst thou my request.

23 Yee Saints loue ye the Lord, I say,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay,
according to their pride.
24 Be strong and God shall stay your heart,
behold and haue a lust:
For sure the Lord will take your part,
sith ye in him doe trust.

Beati quorum. Psal. xxxij. I. H.

Sing this as the 30. Psalme.

THe man is blest, whose wickednesse
the Lord hath cleane remitted:
And he whose sin and wretchednesse,
is hid and also couered.
2 And blest is he, to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilest that I kept close my sin,
in silence and constraint:
My bones did weare and waste away,
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and daie thy hand on me,
so grieuous was and smart:
That all my bloud and humours moist,
to drienesse did conuert.

5 I did therefore confesse my fault,
and all my sins discouer:
Then thou, O Lord, didst me forgiue,
and all my sins passe ouer.
6 The humble man shall pray therefore,
and seeke thee in due time:
So that the floods of waters great,
shall haue no power on him.

7 When trouble and aduersitie,
doe compasse me about:
Thou art my refuge and my ioy,
and thou doest rid me out.
8 Come hither and I shall thee teach,
how thou shouldst walke aright:
And will thee guide as I my selfe,
haue learnd by proofe and sight.

9 Be not so rude and ignorant,
as is the horse and mule:
Whose mouth without a reine or bit,
from harme thou canst not rule.
10 The wicked man shall manifold,
sorrowes and griefe sustaine:
But vnto him that trusts in God,
his goodnesse shall remaine.

11 Be merrie therefore in the Lord,
ye iust lift vp your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and reioyce.

Exultate iusti. Psal. xxxiij. J. H.

Hee exhorteth good men to prayse God, for the creating and gouerning of all things, for his faithfull promises, for scattering the counsell of the wicked, teaching that no creature preserueth any man, but onely his mercy.

Sing this as the 03. Psalme.

YE righteous in the Lord reioyce,
it is a seemely sight:
That vpright men with thankfull voice,
should praise the Lord of might.
2 Praise ye the Lord with harpe and song,
in Psalmes and pleasant things:
With Lute and Instruments among,
that soundeth with ten strings.

3 Sing to the Lord a song most new,
with courage giue him praise:
4 For why? his Word is euer true,
his workes and all his waies.
5 To iudgements, equitie, and right,
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight,
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the Word of God alone,
the heauens all were wrought:
Their hosts and powers euery one,
his breath to passe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he,
on heaps within the store:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in a house of store.

8 All men on earth, both leaſt and moſt,
feare God and keepe his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in awe.
9 What he commanded wrought it was,
at once with preſent ſpeede:
What he doth will, is brought to paſſe,
with full effect indeede.
10 The counſels of the nations rude,
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeate the multitude
of their deuice and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they neuer ſlacke or ſwage:
12 The motions of his minde and will,
take place in euery age.

The ſecond part.

13 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord,
as God and guide is knowne:
Whom he doth chooſe of meere accord,
to take them as his owne.
14 The Lord from heauen caſt his ſight,
on men mortall by birth:
Conſidering from his ſeate of might,
the dwellers of the earth.
15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A King that truſteth in his hoaſt
ſhall nought preuaile at length:
The man that of his might doth boaſt,
ſhall faile for all his ſtrength.
17 The troupes of horſemen eke ſhall faile,
their ſturdie ſteeds ſhall ſterue:
The ſtrength of horſe ſhall not preuaile,
his rider to preſerue.
18 But, lo, the eyes of God intend,
and watch to aide the iuſt:
With ſuch as feare him to offend,
and on his goodneſſe truſt.
19 That he of death and all diſtreſſe
may ſet their ſoules from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſſe,
in hunger them to feede.
20 Wherefore our ſoules doe ſtill depend
on God our ſtrength and ſtay:
He is the ſhield, vs to defend,
and driue all darts away.
21 Our ſoule in God hath ioy and game,
reioycing in his might:
For why? in his moſt holy name,
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodneſſe, O Lord,
ſtill preſent with vs be:
As we alwayes with one accord,
doe onely truſt in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Pſal. xxxiiij. T.S.

Dauid hauing eſcaped Achis, 1. Sam. 21. praiſeth God for his deliuerance, giuing others example to truſt in God, to feare, and ſerue him, who defendeth the godly with his Angels, and vtterly deſtroyeth the wicked in their ſinnes.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

I Will giue laud and honour both,
vnto the Lord alwayes:
And eke my tongue for euermore,
ſhall ſpeake vnto his praiſe.
2 I doe delight to laud the Lord,
in ſoule and eke in voyce:
That humble men and mortified,
may heare and ſo reioyce.
3 Therefore ſee that ye magnifie
with me the liuing Lord:
And let vs now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my ſelfe beſought the Lord,
he anſwered me againe:
And me deliuered incontinent
from all my feare and paine.
5 Whoſo they be that him beholde,
ſhall ſee his light moſt cleare:
Their countenance ſhall not be daſht,
they need it not to feare.
6 This ſilly wretch for ſome releife,
vnto the Lord did call:
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.
7 The Angell of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in euery place:
To ſaue all ſuch as feare the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taſte and conſider well therefore,
that God is good and iuſt:
O happie man that maketh him
his onely ſtay and truſt.
9 Feare ye the Lord, ye holy ones,
aboue all earthly thing:
For they that feare the liuing Lord
are ſure to lacke nothing.
10 The Lyons ſhall be hunger bit,
and pinde with famine much:
But as for them that feare the Lord,
no lacke ſhall be to ſuch.

The ſecond part.

11 Come neere therefore, my children deare,
and to my words giue eare:
I ſhall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord ſhould feare.
12 Who is the man that would liue long,
and leade a bleſſed life:
See thou refraine thy lips and tongue
from all deceit and ſtrife.
13 Turne backe thy face from doing ill,
and doe the godly deede:
Inquire for peace and righteouſneſſe,
and follow it with ſpeede.
14 For why? the eyes of God aboue,
vpon the iuſt are bent:
His eares likewiſe doe heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.
15 But he doth frowne & bend his browes
vpon the wicked traine:
And cuts away the memory,
that none of them remaine.
16 But when the iuſt doe call and cry,
the Lord doth heare them ſo:
That out of paine and miſery,
forthwith he lets them goe.
17 The Lord is kind and ſtraight at hand
to ſuch as be contrite:

He ſaues alſo the ſorrowfull,
the meeke and poore in ſpirit.
18 Full many be the miſeries
that righteous men doe ſuffer:
But out of all aduerſitie,
the Lord doth them deliuer.

19 The Lord doth ſo preſerue and keepe
his very bones alway:
That not ſo much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
20 The ſinne ſhall ſlay the wicked man,
which he himſelfe hath wrought:
And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoone be brought to nought.

21 But they that ſerue the liuing Lord,
the Lord doth ſaue them ſound:
And thoſe that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Iudica Domine. Pſal. xxxv. I. H.

Sauls flatterers perſecuted Dauid, who prayeth for reuenge, that his innocency may be declared, and that ſuch as take his part may reioyce, for which hee promiſeth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life.

Sing this as the humble ſuite of a ſinner.

LOrd, plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeeke with me to fight.
2 Lay hand vpon the ſpeare and ſhield,
thy ſelfe in armour dreſſe:
Stand vp for me and fight the field,
to helpe me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou vnto my ſoule mayeſt ſay,
Lo, I thy helpe at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Let them turne backe and flie with ſhame,
that thinke to worke me ill.

5 Let them turne backe and flie abroad,
as winde doth driue the duſt:
And that the Angel of our God,
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their wayes be voyd of light,
and ſlippery like to fall:
And ſend thine Angell with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they haue
in ſecret ſet their gin:
And for no cauſe haue digd a caue,
to take my ſoule therein.
8 When they thinke leaſt and haue no care,
O Lord, deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their owne ſnare,
and in their miſchiefe fall.

9 And let my ſoule, my heart, and voyce,
in God haue ioy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may reioyce,
and in his ſauing health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeake and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord, though they doe ſeeme full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doeſt defend the weake from them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoyle and doe them wrong.
12 My cruell foes againſt me riſe,
to witneſſe things vntrue:
And to accuſe me they deuiſe,
of that I neuer knew.

13 Where I to them did owe good will,
they quit me with diſdaine:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill,
my ſoule doth ſore complaine.
14 When they were ſicke, I mourn'd therfore
and clad my ſelfe in ſacke:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlacke.

15 As they had beene my brethren deare,
I did my ſelfe behaue:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers graue.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did ioy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abiect ſlaues at me did toy,
with mockes and checks full ſtout.

17 The belly gods and flattering traine,
that all good things deride:
At me doe grin with great diſdaine,
and pluche their mouth aſide.
18 Lord, when wilt thou amend this geare,
why doeſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoule mine onely deare,
out of theſe Lyons clawes.

19 And then will I giue thankes to thee,
before the Church alwayes:
And whereas moſt of people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes preuaile on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to winke or turne their eyes,
that cauſleſſe me aſſault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they thinke or ſay,
their talke is all vntrue:
They ſtill conſult and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they runne at me,
they gape, they laugh, they ſneere:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But, Lord, thou ſeeſt what ways they take:
ceaſe not this geare to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that faile their friend.
25 Awake, ariſe, and ſtirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Reuenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and ayde me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God, ſet me free:
And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph ouer me.
26 Let not their hearts reioyce and cry,
There, there, this geare goeth trim:
Ne giue them cauſe to ſay on hie,

wee

we haue our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and ſhame,
that ioy when I doe mourne:
And pay them home with ſpite and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorne
28 Let them be glad and eke reioyce,
which loue mine vpright way:
And they alwaies with heart and voice
ſhall praiſe thee (Lord) and ſay:
29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell:
for why he doth delight:
To ſee his ſeruants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply,
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Unto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and thankes alwaies.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal.xxxvi.I.H.

Dauid vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice, but conſidering Gods great mercy to all creatures, eſpecially towards his children, by faith thereof is comforted, and aſſured of his deliuerance.

Sing this as the humble Suite of a Sinner.

THe wicked, with his workes vniuſt,
doth thus perſwade his heart:
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his feare is ſet apart:
2 Yet doth he ioy in his eſtate,
to walke as he began:
So long, till he deſerue the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught,
which way he may doe well.
4 When he doth ſleepe, then doth he muſe,
his miſchiefe to fulfill:
No wicked waies doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.
5 But, Lord, thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
aboue the heauens high:
So doth thy truth it ſelfe extend
vnto the cloudie ſkie.
6 Much more then hils ſo high and ſteepe,
thy iuſtice is expreſt:
Thy iudgements like to ſeas moſt deepe,
thou ſaueſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercy is aboue all things,
O God, it doth excell:
In truſt whereof, as in thy wings,
the ſons of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.
9 For why? the well of life ſo pure,
doth euer flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full ſure,
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhow
to them of vpright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prenaile.
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſaile,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their deuice ſhall fall,
that wicked workes maintaine:
They ſhall be ouerthrowne withall,
and neuer riſe againe.

Noli æmulari Pſal.xxxvii.W.W.

Becauſe the godly ſhould not be danted, to ſee wicked men proſper, Dauid ſheweth that all things ſhall be granted, euen with hearts deſire, to them that loue and feare God: but the wicked, albeit they flouriſh for a time, ſhall at length periſh.

Sing this as the 35. Pſalme.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men,
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet enuie ſuch as to ill
haue bent and ſet their will.
2 For as green graſſe & flouriſhing hearbs
are cut and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperity
ſoone paſſe, fade, and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to doe well giue thy mind:
So ſhalt thou haue the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt finde.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts deſire,
and looke what thou wouldſt haue:
Or elſe canſt with in all the world,
thou needſt it not to craue.

5 Caſt both thy ſelfe and thine affaires
on God with perfect truſt:
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience,
the effect both ſure and iuſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will cleare as the light:
So that the Sun, euen at noone day,
ſhall not ſhine halfe ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore, and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou wait then:
Not ſhrinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, enuie, and hate,
at leaſt in any wiſe:
Their wicked ſteps auoid and flee,
and follow not their guiſe.

9 For euery wicked man will God
deſtroy, both more and leſſe:
But ſuch as truſt in God, are ſure
the land for to poſſeſſe.
10 Watch but a while, and thou ſhalt ſee
no more the wicked traine:
No not ſo much as houſe or place,
where once he did remaine.

The ſecond part.

11 But mercifull and humble men,
enioy ſhall ſea and land:
In reſt and peace they ſhall reioyce:
for nought ſhall them withſtand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
againſt the iuſt conſpire:
They gnaſh their teeth at him, as men
which doe his bane deſire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do thinke,
the Lord laughes them to ſcorne:
For why? he ſeeth their terme approch,
when they ſhall ſigh and mourne.

14 The

14 The wicked haue their swords out
drawn,
their bowes eke haue they bent:
To ouerthrow and kill the poore,
as they the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their
hearts,
which was to kill the iust:
Likewise their bow shall breake to shiuers,
wherein they put their trust.

16 Doubtlesse the poore mans iust estate,
is better a great deale more:
Then all these lewd and worldly mens
rich pompe and heaped store.

17 For be their power neuer so strong,
God will it ouerthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserue
the humble men and low.

18 He seeth by his great prouidence,
the good mans trade and way:
And will giue him inheritance,
that neuer shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead:
When other shall be hungerbit,
they shall be clad and fed.

20 For whosoeuer wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord:
Shall quaile, yea melt, euen as lambs grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold, the wicked borroweth much,
and neuer payeth againe:
Whereas the iust by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and faine.

22 For they whom God doth blesse, shal haue
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse, likewise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the iust mans cause doth
guide,
and giues him good successe:
To euery thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good addresse.

24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure,
not vtterly to quaile:
Because the Lord stretches out his hand
at need, and doth not faile.

25 I haue beene yong, and now am old,
yet did I neuer see
The iust man left, nor yet his seed,
to beg for miserie.

26 But giues alwaies most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receiue of God their meede.

27 Flie vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue doe imbrace:
So God shall grant thee long to haue
on earth a dwelling place.

28 For God so loueth equity,
and sheweth to his such grace:
That he preserues them euermore
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land:
Hauing as Lords all things therein,
in their owne power and hand.

30 The iust mans mouth doth euer speake
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talke to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where-euer he goes or walks,
his foot can neuer slide.

32 The wicked, like a rauening wolfe,
the iust man doth beset:
By all meanes seeking him to snare,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence giue,
God will him yet defend.

34 Wait thou on God, and keepe his way,
he shall preserue thee they,
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroyd these wicked men.

35 The wicked haue I seene most strong,
and placed in high degree:
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the Lawrell tree:

36 But suddenly he passed away,
and lo, hee was quite gone:
Then I him sought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt such one.

37 Marke and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the iust man shall haue at length,
great ioy with rest and peace.

38 As for transgressors, woe to them,
destroyd they all shall be:
God will destroy their budding race,
and rich posterity.

39 But the saluation of the iust,
doth come from God aboue:
Who in their trouble sends them ayd,
of his meere grace and loue.

40 God doth them keepe, saue and deliuer,
from lewd men and vniust:
And still will saue them whilst that they
in him doe put their trust.

Domine in furore. Psal xxxviij. F.H.

Dauid sicke of some grieuous disease, acknowledgeth himselfe to bee chastised of the Lord for his sins, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath, but in the end with firme confidence, and commending his cause to God, hopeth for speedy helpe at his hand.

Sing this as the humble Suite of a Sinner.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy prouoked ire:
Ne in thy heauy wrath, O Lord,
correct me, I desire.

2 Thine arrowes doe stick fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
And in my flesh no health at all,
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sin.

4 For loe, my wicked doings, Lord,
aboue my head are gone:
A greater load then I can beare,
they lye me sore vpon.

5 My

5 My wounds ſtinke, and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine owne foolihneſſe
betydeth vnto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I goe wayling all the day
in dolefull heauineſſe.
7 My loynes are filld with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am, and broken ſore,
I roare for griefe of heart.
9 Thou knowſt, Lord, my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight: (laid,
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength hath
mine eyes haue loſt their light.
11 My louers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my woe:
And eke my kinſmen farre away,
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeeke my life laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To doe me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on treaſon all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deafe man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeake withall.
14 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord, thou Lord, that art my God,
thou ſhalt giue eare to me.
15 This did I craue, that they my foes
triumph not ouer me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did ioy my fall to ſee.
16 And truely I, poore wretch, am ſet
in place a wofull wight:
And eke my grieuous heauineſſe
is euer in thy ſight.
17 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deedes,
my ſorrowes doe expreſſe:
18 My foes doe ſtill remaine aliue,
and mightie are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.
19 They ſtand againſt me that my good,
with euill doe repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things,
I doe enſue alway.
20 Forſake me not, my Lord, my God,
be thou not farre away:
Haſte me to helpe, my Lord, my God,
my ſafetie and my ſtay.

Dixi cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. I. H.

Dauid hauing determined ſilence, yet braſt forth into words that hee would not, through his bitter griefe, for hee maketh certaine requeſts, which taſte of mans infirmities: yet mixed with many prayers, and all to ſhew a mind wonderfully troubled, that it may appeare how he did ſtriue mightily againſt death and deſperation.

Sing this as the humble ſuite of a ſinner.

I Said, I will looke to my wayes,
for feare I ſhould do wrong:
I will take heede all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keepe faſt
my mouth with force and might:
Not once to whiſper all the while,
the wicked are in ſight.
3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea, from good talke I did refraine,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart wart hot within my breſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words braſt out.
5 Lord, number out my life and dayes,
which yet I haue not paſt:
So that I may be certified
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord, thou haſt pointed out my life,
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing vnto thee,
ſo vaine is euery man.
7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vaine himſelfe annoy:
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enioy.
8 Now, Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what helpe doe I deſire?
Of truth my helpe doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I haue done,
Lord, quite me out of band:
And make me not a ſcorne to fooles,
that nothing vnderſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complaine,
no trouble might me moue:
Becauſe I knew it was thy worke,
my patience for to proue.
11 Lord, take from me thy ſcourge & plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint, and pine away, for feare
of thy moſt heauie hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doeſt man rebuke,
he wareth woe and wan:
As doth a cloth that moths haue fret,
ſo vaine a thing is man.
13 Lord, heare my ſuite, and giue good heed,
regard my teares that fall:
I ſoiourne like a ſtranger heere,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, giue me ſpace,
my ſtrength for to reſtore:
Before I goe away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeene no more.

Expectans expectaui. Pſal. 40. I. H.

Dauid deliuered from great danger, doth magnifie God therfore, and commendeth his prouidence towards all mankind. Then he promiſeth to giue himſelfe wholly to Gods ſeruice, and declareth how God is truly worſhipped. Afterward hee giueth thankes, and hauing complained of his enemies, calleth for ayde and ſuccour.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

I Waited long, and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did beare:
At length to me he did accord,

my

my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deepe,
out of the myre and clay:
And on a rocke did ſet my feete,
and he did guide my way.
3 To me he taught a Pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad:
And ſing new ſongs of thankes alwayes
vnto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folke theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid:
Then they vnto the Lord will flee,
and truſt vpon his ayde.
5 O bleſt is he, whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remaine:
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and faine.
6 For, Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre doe paſſe:
Thy fauour towards vs, exceeds
all things that euer was.
7 When I intend, and doe deuiſe
thy workes abroad to ſhow:
To ſuch a reckoning they ariſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt offerings thou delightſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne,
thou doeſt no man require.
9 Meate offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not haue at all:
But thou, O Lord, haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then, ſaid I, Behold and looke,
I come a meane to be:
For in the volume of thy Booke,
thus it is ſaid of me,
11 That I, O God, ſhould doe thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart, thy Laws I finde
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy iuſtice and thy righteouſneſſe,
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord, thou knoweſt it well.

The ſecond part.

13 I haue not hid within my breſt
thy goodneſſe, as by ſtealth:
But I declare, and haue expreſt
thy truth and ſauing health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy louing minde,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I finde,
to all the Church I ſhow.
15 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me
withdraw thou not away:
But let thy loue and veritie
preſerue me ſtill for aye.
16 For I with miſchiefes many one
am ſore beſet about:
My ſinnes increaſe, and ſo come on,
I cannot ſpie them out.
17 For why? in number they exceede
the haires vpon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almoſt dead:
18 With ſpeede ſend helpe and ſet me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haſte with aide, and ſuccour me,
O Lord, at my deſire.
19 Let them ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Driue backe my foes, and them defame
that wiſh and would me ill.
20 For their ill feates doe them deſcry,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rayle, and cry,
Fie on him, fie for ſhame.
21 Let them in thee haue ioy and wealth,
that ſeeke to thee alwayes:
That thoſe that loue thy ſauing health,
may ſay, To God be praiſe.
22 But as for me, I am but poore,
oppreſt and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me reſtore
to health, full well I know:
23 For why? thou art my hope and truſt,
my refuge, helpe, and ſtay:
Wherefore, my God, as thou art iuſt,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Pſal. xli. T.S.

David grieuouſly afflicted, bleſſeth them that pitie his caſe, complaining of faithleſſe friends, ſuch as Iudas, Ioh. 5. then he giueth thanks for Gods mercie, in chaſtiſing him gently, not ſuffering his enemies to triumph.

3 And in his bed, when he lyeth ſicke,
the Lord will him reſtore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turne to health
his ſickneſſe and his ſore.
4 Then in my ſickeneſſe thus ſay I,
Haue mercy, Lord, on mee:
And heale my ſoule, which is full woe,
that I offended thee.
5 Mine enemies wiſht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did ſay:
When ſhall he die, that all his name
may vaniſh quite away?
6 And when they come to viſit me,
they aske if I doe well:
But in their hearts miſchiefe they hatch,
and ſo their mates it tell.
7 They bite their lips and whiſper ſo,
as though they would me charme:

And caſt their ketches how to trap
me with ſome mortall harme.
8 Some grieuous ſinne hath brought him to
this ſickneſſe, ſay they plaine:
He is ſo low, that without doubt,
riſe can he not againe.
9 The man alſo that I did truſt,
with me did vſe deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the ſame for me laid waite.
10 Haue mercy, Lord, on me therefore,
and let me be preſerued:
That I may render vnto them
the things they haue deſerued.
11 By this I know aſſuredly
to be beloued of thee:
When that mine enemies haue no cauſe
to triumph ouer me.
12 But in my right thou haſt me kept
and maintained alway:
And in thy preſence place aſſigned,
where I ſhall dwell for aye.
13 The Lord the God of Iſrael,
be praiſed euermore:
Euen ſo be it, Lord, will I ſay,
euen ſo be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Pſal. xlij. I. H.

Dauid is grieued, that through perſecutors, hee could not be preſent in the congregation, proteſting his preſence in heart, albeit in body ſeparated. At laſt he ſheweth, that notwithſtanding theſe ſorrowes and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his confidence in the Lord.

Sing this as the humble ſuite of a Sinner.

LIke as the Hart doth breathe and bray,
the well ſprings to obtaine:
So doth my ſoule deſire alway
with the Lord to remaine.
2 My ſoule doth thirſt & would draw neere
the liuing God of might:
Oh when ſhall I come and appeare
in preſence of his ſight?
3 The teares all times are my repaſt,
which from mine eyes doe ſlide:
When wicked men cry out ſo faſt,
Where now is God your guide?
4 Alas, what griefe is this, to thinke
what freedome once I had?
Therefore my ſoule as at pits brinke,
is moſt heauie and ſad.

When I did march in good array,
furniſhed with my traine:
Vnto the temple was our way,
with ſongs and hearts moſt faine.
5 My ſoule, why art thou ſad alwayes,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Truſt ſtill in God, for him to praiſe,
I hold it alwayes beſt.

By him I haue ſuccour at neede
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God, which with all ſpeede
will haſte to ſend reliefe.
6 And thus my ſoule within me, Lord,
doth faint, to thinke vpon
The land of Iordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The ſecond part.

7 One griefe another in doth call,
as floods burſt out their voyce:
The floods of mill that doe fall,
runne ouer me with noiſe.
8 Yet I by day felt thy goodneſſe
and helpe at all aſſayes:
Likewiſe by night I did not ceaſe
the liuing God to praiſe.
9 I am perſwaded thus to ſay
to him of pure pretence:
O Lord, thou art my guide and ſtay,
my rocke and my defence.
Why doe I then in penſiuenеſſe
hanging the head thus walke?
While that mine enemies me oppreſſe
and vexe me with their talke?
10 For why? they vexe mine inward parts
with pangs to be abhord:
When they cry out with ſtubborne hearts,
Where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So ſoone, why doeſt thou faint & quaile,
my ſoule with paine oppreſt
With thoughts, why doeſt thy ſelfe aſſaile
ſo ſore within my breſt?
12 Truſt in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time ſhalt ſee,
To giue him thanks with land and praiſe
for health reſtord to thee.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

He prayeth to be deliuered from them which conſpire with Abſolon, to the end that hee might ioyfully praiſe God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

IUdge and reuenge my cauſe, O Lord,
from them that euill be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord, deliuer me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God,
why putſt thou me thee fro?
And why walke I ſo heauily,
oppreſſed with my foe?
3 Send out thy light and eke thy truth,
and leade me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the Altar goe
of God my ioy and cheare:
And on my harpe giue thanks to thee,
O God, my God moſt deare.
5 Why art thou then ſo ſad, my ſoule,
and fretſt thus in my breſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe,
I hold it alwayes beſt.
6 By him I haue deliuerance
againſt all paine and griefe:
He is my God which doth alwayes
at neede ſend me reliefe.

Deus auribus. Pſal. xliij. T. S.

A moſt earneſt prayer made in the name of the faithfull in perſecution, for ſuſtaining the quarrell of Gods Word, as in S. Paul. Rom. 8.

OVr eares haue heard our Fa-

3 They conquered not by ſword nor ſtrength
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thine arme and grace,
becauſe thou louedſt them beſt.
4 Thou art my King. O God, that holp
Jacob in ſundry wiſe:
5 Led with thy power, we threw downe ſuch
as did againſt vs riſe.

6 I truſted not in bow ne ſword,
they could not ſaue me ſound:
7 Thou keptſt vs from our enemies rage,
thou didſt our foes confound.
8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaueſt vs to ſhame.

10 Thou makeſt vs flee before our foes,
and ſo were ouertrod:
Our enemies robd and ſpoild our goods,
while we were ſpearſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt vs giuen to our foes,
as ſheepe for to be ſlaine:
Among the heathen euery where,
ſcattered we doe remaine.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaues,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gaine at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of vs a laughing ſtocke:
And theſe that round about vs dwell,
at vs doe grin and mocke.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerue for no other vſe,
but for a common talke:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads,
where ere they goe or walke.
15 I am aſhamed continually
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea, ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is couered then.

16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings, and their cries.
17 For all this we forget not thee,
nor yet thy couenant breake:
18 We turne not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy pathes forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod vs downe to duſt,
where dens of Dragons be:
And couered vs with ſhade of death,
and great aduerſitie.
20 If we haue our Gods name forgot,
and helpe of Idols ſought:
Would not God then haue tride this out?
for he doth know our thought.

21 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlaine thus:
22 As ſheepe vnto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deale with vs.
23 Vp, Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leaue vs not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doeſt forget our thrall?

25 For downe to duſt our ſoule is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our belly like as it were glude
vnto the ground cleaues faſt.
26 Riſe vp therefore for our defence,
and helpe vs, Lord, at neede:
We thee beſeech of thy goodneſſe
to reſcue vs with ſpeede.

Eructauit cor meum. Pſal. xlv. F. H.

Salomon his maieſtie, honour, ſtrength, beauty, riches and power are praiſed: his marriage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is bleſt, if that ſhe renounce her people and country, and giue her ſelfe wholly to her husband. Here is figured the wonderfull maieſtie and increaſe of Chriſts Kingdome, and the Church his ſpouſe, now taken of the Gentiles.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand,
ſome ioyfull ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein,
pertaineth to the King.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quicke,
his honour to endite:
As is the pen of any Scribe,
that vſeth faſt to write.
3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts,
for euer to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O Prince of might elect:
With glory, honour, and renowme,
thy perſon pure is deckt.
5 Goe forth with goodly ſpeede,
in meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in workes of dreadfull might:
6 Thy arrowes ſharpe and keene,
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folke ſhall fall and kneele to thee,
yea, all thy foes (O King.)
7 Thy royall ſeate, O Lord,

for

for euer ſhall remaine.
Becauſe the ſcepter of thy might,
doth righteouſneſſe maintaine.
8 Becauſe thou loueſt the right,
and doeſt the ill deteſt:
God, euen thy God hath noynted thee,
with ioy aboue the reſt.

9 With myrrh and ſauours ſweet,
thy cloaths are all beſpread:
When thou doeſt from thy palace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad,
10 Kings daughters doe attend,
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the Queene doth ſtand,
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter, take good heed,
incline and giue good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.
12 Then ſhall the King deſire
thy beauty faire and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou muſt worſhip him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to ſee:
And all the wealthie of the land
ſhall make their ſuit to thee.
14 The daughter of the King,
is glorious to behold:
Within her cloſet ſhe doth ſit,
all decht with beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle
and many a pleaſant thing:
With Virgins faire on her to wait,
ſhe commeth to the King.
16 Thus are they brought with ioy,
and mirth on euerie ſide:
Into the palace of the King,
and there they doe abide.
17 In ſtead of parents left,
(O Queene, thy change ſo ſtands)
Thou ſhalt haue ſons, whom thou mayſt ſet
as Princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record:
Thy people ſhall giue thankes to thee
for euermore, O Lord.

Deus noſtrum refugium. Pſal. xlvi. I. H.

A ſong of thankſgiuing for the deliuerance of Ieruſalem, after Senacherib with his army was driuen away, or ſome other like ſudden and maruellous deliuerance, by the mighty hand of God, whereby the Prophet commending this great benefit, doth exhort the faithfull, to giue themſelues wholly into the hands of God, doubting nothing, but that vnder his protection, they ſhall be ſafe, againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies.

THe Lord is our defence and aide,

the ſtrength whereby we ſtand: When

we with woe are much diſmayd, he is

our helpe at hand. 2 Though the earth

remoue, we will not feare, though hils

ſo high and ſteep, be thruſt and hur-

led here and there, within the Sea

ſo deepe.

3 Nor though the waues doe rage ſo ſore,
that all the bankes it ſpils:
And though it ouerflow the ſhore,
and beate downe mightie hils:
4 Yet one faire flood doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreames apace,
To freſh the Cittie of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In middeſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truely ſtay.
6 The heathen folke, the kingdomes feare,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt and not appeare,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſts doth take our part,
to vs he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Jacobs God doth lye.
8 Come heare and ſee with mind & thought,
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelfe hath wrought,
throughout the earth abroad.

9 By him all wars are huſht and gone,
which countries doe conſpire:
Their bowes he brake and ſpeares each one,
their Chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leaue off therefore, ſaith he, and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoſts doth vs defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower:
On Jacobs God we doe depend,
and on his mightie power.

Omnes gentes. Pſal. xlvij. I. H.

An exhortatiõ to worſhip God, for his mercies toward Iacobs poſterity. Herein is propheſied the Kingdome of Chriſt in the time of the Goſpel.

Sing this as the 46. Pſalme.

YE people all, with one accord
clap hands and eke reioyce:
Be glad, and ſing vnto the Lord
with ſweet and pleaſant voyce.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people he shall make to be
vnto our bondage thrall:
And vnderneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.
4 For vs the heritage he chose,
which we possesse alone:
The flourishing worship of Jacob,
his welbeloued one.

5 Our God ascended vp on hie,
with ioy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goeth vp aboue the skie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:
For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

7 God on the heathen raigneth, and sits
vpon his holy throne:
8 The Princes of the people haue
them ioyned euerie one,
To Abrahams people, for our God,
which is exalted hie:
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviij.

Thankes are giuen to God, for the notable deliuerance of Hierusalem, from the hands of many Kings, the state whereof is praised, for that God is present at all times to defend it. This Psalme seemeth to bee made in the time of Ahaz, Iosaphat, Asa, or Ezekiah: for then chiefly was the City by forraine Princes assaulted.

Sing this as the 46. Psalme.

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise,
to be aduanced still:
Within the Citie of our God,
vpon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The Citie of the mightie King,
on her North side doth stand.

3 Within the palaces thereof,
God is a refuge knowne:
For loe, the Kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driuen backe with feare.

5 Great terror there on them did fall,
for verie woe the crie,
As doth a woman, when she shall
goe trauell by and by.
6 As thou with Easterne winde, the ships
vpon the sea doest breake:
So were they staied, and euen as
we heard our fathers speake.

7 So in the Citie of our God,
we saw as it was told:
Yea in that Citie which, our God
for euer will vphold.
8 O Lord, we wait, and doe attend
on thy good helpe and grace:
For which we doe all times attend,
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord, according to thy Name,
for euer is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousnesse alwaies.
10 Let, for thy iudgements, Sion Mount
fulfilled be with ioyes:
And eke of Iuda grant, O Lord,
the daughter to reioyce.

11 Goe walke about all Sion hill,
yea round about her goe:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row,
12 And marke ye well her bulwarkes all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them,
that after shall be here:

13 For this God is our, God, our God,
for euermore is he:
Yea and vnto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix.

Gods spirit moueth the cõsideration of mans life, shewing that the wealthiest are not the happiest, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence, who as he iudgeth these worldly misers to euerlasting torments, so doth he preserue his, and will reward them in the day of the resurrection, Thess. 2.

Sing this as the 46 Psalme.

ALl people hearken, and giue eare
to that that I shall tell:
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore,
that in the world doe dwell:
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of manie things right wise:
In vnderstanding shall my heart
his studie exercise.

4 I will encline mine eare, to know
the parables so darke:
And open all my doubtfull speech,
in meeter on my harpe.
5 Why should I feare afflictions,
or anie carefull toile:
Or els my foes, which at my heeles
are prest my life to spoile?

6 For as for such as riches haue,
wherein their trust is most,
And they which of their treasure great,
themselues doe brag and boast,
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeeme:
Or that can giue a price to God,
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay:
none can thereto attaine:
Or that he might his life prolong,
and not in graue remaine.
9 They see wisemen as well as fooles,
subiect vnto deaths hands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses faire,
and so determine sure:
To make their names right great on earth,
for euer to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alway enioy
high honour, wealth, and rest:
But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The

13 And though they try their ſoolish thoughts
to be moſt lewd and vaine:
Their children yet approue their talke,
and in like ſinne remaine.
14 As sheepe into the folds are brought,
ſo ſhall they into graue:
Death ſhall them eate, and in that day
the iuſt ſhall Lordſhip haue.

15 Their image and their royall port
ſhall fade and quite decay:
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe,
with woe and well away.
16 But God will ſurely preſerue me
from death and endleſſe paine:
Becauſe he will of his good grace,
my ſoule receiue againe.

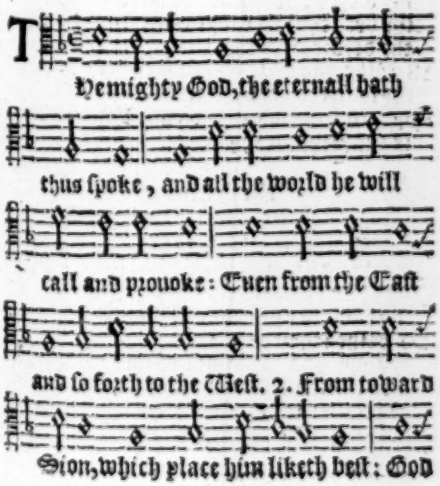
17 If any man ware wondrous rich,
feare not, I ſay, therefore:
Although the glory of his houſe
increaſeth more and more.
18 For when he dieth, of all theſe things
nothing ſhall he receiue:
His glory will not follow him,
his pompe will take her leaue.

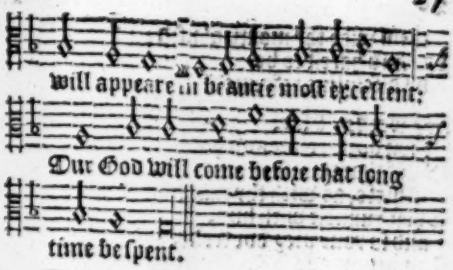
19 Yet in this life he takes himſelfe
the happieſt vnder Sunne:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying, All is well done.
20 And preſuppoſe he liue as long
as did his Fathers old:
Yet muſt he needes giue place at length,
and be brought to deaths fold.

21 Thus man to honour God hath cald,
yet doth he not conſider:
But like brute beaſts ſo doth he line,
which turne to duſt and powder.

Deus Deorum. Pſal. L. VV. VV.

Hee propheſieth how God will call all nations by the Goſpel, and require no other ſacrifice of his people, but confeſſion of his benefits, and thankeſgiuing; and how hee deteſteth all ſuch as ſeeme zealous of ceremonies, and not of the pure Word of God.





3 Deuouring fire
ſhall goe before his face:
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heauens bright,
To iudge his folke
with equitie and right,
5 Saying, Goe to,
and now my Saints aſſemble:
My peace they keepe,
their gifts doe not diſſemble.

6 The heauens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe.
For God is iudge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare my people,
for I will now reueale:
Liſt, Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceale.
8 Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee,
For giuing not
all manner offerings to me.

9 I haue no neede
to take of thee at all,
Goates of thy fold,
or Calfe out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hils,
Cattell are mine owne goods.
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountaines:
All beaſts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountaines.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell:
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the fleſh
of great Buls or Bullocks?
Or drinke the blood
of Goates and of the flockes?
14 Offer to God
praiſe and heartie thankeſgiuing:
And pay thy vowes
vnto God euerliuing.

15 Call vpon me,
when troubled thou ſhalt be:
Then will I helpe,
and thou ſhalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus ſaith the eternall God:
Why doeſt thou preach
my lawes and heſts abroad:
Seeing thou haſt

them with thy mouth abuſed:
17 And hateſt to be
by diſcipline reformed.

My words, I ſay,
thou doeſt reiect and hate.
18 If that thou ſee
a thiefe, as with thy mate
Thou runneſt with him,
and ſo your prey doe ſeeke,
And art all one
with bawds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giueſt thy ſelfe
to backbite and to ſlander:
And how thy tongue
deceiues, it is a wonder.

20 Thou ſitteſt muſing
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers ſonne to ſhame.
21 Theſe things thou didſt,
and whilſt I held my tongue,
Thou didſt me iudge,
becauſe I ſtayd ſo long:
Like to thy ſelfe,
yet though I kept long ſilence:
Once ſhalt thou feele
of thy wrongs iuſt recompence.

22 Conſider this,
ye that forget the Lord:
And feare not when
he threatneth with his Word:
Leſt without helpe
I ſpoile you as a prey:
23 But he that thankes
offereth, praiſeth me aye,
Saith the Lord God,
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods ſauing health to imbrace.

Another of the ſame by I.H.

Sing this as the 25. Pſalme.

THe God of gods, the Lord
hath cald the earth by name:
From whence the Sunne doth riſe, vnto
the ſetting of the ſame.
2 From Sion his faire place,
his glory bright and cleare:
The perfect beautie of his grace,
from thence it did appeare.

3 Our God ſhall come in haſte,
to ſpeake he ſhall not doubt:
Before him ſhall the fire waſte,
and tempeſts round about.
4 The heauens from on hie,
the earth below likewiſe:
He will call forth to iudge and try
his folke, he doth deuiſe.

5 Bring forth my Saints (ſaith he)
my faithfull flocke ſo deare:
Which are in bond and league with me,
my law to loue and feare.
6 And when thoſe things are tride,
the heauens ſhall record:
That God is iuſt, and all muſt bide
the iudgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O giue heede,
Iſrael, to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy helpe at neede,
thou canſt it not deny.
8 I doe not ſay to thee,
Thy ſacrifice is ſlacke:
Thou offereſt daily vnto me,
much more then I doe lacke.

9 Thinkſt thou that I doe neede
thy cattell yong or old?
Or elſe deſire ſo much to feede
on Goates out of the fold?
10 Nay, all the beaſts are mine,
in woods that eate their fills:
And thouſand more of neate and kine,
that runne wilde on the hills.

The ſecond part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hils and out of ſight:
And beaſts that in the fields doe lie,
are ſubiect to my might.
12 Then though I hungred ſore,
what neede I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth with her great ſtore,
and all therein is mine.

13 To Bulles fleſh haue I minde
to eate it doeſt thou thinke:
Or ſuch a ſweetneſſe doe I finde,
the blood of Goates to drinke?
14 Giue to the Lord his praiſe,
with thankes to him apply:
And ſee thou pay thy vowes allwayes
vnto the God moſt high.

15 Then ſeeke and call to me,
when ought would worke thee blame:
And I will ſure deliuer thee,
that thou maiſt praiſe my name.
16 But to the wicked traine
which talke of God each day:
And yet their words are foule and vaine:
to them the Lord will ſay,

17 With what a face dareſt thou
my words once ſpeake or name?
Why doth thy talke my lawes allow?
thy deedes deny the ſame.
18 Whereas for to amend
thy ſelfe, thou art ſo ſlacke:
My Word the which thou doeſt pretend,
is caſt behinde thy backe.

The third part.

19 When thou a thiefe doeſt ſee,
by theft to liue in wealth:
With him thou runneſt and doeſt agree,
likewiſe to thriue by ſtealth.
20 When thou doeſt them behold,
that wines and maides defile:
Thou likeſt it well and wareſt bold,
to vſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doeſt apply
to ſlander and defame:

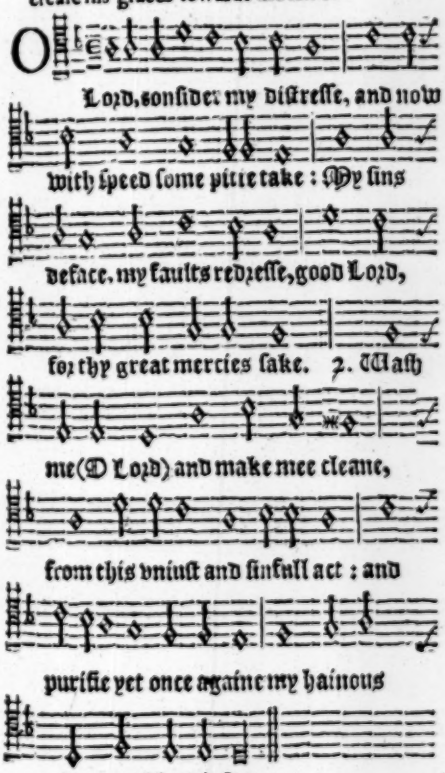
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lye,
and ſtill doth vſe the ſame:
22 Thou ſtudieſt to reuile
thy friends to thee ſo neere:
With ſlanders thou wouldſt needs deſile
thy mothers ſon moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I doe winke,
as though I did not ſee:
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doeſt thinke
that I am like to thee.
24 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſin.

25 Marke this, I you require,
that haue not God in minde:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your helpe be farre to finde.
26 He that doth giue to mee,
the ſacrifice of praiſe:
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walke in godly waies.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Li. VV. VV.

Dauid rebuked by the Prophet Nathan, for his great offences, acknowledged the ſame to God, proteſting his naturall corruption: wherefore he prayeth God to forgiue his ſins and renew in him his holy ſpirit, promiſing that he wil not be vnmindful of thoſe great graces. Finally, fearing leſt God would puniſh the whole Church for his fault, he requireth that he would rather increaſe his graces towards the ſame.



3 Remorſe and ſorrow doth conſtraine
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſins alas doe ſtil remaine,
before my face without releaſe.
4 For thee alone I haue offended,
committing euill in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy iudgements iuſt and right.

5 It is too muſkeſt alas,
that firſt I was conceiued in ſin:
Yea of my mother ſo borne was,
and yet vile wretch remaine therein.
6 Alſo behold, Lord, thou doeſt loue
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiledome from aboue,
thou haſt reuealed me to conuert.

7 If thou with hyſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whitneſſe I ſhall paſſe.
8 Therefore, O Lord, ſuch ioy me ſend
that inwardly I may finde grace:
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turne backe thy face and frowning ire,
for I haue felt enough thy hand,
And purge my ſins, I thee deſire,
which doe in number paſſe the ſand.
10 Make new my heart within my breſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from danger me defend.
12 Reſtore me to thoſe ioyes againe,
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free ſpirit retaine,
which vnto thee may ſtir my minde.

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flee ſin.
14 O God, that of my health art Lord,
forgiue me this my bloody vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord,
to ſing thy mercies and iuſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue vnlis,
O Lord, which art the onely kay:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie
thy wondrous workes and praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would haue offered many one:
But thou eſteemſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure taheſt none.

17 The heauie heart, the minde oppreſt,
O Lord, thou neuer doeſt reiect:
And to ſpeake truth, it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice the effect.
18 Lord, vnto Sion turne thy face,
powre out thy mercies on the hill:
And on Ieruſalem thy grace,
build vp the wals, and loue it ſtill.

19 Then ſhalt accept then our offerings

of peace and righteousnesse, I say,
Yea calues and many other things,
vpon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same, by T.N.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercy on me, God, after
thy great aboundant grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
doe thou my foes deface.
2 Yea wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sin:
For I doe know my faults, and still
my sins are in mine eyne.
3 Against thee, thee alone I haue
offended in this case:
And euill haue I done before
the presence of thy face,
4 That in the things that thou hast done,
vpright thou maiest be tried:
And eke in iudging, that the doome
may passe vpon thy side.
5 Behold, in wickednesse my kinde
and shape I did receiue:
And lo, my sinfull mother eke
in sin dis me conceiue.
6 But lo, the truth of inward parts
is pleasant vnto thee:
And secrets of thy wisedome thou
reuealed hast to me.
7 With hysope (Lord) besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea wash thou me, and so shall I
be whiter then the snow.
8 Of ioy and gladnesse make thou me
to heare the pleasing voyce:
That so the bruised bones that thou
hast broken, may reioyce.
9 From the beholding of my sins,
Lord, turne away thy face:
And all my deedes of wickednesse,
doe vtterly deface.
10 O God, create in mee a heart,
vnspotted in thy sight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a stable spirit.
11 Ne cast me from thy sight, nor take
thy holy spirit away:
The comfort of thy sauing helpe,
giue me againe, I pray.
12 With thy free spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy waies, and wicked shall
be turned to thy lore.

The second part.

13 O God, that art God of my health,
from bloud deliuer me:
That praises of thy righteousnesse,
my tongue may sing to thee.
14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
doe thou, O Lord, vnloose:
The praises of thy maiestie,
my mouth shall so disclose.
15 I would haue offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt offerings,
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice,
delightfull in Gods eies:
A broken and an humble heart,
God, thou wilt not despise.
17 In thy good will deale gently Lord,
to Sion, and withall,
Graunt that of thy Jerusalem,
vprear'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt offerings, gifts, and sacrifice
of iustice in that day:
Thou shalt accept, and Calues they shall
vpon thine Altar lay.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. Lij. I.H.

Dauid describeth the arrogant tyranny of Doeg Sauls chiefe shepheard, who by false surmises, caused Abimelech, & the Priests to be slaine. He prophesieth his destruction, incourageth the faithfull to trust in God, who most sharply reuengeth his, & rendreth thankes for his deliuerance: herein is liuely set forth the kingdome of Antichrist.

3 On mischiefe why setst thou thy minde,
and wilt not walke vpright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to finde,
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doest delight in fraud and guile,
in mischiefe, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips haue learn'd the flattering stile,
O false deceitfull tongue.
5 Therefore shall God for euer confound,
and plucke thee from thy place:
Thy seede roote out from off the grounde,
and so shall thee deface.
6 The iust, when they behold thy fall,
with feare will praise the Lord:
And in reproach of thee withall,
crie out with one accord:

7 Behold,

7 Behold, the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſence.
8 But I am Olive freſh and greene,
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath beene
vpon the liuing God.
9 For this therefore will I giue praiſe
to thee with heart and voyce:
I will ſet forth thy name alwaies,
wherein thy Saints reioyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal Liij. T. S.

Dauid deſcribeth the crooked nature, the crueltie and puniſhment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, and deſireth the deliuerance of the Godly, that they may reioyce together.

Sing this as the 49. Pſalme.

THe fooliſh man, in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid:
That there is any God at all,
hath vtterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo,
a hainous worke haue wrought:
Among them all there is not one,
of good that worketh ought.
3 The Lord lookt downe on ſons of men,
from heauen all abroad:
To ſee if any were, that would
be wiſe and ſeeke for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.
5 Doe not all wicked workers know,
that they doe feede vpon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on:
6 Euen then they were afraid and ſtood,
with trembling all diſmaid:
When as there was no cauſe at all,
why they ſhould be afraid.
7 For God his bones that thee beſiegd,
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt conſumed them, that they
reiected are of God.
8 O Lord, giue thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.
9 When God his people ſhall reſtore,
that earſt was captiue lad:
Then Iacob ſhall therein reioyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. Liiij. I. H.

Dauid in great danger through Ziphims, called vpon God to deſtroy his enemies, promiſing ſacrifice for his deliuerance

Sing this as the 46 Pſalme.

GOD ſaue me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Vnto the ſtrength, Lord, of the ſame,
I doe my ſelfe betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and giue an eare
to me, when I doe pray:
Bow downe thy ſelfe to me, and heare
the words that I doe ſay.
3 For ſtrangers vp againſt me riſe,
and Tyrants vere me ſtill:
Which haue not God before their eyes,
they ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth giue me ayd,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoule is ſtaid,
the Lord doth euer ſtand.
5 With plagues repay againe all thoſe,
for me that lye in waite:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes,
with their owne ſnare and baite.
6 An offering of free heart and will,
then I to thee will make:
And praiſe thy name for euer ſtil,
great comfort I doe take.
7 O Lord, at length doe ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eyes with ioy doe ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lv.

Dauid in great diſtreſſe, complaineth on Sauls cruelty, and falſhood of his familiar acquaintance: effectually mouing the Lord to pittie him. Then aſſured of deliuerance, hee ſetteth forth the grace of God, as if he had already obtained his requeſt.

O God, giue eare, and doe apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelfe away.
2 Take heed to me grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me againe:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great griefe doth me conſtraine.
3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe,
to vere me haue delight.
4 For they in counſell doe conſpire,
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſty wrath and ire,
they doe purſue me ſtill.
5 My heart doth faint, for want of breath
it panteth in my breſt:
The terrors and the dread of death
doe worke me much vnreſt.
6 Such dreadfull feare on me doth fall,
that I therewith doe quake:
Such horror whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.
7 But I doe ſay, Who will giue me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings
Of ſome faire Doue, that I may flee,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Loe, then I would goe farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſe:
And I would hide my face and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.
9 I would be gone in all the haſte,
and not abide behind:
That I were quite, and ouerpaſt
theſe blaſts of boyſtrous wind.
10 Deuide them Lord, and from them pull
their diueliſh double tongue:
For I haue ſpied their cittie full
of rapine, ſtrife and wrong.

11 Which

11 Which things doth night & day throughout cloze her as a wall: (cut
In midſt of her is miſchiefe ſtout,
and ſoꝛrow eke withall.
12 Her pꝛiuie parts are wicked plaine,
her deeds are wicked vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remaine
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeeke my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies checke and blame,
ſome where I could me hide.
14 But thou, it was my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pꝛetend:
And didſt my ſecret counſell heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talke,
in ſecret and abꝛoad:
And we together oft did walke,
within the Houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte vpon them fall
and ſend them quicke to hell:
Foꝛ miſchiefe raigneth in the hall
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I vnto my God doe cry,
to him foꝛ helpe I flee:
The Lord doth heare me by and by,
and he doth ſuccour me.
18 At moꝛning, noone and euening tide,
vnto the Lord I pꝛay:
When I ſo inſtantly haue cride,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he doth reſtoꝛe me yet,
though wars be neere at hand:
Although the number be full great
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt and laſt doth raigne,
both now and euermoꝛe:
Will heare when I to him complaine,
and puniſh them full ſoꝛe.

21 Foꝛ ſure there is no hope that they,
to turne will once accoꝛd:
Foꝛ why? they will not God obey,
noꝛ yet doe feare the Lord.
22 Vpon their friends they lay their hands,
which were in couenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands,
they paſſe oꝛ care no whit.

23 While they haue war within their hart,
as butter are their woꝛds:
Although their woꝛds are ſmooth as oyle,
they cut as ſharpe as ſwoꝛds.
24 Caſt thou thy care vpon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
Foꝛ in no wiſe will he accoꝛd,
the iuſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deepe in pit,
that thirſt foꝛ blood alwaies:
He ſhall no guilefull man permit,
to liue out halfe his daies.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroyd and gone,
in thee, O Lord, I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace vpon
with all my heart and luſt.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvi. I. H.

Dauid being brought to Achis, the King of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth ſuccour, truſteth in God, and promiſeth to performe his vow, which was to praiſe God in his Church.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAue mercie, Loꝛd, on me, I pꝛay,
foꝛ man would me deuoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.
2 Mine enemies daily enterpꝛiſe
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me they aꝛiſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me much afraid
with boaſt and bꝛags of pꝛide:
I truſt in thee alone foꝛ ayde,
by thee I will abide.
4 Gods pꝛomiſe I doe minde and pꝛaiſe,
O Loꝛd, I ſticke to thee:
I doe not care at all aſſayes,
what fleſh can doe to me.

5 What things I either did oꝛ ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſell that they take,
is how to woꝛke me ill.
6 They all conſent themſelues to hide,
cloſe watch foꝛ me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares haue laid,
to take my life away.

7 Shal they thus ſcape on miſchiefe ſet?
thou God on them wilt frowne:
Foꝛ in his wꝛath he doth not let,
to thꝛow whole kingdomes downe.
8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they make me flee,
and on my teares doeſt looke:
Reſerue them in a glaſſe by thee,
and wꝛite them in thy booke.

9 When I doe call vpon thy name,
my foes away doe ſtart:
I well pꝛceiue it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.
10 I gloꝛie in the Woꝛd of God,
to pꝛaiſe it I accoꝛd:
With ioy I will declare abꝛoad,
the pꝛomiſe of the Loꝛd.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay
as I befoꝛe began:
The Loꝛd he is my helpe and ſtay,
I doe not care foꝛ man.
12 I will performe with heart ſo free,
to God my vowes alwaies:
And I, O Loꝛd, all times to thee
will offer thankes and pꝛaiſe.

13 My ſoule from death thou doſt defend,
and keepe my feet vpꝛight:
That I befoꝛe thee may aſcend,
with ſuch as liue in light.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. Lvij. I. H.

Dauid in the deſart of Ziph, betraied by the inhabitants, and in the ſame caue with Saul, calleth vnto God, with full confidence that he will performe his promiſe, and ſhew his glory in heauen and earth, againſt his cruell enemies, therefore he rendreth laud and praiſe.

Sing

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

TAke pittie for thy promiſe ſake,
haue mercy, Lord, on me:
For why? my ſoule doth her betake
vnto the helpe of thee.
2 Within the ſhaddow of thy wings,
I ſet my ſelfe full faſt:
Till miſchiefe, malice, and like things,
be gone and ouerpaſt.

3 I call vpon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſticke and ſtand:
I meane the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I haue in hand.
4 From heauen he hath ſent his aide,
to ſaue me from their ſight:
That to deuoure me haue aſſayd,
his mercy, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with Lyons fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.
6 Their teeth are ſpeares, and arrowes long,
as ſharpe as I haue ſeene: (tongue,
They wound and cut with their quicke
as ſwords, and weapons keene.

7 Set vp and ſhew thy ſelfe, O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe in earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.
8 They lay their net, and doe prepare
a priuie cane and pit:
Wherein they thinke my ſoule to ſnare,
but they are falne in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him to ioy alwayes:
My heart, I ſay, doth well accord
to ſing his laud and praiſe.
10 Awake, my ioy, awake, I ſay,
my Lute, my Harpe, and ſtring:
For I my ſelfe before the day,
will riſe, reioyce, and ſing.

11 Among the people, I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God:
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as farre,
as heauens all are hie:
His truth as high as any ſtarre
that ſtandeth in the ſkie.

13 Set forth and ſhew thy ſelfe, O God,
aboue the heauens bright:
Extoll thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy maieſtie and might.

Si vera vtique. Pſal. Lviij. I. H.

He deſcribeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who ſecretly and openly ſought his deſtruction, from whom he appealeth to Gods iudgement, ſhewing, that the iuſt ſhal reioyce at the puniſhment of the wicked to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 3. Pſalme.

YE Rulers which are put in truſt
to iudge of wrong and right:
Be all your iudgements true and iuſt,
not knowing meede or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye marke and muſe,
in miſchiefe to conſent:
And where you ſhould true iuſtice vſe,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 This wicked ſort in their birth day
haue erred on this wiſe:
And from their mothers wombe alway
haue vſed craft and lies.
4 In them the poyſon and the breath
of Serpents doe appeare:
Yea, like the Adder that is deafe,
and faſt doth ſtop his eare.

5 Becauſe he will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No, though he were the chiefe of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God, breake thou their teeth at once,
within their mouth throughout:
The tuſkes that in their great iaw bones
like Lyons whelps hang out.

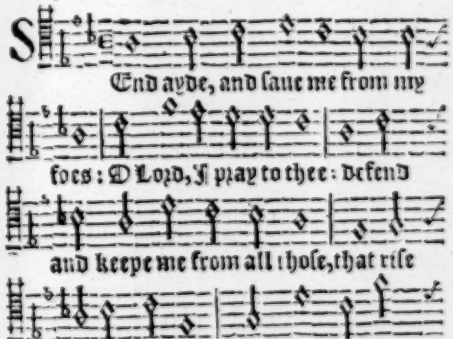
7 Let them conſume alway and waſte,
as waters runne forth-right:
The ſhafts that they doe ſhoote in haſte,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As Snailes doe waſte within the ſhell,
and vnto ſlime doe runne:
As one before his time that fell,
and neuer ſaw the Sunne.

9 Before the thornes that now are yong,
to buſhes big ſhall grow:
The ſtormes of anger waxing ſtrong,
ſhall take them ere they know.
10 The iuſt ſhall ioy, it doth them good,
that God doth vengeance take:
And they ſhall waſh their feete in blood
of them that him forſake.

11 Then ſhall the world ſhew forth and tell,
that good men haue reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that iuſtice doth regard.

Eripe me. Pſal. Lix. I. H.

Dauid in great danger of Saul, who ſent to ſlay him in his bed, declareth his innocency, and their fury, praying God to deſtroy o'malicious ſinners, who liue for a time to exerciſe his people, but in the end conſume in his wrath, to Gods glory. For this he ſingeth praiſe to God, aſſured of his mercy.



not

3 For lo, they watch, my ſoule to take,
they rage againſt me ſtill:
Yea, for no fault that I did make,
I neuer did them ill.
4 They run and doe themſelues prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Ariſe, and ſaue me from their ſnare,
and ſee what they intend.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
ariſe and ſtirre all lands:
And pittie none that doe rebell,
and in their miſchiefe ſtands.
6 At night they ſtirre and ſeeke abroad,
as hounds they howle and grin:
And all the Cittie cleane throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They ſpeake of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips were ſwords:
They greed my death, and then would ſay,
What one doth heare our words?
8 But, Lord, thou haſt their wayes eſpide,
and laugh thereat apace:
The heathen folke thou ſhalt deride,
and mocke them to their face.

9 The ſtrength that doth our foes withſtand,
O Lord, both come of thee:
My God, he is my helpe at hand,
a fort of fence to me.
10 The Lord to me doth ſhew his grace
in great abundance ſtill:
That I may ſee my foes in caſe,
ſuch as my heart doth will.

The ſecond part.

11 Deſtroy them not at once, O God,
leſt it from minde doe fall:
But with thy ſtrength driue them abroad,
and ſo conſume them all.
12 For their ill words and truthleſſe tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrongs,
let all the world deride.

13 Conſume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remaine:
That men may know throughout the world,
that Jacobs God doth raigne.
14 At euening they returne apace,
as dogs they grin and cry:
Throughout the ſtreetes in euery place,
they runne about and ſpie.

15 They ſeeke about for meate, I ſay,
but let them not be fed:
Nor find a houſe wherein they may
be bold to put their head.
16 But I will ſhew thy ſtrength abroad,
thy goodneſſe I will praiſe:
For thou art my defence and God
at neede in all aſſayes.

17 Thou art my ſtrength, thou haſt me ſtaid,
O Lord, I ſing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aide,
a louing God to mee.

Deus repulſti. Pſal. Lx. I. H.

Dauid now king ouer Iudah, after many victories, ſheweth by euident ſignes that God elected him king, aſſuring the people that God will proſper them if they approue the ſame. After, he prayeth vnto God, to finiſh that he hath begun.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

O Lord, thou didſt vs cleane forſake,
and ſcatteredſt vs abroad:
Such great diſpleaſure thou didſt take,
returne to vs, O God.
2 Thy might doth moue the land ſo ſore,
that it in ſunder brake:
The hurt thereof, O Lord, reſtore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heauie chance thou plagueſt thus
the people that are thine:
And thou haſt giuen vnto vs
a drinke of deadly wine.
4 But yet to ſuch as feare thy name,
a token ſhall enſue:
That they may triumph in the ſame,
becauſe thy Word is true.

5 So that thy might may keepe and ſaue
thy folke that fauour thee:
That they thy helpe at hand may haue,
O Lord, grant this to me.
6 The Lord did ſpeake from his own place,
this was his ioyfull tale:
I will diuide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is giuen to mine hand,
Manaſſes mine beſide:
Ephraim the ſtrength of all my land,
my law doth Iuda guide.
8 In Moab I will waſh my feete,
ouer Edom throw my ſhoo:
And thou Paleſtine ought to ſeeke
for fauour me vnto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
vnto the Cittie ſtrong:
Or who to Edom will me guide,
ſo that I goe not wrong?
10 Wilt thou, O God, which didſt forſake
thy folke, their land, and coaſts:
Our warres in hand thou wouldſt not take,
nor walke among our hoſts?

11 Giue ayde, O Lord, and vs relieue,
from them that vs diſdaine:
The helpe that hoſts of men can giue,
it is but all in vaine.
12 But through our God we ſhal haue might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread downe and put to flight
all thoſe that vs withſtand.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxi.

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or purſued of Abſolon, here he crieth to be deliuered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promiſing perpetuall praiſes.

Regard

Sing this as the 59. Pſalme.

REgard, O Lord, for I complaine,
and make my ſuit to thee:
Let not my words returne in vaine,
but giue an eare to mee.
2 From off the coaſts and vtmoſt parts
of all the earth abroad,
In griefe and anguiſh of my heart,
I crie to thee, O God,
3 Vpon the rocke of thy great power,
my wo full minde repoſe:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence againſt my foes.
4 Within thy tent I luſt to dwell,
for euer to endure:
Vnder thy wings I know right well,
I ſhall be ſafe and ſure.
5 The Lord doth my deſire regard,
and doth regard the ſame:
With goodly gifts doth he reward
all them that feare his name.
6 The King ſhall he in health maintaine,
and ſo prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age ſhall raigne,
for euermore alwaies.
7 That he may haue a dwelling place
before the Lord for aye:
O let thy mercy, trueth, and grace,
defend him from decay.
9 Then ſhall I ſing for euer ſtill,
with praiſe vnto thy name:
That all my vowes I may fulfill,
and dayly pay the ſame.

Nonne Deo. Pſal. Lxij. I.H.

Dauid declareth by his example, and the nature of God, that he and all people might truſt in God alone, ſeeing that all, without God, goeth to nought, who onely is of power to ſaue, and that he rewardeth a man according to his worke.

Sing this as the 21. Pſalme.

MY ſoule to God ſhall giue good heed,
and him alone intend:
For why, my health and hope to ſpeede,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rocke, my health and ayde:
He is my ſtay, that no pretence
ſhall make me much diſmaid.
3 O wicked folke, how long will ye
vſe crafts? ſure ye muſt fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth loue, ye ſeeke alwaies
to put him to the woorſe:
Ye loue to lye, with mouth ye praiſe,
and yet your heart doth curſe.
5 Yet ſtill my ſoule doth whole depend
on God my chiefe deſire:
From all ill feats me to defend
none but him I require.
6 He is my rocke, my ſtrength, and tower,
my health is of his grace;
He doth ſupport me, that no power
can moue me out of place.
7 God is my glorie and my health,
my ſoules deſire and luſt:
My fort, my ſtrength, my ſtay, my wealth,
God is mine onely truſt.
8 O haue your hope in him alwaies,
ye folke with one accord:
Powre out your hearts to him, and ſay,
Our truſt is in the Lord.
9 The ſonnes of men deceitfull are,
on ballance but a ſleight:
With things moſt vile doe them compare,
for they can keepe no weight.
10 Truſt not in wrong, robberie, or ſtealth,
let vaine delights be gone:
Though goods wall got flow in with wealth,
ſet not your hearts thereon.
11 The Lord long ſince one thing did tell,
which heere to minde I call:
He ſpake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou, Lord, art good and kinde,
thy mercie doth exceed:
So that all ſorts with thee ſhall finde
according to their deed.

Deus Deus meus. Pſal. 63 T.S.

Dauid after his danger of Ziph, giueth thankes to God, for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whoſe mercies he truſteth, euen in the midſt of miſery, propheſying the deſtruction of Gods enemies, contrariwiſe happineſſe to them that truſt in the Lord, 1. Sam. 3.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

O God, my God, I watch betimes
to come to thee in haſte:
For why? my ſoule and bodie both
doe thirſt of thee to taſte.
2 And in the barren wilderneſſe,
where waters there are none:
My fleſh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wiſh alone.
3 That I might ſee yet once againe,
thy glory, ſtrength, and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy Temple bright:
4 For why? thy mercies farre ſurmount
this life and wretched daies:
My lips therefore ſhall giue to thee
due honour, laud, and praiſe.
5 And whilſt I line, I will not faile
to worſhip thee alway:
And in thy name I ſhall lift vp
my hands when I doe pray.
6 My ſoule is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and ſweet:
My mouth therefore ſhall ſing ſuch songs
as are for thee moſt meet.
7 When as in bed I thinke on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
For vnder couert of thy wings,
thou art my ioyfull guide.

8 My ſoule doth ſurely ſticke to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to ſtroy,
them death ſhall ſoone deuoure.
10 The ſword ſhall them deuoure each one,
their carkaſſes ſhall feed
The hungry Foxes, which doe run
their preyes to ſeeke at neede.
11 The King and all men ſhall reioyce,
that doe profeſſe Gods Word:
For lyers mouthes ſhall then be ſtopt,
which haue the truth diſturbd.

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. Lxiiij. I.H.

Dauid prayeth againſt the falſe reporters & ſlanderers: he declareth their puniſhment and deſtruction, to the comfort of the iuſt, and glory of God.

Sing this as the 18. Pſalme.

O Lord, vnto my voyce giue eare,
with plaints when I doo pray:
And rid my life and ſoule from dread
of foes that threat to ſlay.
2 Defend me from that ſort of men,
which in deceits doe ſtrike:
And from the frowning face of them,
that all ill feats doe worke.
3 Who whet their tongues, as we haue ſeen
men whet and sharpe their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrowes keene,
I meane, moſt bitter words.
4 With priuie ſleight ſhoot they their ſhafts
the vpright man to hit:
The iuſt vnwares to hit by craft,
they care or feare no whit.
5 A wicked worke they haue decreed,
in counſell thus they cry:
To vſe deceits let vs not dread,
what, who can it eſpie?
6 What wayes to hurt they talke or muſe,
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to vſe,
each doth inuent his part.
7 But yet all this ſhall not auaile:
when they thinke leaſt vpon,
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſaile,
and wound them euerie one.
8 Their crafts & their ill tongues withall
ſhall worke themſelues much blame:
That they which then beholds their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.
9 Then all that ſee, ſhall know right well,
that God the thing hath wrought:
And praiſe his wittie workes, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.
10 Yet ſhall the iuſt in God reioyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they ioy with minds and voice,
whose heart is pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. Lxv. I.H.

A thankſgiuing vnto God, by the faithful, who are ſignified by Sion and Hieruſalem, for the chuſing, preſeruation, and gouernance of them, and for the plentiful bleſſings powred forth vpon al the earth.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

Thy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth raigne
in Sion thine owne hill:
Their vowes to thee they doe maintaine,
and their behests fulfill.
2 For that thou doeſt their prayer heare,
and doeſt thereto agree:
Thy people all both far and neere,
with truſt ſhall come to thee.
3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhould fall therein:
But Lord, forgiue our great miſdeeds,
and purge vs from our ſin.
4 The man is bleſt whom thou doeſt chuſe,
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and temple he ſhall vſe,
with pleaſures that excell.
5 Of thy great iuſtice heare vs, God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea-coaſts likewiſe.
6 With ſtrength thou art belet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou makeſt the mountaines ſtrong & ſtout
to ſtand in euerie ſhower.
7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doeſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreames full ſtill:
Thou doeſt refraine the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.
8 The folke that dwell full far on earth,
ſhall dread thy ſigues to ſee.
Which morne and euening in great mirth,
doe paſſe with praiſe to thee.
9 When that the earth is chapt and drie,
and thirſteth more and more:
Then with thy drops thou doeſt applie,
and much increaſe her ſtore.
10 The floud of God doth ouerflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corne which men doe ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.
11 With wet thou doſt her furrowes fill,
whereby her clods doe fall:
Thy drops on her thou doeſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.
12 Thou deckſt the earth of thy good grace
with faire and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plentie they doe drop.
13 Whereby the deſart ſhall begin
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hils ſhall toy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.
14 In places plaine the flocke ſhall feed,
and couer all the earth:
The vales with corne ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Iubilate Deo. Pſal. Lxvi. T.S.

He exhorteth to praiſe the Lord in his wonderful workes. He ſetteth forth the power of God, to affray rebels, & ſheweth Gods mercy to Iſrael, to prouoke al men to heare & praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 68. Pſalme.

YE men on earth in God reioyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
giue glorie to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull (O Lord) ſay ye,
in all thy workes thou art:
Thy foes for feare doe ſeeke to thee,

full ſore againſt their heart.

3 All men that dwell vpon earth throughout,
doe praiſe the name of God:
The laud thereof, the world about
is ſhewed and ſet abroad.
4 All folke, come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Marke well the wondrous workes that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.

5 He laid the ſea like heapes on hie,
therein a way they had,
On foote to paſſe both faire and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.

7 Ye people, giue vnto our God
due laud and thankes alwayes:
With ioyfull voyce declare abroad,
and ſing vnto his praiſe.
8 Which doth endue our ſoules with life,
and it preſerue withall:
Eſtayeth our feete, ſo that no ſtrife
can make vs ſlip or fall.

9 The Lord doth proue our deeds with fire,
if that they will abide:
As workemen doe, when they deſire
to haue their metall tride.
10 Although thou ſuffer vs ſo long
in priſon to be caſt:
And there with chaines and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt.

The ſecond part.

11 Although, I ſay, thou ſuffereſt men,
on vs to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and water runne
of very grieke and paine:
12 Yet ſure thou doeſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt:
And bring vs out into a place,
to liue in wealth and reſt.

13 Vnto thy houſe reſort will
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my ſelfe apply,
my vowes to thee to pay.
14 The vowes that with my mouth I ſpake,
in all my grieke and ſmart:
The vowes, I ſay, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt offerings I will giue to thee,
of Oxen fat and Rams:
None other ſacrifice ſhall be
of Bullocks, Goates, and Lambs.
16 Come forth and hearken here alſo,
all ye that feare the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoule hath done,
to you I will record.

17 Full oft I call vpon his grace,
this mouth to him doth crie:
And thou my tongue make ſpeede apace,
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feele my heart within,
in wicked workes reioyce:
Or if I haue delight in ſinne,
God will not heare my voyce.

19 But ſurely God my voyce hath heard,
and what I doe require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put
nor caſt me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercy from me ſhut,
which I doe euer finde.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. Lxvij. I. H.

A ſweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtaine the fauour of God, and to be lightened with his countenance, to the end that his way and iudgement may be knowne throughout the earth: a reioycing that God is the gouernour of all nations.

Sing this as the 30. Pſalme.

HAue mercy on vs, Lord,
and grant to vs thy grace:
To ſhew to vs, doe thou accord
the brightneſſe of thy face:
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may ſee thy ſauing health.

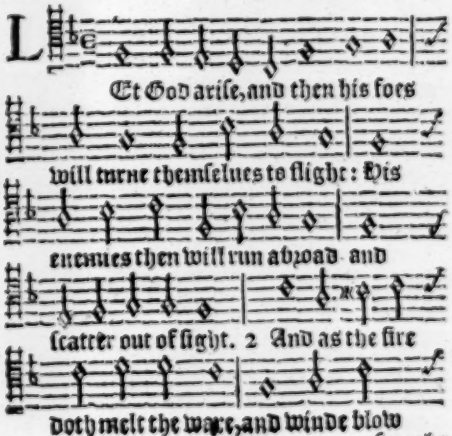
3 Let all the world, O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide,
let all reioyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doeſt guide
the nations of the earth.

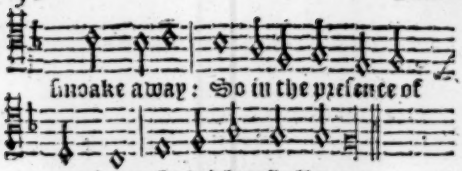
5 Let all the world, O God,
giue praiſe vnto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall:
And then our God, the God of peace,
ſhall bleſſe vs eke withall.

7 God ſhall vs bleſſe, I ſay,
and then both farre and neere:
The folke throughout the earth alway
of him ſhall ſtand in feare.

Exurgat Deus. Pſal. Lxviij. T. S.

Dauid expreſſeth the wonderful mercies of God towards his people, who by all meanes and moſt ſtrange ſorts declareth himſelfe to them. Gods Church therfore by reaſon of his promiſe & great victories, doth excell all worldly things. Wherefore all men are mooued to praiſe God for euer.





ſmoake away: So in the preſence of

the Lord, the wicked ſhall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
ſhall heartily reioyce:
They ſhall be glad and merry all,
and cheerefull in their voyce.
4 Sing praiſe, ſing praiſe vnto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Iah our God,
and him doe magnifie.

5 That ſame is he that is aboue
within his holy place:
That Father is of fatherleſſe,
and iudge of widdowes caſe.
6 Houſes he giues and iſſue both
vnto the comfortleſſe:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to diſtreſſe.

7 When thou didſt march before thy folke,
the Egyptians from among:
And brought them thorow the wilderneſſe
that was both wide and long, (downe,
8 The earth did quake, the raine powrd
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sinai ſhooke in ſuch ſort,
as it would cleaue in ſunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of raine
aboundantly was waſht:
And if ſo be it barren wart,
by thee it was refreſht.
10 Thy choſen flocke doth there remaine,
thou haſt prepard that place:
And for the poore thou doeſt prouide
of thine eſpeciall grace.

The ſecond part.

11 God will giue women cauſes iuſt
to magnifie his name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchaſe braue and fame.
12 And puiſſant kings, for all their power,
ſhall flie and take the foile:
And women which remaine at home,
ſhall helpe to part the ſpoile.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue ſhall paſſe the Doue:
Whoſe wings and feathers ſeeme to haue
ſiluer and gold aboue.
14 When in this land God ſhall triumph
ore kings both high and low:
Then ſhall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any ſnow.

15 Though Baſan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others paſſe:
Yet Sion Gods moſt holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hils moſt high,
and leape for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth loue,
and there will dwell for euer.

17 Gods armie is two millions
of warriours good and ſtrong:
The Lord alſo in Sinai
is preſent them among.
18 Thou didſt, O Lord, aſcend on high,
and captiue led them all:
Which in time paſt thy choſen flocke,
in priſon kept and thrall.

Thou madſt them tribute for to pay,
and ſuch as did repine:
Thou didſt ſubdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple diuine.
19 Now praiſed be the Lord, for that
he powres on vs ſuch grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and ſolace.

The third part.

20 He is the God, from whom alone
ſaluation commeth plaine:
He is the God, by whom I ſcape
all daungers, death and paine.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head
and breake the hayrie ſcalpe
Of thoſe that in their wickedneſſe
continually doe walke.

22 From Baſan will I bring, ſaid he,
my people and my ſheepe,
And all mine owne, as I haue done,
from danger of the deepe,
23 And make them dip their feet in blood
of thoſe that hate my name:
And dogs ſhall haue their tongues embrude
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou, O God,
thine enemies doeſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and king
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers goe before with ioy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the Damſels play
with Timbrell and with Taber.

26 Now in the congregations,
(O Iſrael) praiſe the Lord:
And Iacobs whole poſteritie
giue thanks with one accord.
27 Their chiefe was little Beniamin,
but Iuda made their boaſt:
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath giuen power to thee,
ſo Lord make firme and ſure,
The thing that thou haſt wrought in vs,
for euer to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
giue vnto thee, O Lord:
For thine vnto Ieruſalem
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

30 Yea, and ſtrange kings to vs ſubdude,
ſhall doe like in thoſe dayes:
I meane, to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
Ye ſhall deſtroy the ſpearemans rankes,
their calues and Bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as loue to fight.

31 Then ſhall the Lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:

The Woores moſt blacke ſhall ſtretch their (hands
vnto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
giue praiſe vnto the Lord:
Sing Pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride, and euer hath
aboue the heauens bright:
Yet by the fearefull thunder claps,
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael
aſcribe to God on hie:
Whoſe might and power doth farre extend
aboue the cloudie ſkie.

35 O God, thy holineſſe and power
is dread for euermore:
The God of Iſrael giues vs ſtrength:
praiſed be God therefore.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. Lxix. I. H.

Chriſt and his elect are figured in Dauids zeale and anguiſh, the malicious crueltie of whoſe enemies, & their puniſhment, as Iudas & ſuch traytors, he noteth, who are accurſed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praiſes to God, which are more acceptable then all ſacrifice. Finally, hee doth prouoke all creatures to praiſes, propheſying of the Kingdome of Chriſt, and building of Iudah, where all the faithfull and their ſeede ſhall dwell for euer.

Saue me, O God, and that with ſpeede,
the waters flow full faſt: So nie my ſoule
doe they proceed, that I am ſore agaſt.
2. I ſtick full deepe in filth & clay, wher-
as I feele no ground: I fall into ſuch flouds
I ſay, that I am like be drownd.

3 With crying oft I faint and quaile,
my throat is hoarſe and dry:
With looking vp, my ſight doth faile,
for helpe to God on hie.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe doe oppreſſe
my ſoule, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then haires are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they were me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They doe compell me to reſtore
the things I neuer had.
6 What I haue done for want of wit,
thou Lord all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are knowne full well.

7 O God of hoaſts, defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or thinke away
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake
that I doe beare this blame:
In ſpite of thee, they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:
And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Vnto thy Houſe ſuch zeale I beare,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checkes and taunts at thee, to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I doe faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea, if I weepe and mone:
Yet in my teeth this geare is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for griefe and paine of heart,
in ſackcloth vſe to walke:
Then they anon will it peruert,
thereof they ieſt and talke.

13 Both hie and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate:
They haue me euer in their tongue,
of me they talke and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chiefe paſtime:
To ſeeke which way to worke me ſpite,
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee:
For thy great truth, thou wilt alway
ſend downe thine aide to me.
16 Plucke thou my feete out of the mire,
from drowning doe me keepe:
From ſuch as owe me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe.

17 Leſt with the waues I ſhould be drownd,
and depth my ſoule deuoure,
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and hide me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoſts, to me giue eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord, haue me in thy minde.
19 And doe not from thy ſeruant hide,
nor turne thy face away:
I am oppreſt on euery ſide,
with haſte giue eare, I ſay.
20 O Lord, vnto my ſoule draw nigh,
the ſame with aide repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquite me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame,
thou knowſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeeke and worke the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.

22 When they with brags do breake my heart,
I ſeeke for helpe anon:
But find no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meate they gaue me gall,
too cruell for to thinke:
And gaue me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vineger to drinke.

24 Lord, turne their Table to a ſnare,
to take themſelues therein:
And when they thinke full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be darke and blind,
that they can nothing ſee:
Bow downe their backe and doe them bind
in thraldome for to be.

26 Powre out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire,
take hold vpon them all.

27 As deſarts drie their houſe diſgrace,
their off-ſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents doe dwell.

28 If thou doeſt ſtrike, the man to tame,
on him they lie full ſore:
And if that thou doe wound the ſame,
they ſeeke to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heape vp miſchiefe ſtill,
ſith they are all peruert:
That of thy fauour and good will,
they neuer haue a part.

30 And race them cleane out of the booke
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they neuer looke
in number of the iuſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I, O Lord, with woe and griefe
haue beene ſo ſore oppreſt:
Thy helpe ſhall giue me ſuch relefe,
that all ſhall be redreſt.

32 That I may giue thy name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes,
with heartie thankes among.

33 Which is more pleaſant vnto thee,
ſuch mind thy grace hath borne:
Then either Ore or Calfe can be,
that hath both hoofe and horne.

34 When ſimple folke doe this behold,
it ſhall reioyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeeke the Lord, behold,
your life for aye ſhall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hoſts doth heare
the poore when they complaine:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdaine.

36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the ſea with flood and ſtreame:
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhew,
with all that liue in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſaue,
and Iudahs Citties build:
Much folke poſſeſſion there ſhall haue,
her ſtreetes ſhall all be fild.

38 His ſeruants ſeede ſhall keepe the ſame,
all ages out of minde:
And there all they that loue his name,
a dwelling place ſhall finde.

Deus in adiuto. Pſal. Lxx. I. H.

He prayeth to bee right ſpeedily deliuered, his enemies to bee aſhamed, and all that ſeeke the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 42. Pſalme.

O God, to me take heede,
of helpe I thee require:
O Lord of hoſts, with haſte make ſpeed,
helpe, helpe, I thee deſire.

2 With ſhame confound them all,
that ſeeke my ſoule to ſpill:
Rebuke them backe with blame to fall,
that ſeeke and wiſh me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeeke to worke me ſhame:
And at my harme doe laugh and cry,
Ha, ſo, there goes the game.

4 But let them ioyfull be,
in thee with ioy and wealth:
Which onely truſt and ſeeke to thee,
and to thy ſauing health.

5 That they may ſay alwayes,
in mirth and one accord:
All glory, honour, laud, and praiſe,
be giuen to thee, O Lord.

6 But I am weake and poore,
come (Lord) thine aide I lacke:
Thou art my ſtay and helpe, therefore
make ſpeede and be not ſlacke.

In te Domine. Pſal. Lxxi. I. H.

He prayeth in faith, eſtabliſhed by promiſe, and confirmed by the worke of God from his youth, to be deliuered from his wicked and cruell ſonne Abſolon, with his confederacie, promiſing to be thankefull therefore.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

My Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe,
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoule oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.

2 As thou art iuſt, defend me, Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Giue eare and to my ſuite accord,
and ſend me helpe at neede.

3 Be thou my rocke, to whom I may
for aide all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to helpe alway,
thou art my fence and fort.

4 Saue me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folke vniuſt, and eke from them,
that cruelly deuoure.

5 Thou art my ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee.

6 Thou haſt me kept euen from my birth,
and I through thee was borne:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both euening and at morne.

7 And as a monſter ſeldome ſeene,
much folke about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt beene,

my

my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lacke
thy glorie and thy prayſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlacke
to honour thee alwaies.

9 Refuſe me not, O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limbs doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
doe not my ſoule forſake.
10 Among themſelues my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me doe conſpire,
that for my ſoule laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aide,
I wis there commeth none.
12 Doe not abſent thy ſelfe away,
O Lord, when need ſhall be:
But that in time of need thou maiſt
in haſte giue helpe to me.

13 With ſhame confound and ouerthrow
all thoſe that ſeeke my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that faine would worke me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide,
thy helpe at all aſſaies:
Still more and more each time and tide,
I will let forth thy prayſe.

15 My mouth thy iuſtice ſhall record,
that daily helpe doth ſend:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I goe and ſeeke forth one,
with thy good helpe and aide:
The ſauing health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou takeſt the care,
and doeſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I haue great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keepe and ſtay:
Forſake me not vnto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength & might may ſhew
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeede thy power may know,
hereafter manie a yeere.
20 O Lord, thy iuſtice doth exceede,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy workes are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee?

21 Thou madeſt me feele afflictions ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſaue:
Yea thou didſt helpe and me reſtore,
and tookſt mee from the graue.
22 And thou mine honour doeſt increaſe,
my dignity maintaine:
Yea, thou doeſt make al ſtrife to ceaſe,
and comforteſt me againe.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to prayſe,
I will both Lute and ſing:
My harpe ſhall ſound thy prayſe alwaies,
O Iſraels holy King.
14 My mouth will ioy with pleaſant voice,
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoule will much reioyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

15 My tongue thy vprightneſſe ſhall ſound,
and ſpeake it daily ſtill:
For griefe and ſhame doe them confound,
that ſought to worke me ill.

Deus iudicium. Pſal. Lxxij. I. H.

Gods Kingdome by Chriſt is repreſented by Salomon, vnder whom ſhall bee righteouſneſſe, peace, and felicitie, vnto whom all kings and nations ſhall doe homage, whoſe name and power ſhall indure for euer.

2 That he may gouerne vprightly,
and rule thy folke aright:
And ſo defend through equitie,
the poore that haue no might.

3 And let the mountaines that are high,
vnto their folke giue peace:
And eke let little hils applie,
in iuſtice to increaſe:
4 That they may helpe the weake & poore,
with ayde and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for euermore,
all thoſe that doe them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they,
regard and feare thy might:
So long as Sunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the Moone by night:
6 Lord, make the King vnto the iuſt,
like raine to fields new mowne:
And like the drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſowne.

7 The iuſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Untill the Moone ſhall leaue to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be Lord of Sea and Land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the world about.

9 The people that in deſart dwell,
ſhall kneele to him full thicke:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall licke.

10 The Lord of all the Iles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The Kings of Saba and Arabie,
giue many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All Kings will ſeeke with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerue him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſort doth ſaue,
that vnto him doth call:
And eke the ſimple folke, that haue
no helpe of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie of the poore,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerue them euermore,
and brings their ſoules to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeeme their life from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they ſhall bleed,
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall liue, and they ſhall bring
to him of Sabaes gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a King,
and daily be extold.
16 The mightie mountaines of his land,
of corne ſhall beare ſuch throng:
That it like Cedar trees ſhall ſtand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their City eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall far exceed,
and ſpring as greene as graſſe.
18 For euer they ſhall praiſe his Name,
while that the Sun is light:
And thinke them happie through the ſame,
all folke ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth euery wondrous thing,
yea, he himſelfe alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
Amen, Amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. Lxxiij. T. S.

Dauid teacheth, that neither the proſperity of the vngodly, nor the affliction of the good, ought to diſcourage Gods children, but rather moue them to conſider Gods prouidence, and to reuerence his iudgements, ſo that the wicked vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the godly enter into life euerlaſting, in hope whereof he reſigneth himſelfe into Gods hand.

Sing this as the 44. Pſalme.

HOw euer it be, yet God is good
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keepe
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a foole I almoſt ſlipt,
my feete began to glide:
And ere I wiſt, euen at a pinch,
my ſteps away gan ſlide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdaine:
That wicked men ſhould haue all things,
without turmoile and paine.
4 They neuer ſuffer pangs nor griefe,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and euer in good plight,

5 And free from all aduerſitie,
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chaine:
And are euen wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdaine.

7 They are ſo fed, that euen with fat
their eies oft times out-ſtart.
And as for worldly goods, they haue
more then can with their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong:
Which they haue done to ſimple men,
and euer pride among.

9 The heauens and the liuing Lord,
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they doe of worldly things,
no wight they doe eſteeme.
10 The people of God oft times turne back,
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drinke the ſelfe ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God, ſay they,
ſhould know or vnderſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſince worldly men
be Lords of Sea and Land?
12 For wee may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe:
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and liue in reſt and peace.

13 Then why doe I from wickednеſſe,
my fantaſie refraine:
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vaine,
14 And ſuffer ſcourges euerie daie,
as ſubiect to all blame:
And euerie morning from my youth,
ſuſtaine rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children iudge,
as folke vnfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me, how I might
this matter vnderſtand.
But yet the labour was too great,
for me to take in hand,

17 Vntill the time I went into
thy holy place, and then
I vnderſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men:
18 And namely how thou ſetteſt them
vpon a ſlipperie place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will,
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,

to see how suddenly
They are destroyd, dispatcht, consumde,
and dead so horribly.
20 Much like a dreame when one awakes,
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight
shall ebbe and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus mine heart was grieued then,
my mind was much oppest:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast:
23 Yet neuertheless by thy right hand
thou holdst me alwaies fast:
24 And with thy counsell dost me guide
to glory at the last.

25 What thing is there that I can wish,
but thee in heauen aboue?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can loue.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doe faile,
but God doth faile me neuer:
For of mine health God is the strength,
my portion eke for euer.

27 And loe, all such as thee forsake,
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing,
sauing in thee alone.
28 Therefore will I draw neere to God,
and euer with him dwell:
In God alone I put my trust,
his wonders will I tell.

Vt quid Deus. Psal. Lxxiiij. I. H.

A complaint of the destruction of the Church, and true religion, vnder the name of Sion, and the Altar destroyed. But trusting in the might and free mercies of God by his couenant, requireth helpe and succour to the glory of his name, the saluation of his poore afflicted seruants, and the confusion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 71 Psalme.

WHy art thou Lord, so long from vs
in all this danger deepe?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine owne pasture sheepe?
2 Lord call the people to thy thought,
which haue been thine so long:
The which thou hast redeem'd and brought
from bondage sore and strong.
3 Haue mind, I say, and thinke vpon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleasant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou wast wont to dwell.
4 Lift vp thy foot and come in haste,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleasure rob and waste,
within thy holy place.
5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roare, O God:
They set as signes on euery wall,
their banners splaid abroad.
6 As men with axes hew downe trees,
that on the hils doe grow:
So shine the bils and swords of these,
within thy Temple now.
7 The seeling saw'd the carued boords,
the goodly grauen stones,
With axes, hammers, bils, and swords,
they beate them downe at once
8 Thy places they consume with flame,
and eke in all this toyle:
The house appointed to thy name,
they raze downe to the soile.

9 And thus they said within their hearts,
Dispatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they vp in euery place,
Gods houses through the land.
10 Yet thou no signe of helpe doest send,
our Prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague shall end,
among vs there is none.

11 Whē wilt thou Lord, once end this shame
and cease thine enemies strong?
Shall they alwayes blaspheme thy name,
and raile on thee so long?
12 Why dost thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not slack
to giue thy foes a rap.

The second part.

13 O God, thou art my King and Lord,
and euermore hast been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good helpe hath seene.
14 The seas that are so deepe and dead,
thy might did make them dye:
And thou didst breake the Serpents head,
that he therein did lie.

15 Yea, thou didst breake the head so great
of Whales, that are so fell:
And gau'st them to the folke to eate,
that in the Desarts dwell.
16 Thou mad'st a spring with streames to rise,
from rocks both hard and hie:
And eke thy hand hath made likewise
deepe riuers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou set'st to serue vs with their shine,
the light, and eke the Sunne.
18 Thou dost appoint the ends and coasts
of all the earth about:
Both summer heate, and winter frosts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Thinke on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the foolish folke are set
to raile vpon thy name.
20 O let no cruell beast deuoure
thy Turtle that is true:
Forget not alwaies in thy power
the poore, that much do rue.

21 Regard thy couenant, and behold,
thy foes possesse the land:
All sad and darke, forewome and old,
our Realme as now doth stand.
22 Let not the simple goe away,
nor yet returne with shame:
But let the poore and needie aye,
giue praise vnto thy name.

23 Rise Lord, let be by thee maintaind,
the cause that is thine owne:
Remember how that thou blaspheme'd
art by the foolish one.

24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presuming hie:
Is more and more increast of those,
that hate thee spitefully.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. Lxxv. N.

The faithfull praise the Lord, who shall come to iudge at his time, when the wicked shall drinke the cup of his wrath: but the righteous shall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44. Psalme.

VNto thee God will we giue thankes,
we will giue thankes to thee:
Sith thy name is so neere, declare
thy wondrous workes will we.
2 I will vprightly iudge, when get
conuenient time I may:
The earth is weake and all therein,
but I her pillars stay.
3 I did to the mad people say,
Deale not so furiously:
And vnto the vngodly ones,
Set not your hornes so hie.
4 I said vnto them, Set not vp
your raised hornes on hie:
And see that you doe with stiffe necke,
not speake presumptuously.
5 For neither from the Easterne parts,
nor from the Westerne side:
Nor from forsaken wildernesse,
protection doth proceede
6 For why? the Lord our God he is,
the righteous Iudge alone:
He putteth downe the one and sets
another in the throne.
7 For why? a cup of mightie wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein,
himselfe doth powre abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs,
that doe remaine of it:
The wicked of the earth shall drinke,
and sucke them euery whit.
9 But I will talke of God, I say,
of Iacobs God therefore:
And will not ceale to celebrate
his praise for euermore.
10 In sunder breake the hornes of all
vngodly men will I:
But then the hornes of righteous men
shall be exalted hie.

Gloria patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning, was, is now,
and shall be euermore.

In Iudea. Psal. Lxxvi. I. H.

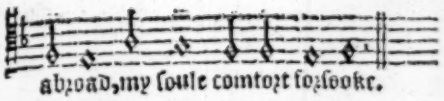
Here is described the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the destruction of Senacheribs army, for which the faithful are exhorted to be thankefull.

Sing this as the 66. Psalme.

TO all that now in Iurie dwell,
the Lord is cleerely knowne:
His name is great in Israel,
a people of his owne.
2 At Salem he his tent hath pitcht,
to terrie there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight,
to make his dwelling place.
3 And there he brake both shaft and bow,
the sword, the speare, and shield:
And brake the ray to ouerthrow,
in battaile on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour, Lord,
more might in thee doth lie:
Then in the strongest of the world,
that robbe on mountaines hie.
5 But now the proud are spoild through thee,
and they are fal'n on sleepe:
Through men of war no helpe can be,
themselues they could not keepe.
6 At thy rebuke, O Iacobs God,
when thou didst them reproue:
As halfe on sleepe their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did moue.
7 For thou art dreadfull (Lord) indeed:
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread,
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou dost make thy iudgements
from heauen through the ground: (heard
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.
9 And that when thou, O God, dost stand
in iudgement for to speake:
To saue th' afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weake.
10 The furie that in man doth raigne,
shall turne vnto thy praise.
Hereafter, Lord, doe thou restraine
their wrath, and threats alwaies.
11 Make vowes & pay them to your God,
ye folke that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from Princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight,
to all the Kings on earth.

Voce mea ad. Psal. Lxxvij. I. H.

Dauid rehearseth his great afflictions, and grieuous temptations, whereby he is driuen to consider his former conuersation, and the course of Gods works, in the preseruation of his seruants in temptations.



abroad, my ſoule comfort forſooke.

3 When I to thinke on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I ſpake, but could not make an end,
my breath was ſtopt ſo ſore.
4 Thou holdſt mine eyes alwaies from reſt,
that I therewith awake:
With teare I am ſo ſore oppreſt,
my ſpeech doth me forſake.

5 The daies of old in minde I caſt,
and oft did thinke vpon:
The times and ages that are paſt,
full many yeeres agone.
6 By night my ſongs I call to minde,
once made thy praiſe to ſhew:
And with my heart much talke I finde,
my ſpirits doe ſearch to know.

7 Will God, ſaid I, at once for all
caſt off his people thus:
So that hencefoorth no time he ſhall
be friendly vnto vs?
8 What? is his goodneſſe cleane decayd,
for euer and a day:
Or is his promiſe now delaid,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold:
Or ſhall his wrath entreaſe ſo hot,
his mercies to with-hold?
10 At laſt I ſaid, My weakneſſe is
the cauſe of this miſtruſt:
Gods mighty hand can helpe all this,
and change it when he luſt.

The ſecond part.

11 I will regard and thinke vpon:
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders paſt and gone,
I gladly will record:
12 Yea, all his workes I will declare,
and what he did deuiſe:
To tell his facts I will not ſpare,
and eke his counſell wiſe.

13 Thy workes (O Lord) are all vpright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath ſtrength to match the might
of thee, O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God, that oft doſt ſhew
thy wonders euerie houre:
And ſo doſt make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

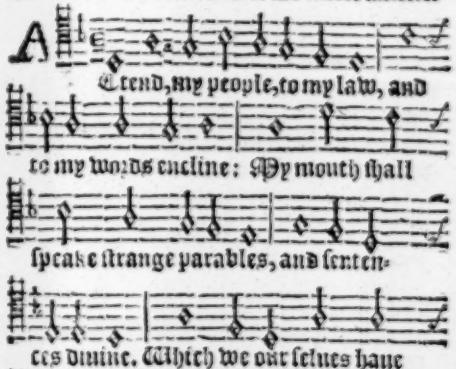
15 And thine owne folke thou doſt defend
with ſtrength and ſtretched arme:
The ſonnes of Jacob that deſcend,
and Joſephs ſeed from harme.
16 The waters, Lord, perceiued thee,
the waters ſaw thee well:
And they for feare aſide did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick & black
did raine full plentifully:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy ſhafts abroad did flie.
18 The thunder on the earth was heard,
the lightnings from aboue:
With flaſhes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and moue.

19 Thy waies within the Sea doe lye,
thy paths in waters deepe:
Yet none can there thy paths eſpie,
nor know thy paths to keepe.
20 Thou leadſt thy folke vpon the land,
as ſheepe on euery ſide:
Through Moſes and through Aarons hand,
thou didſt them ſafely guide.

Attendite populi. Pſal. Lxxviij. T.S.

He ſheweth, how God, of his mercie, choſe his Church of the poſteritie of Abraham: caſting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be aſhamed of their peruerſe anceſtors. The Holy Ghoſt hath cõprehended, as it were, the ſum of all Gods benefits, that the groſſe people might ſee in few words the effect of the whole hiſtorie.



Attend, my people, to my law, and to my words encline: My mouth ſhall ſpeake ſtrange parables, and ſentences diuine. Which we our ſelues haue heard and learnd, euen of our fathers old: And which for our inſtruction, our fathers haue vs told.

4 Becauſe we ſhould not keep it cloſe,
from them that ſhould come after:
Who ſhould Gods power to their race praiſe
and all his workes of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandement gaue,
how Iſrael ſhould liue:
Willing our fathers ſhould the ſame,
vnto their children giue.

6 That they and their poſterity,
which were not ſprung vp tho:
Should haue the knowledge of the law,
and teach their ſeed alſo.
7 That they may haue the better hope,
in God that is aboue:
And not forget to keep his lawes,
and his precepts in loue:

8 Not being as our fathers were,
rebelling in Gods ſight:
And would not frame their wicked liues,
to know their God aright.

9 How went the people of Ephraim,
their neighbours for to spoyle:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they tooke the foyle?

10 For why? they did not keepe with God
the couenant that was made:
Nor yet would walke or leade their liues
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblyuion
his counsell and his will:
And all his workes most magnifique,
which he declared still.

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himselfe disclose
In Egypt land within the field
that called is Thanos?
13 He did deuide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still,
as doth an heape of stones.

14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when darke it was,
with fire he gaue them light.
15 He brake the rockes in wildernesse,
and gaue the people drinke
As plentifull, as when the deepes
doe flow vp to the brinke.

16 He drew out riuers out of rockes,
that were both drie and hard,
Of such abundance, that no floods
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this, against the Lord,
their sinne they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high,
to wrath in wildernesse.

18 They tempted him within their hearts,
like people of mistrust:
Requiring such a kind of meate,
as serued to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration,
in their vnfaithfulnesse:
What? can this God prepare for vs,
a feast in wildernesse?

20 Behold, he strucke the stonie rocke,
and floods forthwith did flow:
But can he now giue to his folke,
both bread and flesh also?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his seede:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceede.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
beleeue and hope, that he
Could alwaies helpe and succour them
in their necessitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in sunder:
24 And raind down Manna for them to eat,
a foode of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with Angels foode
were fed at their request:
26 He brake the East winde blow away,
and brought in the South-west,
27 And raind downe flesh as thicke as dust,
and fowle as thicke as sand:
28 Which he did cast amidst the place,
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eate exceedingly,
and all men had their fils:
Yet more and more they did desire
to serue their lusts and wils.
30 But as the meate was in their mouthes,
his wrath vpon them fell:
31 And slew the flowre of all their youth,
and choise of Israel.

32 Yet fell they to their wonted sinne,
and still they did him grieue:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeue.
33 Their dates therfore he shortened,
and made their honour vaine:
Their yeeres did waste and passe away,
with terrors and with paine.

34 But euer when he plagued them,
they sought him by and by:
Remembring that he was their strength,
their helpe and God most high:
35 Though in their mouthes they did but glose,
and flatter with the Lord:
And with their tongues and in their hearts
dissembled euery word.

The fourth part.

36 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him, nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keepe, or to performe
the couenant that was made.
37 Yet was he still so mercifull,
when they deseru'd to die:
That he forgaue them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

38 Yea many a time he turnd his wrath,
and did himselfe abuse:
And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and euen as a wind
That passeth away, and cannot well
returne by his owne kind.

40 How often times in wildernesse,
did they their Lord prouoke?
How did they moue and stirre the Lord,
to plague them with his stroke?
41 Yet did they turne againe to sinne,
and tempted God eftsoone;
Prescribing to the holy Lord,
what things they would haue done:

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day, when he
Deliuered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie:
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
as they themselues beheld
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he wrought in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receiue his drinke
at riuer nor at flood.
45 Nor how he sent them swarmes of flies,
which

which did them ſore annoy:
And fild their country full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
vnto the Caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands
he gaue to the Graſhopper.
47 With haileſtones he deſtroyd their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wild figge trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with haileſtones once againe
the Lord their cattell ſmote:
And all their flocks and heards likewiſe
with thunderbolts full hote.
49 He caſt vpon them in his ire,
and in his fury ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and euill ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gaue vnto the peſtilence,
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrucke alſo the firſt borne all
that vp in Egypt came:
And all the chiefe of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his owne deare folke,
he did preſerue and keepe:
And carried them through wildernеſſe,
euen like a flocke of ſheepe
53 Without all feare both ſafe and ſound,
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of Sea,
were ouerwhelmed all:

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his owne holy land:
Euen to the mount which he had got,
by his ſtrong arme and hand,
55 And there caſt out the heathen folke,
and did their land deuide:
And in their tents he ſet the Tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtird and tempted ſtill:
And would not keepe his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned backe,
euen ſo they went aſtray:
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away:

The ſixth part

58 And grieued him with their hill-altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their Idols vehemently
prouoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began againe
to kindle in his breſt:
The naughtineſſe of Iſrael,
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſooke the Tabernacle
of Silo where he was
Right conuerſant with earthly men,
euen as his dwelling place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand:
And gaue the honour of his Arke
into his enemies hand:

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 The young men were deuour'd with fire,
maides had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the Prieſts alſo
did periſh euery one:
And not a widdow left aliue,
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that ſlept a time:
And as a valiant man of warre
refreſhed after wine.
66 With Emrods in their hinder parts,
he ſtrucke his enemies all:
And put them then vnto a ſhame,
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the Tent and Tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe:
As for the Tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chuſe.
68 But choſe the Tribe of Iehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Euen the noble mount Sion,
which he did loue ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his Temple build
both ſumptuouſly and ſure:
Like as the earth which he hath made
for euer to endure.
70 Then choſe he Dauid him to ſerue,
his people for to keepe:
Which he tooke vp and brought away,
euen from the folds of ſheepe.

71 As he did follow the Ewes with young,
the Lord did him aduance
To feede his people Iſrael,
and his inheritance.
72 Thus Dauid with a faithfull heart
his flocke and charge did feede:
And prudently with all his power,
did gouerne them indeede.

Deus venerunt. Pſal. Lxxix. I. H.

The Iſraelites complaine to God for the calamity that they ſuffered, when Antiochus deſtroyed their temple and citie: deſiring ayde againſt his tyranny, leſt God and religion ſhould bee contemned by the Heathen, who ſhould ſee them forſaken and periſh.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

O Lord, the Gentiles doe inuade
thine heritage to ſpoile:
Hieruſalem an heape is made,
thy Temple they deſile.
2 The bodies of thy Saints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that doe thee feare
the beaſts deuoure and waſte.

3 Their blood throughout Ieruſalem
as water ſpilt they haue:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in graue.
4 Thus are we made a laughing ſtock
almoſt the world throughout.
The enemies at vs teſt and mocke,
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou O Lord, thus in thine ire,

againſt vs euer lume?
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folke for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people powre the ſame,
which did thee neuer know:
All realmes which call not on thy name,
conſume and ouerthrow.

7 For they haue got the vpper hand,
and Jacobs ſeede deſtroyd:
His habitation and his land,
they haue left waſte and void.
8 Beare not in mind our former faults,
with ſpeede ſome pitie ſhow:
And aide vs (Lord) in all aſſaults,
for we are weake and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giu'ſt all health and grace,
on vs declare the ſame:
Weigh not our workes, our ſinnes deface
for honour of thy name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to vs as people dumbe:
In thy reproach reioyce and ſay,
Where is their God become?

11 Require (O Lord) as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folke, thy ſeruants bloud,
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
12 Receiue into thy ſight in haſte,
the clamors, griefe and wrong:
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord, ſet them out of band:
Which vnto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
13 The nations which haue been ſo bold,
as to blaſpheme thy name:
o their laps with ſeuen fold,
repay againe the ſame.

14 So we thy folke and paſture ſheepe
will praiſe thee euermore:
And teach all ages for to keepe
for thee like praiſe in ſtore.

Qui regit Iſrael. Pſal. Lxxx. I. H.

A lamentable prayer to God, to helpe the miſeries of the Church, deſiring him to conſider the firſt eſtate, when his fauour ſhined towards them, that he might finiſh that worke he had begun.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

THou Heard that Iſrael do'ſt keepe,
giue care and take good heede:
Which leadeſt Joſeph like a ſheepe,
and do'ſt him watch and feede.
2 Thou Lord, I ſay, whoſe ſeate is ſet
on Cherubins ſo bright:
Shew forth thy ſelfe, and doe not let,
ſend downe thy beames ſo light.

3 Before Ephraim and Beniamin,
Manaſſes eke likewiſe:
To ſhew thy power doe thou begin,
come helpe vs, Lord, ariſe.
4 Direct our hearts vnto thy grace,
conuert vs (Lord) to thee:
Shew vs the brightneſſe of thy face,
and then full ſafe are we.

5 O Lord of hoſts of Iſrael,
how long wilt thou, I ſay,
Againſt thy folke in anger ſwell,
and will not heare them pray?
6 Thou deſt them feede with ſorrowes deep,
their bread with teares they eat:
And drinke the teares, that they doe weepe
in meaſure full and great.

7 Thou haſt vs made a very ſtrife
to thoſe that dwell about:
And that our foes doe loue a life,
they laugh and reſt it out.
8 O take vs (Lord) vnto thy grace,
conuert our minds to thee:
Shew forth to vs thy ioyfull face,
and we full ſafe ſhall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well,
thou broughtſt a vine full deare:
The heathen folke thou didſt expell,
and thou didſt plant it there.
10 Thou didſt prepare for it a place,
and ſet her roots full faſt:
That it did grow and ſpring apace,
and fild the land at laſt.

The ſecond part.

11 The hilles were couered round about
with ſhade that from it came:
And eke the Cedars high and ſtout,
with branches of the ſame.
12 Why then didſt thou her walles deſtroy:
her hedge pluckt vp thou haſt:
That all the folke that paſſe thereby,
thy vine may ſpoyle and waſte.

13 The Boze out of the wood ſo wild,
doth dig and roote it out:
The furious beaſts out of the field
deuoure it all about.
14 O Lord of hoſts, returne againe,
from heauen looke betime:
Behold, and with thy helpe ſuſtaine
this poore vineyard of thine.

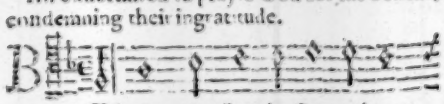
15 Thy plant, I ſay, thine Iſrael,
whom thy right hand hath ſet:
The ſame which thou didſt loue ſo well,
O Lord, doe not forget.
16 They lop and cut it downe apace,
they burne it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we periſh in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou haſt kept ſo long:
And with the Sonne of man, whom thou
to thee haſt made ſo ſtrong.
18 And ſo when thou haſt ſet vs free,
and ſaued vs from ſhame:
Then we will neuer fall from thee,
but call vpon thy Name.

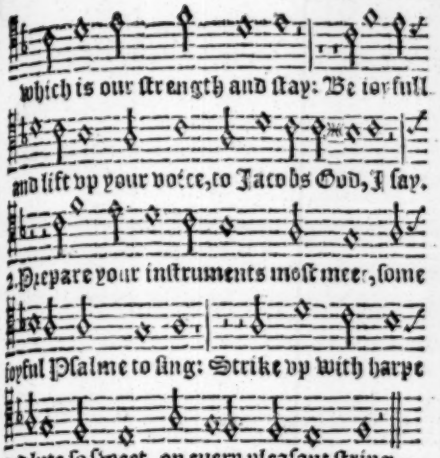
19 O Lord of hoſts through thy good grace,
conuert vs vnto thee:
Behold vs with a pleaſant face,
and then full ſafe are we.

Exultate Deo Pſal. Lxxxi. I. H.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his benefits, condemning their ingratitude.



REight and glad in God reioyce,
which



which is our ſtrength and ſtay: Be ioyfull
and lift vp your voice, to Jacobs God, I ſay.
2 Prepare your inſtruments moſt meet, ſome
ioyfull Pſalme to ſing: Strike vp with harpe
and lute ſo ſweet, on euery pleaſant ſtring.

3 Blow as it were in the new Moone,
with Trumpets of the beſt:
As it is vſed to be done
at any ſolemne feaſt.
4 For this is vnto Iſrael
a ſtatute and a trade:
A law that muſt be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.
5 This clauſe with Joſeph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witneſſe, all his ſeed
ſhould ſtill obſerue the ſame.
6 When God, I ſay, had thus prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the ſpeech which he had heard,
he did not vnderſtand:
7 I from his ſhoulders tooke (ſaith he)
the burthen cleane away:
And from the furnace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.
8 When thou in griefe did'ſt cry and call,
I holpe thee by and by:
And I did anſwere thee withall,
in thunder ſecretly.
9 Yea at the waters of diſcord
I did thee tempt and proue,
Whereas the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with muttering thou did'ſt moue.
10 Heare, O my folke, O Iſrael,
and I aſſure it thee:
Regard and marke my words full well,
if thou wilt cleaue to me.

The ſecond part.

11 Then ſhalt no god in thee reſerue,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wiſe to bow or ſerue
a ſtrange and forren god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt let thee free:
Then aske of me abundantly,
and I will giue it thee.
13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice, when that I ſpake:
Nor Iſrael would not obey,
but did me quite forſake.
14 Then did I leaue them to their will,
in hardneſſe of their heart:
To walke in their owne counſell ſtill,
themſelues they might peruert.
15 O that my people would haue heard
the words that I did ſay:
And eke that Iſrael would regard,
to walke within my way:
16 How ſoone would I confound their foes,
and bring them downe full low?
And turne my hand vpon all thoſe,
that would them ouerthrow?
17 And they that at the Lord doe rage,
as ſlaues ſhould ſeeke him till:
But of his folke the time and age
ſhould flouriſh euer ſtill.
18 I would haue fed them with the crop,
and fineſt of the wheat:
And made the rock with honey drop,
that they their fils ſhould eate.

Deus ſtetit in. Pſal. Lxxxij. I. H.

Dauid declaring God to be preſent with Iudges and Magiſtrates, reproueth their partialitie, and vnrighteouſneſſe, and exhorteth them to doe Iuſtice: ſeeing no amendment, he deſireth God to execute Iuſtice himſelfe.

Sing this as the 78. Pſalme.

AMid the preaſe with men of might
the Lord himſelfe doth ſtand,
To pleade the cauſe of truth and right,
with Iudges of the land.
2 How long, ſaid he, will you proceed,
falſe iudgement to award:
And haue reſpect for loue of meed
the wicked to regard?
3 Whereas of due you ſhould defend
the fatherleſſe and weake:
And when the poore man doth contend,
in iudgement iuſtly ſpeake.
4 If ye be wiſe defend the cauſe
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.
5 But nothing will they know or learne,
in vaine to them I talke:
They will not ſee or ought diſcerne,
but ſtill in darkneſſe walke.
For loe, euen now the time is come,
that all things fall to nought:
And likewiſe lawes both all and ſome,
for gaine are ſold and bought.
6 I had decreed it in my ſight
as Gods to take you all:
And children to the moſt of might,
for loue I did you call.
7 But notwithſtanding ye ſhall die
as men, and ſo decay:
O tyrants I ſhall you deſtroy,
and pluck you quite away.
8 Vp Lord, and let thy ſtrength be known,
and iudge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine owne,
to take them as thy right.

Deus, quis ſimilis? Pſal. Lxxxiij. I. H.

The Iſraelites pray the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies, both at home, and farre off: alſo that all ſuch wicked people be ſtricken with his ſtormie tempeſts, that they may know his power.

Sing

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

DOe not, O God, refraine thy tongue,
in ſilence doe not ſtay:
Withhold not (Lord) thy ſelfe ſo long,
nor make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes, and ſee
how they doe rage and cry:
And thoſe that beare an hate to thee,
hold vp their heads on hie.
3 Againſt thy folke they vſe deceit,
and craftily they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait,
their counſell doth conſpire.
4 Come on, ſay they, let vs expell,
and plucke theſe folke away:
So that the name of Iſrael
may vtterly decay.
5 They all conſpire within their heart,
how they may thee withſtand:
Againſt the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Iſmaelites alſo:
The Hagarens and Moabites,
with diuers other moe.
7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewiſe
doth Amalek conſpire:
The Philiſtines againſt thee riſe,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Aſſhur eke is well apaide
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aide
to Lots poſterity.
9 As thou did ſt to the Madianites,
ſo ſerue them (Lord) each one:
As to Siſer, and to Jabin,
beſide the brooke Riſon.
10 Whom thou in Endor did ſt deſtroy,
and waſte them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open ſight.

The ſecond part.

11 Make them now, & their Lords appeare
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zeba and Zalmana were,
the Kings of Madian.
12 Which ſaid, Let vs throughout the land,
in all the coaſts abroad,
Poſſeſſe and take into our hand
the faire houſes of God.
13 Turne them (O God) with ſtormes as faſt
as wheeles that haue no ſtay:
Or like the chaffe, which men doe caſt,
with windes to fly away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume,
the mighty forreſts ſpils;
And as the flame doth quite conſume
the mountaines and the hils.
15 So let the tempeſt of thy wrath
vpon their neckes be laid:
And of thy ſtormie winde and ſhower,
Lord, make them all afraid.
16 Lord, bring them all, I thee deſire,
to ſuch rebuke and ſhame:
That it may cauſe them to enquire,
and learne to ſeeke thy name.
17 And let them euermore daily
to ſhame and ſlander fall;
And in rebuke and obloquie,
to periſh eke withall.
18 That they may know and feele full well,
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou doſt excell,
and raigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Pſal. Lxxviij. H.

David exiled his countrey, deſireth ardently to returne to Gods tabernacle, and aſſembly of the Saints, to praiſe God. Then he praiſeth the courage of the people, that paſſe the wilderneſſe to aſſemble themſelues in Sion.

Sing this as the 49 Pſalme

HOw pleaſant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hoſts to me!
The Tabernacles of thy grace,
how pleaſant Lord they be!
2 My ſoule doth long full ſore to goe
into thy Courts abroad:
My heart doth luſt, my fleſh alſo,
in thee the liuing God.
3 The Sparrowes finde a roome to reſt,
and ſaue themſelues from wrong;
And eke the Swallow hath a neſt,
wherein to keepe her young.
4 Theſe birds full nie thine Altar may
haue place to ſit and ſing:
O Lord of hoſts, thou art I ſay,
my God and eke my King.
5 Oh, they be bleſſed, that may dwell
within thy houſe alwayes,
For they all times thy facts doe tell,
and euer giue thee praiſe.
6 Yea happie ſure likewiſe are they,
whoſe ſtay and ſtrength thou art:
Which to thy houſe doe minde the way,
and ſeeke it in their heart.
7 As they goe through the vale of teares,
they dig vp fountaines ſtill:
That as a ſpring it all appeares,
and thou their pits doſt fill.
8 From ſtrength to ſtrength they walke full faſt,
no faintneſſe there ſhall be:
And ſo the God of gods at laſt,
in Sion they doo ſee.
9 O Lord of hoſts, to me giue heed,
and heare when I doe pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I ſay.
10 O Lord our ſhield, of thy good grace
regard, and ſo draw neere:
Regard I ſay, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.
11 For why? within thy courts, one day
is better to abide:
Then other-where to keepe or ſtay,
a thouſand dayes beſide.
12 Much rather would I keepe a doore,
within the Houſe of God,
Then in the tents of wickednеſſe,
to ſettle mine abode.
13 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worſhip giue:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely liue.

14 O Lord of hoſts, that man is bleſt,
and happie ſure is he:
That is perſwaded in his breſt,
to truſt all times in thee.

Benedixiſti Dom. Pſal. Lxxxv. I. H.

Becauſe God withdrew not his rods from his Church, after the returne from Babylon: firſt, they put him in minde that hee ſhould not leaue the worke of his grace vnperfit, and complaine of his long affliction. Then they reioyce in hope of promiſed deliuerance, which was a figure of Chriſts Kingdome, vnder which ſhould be perfect felicity.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

THou haſt beene mercifull indeed,
O Lord, vnto thy land:
For thou reſtoredſt Jacobs ſeede,
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked waies that they were in,
thou didſt them cleane remit:
And thou didſt hide the peoples ſin,
full cloſe thou couereds it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didſt aſſwage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And ſo didſt turne thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God of health, doe thou conuert
thy people vnto thee:
Put all thy wrath from vs apart,
and angrie ceaſe to be.

5 Why? ſhall thine anger neuer end,
but ſtill proceed on vs?
And ſhall thy wrath it ſelfe extend
vpon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turne therefore,
and quicken vs, that wee
And all thy folke may euermore
be glad and ioy in thee?

7 O Lord, on vs doe thou declare
thy goodneſſe to our wealth:
Shew forth to vs, and doe not ſpare,
thine aide and ſauing health.
8 I will hearke what God ſaith, for he
ſpeakes to his people peace:
And to his Saints that neuer they
returne to fooliſhneſſe.

9 For why? his helpe is ſtill at hand,
to ſuch as doe him feare:
Whereby great glorie in the land,
ſhall dwell and flouriſh there.
10 For truth and mercie there ſhall meet
in one, to take their place:
And peace ſhall iuſtice with kiſſe greet,
and there they ſhall embrace.

11 As truth from earth ſhall ſpring apace,
and flouriſh pleaſantly.
So righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhew her face,
and looke from heauen hie.
12 Yea, God himſelfe doth take in hand,
to giue vs each good thing:
And through the coaſts of all the land,
the earth her fruits ſhall bring.

13 Before his face ſhall iuſtice goe,
much like a guide or ſtay:
He ſhall direct his ſteps alſo,
and keepe them in the way.

Inclina Domine. Pſal. Lxxxvi. I. H.

Dauid ſore afflicted, praieth feruently for deliuerance, ſometime rehearſing miſeries & mercies receiued, deſiring alſo to be inſtructed of the Lord, that he may feare and glorifie his name: hee complaineth alſo of his aduerſaries, and requires to be deliuered from them.

Sing this as the 81. Pſalme.

LOrd, bow thine eare to my requeſt,
and heare me by and by:
With grieuous paine and grieke oppreſt,
full poore and weake am I.
2 Preſerue my ſoule, becauſe my waies
and doings holy bee:
And ſaue thy ſeruant, O my Lord,
that puts his truſt in thee.

3 Thy mercie, Lord, on me expreſſe,
defend me eke withall:
For through the daie I doe not ceaſe,
on thee to crie and call.
4 Comfort, O Lord, thy ſeruants ſoule,
that now with paine is pinde:
For vnto thee, Lord, I extoll,
and lift my ſoule and minde.

5 For thou art good and mercifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord, likewiſe when I doe pray,
regard and giue an eare:
Marke well the words that I doe ſay,
and all my praiers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me moue,
to thee I doe complaine:
For why? I know, and well doe proue,
thou anſwereſt me againe.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compard:
And none can doe as thou alone,
the like hath not beene heard.

The ſecond part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all,
which thou didſt make and frame:
Before thy face on knees will fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art ſo much of might,
all power is thine owne:
Thou worke ſt wonders ſtill in ſight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, the way, and I
ſhall in thy truth proceed:
O ioyne my heart to thee ſo nie,
that I thy Name may dread.
12 To thee, my God, will I giue praiſe,
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name alwaies,
for euer through the world.

13 For why? thy mercie ſhewed to me,
is great and doth excell:
Thou ſetſt my ſoule at liberty,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud againſt me riſe,
and heapes of men of might:
They ſeeke my ſoule, and in no wiſe
will haue thee in their ſight:

15 Thou

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meeke,
full ſlacke and ſlow to wrath:
Thy goodneſſe is full great, and eke
thy truth no meaſure hath.
16 O turne to me and mercie grant,
thy ſtrength to me applie:
O helpe and ſaue thine owne ſeruant,
thy handmaids ſon am I,
17 On me ſome ſigne of fauour ſhew,
that all my foes may ſee:
And be aſhamd, becauſe Lord thou
doſt helpe and comfort me.

Fundamenta eius. Pſal. Lxxxvij. I. H.

The Holy Ghoſt promiſeth that the Church, as yet in miſery after the captiuity of Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to great excellency, ſo that nothing ſhould be more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

Sing this as the 81. *Pſalme.*

That Citie ſhall full well endure,
her ground-worke ſtill doth ſtay:
Upon the holie hils full ſure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loues the gates of Sion beſt,
his grace doth there abide:
He loues them more then all the reſt
of Jacobs tents beſide.

3 Full glorious things reported be,
in Sion and abroad:
Great things I ſay are ſaid of thee,
thou Citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will caſt an eye,
and beare in minde the ſame:
And Babylon will eke applie,
and learne to know my name.

5 Lo, Paleſtine and Tyre alſo,
with Ethiope likewiſe:
A people old full long ago,
were borne and ſo did riſe.
6 Of Sion they ſhall ſay abroad,
that diuers men of fame:
Haue there ſprung vp, and the high God
hath founded faſt the ſame.

7 In their records to them it ſhall,
through Gods deuice appeare:
Of Sion that the chiefe of all,
had his beginning there.
8 The Trumpetters with ſuch as ſing,
therein great plentie bee:
My fountaines and my pleaſant ſprings,
are compaſt all in thee.

Domine Deus. Pſal. Lxxxviij.

The faithfull ſore afflicted by ſickneſs, perſecution, aduerſity, and as it were left of God, without any conſolation, yet call on God by faith, and ſtriue againſt deſperation.

LOrd God of health, the hope and
ſtay, thou art alone to me: I call and
cry throughout the daie, and all the
night to thee.
2 O let my prayer ſoone aſcend
vnto thy ſight on hie:
Incline thine eare (O Lord) intend,
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why, my ſoule with woe is fild,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath doth almoſt yeeld,
and draweth nie to hell.
4 I am eſteemd as one of them,
that in the pit doe fall:
And made as one among thoſe men,
that haue no ſtrength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remaine:
It were more eaſe for me to be
with them the which are ſlaine.
6 As thoſe that lie in graue I, ſaie,
whom thou haſt cleane forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut awaie,
and thou regardſt them not.

7 Yea, like to one ſhut vp full ſure,
within the lower pit:
In places darke and all obſcure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath likewiſe,
full ſore on me doth lie:
And all thy ſtormes againſt me riſe,
my ſoule to vexe and trie.

9 Thou putſt my friends far off from me,
and makeſt them hate me ſore:
I am ſhut vp in priſon faſt,
and can come forth no more.
10 My ſight doth faile through griefe & woe
I call to thee, O God:
Throughout the daie my hands alſo,
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doſt thou vnto the dead declare,
thy wondrous workes of fame:
Shall dead to life againe repaire,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy louing kindneſſe, Lord,
be preached in the graue:
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroyd,
thy truth her honour haue?
13 Shall they that lie in darke full low,
of all thy wonders wot:
Or there ſhall they thy iuſtice know,
where all things are forgot?
14 But I, O Lord, to thee alway,
doe crie and call apace:
My prayers eke ere it be daie,
ſhall come before thy face.
15 Why doeſt thou, Lord, abhor my ſoule,
in griefe that ſeeketh thee,
And now, O Lord, why doeſt thou hide,
thy face away from mee?
16 I am afflict as dying ſtill,

from

from youth this many a yeere:
The terrors which doe vexe me ill,
with troubled mind I beare.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage,
full sore vpon me fall:
Thy terrors eke doe not asswage,
but me oppresse withall.
18 All day they compasse me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with streames full stout,
beset me on each side.

19 Thou settest far from me my friends,
and louers euery one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all,
out of my sight are gone.

Misericordias. Pſal. Lxxxix. I. H.

Dauid praiseth God, for his couenant made betweene him and his elect by Iesus Christ; then he complaineth of the desolation of his Kingdome, so that the promise seemeth to be broken. Finally he prayeth to be deliuered from afflictions, mentioning the shortnesse of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promise.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue shall neuer spare:
And with my mouth from age to age,
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I haue said that mercy shall
for euermore remaine:
In that thou dost the heauens stay,
thy truth appeareth plaine.
3 To mine elect, saith God, I made
a couenant and beheest:
My seruant Dauid to perswade,
I swore and did protest.
4 Thy seed for euer I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still vphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last.

5 The heauens shew with ioy and mirth
thy wondrous workes, O Lord:
Thy Saints within thy Church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in assembly of the Saints
is greatly to be dread:
And ouer all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hosts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On euery side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seene to be.

9 The raging sea by thine aduice
thou rulest at thy will:
And when the wanes thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calme and still.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou hast subdude,
and thou hast it destroyd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arme,
hast scattered all abroad.

The second part.

11 The heauens are thine, & still haue bin,
likewise the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein,
thou framedst with thy hand.
12 Both North & South, with East & West
thy selfe didst make and frame:
Both Tabor Mount and eke Hermon,
reioyce, and praise thy name.

13 Thine arme is strong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie.
The strength of thy right hand each houre,
thou liftest vp on hie.
14 In righteousnesse and equitie,
thou hast thy seate and place:
Mercy and truth are still with thee,
and goe before thy face.

15 That folke is blest that knoweth aright
thy present power, O God:
For in the fauour of thy light,
they walke full safe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day,
they ioy and much reioyce:
And through thy righteousnesse, haue they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glory strength and aide
in thee alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke that hath vs staid,
shall lift our horne on hie.
18 Our strength that doth defend vs well,
the Lord to vs doth bring:
The holy One of Israel,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometime thy will vnto thy Saints,
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say to them,
thy minde to make them know.
20 A man of might I haue erect,
your king and guide to be:
And set him vp whom I elect,
among the folke to me.

The third part.

21 My seruant Dauid I appoint,
whom I haue searched out:
And with my holy oyle anoynt
him King of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remaine:
And with mine arme also I will
him strengthen and maintaine.

23 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall him not deuoure:
Ne yet the sonnes of wickednesse
on him shall haue no power.
24 His foes likewise I will destroy,
before his face in sight:
And those that hate him, I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall,
shall still vpon him lie:
And in my name his horne eke shall
be lifted vp on hie.
26 His Kingdome I will set to be,
vpon the sea and land:
And eke the running flouds shall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say:
My Father, and my God thou art,

my

my rocke of health and stay.
28 As one first borne I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and power I shall make
aboue all earthly Kings.

29 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my selfe haue told:
My faithfull couenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his seede I will sustaine,
for euer strong and sure:
So that his seate shall still remaine,
while heauen doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his sonnes forsake my Law,
and so begin to swerue:
And of my iudgements haue none awe,
nor will not them obserue.
32 Or if they dee not vse aright
my statutes to them made:
And set all my commandements light,
and will not keepe my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And so with scourging for their sinne,
when that they doe offend.
34 My mercy yet and my goodnesse
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftinesse,
and so my truth forgoe.

35 But sure my couenant I will hold
with all that I haue spoke:
No word the which my lips haue told,
shall alter or be broke.
36 Once I sware I by my holinesse,
and that performe will I:
With Dauid I will keepe promise,
to him I will not lie.

37 His seede for euermore shall raigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the Sunne, it shall remaine
for euer in my sight.
38 And as the Moone within the skie,
for euer standeth fast:
A faithfull witnesse from on hie,
so shall his Kingdome last.

39 But now, O Lord, thou doest reiect,
and now thou changest cheare:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine owne anointed deare.
40 The couenant with thy seruant made,
Lord, thou hast quite vndone:
And downe vpon the ground also
hast cast his royall crowne.

The fift part.

41 Thou pluckst his hedges vp with might,
his walls thou doest confound:
Thou bearest eke his bulwarkes downe,
and breakst them to the ground.
42 That he is sore destroyd and torne
of commers by throughout:
And so is made a mocke and scorne
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand hast lifted vp,
that him so sore annoy:
And all his foes that him deuoure,
Io, thou hast made to ioy.

44 His swords edge thou doest take away,
that should his foes withstand:
To him in warre no victory
thou giuest nor vpper hand.

45 His glory thou doest also wast,
his throne, his ioy, his mirth:
Thy throne is ouerthrowne and cast
full low vpon the earth.
46 Thou hast cut off and made full short,
his youth and lustie dayes:
And raisd of him an ill report,
with shame and great dispraise.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for euer wilt thou turne:
And shall thine anger still alwayes,
as fire consume and burne?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
Why doest thou make the sonnes of men
as things in vaine to wast?

49 What man is he that liueth here,
and death shall neuer see:
Or from the hand of hell, his soule
shall he deliuer free?
50 Where is, O Lord, thine old goodnesse,
so oft declard before:
Which by thy truth and vprightnesse,
to Dauid thou hast swore?

51 The great rebukes to mind I call,
that on thy seruant lie:
The rayling of the people all,
borne in my brest haue I.
52 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies
blasphemed haue thy name:
The steps of thine anointed one
they cease not to defame.

53 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts,
both now and eke for aye:
Through skie and earth and all the coasts.
Amen, Amen, I say.

Domine refugium. Psal. XC. I. P.

Moses seeing the people, neither admonished by the breuitie of their life, nor by plagues to bee thankefull, prayeth God to turne their hearts, and continue his mercies toward them, and their posteritie.

Sing this as the 78. Psalme.

THou Lord hast beene our sure defence,
our place of ease and rest:
In all times past, euen so long since,
as cannot be expressed.
2 Ere there was made mountaine or hill,
the earth or world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes still,
for euer thou art God.

3 Thou grindest man through griefe and paine,
to dust or clay and then:
And then thou saist againe, Returne
againe ye sonnes of men.
4 The lasting of a thousand yeeres,
what is it in thy sight?
As yesterday it doth appeare,
or as a watch by night.

5 So soone as thou doest scatter them,
then is their life and trade:
All as a sleepe, and like the grasse,
whose beauty soone doth fade.

6 Which

6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut downe ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and dry.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decayd:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume,
we are full ſore afraid.
8 Thy wicked works that we have wrought,
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our priuie faults, yea, eke our thoughts,
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waſte,
thereof doth nought remaine:
Our yeeres conſume like words or blaſts,
and are not cald againe.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeeres and ten,
that we doe liue on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chiefe,
the which we count vpon:
Is nothing elſe but painefull griefe,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there,
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee feare,
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct vs, Lord, to know and try
how long our dayes remaine:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wiſedome to attaine.
14 Returne, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceede?
Shew fauour to thy ſeruants now,
and helpe in time of neede.

15 Refreſh vs with thy mercies ſoone,
and then our ioy ſhall be:
All times as long as life doth laſt,
in heart reioyce ſhall we.
16 As thou haſt plagued vs before,
now alſo make vs glad:
And for the yeeres wherein full ſore
affliction we haue had.

17 O let thy worke and power appeare,
and on thy ſeruants light:
And ſhew vnto thy children deare
thy glory and thy might.
18 Lord, let thy grace and glory ſtand
on vs thy ſeruants thus:
Confirme the workes we take in hand,
Lord, proſper them to vs.

Qui habitat. Pſal. XCi. I. H.

He deſcribeth the aſſurance he liueth in, that committeth himſelfe wholly to Gods protection in all temptation, and promiſe of God to thoſe that loue him, know him, and truſt in him to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glory.

Sing this as the 99. Pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhaddow of the mightieſt grace,
at reſt ſhall keepe him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay:
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare,
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
wherof thou art afraid:
4 And with his wings will couer thee,
and keepe thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpeare.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need, I ſay,
to feare or be affright:
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terror of the night:
6 Nor of the plague that priuily
doth walke in darke ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noone day doth waſte.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doeſt ſtand,
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet thou ſhalt be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard:
That euen like to their deſerts
the wicked haue reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely luſt,
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the higheſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to feare,
with thee it ſhall not mell:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neere
the houſe where thou doeſt dwell.

11 For why? vnto his Angels all,
with charge commanded he:
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerue and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall thee beare vp,
ſtill waiting thee vpon:
So that thy foot ſhall neuer chance
to ſpurne at any ſtone.

13 Vpon the Lyon thou ſhalt goe,
the Adder fell and long:
And tread vpon the Lyons yong,
with Dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth vnto me,
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for helpe on me doth cry,
an anſwere I will giue:
And from his griefe take him will I,
in glory for to liue.
16 With length of yeeres & dayes of wealth,
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſaving health,
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. XCij. I. H.

A Pſalme for the Sabbath, to ſtir vp the people to acknowledge and praiſe God in his workes. Dauid reioyceth therein: but the wicked conſider not, that the vngodly when he is moſt flouriſhing, ſhall moſt ſpeedily periſh; in the end is deſcribed the felicitie of the iuſt, planted in the houſe of God, in praiſe of the Lord.

Sing this as the 72. Pſalme.

IT is a thing doth good and meete,
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:

And to thy name, O thou most high,
to sing with one accord.
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night,

3 Upon ten stringed instruments,
on Lute and Harpe so sweete:
With all the mirth you can inuent
of instruments most meete.
4 For thou hast made me to reioyce
in things so wrought by thee:
And I haue ioy in heart and voyce,
thy handie workes to see.

5 O Lord, how glorious and how great
are all thy workes so stout:
So deepely are thy counsels set,
that none can try them out.
6 The man vnwise hath not the wit,
this geare to passe to bring:
And all such fooles are nothing fit
to vnderstand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will,
as grasse doe spring full fast:
They when they flourish in their ill,
for euer shall be waste.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord, most hie,
yea, thou dost reigne therefore,
In euery time eternally,
both now and euermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and see,
behold thy foes, I say:
How all that worke iniquitie,
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou like as an Unicorne,
shalt lift mine horne on hie:
With freih and new prepared oyle,
thine oynted king am I,

11 And of my foes before mine eyes,
shall see the fall and shame
Of all that vp against me rise,
mine eares shall heare the same.
12 The iust shall flourish vp on hie,
as Date trees bud and blow:
And as the Cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his Courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad,
14 And in their age much fruit shall bring,
both fat and well beseene:
And pleasantly both bud and spring,
with boughes and branches greene:

15 To shew that God is good and iust,
and vpright in his will:
He is my rocke, my hope, and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. XCiij. I. H.

He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth downe all people which lift themselues against his Maiestie, and prouoketh to consider his promise.

Sing this as the 71. Psalme.

THe Lord as King aloft doth raigne,
in glory goodly dight:
And he, to shew his strength and maine,
hath girt himselfe with might.
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made,
and shaped it so sure:
No might can make it moue or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy seate was set before:
Beyond all times that can be thought,
thou hast beene euermore.
4 The floods, O Lord, the floods doe rise,
they roare and make a noyse:
The floods, I say, did enterprise,
and lifted vp their voyce.

5 Yea, though the stormes arise in sight,
though seas doe rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on hie doth dwell.
6 And looke what promise he doth make,
his houshold to defend:
For iust and true they shall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus vltionum. Psal. XCiiij. I. H.

He praiseth God against the violence of tyranny, comforteth the afflicted, by the good issue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 47. Psalme.

O Lord, thou dost reuenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.
2 Set forth thy selfe, for thou of right
the earth doest iudge and guide:
Regard the proud and men of might,
according to their pride.

3 How long shall wicked men beare sway,
with lifting vp their voyce?
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and reioyce?
4 How long shall they with brags burst out,
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they reioyce which be so stout,
whose workes are euer ill?

5 Thy flocke, O Lord, thine heritage,
they spoile and vexe full sore:
Against thy people they doe rage
still daily more and more.
6 The widowes which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy:
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doe put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talke they haue of thee:
Can Jacobs God this vnderstand?
Tush, no, he cannot see.
8 O folke vnwise, and people rude,
some knowledge now discerne:
Ye fooles among the multitude,
at length begin to learne.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man,
he needes of right must heare:
He made the eyes, all things must then
before his sight appeare.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them vnderstand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect,

how

how can ye ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of
his heart he ſeeth full plaine: (man,
The Lord, I ſay, mens hearts doth ſcan,
and findeth them but vaine.
12 But, Lord, that man is happie ſure,
whom thou doeſt keepe in awe:
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy Law.

13 Wherefore he ſhall in quiet reſt,
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure the Lord will not refuſe,
his people for to take:
His heritage, whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake,

15 Untill that iudgement be decreed,
to iuſtice to conuert:
That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of vpright heart.
16 But who vpon my part doth ſtand
againſt the curſed traine?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand,
that wicked workes maintaine?

17 Except the Lord had bene mine ayde,
mine enemies to expell:
My ſoule and life had now beene layd,
almoſt as low as hell.
18 When I did ſay my foote doth ſlide,
I am now like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe, Lord, did ſo prouide,
to ſtay me vp withall.

19 When with my ſelfe I muſed much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then, Lord, thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy ſelfe and draw,
with wicked men to ſit?
Which with pretence in ſtead of Law,
much miſchiefe doe commit.

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife,
to ſhead the guiltleſſe bloode.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me,
a ſtrong defence or locke:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rocke.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefes all,
themſelues for to annoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. XCv. F. H.

An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God, for the gouernement of the world, and election of his Church, to eſchew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wilderneſſe, and therefore entred not the land of promiſe.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come, let vs lift vp our voice,
and ſing vnto the Lord:
In him our rocke of health reioyce
let vs with one accord.
2 Yea let vs come before his face,
to giue him thankes and praiſe:
In ſinging Pſalmes vnto his grace,
let vs be glad alwaies.

3 For why? the Lord he is, no doubt,
a great and mighty God:
A King aboue all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deepe,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hils that are ſo ſteepe,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come, let vs bow and praiſe the Lord,
before him let vs fall:
And kneele to him with one accord,
the which hath made vs all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for vs he doth prouide:
We are his flocke, he doth vs feed,
his ſheepe, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voyce will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeere
prouokt me in deſart,

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to proue:
My wondrous workes when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me moue.
10 Twice twenty yeeres they did me grieue,
and I to them did ſay:
They erre in heart, and not beleeue,
they haue not knowne my way.
11 Wherefore I ſware, when that my wrath
was kindled in my breſt:
That they ſhould neuer tread the path,
to enter in my reſt.

Cantate Dom. Pſal. XCvi. F. H.

An exhortation both to the Iewes and Gentiles, to prayſe God for his mercy. And this eſpecially ought to be referred to the Kingdome of Chriſt.

Sing this as the 37. Pſalme.

SIng ye with praiſe vnto the Lord,
new ſongs of ioy and mirth:
Sing vnto him with one accord,
all people of the earth.
2 Yea, ſing vnto the Lord, I ſay,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
Declare and ſhew from day to day,
ſaluation by the ſame.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To ſhew his wonders doe not ſpare,
in all the world throughout.
4 For why, the Lord is much of might,
and worthy prayſe alway:
And he is to be dread of right,
about all gods, I ſay.

5 For all the gods of heathen folke,
are Idoles that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord,
that hath the heauens made.
6 All praiſe and honour eke doe dwell
for aye before his face:

Both power and might likewiſe excell
within his holy place.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world:
All might and worſhip eke I ſay,
aſcribe vnto the Lord.
8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord alſo,
the glory of his Name:
And eke into his Courts doe goe,
with gifts vnto the ſame.

The ſecond part.

9 Fall downe and worſhip ye the Lord,
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearefull at his ſight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agaſt,
the Lord doth raigne aboue:
Yea, he hath ſet the earth ſo faſt,
that it can neuer moue.

11 And that it is the Lord alone,
that rules with princely might:
To iudge the nations euery one,
with equitie and right.
12 The heauens ſhall great ioy begin,
the earth eke ſhall reioyce:
The Sea with all that is therein,
ſhall ſhout and make a noyſe.

13 The field ſhall ioy and euery thing,
that ſpringeth on the earth:
The wood and euery tree ſhall ſing
with gladneſſe and with mirth,
14 Before the preſence of the Lord,
and comming of his might:
When he ſhall iuſtly iudge the world,
and rule his folke with right.

Dominus regit. Pſal. XCvij. I. H.

Dauid exhorteth all to reioyce for the comming of the Kingdome of Chriſt, dreadfull to the rebels and Idolaters, and ioyfull to the iuſt, whom he exhorteth to innocency, to reioycing, and thankeſgiuing.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth raigne, whereat the earth
may ioy with pleaſant voice:
And eke the Iles with ioyfull mirth,
may triumph and reioyce.
2 Both clouds and darkneſſe eke do dwell,
and round about him beate:
Yea, right and iuſtice euer dwell,
and bide about his ſeate.

3 Yea, fire and heate at once ſhall runne,
and goe before his face:
Which ſhall his foes and enemies burne,
abroad in euery place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appeare:
Whereat the world did looke and gaze,
with dread and deadly feare.

5 The hils like ware did melt in ſight,
and preſence of the Lord:
They fled before the rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heauens eke declare and ſhew
his iuſtice all abroad:
That all the world may ſee and know
the glory of our God.

7 Confuſion ſure ſhall come to ſuch,
as worſhip Idoles vaine:
And eke to thoſe that glory much,
dumbe pictures to maintaine.
8 For all the Idoles of the world,
which they as Gods doe call:
Shall feele the power of the Lord,
and downe to him ſhall fall.

9 With ioy ſhall Sion heare this thing,
and Iuda ſhall reioyce:
For at thy iudgements they ſhall ſing,
and make a pleaſant noyſe.
10 That thou, O Lord, art ſet on hie,
in all the world abroad:
And art exalted wondrouſly,
aboue each other God.

11 All ye that loue the Lord, doe this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keepe the ſoules of his,
from ſuch as would them ſpill.
12 And light doth ſpring vp to the iuſt,
with pleaſure for his part:
Great ioy with gladneſſe, mirth and luſt
to them of vpright heart.

13 Ye righteous, in the Lord reioyce,
his holineſſe proclaime:
Be thankefull eke with heart and voyce,
and mindefull of the ſame.

Cantate Domino. Pſal. XCviij. I. H.

An earneſt exhortation to al creatures to praiſe the Lord for his power, mercy, and fidelity, in his promiſe by Chriſt, by whom he hath communicated his ſaluation to all creatures.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

O Sing ye now vnto the Lord,
a new and pleaſant ſong:
For he hath wrought throughout the world,
his wonders great and ſtrong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes deuoure:
And get himſelfe the victorie,
with his owne hand and power.

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſauing health and might:
The Lord doth eke his iuſtice ſhew,
in all the peoples ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael,
in mind he doth record,
That all the earth hath ſeene right well,
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with ioyfull voyce,
all people on the earth:
Giue thankes to God, ſing, and reioyce,
to him with ioy and mirth.
6 Vpon the Harpe vnto him ſing,
giue thankes to him with Pſalmes:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with Trumpets and with Shalmes.

7 Yea, let the Sea and all therein,
for ioy both roare and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds reioyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountaines and the hils,
before the Lord his face.

9 For

9 For he ſhall come to iudge and try
the world and euery wight:
And rule the people mightily,
with iuſtice and with might.

Dom. regnauit. Pſal. XCix. I. H.

He commendeth the power, equitie, & excellencie of the Kingdome of God by Chriſt, ouer the Iewes & Gentiles, prouoking them to magnifie the ſame, and to feare the Lord, as the ancient Fathers, Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling vpon God, were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

THe Lord doth raigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on Cherubins doth ſit,
though all the world doe roare.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Aboue all folke he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.
3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty Name,
for it is fearefull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of the King,
doth loue iudgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt euery thing,
in Jacob through thy might.
5 To praiſe the Lord our God deuiſe
all honour to him doe:
His footeſtoole worſhip him before,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel,
as Prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray, he heard them well,
and gaue them anſwere all.
7 Within the cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill:
To keepe ſuch lawes as he did make,
and pointed them vntill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them againe:
Thy mercy did on them appeare,
their deedes thou didſt maintaine.
9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world,
is holy euer ſtill.

Iubilate Deo omnis. Pſal. C. I. H.

He exhorteth all men to ſerue the Lord, who hath made vs to enter into his Courts and aſſembly, to praiſe his name.

2 The Lord, ye know, is God indeed,
without our aide he did vs make:
3 We are his flocke, he doth vs feede,
and for his ſheepe he doth vs take.
4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with ioy his Courts vnto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his name alwayes,
for it is ſeemely ſo to doe.
5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for euer ſure:
His truth at all times firmely ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serue him and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did vs make and keepe:
Not we our ſelues, for we are his
owne flocke and paſture ſheepe.
3 O goe into his gates alwayes,
giue thankes within the ſame:
Within his Courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodneſſe of the Lord
for euermore doth raigne:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remaine.

Miſericordiam. Pſal. Ci. N.

Dauid deſcribeth what gouernment he wil obſerue in his houſe and Kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, and cheriſhing the godly perſons.

Sing this as the 77. Pſalme.

I Mercy will, and iudgement ſing,
O Lord God, vnto thee:
2 And wiſely doe in perfect way,
vntill thou come to me.
3 And in the midſt of my houſe walke,
in pureneſſe of my ſpirit:
And I no kind of wicked thing
will ſet before my ſight.
4 I hate their workes that fall away,
it ſhall not cleaue to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none euill will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour priuily:
The loftie heart I cannot beare,
nor him that looketh hie.
6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, ſhall
be ſeruant vnto me.
7 I will no guilefull perſon haue
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remaine that lies doth tell.
8 Betimes I will deſtroy euen all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods Citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cii. N.

It ſeemeth that this Prayer was appointed by the faithfull, to pray in the captiuitie of Babylon: A conſolation for the building of the Church,

wherof followeth the praise of God to be published vnto all posteritie. The conuersion of the Gentiles, and stabilitie of the Church.

Sing this as the 67. Psalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my cry come vnto thee:
In time of trouble, doe not hide
thy face away from me.
2 Incline thine eares to me, make haste
to heare me when I call:
3 For as the smoke doth fade, so doe
my dayes consume and fall.
4 And as a harth my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead:
And withered as the grasse, that I
forget to eate my bread.
5 By reason of my groning voice,
my bones cleaue to my skin:
6 As Pelican in wildernesse,
such ease now am I in.
7 And as an Owle in Delart is,
lo, I am such a one:
I watch, and as a Sparrow on
the house-top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reproachfull wise,
mine enemies doe me scorne:
And they that doe against me rage,
against me they haue sworne.
9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I haue filde:
And mingled haue my drinke with teares,
that from mine eyes haue stilde:
10 Because of thy displeasure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdaine:
For thou hast lifted me aloft,
and cast me downe againe.
11 The dayes wherein I passe my life,
are like the fleeting shade:
And I am withered like the grasse
that soone away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for euer doest
remaine in steadie place:
And thy remembrance euer doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreset, is come to end.
14 For euen in the stones thereof
thy seruants doe delight:
And on the dust thereof they haue
compassion in their spite.
15 Then shall the Heathen people feare,
the Lords most holy name:
And all the Kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord, the mighty God,
againe shall Sion reare:
And then when he most nobly in
his glory shall appeare,
17 To prayer of the desolate,
when he himselfe shall bend:
When he shall not disdaine, vnto
their prayer to attend:
18 This shall be written, for the age
that after shall succeede:
The people yet vncreated,
the Lords renowne shall spread.
19 For he from his high Sanctuarie,
hath looked downe below:
And out of heauen hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captiue, he
might heare the woefull cry:
And that he might deliuer those,
that damned are to die.
21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy name:
And in Jerusalem set foorth
the praises of the same.
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdomes with accord:
Shall be assembled for to doe
their seruice to the Lord.

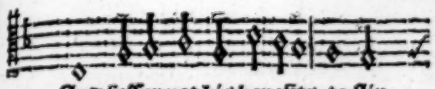
The third part.

23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did say:
24 My God, in midst of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeeres endure eternally,
from age to age for aye.
25 Thou the foundations of the earth,
before all times hast laid:
And, Lord, the heauens are the workes
which thine owne hands haue made.
26 Yea, they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarrie still:
And they shall all in time waxe old,
euen as a garment will.
27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed shall they be:
But thou doest still abide the same,
thy yeeres doe neuer flee.
28 The children of thy seruants shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight, their happy seede
for euer shall stand sure.

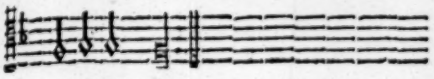
Benedic anima. Psal. Ciij. T. S.

The Prophet prouoketh men and Angels, and all creatures, to praise the Lord for his fatherly mercies in deliuerance of the people from euil, in his prouidence ouer all things, and in preseruation of the faithfull.

And



And ſuffer not his benefits to ſlip



out of thy minde.

3 That gaue thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee reſtord againe:
For all thy weake and fraile diſeaſe,
and heald thee of thy paine.
4 That did redeeme thy life from death,
from which thou couldſt not flee:
His mercy and compaſſion both,
hee did extend to thee.

5 That fild with goodneſſe they deſire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the Eagle caſts her bill,
whereby herage remeth.
6 The Lord with iuſtice doth repay
all ſuch as bee oppreſt:
So that their ſufferings, and their wrongs,
are turned to the beſt.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moſes he did ſhow:
His counſels and his valiant acts,
the Iſraelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull,
when ſinners doe him grieue:
The ſloweſt to conceiue a wrath,
and readieſt to forgiue.

9 He chides not vs continually,
though we be full of ſtrife:
Nor keepes our faults in memorie,
for all our ſinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our ſins,
the Lord doth vs regard:
Nor after our iniquities,
he doth vs not reward.

11 But as the ſpace is wondrous great
twixt earth and heauen aboue:
So is his goodneſſe much more large,
to them that doe him loue.
12 God doth remoue our ſins from vs,
and our offences all:
As far as is the Sun-riſing
full diſtant from his fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And looke what pittie parents deare
vnto their children beare:
Like pitie beareth God to ſuch
as worſhip him in feare.
14 The Lord that made vs, knoweth our
our mould and faſhion iuſt: (ſhape,
How weake and fraile our nature is,
and how we be but duſt:

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flowre right faire in field,
that fades full ſoone away:
16 Whoſe gloſſe and beautie, ſtormie winds
doe vtterly diſgrace:
And make that after their aſſaults,
ſuch bloſſomes haue no place.

17 But yet the goodneſſe of the Lord,
with his ſhall euer ſtand:
Their childrens childrẽ doe receiue
his righteouſneſſe at hand.
18 I meane, which keepe his couenant,
with all their whole deſire:
And not forget to doe the thing,
that he both them require.

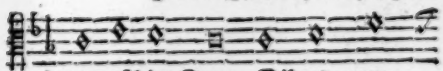
19 The heauens hie are made the ſeat,
and foot-ſtoole of the Lord:
And by his power Imperiall,
he gouernes all the world.
20 Ye Angels which are great in power,
praiſe ye and bleſſe the Lord:
Which to obey and doe his will,
immediately accord,

21 Ye noble Hoſts and Miniſters,
ceaſe not to laud him ſtill:
Which ready are to execute
his pleaſure and his will.
22 Yea, all his workes in euery place,
praiſe ye his holy Name:
My heart and minde, and eke my ſoule,
praiſe ye alſo the ſame.

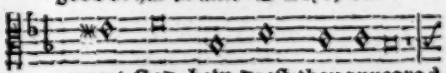
Benedic anima. Pſal. Ciiij. W. K.

A thankeſgiuing, for the creation of the world, and gouernance of the ſame, by his marueilous prouidence. Alſo a prayer againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſheth his bleſſing.

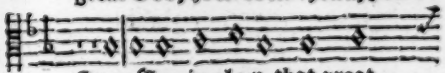
My ſoule, praiſe the Lord, ſpeak



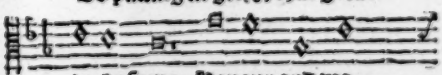
good of his Name: O Lord, our



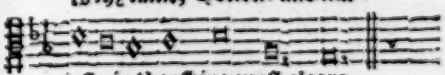
great God, how dreſt thou appeare?



So paſſing in glory, that great



is thy fame, Honour and ma-



teſty in thee ſhine moſt cleare.

2 With light as a robe
thou haſt thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy goodneſſe may ſee.
The heauens in ſuch ſort,
thou alſo haſt ſpred,
That it to a curtaine
compared may be.

3 His chamber beames lie
in the clouds full ſure,
Which as his Chariots,
are made him to beare.
And there with much ſwiftneſſe,
his courſe doth endure:
Upon the wings riding,
of winde in the ayre.
4 He maketh his ſpirits,
as Heralds to goe:
And lightnings to ſerue,
we ſee alſo preſt.
His will to accompliſh,
they run to and fro:
To ſaue or conſume things,
as ſeemeth him beſt.
5 He grounded the earth
ſo firmely and faſt:
That it once to moue,
none ſhall haue ſuch power.
6 The deepe a faire couering,
for it made thou haſt:
Which by his owne nature,
the hils would deuoure.
7 But at thy rebuke,
the waters doe flee:
And ſo giue due place,
thy Word to obey.
At thy voyce of thunder,
ſo fearefull they be?
That in their great raging,
they haſte ſoone away.
8 The mountaines full hie,
they then vp aſcend:
If thou doe but ſpeake,
thy words they fulfill:
So likewiſe the vallies,
moſt quickly deſcend
Where thou them appoynteſt,
remaine they doe ſtill.
9 Their bounds thou haſt ſet,
how farre they ſhall run:
So as in their rage,
not that paſſe they can.
For God hath appoynted,
they ſhall not returne:
The earth to deſtroy more,
which made was for man.

The ſecond part.

10 He ſendeth his ſpringS,
to ſtrong ſtreames and lakes:
Which run doe full ſwift
among the huge hils:
11 Where both the wilde Aſſes
their thirſt oft times ſlakes,
And beaſts of the mountaines
thereof drinke their fils.
12 By theſe pleaſant ſpringS
of fountaines full faire:
The fowles of the aire
abide ſhall and dwell:
13 Who moued by nature,
to hop here and there:
Among the greene branches,
their ſongs ſhall excell.
14 The mountaines to moyſt,
the clouds he doth vſe:
The earth with his workes
are wholly repleat.
15 So as the brute Cattell
he doth not refuſe:
But graſſe doth prouide them,
and herbe for mans meate,
Pea, bread, wine, and oyle,
he made for mans ſake,
His face to refreſh,
and heart to make ſtrong.
16 The Cedars of Liban,
this great God did make:
Which trees he doth nourith,
that grow vp ſo long.
17 In thoſe may birds build,
and make there their neſt:
In firre trees the Storkes
remaine and abide,
18 The high hils are ſuccours
for wilde Goats to reſt:
And eke the rockes ſtony,
for Conies to hide.
19 The Moone then is ſet,
her ſeaſons to runne.
The daies from the nights,
thereby to diſcerne.
And by the deſcending
alſo of the Sunne:
The cold from heate alway,
thereby we do learne.
20 When darkneſſe doth come,
by Gods will and power:
Then creepe forth doe all
the beaſts of the wood.
21 The Lions range roaring,
their pray to deuoure:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which giueſt them food.
22 As ſoone as the Sunne
is vp, they retire:
To couch in their dens,
then are they full faine,
23 That man to his worke may,
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him,
to take reſt againe.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy workes found?
With wiſedome full great,
they are indeed wrought.
So that the whole world,
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.
25 So as the great Sea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creepe, ſwarme,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There both mightie ſhips ſaile,
and ſome lie at road:
The Whale huge and monſtrous,
there alſo doth ſport.
27 All things on thee waite,
thou doeſt them relieue:
And thou in due time,
full well doeſt them feede.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee
the ſame ſo to giue:
They gather full gladly,
thoſe things which they need.

Thou

Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they finde ſuch grace:
That they with good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turne thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile duſt then they be.

30 Againe when thy ſpirit
from thee doth proceed,
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
31 Then are they created,
as thou haſt decreed:
And doeſt by thy goodneſſe,
the dry earth renue.
32 The praiſe of the Lord,
for euer ſhall laſt:
Who may in his workes,
by right well reioyce.
His looke can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountaines
to ſmoke at his voyce.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes,
So long as I liue,
my God praiſe will I.
34 Then am I moſt certaine,
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will reioyce in him,
to him will I cry.
35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the peruerſe,
them root out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoule now,
let it ſtill deſire:
And ſay with the faithfull,
Praiſe yee the Lords Name.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cv. N.

He prayſeth the ſingular goodneſſe of God, for chuſing a peculiar people to himſelfe, neuer ceaſing to doe them good, euen for his promiſe ſake.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

GIue praiſes vnto God the Lord,
and call vpon his Name:
Among the heathen eke declare
his workes to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye vnto the Lord, I ſay,
and ſing vnto him praiſe:
And talke of all his wondrous workes,
that he hath wrought alwaies.

3 In honour of his holy Name,
reioyce with one accord:
And let the hearts alſo reioyce,
of them that feare the Lord.
4 Seeke ye the Lord, and ſeeke the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeeke his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

5 The wondrous workes that he hath done,
keepe ſtill in mindefull heart:
Ne let the iudgements of his mouth,
out of your minde depart.
6 Yee that of faithfull Abraham,
his ſeruant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Iacob doe proceede.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull iudgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promiſe and his couenant,
which he hath made to his:
He hath remembred euermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The couenant, which he hath made
with Abraham long agoe:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworne
to Iſaac alſo.
10 And did confirme the ſame for law,
that Iacob ſhould obey,
And for eternall couenant,
to Iſrael for aye.

11 When thus I ſaid, Lo, I to you,
all Canaan land will giue:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your ſeede ſhall liue.
12 Although their number at that time
did very ſmall appeare,
Yea very ſmall, and in the land
they then but ſtrangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land,
without a ſure abode:
And while from ſundry kingdomes they
did wander all abroad:
14 And wrong at no oppreſſors hand,
he ſuffered them to take:
But euen the great and mighty Kings
reproued for their ſake.

15 And thus he ſaid, Touch ye not thoſe
that mine anointed be:
Ne doe the Prophets any harme,
that doe pertaine to me.
16 He called a dearth vpon the land,
of bread he ſtroyed the ſtore:
But hee againſt the time of neede,
had ſent a man before:

The third part.

17 Euen Ioſeph, which had once beene ſold,
to liue a ſlaue in woe:
18 Whoſe feete they hurt in ſtockes, whoſe
the iron pearſt alſo. (ſoule
19 Vntill the time came, when his cauſe
was knowne apparantly:
The mighty Word of God the Lord
his faultleſſe truth did try.

20 The King ſent and deliuered him
from priſon where he was:
The Ruler of the people then
did freely let him paſſe.
21 And ouer all his houſe he made
him Lord, to beare the ſway:
And of his ſubſtance made him haue
the rule and all the ſtay.

22 That he might to his will inſtruct
the Princes of the land:
And wiſedomes lore his ancient men
might teach to vnderſtand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Iſrael alſo:

And

And Jacob in the land of Ham,
did liue a ſtranger tho:

24 His people he exceedingly,
in number made to flow:
And ouer all their enemies,
in ſtrength he made them grow.
25 Whoſe heart he turnd, that they with hate
his people did intreate:
And did his ſeruants wrongfully
abuſe with falſe deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull ſeruant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe:
He did command to goe to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes,
among them they did ſhew:
And wonders in the land of Ham,
then they did worke alſo.

28 Darkeneſſe he ſent, and it was darke,
in ſtead of brighter day:
And vnto his commiſſion
they did not diſobay.
29 He turnd their waters into blood,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs euen in the place,
where their King Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voyce there came
great ſwarmes of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of their land
were filld with crawling lice:
32 He gaue them cold and ſtonie haile,
in ſtead of milder raine:
And firy flames within their land
he ſent vnto their paine.

33 He ſmote their vines, and all their trees,
whereon their figs did grow:
And all their trees within their coaſts,
downe did he ouerthrow.
34 He ſpake, then Catterpillers did
and Graſſehoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruite of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt begotten in their land,
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea the beginning and firſt fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſiluer he them brought,
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes,
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and ioyfull then,
when they did thence depart:
For terror and the feare of them,
was falne into their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to giue them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed Quailes
to raine at their requeſt:
And fully with the breads of heauen,
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened then the ſtony rocke,
and waters guſhed out:
And in the dry and parched grounds,
like riuers ran about.

42 For of his holy couenant,
aye mindefull was he tho:
Which to his ſeruant Abraham,
he plighted long agoe.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his Elect with ioy:
Out of the cruell hand, where they
had liued in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men, he gaue
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke,
they tooke into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerue for euermore:
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvi. N.

The people ſore diſperſed vnder Antiochus, do magnifie the goodneſſe of God, among the repentant, and pray to be gathered from among the Heathen, that they may praiſe his Name.

Sing this as the 103. Pſalme.

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercie dures for aye?
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that iudgement keepe,
and iuſtly doe alway:
4 With fauour of thy people, Lord,
remember me, I pray.

5 And with thy ſauing health, O Lord,
vouchſafe to viſit me:
That I the great felicity
of thine Elect may ſee.
And with thy peoples ioy, I may
a ioyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance,
a glorying heart poſſeſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all,
haue ſinned euery one:
We haue committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly haue we done.
7 The wonders great which thou, O Lord,
haſt done to Egypt land:
Our fathers, though they ſaw them all,
yet did not vnderſtand.

Nor yet thy mercies multitude,
did keepe in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the red ſea,
rebelled moſt vnkinde.
8 Neuertheleſſe he ſaued them,
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power known,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The red Sea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dride:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deepe he did them guide.
10 He ſaued them from cruell hands
of their deſpitefull foe:
And from the Enimies hand he did
deliuer them alſo.

The

The ſecond part.

11 The waters their oppreſſors whelmd,
not one was left aliue:
12 Then they beleeu'd his wordes, & praiſe
in long they did him giue.
13 But by and by vnthankefully,
his workes they cleane forgate:
And for his counſell and his will,
they did neglect to waite.

14 But lufted in the wilderneſſe,
with fond and greedie luſt:
And in the Deſart tempted God,
the ſtay of all their truſt.
15 And then their wanton mindes deſires
he ſuffered them to haue:
And waſting leanneſſe therewithall,
into their ſoules he gaue.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moſes they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord,
ſo did they enuie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did deuoure:
And all Abirams company
did couer in that houre.

18 In their aſſembly kindled was
the hot conſuming fire:
And waſting flames did then burne vp
the wicked in his ire.
19 Vpon the hill of Horeb they
an Idoll Calfe did frame:
And there the molten Image they
did worſhip of the ſame.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a Calfe,
that feedeth on the graſſe:
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their glory did deface.
21 And God their only Sauiour,
vnkindly they forgot:
Which many great and mighty things,
in Egypt land had wrought:

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them,
moſt wondrous workes had done:
And by the red Sea, dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their ſo ſhewing them
forgetfull and vnkind:
To bring deſtruction on them all,
he purpoſde in his mind:

Had not his choſen Moſes ſtood
before him in the breake:
To turne his wrath, leſt he on them,
with ſlaughter ſhould them wreake.
24 They did deſpiſe the pleaſant land,
that he behight to giue:
Yea, and the words that he had ſpoke,
they did no whit beleeue.
25 But in their tents with grudging hearts
they wickedly repinde:
Nor to the voyce of God the Lord
they gaue an harkening minde.
26 Therefore againſt them lifted he
his ſtrong reuenging hand:
Them to deſtroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they ſhould ſee the land:
27 And to deſtroy their ſeede among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countries of the world,
to ſcatter them abroad.
28 To Baal-Peor then they did
adioyne themſelues alſo:
And ate the offerings of the dead,
ſo they forſooke him tho.
29 Thus with their owne inuentions,
his wrath they did prouoke:
And in his ſo inkindled wrath,
the plague vpon them broke.
30 But Phineas ſtood vp with zeale,
the ſinners vile to ſlay:
And iudgement he did execute,
and then the plague did ſtay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed vnto him
for righteouſneſſe that day:
And from henceforth ſo counted is,
from race to race for aye.
32 At waters eke of Meribah,
they did him angry make:
Yea, ſo farre forth, that Moſes was
then puniſht for their ſake.

33 Becauſe they vext his ſpirit ſo ſore,
that in impatient heate:
His lips ſpake vnaduiſedly,
his feruour was ſo great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they ſlew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their workes alſo,

36 And did their Idols ſerue, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their ſons and daughters they
did offer vp and ſlay.
38 Yea, with vnkindly muthering knife,
the guiltleſſe blood they ſpilt:
Yea, their own ſonnes and daughters blood,
without all cauſe of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan Idols then
offred with wicked hand:
And ſo with blood of innocents
defiled was their land.
39 Thus were they ſtained with the work
of their owne filthy way:
And with their owne inuentions,
a whoring did they ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore:
And euen his owne inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gaue them for a prey:
And made their foes their Lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fift part.

42 Yea, and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoope,
as ſubiects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
deliuered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
prouokt him euermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe

were

were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkened to their cry.
45 He cald to mind his couenant,
which he to them had ſwore:
And by his mercies multitude,
repented him therefore.

46 And fauour he made them to finde,
before the ſight of thoſe:
That led them captiue from their land,
when earſt they were their foes.
47 Saue vs, O Lord, that art our God,
ſaue vs, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folke,
Lord, gather vs away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy name:
That we may glory in thy praiſe,
and ſounding of the ſame.
49 The Lord, the God of Iſrael,
be bleſt for euermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen.
Praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cvii. W. K.

Dauid exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered vnto him, to giue thankes therefore, who by ſending proſperity and aduerſitie, bringeth men vnto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat reioyce, ſo ſhall the wicked haue their mouthes ſtopped.

Sing this as the 96. Pſalme.

GIue thankes vnto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end,
all mortall men may ſee.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thankes ſhall praiſe his name:
And ſhew how they from foes are freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands,
that lay ſo farre about:
From Eaſt to Weſt, from North to South,
his hand did find them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe,
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no Citie where to dwell,
that ſeruе might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great,
in thoſe deſarts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſoules annoid.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.

7 And by the way which was moſt right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a Citie goe,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoule ſuſtain'd,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoule with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as doe dwell in darkeneſſe deepe,
where they for death doe waite:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtormes,
as yron chaines doe threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords owne words,
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which doe ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell downe with griefe:
And none was found ſo much to helpe,
whereby to get reliefe.

13 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayde:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
14 For he from darknes out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the yron bands,
which did before them lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
16 For he threw downe the gates of braſſe,
and brake them with ſtrong hand:
Their yron barres he ſmote in two,
nothing could him withſtand.

17 The fooliſh folke great plagues do feele,
and cannot from them wend:
But heape on moe to thoſe they haue,
becauſe they doe offend.
18 Their ſoules ſo much did loath all meat,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almoſt caught,
as they full truely tride.

19 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for aide:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.
20 For then he ſent to them his Word,
which health did ſoone reſtore:
And brought them from thoſe dangers deep,
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord,
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſonnes of men.
22 And let them offer ſacrifice,
with thankes and alſo feare:
And ſpeake of all his wondrous workes,
with glad and ioyfull cheare.

23 Such as in ſhips and brittle barkes,
into the Seas deſcend:
Their merchandize through ſtormefull floods,
to compaſſe and to end:
24 Thoſe men are forced to beholde
the Lords workes what they be:
And in the dangerous deepe, the ſame
moſt marueilous they ſee.

25 For at his word, the ſtormie winde
ariſeth in a rage:
And lifteth vp the ſurges ſo,
as nought can them aſſwage.
26 Then are they lifted vp ſo high,
the clouds they ſeeme to gaine:

And

And plunging downe the depth vntill,
their ſoules conſume with paine,

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here now there they reele:
Amen with feare of wit bereft,
or had of ſence no feele.
28 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe,
vnto the Lord for ayde:
Who did remoue their troublous ſtate,
according as they prayd.

29 For with his Word the Lord doth make
the ſturdie ſtormes to ceaſe:
So that the great waues from their rage,
are brought to reſt and peace.
30 Then are men glad when reſt is come,
which they ſo much doe craue:
And are by him in hauen brought,
which they ſo faine would haue.

The ſecond part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth,
before the ſons of men.
32 Let them in preſence of the folke,
with praiſe extoll his Name:
And where the Elders doe conuent,
let them there doe the ſame.

33 For running flouds to dry deſarts,
he doth oft change and turne:
And dryeth vp as it were duſt,
the ſpringing well and bourne.
34 A fruitfull Land with pleaſures deckt,
ful barren he doth make:
When on their ſins that dwell therein,
he doth iuſt vengeance take.

35 Againe the wilderneſſe full rude,
he maketh fruit to beare:
With pleaſant ſprings of waters cleare,
though none before were there:
36 Wherein ſuch hungrie ſoules are ſet,
as he doth freely chuſe:
That they a Citie may them build,
to dwell in for their vſe,

37 That they may ſowe their pleaſant Land
and vineyards alſo plant:
To yeeld them fruits of ſuch increaſe,
as none may ſeeme to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bleſſe them ſo:
Who doth alſo the brute beaſts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppreſſors ſtout:
And miniſh doe through many plagues,
that compaſſe them about:
40 Then doth he Princes bring to ſhame
which did them ſore oppreſſe:
And likewiſe cauſed them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiſeth vp
out of their troubles deepe:
And oft times doth his traine augment,
much like a flocke of ſheepe.
42 The righteous ſhall behold this ſight,
and alſo much reioice:
Wherefore the wicked and peruerſe,
with griefe ſhall ſtop their voice.

43 But who is wiſe that now full well,
he may theſe things record?
For certainely ſuch ſhall perceiue
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

Paratum cor. Pſal. Cviij. I. H.

David, with heart and voyce, prayſeth the Lord, and aſſureth himſelfe of the promiſe of God, concerning his Kingdome ouer Iſrael, and his power againſt other nations, who though he ſeeme to forſake vs for a time, yet he alone in the end will caſt downe our enemies.

Sing this as the 95. Pſalme.

O God, my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is ſo:
I will aduance my voyce in ſong,
in giuing thankes alſo.
2 Awake, my Viol and my Harpe,
ſweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my ſelfe
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
ſtill praiſed ſhalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folke
wil ſing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Becauſe thy mercy, Lord, is great,
aboue the heauens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds,
within the loftie ſkie.

5 Aboue the ſtarrie heauens high,
exalt thy ſelfe, O God:
And, Lord, diſplay vpon the earth,
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearely beloued may
be ſet at liberty:
Helpe, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken vnto me.

7 God in his holineſſe hath ſpoke,
wherefore my foes abound:
Sichem I will diuide and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead ſhall be mine owne,
Manaſſes mine ſhall be:
My head ſtrength Ephraim, and law
ſhall Juda giue for me.

9 Moab my waſh pot, and my ſhoe
on Edom will I throw:
Vpon the land of Paleſtine,
in triumph will I goe.
10 Who ſhall into the Citie ſtrong,
be guide to conduct me?
Or how by whom to Edom land,
conueyed ſhall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadſt vs forſaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hoſt,
didſt not goe forth to fight?
12 Giue vs, O Lord thy ſauing aide,
when troubles doe aſſaile:
For all the helpe of man is vaine,
and can no whit auaile.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiant acts,
and worthy of renowne:
He ſhall ſubdue our enemies,
yea, he ſhall treade them downe.

Deus laudem. Pſal. Cix. N.

David

Dauid being falſly accuſed by Sauls flatterers, prayeth God to helpe him to deſtroy his enemies, who repreſent Iudas the traytor vnto Ieſus Chriſt, and all like enemies of the children of God.

Sing this as the 93. Pſalme.

IN ſpeechleſſe ſilence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwaies:
O God, euen thou, I ſay, that art
the God of all my praiſe.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth,
on me diſcloſed be:
And they with falſe and lying tongue,
haue ſpoken vnto me:
3 They did beſet me round about,
with words of hatefull ſpight:
Without all cauſe of my deſert,
againſt me they doe fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then I gain to pray:
My good with ill, my friendlineſſe,
with hate they did repay.
5 Set thou the wicked ouer him,
to haue the vpper hand:
At his right hand eke ſuffer thou
his hatefull foe to ſtand.
6 When he is iudged, let him then
condemned be therein:
7 And let the prayers that they make,
be turned into ſin.
8 Few be his daies, his charge alſo
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherleſſe,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his off-ſpring be vagabonds,
to beg and ſeeke their bread:
Wandring out of the walled place,
where erſt they haue beene fed.
11 Let couetous extortioners,
catch all his goods and ſtore:
And let the ſtranger ſpoile the fruits
of all his toyle before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all:
That on his children fatherleſſe,
will let their mercie fall.

The ſecond part.

13 And ſo let his poſteritie
for euer be deſtroyd:
Their names out blotted in the age,
that after ſhall ſucceede.
14 Let not his fathers wickednеſſe
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers ſin
be done away at all.
15 But in the preſence of the Lord,
let them remaine for aye:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut cleane away,
16 Sith mercy he forgate to ſhew:
but did purſue with ſpight,
The troubled man, and ſought to ſlay
the wofull hearted wight.
17 As he did curſing loue, it ſhall
betide vnto him ſo.
And as he did not bleſſing loue,
it ſhall be far him fro.
18 As he with curſing clad himſelfe,
ſo it like water ſhall
Into his bowels, and like oyle,
into his bones befall.
19 As garment let it be to him,
to couer him for aye:
And as a girdle, wherewith he
ſhall girded be alway.
20 Loe, let the ſame be from aboue,
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of thoſe that euill ſpeake
againſt my ſoule alſo.
21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deale thou, O Lord, with me:
After thy Name deliuer me,
for good thy mercies be.
22 Becauſe in depth of deep diſtreſſe,
I needie am and poore:
And eke within my pained breſt,
my heart is wounded ſore.

The third part.

23 Euen ſo doe I depart away,
as doth declining ſhade:
And as the Graſhopper, ſo I
am ſhaken off and fade.
24 With faſting long from needfull food,
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatneſſe hath my fleſh,
enforced beene to leeſe.
25 And I alſo a vile reproch
to them was made to be:
And they that did vpon me looke,
did ſhake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine ayde and ſuccour be:
According to thy mercies, Lord,
ſaue and deliuer me.
27 And they ſhall know thereby, that this,
Lord, is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou haſt done it, Lord,
ſo ſhall they vnderſtand.
28 Although they curſe with ſpight, yet thou
ſhalt bleſſe with louing voice:
They ſhall ariſe and come to ſhame:
thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.
29 Let them be clothed all with ſhame,
that enemies are to me:
And with confuſion as a cloake
eke couered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
giue thankes vnto the Lord:
And I among the the multitude,
his praiſes will record.
31 For he with helpe at his right hand,
will ſtand the poore man by:
To ſaue him from the man, that would
condemne his ſoule to dye.

Dixit Dominus. Pſal. Cx. N.

Dauid propheſieth of the power and euerlaſting Kingdome of Chriſt, and of the Prieſthood, which ſhould put an end to the Prieſthood of Leui.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

THe Lord did ſay vnto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand:
Till I haue made thy foes a ſtoole,
whereon thy feet may ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the ſceptre of thy might:

Amid-

Amid thy mozt'll foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

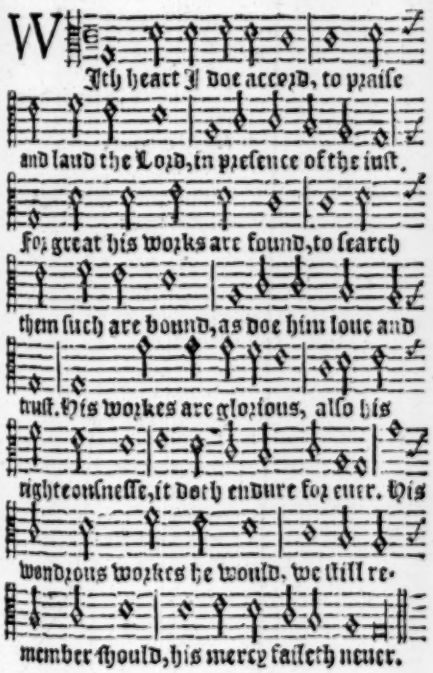
3 And on the day on which thy raigne
and power they ſhall ſee:
Them hereby free will offerings ſhall
the people offer thee,
4 Yea, with an holy worſhipping,
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy birthy dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

5 The Lord hath ſworne, and neuer will
repent what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech,
thou art a Prieſt for aye.
6 The Lord thy God on thy right hand,
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay:
Shall wound for thee the ſtately Kings,
vpon his wrathfull day.

7 The heathen he ſhall iudge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And ouer diuers countries ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
8 And they ſhall drinke out of the brooke
that runneth in the way:
Therefore he ſhall lift vp on hie,
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. Cxi. N.

He giueth thankes to the Lord for his merciſull workes towards his Church, and declareth wherein true wiſedome & right knowledge conſiſteth.



5 Such as to him loue beare,
A portion full faire
He hath vp for them laid.
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them haue in mind:
And keepe them as he ſaid.

6 For he did not diſdaine,
His workes to ſhew them plaine:
By lightnings and by thunders.
When he the heathens land
Did giue into their hand:
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his workes enſueth,
Both iudgement, right, and truth:
Whereto his ſtatutes tend.
8 They are decreed ſure,
For euer to endure:
Which equity doth end.

9 Redemption he gaue,
His people for to ſaue:
And hath alſo required:
His promiſe not to faile,
But alwayes to preuaile:
His holy name be feared.

10 Whoſo with heart full faine
True wiſedome would attaine:
The Lord feare and obay.
Such as his lawes doe keepe,
Shall knowledge haue full deepe:
His praiſe ſhall laſt for aye.

Beatus vir. Pſal. Cxij. W. K.

He praiſeth the felicitie of them that feare God, and condemneth the curſed eſtate of the contemners of God.

Sing this as the Lords Prayer.

THe man is bleſt that God doth feare,
And that his law doth loue indeed:
2 His ſeede on earth God will vpreare,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceede.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

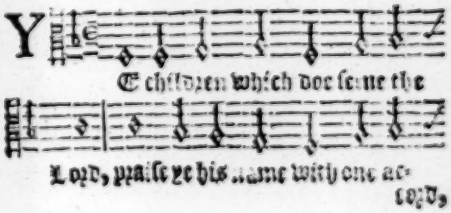
4 Vnto the righteous doth ariſe,
In trouble ioy, in darkeneſſe light,
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea, pittie mouth ſuch to lend,
He doth by iudgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall neuer faile,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quaile,
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firme, his feare is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes downe caſt.

9 He did well for the poore prouide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remaine:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdaine.
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth the eat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate ſo ſee.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. Cxiij. W. K.

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his prouidence, in that, that contrary to the courſe of nature he worketh in his Church.



cord,

6 Ye doth abaſe himſelfe, we know,
Things to behold both here below,
and alſo in heauen aboue.
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which helpe none ſaw,
his onely mercy did him moue.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With Princes of great dignitie,
that rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to beare,
And with great ioy her fruit to reare:
therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. Cxiiij. VV. VV.

Iſraels deliuery out of Egypt, putteth vs in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our vnthankfulneſſe for the ſame.

Sing this as the 78. Pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame traine went:
2 In Juda God his glory ſhewed,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.
3 The Sea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amazd did flie:
The roaring ſtreames of Jordans flood
recoiled backwardly.
4 As Rams afraid, the mountaines skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling Lambes
their tops did beate and ſhake.
5 What aild thee ſea, as all amazd,
ſo ſuddenly to flie?
Ye rouling waues of Jordans floods,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhooke, ye hils, as Rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops as trembling Lambes,
for feare quiuer and quake?
7 O earth, confeſſe thy ſouereigne Lord,
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God,
feare ye both ſea and land.
8 I meane the God, which from hard rocks
doth cauſe maine floods appeare:
And from the ſtonie flint doth make
guſh out the fountaines cleare.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. Cxv. N.

The faithful oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, promiſe that they will not be vnmindfull of ſo great a benefit, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, & deliuer them by his omnipotent power.

Sing this as the 67. Pſalme.

NOt vnto vs, Lord, not to vs,
but to thy name giue praiſe:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
Where is their God become?
3 Our God in heauen is, and what
he will, that hath he done.
4 Their Idols ſiluer are and gold,
workes of mens hands they be.
5 They haue a mouth and doe not ſpeak,
and eyes and doe not ſee:
6 And they haue eares in ſound to their heads,
and doe not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed haue,
and doe not ſmell withall.
7 And hands they haue and handle not,
and feete and doe not goe:
8 A throat they haue, yet through the ſame,
they make no ſound to blow.
Thoſe that make them, be like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael, truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.
10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt in the Lord that feare the Lord,
their helpe and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull beene of vs,
and will vs bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe,
his bleſſing he will ſhow.
13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Euen he will bleſſe them euery one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the liuing Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you, and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.
15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
euen of the Lord, I ſay:

Which

Which both the heauens and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heauens, yea the heauens hie,
belong vnto the Lord:
The earth vnto the ſonnes of men,
he gaue of free accord.
17 They that be dead, doe not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renowne:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence doe goe downe.
18 But wee will praiſe the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for aye:
Sound ye the prayſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. Cxvi. N.

Dauid being in great danger of Saul in the deſart of Maon, perceiuing the great and inestimable loue of God toward him, magnifieth ſuch great mercies, and proteſteth that he will be thankefull for the ſame.

Sing this as the 117. Pſalme.

I Loue the Lord, becauſe my voyce
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I cald on him,
he bowd his eare to me.
3 Euen when the ſnares of cruell death
about beſet me round:
When paines of hell me caught, and when
I woe and ſorrow found.
4 Vpon the name of God my Lord,
then did I call and ſay:
Deliuer thou my ſoule, O Lord,
I doe thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and iuſt he is alſo:
And in our God compaſſion
doth plentifully flow.
6 The Lord in ſafetie doth preſerue
all thoſe that ſimple be:
I was in wofull miſerie,
and he deliuered me.
7 And now, my ſoule, ſith thou art ſafe,
returne vnto thy reſt:
For largely loe, the Lord to thee,
his bountie hath expreſt.
8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered
my ſoule from deadly thrall:
My moiſtned eyes from mournfull teares,
my ſliding feete from fall.
9 Before the Lord, I in the land
of life will walke therefore:
10 I did beleeue, therefore I ſpake,
for I was troubled ſore.

The ſecond part.

11 I ſaid in my diſtreſſe and feare,
that all men liers be.
12 What ſhall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholeſome cup of ſauing health,
I thankefully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call,
when I my prayer make.
14 I to the Lord will pay the vowes,
that I haue him behight:
Yea, euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
15 Right deare and precious in his ſight,
the Lord doth aye eſteeme
The death of all his holy ones,
what euer men doe deeme.
16 Thy ſeruant, Lord, thy ſeruant, lo,
I doe my ſelfe confeſſe:
Sonne of thy handmaid, thou haſt broke
the bonds of my diſtreſſe.
17 And I will offer vp to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call vpon the name
of God the Lord alwayes.
18 I to the Lord will pay the vowes
that I haue him behight:
Yea, euen at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea, in the courts of Gods owne houſe,
and in the midſt of thee:
O thou Jeruſalem, I ſay,
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

Laudate Dom. Pſal. Cxvij. N.

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praiſe God, becauſe he hath accompliſhed as well to them as to the Iewes, the promiſe of life euerlaſting by Ieſus Chriſt.

Sing this as the 98. Pſalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people euery where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to vs,
his truth endures for aye:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. Cxviij. N.

Dauid reiected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed, obtained the kingdome, for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord to be thankefull: vnder whoſe perſon, Chriſt is liuely ſet forth, who ſhould be of his people reiected.

Sing this as the 84. Pſalme.

O Giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is hee:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for euer towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercie dures for aye:
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for aye.
4 Let all that feare the Lord our God,
euen now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for aye.
5 In trouble and in heauineſſe,
vnto the Lord I cride:
Which louingly heard me at length,
my ſuite was not denide.
6 The Lord himſelfe is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt:
Nor feare what man can doe to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that helpe to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
vpon mine enemie.
8 Better it is to truſt in God,
then in mans mortall ſeede:
9 Or to put confidence in Kings
or Princes in our neede.

10 All nations haue inclosed me,
and compassed me round:
But in the name of God, shall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on euery side,
they kept me in, I say:
But through the Lords most mighty name,
I shall worke their decay.

12 They came about me all like Bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quenched their thornes that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found such helpe,
that they were vanquisht all.

14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my ioy, my mirth, and song:
He is become for me indeed,
a Sauiour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to passe great things:
He causeth voice of ioy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.

16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
most mightie things to passe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I will not die, but euer liue,
to vtter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his workes and what they are.

18 The Lord himselfe hath chastened,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not giuen me ouer yet
to death, as ye may see.

19 Set open vnto me the gates
of truth and righteousnesse:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praise to confesse.

20 This is the gate euen of the Lord,
which shall not so be shut,
But good and righteous men alway
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will giue thankes to thee, O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most louingly
a Sauiour vnto me.

22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused:
Is now become the corner stone,
and chiefly to be vsed.

23 This was the mightie worke of God,
this was the Lords owne fact:
And it is marueilous to behold
with eyes that noble act.

24 This is the ioyfull day indeede,
which God himselfe hath wrought:
Let vs be glad and ioy therein,
in heart, in mind, in thought.

25 Now helpe vs, Lord, and prosper vs,
we wish with one accord:

26 Blessed be he that comes to vs
in the name of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord that sheweth vs light,
bind ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the Altar,
and giue thankes to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse,
and render thankes to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercy towards me.

29 O giue ye thankes vnto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercy doth endure
for euer towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. Cxix. VV. VV.

The Prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods Law, wherein he cannot satisfie himselfe, nor expresse sufficiently his affection: thereunto adding notable complaints and consolations, meete for the faithfull to haue both in heart and voyce: and in the Hebrew, euery eight verses begin with one letter of the Alphabet.

3 Doubtlesse such men goe not astray,
nor doe no wicked thing:
Which stedfastly walke in his pathes,
without any wandring.

4 It is thy will and commandement,
that with attentiue heede,
Thy noble and diuine precepts,
we learne and keepe indeede.

5 Oh would to God it might thee please,
my wayes so to addresse:
That I might both in heart and voyce,
thy lawes keepe and confesse.

6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whilst I thus set mine eyes:
And bend my mind alwayes to muse
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with vpright heart,
and magnifie thy name:
When I shall learne thy iudgements iust,

and

and likewiſe proue the ſame.
8 And wholly will I giue my ſelfe,
to keepe thy lawes moſt right,
Forſake me not for euer, Lord,
but ſhew thy grace and might.

BETH. The ſecond part.

9 BY what meanes may a yong man beſt
his life learne to amend?
If that he marke and keepe thy Word,
and therein his time ſpend.
10 Vnfainedly I haue thee ſought,
and thus ſeeking abide:
O neuer ſuffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to glide.

11 Within my heart and ſecret thoughts,
thy words I haue hid ſtill:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praiſe thee euermore:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt worthy fame,
O Lord, teach me therefore.

13 My lips haue neuer ceaſt to preach,
and publiſh day and night,
The iudgements all which doe proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy teſtimonies and thy waies
pleaſe me no leſſe indeed
Then all the treaſures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will ſtill muſe,
and thereto frame my talke:
As at a marke ſo will I aime,
thy wayes how I may walke.
16 My onely ioy ſhall be ſo fixt,
and on thy lawes ſo ſet:
That nothing can me ſo far blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 GRant to thy ſeruant now ſuch grace,
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy Word then will I keepe,
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim and ſhut vp,
ſo open and make bright:
That of thy Law and marueilous workes,
I may haue the cleare ſight.

19 I am a ſtranger in this earth,
wandring now here, now there:
Thy Word therefore to me diſcloſe,
my foot-ſteps for to cleare.
20 My ſoule is rauiſht with deſire,
and neuer is at reſt:
But ſeekes to know thy iudgements hie,
and what may pleaſe thee beſt.

21 The proud men and malicious,
thou haſt deſtroyd each one:
And curſed are ſuch as doe not
thy heſts attend vpon.
22 Lord, turne from me rebuke and ſhame,
which wicked men conſpire:
For I haue kept thy couenants,
with zeale as hot as fire.

23 The Princes great in counſell ſate,
and did againſt me ſpeake:
But then thy ſeruant thought, how he
thy ſtatutes might not breake.
24 For why? thy couenants are my ioy,
and my great hearts ſolace:
They ſerue in ſtead of counſellers
my matters for to paſſe.

DALETH. The 4. part.

25 I Am, alas, as brought to graue,
and almoſt turnd to duſt:
Reſtore therefore my life againe,
as thy promiſe is iuſt.
26 My waies when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didſt heare:
Heare me eft ſoones, and me inſtruct,
thy Lawes to loue and feare.

27 Teach me once throughly, for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy workes then will I meditate,
and lay them vp in ſtore.
28 My ſoule I feele ſo ſore oppreſt,
that it melteth for griefe:
According to thy Word therefore
haſte, Lord, to ſend reliefe.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learne thee to loue,
thy holy Law me ſend.
30 The way of truth both ſtraight and ſure,
I haue choſen and found:
I ſet thy iudgements me before,
which keepe me ſafe and ſound.

31 Since then, O Lord, I forced my ſelfe,
thy couenants to embrace:
Let me therefore haue no rebuke,
nor checke in any caſe.
32 Then will I runne with ioyfull cheare,
where thy Word doth me call:
When thou haſt ſet my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifte part.

33 I Nſtruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy ſtatutes diuine:
And it to keepe euen to the end,
my heart will I encline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I ſhall it obay:
With heart and minde, and all my might,
I will it keepe, I ſay.

35 In the right path of thy precepts,
guide me (Lord) I require:
None other pleaſure doe I wiſh,
nor greater thing deſire.
36 Incline my heart thy lawes to keepe,
and couenants to embrace:
And from all filthy auarice,
Lord, ſhield me with thy grace.

37 From vaine deſires and worldly luſts,
turne backe mine eyes and light:
Giue me the ſpirit of life and power,
to walke thy waies aright.
38 Confirme thy gracious promiſe, Lord,
which thou haſt made to mee,
Which am thy ſeruant, and doe feare
and feare nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and ſhame which I ſo feare,
from me (O Lord) expell:
For thou doeſt iudge with equity,

and therein doſt excell.
40 Behold, my hearts deſire is bent,
thy lawes to keepe for aye:
Lord, ſtrengthen me ſo with thy grace,
that it performe I may.

VAV. The ſixth part.

41 MY mercies great and manifold,
let me obtaine, O Lord:
Thy ſaving health let me enioy,
according to thy Word.
42 So ſhall I ſtop the blaſphemous mouthes
of lewd men and vniuſt:
For in thy faithfull promiſes,
ſtands my comfort and truſt.

43 The word of truth within my mouth,
let euer ſtill be preſt:
For in thy iudgements wonderfull,
my hope doth ſtand and reſt.
44 And whilſt that breath within my breſt,
doth naturall life preſerue:
Yea, till this world ſhall be diſſolu'd,
thy Law will I obſerue.

45 So walke will I, as ſet at large,
and made free from all dread:
Becauſe I ſought how for to keepe
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will deſcribe,
as things of moſt great fame:
Euen before Kings I will them blaze:
and ſhrinke no whit for ſhame.

47 I will reioyce then to obey
thy worthy hells and will:
Which euermore I haue loued beſt,
and ſo will loue them ſtill.
48 My hands will I lift to thy Lawes,
which I haue dearely ſought:
And practiſe thy commandements,
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The vij. part.

49 THy promiſe which thou madeſt to me
thy ſeruant, Lord, remember:
For therein haue I put my truſt
and confidence for euer.
50 It is my comfort and my ioy,
when troubles me aſſaile:
For were my life not by thy Word,
my life would ſoone me faile.

51 The proud and lieth as God contemne,
ſtill made of me a ſcorne:
Yet would I not thy Law forſake,
as he that was forlorne.
52 But call to mind, Lord, thy great workes,
ſhewed to our fathers old:
Whereby I feele my ioyes ſurmount
my grieke an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for feare I quake,
ſeeing how wicked men
Thy Law forſooke, and did procure
thy iudgements who knoweth when.
54 And as for me, I framed my ſongs,
thy ſtatutes to exalt:
When I among the ſtrangers dwelt,
and thoughts 'gan me aſſault.

55 I thought vpon thy Name, O Lord,
by night when others ſleepe:
As for thy Law alſo I kept,
and euer will it keepe.
56 This grace I did obtaine, becauſe
thy couenant ſweet and deare,
I did embrace, and alſo keepe
with reuerence and with feare.

HETH. The viij. part.

57 O God, which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my ſtay:
I haue decreed and promiſed,
thy Law to keepe alway.
58 Mine earneſt heart did humbly ſue,
in preſence of thy face:
As thou therefore haſt promiſed,
Lord, grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I haue examined,
and tride my ſecret heart:
Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to conuert.
60 I did not ſtay, nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy Lawes to keepe,
I did my ſelfe prepare.

61 The cruell hands of wicked men,
haue made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy Law forget,
nor from thee goe away.
62 Thy righteous iudgements toward me,
ſo great are and ſo hie:
That euen at midnight will I riſe,
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them,
which feare thee in their heart:
And neither will for feare nor dread,
from thy commandements ſtart.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
doe all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ix. part.

65 ACcording to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundry ſorts
haue I thy ſeruant felt.
66 Teach me to iudge alwaies aright,
and giue me knowledge ſure:
For certainely beleeue I dor,
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I erred and went aſtray:
But now I keepe thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giueſt moſt liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keepe
therefore, O Lord, teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men haue forged
againſt me many a lye:
Yet thy commandements ſtill obſerue
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwolne with worldly (wealth
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy Law doe I delight,
and nothing ſeeke but that.

71 O happie time may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:

For as a guide to learne thy lawes,
thy rods did me direct.
72 So that to me thy Word and law
is dearer manifold,
Then thoulands great of ſiluer and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The x. part.

73 SEeing thy hands haue made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learne
to put thy lawes in vre.
74 So they that feare thee ſhall reioyce,
when euer they me ſee:
Becauſe I haue learnd by thy Word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rod the world is plagued,
I know the cauſe is iuſt:
So when thou doeſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe iuſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray,
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſeruant haſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies powre on me,
and I ſhall ſurely liue:
For ioy and conſolation both,
thy lawes to me doe giue.
78 Confound the proud, whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy heſts to know,
I will my ſelfe imploy.

79 Whoſo with reuerence doe thee feare,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as doe thy couenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wauering,
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhall be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi. part.

81 MY ſoule doth faint, and ceaſeth not
thy ſauing health to craue:
And for thy Words ſake ſtill I truſt
my harts deſire to haue.
82 Mine eyes doe faile with looking for
thy Word, and thus I ſay:
O when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why doeſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin bottle in the ſmoake,
ſo am I parcht and dride:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandements ſlide.
84 Alas, how long yet ſhall I liue
before I ſee the houre:
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt powre?

85 Preſumptuous men haue digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrary againſt thy law,
my hurt they doe procure.
86 But thy commandements are all true,
and cauſleſſe they me grieue:
To thee therefore I doe complaine,
that thou mightſt me relieue.

87 Almoſt they had me cleane deſtroid,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me, Lord, againe to life,
for thy mercies exceil:
And ſo ſhall I thy couenants keepe,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii. part.

89 IN heauen, Lord, where thou doſt dwel,
thy Word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternitie,
faſt grauen there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground worke thou haſt laid ſo ſure,
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Euen to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſeuere:
According to thy ordinance,
for all things thee reuere.
92 Had it not beene that in thy law
my ſoule had comfort ſought:
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe,
I had beene brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts aye,
in memorie keepe faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtord,
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Saue me therefore, for to thy lawes,
my eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men doe ſeeke my bane,
and thereto lie in waite:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble acts and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandements and thy Word
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii. part.

97 WHat great deſire and feruent loue
doe I beare to thy law?
All the day long my whole deuice
is onely on thy law.
98 Thy Word hath taught me far to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I kept it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct
in knowledge, I excell:
Becauſe I doe thy couenants keepe,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſedome I doe paſſe alſo
the ancient men indeede:
And all becauſe to keepe thy lawes
I held it aye beſt reede.

101 My feete I haue refrained eke
from euery euill way:
Becauſe that I continually
thy Word might keepe, I ſay.
102 I haue not ſweru'd from thy iudgments,
nor yet ſhrunke any dell:
For why? thou haſt me taught thereby,

to liue godly and well.

103 O Lord, how sweete vnto my taste,
find I thy words alway:
Doubtlesse no houte in my mouth,
feele ought so sweete I may.
104 Thy lawes haue mee such wisedome
that vtterly I hate (learnd,
All wicked and vngodly wayes,
in euery kinde or rate.

NVN. The xiiii. part.

105 EVen as a lanterne to my feete,
so doth thy word shine bright:
And to my paths where euer I goe,
it is a flaming light.
106 I haue both swome, and will performe
most certainely doubtlesse:
That I will keepe thy iudgements iust,
and them in like expresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppresst,
and brought me to deaths dooze:
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore.
108 The offerings which with heart & voice
most frankly I thee giue:
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy iudgements liue.

109 My soule is aye so in my hand,
that dangers it assaile:
Yet doe I not thy law forget,
nor it to keepe will faile.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts,
once swerue or goe astray.

111 Thy law I haue so claimde alway,
as mine owne heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage.
112 For euermore I haue beene bent,
thy statutes to fulfill:
Euen so likewise vnto the end,
I will continue still.

SAMECH. The xv. part.

113 THe craftie thoughts & double hearts
I doe alwayes detest:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I loued them euer best.
114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield of strong defence:
Therefore I haue thy promises
looke for with patience.

115 Goe to therefore, ye wicked men,
depart from mee anon:
For the commandements will I keepe
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promised, so performe,
that death me not assaile:
Nor let my hope abuse me so,
that through distrust I quaile.

117 Uphold me, and I shall be safe,
for ought they doe or say:
And in thy statutes pleasure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou hast trod such vnder thy feete
as doe thy statutes breake:
For nought auailes their subtiltie,
their counsell is but weake.

119 Like drosse thou castst the wicked out,
where-euer they goe or dwell:
Wherefore can I, as thy statutes,
loue nothing halfe so well.
120 My flesh, alas, is taken with feare,
as though it were benumd:
For when I see thy iudgements straight,
I am as one astond.

AIN. The xvi. part.

121 I Doe the thing that lawfull is,
and giue to all men right:
Resigne me not to them that would
oppresse me with their might.
122 But for thy seruant suretie be,
in that thing that is good:
That proud men giue me not the foile,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blind,
thy health so much I craue:
And eke thy righteous promise, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me saue.
124 Intreat thy seruant louingly,
and fauour to him show:
Thy statutes of most excellencie,
teach me also to know.

125 Thy humble seruant, Lord, I am,
grant me to vnderstand:
How by thy statutes I may know
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decayd:
Thy lawes likewise they haue transgrest,
and none against them said.

127 This is the cause wherefore I loue
thy lawes better then gold,
Or Iewels fine, which are esteemd
most costly to be sold.
128 I thought thy precepts all most iust,
and so them laid in store:
All craftie and malicious wayes
I doe abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvii. part.

129 THy couenants are most wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My soule therefore doth keepe them sure,
when they are tride and found.
130 When men first enter into thy Word,
they find a light most cleare:
And very idiots vnderstand,
when they it read or heare.

131 For ioy I haue both gaped & breathed
to know thy commandement:
That I might iudge my selfe thereby,
I sought what thing it ment.
132 With mercy and compassion, Lord,
behold me from aboue:
As thou art wont to behold such
as thy name feare and loue.

133 Direct my footsteps by thy Word,
that I thy Word may know:
And neuer let iniquitie
thy seruant ouerthrow. (charmes,
134 From slanderous tongues and deadly

preſerue and keepe me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerue,
and put them eke in vre.

135 Thy countenance, which doth ſurmount
the Sunne in his bright hiew:
Let ſhine on me, and by thy Law
teach me what to eſchew.
136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſh out
of drearie teares and fell:
When I behold, how wicked men
thy lawes keepe neuer a dell.

ZADE. The xviij. part.

137 IN euery point, Lord, thou art iuſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doeſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous Judge.
138 To render right, and flie from guile,
are two chiefe poynts on hie:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy Law
commanded vs ſtraightly.

139 With zeale and wrath I am conſum'd,
and euen pin'd away:
To ſee my foes thy Word forget,
for ought that I doe may.
140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deeme:
And I thy ſeruant nothing more
doe loue or yet eſteeme.

141 And though I be nothing let by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet doe I not thy heſts forget.
nor ſhimbe away from thee.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe, Lord, is moſt iuſt,
for euer to endure:
Alſo thy Law is truth it ſelfe,
moſt conſtant and moſt ſure.

143 Trouble and griefe haue ſeiz'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet doe I ſtill of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy iudgements
doth laſt for euermore:
Then teach them me: for euen in them
my life lyeth vp in ſtore.

KOPH. The xix. part.

145 WIth feruent heart I cald and cryed,
now anſwere me, O Lord:
That thy commandements to obſerue,
I may fully accord.
146 To thee my God I make my ſuite,
with moſt humble requeſt:
Saue me therefore, and I will keepe
thy precepts and thy heſt.

147 To thee I cry euen in the morne,
before the day ware light:
Becauſe that I haue in thy Word
my confidence whole plight.
148 Mine eyes preuent the watch by night,
and ere they call, I wake:
That by deuiſing of thy Word,
I might ſome comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pittie on me take:
As thou waſt wont, ſo iudge me, Lord,
leſt life ſhould me forſake.
150 My foes draw neere, and doe procure
my death maliciouſly:
Which from thy law are farre gone backe,
and ſtrayed from it lewdly.

151 Therfore, O Lord, approch thou neere,
for neede doth ſo require:
And all thy precepts true they are,
then helpe I thee deſire.
152 By thy commandements I haue learnd,
not now, but long agoe:
That they remaine for euermore,
thou haſt them grounded ſo.

RESH. The xx. part.

153 MY trouble and afflictions
conſider and behold:
Deliuer me: for of thy Law
I euer take faſt hold.
154 Defend my good and righteous cauſe,
with ſpeede me ſuccour ſend:
From death, as thou haſt promiſed,
Lord, keepe me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from hauing health or grace:
Whereby they might thy ſtatutes know,
they enter not the trace.
156 Great are thy mercies, Lord, I grant,
what tongue can them attaine?
As thou haſt iudged me ere now,
ſo let me life obtaine.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and perſecute me ſore:
Yet from thy lawes I neuer ſhrunke,
nor went awry therefore.
158 And truth it is for griefe I die,
when I theſe traytors ſee:
Becauſe they keepe no whit thy word,
nor yet ſeeke to know thee.

159 Behold, for I doe loue thy lawes,
with heart moſt glad and faine:
As thou art good and gracious,
reſtore my life againe.
160 What thy word doth decree, muſt be,
and ſo it hath beene euer:
Thy righteous iudgements are alſo
moſt true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

161 PRinces haue ſought by cruelty,
cauſleſſe to make me couch:
But all in vaine, for of thy Word
thy feare did my heart touch.
162 And certainely, euen of thy word
I was more merry and glad,
Then he that of great ſpoyles and prey,
great ſtore and plentie had.

163 As for all lyes and falſities
I hate moſt and deteſt:
For why? thy holy lawes doe I
aboue all things loue beſt.
164 Seuen times a day I praiſe thee Lord,
ſinging with heart and voyce:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
ſo cauſe me to reioyce.

165 Great peace and reſt ſhall all ſuch haue
as doe thy ſtatutes loue:
No danger ſhall their quiet ſtate
impeare or once remoue.
166 My onely health and comfort, Lord,

I looke for at thy hand:
And wherefore I haue done thoſe things,
which thou didſt me command.

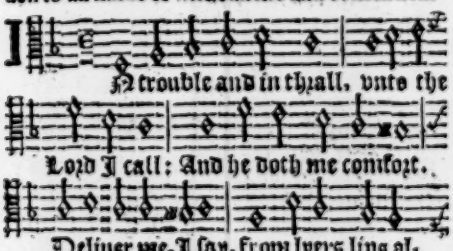
167 Thy lawes haue beene mine exerciſe,
which my ſoule moſt deſired:
So much my ſoule to them was bent,
that nought elſe I required.
168 Thy ſtatutes and commandements,
I keepe thou knowſt aright:
For all the the things that I haue done,
are preſent in thy ſight.

TAV. The xxij. part.

169 O Lord, let my complaint and cry
before thy face appeare:
And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to feare.
170 Mine humble ſupplication
toward thee, let finde acceſſe:
And grant me, Lord, deliuerance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.
171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeake,
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhal ſing & preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall:
Gods famous acts and noble lawes
are iuſt and perfect all.
173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſaue:
For thy commandements to obſerue,
choſen, O Lord, I haue.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I craue health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe,
I doe delight alone.
175 Grant me therefore long daies to line,
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy iudgements mercifull,
let me thy fauour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray,
much like a wandering ſheepe:
Oh ſeeke me: for I haue not faild,
thy commandements to keepe.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. Cxx. T. S.

Dauid being baniſhed among the barbarous Arabians, through falſe reports of enuious flatterers, lamenteth his long abode among ſuch Infidels, giuen to all kinde of wickedneſſe and contention.



3 What vantage or what thing,
Getſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering lyer?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt, I weene,
No leſſe then arrowes keene
Of hot conſuming fire.
5 Alas, too long I ſlacke,
Within theſe tents ſo blacke:
Which Kedars are by name.
By whom the flocke elect,
And all of Iſaacks ſect,
Are put to open ſhame.
6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make,
And let a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Cauſleſſe I was controld
By them that would haue ſtrife.

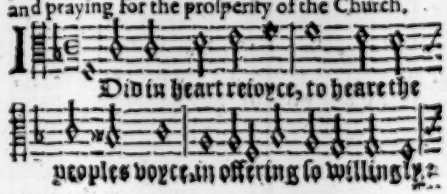
Leuaui oculos. Pſal. Cxxi. VV. VV.

The Prophet ſheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to looke for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will gouerne and giue good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterprizes.

3 Thy foote from ſlip he will preſerue,
and will thee ſafely keepe:
For he will neuer ſleepe.
4 Loe, he that doth Iſrael conſerue,
no ſleepe at all can him catch:
but his eyes do euer watch.
5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
the Lord eke doth couer,
as at thy right hand euer.
6 The Sun ſhall not thee parch by day,
nor the Moone not halfe ſo bright:
ſhall with cold thee hurt by night.
7 The Lord will keepe thee from diſtreſſe,
and will thy life ſure ſaue:
and thou ſhalt alſo haue
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe:
where euer thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Letatus ſum. Pſal. Cxxij. VV. K.

Dauid reioyceth, that God accompliſheth his promiſe, and placed his Arke in Sion, giuing thanks and praying for the proſperity of the Church.



4 The tribes with one accord,
the trides of God the Lord,
are thither bent their way to take.
So God before did tell,
That there his Iſrael
their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
and that for this reſpect:
to ſet forth iuſtice orderly.
Which thrones right to maintaine,
To Dauids houſe pertaine,
his folke to iudge accordingly.

6 To pray let vs not ceaſe
for Jeruſalems peace:
thy friends God proſper mightily,
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout:
thy places eke continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate,
for my poore brethrens ſake,
that comfort haue by meanes of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
ſo much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te leuaui. Pſal. Cxxiy. T.S.

A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.

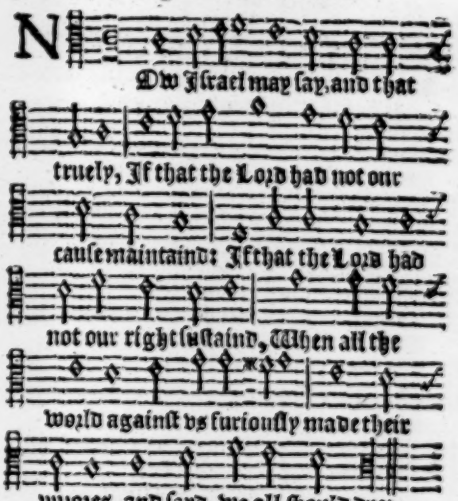
Sing this as the 119. *Pſalme.*

O Lord, that heauen doeſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Euen as the ſeruant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As hand-maids watch their Miſtreſſe
ſome grace for to atchieue: (hands,
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he doe vs forgiue.

3 Lord, grant vs thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are filled and ouercome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wile
Doe make of vs their mocking ſtocks,
the proud doe vs deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. Cxxiiij. VV. VV.

The faithfull delivered out of great danger, acknowledge not to haue eſcaped by their owne power, but through the fauour of God.



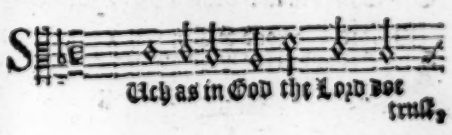
3 Now long agoe,
they had deuoured vs all,
And ſallowed quicke,
for ought that we could deeme.
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteeme.
4 And as the flouds,
with mightie force doe fall:
So had they now
our liues euen brought to thrall.

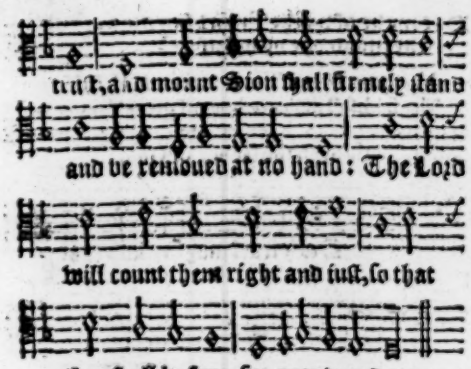
5 The raging ſtreames,
moſt proud in roaring noyſe,
Had long agone
ouerwhelmed vs in the deepe.
6 But loued be God,
which doth vs ſafely keepe
From bloudie teeth,
and their moſt cruell voyce,
Which as a prey,
to eate vs would reioyce.

7 Euen as a bird,
out of the fowlers gin,
Eſcapeth away,
right ſo it fareth with vs:
Broke are their nets,
and we haue ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heauen
and earth is our helpe then:
His Name hath ſaued vs
from theſe wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. Cxxv. VV. K.

Hee deſcribeth the aſſurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and deſireth their wealth, and the deſtruction of the wicked.





2 As mighty mountaines huge and great,
Ieruſalem about doe cloſe:
So will the Lord be vnto thoſe,
Who on his goodly will doe waite:
Such are to him ſo deare,
They neuer need to feare.

3 For though the righteous try doth be,
By making wicked men his rod:
Leſt they through griefe forſake their God,
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill bee.
4 Giue, Lord, to thoſe thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

5 But as for ſuch as turne aſide,
By crooked waies which they out fought:
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought,
With workes moſt vile they ſhall abide,
But peace with Iſrael
For euermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame, by. R. VV.

Sing this as the X. Commandements.

THoſe that doe put their confidence
Euen the Lord our God onely:
And flee to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery,
Their faith is ſure firme to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner ſtone:
Moued with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Ieruſalem,
The mighty hils doe it compaſſe:
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that towne in any caſe:
So God indeed in euery need,
His faithfull people doth defend:
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

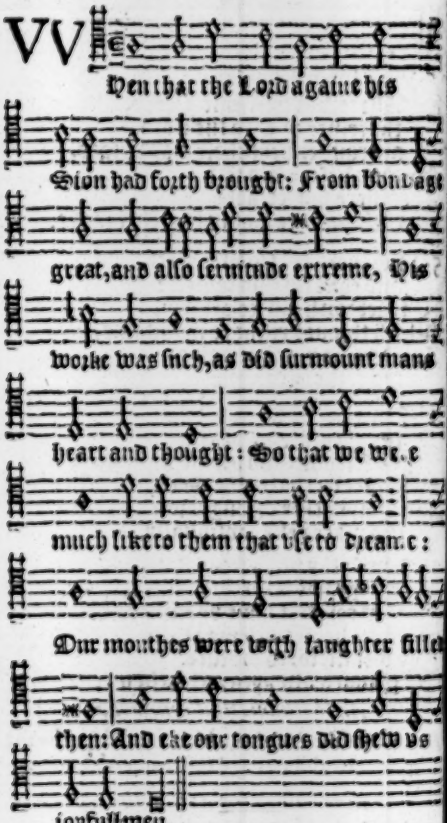
Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainely
The ſinners and vngodlies rod,
To tarry vpon his family,
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould goe,
Falling to ſin and wickedneſſe:
O Lord, defend world without end,
Thy Chriſtian flocke through thy goodnes.

O Lord, doe good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites throwne downe to hell,
God will them ſend, paines without end:
But, Lord, grant peace to Iſrael.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to his Son our Sauiour:
And to the holy Ghoſt, whoſe light
Shine in our hearts, and vs ſuccour,
That the right way from day to day,
We may walke and him magnifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here,
Worſhip the Lord, and ſay, Amen.

In conuertendo. Pſal. Cxxvi. N.

This Pſalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, & ſheweth that the meanes of their deliuerance was wonderfull, after the threeſcore and ten yeeres of captiuity, foretpoken by Ieremie, Chap. 23. 12. & 29. 10.



3 The heathen folke
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How that the Lord
for them alſo great things hath done,
4 But much more we,
and therefore can confeſſe no leſſe:
Wherefore to ioy,
we haue good cauſe as we begun.

5 O Lord, roe forth,
thou canſt our bondage end:
As to deſarts,
the flowing riuers ſend.

6 Full true it is,
that they which ſowe in teares indeed:
A time will come,
when they ſhall reape in mirth and ioy.
7 They went and wept,
in bearing of their precious ſeed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy.
8 But their returne,
with ioy they ſhall ſure ſee:
Their ſheaues home bring,
and not impaired be.

Niſi Dom. Pſal Cxxvij. VV. VV.

It is not mans wit, power, or labour: but the free goodneſſe of God that giueth riches, preſerueth townes and countreys, granteth nouriſhment, and children.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

EXcept the Lord the houſe doe make,
And thereunto doe ſet his hand:
What men doe build, it cannot ſtand.
Likewiſe in vaine men vndertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their ſafegard.

2 Though ye riſe early in the morne,
And ſo at night goe late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with browne bread,
Yet were your labour loſt and worne:
But they whom God doth loue and keepe,
Receiue all things with quiet ſleepe.

3 Therefore marke wel when euer you ſee,
That men haue heires to enioy their land,
It is the gift of Gods owne hand:
For God himſelfe doth multiplie,
Of his great liberalitie,
The bleſſing of poſteritie.

4 And when the children come to age,
They growin ſtrength and actiuenеſſe,
In perſon and in comelineſſe,
So that a ſhaft ſhot with courage,
Of one that hath a moſt ſtrong arme,
Flieth not ſo ſwift or doth like harme.

5 O well is he that hath his quiuer,
Furniſh'd with ſuch artillerie:
For when in perill he ſhall be,
Such one ſhall neuer ſhake or ſhiuer,
When that he pleadeth before the Iudge,
Againſt his foes that beare him grudge.

Beati omnes. Pſal. Cxxviij. T.S.

Here is deſcribed the proſperous eſtate of perſons married in the feare of God, and the promiſes of Gods bleſſings to all them that liue in this honourable eſtate, according to his commandement.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

BLeſſed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
For of thy labour thou ſhalt eate,
happie art thou, I ſay.
2 Like fruitfull vines on thy houſe ſide,
ſo doth thy wife ſpring out:
Thy children ſtand like Oliue plants,
thy table round about.

3 Thus art thou bleſt that feareſt God,
and he ſhall let thee ſee
The promiſed Ieruſalem,
and her felicitie.
4 Thou ſhalt thy childrens children ſee,
to thy great ioyes increaſe:
And likewiſe grace on Iſrael,
proſperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Pſal. Cxxix. N.

He admoniſheth the Church to reioyce, though afflicted in all ages, for God will deliuer it, and ſuddenly deſtroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

OFt they, now Iſrael may ſay,
me from my youth aſſaild:
2 Oft they aſſaild me from my youth,
yet neuer they preuaild.
3 Vpon my backe the plowers plowed,
and furrowes long did caſt:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at laſt.

5 They that hate me, ſhall be aſhamed,
and turned backe alſo:
6 And made as graſſe vpon the houſe,
which withereth ere it grow.
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that goeth
to gleane vpon the land.

8 Nor paſſers by, pray God on them
to let his bleſſings fall:
Nor ſay, We bleſſe you in the name
of God the Lord, at all.

De profundis. Pſal. Cxxx. W. W.

An effectuous prayer to obtaine mercie and forgiueneſſe of his ſinne, and at length deliuerance from all euils.

3 O Lord our God, if thou waigh
our ſinnes and them peruſe:
Who ſhall then eſcape and ſay,
I can my ſelfe excuſe?

4 But, Lord, thou art merciſull,
and turnſt to vs thy grace:
That we with hearts moſt carefull,
ſhould feare before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole truſt,
my ſoule waites on his will:
For his promiſe is moſt iuſt,
and I hope therein ſtill.
6 My ſoule to God hath regard,
wiſhing for him alway:
More then they that watch and ward,
to ſee the dawning day.

7 Let Iſrael then boldly
in the Lord put his truſt:
He is that God of mercie,
that his deliuer muſt.
8 For he it is that muſt ſaue
Iſrael from his ſinne:
And all ſuch as ſurely haue
their confidence in him.

Domine non eſt. Pſal. Cxxxi. N.

Dauid charged with ambition, proteſteth his humilitie before God.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord, I am not puft in mind,
I haue no ſcornefull eye:
I doe not exerciſe my ſelfe
in things that be too hie.
2 But as the child that wained is,
euen from his mothers breſt:
So haue I, Lord, behau'd my ſelfe,
in ſilence and in reſt.

3 O Iſrael, truſt in the Lord,
let him be all thy ſtay:
From this time forth for euermore,
from age to age, I ſay.

Memento Domine. Pſal. Cxxxij. N.

The faithfull grounded on Gods promiſe made vnto Dauid, deſireth that he would eſtabliſh the ſame, both as touching his poſteritie, and the building of the Temple, to pray there as was foreſpoken.

3 Till I haue found out for the Lord
a place to ſit thereon:
An houſe for Jacobs God, to be
an habitation.
4 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this ſound:
And in the fields and forreſts there,
theſe voices firſt were found.

5 We will aſſaie and goe in now
his tabernacle there:
Before his footſtoole to fall downe
vpon our knees in feare.
6 Ariſe, O Lord, ariſe, I ſay,
into thy reſting place:
Both thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength,
the preſence of thy grace.

7 Let all thy Prieſts be cloathed, Lord,
with truth and righteouſneſſe;
Let all thy Saints and holy men
ſing all with ioyfulneſſe.
8 And for thy ſeruant Dauids ſake,
refuſe not, Lord, I ſay:
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turne thy face away.

The ſecond part.

9 The Lord to Dauid ſwore in truth,
and will not ſhrinke from it,
Saying, The fruit of thy bodie
vpon thy ſeate ſhall ſit.
10 And if thy ſonnes my couenants keepe,
that I ſhall teach each one:
Then ſhall their ſonnes for euer ſit
vpon thy princely throne.

11 The Lord himſelfe hath choſe Sion,
and loues therein to dwell:
12 Saying, This is my reſting place,
I loue and like it well.
13 And I will bleſſe with great increaſe
her victuals euery where:
And I will ſatisfie with bread
the needie that be there.

14 Yea, I will decke and clothe her Prieſts
with my ſaluation:
And all her Saints ſhall ſing for ioy
of my protection.
15 There will I ſurely make the horne
of Dauid for to bud:
For there I haue ordaind for mine,
a lanterne bright and good.

16 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with ſhame for euermore:
But I will cauſe his crowne to ſhine
more freſh then heretofore.

Ecce quam. Pſal. Cxxxiij. W. W.

The commendation of the godly, and brotherly amitie, compared to the moſt precious oyle mentioned in Exod. 30.

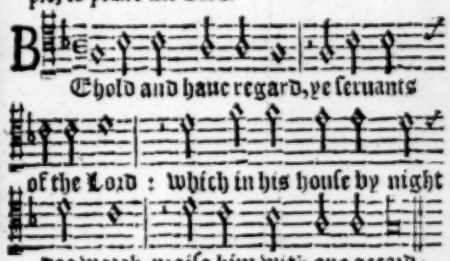
Sing this as the 137. Pſalme.

O How happie a thing it is,
and ioyfull for to ſee,
Brethren together faſt to hold
the band of amitie.
2 It calls to mind the ſweete perfume,
and that coſtly ointment,
Which on the ſacrificers head,
by Gods precept was ſpent.

3 It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did run downe
his rich attire about.
4 And as the lower ground doth drinke
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with her ſiluer drops
the fields with fruit doth fill,
5 Euen as the Lord doth powre on them
his bleſſings manifold:
Whoſe hearts & mindes without all guile,
this knot doth keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Pſal. Cxxxiiij. VV. K.

He exhorteth the Leuites that watch in the Temple, to praiſe the Lord.



2 Lift vp your hands on hie,
vnto his holy place:
And giue the Lord his praiſes due,
his benefits embrace.
3 For why? the Lord, who did
both earth and heauen frame:
Doth Sion bleſſe, and will conſerue
for euermore the ſame.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. Cxxxv. N.

Hee exhorteth all the faithfull to praiſe God, for his maruellous workes and graces, wherewith hee hath declared his Maieſty, to the confuſion of all Idolaters.

3 Praiſe ye the Lord: for he is good,
ſing praiſes to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to doe the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord hath choſe Jacob,
his very owne, you ſee:
So hath he choſen Iſrael,
his treaſure for to be.

5 For this I know and am right ſure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed aboue all gods,
moſt eaſie to intreat.
6 For whatſoeuer pleaſed him,
all that full well he wrought
In heauen, and earth, and in the ſea,
which he hath framed of nought.

7 He lifts vp clouds euen from the earth,
he makes lightnings and raine:
He bringeth forth the winds alſo,
he made nothing in vaine.
8 He ſmote the firſt borne of each thing,
in Egypt that tooke reſt:
He ſpared there no liuing thing,
the man nor yet the beaſt.

9 He hath in thee ſhewed wonders great,
O Egypt, voyd of vaunts:
On Pharaoh thy curſed King,
and his ſeuere ſeruants.
10 He ſmote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He ſlew the great and mightieſt,
and chiefeſt of their kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Baſan:
He ſlew alſo the kingdomes all,
that were of Canaan,
12 And gaue their land to Iſrael,
an heritage we ſee:
To Iſrael his owne people,
an heritage to be.

The ſecond part.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, ſhall ſtill endure,
and thy memoriall,
Throughout all generations,
that are or euer ſhall.
14 The Lord will ſurely now auenge
his people all indeed:
And to his ſeruants he will ſhew
fauour in time of neede.

15 The Idols of the heathen are made,
in all their coaſts and lands:
Of ſiluer and of gold be they,
the workes euen of mens hands:
16 They haue their mouths, & cannot ſpeak,
and eyes, and haue no ſight:
17 They haue eke eares and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathleſſe quite.

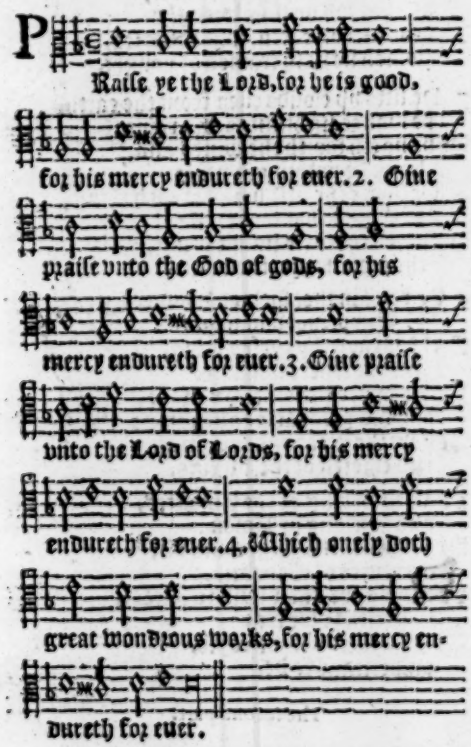
18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that doe ſo fet them forth:
And likewiſe thoſe that truſt in them,
or thinke they be ought worth.
19 O all ye houſe of Iſrael,
ſee that ye praiſe the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons houſe,
praiſe him with one accord.

20 And

O And ye that be of Lewies houſe,
praiſe ye likewiſe the Lord:
And ye that stand in awe of him,
praiſe him with one accord.
31 And out of Sion ſound his praiſe,
the great praiſe of the Lord:
Which dwelleth in Jeruſalem,
praiſe him with one accord.

Confitemini. Pſal. Cxxxvi. N.

A moſt earneſt exhortation to giue thankes vnto God, for the creation & gouernance of all things.



5 Which by his wiſdome made the heauens,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
6 Which on the waters ſtretcht the earth,
for his mercy endureth for euer.
7 Which made great lights to ſhine abroad,
for his mercie endureth for euer.
8 As Sun to rule the lightſome day,
for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone & ſtars to guide the night,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
10 Which ſmote Egypt with her firſt borne,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
11 And Iſrael brought out from them,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
12 With mighty hand and ſtretched arme,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
13 Which cut the red ſea in two parts,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
14 And Iſrael made paſſe there through,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his hoſt,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
16 Through wildernes his people led,
for his mercie endureth, &c.

17 Ye which did ſmite great noble Kings,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
18 And which hath ſlain the mightie Kings,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
19 As Geyon King of the Amorites,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
20 And Og the King of Balan land,
for his mercie endureth, &c.

21 And gaue their land for heritage,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
22 Euen to his ſeruant Iſrael,
for his mercie endureth, &c.
23 Remembring vs in baſe eſtate,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
24 And from oppreſſors reſcued vs,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

25 Which giueth food vnto all fleſh,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
26 Praiſe ye the Lord of heauen aboue,
for his mercy endureth, &c.
27 Giue thankes vnto the Lord of Lords,
for his mercy endureth, &c.

Another of the ſame, by. T. C.

Sing this as the 148. Pſalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whoſe mercies laſt for aye:
Great thankes and praiſes ſing
2 To God of gods, I ſay.
For certainely,
His mercies dure,
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of Lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies aye doe dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth worke by his great power,
For certainely,
His mercies dure
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent,
By his great wiſdome high
The heauenly firmament
Did frame as we doe ſee.
For certainely,
His mercies dure
Both firme and ſure,
Eternally.

6 Yea he the heauie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large,
The ſame he did out-reach.
For certainely, &c.

7 Great lights he made to vs.
For why? his loue is aye,
8 Such as the Sun we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainely, &c.

9 And eke the Moone ſo cleare,
Which ſhineth in our ſight:
And ſtars that doe appeare.
To guide the darkeſome night.
For certainely, &c.

THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES,

according to euery FAMILIE and TRIBE.

VVITH THE LINE OF OVR SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST,

OBSERVED FROM ADAM to the Blessed VIRGIN MARIE.

By

J. S.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

To the Christian Reader.

THE spirit of God in the sacred History, hath laid down such helps, as are the light and life of all Nations originals. In them the circumstances of *Person. Time*, and *Place*, are the chiefe; else doe wee wander as without a guide: and of these the *Person* is principall. *Genealogies* then drawn from them, from whom al are descended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, must moue a speciall reuerence that they are holy, and far from those other, against which S. *Paul* writeth. 1 Tim. 1. 4. Amongst whose manifold vses, this is the chiefest, that by them is proued how *Christ* was made very man. And therefore in seuerall Tables they are here exhibited euen from their first root, and so continued through their spreading branches, so farre as the Scripture giueth them sappe. In the reading whereof, let these few directions be thy guides.

1 Such descents as hold on from the *Parents* to their *Children*, without interruption, are very plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.

2 Those whose *Parents* are not certainly knowne, but are named of their *Country*, *City*, or *Tribe*, are ioined each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.

3 And likewise such as are set in ranke side by side, and distinguished by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed *Brethren*, but some other *Persons* of note, of that descent where they are so inserted.

4 The names of *Nations* and *People*, (as likewise sometimes of *Cities* and other places of note) we haue not incompassed in rundles as the rest, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that so they might bee knowne from particular persons: and the *Names* next vnder them, are not inserted as certainly thence descended, but as eminent *Persons* among them.

5 And where of necessity we are to breake off the succession, to bee continued in some other page, that doe we at some principall *Persons*: as at the flood with *Noahs* sons: at the *Promise* with *Terah* and *Abraham*, &c. So that euer the *Man* at which we breake off, is againe set in the first place of some ensuing page, where his issue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are supplied with other collaterals: such is from *Abraham* page 3. vnto his Wiues and seed, page 6. and 7. &c.

6 The linage of our blessed *Sauiour* (which is our principall scope) is knowne by a Chainelike traile, continued from *Adam* to *Sem*, pag. 1. and thence to *Terah* and *Abraham*, pag. 3. &c. So likewise from *Dauid*, pag. 22. to his sonnes *Salomon* and *Nathan*, pag. 33. And lastly, to our *Sauiours* parents, pag. 34. linked together (as other mariages here are) by the sculpture of an hand in hand. Both descended from [a] *Zorobabel*, as the holy Euangelists haue recorded: from *Dauid*, *Iudah*, and *Abraham*, [b] as *Moses* and the *Prophets* haue spoken; and *Iewes* themselues thus farre grant, that the *Messiah* should be the *Son* of a [c] *Virgin*, her name *Mary*, and shee of [d] *Beth-lehem*, the daughter of *Ely*, of the house of *Zorobabel*, and *Tribe* of *Iudah*. In all which, our *Christ* is manifestly designed, and by these *Iewes* both acknowledged to haue haue been of the [e] bloud-rayall and also recorded in the number of the Priests, in their publike Register at *Ierusalem*, by this Title, IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is he *Dauids* Sonne, and *Abrahams* Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are blessed, [f] being the very Image of the inuisible God, [g] the brightnes of the glory, and the ingrauen forme of his person, in whom dwelleth the fulnes of the *God-head* bodily, and vnto whom be ascribed all glory, [h] praise, wisdome, thankes, power and might, for euermore,

Amen.

a Matt. 1. Luke 3.
b De. 18. 15. *Rab. Hadarsan* in his third question vpon *Esay* 9. 1.
d *Rab. Hazarmar.*
e *Rab Vlr*, Talmud the treatise of *Sanhedrin*. Cha. Nizmar Had. *Theodos.* the Iew in *Suidas* on the word Iesus
f Col. 1. 15.
g Heb. 1. 3.
h Apo. 7. 12.

GOD
IVK.3.38

ADAM,
Gen.2.17

EVE,
Gen.2.22.

Cain
Gen.4.1.

Abel
Gen.4.2.

SETH
Ge.4.25.

Enoch
Ge.4.17.

Irad
Ge.4.18.

Mehuhael
Ge. 4.18

Mechu-
fael.

ENOS,
Ge.4.26

CAI-
NAN.

MAHA-
LALEEL.

IARED
Ge.5.15.

ENOCH,
Ge.5.18.

METHV-
SELAH.

IA-
MECH,
Ge.5.25.

Adah
Ge.4.19.

Lamech
Ge.4.18.

Zillah
Ge.4.19.

NOAH
Ge.5.28.

Iabal
Ge.4.20

Iubal
Ge.4.21.

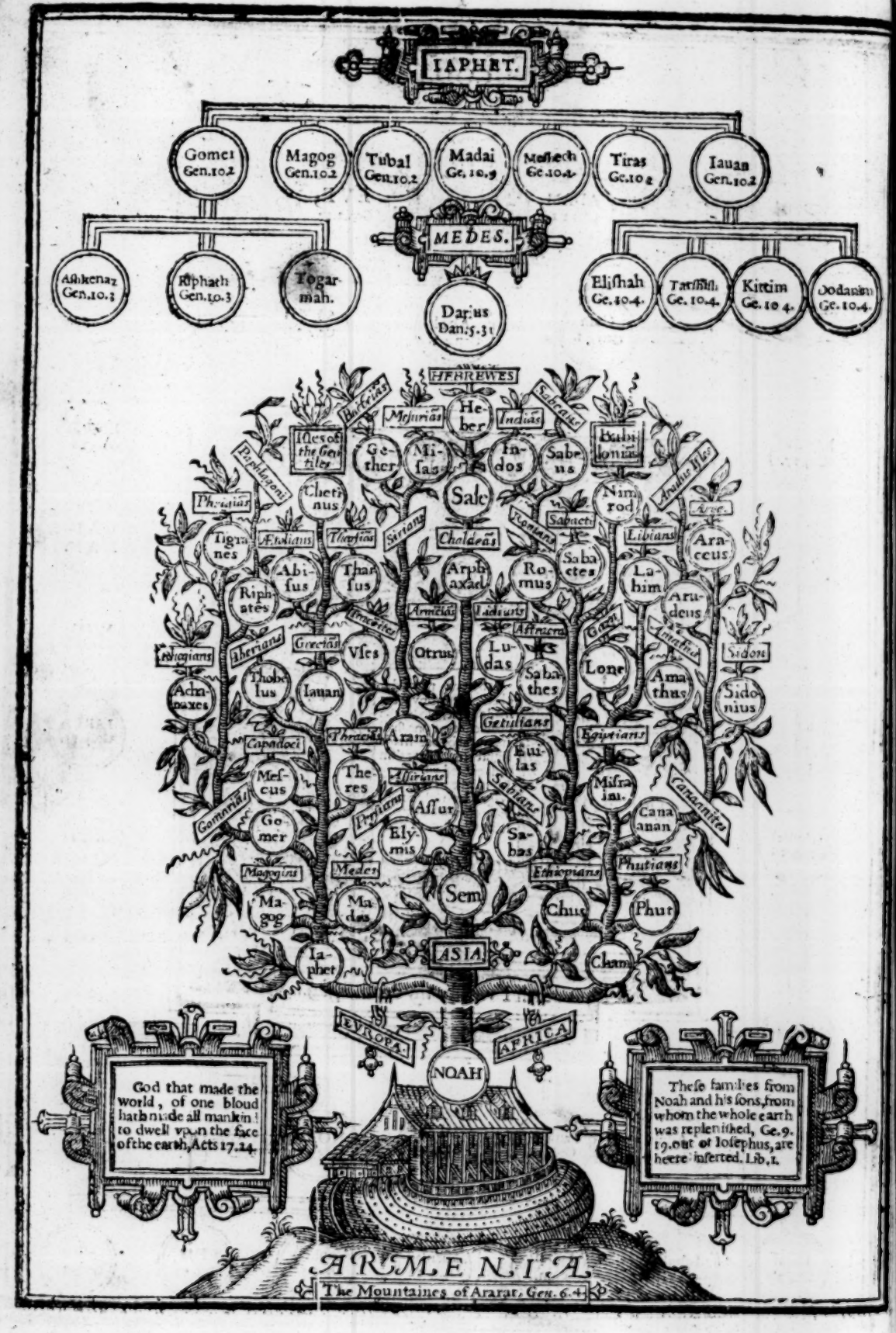
Tubal-
cain.

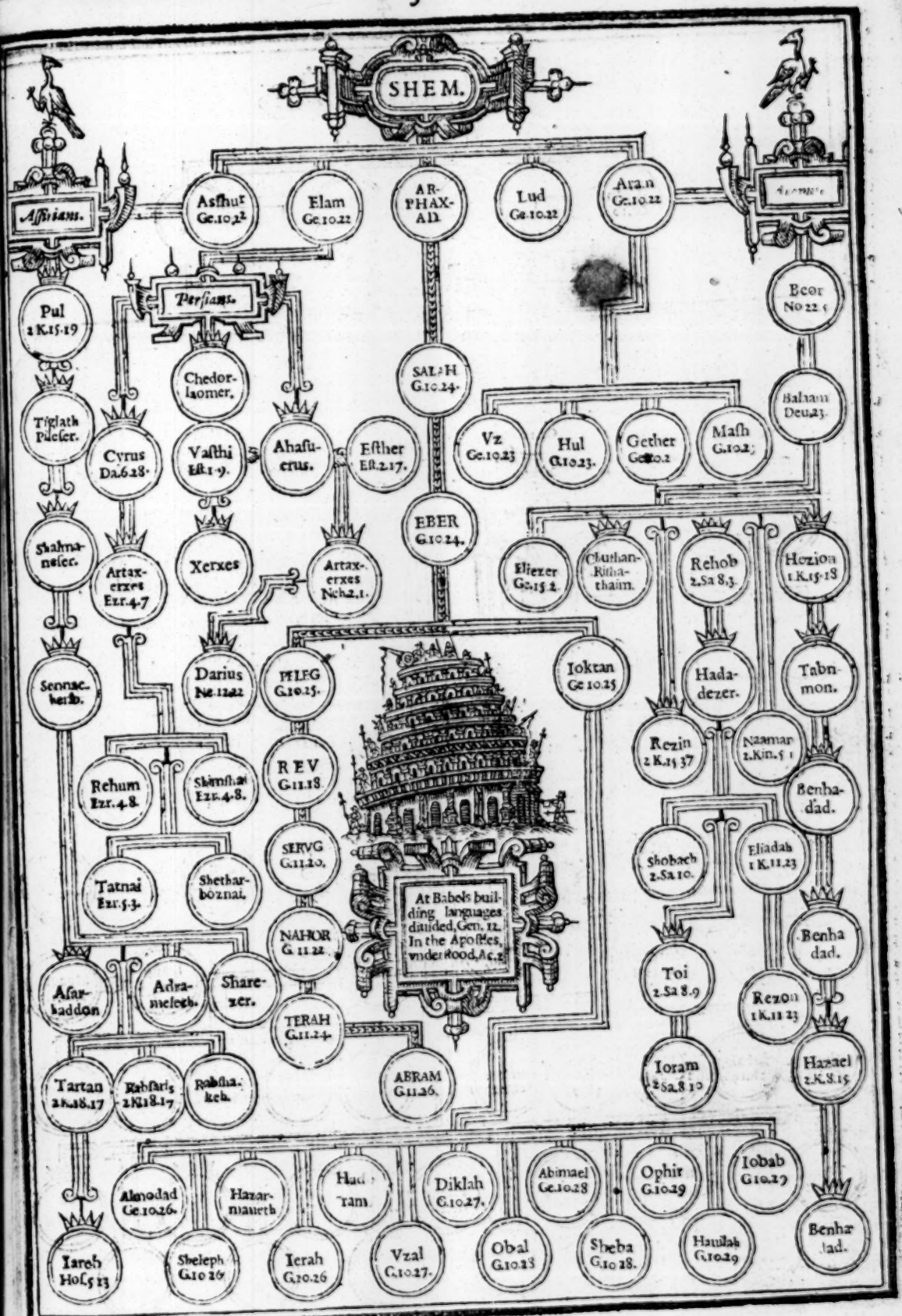
Naamah
Ge.4.22

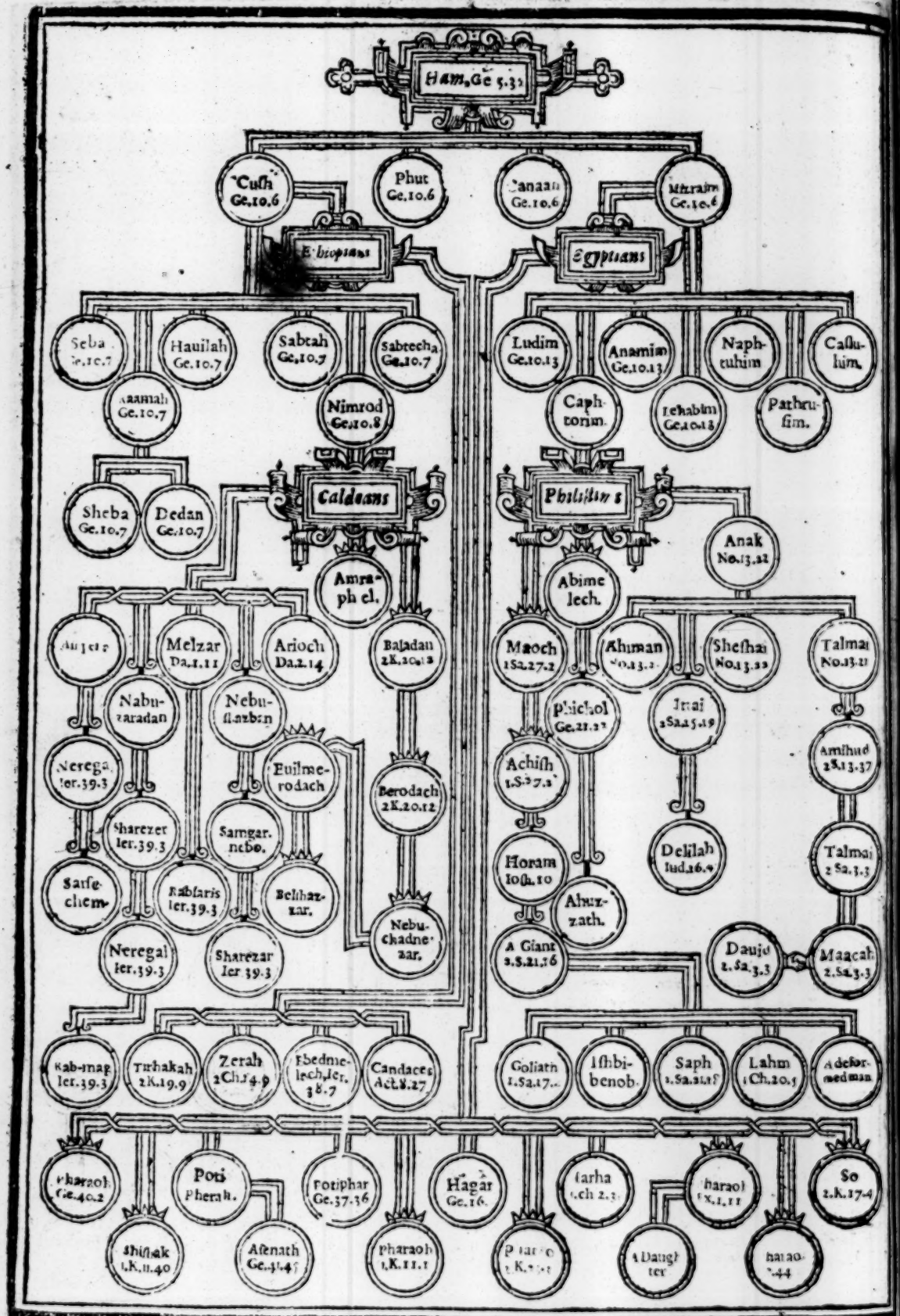
Iapheth
Ge.5.32

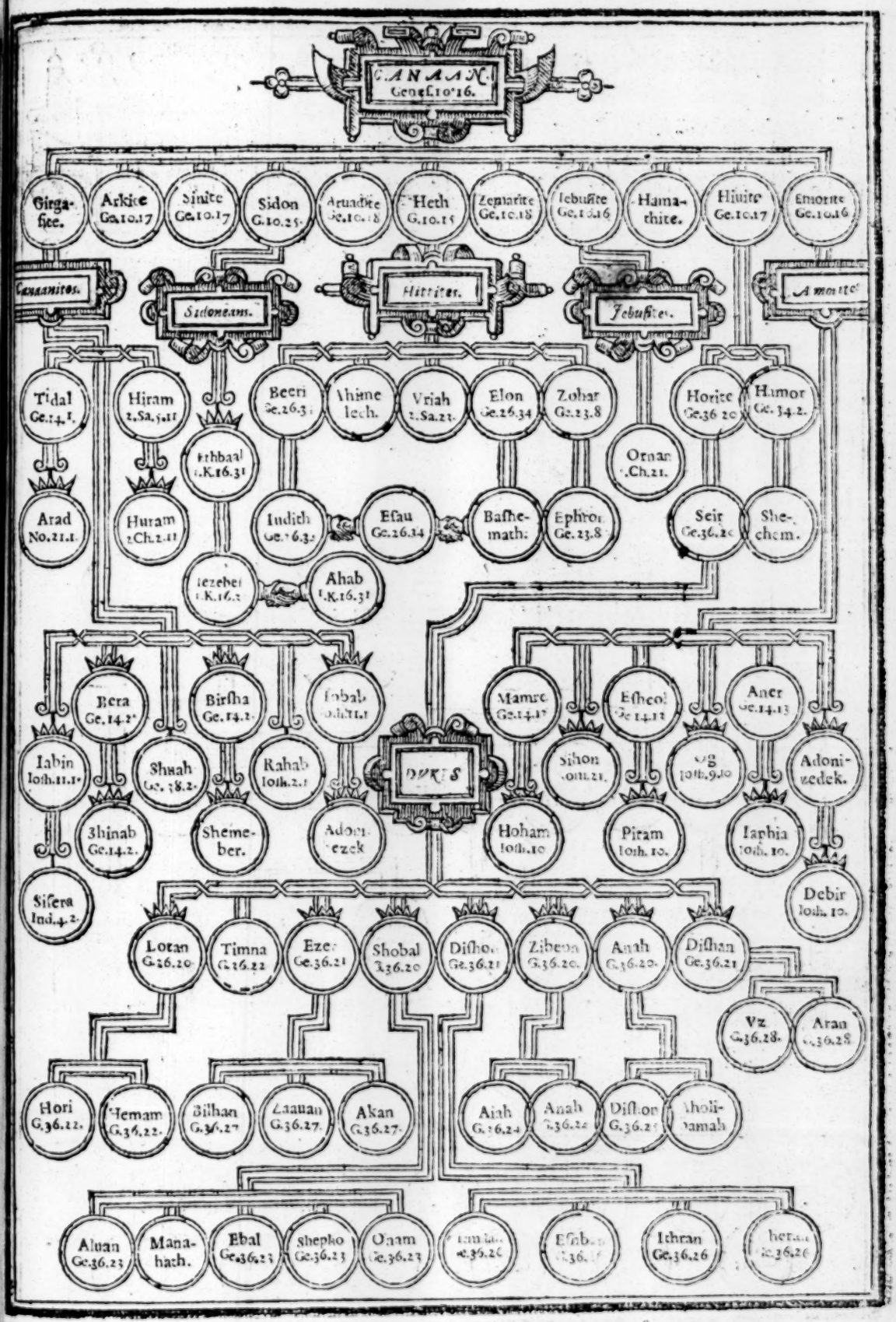
SEM,
Ge.5.32

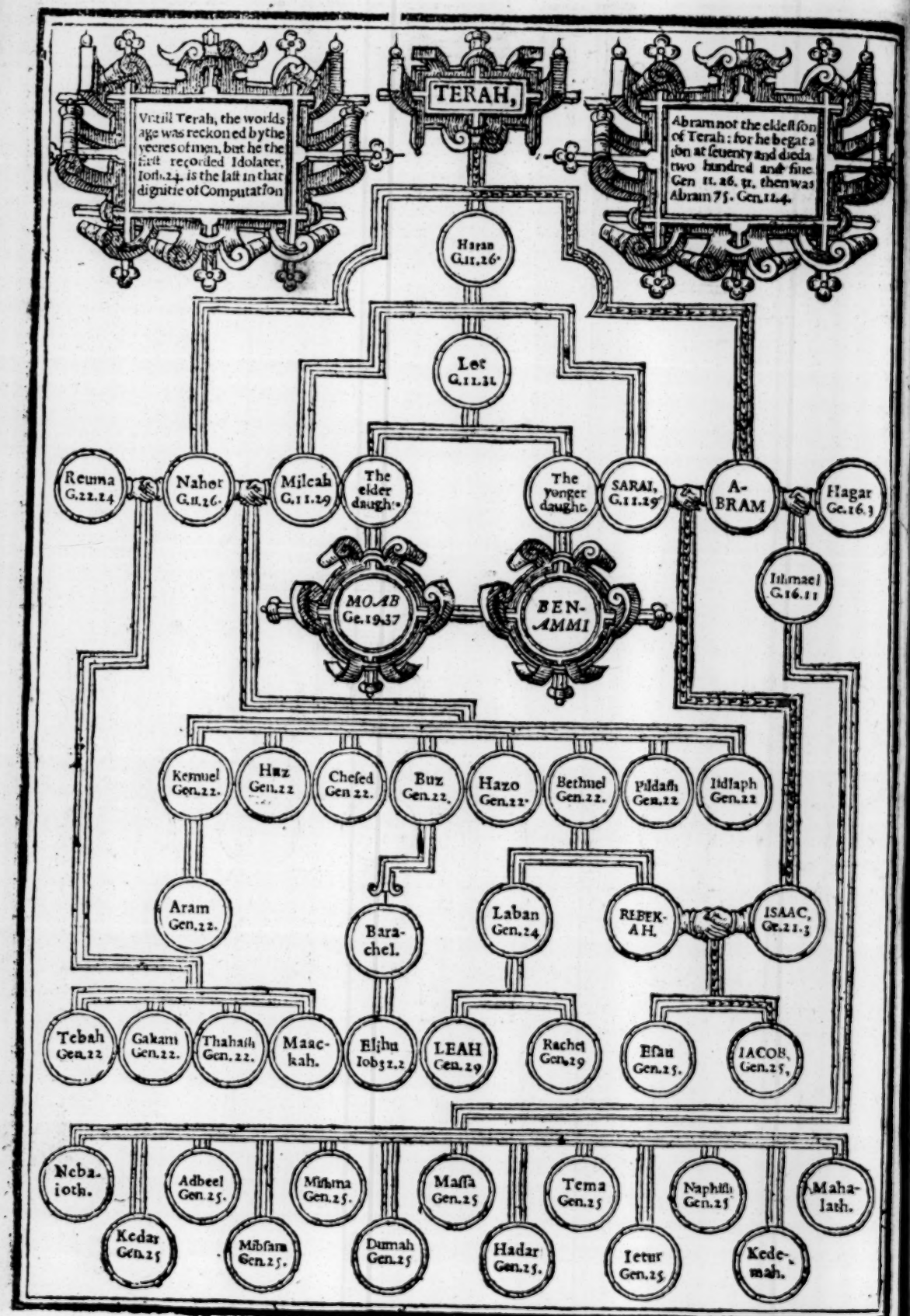
Ham
Ge.5.32.

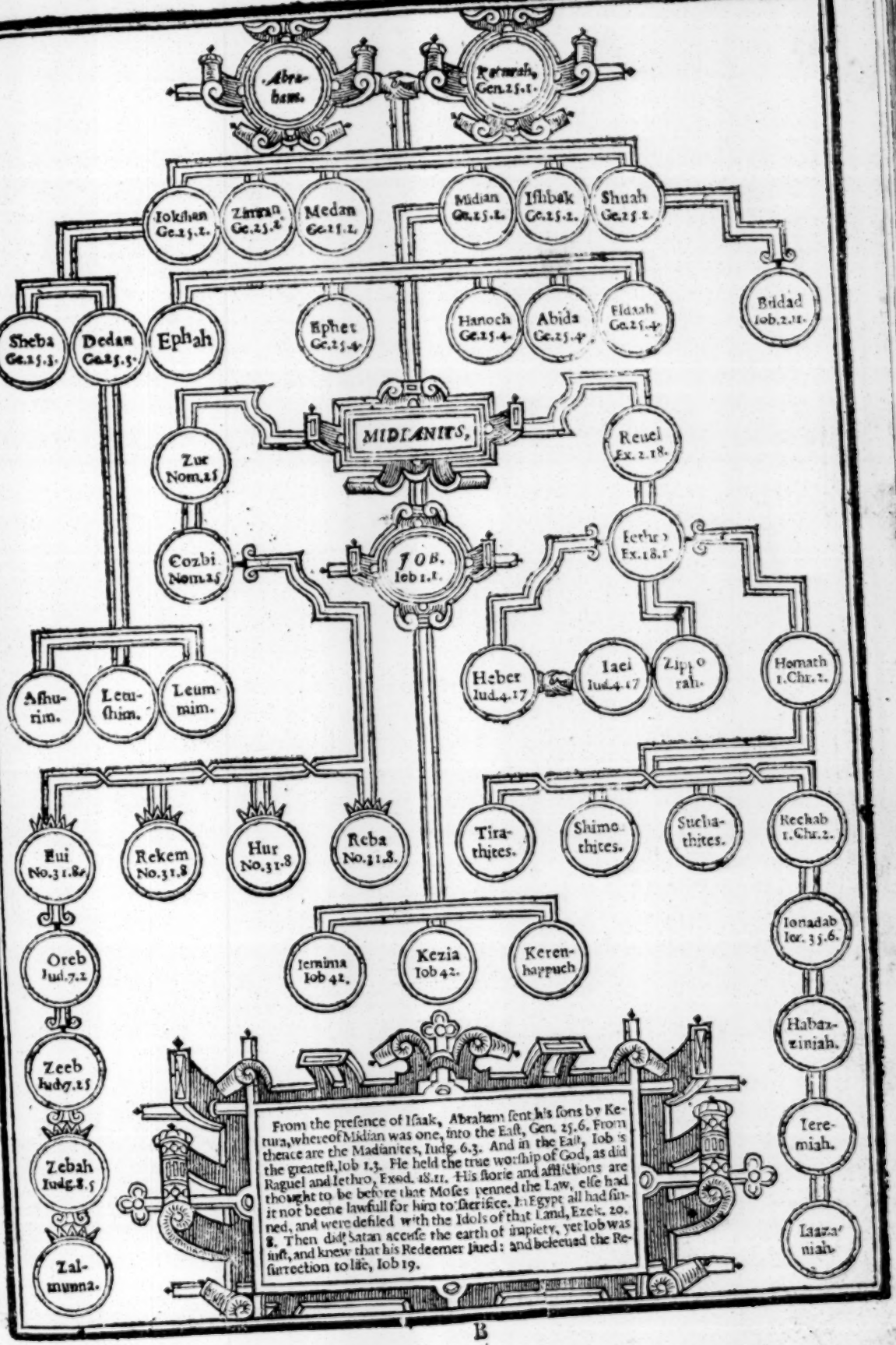

IAPHET.
Gomer Gen.10.2
Magog Gen.10.2
Tubal Gen.10.2
Madai Ge.10.2
Meshech Ge.10.2
Tiras Ge.10.2
Iauan Gen.10.2
MEDES.
Darius Dan.5.31
Elishah Ge.10.4.
Tarshish Ge.10.4.
Kittim Ge.10.4.
Dodanim Ge.10.4.
HEBREWES
Sale
Heber
Phalec
Reu
Serug
Nachor
Thara
Abraham
Nahor
Haran
Lot
Iscah
Sarai
Milcah
Ismael
Nebaioth
Kedar
Abdeel
Mibsam
Mishma
Dumah
Massa
Hadad
Tema
Iethur
Naphish
Kedmah
Esau
Eliphaz
Reuel
Teman
Omar
Zepho
Gatam
Kenaz
Amalek
Timna
Nahath
Zerah
Shammah
Mizzah
Iudah
Hezron
Ram
Amminadab
Nahasson
Salmon
Boaz
Obed
Iesse
Dauid
Nathan
Mattatha
Menan
Melea
Eliakim
Ionan
Ioseph
Iuda
Simeon
Leui
Issachar
Zabulon
Dan
Nephthali
Gad
Aser
Ioseph
Benjamin
Manasses
Ephraim
Beor
Balaam
Iobab
Chusham
Othoniel
Saul
Dauid
Salomon
Roboam
Abia
Asa
Iosaphat
Ioram
Ochozias
Ioas
Amasias
Ozias
Ioathan
Achaz
Ezechias
Manasses
Amon
Iosias
Ieconias
Salathiel
Zorobabel
Abiud
Eliakim
Azor
Sadoc
Achim
Eliud
Eleazar
Matthan
Iacob
Ioseph
Iesus Christ
Britains
Iberians
Celtes
Germans
Scythians
Sarmatians
Indians
Babylonians
Arabians
Assyrians
Chaldeans
Syrians
Hebrewes
Phenicians
Cappadocians
Armenians
Persians
Medes
Iberians
Greekes
Thracians
Assyrians
Arabians
Iewes
Egyptians
Ethiopians
Libians
Troglodites
Getulians
Numidians
Carthaginians
Gaditanes
Mauritanians
Tingitanes
Gomerites
Magogites
Thobelites
Moschites
Tibarenes
Iauanites
Madeans
Elamites
Assyrians
Aramites
Lydians
Thracians
Chuseans
Phutians
Chananites
Sidonians
Hittites
Iebuzites
Amorites
Girgasites
Heuites
Arkites
Sinites
Arudites
Amathites
Zemarites
Hamathites
Iaphet
Cham
Sem
ASIA
EVROPA
AFRICA
NOAH
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made all mankind to dwell vpon the face of the earth, Acts 17.24.
These families from Noah and his sons, from whom the whole earth was replenished, Ge.9. 19. out of Iosephus, are heere inserted. Lib.1.
ARMENIA
The Mountaines of Ararat, Gen. 6.4.

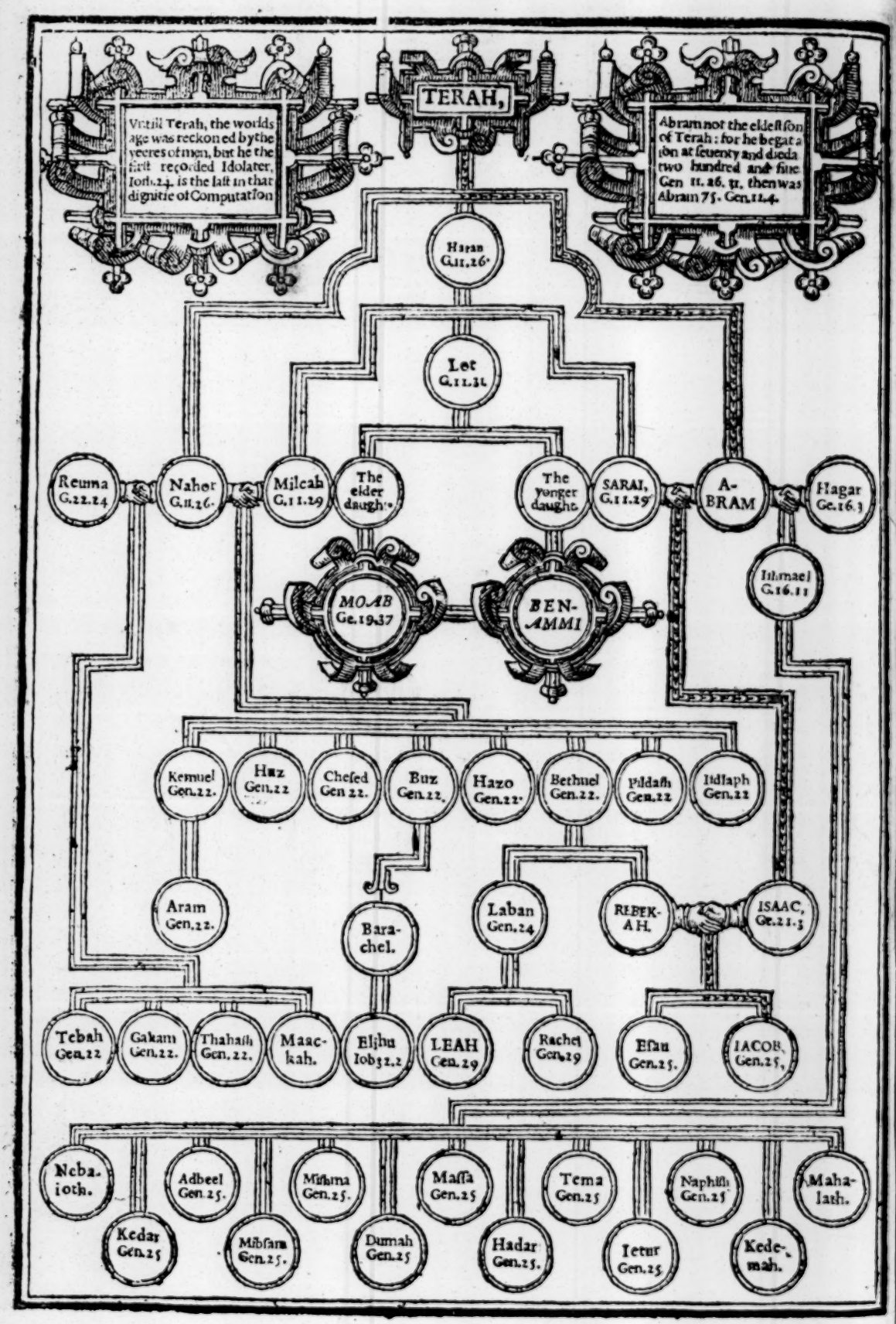

SHEM.
Assirians.
Asshur Ge.10.22
Elam Ge.10.22
ARPHAXAD
Lud Ge.10.22
Aram Ge.10.22
Persians.
Pul 2 K.15.19
Tiglath Pileser.
Shalmaneser.
Sennacherib.
Chedorlaomer.
Cyrus Da.6.28.
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7
Vasthi Est.1.9.
Xerxes
Darius Ne.12.22
Ahasuerus.
Esther Est.2.17.
Artaxerxes Neh.2.1.
SALAH G.10.24.
EBER G.10.24.
PELEG G.10.25.
REV G.11.18
SERVG G.11.20.
NAHOR G.11.22.
TERAH G.11.24.
ABRAM G.11.26.
Vz Ge.10.23
Hul G.10.23.
Gether Ge.10.2
Mash G.10.2
Eliezer Ge.15.2.
Cluthan-Rithathaim.
Ioktan Ge.10.25
Rehum Ezr.4.8.
Shimshai Ezr.4.8.
Tatnai Ezr.5.3.
Shetharboznai.
Asarhaddon
Adrameleth.
Sharezer.
Tartan 2 K.18.17
Rabsaris 2 K.18.17
Rabshakeh.
Almodad Ge.10.26.
Hazarmaueth
Iareh Hos.5.13
Sheleph G.10.26
Ierah G.10.26
Hadoram
Vzal G.10.27.
Diklah G.10.27.
Obal G.10.28
Abimael Ge.10.28
Sheba G.10.28.
Ophir G.10.29
Hauilah G.10.29
Iobab G.10.29
Rehob 2.Sa.8.3.
Hadadezer.
Rezin 2 K.15.37
Shobach 2.Sa.10.
Toi 2.Sa.8.9
Ioram 2.Sa.8.10
Hezion 1.K.15.18
Tabrimon.
Nazaran 2.Kin.5.1
Benhadad.
Eliadah 1 K.11.23
Benhadad.
Rezon 1.K.11.23
Hazael 2.K.8.15
Beor Ne.22.5
Balaam Deu.23.
Benhadad.
At Babels building languages deuided, Gen. 11. In the Apostles, vnderstood, Ac.2

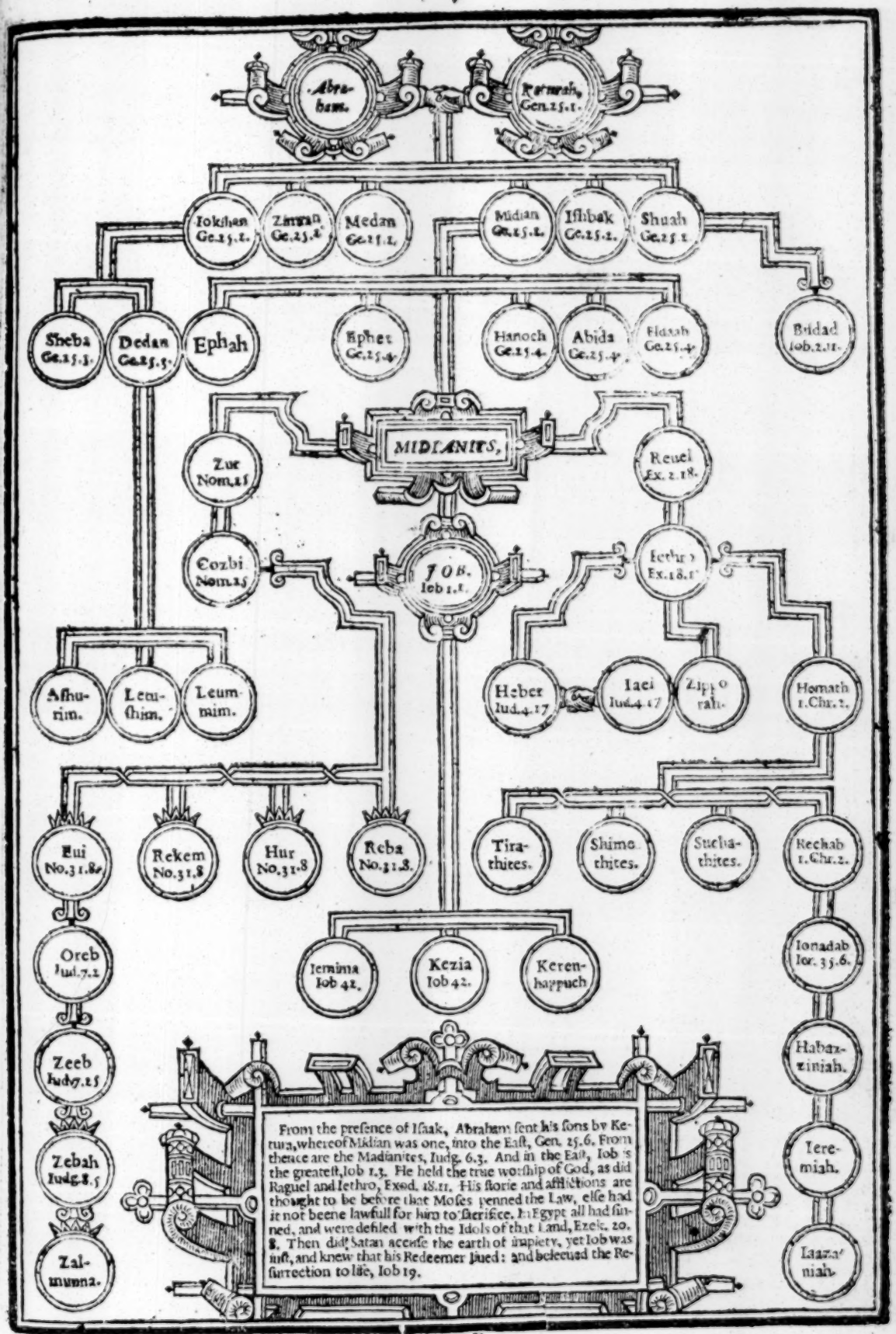

Ham. Ge 5.32
Cush Ge.10.6
Phut Ge.10.6
Canaan Ge.10.6
Mitraim Ge.10.6
Ethiopians
Egyptians
Seba Ge.10.7
Hauilah Ge.10.7
Sabtah Ge.10.7
Sabtecha Ge.10.7
Raamah Ge.10.7
Nimrod Ge.10.8
Ludim Ge.10.13
Anamim Ge.10.13
Naphtuhim
Casluim.
Caphtorim.
Lehabim Ge.10.13
Pathrusim.
Sheba Ge.10.7
Dedan Ge.10.7
Caldeans
Philistins
Anak No.13.22
Amraphel.
Abimelech.
Melzar Da.1.11
Arioch Da.2.14
Baladan 2K.20.12
Maoch 1Sa.27.2
Ahiman No.13.22
Sheshai No.13.22
Talmai No.13.22
Nabuzaradan
Nebushazbin
Phichol Ge.21.22
Ittai 2Sa.15.19
Amihud 2S.13.37
Achish 1.S.27.2
Euilmerodach
Berodach 2K.20.12
Horam Iosh.10
Delilah Iud.16.4
Talmai 2Sa.3.3
Sharezer Ier.39.3
Samgarnebo.
Abizzath.
A Giant 2.S.21.16
Daujd 2.Sa.3.3
Maacah 2.Sa.3.3
Rabsaris Ier.39.3
Belthazzar.
Nebuchadnezzar.
Neregal Ier.39.3
Sharezar Ier 39.3
Rab-mag Ier.39.3
Tirhakah 2K.19.9
Zerah 2Chr.14.9
Ebedmelech Ier. 38.7
Candaces Act.8.27
Goliath 1.Sa.17..
Ishbibenob.
Saph 2.Sa.21.18
Lahmi Ch.20.5
A deformedman
Pharaoh Ge.40.2
Poti Pherah.
Potiphar Ge.37.36
Hagar Ge.16.
Sarha ch 2.3.
Pharaoh 1K.11.18
So 2.K.17.4
Shishak 1.K.11.40
Asenath Ge.41.45
Pharaoh 1.K.11.1
Pharaoh 2.K.23.33
A Daughter
Pharaoh 1.Chr.4.17
Pharaoh 1.Chr.7.24

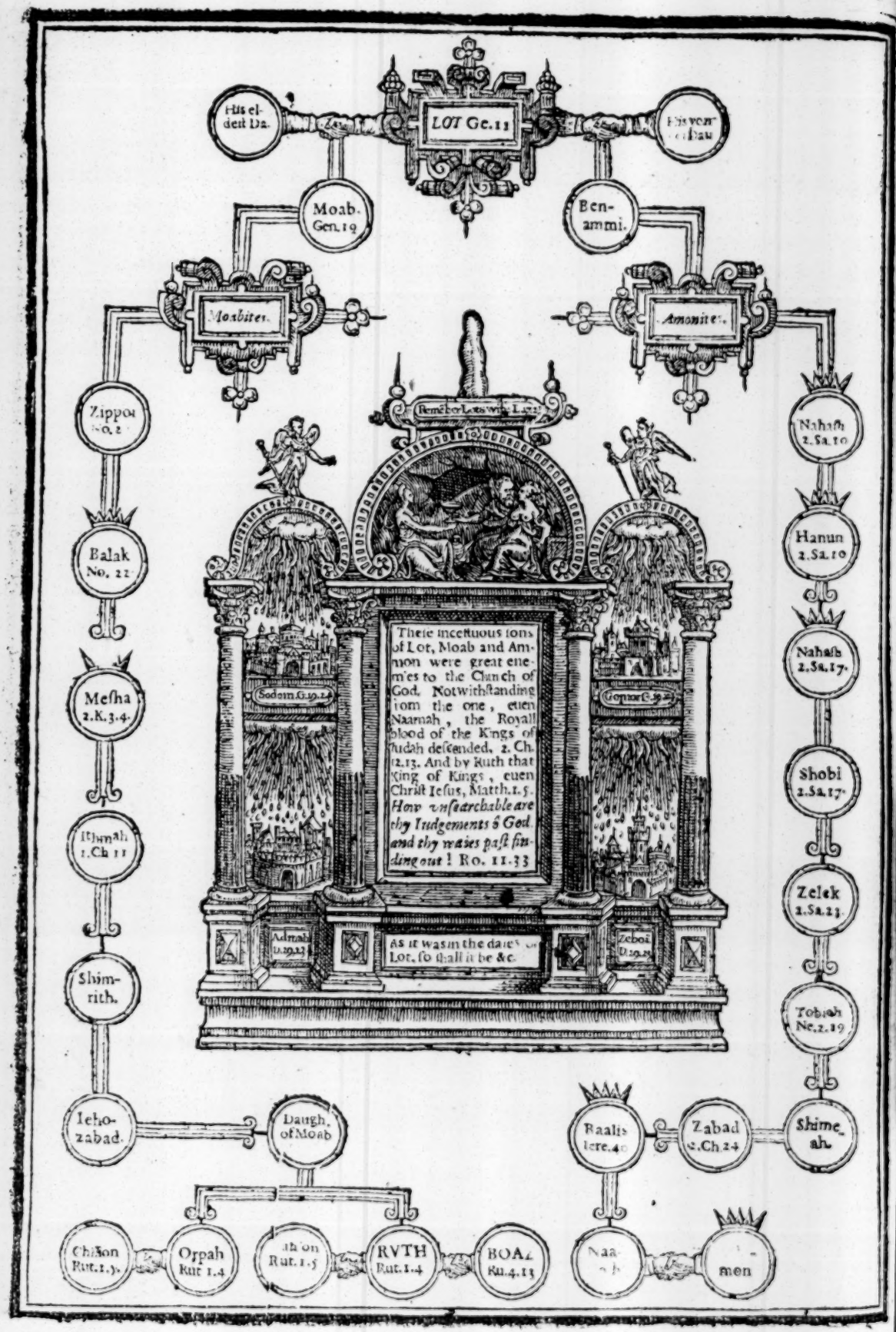

CANAAN
Genes.10.16.
Girgasitee.
Arkite Ge.10.17
Sinite Ge.10.17
Sidon G.10.15.
Aruadite Ge.10.18
Heth G.10.15
Zemarite Ge.10.18
Iebusite Ge.10.16
Hamathite.
Hiuite Ge.10.17
Emorite Ge.10.16
Canaanites.
Sidoneans.
Hittites.
Iebusites.
Amorites
Tidal Ge.14.1.
Hiram 2.Sa.5.11
Beeri Ge.26.34
Ahimelech.
Vriah 2.Sa.23.
Elon Ge.26.34
Zohar Ge.23.8
Horite Ge.36.20
Hamor Ge.34.2.
Ethbaal 1.K.16.31
Ornan 1.Ch.21.
Arad No.21.1.
Huram 2Ch.2.11
Iudith Ge.26.34
Esau Ge.26.34
Basshemath.
Ephron Ge.23.8
Seir Ge.36.20
Shechem.
Iezebel 1.K.16.31
Ahab 1.K.16.31
Bera Ge.14.2.
Birsha Ge.14.2.
Iobab Ge.10.29.
Mamre Ge.14.13
Eshcol Ge.14.13
Aner Ge.14.13
Iabin Ioth.11.1.
Shuah Ge.38.2.
Rahab Ioth.2.1
DUKES
Sihon Num.21.
Og Ioth.9.10
Adonizedek.
Shinab Ge.14.2.
Shemeber.
Adonizedek
Hoham Ioth.10.
Piram Ioth.10.
Iaphia Ioth.10.
Debir Ioth.10.
Sisera Iud.4.2.
Lotan G.36.20.
Timna G.36.22
Ezer Ge.36.21
Shobal G.36.20
Dishon Ge.36.21
Zibeon G.36.20.
Anah G.36.20.
Dishan Ge.36.21
Vz G.36.28.
Aran G.36.28
Hori G.36.22.
Hemam G.36.22.
Bilhan G.36.27
Zaauan G.36.27.
Akan G.36.27.
Aiah G.36.24
Anah G.36.24
Dishon G.36.25
Aholibamah
Aluan Ge.36.23
Manahath.
Ebal Ge.36.23
Shepho Ge.36.23
Onam Ge.36.23
Ithran Ge.36.26

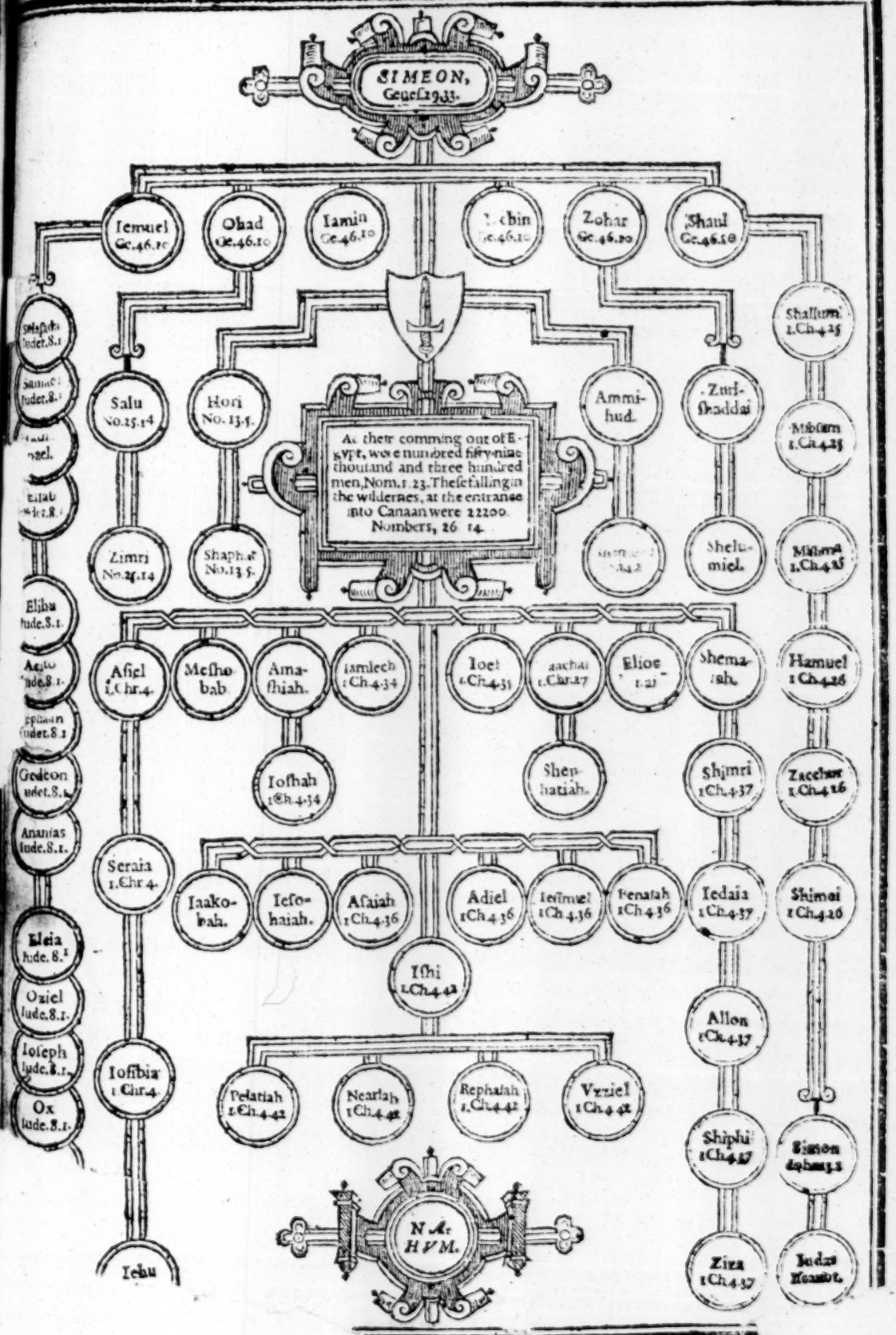

TERAH,
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, but he the first recorded Idolater, Ioth.24. is the last in that dignitie of Computation
Abram not the eldest son of Terah: for he begat a son at seuenty and died two hundred and fiue Gen 11. 26. 32. then was Abram 75. Gen.12.4.
Haran G.11.26.
Let G.11.31.
Reuma G.22.24
Nahor G.11.26.
Milcah G.11.29
The elder daugh.
The yonger daught.
SARAI, G.11.29
A-BRAM
Hagar Ge.16.3
Ishmael G.16.11
MOAB Ge.19.37
BEN-AMMI
Kemuel Gen.22.
Huz Gen.22
Chesed Gen.22.
Buz Gen.22.
Hazo Gen.22.
Bethuel Gen.22.
Pildash Gen.22
Idlaph Gen.22
Aram Gen.22.
Bara-chel.
Laban Gen.24
REBEK-AH.
ISAAC, Ge.21.3
Tebah Gen.22
Gaham Gen.22.
Thahash Gen.22.
Maac-kah.
Elihu Iob32.2
LEAH Gen.29
Rachel Gen.29
Esau Gen.25.
IACOB, Gen.25.
Neba-ioth.
Adbeel Gen.25.
Mishma Gen.25.
Massa Gen.25
Tema Gen.25
Naphish Gen.25
Maha-lath.
Kedar Gen.25
Mibsam Gen.25.
Dumah Gen.25
Hadar Gen.25.
Ietur Gen.25
Kede-mah.

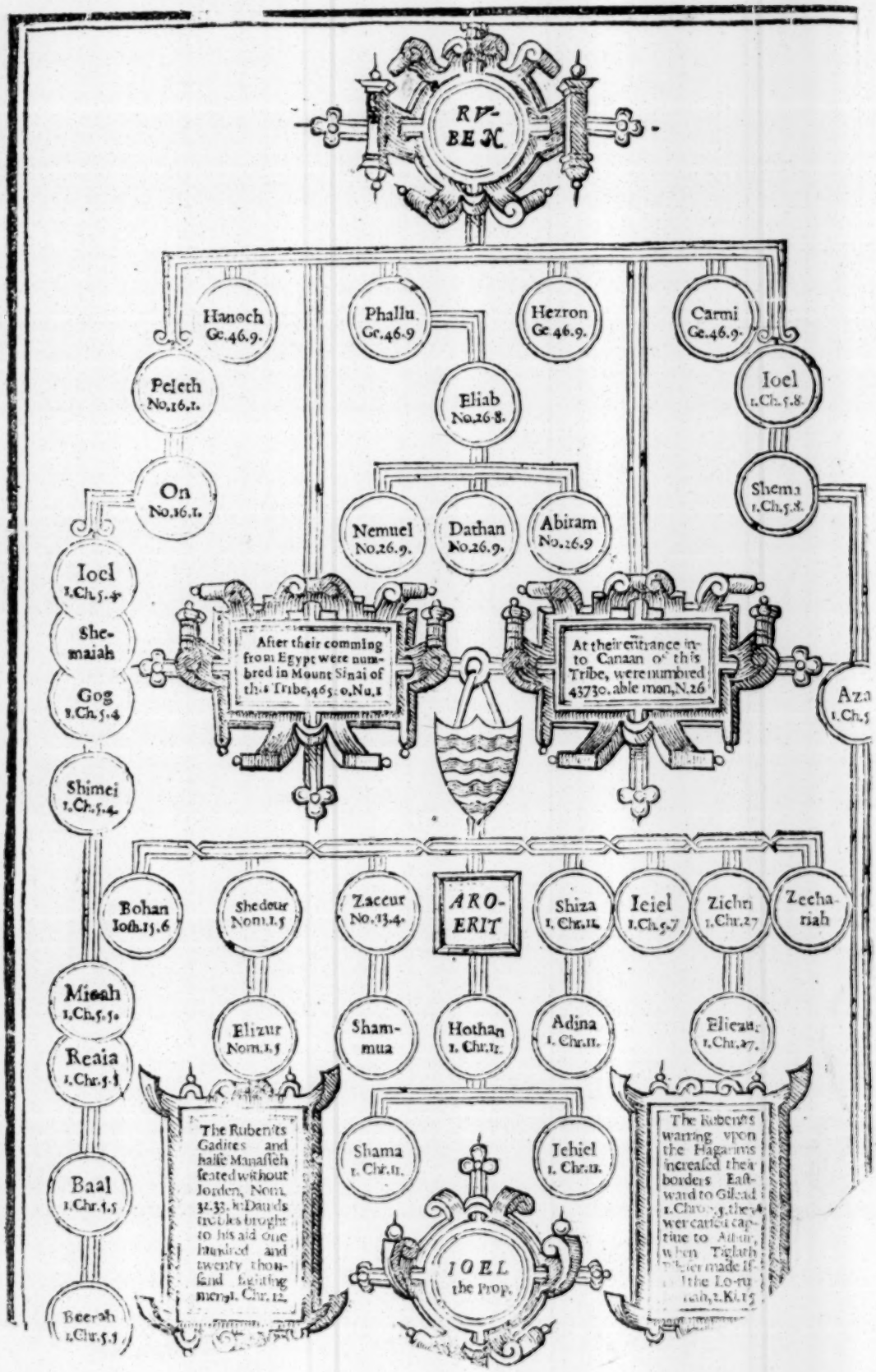

Abraham.
Keturah, Gen.25.1.
Iokshan Ge.25.2.
Zimran Ge.25.2.
Medan Ge.25.2.
Midian Ge.25.2.
Ishbak Ge.25.2.
Shuah Ge.25.2.
Sheba Ge.25.3.
Dedan Ge.25.3.
Ephah
Epher Ge.25.4.
Hanoch Ge.25.4.
Abida Ge.25.4.
Eldaah Ge.25.4.
Bildad Iob.2.11.
MIDIANITS,
Zur Nom.25
Reuel Ex.2.18.
Cozbi Nom.25
IOB. Iob 1.1.
Iethro Ex.18.1.
Heber Iud.4.17
Iael Iud.4.17
Zipporah.
Homath 1.Chr.2.
Asshurim.
Letushim.
Leummim.
Tirathites.
Shimathites.
Suchathites.
Rechab 1.Chr.2.
Eui No.31.8.
Rekem No.31.8
Hur No.31.8
Reba No.31.8.
Ionadab Ier.35.6.
Oreb Iud.7.25
Habazziniah.
Zeeb Iudg.7.25
Ieremiah.
Zebah Iudg.8.5
Iaazaniah.
Zalmunna.
Iemima Iob 42.
Kezia Iob 42.
Kerenhappuch
From the presence of Isaak, Abraham sent his sons by Ketura, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg. 6.3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest, Iob 1.3. He held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro, Exod. 18.11. His storie and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law, else had it not beene lawfull for him to sacrifice. In Egypt all had sinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20. 8. Then did Satan accuse the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iust, and knew that his Redeemer liued: and beleeued the Resurrection to life, Iob 19.

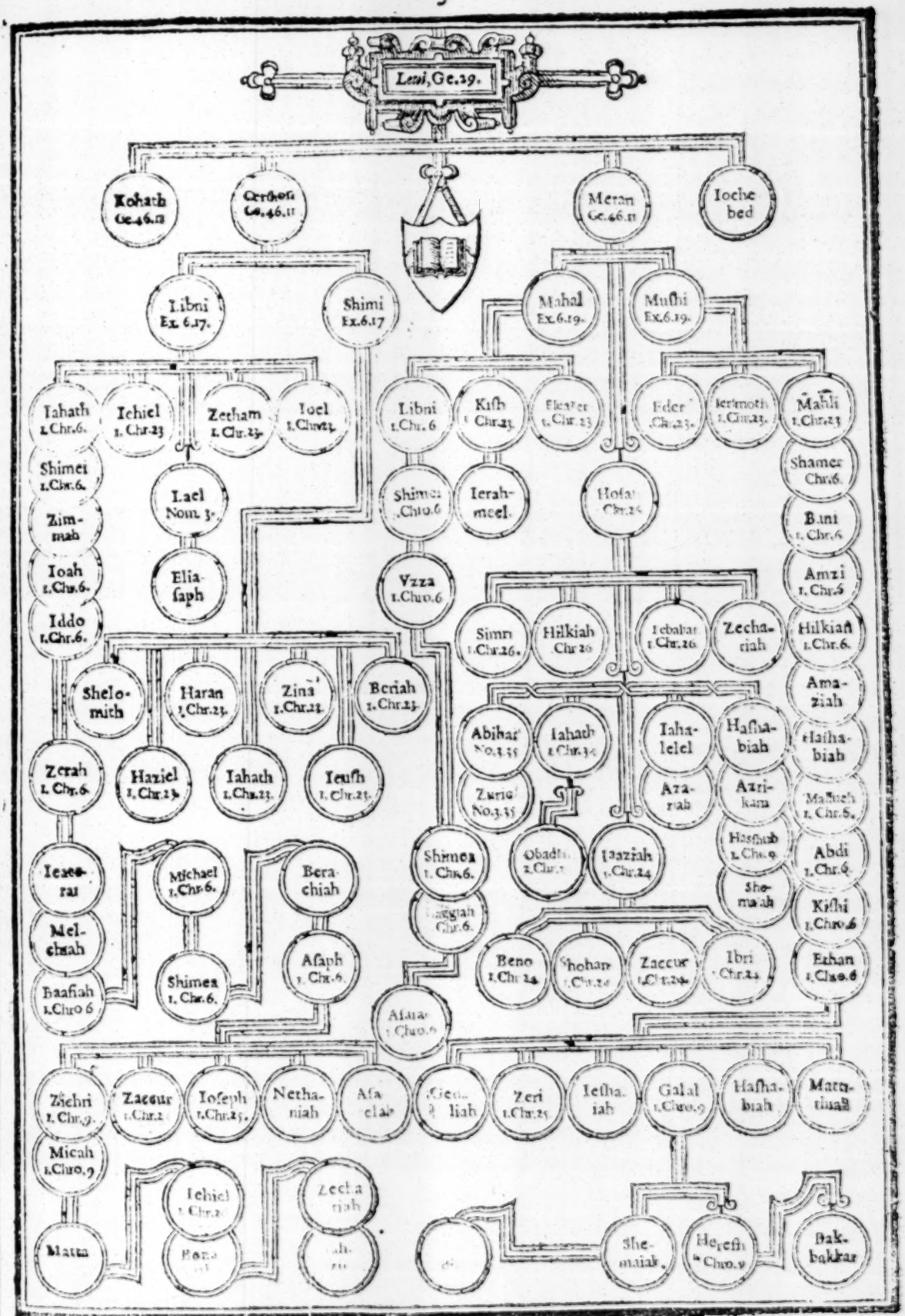

TERAH,
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckoned by the yeeres of men, but he the first recorded Idolater, Ioth.24. is the last in that dignitie of Computation
Abram not the eldest son of Terah: for he begat a son at seuenty and died two hundred and fiue Gen 11. 26. 32. then was Abram 75. Gen.12.4.
Haran G.11.26.
Lot G.11.31.
Reuma G.22.24
Nahor G.11.26.
Milcah G.11.29
The elder daugh.
The yonger daughe
SARAI, G.11.29
A-BRAM
Hagar Ge.16.3
Ishmael G.16.11
MOAB Ge.19.37
BEN-AMMI
Kemuel Gen.22.
Huz Gen.22
Chesed Gen 22.
Buz Gen.22.
Hazo Gen.22.
Bethuel Gen.22.
Pildash Gen.22
Idlaph Gen.22
Aram Gen.22.
Bara-chel.
Laban Gen.24
REBEK-AH.
ISAAC, Ge.21.3
Tebah Gen.22
Gaham Gen.22.
Thahash Gen.22.
Maac-kah.
Elihu Iob32.2
LEAH Gen.29
Rachel Gen.29
Esau Gen.25.
IACOB, Gen.25.
Nebaioth.
Kedar Gen.25
Adbeel Gen.25.
Mibsam Gen.25.
Mishma Gen.25.
Dumah Gen.25
Massa Gen.25
Hadar Gen.25.
Tema Gen.25
Ietur Gen.25
Naphish Gen.25
Kedemah.
Mahalath.

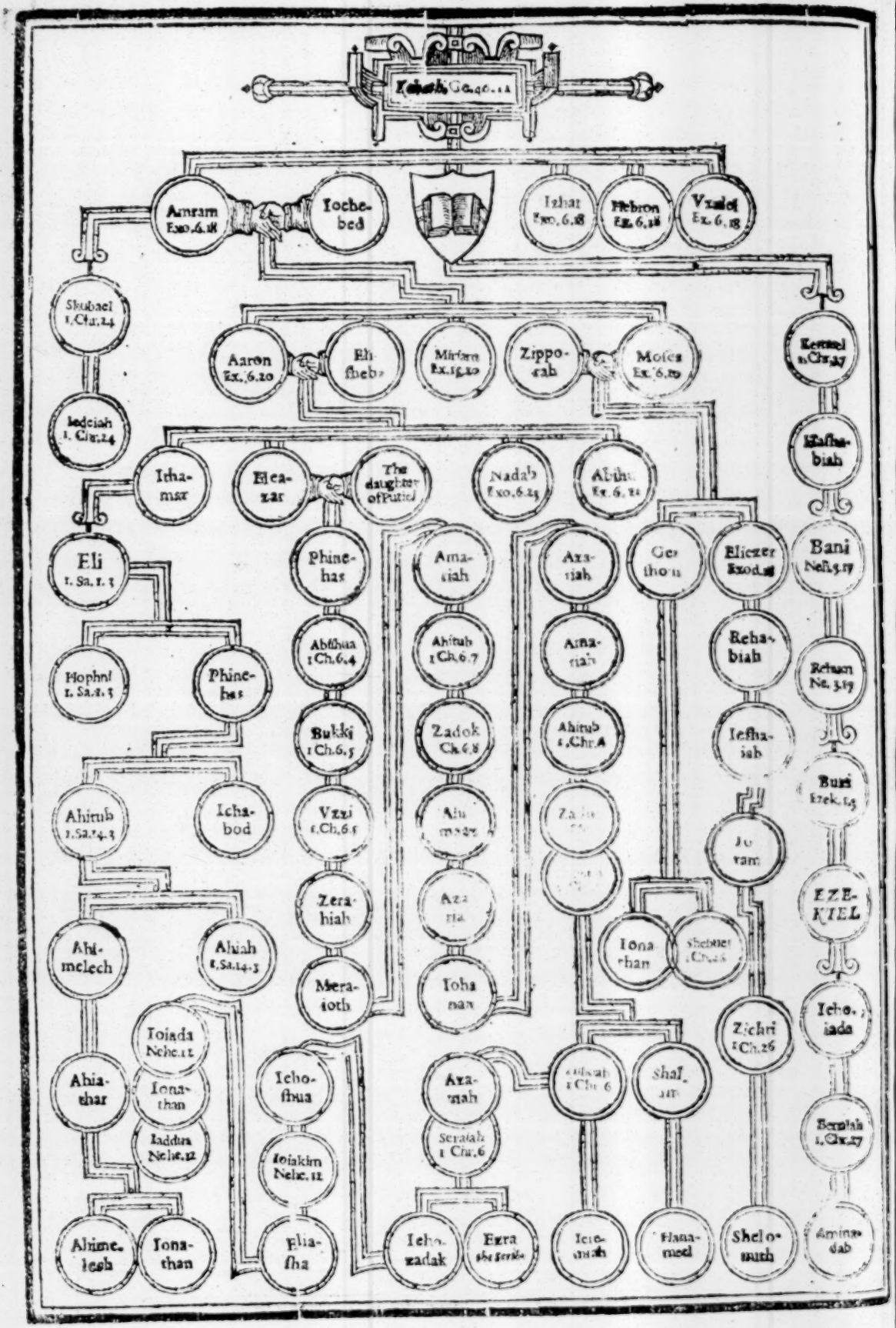

Abraham.
Keturah, Gen.25.1.
Iokshan Ge.25.2.
Zimran Ge.25.2.
Medan Ge.25.2.
Midian Ge.25.2.
Ishbak Ge.25.2.
Shuah Ge.25.2.
Sheba Ge.25.3.
Dedan Ge.25.3.
Ephah
Epher Ge.25.4.
Hanoch Ge.25.4.
Abida Ge.25.4.
Elaah Ge.25.4.
Bildad Iob.2.11.
MIDIANITES,
Zur Nom.25
Reuel Ex.2.18.
Cozbi Nom.25
IOB. Iob.1.1.
Iethro Ex.18.1.
Asshurim.
Letushim.
Leummim.
Heber Iud.4.17
Iael Iud.4.17
Zipporah.
Homath 1.Chr.2.
Hui No.31.8.
Rekem No.31.8
Hur No.31.8
Reba No.31.8.
Tirathites.
Shimathites.
Suchathites.
Rechab 1.Chr.2.
Oreb Iud.7.25
Ieremia Iob 42.
Kezia Iob 42.
Kerenhappuch
Ionadab Ier.35.6.
Zeeb Iudg.7.25
Habaziniah.
Zebah Iudg.8.5
Ieremiah.
Zalmunna.
Laazaniah.
From the presence of Isaak, Abraham sent his sons by Ketura, whereof Midian was one, into the East, Gen. 25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg. 6.3. And in the East, Iob is the greatest, Iob 1.3. He held the true worship of God, as did Raguel and Iethro, Exod. 18.11. His storie and afflictions are thought to be before that Moses penned the Law, else had it not beene lawfull for him to sacrifice. In Egypt all had sinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20.8. Then did Satan accuse the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iust, and knew that his Redeemer liued: and beleeued the Resurrection to life, Iob 19.

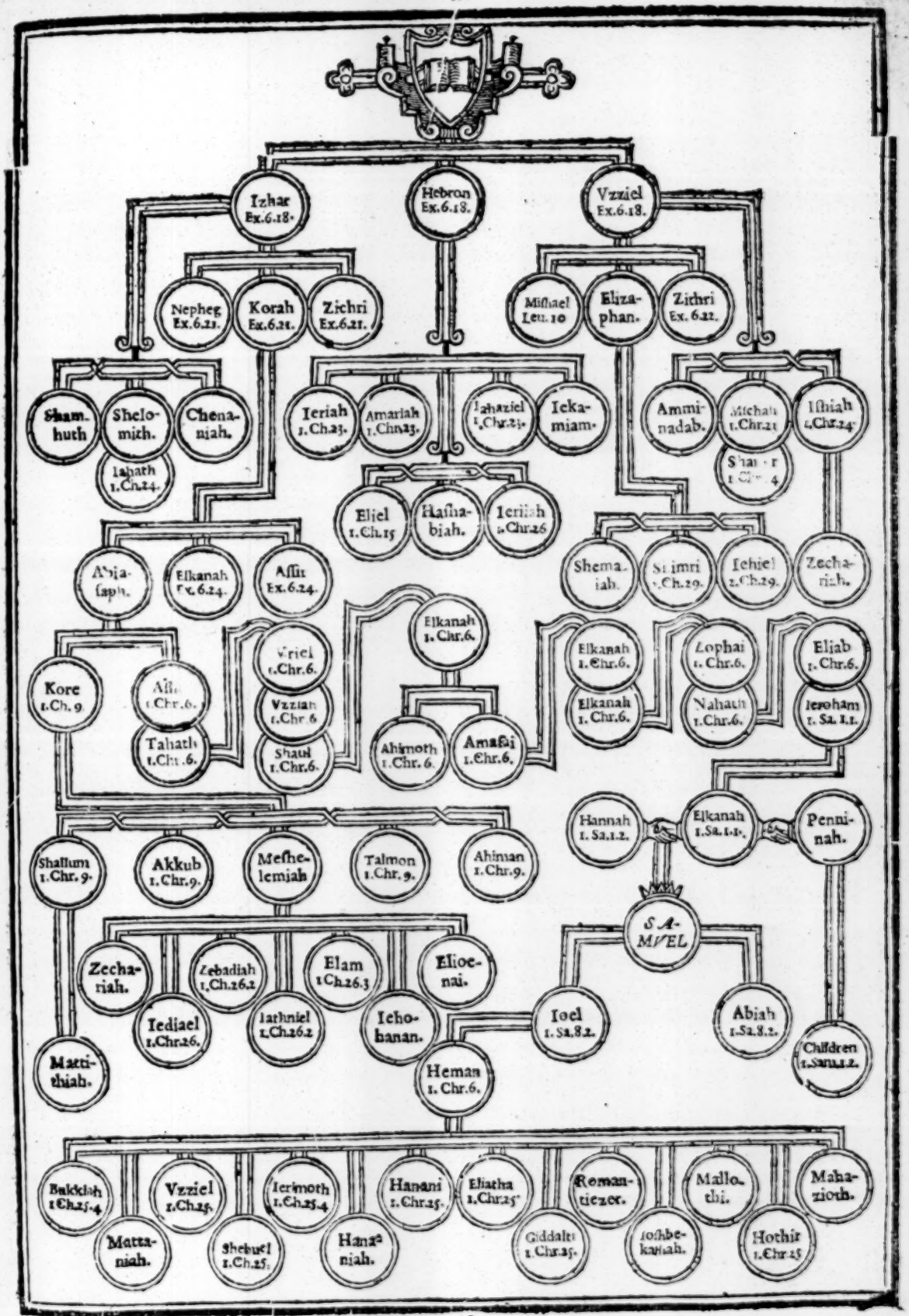

His eldest Da.
LOT Ge. 11
His youngest Da.
Moab. Gen. 19
Ben-ammi.
Moabites.
Amonites.
Remember Lot's wife Luke 17
Zippor No. 22
Balak No. 22
Mesha 2.K.3.4.
Rhumah 1.Ch 11
Shimrith.
Nahash 2.Sa.10
Hanun 2.Sa.10
Nahash 2.Sa.17.
Shobi 2.Sa.17.
Zelek 2.Sa.23.
Tobiah Ne.2.19
Shimeah.
Sodom Ge.19.24
Gomor Ge.19.24
These incestuous sons of Lot, Moab and Ammon were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithstanding from the one, euen Naamah, the Royall blood of the Kings of Iudah descended. 2. Ch. 12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Christ Iesus, Matth.1.5. How vnsearchable are thy Iudgements ô God and thy waies past finding out! Ro. 11.33
Admah Deu.29.23
AS it was in the daies of Lot, so shall it be &c.
Zeboi Deu.29.23
Iehozabad.
Daugh. of Moab
Baalis Iere.40
Zabad 2.Ch.24
Chilion Rut.1.5.
Orpah Rut 1.4
Mahlon Rut.1.5
RVTH Rut.1.4
BOAZ Ru.4.13
Naa-
-men

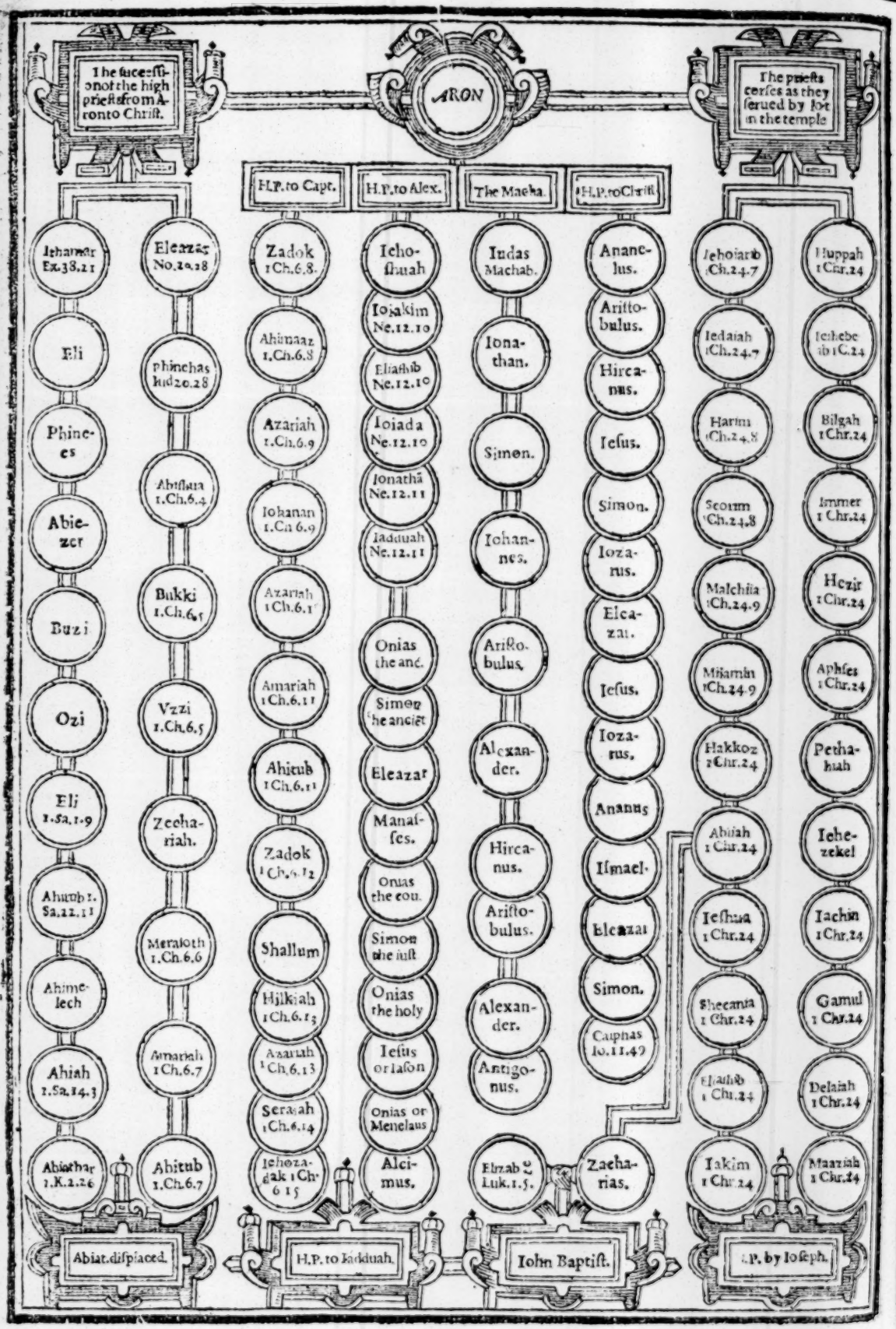

SIMEON,
Gene.29.33.
Iemuel Ge.46.10
Ohad Ge.46.10
Iamin Ge.46.10
Zohar Ge.46.10
Shaul Ge.46.10
Salu No.25.14
Hori No.13.5.
Ammihud.
Zurishaddai
Shallumi 1.Ch.4.25
Mibsam 1.Ch.4.25
Mishma 1.Ch.4.25
Zimri No.25.14
Shaphat No.13.5.
Shelumiel.
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred fifty-nine thoutand and three hundred men, Nom.1.23. Theſe falling in the wildernes, at the entrance into Canaan were 22200. Numbers, 26 14.
Afiel 1.Chr.4.
Meſhobab
Amaſhiah.
Iamlech 1.Ch.4.34
Ioel 1.Ch.4.35
Iaachai 1.Chr.27
Elioe 1.27
Shemaiah.
Hamuel 1.Ch.4.26
Ioſhah 1.Ch.4.34
Shephatiah.
Shimri 1.Ch.4.37
Zaccheus 1.Ch.4.26
Seraia 1.Chr.4.
Iaakobah.
Ieſohaiah.
Aſaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Adiel 1.Ch.4.36
Ieſimel 1.Ch.4.36
Benaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Iedaia 1.Ch.4.37
Shimei 1.Ch.4.26
Iſhi 1.Ch.4.42
Allon 1.Ch.4.37
Pelatiah 1.Ch.4.42
Neariah 1.Ch.4.42
Rephaiah 1.Ch.4.42
Vzziel 1.Ch.4.42
Ioſibia 1.Chr.4.
Shiphi 1.Ch.4.37
Simon Ephraim 1.
Ziza 1.Ch.4.37
Iudas Reuben.
Iehu
NAHVM.
Eliha Iude.8.1.
Ananias Iude.8.1.
Eleia Iude.8.1.
Oziel Iude.8.1.
Ioſeph Iude.8.1.
Ox Iude.8.1.

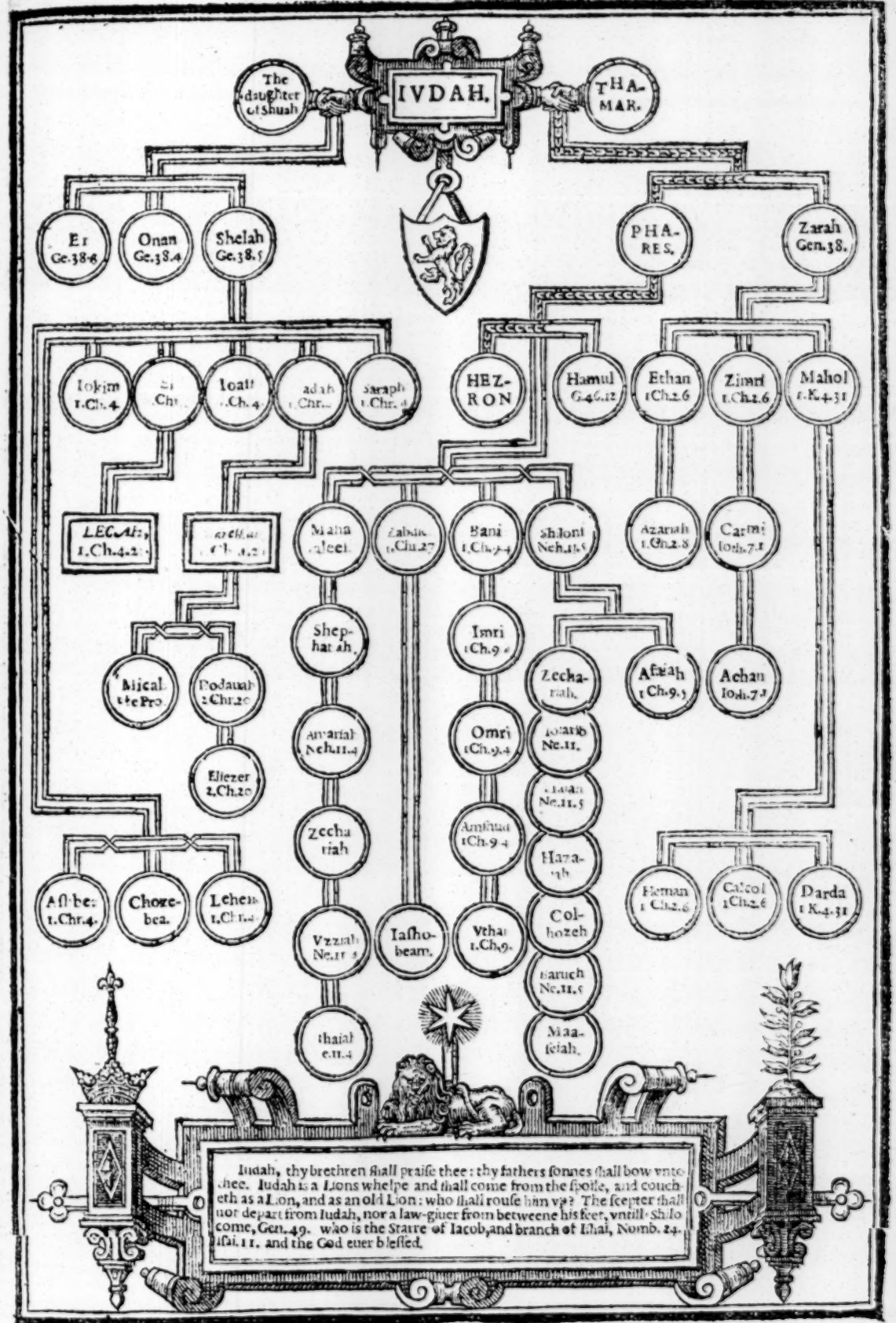

RV-
BEN
Hanoch
Ge.46.9.
Phallu
Ge.46.9
Hezron
Ge 46.9.
Carmi
Ge.46.9.
Peleth
No.16.1.
Eliab
No.26.8.
Ioel
1.Ch.5.8.
On
No.16.1.
Shema
1.Ch.5.8.
Nemuel
No.26.9.
Dathan
No.26.9.
Abiram
No.26.9
Iocl
1.Ch.5.4.
Shemaiah
Gog
1.Ch.5.4
Shimei
1.Ch.5.4.
After their comming from Egypt were numbred in Mount Sinai of this Tribe,46500.Nu.1
At their entrance into Canaan of this Tribe, were numbred 43730. able men,N.26
Aza
1.Ch.5
Bohan
Ioth.15.6
Shedeur
Nom.1.5
Zaccur
No.13.4.
ARO-
ERIT
Shiza
1.Chr.11.
Ieiel
1.Ch.5.7
Zichri
1.Chr.27
Zechariah
Micah
1.Ch.5.5.
Reaia
1.Chr.5.5
Elizur
Nom.1.5
Shammua
Hothan
1.Chr.11.
Adina
1.Chr.11.
Eliezer
1.Chr.27.
Baal
1.Chr.5.5
The Rubenits Gadites and halfe Manasseh seated without Jorden, Nom. 32.33. in Dauids trouble brought to his aid one hundred and twenty thousand fighting men.1.Chr.12.
Shama
1.Chr.11.
Iehiel
1.Chr.15.
The Rubenits warring vpon the Hagarims increased their borders Eastward to Gilead 1.Chron.5. there were carried captiue to Assur, when Tiglath Pilneser made [illegible] the Lo-ruhamah,2.Kin.15
IOEL
the Prop.
Beerah
1.Chr.5.5


Leui, Ge.29.
Kohath Ge.46.11
Gerhon Ge.46.11
Merari Ge.46.11
Iochebed
Libni Ex. 6.17.
Shimi Ex.6.17
Mahal Ex.6.19.
Mushi Ex.6.19.
Iahath 1.Chr.6.
Iehiel 1. Chr.23
Zetham 1. Chr.23.
Ioel 1. Chr.23.
Shimei 1.Chr.6.
Zimmah
Ioah 1.Chr.6.
Iddo 1.Chr.6.
Lael Num 3.
Eliasaph
Libni 1.Chr. 6
Kish 1 Chr.23.
Eleazer 1. Chr. 23
Shimei 1.Chr.6
Ierahmeel.
Vzza 1.Chr.6
Hosah 1.Chr.26
Eder 1.Chr.23.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.23.
Mahli 1.Chr.23
Shamer Chr.6.
Bani 1. Chr.6
Amzi 1. Chr.6
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.
Amaziah
Hashabiah
Malluch 1. Chr.6.
Abdi 1.Chr.6.
Kishi 1.Chro.6
Ethan 1.Chro.6
Shelomith
Haran 1.Chr.23.
Zina 1.Chr.23.
Beriah 1.Chr.23.
Zerah 1. Chr.6.
Haziel 1.Chr.23.
Iahath 1.Chr.23.
Ieush 1. Chr.23.
Simri 1.Chr.26.
Hilkiah Chr.26
Iebadiah 1.Chr.26
Zechariah
Abihail No.3.35
Zurie No.3.35
Iahath 1.Chr.24
Iahaleel
Azariah
Hashabiah
Azrikam
Hasshub 1.Chr.9
Shemaiah
Obadiah 1.Chr.
Iaaziah 1.Chr.24
Ieaeerai
Melchiah
Baasiah 1.Chro 6
Michael 1.Chr.6.
Shimea 1. Chr.6.
Berachiah
Asaph 1. Chr.6
Shimea 1. Chr.6.
Haggiah Chr.6.
Beno 1.Chr.24
Shoham 1.Chr.24
Zaccur 1.Chr.24.
Ibri 1.Chr.24
Asaiah 1.Chro.6
Zichri 1. Chr.9.
Micah 1.Chro.9
Matth
Zaccur 1.Chr.2
Ioseph 1.Chr.25.
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Ieshaiah
Zeri 1.Chr.25
Galal 1.Chro.9
Hashabiah
Mattaniah
Iehiel 1.Chr.2
Zechariah
Shemaiah.
Heresh 1.Chro.9
Bakbakkar

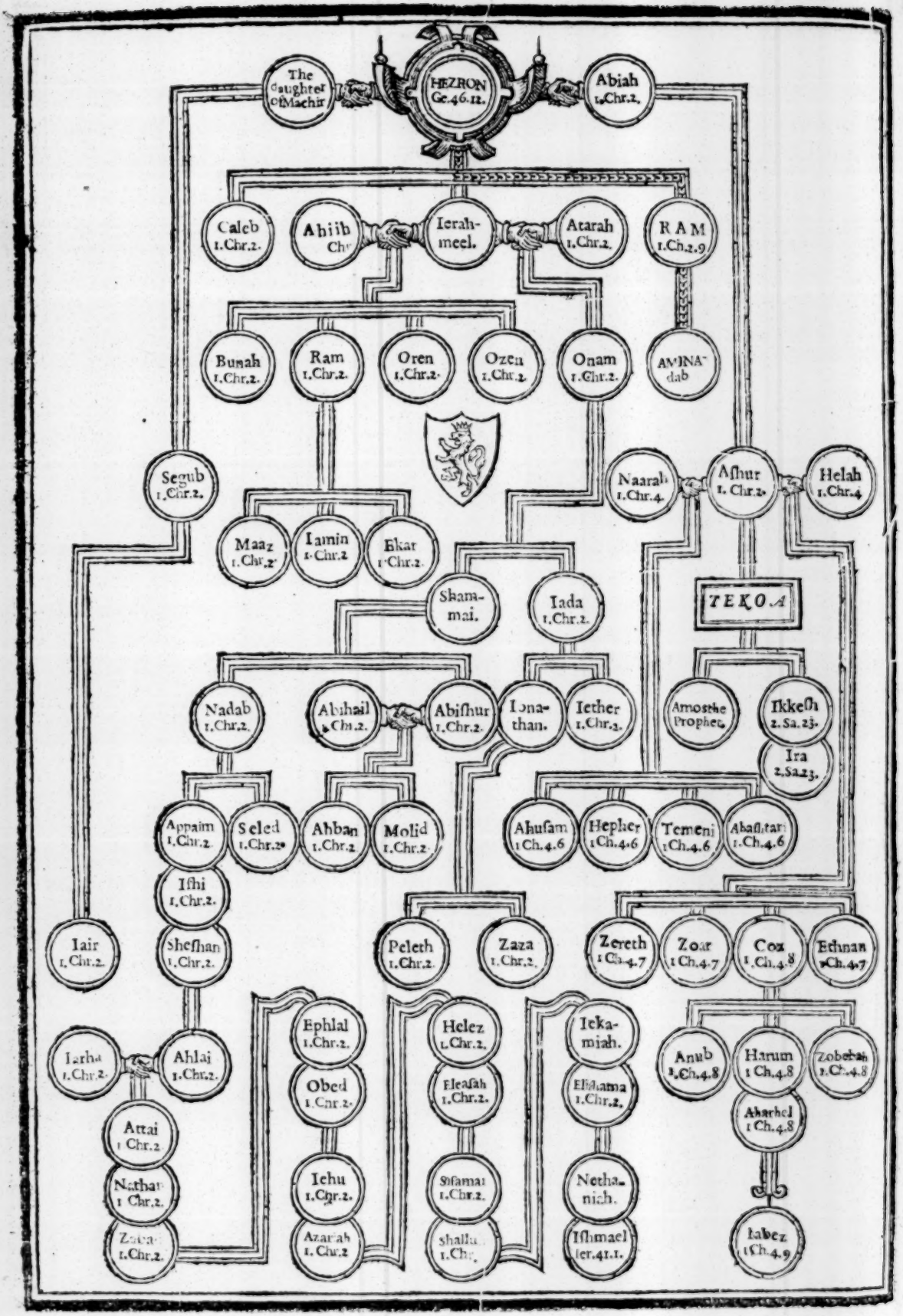

Amram Exo.6.18
Iochebed
Izhar Exo.6.18
Hebron Ex.6.18
Vzziel Ex.6.18
Aaron Ex.6.20
Eliſheba
Miriam Ex.15.20
Zipporah
Moſes Ex.6.20
Shubael 1.Chr.24
Iedeiah 1.Chr.24
Ithamar
Eleazar
The daughter of Putiel
Nadab Exo.6.23
Abihu Ex.6.23
Kemuel 1.Chr.27
Haſhabiah
Eli 1.Sa.1.3
Phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gerſhom
Eliezer Exod.18
Bani Neh.3.17
Hophni 1.Sa.2.3
Phinehas
Abiſhua 1.Ch.6.4
Ahitub 1.Ch.6.7
Amariah
Rehabiah
Reuen Ne.3.17
Bukki 1.Ch.6.5
Zadok Ch.6.8
Ahitub 1.Chr.6
Ieſhaiah
Buri Ezek.1.3
Ahitub 1.Sa.14.3
Ichabod
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Amariah
Zadok
Jeram
EZEKIEL
Zerahiah
Azariah
Ionathan
Shebuel 1.Ch.25
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Meraioth
Iohanan
Zichri 1.Ch.26
Iehoiada
Ioiada Nehe.12
Ahiathar
Ionathan
Iaddua Nehe.12
Iehoſhua
Araiah
Shallum
Berechiah 1.Chr.17
Ioiakim Nehe.12
Seraiah 1 Chr.6
Ahimelech
Ionathan
Eliaſha
Iehozadak
Ezra
Iehoiakim
Hanameel
Shelomuth
Aminadab

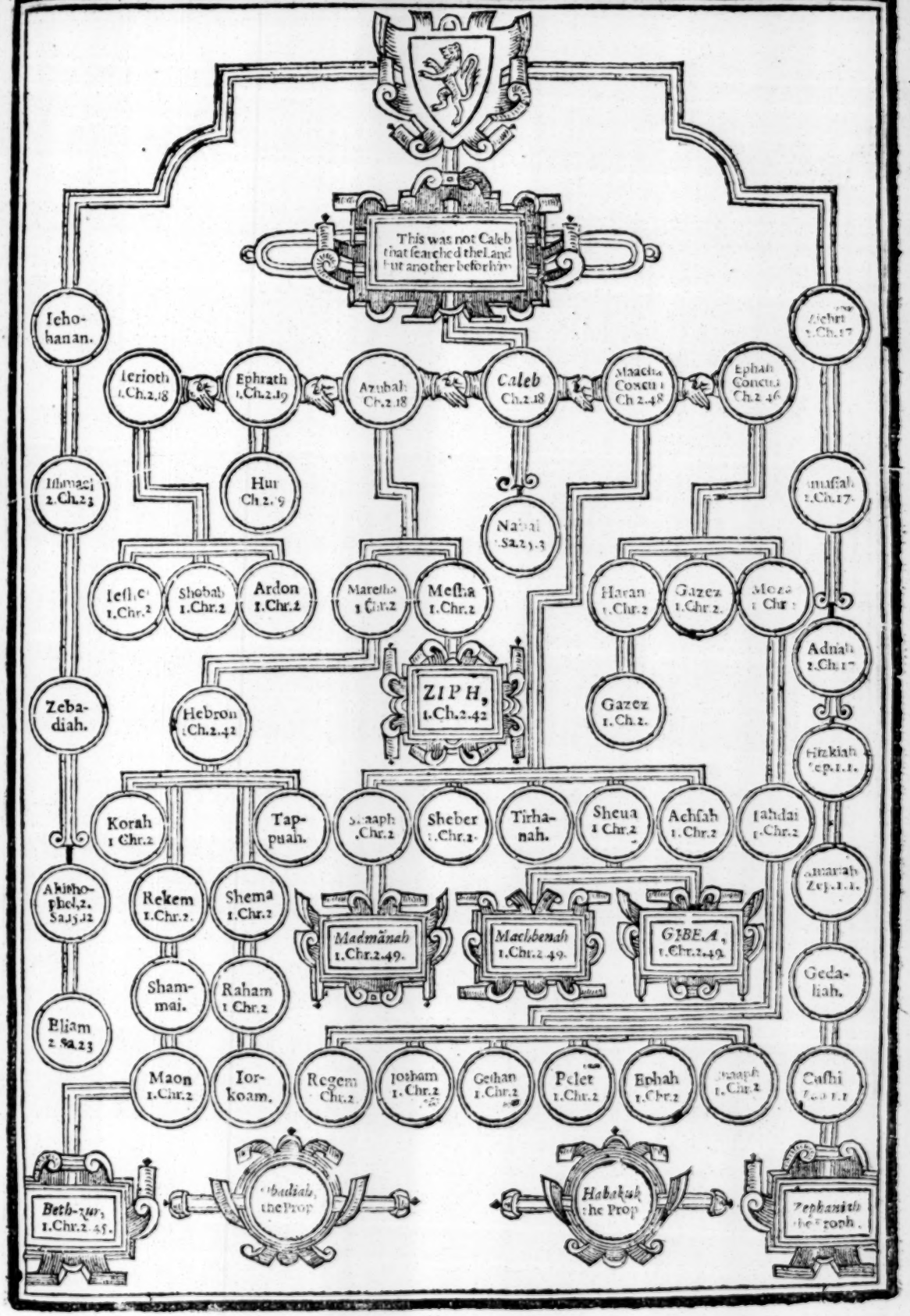

Izhar Ex.6.18.
Hebron Ex.6.18.
Vzziel Ex.6.18.
Nepheg Ex.6.21.
Korah Ex.6.21.
Zichri Ex.6.21.
Mishael Lev.10
Elizaphan.
Zithri Ex.6.22.
Sham-huth
Shelomith.
Chenaniah.
Iahath 1.Ch.24.
Ieriah 1.Ch.23.
Amariah 1.Chn23.
Iahaziel 1.Chr.23.
Iekamiam.
Ammi-nadab.
Michah 1.Chr.23
Ishiah 1.Chr.24.
Shamir 1.Ch. 24
Eliel 1.Ch.15
Hashabiah.
Ieriiah 2.Chr.26
Abiasaph.
Elkanah Ex.6.24.
Assir Ex.6.24.
Shemaiah.
Simri 1.Ch.29.
Iehiel 2.Ch.29.
Zechariah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Kore 1.Ch.9
Abiasaph 1.Chr.6.
Tahath 1.Chr.6.
Vriel 1.Chr.6.
Vzziah 1.Chr.6
Shaul 1.Chr.6.
Ahimoth 1.Chr.6.
Amasai 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Zophai 1.Chr.6.
Nahath 1.Chr.6.
Eliab 1.Chr.6.
Ieroham 1.Sa.1.1.
Hannah 1.Sa.1.2.
Elkanah 1.Sa.1.1.
Penninah.
Shallum 1.Chr.9.
Akkub 1.Chr.9.
Meshelemiah
Talmon 1.Chr.9.
Ahiman 1.Chr.9.
SAMVEL
Zechariah.
Iediael 1.Chr.26.
Zebadiah 1.Ch.26.2
Iathniel 1.Ch.26.2
Elam 1.Ch.26.3
Elioenai.
Iehohanan.
Ioel 1.Sa.8.2.
Abiah 1.Sa.8.2.
Children 1.Sam.1.2.
Matthiah.
Heman 1.Chr.6.
Bakkiah 1.Ch.25.4
Mattaniah.
Vzziel 1.Ch.25.
Shebuel 1.Ch.25.
Ierimoth 1.Ch.25.4
Hanaz niah.
Hanani 1.Chr.25.
Eliatha 1.Chr.25.
Giddalti 1.Chr.25.
Romamtiezer.
Iosbekashah.
Mallothi.
Hothir 1.Chr.25
Mahazioth.

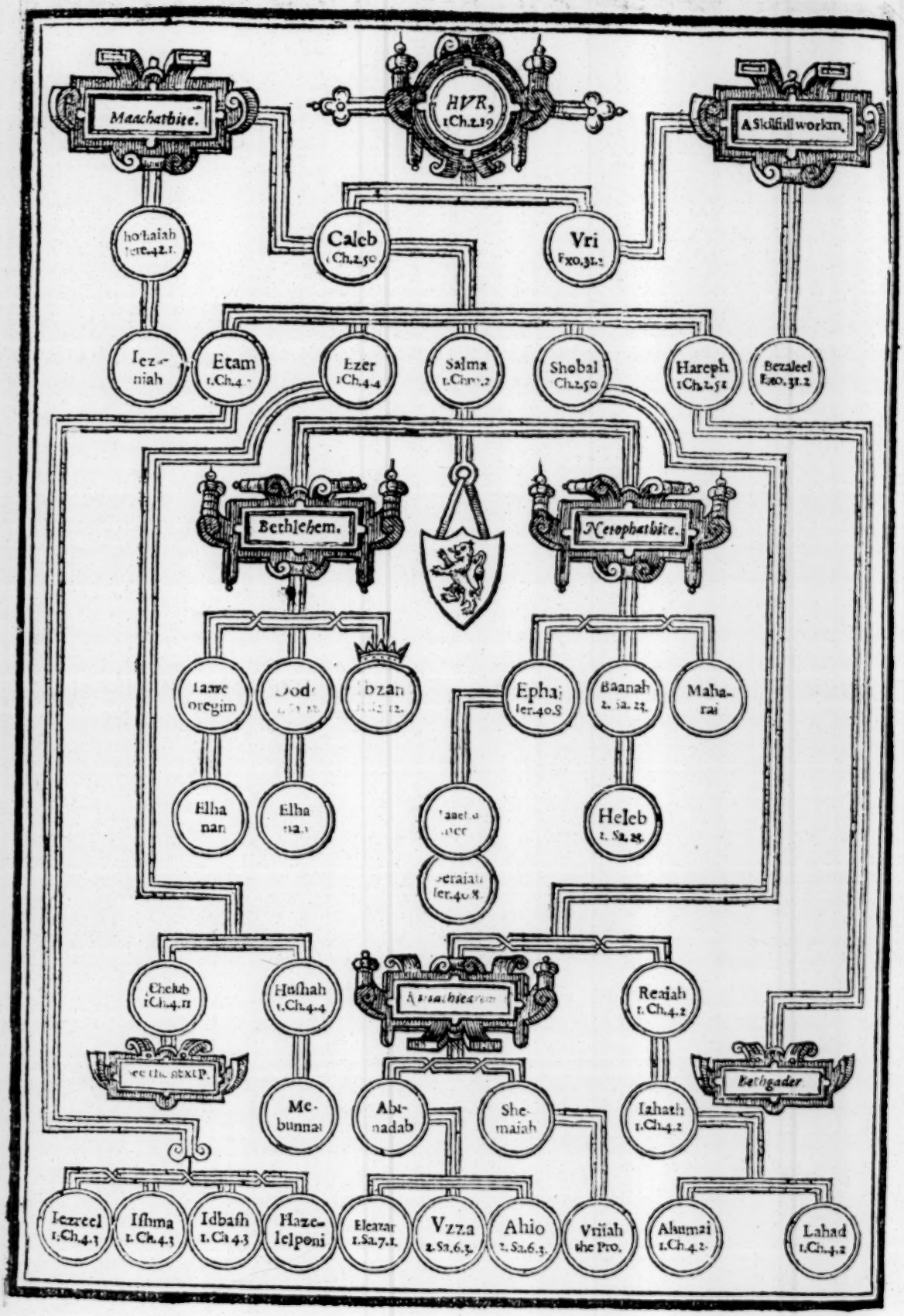

The succession of the high priests from Aaron to Christ.
ARON
The priests cerues as they serued by lot in the temple
H.P. to Capt.
H.P. to Alex.
The Macha.
H.P. to Christ
Ithamar Ex.38.21
Eli
Phinees
Abiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli 1.Sa.1.9
Ahitub 1.Sa.22.11
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Abiathar 1.K.2.26
Eleazar Nu.20.28
Phinehas iud20.28
Abiſhua 1.Ch.6.4
Bukki 1.Ch.6.5
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Zecharíah.
Meraioth 1.Ch.6.6
Amariah 1.Ch.6.7
Ahitub 1.Ch.6.7
Abiat. displaced.
Zadok 1 Ch.6.8.
Ahimaaz 1.Ch.6.8
Azariah 1.Ch.6.9
Iohanan 1.Ch.6.9
Azariah 1 Ch.6.1
Amariah 1 Ch.6.11
Ahitub 1 Ch.6.11
Zadok 1 Ch.6.12
Shallum
Hilkiah 1 Ch.6.13
Azariah 1 Ch.6.13
Seraiah 1 Ch.6.14
Iehozadak 1 Ch 6 15
Ioshuah
Ioiakim Ne.12.10
Eliashib Ne.12.10
Ioiada Ne.12.10
Ionathã Ne.12.11
Iaddua Ne.12.11
Onias the anc.
Simon the ancient
Eleazar
Manasses.
Onias the cou.
Simon the iust
Onias the holy
Iesus or Iason
Onias or Menelaus
Alcimus.
H.P. to Iaddua.
Iudas Machab.
Ionathan.
Simon.
Iohannes.
Aristobulus
Alexander.
Hircanus.
Aristobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus.
Elizab & Luk.1.5.
Iohn Baptist.
Ananelus.
Aristobulus.
Hircanus.
Iesus.
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar.
Iesus.
Iozarus.
Ananus
Ismael.
Eleazar
Simon.
Caiphas Io.11.49
Zacharias.
H.P. by Ioseph.
Iehoiarib 1Ch.24.7
Iedaiah 1Ch.24.7
Harim 1Ch.24.8
Seorim 1Ch.24.8
Malchiia 1Ch.24.9
Miamin 1Ch.24.9
Hakkoz 1Chr.24
Abiiah 1 Chr.24
Ieshua 1 Chr.24
Shecania 1 Chr.24
Eliashib 1 Chr.24
Iakim 1 Chr.24
Huppah 1 Chr.24
Iehebeab 1 Chr.24
Bilgah 1 Chr.24
Immer 1 Chr.24
Hezir 1 Chr.24
Aphses 1 Chr.24
Pethahiah
Iehezekel
Iachin 1 Chr.24
Gamul 1 Chr.24
Delaiah 1 Chr.24
Maaziah 1 Chr.24

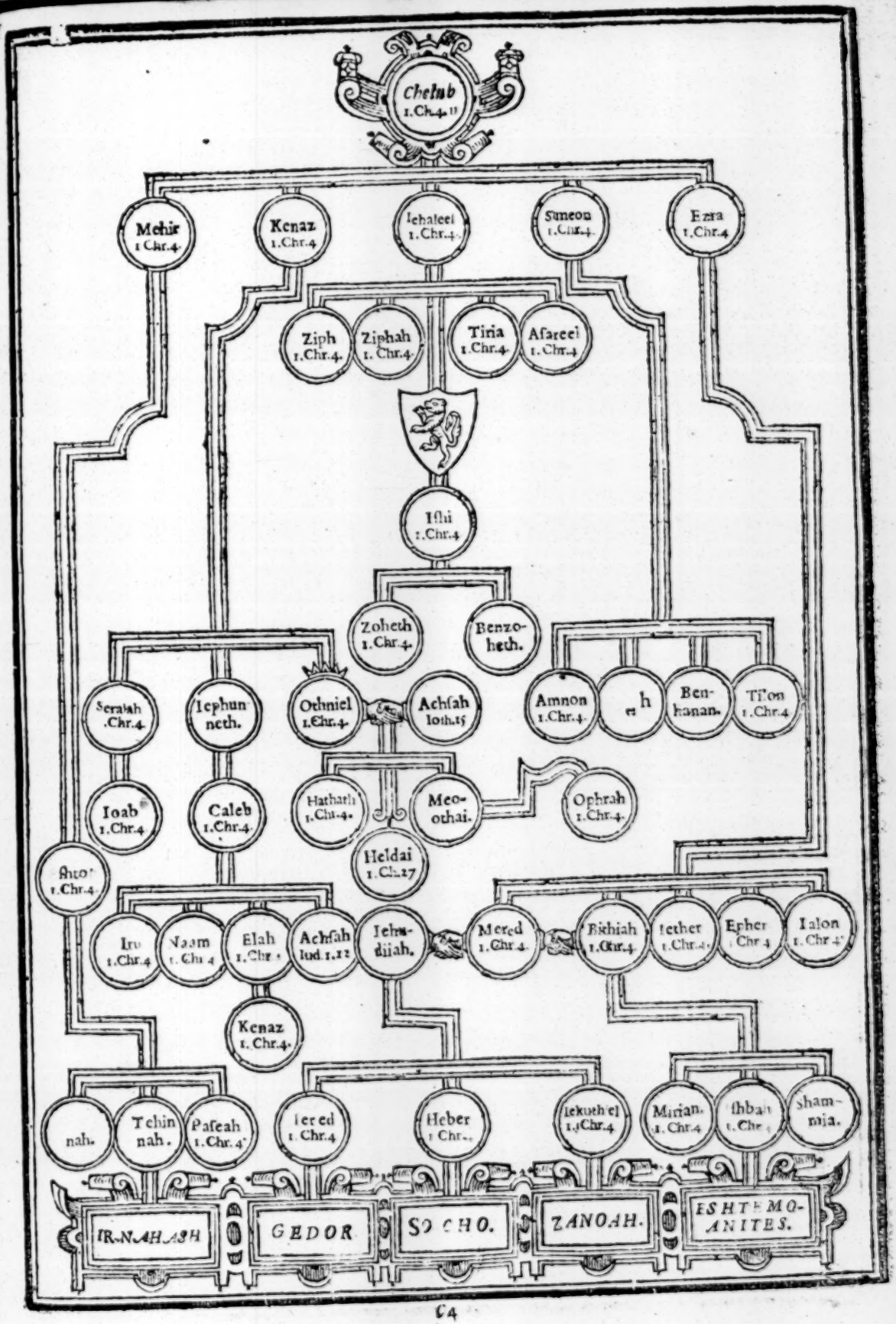


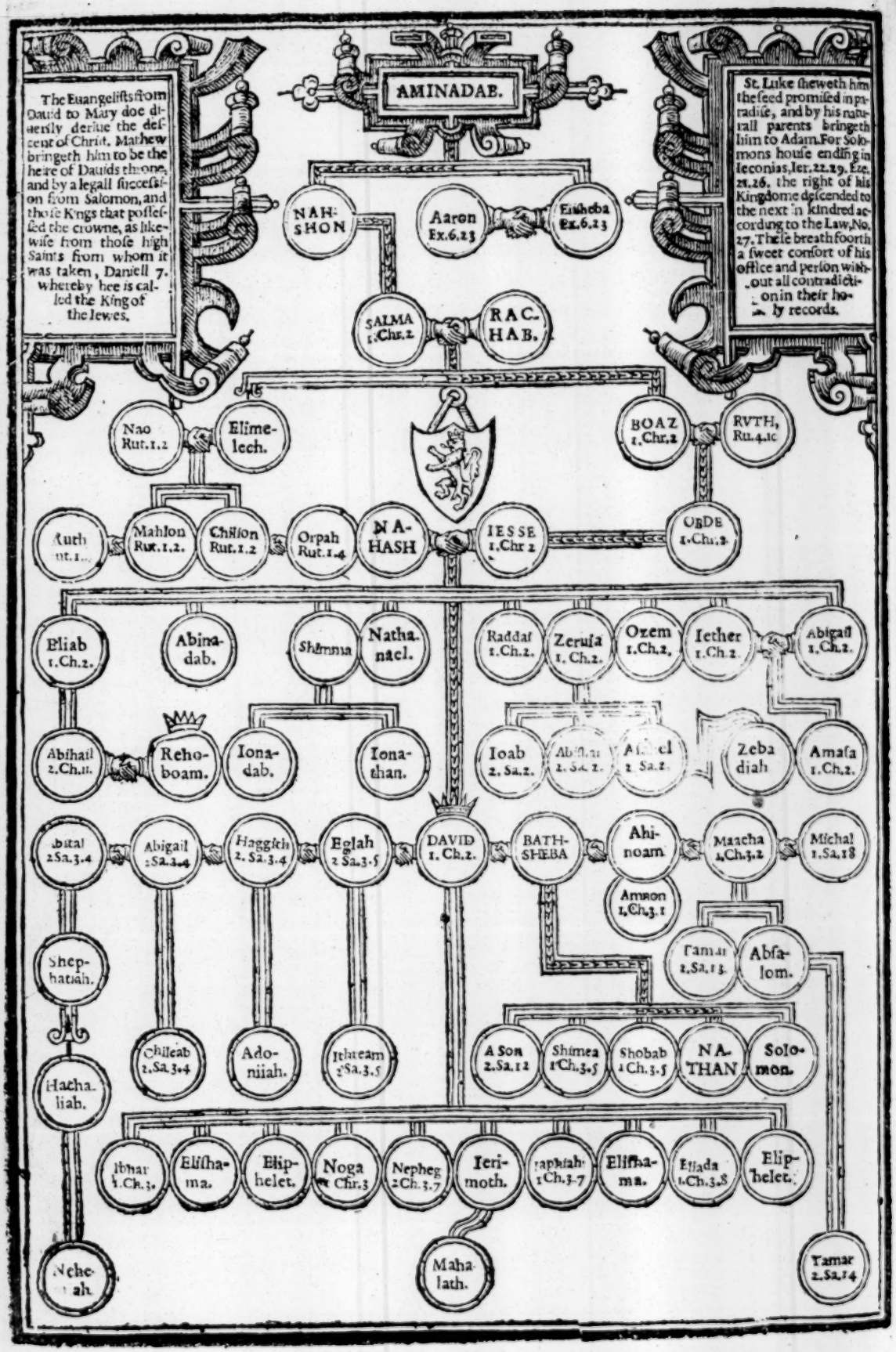
Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and ſhall come from the ſpoile, and couch eth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp? The ſcepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob, and branch of Iſhai, Nomb. 24. Iſai. 11. and the God euer bleſſed.

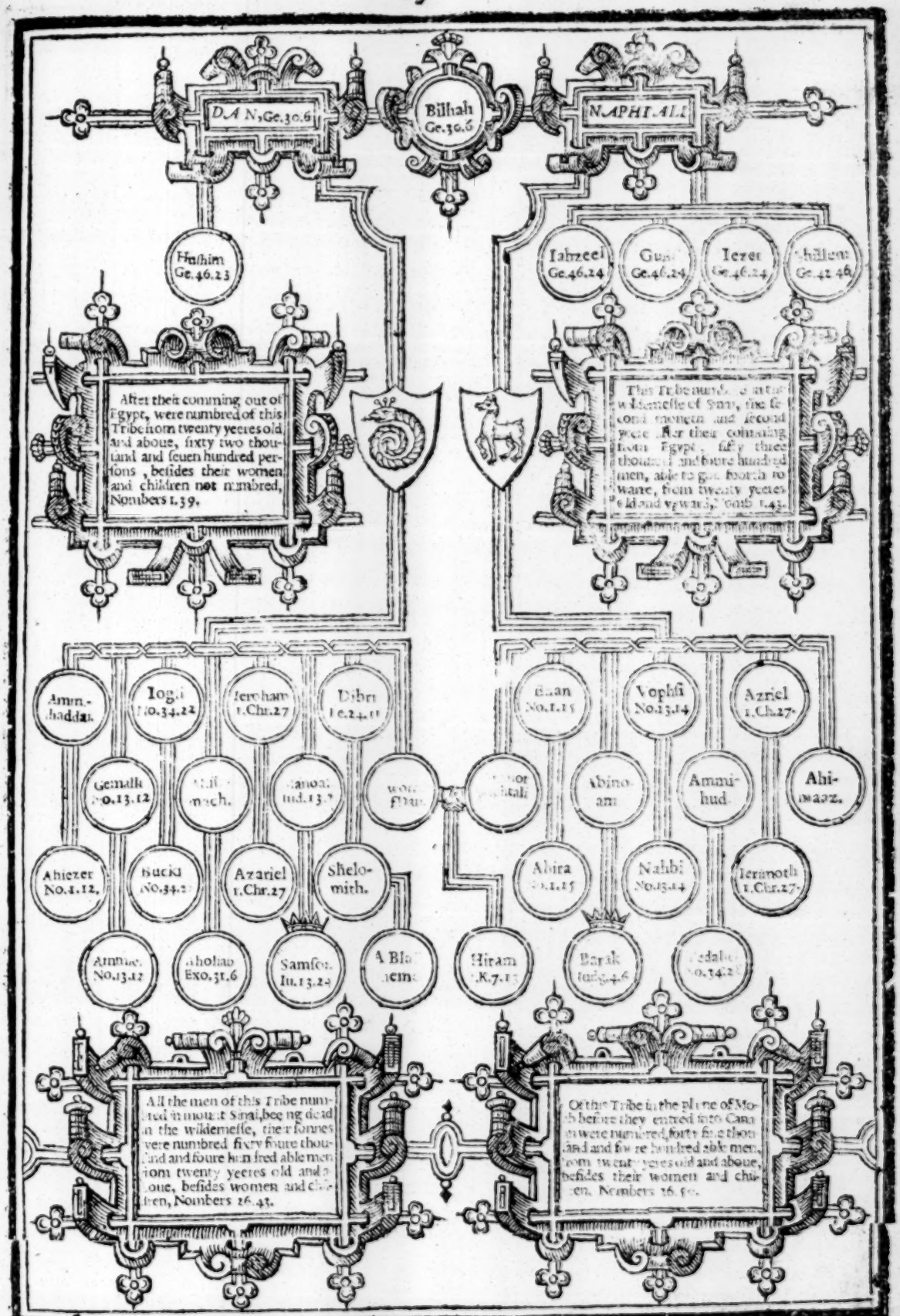

The daughter of Machir
HEZRON Ge.46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.
Ahiib Chr
Ierah-meel.
Atarah 1.Chr.2.
RAM 1.Ch.2.9
Bunah 1.Chr.2.
Ram 1.Chr.2.
Oren 1.Chr.2.
Ozen 1.Chr.2.
Onam 1.Chr.2.
AMINA- dab
Segub 1.Chr.2.
Naarah 1.Chr.4.
Aſhur 1. Chr.2.
Helah 1.Chr.4
Maaz 1.Chr.2.
Iamin 1.Chr.2
Ekar 1.Chr.2.
Sham-mai.
Iada 1.Chr.2.
TEKOA
Nadab 1.Chr.2.
Abihail 1.Chr.2.
Abiſhur 1.Chr.2.
Iona-than.
Iether 1.Chr.2.
Amoſthe Propheu
Ikkeſh 2.Sa.23.
Ira 2.Sa23.
Appaim 1.Chr.2.
Seled 1.Chr.2.
Ahban 1.Chr.2
Molid 1.Chr.2.
Ahuſam 1 Ch.4.6
Hepher 1 Ch.4.6
Temeni 1 Ch.4.6
Abaſitar 1.Ch.4.6
Iſhi 1.Chr.2.
Iair 1.Chr.2.
Sheſhan 1.Chr.2.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.
Zaza 1.Chr.2.
Zereth 1 Ch.4.7
Zoar 1 Ch.4.7
Cox 1.Ch.4.8
Ethnan 1.Ch.4.7
Iarha 1.Chr.2.
Ahlai 1.Chr.2.
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.
Obed 1.Chr.2.
Helez 1.Chr.2.
Eleaſah 1.Chr.2.
Ieka-miah.
Eliſhama 1.Chr.2.
Anub 1.Ch.4.8
Harum 1 Ch.4.8
Zobebah 1.Ch.4.8
Aharhel 1 Ch.4.8
Attai 1 Chr.2
Nathan 1 Chr.2.
Zaba 1.Chr.2.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.
Azariah 1.Chr.2
Siſamai 1.Chr.2.
Shallu 1.Chr.
Netha-niah.
Iſhmael Ier.41.1.
Iabez 1 Ch.4.9

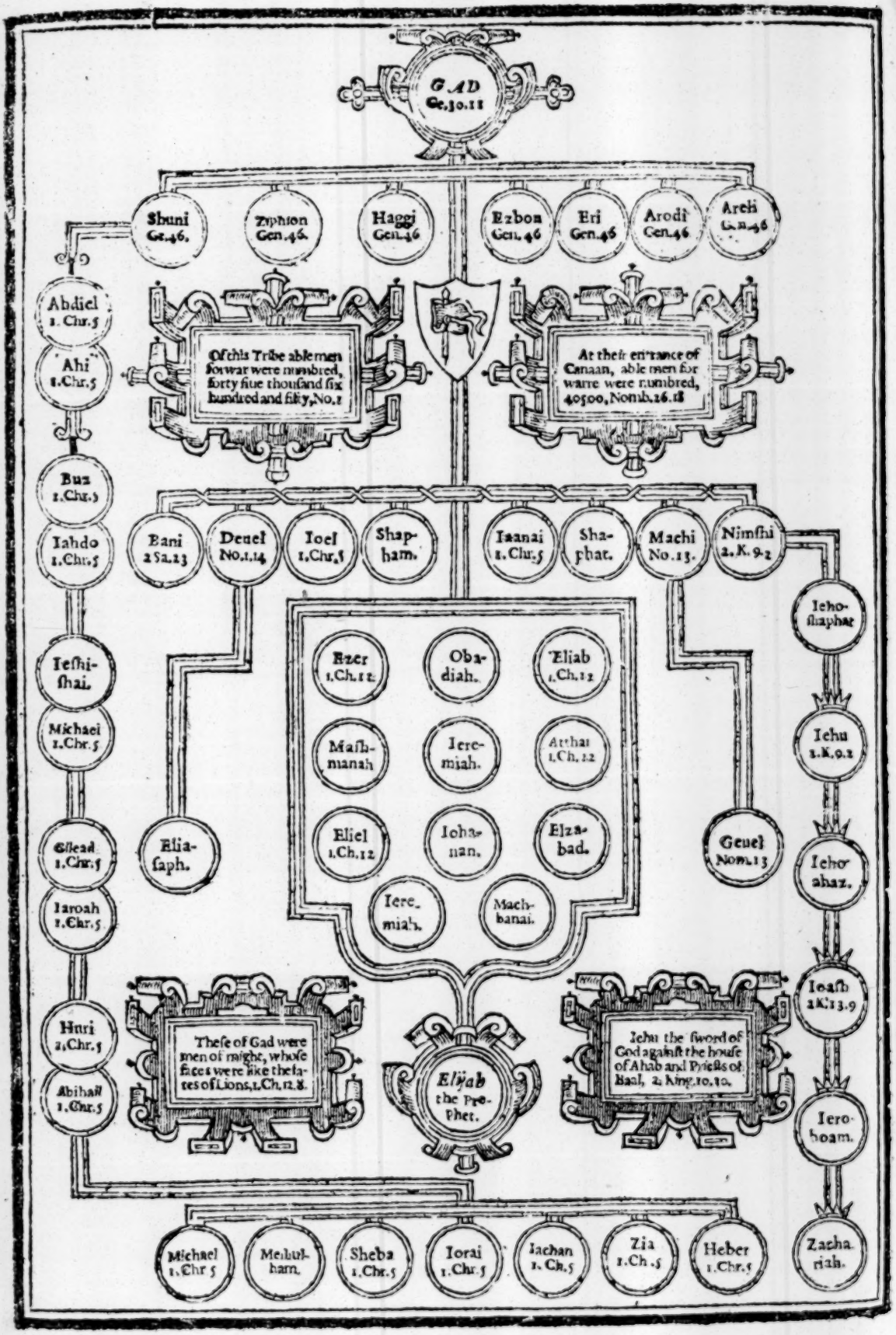

This was not Caleb that searched the Land but another before him
Iehohanan.
Ierioth 1.Ch.2.18
Ephrath 1.Ch.2.19
Azubah Ch.2.18
Caleb Ch.2.18
Maacha Caleb's Ch.2.48
Ephah Caleb's Ch.2.46
Ishmael 2.Ch.23
Hur Ch.2.19
Nabal 1.Sa.25.3
Ieshe 1.Chr.2
Shobab 1.Chr.2
Ardon 1.Chr.2
Maresha 1.Chr.2
Mesha 1.Chr.2
Haran 1.Chr.2
Gazez 1.Chr.2.
Moza 1.Chr.2
ZIPH, 1.Ch.2.42
Zebadiah.
Hebron 1.Ch.2.42
Gazez 1.Ch.2.
Korah 1.Chr.2
Tappuah.
Sheber 1.Chr.2.
Tirhanah.
Sheua 1.Chr.2
Achsah 1.Chr.2
Iahdai 1.Chr.2
Ahithophel, 2.Sa.15.12
Rekem 1.Chr.2.
Shema 1.Chr.2
Madmānah 1.Chr.2.49.
Machbenah 1.Chr.2.49.
GIBEA, 1.Chr.2.49.
Shammai.
Raham 1.Chr.2
Eliam 2.Sa.23
Maon 1.Chr.2
Iorkoam.
Regem 1.Chr.2
Iotham 1.Chr.2
Gethan 1.Chr.2
Pelet 1.Chr.2
Ephah 1.Chr.2
Beth-zur, 1.Chr.2.45.
Obadiah, the Prop
Habakkuk the Prop
Zephaniah the Proph.

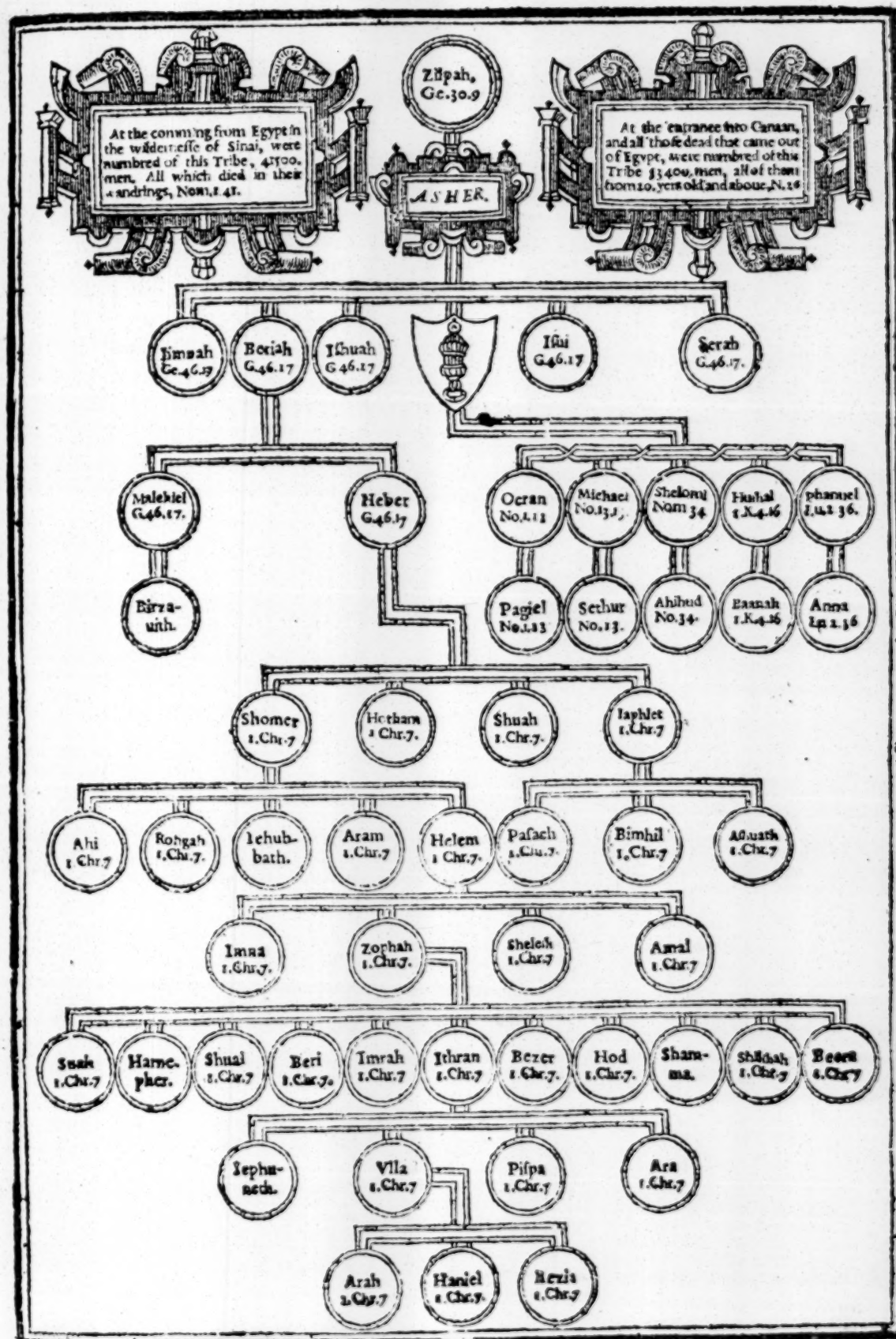

Maachathite.
HVR, 1Ch.2.19
A Skilfull workm.
Caleb 1Ch.2.50
Vri Exo.31.2
Bethlehem.
Netophathite.
Ephai Ier.40.8
Baanah 2.Sa.23.
Heleb 2.Sa.23.
Ahiah 1.Ch.4.2
Bethgader
Mebunnai
Abinadab
Shemaiah
Izhath 1.Ch.4.2
Lezreel 1.Ch.4.3
Ishma 1.Ch.4.3
Idbash 1.Ch.4.3
Hazelelponi
Eleazar 1.Sa.7.1.
Vzza 2.Sa.6.3.
Ahio 2.Sa.6.3.
Vriiah the Pro.
Alumai 1.Ch.4.2.
Lahad 1.Ch.4.2

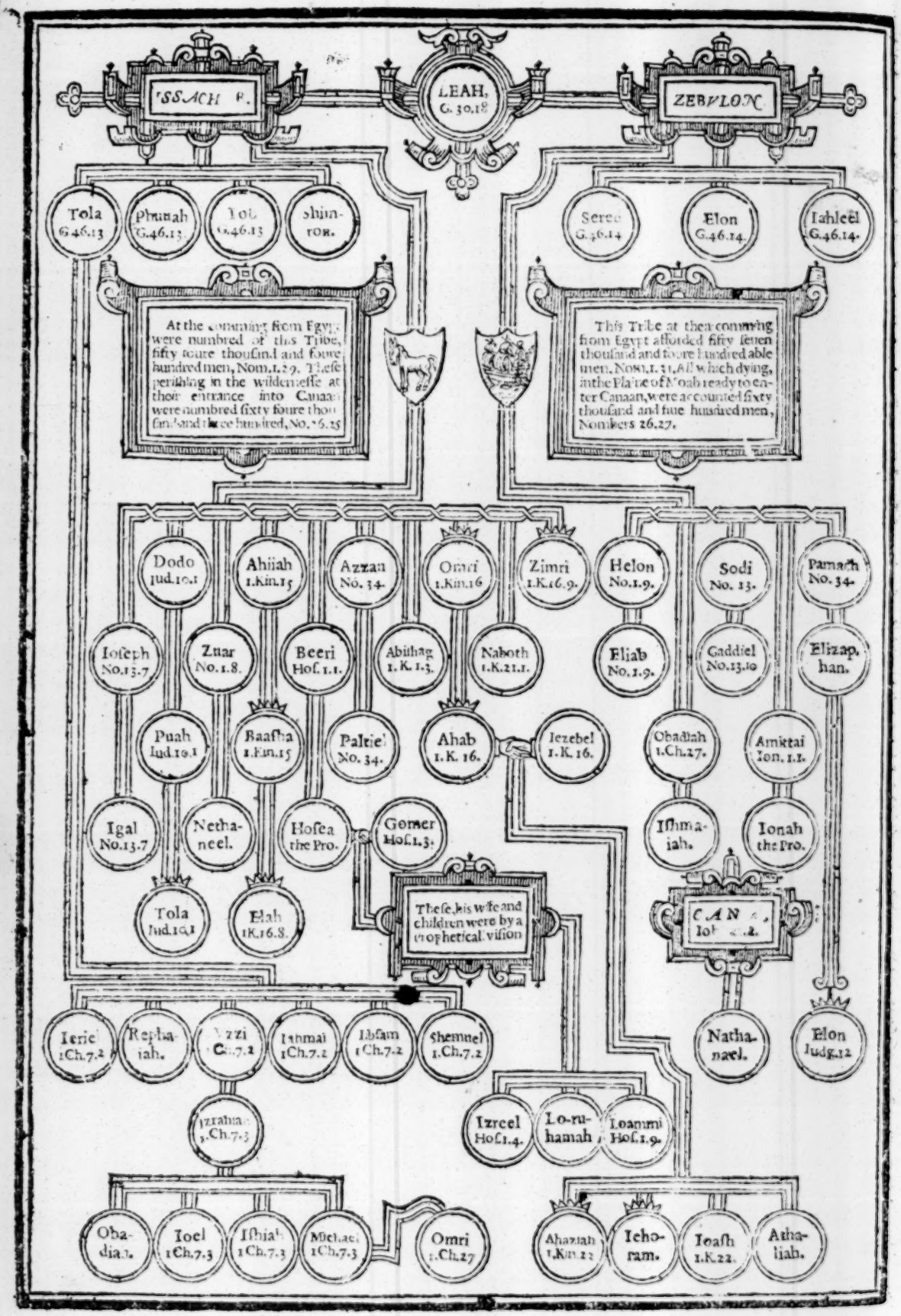

Chelub
1. Ch. 4. 11
Mehir
1 Chr. 4.
Kenaz
1. Chr. 4
Iehaleel
1. Chr. 4.
Sameon
1. Chr. 4.
Ezra
1. Chr. 4
Ziph
1. Chr. 4.
Ziphah
1. Chr. 4.
Tiria
1. Chr. 4.
Asareel
1. Chr. 4
Iſhi
1. Chr. 4
Zoheth
1. Chr. 4.
Benzo-
heth.
Seraiah
. Chr. 4
Iephun-
neth.
Othniel
1. Chr. 4.
Achſah
loth. 15
Amnon
1. Chr. 4.
h
Ben-
hanan.
Tſ'on
1. Chr. 4
Ioab
1. Chr. 4
Caleb
1. Chr. 4.
Hatharh
1. Chr. 4.
Meo-
othai.
Ophrah
1. Chr. 4.
Heldai
1. Ch. 27
Ahio
1. Chr. 4.
Iru
1. Chr. 4
Naam
1. Chr. 4
Elah
1. Chr.
Achſah
Iud. 1. 12
Iehu-
diiah.
Mered
1. Chr. 4.
Bithiah
1. Chr. 4.
Iether
1. Chr. 4.
Epher
1. Chr. 4
Ialon
1. Chr. 4.
Kenaz
1. Chr. 4.
nah.
Tehin
nah.
Paſeah
1. Chr. 4.
Iered
1. Chr. 4
Heber
1. Chr.
Iekuthiel
1. Chr. 4
Mirian.
1. Chr. 4
ſhbah
1. Chr.
Sham-
maia.
IR-NAHASH
GEDOR
SOCHO.
ZANOAH.
ESHTEMO-
ANITES.

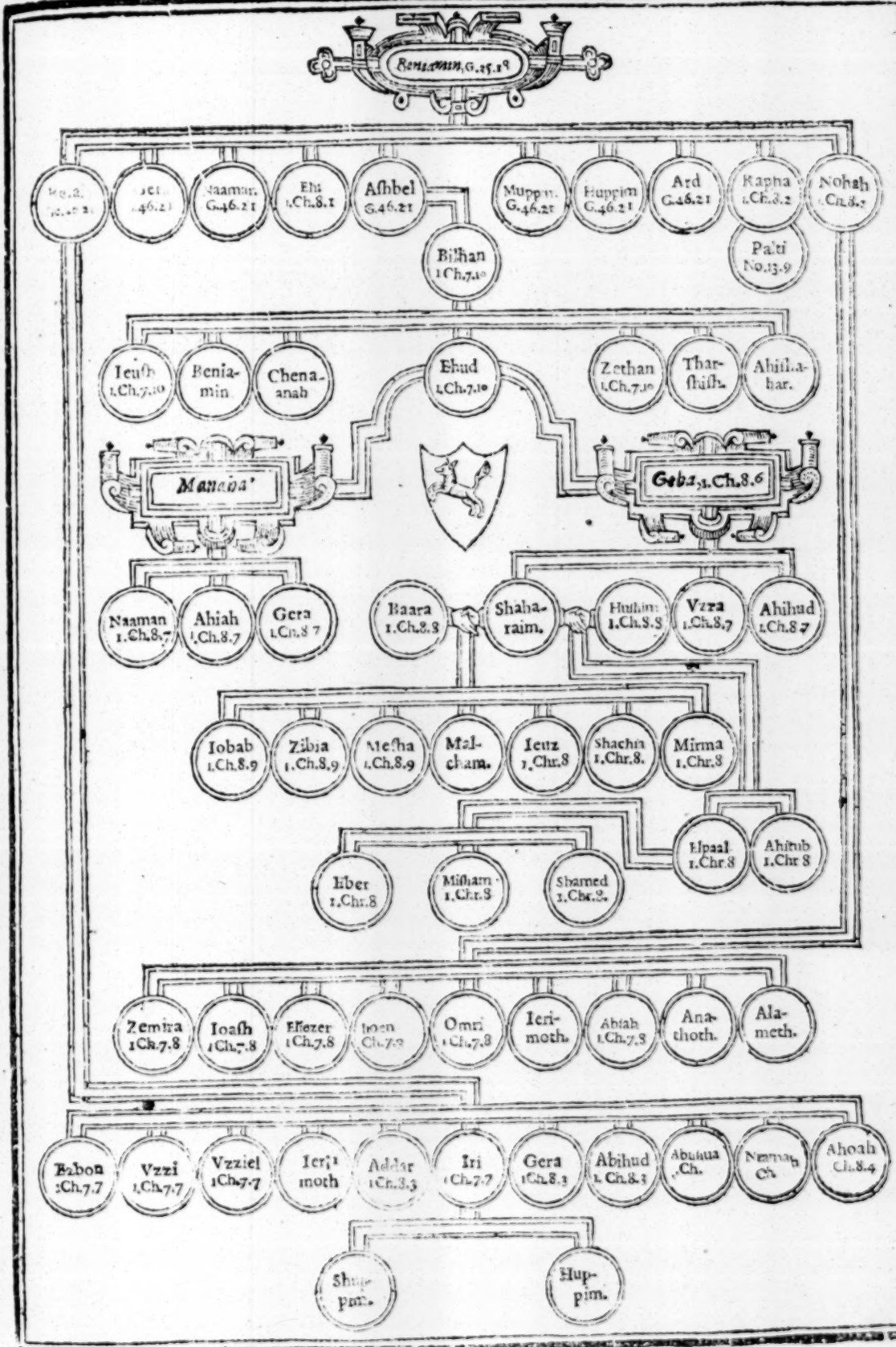

The Euangelists from Dauid to Mary doe diuersly derive the descent of Christ. Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne, and by a legall succession from Salomon, and those Kings that possessed the crowne, as likewise from those high Saints from whom it was taken, Daniell 7. whereby hee is called the King of the Iewes.
AMINADAB.
St. Luke sheweth him the seed promised in paradise, and by his natural parents bringeth him to Adam. For Solomons house ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22.29. Eze. 21.26. the right of his Kingdome descended to the next in kindred according to the Law, No. 27. Thele breath foorth a sweet comfort of his office and person without all contradiction in their ho ly records.
NAHSHON
Aaron Ex.6.23
Elisheba Ex.6.23
SALMA 1.Chr.2
RACHAB.
Nao Rut.1.2
Elimelech.
BOAZ 1.Chr.2
RVTH, Ru.4.10
Ruth ut.1.
Mahlon Rut.1.2.
Chilion Rut.1.2
Orpah Rut.1.4
NAHASH
IESSE 1.Chr 2
OBDE 1.Chr.2.
Eliab 1.Ch.2.
Abinadab.
Shimma
Nathanael.
Raddai 1.Ch.2.
Zeruia 1. Ch.2.
Ozem 1.Ch.2.
Iether 1.Ch.2
Abigail 1.Ch.2.
Abihail 2.Ch.11.
Rehoboam.
Ionadab.
Ionathan.
Ioab 2. Sa.2.
Abishai 2. Sa.2.
Asahel 2 Sa.2.
Zebadiah
Amasa 1.Ch.2.
Shital 2Sa.3.4
Abigail 2.Sa.3.4
Haggith 2. Sa.3.4
Eglah 2 Sa.3.5
DAVID 1. Ch.2.
BATHSHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha 1.Ch.3.2
Michal 1.Sa.18
Amnon 1.Ch.3.1
Shephatiah.
Tamar 2.Sa.13.
Absalom.
Hachaliah.
Chileab 2.Sa.3.4
Adoniiah.
Ithream 2Sa.3.5
A Son 2.Sa.12
Shimea 1Ch.3.5
Shobab 1Ch.3.5
NATHAN
Solomon.
Ibhar 1.Ch.3.
Elishama.
Eliphelet.
Noga 1.Chr.3
Nepheg 2Ch.3.7
Ierimoth.
Iaphiah 1Ch.3.7
Elishama.
Eliada 1.Ch.3.8
Eliphelet.
Nehemiah.
Mahalath.
Tamar 2.Sa.14

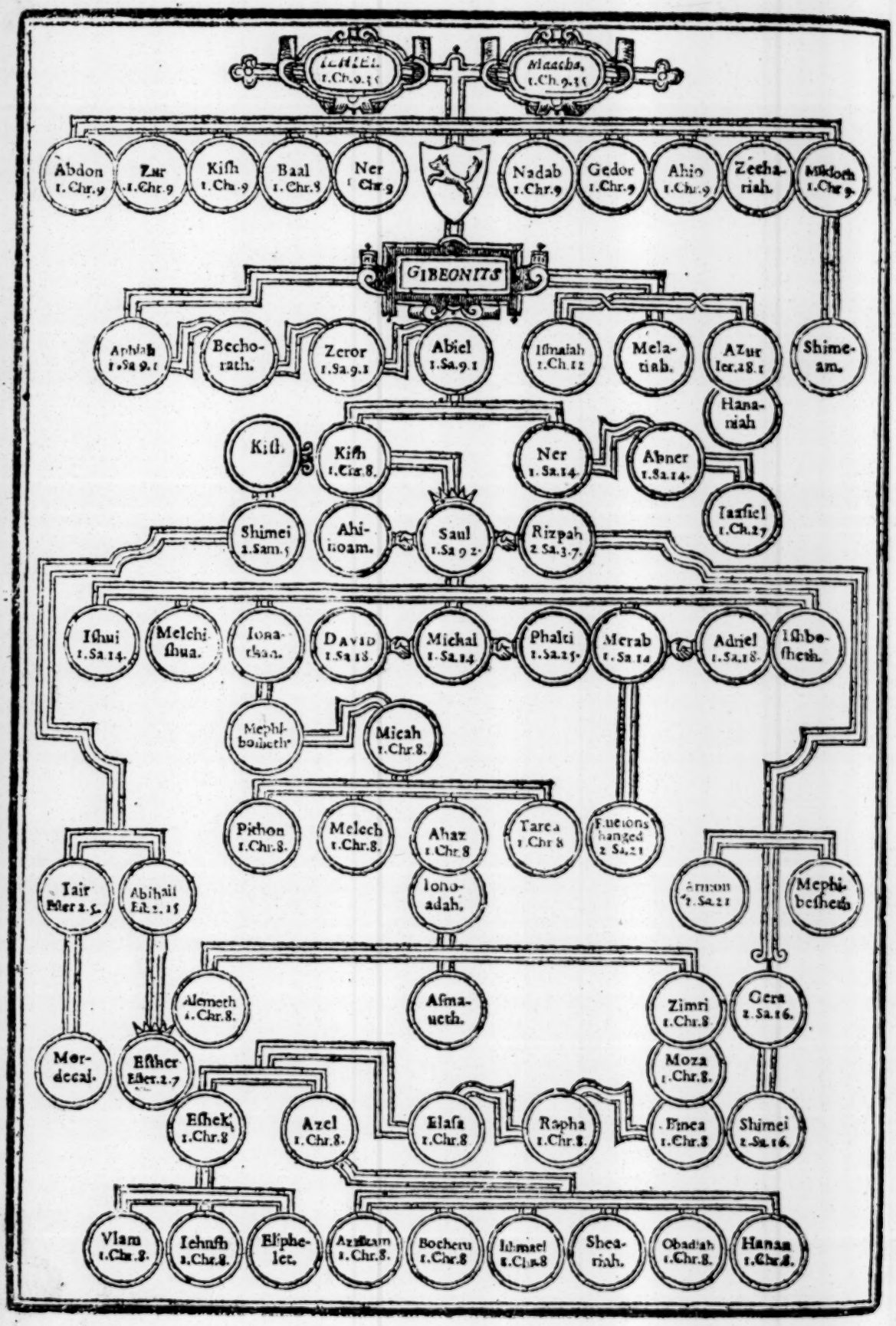

DAN, Ge. 30.6
Bilhah Ge. 30.6
NAPHTALI
Hushim Ge. 46.23
Iahzeel Ge. 46.24
Guni Ge. 46.24
Iezer Ge. 46.24
Shillem Ge. 46.24
After their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue, sixty two thousand and seuen hundred persons, besides their women and children not numbred, Numbers 1. 39.
This Tribe numbred in the wildernesse of Sinai, the second moneth and second yeere after their comming from Egypt, fifty three thousand and foure hundred men, able to go forth to warre, from twenty yeeres old and vpwards, Num. 1. 43.
Ammihaddan
Iogli Nu. 34. 22
Ieroham 1. Chr. 27
Dibri Le. 24. 11
Iaan Nu. 1. 15
Vophsi Nu. 13. 14
Azriel 1. Ch. 27.
Gemalli Nu. 13. 12
Sthi-mach.
Iamoh-iud. 13.
Abino-am
Ammi-hud.
Ahi-mazz.
Ahiezer Nu. 1. 12.
Bucki Nu. 34. 2
Azariel 1. Chr. 27
Shelo-mith.
Abira Nu. 1. 15
Nahbi Nu. 13. 14
Ieremoth 1. Chr. 27.
Ammiu. Nu. 13. 12
Aholiab Exo. 31. 6
Samson Iu. 13. 24
Hiram 1. K. 7. 13
Barak Iudg. 4. 6
All the men of this Tribe numbred in mount Sinai, being dead in the wildernesse, their summes were numbred sixty foure thousand and foure hundred able men from twenty yeeres old and aboue, besides women and children, Numbers 26. 43.
Of this Tribe in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred forty fiue thousand and foure hundred able men, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, besides their women and children, Numbers 26. 50.

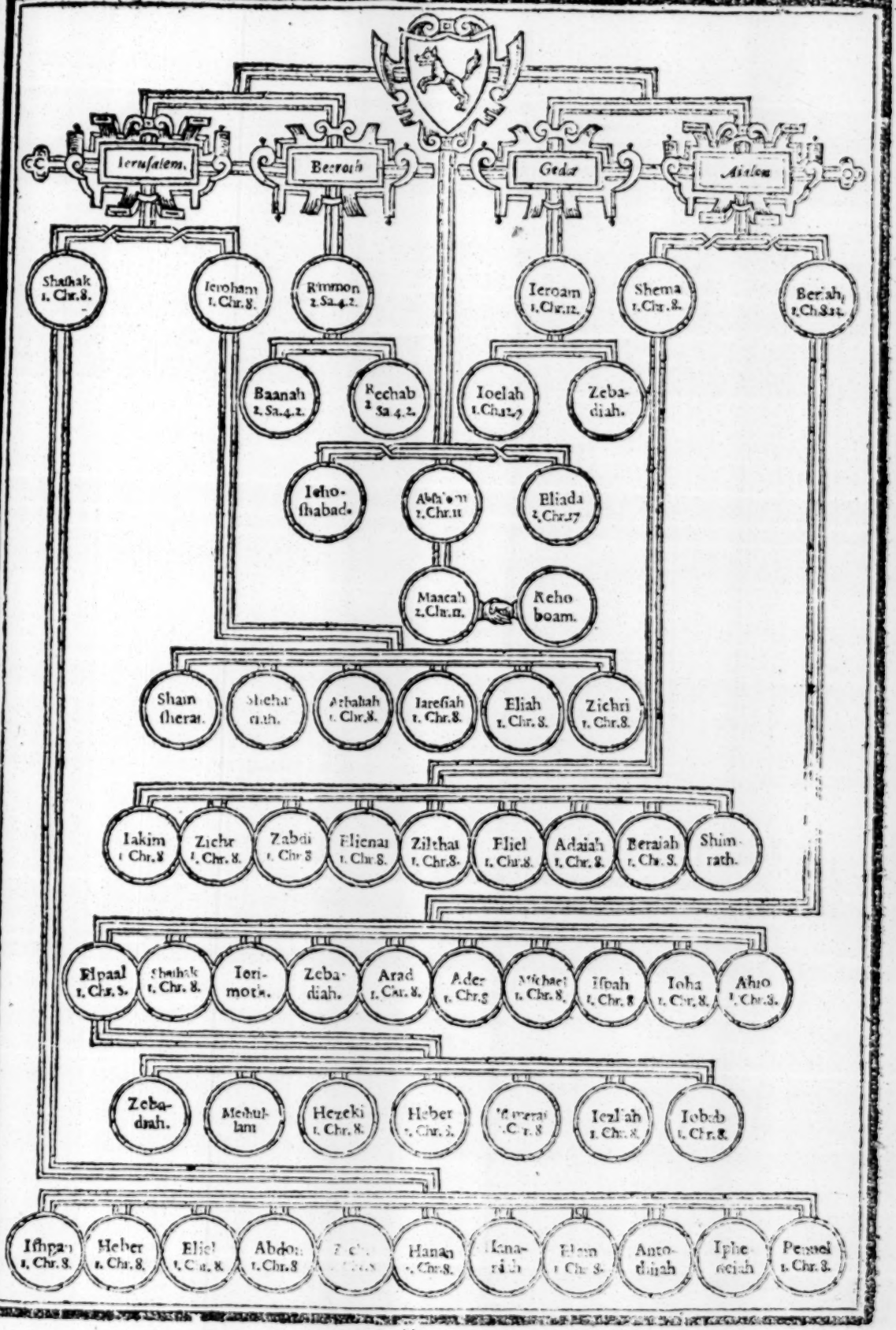

GAD
Ge.30.11
Shuni Ge.46.
Ziphion Gen.46.
Haggi Gen.46
Ezbon Gen.46
Eri Gen.46
Arodi Gen.46
Areli Gen.46
Abdiel 1.Chr.5
Ahi 1.Chr.5
Buz 1.Chr.5
Iahdo 1.Chr.5
Ieshishai.
Michael 1.Chr.5
Gilead 1.Chr.5
Iaroah 1.Chr.5
Huri 1.Chr.5
Abihail 1.Chr.5
Of this Tribe able men for war were numbred, forty fiue thousand six hundred and fifty, No.1
At their entrance of Canaan, able men for warre were numbred, 40500, Nomb.26.18
Bani 2 Sa.23
Deuel No.1.14
Ioel 1.Chr.5
Shapham.
Izanai 1.Chr.5
Shaphat.
Machi No.13.
Nimshi 2.K.9.2
Iehoshaphat
Ezer 1.Ch.12.
Obadiah.
Eliab 1.Ch.12
Mashmanah
Ieremiah.
Atthai 1.Ch.12
Eliel 1.Ch.12
Iohanan.
Elzabad.
Ieremiah.
Machbanai.
Eliasaph.
Geuel Nom.13
Ichu 1.K.9.2
Iehoahaz.
Ioash 2K.13.9
Ierohoam.
Zacharia.
These of Gad were men of might, whose faces were like the faces of Lions, 1.Ch.12.8.
Eliah the Prophet.
Iehu the sword of God against the house of Ahab and Priests of Baal, 2 king.10.10.
Michael 1.Chr.5
Meshullam.
Sheba 1.Chr.5
Iorai 1.Chr.5
Iachan 1.Ch.5
Zia 1.Ch.5
Heber 1.Chr.5

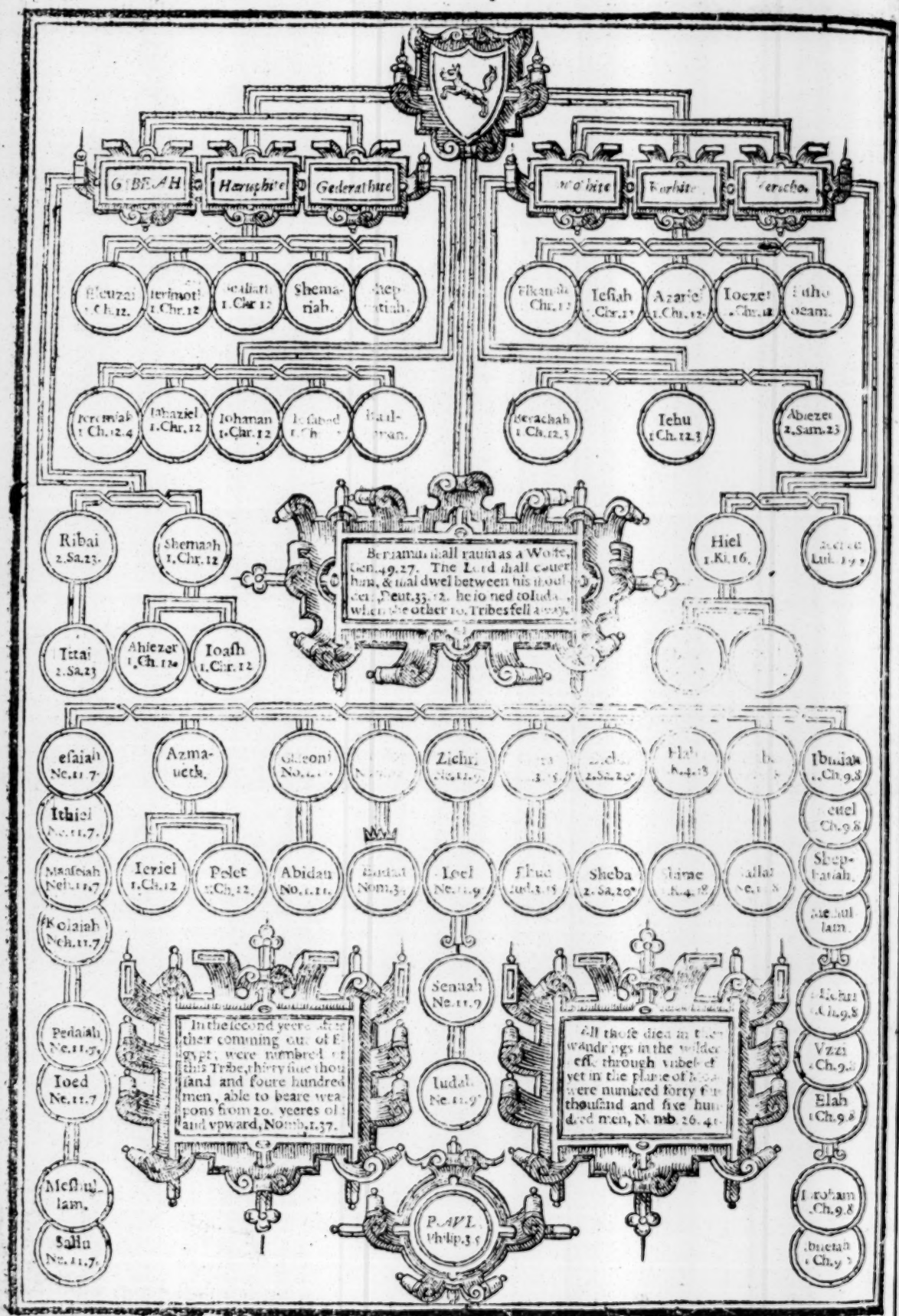

At the comming from Egypt in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. All which died in their wanderings, Nom.1.41.
Zilpah, Ge.30.9
ASHER.
At the entrance into Canaan, and all thoſe dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 53400. men, all of them from 20. yeres old and above, N.26
Jimnah Ge.46.17
Beriah G.46.17
Iſhuah G.46.17
Iſui G.46.17
Beriah G.46.17.
Malchiel G.46.17.
Heber G.46.17
Birzavith.
Ocran No.1.13
Michael No.13.,
Shelomi Nom 34
Hushai 1.K.4.16
Pahaiel 1.42 36.
Pagiel No.1.13
Sethur No.13.
Ahihud No.34.
Baanah 1.K.4.16
Anna Lu 2.36
Shomer 1.Chr.7
Hotham 1 Chr.7.
Shuah 1.Chr.7.
Iaphlet 1.Chr.7
Ahi 1 Chr.7
Rohgah 1.Chr.7.
Iehubbath.
Aram 1.Chr.7
Helem 1 Chr.7.
Paſach 1.Chr.7.
Bimhil 1.Chr.7
Aſhuath 1.Chr.7
Imna 1.Chr.7.
Zophah 1.Chr.7.
Shelesh 1.Chr.7
Amal 1.Chr.7
Suah 1.Chr.7
Harnepher.
Shual 1.Chr.7
Beri 1.Chr.7.
Imrah 1.Chr.7
Ithran 1.Chr.7
Bezer 1.Chr.7.
Hod 1.Chr.7.
Shamma.
Shilshah 1.Chr.7
Beera 1.Chr.7
Iephunneh.
Vlla 1.Chr.7
Piſpa 1.Chr.7
Ara 1.Chr.7
Arah 1.Chr.7
Haniel 1.Chr.7.
Rezia 1.Chr.7

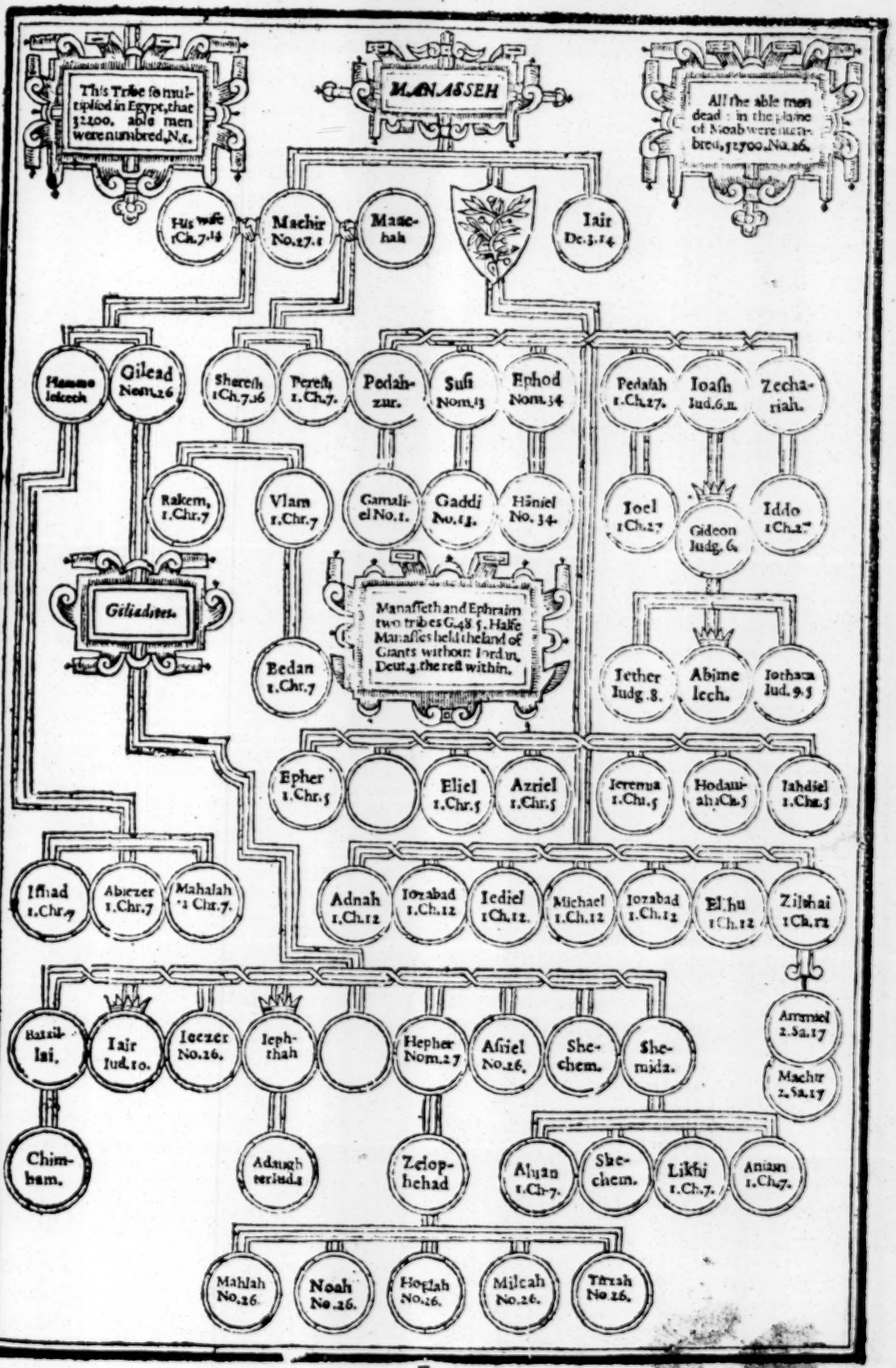

ISSACHAR.
LEAH, G. 30.18
ZEBVLON
Tola G.46.13
Phuuah G.46.13
Iob G.46.13
Shimron.
Sered G.46.14
Elon G.46.14
Iahleel G.46.14.
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, fifty foure thousand and foure hundred men, Nom.1.29. These perishing in the wildernesse at their entrance into Canaan were numbred sixty foure thousand and three hundred, No.26.25
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded fifty seuen thousand and foure hundred able men, Nom.1.31. All which dying in the Plaine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were accounted sixty thousand and fiue hundred men, Nombers 26.27.
Dodo Iud.10.1
Ahiiah 1.Kin.15
Azzan No. 34.
Omri 1.Kin.16
Zimri 1.K.16.9.
Helon No.1.9.
Sodi No. 13.
Pamach No. 34.
Ioseph No.13.7
Zuar No.1.8.
Beeri Hos.1.1.
Abiihag 1.K.1.3.
Naboth 1.K.21.1.
Eliab No.1.9.
Gaddiel No.13.10
Elizaphan.
Puah Iud.10.1
Baasha 1.Kin.15
Paltiel No. 34.
Ahab 1.K. 16.
Iezebel 1.K. 16.
Obadiah 1.Ch.27.
Amittai Ion. 1.1.
Igal No.13.7
Nethaneel.
Hosea the Pro.
Gomer Hos.1.3.
Ishmaiah.
Ionah the Pro.
Tola Iud.10.1
Elah 1K.16.8.
These, his wife and children were by a prophetical vision
CAN[illegible] Iob [illegible].2.
Ierie 1Ch.7.2
Rephaiah.
Vzzi C[illegible].7.2
Ishmai 1Ch.7.2
Ibsam 1Ch.7.2
Shemuel 1.Ch.7.2
Nathanael.
Elon Iudg.12
Izrahiah 1.Ch.7.3
Izreel Hos.1.4.
Lo-ruhamah
Loammi Hos.1.9.
Obadiah.
Ioel 1Ch.7.3
Ishiah 1Ch.7.3
Michael 1Ch.7.3
Omri 1.Ch.27
Ahaziah 1.Kin.22
Iehoram.
Ioash 1.K.22.
Athaliah.

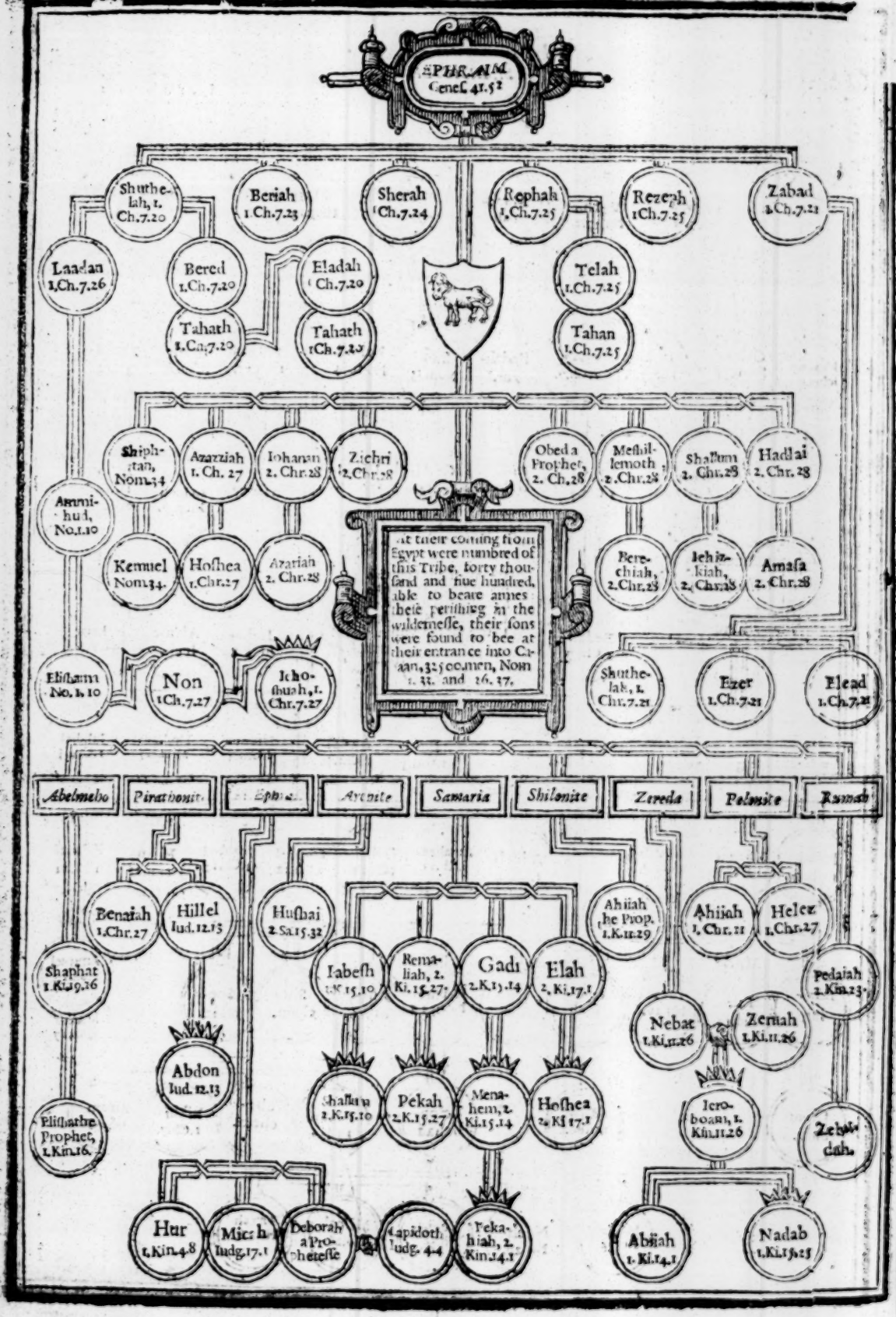

Benjamin, G.35.18
Naaman G.46.21
Ehi 1.Ch.8.7
Aſhbel G.46.21
Muppim G.46.21
Huppim G.46.21
Ard G.46.21
Rapha 1.Ch.8.2
Nohah 1.Ch.8.2
Palti No.13.9
Bilhan 1.Ch.7.10
Ieuſh 1.Ch.7.10
Beniamin
Chenaanah
Ehud 1.Ch.7.10
Zethan 1.Ch.7.10
Tharſhiſh.
Ahiſaḥar.
Manaḥa'
Geba, 1.Ch.8.6
Naaman 1.Ch.8.7
Ahiah 1.Ch.8.7
Gera 1.Ch.8.7
Baara 1.Ch.8.8
Shaharaim.
Huſhim 1.Ch.8.8
Vzza 1.Ch.8.7
Ahihud 1.Ch.8.7
Iobab 1.Ch.8.9
Zibia 1.Ch.8.9
Meſha 1.Ch.8.9
Malcham.
Ieuz 1.Chr.8
Shachia 1.Chr.8.
Mirma 1.Chr.8
Eber 1.Chr.8
Miſham 1.Chr.8
Shamed 1.Chr.8.
Hpaal 1.Chr.8
Ahitub 1.Chr.8
Zemira 1Ch.7.8
Ioaſh 1Ch.7.8
Eliezer 1Ch.7.8
Ioen Ch.7.8
Omri 1Ch.7.8
Ieri-moth.
Abiah 1Ch.7.8
Ana-thoth.
Ala-meth.
Bzbon 1Ch.7.7
Vzzi 1Ch.7.7
Vzziel 1Ch.7.7
Ieri-moth
Addar 1Ch.8.3
Iri 1Ch.7.7
Gera 1Ch.8.3
Abihud 1.Ch.8.3
Abiſhua 1Ch.
Naaman Ch.
Ahoah Ch.8.4
Shup-pim.
Hup-pim.

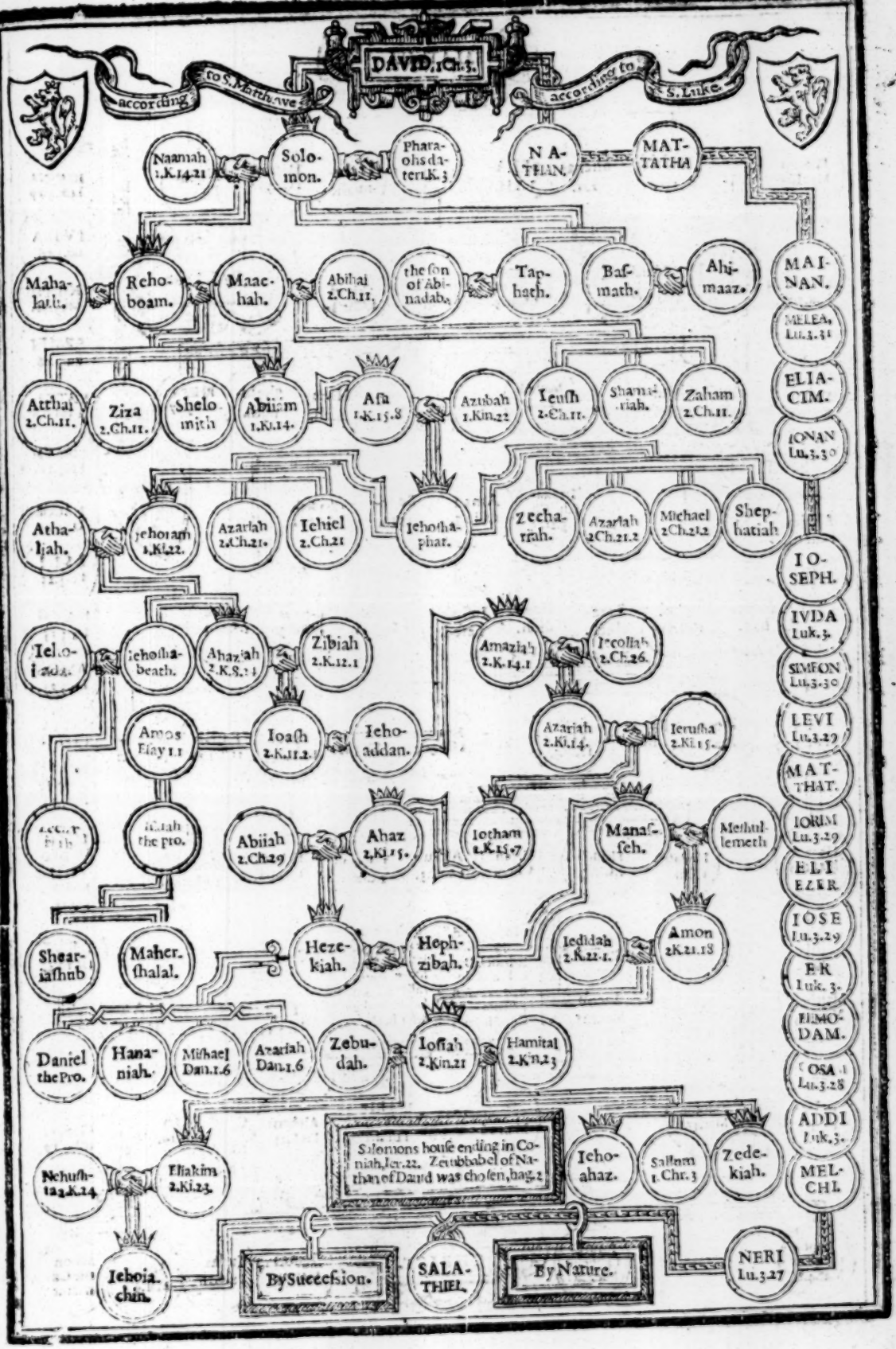

Iehiel. 1.Ch.9.35
Maacha. 1.Ch.9.35
Abdon 1.Chr.9
Zur 1.Chr.9
Kish 1.Ch.9
Baal 1.Chr.8
Ner 1.Chr.9
Nadab 1.Chr.9
Gedor 1.Chr.9
Ahio 1.Chr.9
Zecha-riah.
Mikloth 1.Chr.9.
GIBEONITS
Aphiah 1.Sa.9.1
Becho-rath.
Zeror 1.Sa.9.1
Abiel 1.Sa.9.1
Ismaiah 1.Ch.12
Mela-tiah.
AZur Ier.28.1
Shime-am.
Hana-niah
Kish.
Kish 1.Chr.8.
Ner 1.Sa.14.
Abner 1.Sa.14.
Iaasiel 1.Ch.27
Shimei 2.Sam.5
Ahi-noam.
Saul 1.Sa.9.2.
Rizpah 2.Sa.3.7.
Ishui 1.Sa.14.
Melchi-shua.
Iona-than.
DAVID 1.Sa.18.
Michal 1.Sa.14.
Phalti 1.Sa.25.
Merab 1.Sa.14
Adriel 1.Sa.18.
Ishbo-sheth.
Mephi-bosheth
Micah 1.Chr.8.
Pithon 1.Chr.8.
Melech 1.Chr.8.
Ahaz 1.Chr.8
Tarea 1.Chr.8
Fuetons hanged 2.Sa.21
Iono-adah.
Amnon 2.Sa.21
Mephi-bosheth
Iair Mer 2.5.
Abihail Est.2.15
Alemeth 1.Chr.8.
Asma-veth.
Zimri 1.Chr.8
Gera 2.Sa.16.
Mor-decai.
Esther Est.2.7
Moza 1.Chr.8.
Esthek 1.Chr.8
Azel 1.Chr.8.
Elasa 1.Chr.8
Rapha 1.Chr.8.
Eleasa 1.Chr.8
Shimei 2.Sa.16.
Vlam 1.Chr.8.
Iehnsh 1.Chr.8.
Elphe-let.
Azrikam 1.Chr.8.
Bocheru 1.Chr.8
Ishmael 1.Chr.8
Shea-riah.
Obadiah 1.Chr.8.
Hanan 1.Chr.8.

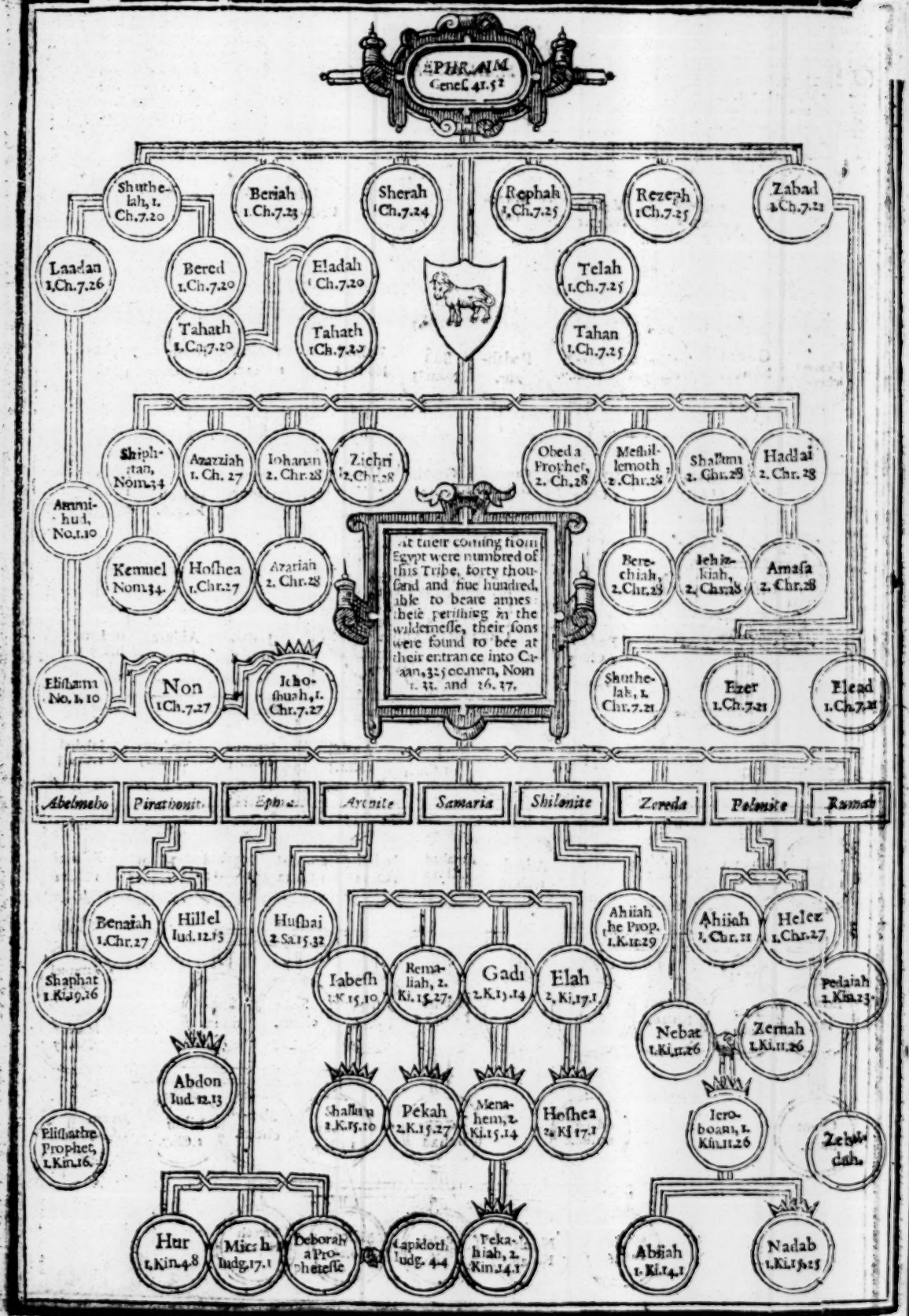

Ierusalem.
Beeroth
Gedor
Aialon
Shahak 1. Chr. 8.
Ieroham 1. Chr. 8.
Rimmon 2. Sa. 4. 2.
Ieroam 1. Chr. 12.
Shema 1. Chr. 8.
Beriah 1. Ch. 8. 12.
Baanah 2. Sa. 4. 2.
Rechab 2. Sa. 4. 2.
Ioelah 1. Chr. 29.
Zebadiah.
Iehoshabad.
Abshalom 1. Chr. 11.
Eliada 2. Chr. 17.
Maacah 2. Chr. 11.
Reho boam.
Shamsherai.
Shehariah.
Athaliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iaresiah 1. Chr. 8.
Eliah 1. Chr. 8.
Zichri 1. Chr. 8.
Iakim 1. Chr. 8.
Zichr 1. Chr. 8.
Zabdi 1. Chr. 8.
Elienai 1. Chr. 8.
Zilthai 1. Chr. 8.
Eliel 1. Chr. 8.
Adaiah 1. Chr. 8.
Beraiah 1. Chr. 8.
Shimrath.
Elpaal 1. Chr. 8.
Shahak 1. Chr. 8.
Ierimoth.
Zebadiah.
Arad 1. Chr. 8.
Ader 1. Chr. 8.
Michael 1. Chr. 8.
Ispah 1. Chr. 8.
Ioha 1. Chr. 8.
Aharo 1. Chr. 8.
Zebadiah.
Meshullam
Hezeki 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8.
Ismerai 1. Chr. 8.
Iezliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iobab 1. Chr. 8.
Ishpan 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8.
Eliel 1. Chr. 8.
Abdon 1. Chr. 8.
Hanan 1. Chr. 8.
Elam 1. Chr. 8.
Antothiah
Iphediah
Penuel 1. Chr. 8.

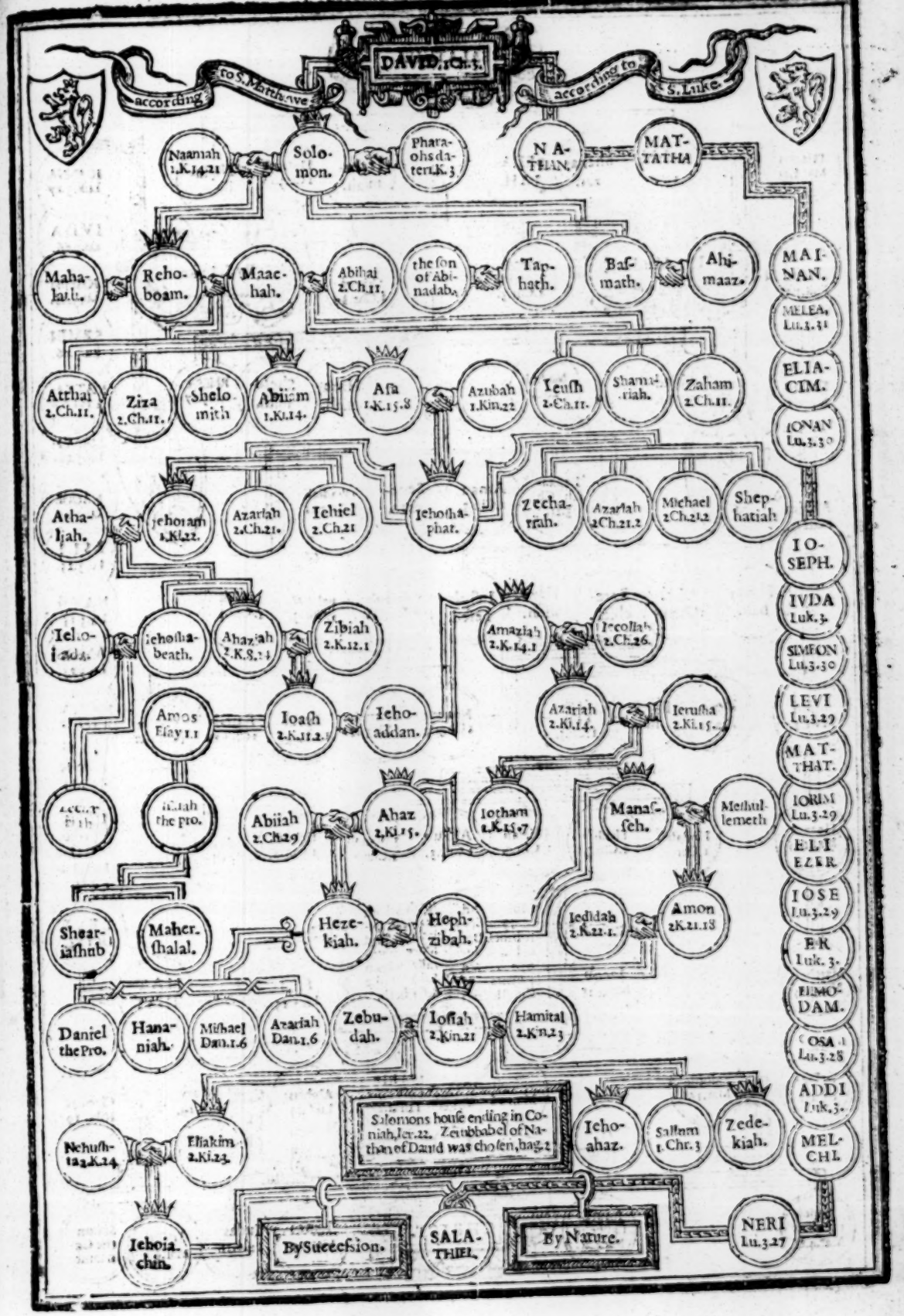

GIBEAH
Hæruphite
Gederathite
Bleuzai 1.Ch.12.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.12
Bealiah 1.Chr.12
Shemariah.
Shephatiah.
Elkanah 1.Ch.12
Iesiah 1.Chr.24
Azarie 1.Ch.12.
Ioezer 1.Chr.12
Iashobeam.
Ieremiah 1.Ch.12.4
Izbaziel 1.Chr.12
Iohanan 1.Chr.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.
Elkanah.
Berachah 1.Ch.12.3
Iehu 1.Ch.12.3
Abiezer 2.Sam.23
Ribai 2.Sa.23.
Shemaah 1.Chr.12
Hiel 1.Ki.16.
Ittai 2.Sa.23
Ahiezer 1.Ch.12.
Ioash 1.Chr.12
Beniamin shall raum as a Wolfe, Gen.49.27. The Lord shall couer him, & shall dwel between his shoulders. Deut.33.12. he ioyned to Iuda which the other 10. Tribes fell away.
Esaiah Ne.11.7.
Azmaueth.
Zichri
Ithiel Ne.11.7.
Maaseiah Neh.11.7
Ieriel 1.Ch.12
Pelet 1.Ch.12.
Abidan No.1.11.
Ioel Ne.11.9
Sheba 2.Sa.20.
Kolaiah Neh.11.7
Pedaiah Ne.11.7.
Ioed Ne.11.7
Iudah Ne.11.9
Ibniah 1.Ch.9.8
Sheph-atiah.
Hachni 1.Ch.9.8
Vzzi 1.Ch.9.8
Elah 1.Ch.9.8
Meshul-lam.
Sallu Ne.11.7.
Senuah Ne.11.9
In the second yeere after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe, thirty fiue thousand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons from 20. yeeres old and vpward, Numb.1.37.
All those died in the wandrings in the wilderness through vnbeleef yet in the plaine of Moab were numbred forty fiue thousand and fiue hundred men, Numb 26.41.
PAVL. Philip.3.5

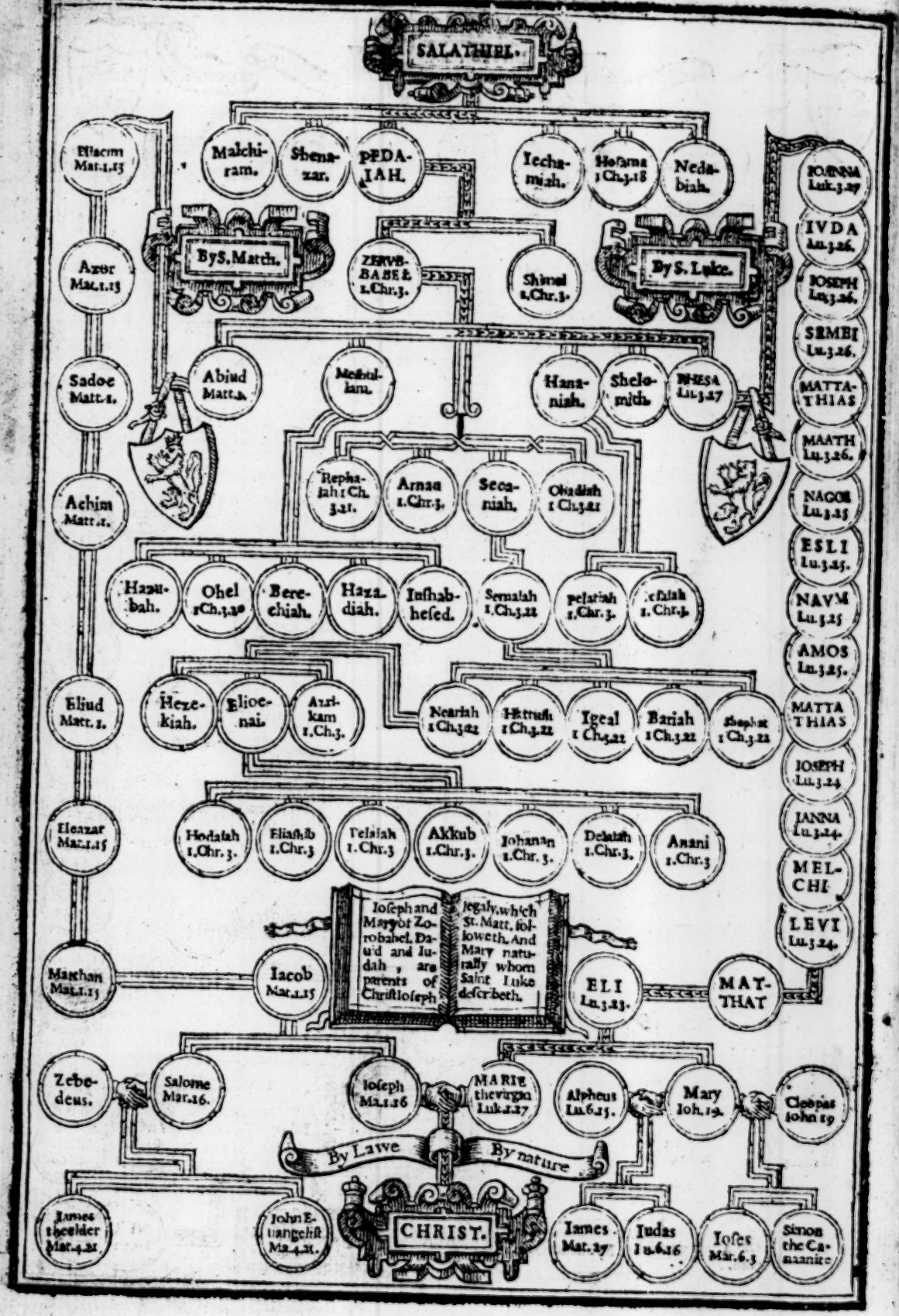

This Tribe so multiplied in Egypt, that 32200. able men were numbred, N.1.
MANASSEH
All the able men dead in the plaine of Moab were numbred, 32700. No.26.
His wife 1Ch.7.14
Machir No.27.1
Manasseh
Iair De.3.14
Hammoleketh
Gilead Nom.26
Shereſh 1Ch.7.16
Pereſh 1.Ch.7.
Podahzur.
Suſi Nom.13
Ephod Nom.34
Pedahel 1.Ch.27.
Ioaſh Iud.6.11
Zechariah.
Rakem, 1.Chr.7
Vlam 1.Chr.7
Gamaliel No.1.
Gaddi No.13.
Hãniel No.34.
Joel 1Ch.27
Gideon Iudg.6.
Iddo 1Ch.27
Giliadites.
Manasseth and Ephraim two tribes G.48 5. Halfe Manasses held the land of Grants without Iordan, Deut.3. the rest within.
Bedan 1.Chr.7
Iether Iudg.8.
Abimelech.
Iotham Iud.9.5
Epher 1.Chr.5
Eliel 1.Chr.5
Azriel 1.Chr.5
Ieremai 1.Chr.5
Hodauiah 1Ch.5
Iahdiel 1.Chr.5
Iſhad 1.Chr.7
Abiezer 1.Chr.7
Mahalah 1 Chr.7.
Adnah 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Iediel 1Ch.12.
Michael 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Elihu 1Ch.12
Zilthai 1Ch.12
Bazil-Isi.
Iair Iud.10.
Ieezer No.26.
Iephthah
Hepher Nom.27
Aſriel No.26.
Shechem.
Shemida.
Ammiel 2.Sa.17
Machir 2.Sa.17
Chimham.
Adnaghterlada
Zelophehad
Aiuan 1.Ch.7.
Shechem.
Likhi 1.Ch.7.
Aniam 1.Ch.7.
Mahlah No.26.
Noah No.26.
Hoglah No.26.
Milcah No.26.
Tirzah No.26.


EPHRAIM
Genes. 41.52
Shuthelah, 1. Ch.7.20
Beriah 1.Ch.7.23
Sherah 1.Ch.7.24
Rephah 1.Ch.7.25
Rezeph 1.Ch.7.25
Zabad 1.Ch.7.21
Laadan 1.Ch.7.26
Bered 1.Ch.7.20
Eladah 1.Ch.7.20
Telah 1.Ch.7.25
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Tahan 1.Ch.7.25
Shiphtan, Nom.34
Azarziah 1. Ch. 27
Iohanan 2. Chr.28
Zichri 2.Chr.28
Obed a Prophet, 2. Ch.28
Meshillemoth 2.Chr.28
Shallum 2. Chr.28
Hadlai 2. Chr. 28
Ammihud, No.1.10
Kemuel Nom.34.
Hoshea 1.Chr.27
Azariah 2. Chr.28
Berechiah, 2.Chr.28
Iehizkiah, 2. Chr.28
Amasa 2. Chr.28
at their coming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, forty thousand and five hundred, able to beare armes: these perishing in the wildernesse, their sons were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, 32500 men, Nom. 1. 33. and 26. 37.
Elishama No. 1. 10
Non 1Ch.7.27
Iehoshuah, 1. Chr.7.27
Shuthelah, 1. Chr.7.21
Ezer 1.Ch.7.21
Elead 1.Ch.7.21
Abelmeho
Pirathonite
Ephra...
Arvadite
Samaria
Shilonite
Zereda
Pelonite
Ramah
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Hillel Iud.12.15
Hushai 2.Sa.15.32
Abiiah the Prop. 1.K.11.29
Ahiiah 1. Chr. 11
Helez 1.Chr.27
Iabesh 2.K. 15.10
Remaliah, 2. Ki. 15.27.
Gadi 2.Ki.15.14
Elah 2. Ki.17.1
Shaphat 1.Ki.19.16
Pedaiah 2.Kin.23.
Nebat 1.Ki.11.26
Zeruah 1.Ki.11.26
Abdon Iud. 12.13
Shallum 2.K.15.10
Pekah 2.K.15.27
Menahem, 2. Ki.15.14
Hoshea 2. Ki 17.1
Elishaphe Prophet, 1.Kin.16.
Ieroboam, 1. Kin.11.26
Zebidah.
Hur 1.Kin.4.8
Micah Iudg.17.1
Deborah a Prophetesse
Lapidoth Iudg. 4.4
Pekahiah, 2. Kin.14.1
Abiiah 1. Ki.14.1
Nadab 1.Ki.15.25


DAVID, 1 Ch. 3.
according to S. Matthæwe
according to S. Luke
Naamah 1.K.14.21
Solomon.
Pharaohs daughter 1.K.3
NATHAN.
MATTATHA
Mahalath.
Rehoboam.
Maachah.
Abihai 2.Ch.11.
the son of Abinadab.
Taphath.
Basmath.
Ahimaaz.
MAINAN.
MELEA, Lu.3.31
ELIACIM.
IONAN Lu.3.30
Atthai 2.Ch.11.
Ziza 2.Ch.11.
Shelomith
Abiiam 1.Ki.14.
Asa 1.K.15.8
Azubah 1.Kin.22
Ieush 2.Ch.11.
Shamariah.
Zaham 2.Ch.11.
Athaliah.
Iehoram 1.Ki.22.
Azariah 2.Ch.21.
Iehiel 2.Ch.21
Iehoshaphar.
Zecharah.
Azariah 2Ch.21.2
Michael 2Ch.21.2
Shephatiah
IOSEPH.
IVDA Luk.3.
SIMEON Lu.3.30
LEVI Lu.3.29
MATTHAT.
IORIM Lu.3.29
ELIEZER.
IOSE Lu.3.29
ER Luk. 3.
ELMODAM.
COSAM Lu.3.28
ADDI Luk.3.
MELCHI.
Iehoiada.
Iehoshabeath.
Ahaziah 2.K.8.24
Zibiah 2.K.12.1
Amaziah 2.K.14.1
Iecoliah 2.Ch.26.
Amos Esay 1.1
Ioash 2.K.11.2.
Iehoaddan.
Azariah 2.Ki.14.
Ierusha 2.Ki.15.
Abiiah 2.Ch.29
Ahaz 2.Ki.15.
Iotham 2.K.15.7
Manasseh.
Methuselemeth
Sheariashub
Mahershalal.
Hezekiah.
Hephzibah.
Iedidah 2.K.22.1.
Amon 2K.21.18
Daniel the Pro.
Hananiah.
Mishael Dan.1.6
Azariah Dan.1.6
Zebudah.
Iosiah 2.Kin.21
Hamital 2.Kin.23
Nehushta 2.K.24
Eliakim 2.Ki.23.
Salomons house ending in Coniah, Ier.22. Zerubbabel of Nathan of David was chosen, hag.2
Iehoahaz.
Sallum 1.Chr.3
Zedekiah.
Iehoiachin.
By Succession.
SALATHIEL.
By Nature.
NERI Lu.3.27


EPHRAIM
Genes. 41.52
Shuthelah, 1. Ch.7.20
Beriah 1.Ch.7.23
Sherah 1Ch.7.24
Rephah 1.Ch.7.25
Rezeph 1Ch.7.25
Zabad 1.Ch.7.21
Laadan 1.Ch.7.26
Bered 1.Ch.7.20
Eladah 1Ch.7.20
Telah 1.Ch.7.25
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Tahath 1Ch.7.20
Tahan 1.Ch.7.25
Shiphtan, Nom.34
Azarziah 1. Ch. 27
Iohanan 2. Chr.28
Zichri 2.Chr.28
Obeda Prophet, 2. Ch.28
Meshillemoth 2.Chr.28
Shallum 2. Chr.28
Hadlai 2. Chr. 28
Ammihud, No.1.10
Kemuel Nom.34.
Hoshea 1.Chr.27
Azariah 2. Chr.28
Berechiah, 2.Chr.28
Iehizkiah, 2. Chr.28
Amasa 2. Chr.28
At their coming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, forty thousand and fiue hundred, able to beare armes: whereof perishing in the wildernesse, their sons were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, 32500. men, Nom. 1. 33. and 26. 37.
Elishama No. 1. 10
Non 1Ch.7.27
Iehoshuah, 1. Chr.7.27
Shuthelah, 1. Chr.7.21
Ezer 1.Ch.7.21
Elead 1.Ch.7.21
Abelmeho
Pirathonite
Ephra.
Arcmite
Samaria
Shilonite
Zereda
Pelonite
Ramah
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Hillel Iud.12.13
Hushai 2.Sa.15.32
Ahiiah the Prop. 1.K.11.29
Ahiiah 1. Chr. 11
Helez 1.Chr.27
Shaphat 1.Ki.19.16
Iabesh 2.K. 15.10
Remaliah, 2. Ki. 15.27.
Gadi 2.K.15.14
Elah 2. Ki.17.1
Pedaiah 2.Kin.23.
Nebat 1.Ki.11.26
Zeruah 1.Ki.11.26
Abdon Iud. 12.13
Shallum 2.K.15.10
Pekah 2.K.15.27
Menahem, 2. Ki.15.14
Hoshea 2. Ki 17.1
Elishaphat Prophet, 1.Kin.16.
Ieroboam, 1. Kin.11.26
Zebidah.
Hur 1.Kin.4.8
Micah Iudg.17.1
Deborah a Prophetesse
Lapidoth Iudg. 4.4
Pekahiah, 2. Kin.14.1
Abiiah 1. Ki.14.1
Nadab 1.Ki.15.25


DAVID. 1 Ch. 3.
according to S. Matthæwe
according to S. Luke
Naamah 1.K.14.21
Solomon.
Pharaohs daughter 1.K.3
NATHAN.
MATTATHA
Mahalath.
Rehoboam.
Maachah.
Abihai 2.Ch.11.
the son of Abinadab.
Taphath.
Basmath.
Ahimaaz.
MAINAN.
MELEA, Lu.3.31
Attbai 2.Ch.11.
Ziza 2.Ch.11.
Shelomith
Abiiam 1.Ki.14.
Asa 1.K.15.8
Azubah 1.Kin.22
Ieush 2.Ch.11.
Shamariah.
Zaham 2.Ch.11.
ELIACIM.
IONAN Lu.3.30
Athaliah.
Iehoram 1.Ki.22.
Azariah 2.Ch.21.
Iehiel 2.Ch.21
Iehoshaphat.
Zecharah.
Azariah 2Ch.21.2
Michael 2Ch.21.2
Shephatiah
IOSEPH.
IVDA Luk.3.
Ielo-iada.
Iehoshabeath.
Ahaziah 2.K.8.24
Zibiah 2.K.12.1
Amaziah 2.K.14.1
Iecoliah 2.Ch.26.
SIMEON Lu.3.30
LEVI Lu.3.29
Amos Esay 1.1
Ioash 2.K.11.2.
Iehoaddan.
Azariah 2.Ki.14.
Ierusha 2.Ki.15.
MATTHAT.
Abiiah 2.Ch.29
Ahaz 2.Ki.15.
Iotham 2.K.15.7
Manasseh.
Meshullemeth
IORIM Lu.3.29
ELIEZER
IOSE Lu.3.29
Sheariashub
Mahershalal.
Hezekiah.
Hephzibah.
Iedidah 2.K.22.1.
Amon 2K.21.18
ER Luk. 3.
ELMODAM.
Daniel the Pro.
Hananiah.
Mishael Dan.1.6
Azariah Dan.1.6
Zebudah.
Iosiah 2.Kin.21
Hamital 2.Kin.23
COSAM Lu.3.28
ADDI Luk.3.
Salomons house ending in Coniah, Ier.22. Zerubbabel of Nathan of David was chosen, hag.2
Iehoahaz.
Sallum 1.Chr.3
Zedekiah.
MELCHI.
Nehushta 2.K.24
Eliakim 2.Ki.23.
NERI Lu.3.27
Iehoiachin.
By Succession.
SALATHIEL
By Nature.


SALATHIEL.
Eliacim Mat.1.13
Malchiram.
Shenazar.
PEDAIAH.
Iechamiah.
Hosama 1 Ch.3.18
Nedabiah.
ROBENA Luk.3.27
IVDA Lu.3.26.
IOSEPH Lu.3.26.
SEMEI Lu.3.26.
MATTATHIAS
MAATH Lu.3.26.
NAGGE Lu.3.25
ESLI Lu.3.25.
NAVM Lu.3.25
AMOS Lu.3.25.
MATTATHIAS
IOSEPH Lu.3.24
IANNA Lu.3.24.
MELCHI
LEVI Lu.3.24.
By S. Matth.
By S. Luke.
ZERVBBABEL & 1.Chr.3.
Shimei 1.Chr.3.
Azor Mat.1.13
Sadoe Matt.1.
Abiud Matt.1.
Meshullam.
Hananiah.
Shelomith.
BHESA Lu.3.27
Rephaiah 1 Ch. 3.21.
Arnan 1.Chr.3.
Secaniah.
Obadiah 1 Ch.3.21
Achim Matt.1.
Hasubah.
Ohel 1Ch.3.20
Berechiah.
Hazzadiah.
Iushabhesed.
Shemaiah 1.Ch.3.22
Neariah 1.Chr.3.
Eliud Matt.1.
Hezekiah.
Elioenai.
Azrikam 1.Ch.3.
Neariah 1 Ch.3.22
Hattush 1 Ch.3.22
Igeal 1 Ch.3.22
Bariah 1 Ch.3.22
Shaphat 1 Ch.3.22
Eleazar Mat.1.15
Hodaiah 1.Chr.3.
Eliashib 1.Chr.3
Pelaiah 1.Chr.3
Akkub 1.Chr.3.
Johanan 1.Chr.3.
Delaiah 1.Chr.3.
Anani 1.Chr.3
Ioseph and Mary of Zorobabel. Dauid and Iudah, are parents of Christ Ioseph legally, which St. Matt. followeth. And Mary naturally whom Saint Luke describeth.
Matthan Mat.1.15
Iacob Mat.1.15
ELI Lu.3.23.
MATTHAT
Zebedeus.
Salome Mar.16.
Ioseph Mat.1.16
MARIE the virgin Luk.1.27
Alpheus Lu.6.15.
Mary Ioh.19.
Cleopas Iohn 19
By Lawe
By nature
CHRIST.
James the elder Mat.4.21.
John Euangelist Mat.4.21.
Iames Mat.27
Iudas Lu.6.16
Ioses Mar.6.3
Simon the Canaanite

O all ye fowles of the aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him and magnifie him for euer.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, & Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ And after the ſecond Leſſon, ſhalbe vſed & ſaid *Benedictus Dominus Deus Iſrael*, in Engliſh, as followeth.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and reuealed his people.

And hath raiſed vp a mighty ſaluation for vs: in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets: which haue beene ſince the world began.

That wee ſhould be ſaued from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate vs.

To performe the mercy promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To performe the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would giue vs.

That wee, being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies: might ſerue him without feare.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him: all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day ſpring from on high hath viſited vs.

To giue light to them that ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Of the C. Pſalme. *Iubilate.*

Deo. O Be ioyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerue the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our ſelues, we are his people and the ſheepe of his paſture.

O goe your way into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his courts with praiſe: be thankefull vnto him, and ſpeake good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his truth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then ſhall be ſaid the Creed by the Miniſter and the people, ſtanding.

I Beleeue in God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth. And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Mary, ſuffered vnder Pontio Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, hee deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe againe from the dead, he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence ſhall he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholike Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life euerlaſting. Amen.

¶ And after that, theſe prayers following, as well at Euening prayer, as at Morning prayer, all deuoutly kneeling, the Miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice.

The Lord be with you.

Anſwere.

And with thy ſpirit.

Miniſter.

Let vs pray.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Then the Miniſter, Clerkes, and people ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in Engliſh, with a loude voice.

Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then the Miniſter ſtanding vp, ſhall ſay.

O Lord ſhew thy mercy vpon vs.

Anſwere.

And graunt vs thy ſaluation.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſaue the King.

Anſwere.

And mercifully heare vs when we call vpon thee.

Miniſter.

Endue thy Miniſters with righteouſneſſe.

Anſwere.

And make thy choſen people ioyfull.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſaue thy people.

Anſwere.

And bleſſe thine inheritance.

Miniſter.

Giue peace in our time, O Lord.

Anſwere.

Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for vs, but onely thou, O God.

Miniſter.

O God make cleane our hearts within vs.

Anſwere.

And take not thy holy ſpirit from vs.

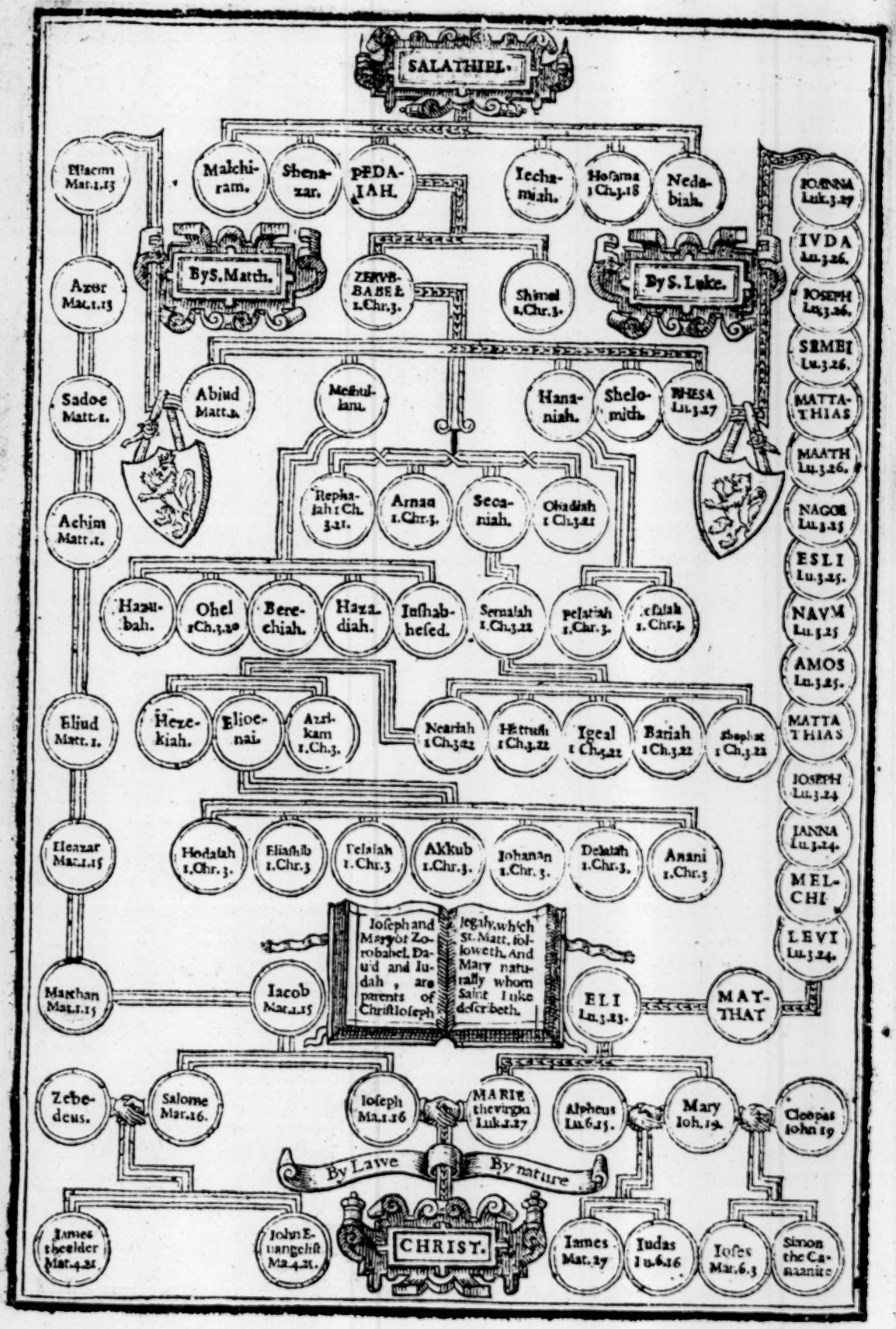
¶ Then ſhall follow three Collects. The firſt of the day, which ſhall bee the ſame that is appointed at the Communion. The ſecond, for peace. The third, for grace to liue well. And the two laſt Collects ſhall neuer alter, but daily be ſaid at Morning prayer, throughout the whole yeere, as followeth.

¶ The ſecond Collect for peace.

O God whith art Authour of peace, and louer of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſeruice is perfect freedome: defend vs thy humble ſeruants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that wee ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduerſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ The third Collect for grace.

O Lord our heauenly Father, Almighty and euerlaſting God, which haſt ſafely brought vs to the beginning of this day, defend vs in the ſame with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no ſinne, neither runne into any kind of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy gouernance, to doe alwayes that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.


SALATHIEL.
Malchiram.
Shenazar.
PEDAIAH.
Iechamiah.
Hosama 1 Ch.3.18
Nedabiah.
Eliacim Mat.1.13
By S. Matth.
By S. Luke.
ZERVBBABEL 1.Chr.3.
Shimei 1.Chr.3.
Azor Mat.1.13
Sadoe Matt.1.
Abiud Matt.1.
Meshullam.
Hananiah.
Shelomith.
RHESA Lu.3.27
Achim Matt.1.
Rephaiah 1 Ch. 3.21.
Arnan 1.Chr.3.
Seccaniah.
Obadiah 1 Ch.3.21
Hattush.
Ohel 1Ch.3.20
Berechiah.
Hazzadiah.
Iushabhesed.
Shemaiah 1.Ch.3.22
Pelatiah 1.Chr.3.
Eliud Matt.1.
Hezekiah.
Elioenai.
Azrikam 1.Ch.3.
Neariah 1 Ch.3.22
Hattush 1 Ch.3.22
Igeal 1 Ch.3.22
Bariah 1 Ch.3.22
Shephat 1 Ch.3.22
Eleazar Mat.1.15
Hodaiah 1.Chr.3.
Eliashib 1.Chr.3
Pelaiah 1.Chr.3
Akkub 1.Chr.3.
Johanan 1.Chr.3.
Delaiah 1.Chr.3.
Anani 1.Chr.3
Joseph and Mary of Zorobabel, Dauid and Iudah, are parents of Christ Ioseph legally, which St. Matt. followeth. And Mary naturally whom Saint Luke describeth.
Matthan Mat.1.15
Iacob Mat.1.15
ELI Lu.3.23.
MATTHAT
Zebedeus.
Salome Mar.16.
Ioseph Ma.1.16
MARIE the virgin Luk.1.27
Alpheus Lu.6.15.
Mary Ioh.19.
Cleopas Iohn 19
By Laive
By nature
CHRIST.
Iames the elder Mar.4.21.
John Euangelist Ma.4.21.
Iames Mat.27
Iudas Iu.6.16
Ioses Mar.6.3
Simon the Canaanite
IOANNA Luk.3.27
IVDA Lu.3.26.
IOSEPH Lu.3.26.
SEMEI Lu.3.26.
MATTATHIAS
MAATH Lu.3.26.
NAGGE Lu.3.25
ESLI Lu.3.25.
NAVM Lu.3.25
AMOS Lu.3.25.
MATTATHIAS
IOSEPH Lu.3.24
IANNA Lu.3.24.
MELCHI
LEVI Lu.3.24.

O all ye fowles of the aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O all ye beaſts and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe him and magnifie him for euer.

O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, & Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: prayſe him, and magnifie him for ever.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

¶ And after the ſecond Leſſon, ſhalbe vſed & ſaid *Benedictus Dominus Deus Iſrael*, in Engliſh, as followeth.

BLeſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

And hath raiſed vp a mighty ſaluation for vs: in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets: which haue been ſin ce the world began.

That wee ſhould be ſaued from our enemies: and from the hands of all that hate vs.

To performe the mercy promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To performe the oath which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would giue vs.

That wee, being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies: might ſerue him without feare.

In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him: all the dayes of our life.

And thou childe ſhalt be called the Prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through the tender mercy of our God: whereby the day ſpring from on high hath viſited vs.

To giue light to them that ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Of the C. Pſalme. *Iubilate.*

Deo. O Be ioyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: ſerue the Lord with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our ſelues, we are his people and the ſheepe of his paſture.

O goe your way into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his courts with prayſe: be thankefull vnto him, and ſpeake good of his Name.

For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth frō generation to generation.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Then ſhall be ſaid the Creed by the Miniſter and the people, ſtanding.

I Beleeue in God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth. And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely ſonne our Lord, which was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Mary, ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, hee deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe againe from the dead, he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence ſhall he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholike Church, the Communion of Saints, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the life euerlaſting. Amen.

¶ And after that, theſe prayers following, as well at Euening prayer, as at Morning prayer, all deuoutly kneeling, the Miniſter firſt pronouncing with a loud voice.

The Lord be with you.

Anſwere.

And with thy ſpirit.

Miniſter.

Let vs pray.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Then the Miniſter, Clerkes, and people ſhall ſay the Lords prayer in Engliſh, with a loude voice.

Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then the Miniſter ſtanding vp, ſhall ſay.

O Lord ſhew thy mercy vpon vs.

Anſwere.

And graunt vs thy ſaluation.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſaue the King.

Anſwere.

And mercifully heare vs when we call vpon thee.

Miniſter.

Endue thy Miniſters with righteouſneſſe.

Anſwere.

And make thy choſen people ioyfull.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſaue thy people.

Anſwere.

And bleſſe thine inheritance.

Miniſter.

Giue peace in our time, O Lord.

Anſwere.

Becauſe there is none other that fighteth for vs, but onely thou, O God.

Miniſter.

O God make cleane our hearts within vs.

Anſwere.

And take not thy holy ſpirit from vs.

¶ Then ſhall follow three Collects. The firſt of the day, which ſhall bee the ſame that is appointed at the Communion. The ſecond, for peace. The third, for grace to liue well. And the two laſt Collects ſhall neuer alter, but daily be ſaid at Morning prayer, throughout the whole yeere, as followeth.

¶ The ſecond Collect for peace.

O God which art Authour of peace, and louer of concord, in knowledge of whom ſtandeth our eternall life, whoſe ſeruice is perfect freedome: defend vs thy humble ſeruants in all aſſaults of our enemies, that wee ſurely truſting in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduerſaries, through the might of Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ The third Collect for grace.

O Lord our heauenly Father, Almighty and euerlaſting God, which haſt lafely brought vs to the beginning of this day, defend vs in the ſame with thy mighty power, and grant that this day we fall into no ſinne, neither runne into any kind of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy gouernance, to doe alwayes that is righteous in thy ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ An order for Euening prayer throughout the whole yeere.

Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

OVr Father which art in heauen, &c.

Then likewiſe he ſhall ſay.

O Lord open thou our lips.

Anſwere.

And our mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy prayſe.

Miniſter.

O God make ſpeede to ſaue vs.

Anſwere.

O Lord make haſte to helpe vs.

Miniſter.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

Prayſe ye the Lord.

¶ Then Pſalmes in order as they bee appoynted in the Table for Pſalmes, except there bee proper Pſalmes appoynted for that day. Then a Leſſon of the olde Teſtament, as it is appointed likewiſe in the Kalender, except there bee proper Leſſons appoynted for that day. After that, *Magnificat* in Engliſh, as followeth,

Magnificat. Luke 1. 46.

MY ſoule doeth magnifie the Lord: and my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

For he hath regarded the lowlines of his handmaiden. For behold from henceforth: all generations ſhal call me bleſſed.

For he that is mighty hath magnified me: and holy is his Name.

And his mercy is on them that feare him: throughout all generations.

He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme: he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeat: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

He remembring his mercy, hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael: as he promiſed to our forefathers, Abraham, and his ſeede for euer.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghoſt.

As it was in the beginning, is now and euer ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

Or the 98. Pſalme.

Cantate Domino.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new ſong: for hee hath done merueilous things.

With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himſelfe the victory.

The Lord declared his ſaluation: his righteouſnes hath hee openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

He hath remembred his mercy and trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the ends of the world haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

Shew your ſelues ioyfull vnto the Lord, all ye lands: ſing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

Prayſe the Lord vpon the Harpe: ſing to the Harpe with a Pſalme of thankſgiuing.

With Trumpets alſo and Shawmes: O ſhew your ſelues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

Let the Sea make a noyſe, and all that therein is: the round world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils bee ioyfull together before the Lord: for hee is come to iudge the earth.

With righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Glory bee to the Father, and to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghoſt.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ Then a Leſſon of the new Teſtament, and after that, *Nunc dimittis* in Engliſh, as followeth.

LOrd now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace: according to thy word.

For mine eyes haue ſeene: thy ſaluation.

Which thou haſt prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lighten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Iſrael.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne, &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Or this Pſalme.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: and ſhew vs the light of his countenance, and bee mercifull vnto vs.

That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth: thy ſauing health among all nations.

Let the people prayſe thee, O God: yea, let all the people prayſe thee.

O let the Nations reioyce and bee glad: for thou ſhalt iudge the folke righteouſly, and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

Let the people prayſe thee O God: let all the people prayſe thee.

Then ſhall the earth bring forth her increaſe: and God, euen our owne God ſhall giue vs his bleſſing.

God ſhall bleſſe vs: and all the ends of the world ſhall feare him.

Glory bee to the Father, and to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghoſt.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer ſhall be: world without end. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall follow the Creede with other prayers, as is before appointed at Morning prayer after *Benedictus*, and with three Collects. Firſt of the day. Second, of peace. Third, for ayde againſt all perils, as hereafter followeth; which two laſt Collects ſhall be dayly ſayd at Euening prayer without alteration.

¶ The ſecond Collect at Euening prayer.

O God from whom all holy deſires, all good counſels, and all iuſt workes doe proceede: giue vnto thy ſeruants that peace which the world cannot giue, that both our hearts may bee ſet to obey thy Commandements, and alſo that by thee, we being defended frō the feare of our enemies, may paſſe our time in reſt and quietneſſe, through the merites of Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour. Amen.

¶ The third Collect againſt all perils.

LIghten our darkeneſſe, wee beſeech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercy defend vs from all perils and dangers of this night, for the loue of thy onely Sonne our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

¶ In the feaſts of Chriſtmas, the Epiphany, S. Matthias, Eaſter, the Aſcention, Pentecoſt, S. Iohn Baptiſt, S. Iames, S. Bartholomew, S. Mathew, S. Simon and Iud, S. Andrew, and Trinity Sunday, ſhall bee ſung, or ſayd immediatly after *Benedictus*, this confeſſion of our Chriſtian faith.

Whoſoeuer

Whosoeuer will be saued: before all things it is necessary that he hold the Catholike faith.

Which faith except euery one doe keepe holy and undefiled: without doubt he shall perish euerlastingly.

And the Catholike faith is this: that wee worship one God in Trinity, and Trinity in unity.

Neither confounding the persons: nor dividing the substance.

For there is one person of the Father, another of the Sonne: and another of the holy Ghost.

But the Godhead of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, is all one: the glory equall, the Maiestie coeternall.

Such as the Father is, such is the Sonne: and such is the holy Ghost.

The Father uncreate, the Sonne uncreate: and the holy Ghost uncreate.

The Father incomprehensible, the Sonne incomprehensible: and the holy Ghost incomprehensible.

The Father eternall, the Sonne eternall, and the holy Ghost eternall.

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated, but one uncreated, & one incomprehensible.

So likewise the Father is Almighty, the Sonne Almightie: and the holy Ghost Almightie.

And yet they are not three Almighties: but one Almightie.

So the Father is God, the Sonne is God: and the holy Ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one God.

So likewise the Father is Lord, the Sonne Lord: and the holy Ghost Lord.

And yet not three Lords: but one Lord.

For like as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge euery man by himselfe to be God and Lord.

So are wee forbidden by the Catholike Religion: to say there be three Gods or three Lords.

The Father is made of none: neither created nor begotten.

The Sonne is of the Father alone: not made, nor created, but begotten.

The holy Ghost is of the Father, & of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceeding.

So there is one Father not three Fathers, one Son not three Sons: one holy Ghost, not three holy Ghosts.

And in this Trinitie none is afore nor after other: none is greater or lesser then another.

But the whole three persons be coeternall together: and coequall.

So that in all things as is aforesaid: the Unitie in Trinity, & the Trinity in Unity is to be worshipped.

He therefore that will be saued: must thus thinke of the Trinitie.

Furthermore it is necessary to euerlasting saluation: that he also beleeue rightly in the incarnation of our Lord Iesus Christ.

For the right faith is, that we beleeue and confesse: that our Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of God, is God and man.

God of the substance of the Father, begotten before the worlds: and man of the substance of his mother, borne in the world.

Perfect God and perfect man: of a reasonable soule and humane flesh subsisting.

Equall to the Father, as touching his Godhead: and inferiour to the Father, touching his manhood.

Who although he be God and man: yet he is not two, but one Christ.

One, not by conuersion of the Godhead into flesh: but by taking of the manhood into God.

One altogether, not by confusion of substance: but by unitie of person.

For as the reasonable soule and flesh is one man: so God and man is one Christ.

Who suffered for our saluation, descended into hell: rose againe the third day from the dead.

He ascended into heauen, he sitteth on the right hand of the Father, God Almightie: from whence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead.

At whose coming all men shall rise againe with their bodies: and shall giue account for their owne workes.

And they that haue done good, shall goe into life euerlasting: and they that haue done euill, into euerlasting fire.

This is the Catholike faith: which except a man beleeue faithfully, he cannot be saued.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Thus endeth the order of Morning and Euening prayer throughout the whole yeere.

¶ Here followeth the Letany, to be vsed vpon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Fridayes, and at other times when it shall be commanded by the Ordinary.

O God the Father of heauen: haue mercy vpon us miserable sinners.

O God the Father of heauen, &c.

O God the Sonne redeemer of the world: haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the Sonne, &c.

O God the holy Ghost proceeding from the Father and the Son: haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy Ghost, &c.

O holy, blessed and glorious Trinity, three persons and one God: haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed and glorious Trinitie, &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neither take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare vs good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Spare vs good Lord.

From all euill and mischiefe, from sinne, from the crafts and assaults of the deuill, from thy wrath, and from euerlasting damnation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From all blindnes of heart, from pride, vaine glory, and hypocrisie, from enuy, hatred, and malice, and all uncharitablenesse.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From fornication, and all other deadly sinne, & from all the deceits of the world, the flesh and the deuill.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From lightening and tempest, from plague, pestilence and famine, from battell, and murder, and from sudden death.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

From all sedition and priuie conspiracie, from all false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word and commandement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By the mystery of thy holy incarnation: by thy holy nativity and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

By thine agony and bloody sweat, by thy Crosse and passion, by thy precious death and burial, by thy

glorious reſurrection and aſcention, and by the comming of the holy Ghoſt.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

In all time of our tribulation, in all time of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of iudgement.

Good Lord deliuer vs.

Wee ſinners doe beſeech thee to heare vs (O Lord God) and that it may pleaſe thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Church vniuerſally in the right way.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to keepe and ſtrengthen in the true worſhipping of thee, in righteouſneſſe and holineſſe of life, thy ſeruant James our moſt gracious King and Gouernour.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to rule his heart in thy faith, feare and loue, and that hee may euermore haue affiance in thee, and euer ſeeke thy honour and glory.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to be his defender and keeper, giuing him the victory ouer all his enemies.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and preſerue our noble Prince Charles, Fredericke the Prince Elector Palatine, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to illuminate all Biſhops, paſtors and miniſters of the Church with true knowledge and vnderſtanding of thy word and that both by their preaching and liuing, they may ſet it forth, and ſhew it accordingly.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to endue the Lords of the Councell, and all the Nobility, with grace, wiſdome, and vnderſtanding.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and keepe the Magiſtrates, giuing them grace to execute iuſtice, and to maintaine trueth.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bleſſe and keepe all thy people.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue to all nations, vnitie, peace, and concord

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue vs an heart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to liue after thy Commandements.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue to all thy people increaſe of grace, to heare meekely thy word, and to receiue it with pure affection, and to bring forth the fruits of the ſpirit.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to bring into the way of truth, all ſuch as haue erred and are deceiued.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſtrengthen ſuch as doe ſtand, and to comfort and helpe the weake hearted, and to raiſe vp them that fall, and finally to beate downe Satan vnder our feet.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to ſuccour, helpe and comfort all that be in danger, neceſſitie and tribulation.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to preſerue all that trauell by land or by water, all women labouring of child, all ſicke perſons and young children, and to ſhew thy pitie vpon all priſoners and captiues.

We beſeech thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may pleaſe thee to defend and prouide for the fatherleſſe children and widowes, and all that bee deſolate and oppreſſed.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to haue mercy vpon all men.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to forgiue our enemies, perſecuters and ſlanderers, and to turne their hearts.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue and preſerue to our vſe the kindly fruits of the earth, ſo as in due time we may enioy them.

We beſeech thee, &c.

That it may pleaſe thee to giue vs true repentance, to forgiue vs all our ſinnes, negligences, and ignorances, and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy Spirit, to amend our liues according to thy holy word.

We beſeech thee, &c.

Sonne of God: we beſeech thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God, we beſeech thee to heare vs.

O Lambe of God, that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world.

Grant vs thy peace.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the world.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Chriſt heare vs.

O Chriſt heare vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs,

Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

The Verſicle.

O Lord deale not with vs after our ſinnes.

Anſwere.

Neither reward vs after our iniquities.

Let vs pray.

O God mercifull Father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite heart, nor the deſire of ſuch as be ſorrowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in all our troubles and aduerſities, whenſoeuer they oppreſſe vs: and graciouſly heare vs, that thoſe euils which the craft and ſubtilty of the deuill, or man worketh againſt vs, bee brought to nought, & by the prouidence of thy goodneſſe they may be diſperſed, that wee thy ſeruants being hurt by no perſecutions, may euermore giue thankes vnto thee in thy holy Church, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy Names ſake.

O God, we haue heard with our eares, & our fathers haue declared vnto vs the noble works that thou didſt in their dayes, and in the old time before them.

O Lord ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thine honour.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

From our enemies defend vs O Chriſt.

Graciouſly looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the ſorrowes of our hearts.

Mercifully forgiue the ſinnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O Sonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

Both now and euer vouchſafe to heare vs, O Chriſt.

Graciouſly heare vs, O Chriſt, graciouſly heare vs, O Lord Chriſt.

The

The Versicle.

O Lord let thy mercy be shewen vpon vs.

The answere.

As we doe put our trust in thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

WE humbly beseech thee, O Father, mercifully to looke vpon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy Names sake turne from vs all those euils, that we most righteously haue deserued, and grant that in all our troubles we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercy, and euermore serue thee in holinesse and pureness of liuing, to thy honour and glory, through our onely Mediatour and Aduocate Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A prayer for the Kings Maiestie.

O Lord our heauenly Father, high & mighty, King of kings, Lord of lords, the only ruler of princes, which dooest from thy throne behold all the dwellers vpon the earth, most heartily we beseech thee with thy fauour to behold our most gracious Soueraigne Lord King James, and so replenish him with the grace of thy holy Spirit, that he may alway incline to thy will, and walke in thy way, endue him plenteously with heauenly gifts, grant him in health and wealth long to liue, strengthen him, that he may vanquish and ouercome all his enemies, and finally after this life, he may attaine euerlasting ioy and felicitie, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A prayer for the Prince, and other the Kings children.

ALmightie God, which hast promised to be a Father of thine elect and of their seed, we humbly beseech thee to blesse our noble Prince Charles, Predericke the Prince Elector Palatine, and the Lady Elizabeth his wife: endue them with thy holy Spirit, enrich them with thy heauenly grace, prosper them with all happinesse, and bring them to thine euerlasting kingdome, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, which onely worketh great marueiles, send down vpon our Bishops and Curats, & all Congregations committed to their charge, the healthfull Spirit of thy grace, & that they may truly please thee, powre vpon them the continuall dew of thy blessing: grant this (O Lord) for the honor of our Aduocate & Mediator Iesus Christ. Amen.

¶ A prayer of Chrysostome.

ALmighty God, which hast giuen vs grace at this time with one accord, to make our common supplications vnto thee, and doest promise that when two or three bee gathered together in thy Name, thou wilt grant their requests: fulfill now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy seruants, as may be most expedient for them, granting vs in this world knowledge of thy trueth, and in the world to come life euerlasting. Amen.

THe grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the fellowship of the holy Ghost, be with vs all euermore. Amen.

¶ For raine, if the time require.

O God heauenly Father, which by thy Son Iesus Christ, hast promised to all them y seeke thy kingdome & the righteoulnes therof, all things necessary to their bodily sustenance, send vs we beseech thee, in this our necessity, such moderate raine and showres that we may receiue the fruites of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ For faire weather.

O Lord God, which for the sinne of man didst once drowne all the world, except eight persons, and afterward of thy great mercy diddest promise neuer to destroy it so againe: we humbly beseech thee, that although wee for our iniquities haue worthily deserued this plague of raine and waters, yet vpon our true repentance thou wilt send vs such weather, whereby wee may receiue the fruites of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishment to amend our liues, and for thy clemency to giue thee prayse and glory, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ In the time of dearth and famine.

O God heauenly Father, whose gift it is that the raine doth fall, the earth is fruitfull, beastes increase, and fishes doe multiply: behold we beseech thee the afflictions of thy people, and grant that the scarcitie, and dearth (which we do now most iustly suffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodnesse be mercifully turned into cheapenesse and plenty, for the loue of Iesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost be prayse for euer.

¶ In the time of warre.

O Almighty God, King of al kings, & gouernour of all things, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth iustly to punish sinners, & to be mercifull vnto them that truly repent: saue & deliuer vs (we humbly beseech thee) from the hands of our enemies, abate their pride, assuage their malice, & confound their deuices, that wee being armed with thy defence, may bee preserued euermore from all perils, to glorifie thee which art the onely giuer of all victorie, through the merits of thy onely Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

¶ In the time of any common plague, or sickneſſe.

O Almighty God, which in thy wrath in the time of king Dauid diddest slay with y plague of pestilence threescore and ten thousand, and yet remembring thy mercy didst saue the rest: haue pity vpon vs miserable sinners, that now are visited with great sickneſſe and mortality, that like as thou diddest then command thine Angel to cease from punishing: so it may now please thee to withdraw from vs this plagie and grieuous sickneſſe, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, whose nature and property is euer to haue mercy, and to forgiue, receiue our humble petitions, and though we be tied and bound with the chaine of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulneſſe of thy great mercy loose vs, for the honour of Iesus Christs sake, our Mediatour and Aduocate. Amen.

¶ A thanksgiuing for raine.

O God our heauenly Father, who by thy gracious prouidence dooest cause the former and the latter raine to descend vpon the earth, that it may bring foorth fruit for the vse of man: wee giue thee humble thankes, that it hath pleased thee in our greatest necessitie, to send vs at the last a ioyfull raine vpon thine inheritance, and to refresh it when it was dry, to the great comfort of vs thy vnworthy seruants, and to the glory of thy holy Name, through thy mercies in Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A thanksgiuing for faire weather.

O Lord God, who hast iustly humbled vs by thy late plague of immoderate raine and waters, and in thy mercy hast relieued and comforted our soules by this seasonable and blessed change of weather: wee praise and glorifie thy holy Name for this thy mercy, and will alwayes declare thy louing kindneſſe from generation to generation, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ A thanksgiuing for plenty.

MOst mercifull Father, which of thy gracious goodneſſe, hast heard the deuout prayers of thy Church, and turned our dearth & scarsity, into cheapeneſſe and plenty: We giue thee humble thankes for this thy especiall bounty, beseeching thee to continue

this thy louing kindneſſe vnto vs, that our land may yeeld vs her fruits of increaſe, to thy glory and our comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ A thankeſgiuing for peace and victory.

O Almighty God, which art a ſtrong tower of defence vnto thy ſeruants againſt the face of their enemies, wee yeeld thee praiſe and thankeſgiuing for our deliuerance from thoſe great and apparant dangers wherewith we were compaſſed: we acknowledge it thy goodneſſe, that we were not deliuered ouer as a pray vnto them, beſeeching thee ſtill to continue ſuch thy mercies towards vs, that all the world may know that thou art our Sauiour and mighty Deliuerer, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ A thankeſgiuing for deliuerance from the plague.

O Lord God, which haſt wounded vs for our ſins, and conſumed vs for our tranſgreſſions by thy late heauy and dreadfull viſitation, and now in the midſt of iudgement remembring mercy, haſt redeemed our ſoules from the iawes of death: we offer vnto thy Fatherly goodneſſe, our ſelues, our ſoules and bodies, which thou haſt deliuered, to be a liuing ſacrifice vnto thee, alwayes praiſing and magnifying thy mercies in the middeſt of the congregation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Or this.

WE humbly acknowledge before thee (O moſt mercifull Father) that all the puniſhments which are threatned in the Law, might iuſtly haue fallen vpon vs, by reaſon of our manifold tranſgreſſions and hardneſſe of heart: yet ſeeing it hath pleaſed thee of thy tender mercy, vpon our weake and inworthy humiliation, to aſſwage the noyſome peſtilence, wherewith we lately haue bene ſore afflicted, and to reſtore the voice of ioy & health into our dwellings: We offer vnto thy diuine Maieſty the ſacrifice of praiſe and thankeſgiuing, lauding and magnifying thy glorious Name for ſuch thy preſeruation and prouidence ouer vs, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The end of the Letany.

¶ The Collects, with the order how to finde the beginning and end of the Epiſtles and Goſpels in the New Teſtament by the Chapter and the Verſe, as it is appointed in the Booke of Common prayer.

¶ The firſt Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, giue vs grace that wee may caſt away the workes of darknes, and put vpon vs the armour of light, now in the time of this mortall life, (in the which thy Sonne Jeſus Chriſt came to viſite vs in great humilitie) that in the laſt day when hee ſhall come againe in his glorious Maieſty, to iudge both the quick and the dead, we may riſe to life immortall, through him who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy Ghoſt, now and euer. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Owe nothing to any man. Rom. 13.
verſe 8. to the end.

The Goſpel.

And when they drew neere. Matth. 21.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 14.

¶ The ij. Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

BLeſſed Lord, which haſt cauſed all holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in ſuch wiſe heare them, reade, marke, learne, and inwardly digeſt them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace and euer hold faſt the bleſſed hope of euerlaſting life, which thou haſt giuen vs in our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

For whatſoeuer things. Rom. 15.
verſe 4. vnto verſe 14.

The Goſpel.

Then there ſhall be ſignes in the. Luke 21.
verſe 25. vnto verſe 34.

The iij. Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrd we beſeech thee giue eare to our prayers, and by thy gracious viſitation, lighten the darkeneſſe of our hearts, by our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Let a man ſo eſteeme of vs. 1. Cor. 4.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 6.

The Goſpel.

And when John heard in the. Matth. 11.
verſe 2. vnto verſe 11.

¶ The fourth Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrd raiſe vp, we pray thee, thy power, and come among vs, and with great might ſuccour vs, that whereas through our ſinnes and wickednes we be ſore let & hindred, thy bountifull grace and mercy (through the ſatisfaction of thy Sonne our Lord) may ſpeedily deliuer vs, to whom with thee and the holy Ghoſt be honour and glory world without end. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Reioyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4.
verſe 4. vnto verſe 8.

The Goſpel.

Then this is the record of John. John 1.
verſe 19. vnto verſe 29.

¶ On Chriſtmas day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt giuen vs thy onely begotten Son to take our nature vpon him, & this day to be borne of a pure Virgin, grant that we, being regenerate, & made thy children by adoption & grace, may daily be renewed by thy holy Spirit, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liueth &c.

The Epiſtle.

At ſundry times and in diuers Heb. 1.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

In the beginning was the. John 1.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 15.

¶ S. Steuens day.

The Collect.

GRant vs, O Lord, to learne to loue our enemies, by the example of thy Martyr S. Steuen, who prayed

prayed for his perſecutors, to thee which liueſt and reigneſt, &c.

¶ Then ſhall follow a Collect of the Natiuity, which ſhall be ſaid continually vntill New yeeres day.

The Epiſtle.

But he being full of the holy. Actes 7.
verſe 15. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

Wherefore behold, I ſend. Matth. 23.
verſe 34. vnto the end.

¶ Saint Iohn the Euangeliſts day.

The Collect.

MErcifull Lord, we beſeech thee to caſt thy bright beames of light vpon thy Church, that it being lightened by the doctrine of thy bleſſed Apoſtle and Euangeliſt Iohn, may attaine to thy euerlaſting gifts, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

That which was from the. 1. Iohn 1.
verſe 1. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

He ſaid vnto him, Follow me. Iohn 21.
verſe 19. vnto the end.

¶ Innocents day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whoſe praiſe this day the yong Innocents thy witneſſes, haue confeſſed & ſhewed forth, not in ſpeaking, but in dying, mortifie and kill all vices in vs, that in our conuerſation our life may expreſſe thy faith, which with our tongues wee doe confeſſe, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Then I looked, and loe a Lambe. Reuel. 14.
verſe 1. vnto the end

The Goſpel.

The Angel of the Lord appeared. Matth. 2.
verſe 13. vnto verſe 19.

¶ Sunday after Chriſtmas day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which haſt giuen vs thy onely begotten Sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure Virgin, grant, that wee being regenerate, and made thy children by adoption and grace, may daily bee renewed by thy holy ſpirit, through ſame our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who liueth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Then I ſay, that the heire. Galat. 4.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 8.

The Goſpel.

The booke of the generation. Matth 1.
verſe 1. vnto the end.

¶ The Circumciſion of Chriſt.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which madeſt thy bleſſed Sonne to be circumciſed & obedient to the Law for man, grant vs the true circumciſion of the Spirit, that our hearts and all our members, being mortified from all worldly and carnall lukes, may in all things obey thy bleſſed will, through the ſame thy Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Bleſſed is the man to whom. Rom. 4.
verſe 8. vnto verſe 15.

The Goſpel.

And it came to paſſe when the. Luke 2.
verſe 15. vnto verſe 22.

¶ If there bee a Sunday betweene the Epiphanie and the Circumciſion, then ſhalbe vſed the ſame Collect. Epiſtle and Goſpel at the Communion, which was vſed vpon the day of Circumciſion,

The Epiphany.

The Collect.

O God which by the leading of a ſtarre didſt manifeſt thy onely begotten Sonne to the Gentiles, mercifully grant, that wee which know thee now by faith, may after this life haue the fruition of thy glorious Godhead, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For this cauſe I Paul. Ephel. 3.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 13.

The Goſpel.

When Ieſus then was borne. Matth. 2.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 13.

The firſt Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee mercifully to receiue the prayers of thy people which call vpon thee, and grant that they may both perceiue and know what things they ought to do, and alſo haue grace & power faithfully to fulfill the ſame, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

I beſeech you therefore brethren. Rom. 12.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 6.

The Goſpel.

And when he was twelue yeere. Luke 2.
verſe 42. vnto the end.

¶ The ſecond Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, which doeſt gouerne all things in heauen and earth, mercifully heare the ſupplications of thy people, and grant vs thy peace all the dayes of our life.

The Epiſtle.

Seeing then that we haue gifts. Rom 2.
verſe 6. end in verſe 15. at, Be not wiſe, &c.

The Goſpel.

And the third day was there a. Iohn 2.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 12.

The third Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God mercifully looke vpon our infirmities, and in all our dangers and neceſſities, ſtreth forth thy right hand to helpe and defend vs, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Be not wiſe in your ſelues. Rom. 12.
verſe 16, vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

Now when he was come downe. Matth. 8.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 14.

¶ The fourth Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

GOd which knoweſt vs to bee ſet in the midſt of ſo many and great dangers, that for mans frailenes wee cannot alway ſtand vpright: grant to vs the health of body and ſoule, that all thoſe things which we ſuffer for ſinne, by thy helpe we may well paſſe and ouercome, through Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Let euery ſoule be ſubiect. Rom 13.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 8

The Goſpel.

And when he was entred into. Matth. 8.
verſe 23. vnto the end.

¶ The fifth Sunday after the Epiphany.

The Collect.

LOrd, we beſeech thee to keepe thy Church and houſhold continually in thy true Religion, that they which doe leane onely vpon hope of thy heauenly grace, may euermore bee defended by thy mightie power, through Chriſt our Lord.

The

The Epiſtle.

Now therefore as the elect. Col. 1. 3.
verſe 12. vnto verſe 18.

The Goſpel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matth. 13.
verſe 24. vnto verſe 31.

¶ The ſixt Sunday (if there be ſo many) ſhall haue the ſame Collect, Epiſtle and Goſpel, that was vpon the ſixth Sunday.

Septuageſima Sunday.

The Collect.

O Lord, wee beſeech thee fauourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that wee which are iuſtly puniſhed for our offences, may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodneſſe, for the glory of thy Name, through Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Know ye not that they which, 1. Cor. 9.
verſe 24. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

For the kingdome of heauen. Matth. 20.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 17.

Sexageſima Sunday.

The Collect.

LOrd God, which ſeeſt that wee put not our truſt in any thing that we doe, mercifully grant that by thy power we may be defended againſt all aduerſity, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For ye ſuffer fooles gladly. 2. Cor. 11.
verſe 19. vnto verſe 32.

The Goſpel.

Now when much people were. Luke. 8.
verſe 4. vnto verſe 16.

Quinquageſima Sunday.

The Collect.

O Lord, which doeſt teach vs that all our doings without charitie are nothing worth, ſend thy holy Ghoſt, and powre into our hearts that moſt excellent gift of charitie, the very bond of peace and all vertues, without the which whoſoeuer liueth, is counted dead before thee: grant this for thy onely Sonne Jeſus Chriſts ſake.

The Epiſtle.

Though I ſpeake with the. 1. Cor. 13.
verſe 1. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

Then Jeſus tooke vnto him. Luke 18.
verſe 31. vnto the end.

¶ The firſt day of Lent.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, which hateſt nothing that thou haſt made, and doeſt forgiue the ſinnes of all them that bee penitent: Create and make in vs new & contrite hearts, that wee worthily lamenting our ſinnes, and acknowledging our wretchedneſs, may obtaine of thee the God of all mercy, perfect remiſſion and forgiuenеſſe through Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle.

Turne you vnto me with all. Joel 2.
verſe 12. vnto verſe 18.

The Goſpel.

Moreouer when ye faſt, looke. Matth. 6.
verſe 16. vnto verſe 22.

¶ The firſt Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

O Lord, which for our ſakes diddeſt faſt fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: giue vs grace to vſe ſuch abſtinence, that our fleſh being ſubdued to the ſpirit, wee may euer obey thy godly motions in righteouſneſſe and true holineſſe, to thy honour and glory, which liueſt and reigneſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

So we therefore as workers. 2. Cor. 6.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 11.

The Goſpel.

Then was Jeſus led of the. Matth. 4.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 12.

¶ The ſecond Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which doeſt ſee that wee haue no power of our ſelues to helpe our ſelues, keep thou vs both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our ſoules, that wee may be defended from all aduerſities which may happen to the body, and from all euill thoughts that may aſſault & hurt the ſoule, through Jeſus Chriſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

And furthermore we beſeech. 1. Theſ. 4.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 9.

The Goſpel.

And Jeſus went thence. Matth. 4.
verſe 21. vnto verſe 29.

¶ The third Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beſeech thee Almighty God, looke vpon the hearty deſires of thy humble ſeruants, and ſtretch forth the right hand of thy Maieſty, to be our defence againſt all our enemies, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Be ye therefore followers of the. Epheſ. 5.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 15.

The Goſpel.

Then he caſt out a deuill. Luke 11.
verſe 14. vnto verſe 29.

¶ The fourth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

GRaunt wee beſeech thee Almighty God, that wee which for our euill deedes are worthily puniſhed, by the comfort of thy grace may mercifully be relieued, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle.

Tell me, ye that will be vnder. Galat. 4.
verſe 21. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

Jeſus went his way ouer the. John 6.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 15.

The fifth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beſeech thee Almighty God, mercifully to looke vpon thy people, that by thy great goodneſſe, they may bee gouerned and preſerued euermore both in bodie and ſoule, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

But Chriſt being come an hie. Heb. 9.
verſe 11. vnto verſe 16.

The Goſpel.

Which of you can rebuke me of. John. 8.
verſe 46. vnto the end.

¶ The Sunday next before Eaſter.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, which of thy tender loue towards man, haſt ſent our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt to take vpon him our fleſh, & to ſuffer death vpon the Croſſe, that all mankinde ſhould follow the example of his great humilitie: mercifully grant that wee both follow the example of his patience, and bee made partakers of his reſurrection, through the ſame Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

The

The Epistle.

Let the same mind be in you. Philip. 2.
verse 5. vnto verse 12.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe, when. Matth. 26.
verse 1. vnto Chap. 27. verse 57.

¶ Munday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

Who is this that commeth. Isaiah 63.
verse 1. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

And two dayes after followed. Marke 14.
vers 1. vnto the end.

¶ Tuesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

The Lord God hath opened. Isaiah 50.
verse 5. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

And anon in the dawning. Marke 15.
verse 1. vnto the end.

¶ Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

For where a Testament is. Hebr. 9.
verse 16. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

Now the feast of vnleauened bread. Luke 22.
verse 1. vnto the end.

¶ Thursday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

Now in this that I declare. 1. Cor. 11.
verse. 17. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

Then the whole multitude. Luke 23.
verse 1. vnto the end.

On good Fryday.

The Collects.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to behold this thy family, for the which our Lord Iesus Christ was contented to be betrayed, and giuen vp into the hands of wicked men, and to suffer death vpon the Crosse, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole bodie of the Church is gouerned and sanctified, receiue our supplications and prayers which wee offer before thee, for all estates of men in thy holy Congregation, that euery member of the same in his vocation and ministery, may truely and godly serue thee, through our Lord Iesus, &c.

MErcifull God, who hast made all men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he should bee conuerted and liue, haue mercy vpon all Iewes, Turkes, Infidels and Heretiques, and take from them all ignorance, hardnesse of heart, and contempt of thy word, and so fetch them home (blessed Lord) to thy flock, that they may be saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and bee made one fold vnder one Shepheard Iesus Christ our Lord, who liueth and reigneth, &c.

The Epistle.

For the Lord hanging the. Heb. 10
verse 1. vnto verse 26.

The Gospel.

When Iesus had spoken these. John 18.
verse 1. vnto the end of Chap. 19.

¶ Easter Euen.

The Epistle.

For it is better (if the will of. 1 Peter 3.
verse 17. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

And when the Euen was come. Matth. 27.
verse 57. vnto the end.

Easter day.

¶ At morning prayer, in stead of the Psalme, *O come let vs, &c.* These Anthemes shall be sung, or said.

CHrist rising againe from the dead, now dieth not, death from henceforth hath no power vpon him, for in that he died, he died but once to put away sinne, but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God. And so likewise count you selues dead vnto sinne, but liuing vnto God, in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHrist is risen againe, the first fruits of them that sleepe, for seeing that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurrection of the dead: for as by Adam all men do die, so by Christ all men shall be restored to life.

The Collect.

ALmighty God which through thy onely begotten Son Iesus Christ hast ouercome death, and opened vnto vs the gates of euerlasting life, wee humbly beseech thee, that as by thy speciall grace preuenting vs, thou doest put in our mindes good desires, so by thy continuall helpe, wee may bring the same to good effect, through Iesus Christ our Lord, who liueth, &c.

The Epistle.

If ye be then risen with Christ. Coloss. 3.
verse 1. vnto verse 8.

The Gospel.

Now the first day of the John 20.
verse 1. vnto verse 11.

¶ Munday in Easter weeke.

The Collect.

Almighty God, &c. As vpon Easter day.

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his. Actes 10.
verse 34. vnto verse 44.

The Gospel.

And behold two of them went. Luke 24.
verse 13. vnto verse 36.

¶ Tuesday in Easter Weeke.

The Collect.

ALmighty Father which hast giuen thine onely Sonne to die for our sinnes, and to rise againe for our iustification: grant vs so to put away the leauen of malice and wickednesse, that wee may alwaye serue thee in purenesse of liuing and trueth, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Ye men and brethren, children of. Actes. 13.
verse 26. vnto verse 42.

The Gospel.

Iesus himselfe stood in the. Luke 24.
verse 36. vnto verse 49.

The first Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

Almighty God, &c. As vpon Easter day.

The Epistle.

For all that is borne of God. 1. John 5.
verse 4. vnto verse 13.

The Gospel.

The same day then at night. John 20.
verse 19. vnto verse 24.

¶ The second Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast giuen thy onely Son to be vnto vs both a sacrifice for sinne, and also an example of good life, giue vs the grace that we may alwayes most thankefully receiue that his inestimable benefit, and also daily endeuour our selues to follow the blessed steps of his most holy life.

The Epistle.

For this is thanke worthy. 1. Pet. 2.
verse 19. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

I am the good sheapheard. verse 11. vnto verse 17. — John 10.

¶ The third Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which shewest to all men that bee in errour, the light of thy truth, to the intent that they may returne into the way of righteousnes, grant vnto all them that bee admitted into the fellowship of Christs religion, that they may eschew those things that be contrary to their profession, and follow all such things as be agreeable to the same, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, I beseech you. verse 11. vnto verse 18. — 1. Pet. 2.

The Gospel.

A little while and ye shall not. verse 6. vnto verse 23. — John 16.

¶ The fourth Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which doest make the mindes of all faithfull men to bee of one will, grant vnto thy people, that they may loue the thing which thou commandest, and desire that which thou doest promise, that among the sundry and manifold changes of the world, our hearts may surely there be fixed, where true ioyes are to be found, through Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Euery good giuing, and euery. verse 17. vnto verse 22. — James 1.

The Gospel.

But now I goe my way. verse 5. vnto verse 16. — John 16.

¶ The fift Sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

LOrd from whom all good things doe come, grant vs thy humble seruants, that by thy holy inspiration wee may thinke those things that bee good, and by thy mercifull guiding may perfourme the same, through our Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

The Epistle.

And be ye doers of the word. verse 22. vnto the end. — James 1.

The Gospel.

Verely verely I say vnto you. verse 23. vnto the end. — John 16.

¶ Ascention day.

The Collect.

GRant we beseech thee Almighty God, that like as wee doe beleeue thy onely begotten Sonne our Lord to haue ascended into the heauens: so we may also in heart and mind thither ascend, and with him continually dwell.

The Epistle.

I haue made the former. verse 1. vnto verse 12. — Acts 1.

The Gospel.

Finally he appeared vnto. verse 14. vnto the end. — Marke 16.

¶ The Sunday after Ascention day.

The Collect.

O God the king of glory, which hast exalted thine onely Sonne Iesus Christ with great triumph into thy kingdome of heauen: we beseech thee leaue vs not comfortlesse, but send to vs thine holy Ghost to comfort vs and exalt vs vnto the same place whither our Sauiour Christ is gone before, who liueth &c.

The Epistle.

Now the end of all things is at. verse 7. vnto verse 12. — 1. Pet 4.

The Gospel.

But when the Comforter shall. verse 26. end Chap. 16. in verse 4. at, And these. — John 15.

¶ Whitsunday.

The Collect.

GOD, which as vpon this day, hast taught the hearts of thy faithfull people, by the sending to them the light of thy holy Spirit, grant vs by the same Spirit to haue a right iudgement in all things, and euermore to reioyce to his holy comfort, through the merits of Iesus Christ our Sauiour, who liueth and reigneth with thee in the vnity of the same spirit, one God world without end. Amen.

The Epistle.

And when the day of Pentecost. verse 1. vnto verse 12. — Actes 2.

The Gospel.

If ye loue me, keepe my. verse 15. vnto the end. — John. 14.

¶ Munday in Whitsunweeke.

The Collect.

God, which as, &c. — As vpon Whitsunday.

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. verse 34. vnto the end. — Actes. 10.

The Gospel.

For God so loued the world. verse 16. vnto verse 12. — John 3.

¶ Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collect.

God, which as, &c. — As vpon Whitsunday.

The Epistle.

Now when the Apostles, which. verse 14. vnto verse 18. — Actes 8.

The Gospel.

Verely, Verely, I say vnto you. verse 1 vnto verse 11. — John 10.

¶ Trinity Sunday.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, which hast giuen vnto vs thy seruants grace by the confession of a true faith, to acknowledge the glory of the eternall Trinity, & in the power of the diuine Maiesty to worship the vnitie: we beseech thee that through the stedfastnesse of this faith, we may euermore bee defended from all aduersity, which liuest and reignest. &c.

The Epistle.

After this I looked, and behold. verse 1. vnto the end. — Apoc. 4.

The Gospel.

There was now a man of the. verse 1. vnto verse 16. — John 3.

¶ The first Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GOD, the strength of all them that trust in thee, mercifully accept our prayers: and because the weakenesse of our mortall nature can doe no good thing without thee, grant vs the helpe of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commandements, we may please thee both in will and deede, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Beloued let vs loue one. verse 7. vnto the end. — 1. John. 4.

The Gospel.

There was a certaine rich man. verse. 19. vnto the end. — Luke 16.

The second Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd make vs to haue a perpetuall feare and loue of thy holy Name, for thou neuer failest to helpe and gouerne

gouerne them, whom thou doeſt bring vp in thy ſtedfaſt loue: grant this, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Marueile not my brethren, though. 1. Iohn. 3.
verſe. 13. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

A certaine man made a great. Luke 14.
verſe 16. vnto verſe 25.

The third Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd wee beſeech thee mercifully to heare vs, and vnto whom thou haſt giuen an hearty deſire to pray, grant that by thy mighty ayde we may be defended through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And ſubmit your ſelues euery. 1. Peter. 5.
verſe 5. vnto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

Then reſorted vnto him all the. Luke 15.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 11.

¶ The iiij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GOd the protector of all that truſt in thee, without whom nothing is ſtrong, nothing is holy, encreaſe and multiply vpon vs thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, wee may ſo paſſe through things temporall, that wee finally loſe not the things eternall: grant this heauenly Father, for Ieſus Chriſts ſake our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

For I account that the afflictions. Rom. 8.
verſe 18. vnto verſe 24.

The Goſpel.

Be ye therefore mercifull, as. Luke 6.
verſe 36. vnto verſe 43.

¶ The v. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRant Lord, wee beſeech thee, that the courſe of this world may be ſo peaceably ordered by thy gouernance, that thy congregation may ioyfully ſerue thee in all godly quietneſſe, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Finally be ye all of one minde. 1. Peter. 3.
verſe 8. end in verſe 15. at, And be ready.

The Goſpel.

Then it came to paſſe as the. Luke 5.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 12.

¶ The vj. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GOd which haſt prepared to them that loue thee, ſuch good things as paſſe all mans vnderſtanding: powre into our hearts ſuch loue towards thee, that we louing thee in all things, may obtaine thy promiſes, which exceede all that wee can deſire, through Ieſus Chriſt, &c.

The Epiſtle.

Know ye not, that all we which. Rom. 6.
verſe 3. vnto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

For I ſay vnto you, except your. Matthew 5.
verſe 20. vnto verſe 27.

¶ The Vij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd of all power and might, which art the author and giuer of all good things, graffe in our hearts the loue of thy Name, encreaſe in vs true Religion, nourith vs with all goodneſſe, and of thy great mercy keepe vs in the ſame, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

I ſpeake after the manner of men. Rom. 6.
verſe 19. vnto the end.

The Goſpel.

In thoſe dayes there was. Marke 8.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 10.

¶ The Viij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GOd whoſe prouidence is neuer deceiued, we humbly beſeech thee, that thou wilt put away from vs all hurtfull things, and giue thoſe things which be profitable for vs: through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Therefore brethren, we are debters. Rom. 8.
verſe 12. vnto verſe 18.

The Goſpel.

Beware of falſe prophets. Matthew 7.
verſe 15. vnto verſe 22.

¶ The Xi. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRant vs Lord, wee beſeech thee, the ſpirit to thinke and doe alwayes ſuch things as bee righteous, that wee which cannot bee without thee, may by thee be able to liue according to thy will, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Moreouer brethren, I would. 1. Cor. 10.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 14.

The Goſpel.

And he ſaid alſo vnto his. Luke 16.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 10.

¶ The X. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LEt thy mercifull eares, O Lord, be open to the prayers of thy humble ſeruants: and that they may obtaine their petitions, make them to aſke ſuch things as ſhall pleaſe thee, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Now concerning ſpirituall gifts. 1. Cor. 12.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

And when he was come neere. Luke 19.
verſe 14. end in verſe 47. at, And the high Prieſts.

The Xi. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GOd which declareſt thy Almighty power, moſt chiefly in ſhewing mercy and pitty, giue vnto vs abondantly thy grace, that wee running to thy promiſes, may bee made partakers of thy heauenly treaſure, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

Moreouer, brethren, I declare. 1. Cor. 15.
verſe 1. vnto verſe 12.

The Goſpel.

He ſpake alſo this parable vnto. Luke 18.
verſe 9. vnto verſe 15.

¶ The Xij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlaſting God, which art alwayes more ready to heare then wee to pray, & art wont to giue more then either wee deſire or deſerue: powre downe vpon vs the abundance of thy mercy, forgiuing vs thoſe things whereof our conſcience is afraid, and giuing vnto vs that that our prayer dare not preſume to aſke, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

The Epiſtle.

And ſuch truſt haue we through 2. Cor. 3.
verſe 4. vnto verſe 10.

The Goſpel.

And he departed againe. Marke 7.
verſe 31. vnto the end.

¶ The

The Xiij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmightie and mercifull God, of whose only gift it commeth, that thy faithfull people doe vnto thee true and landable seruice: Grant we beseech thee, that we may so run to thy heauenly promises, that we faile not finally to attaine the same, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Now to Abraham and his seed. Galat. 3.
verse 16. vnto verse 23.

The Gospel.

Blessed are the eyes which see. Luke 10.
verse 23. vnto verse 38.

The xiiij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, giue vnto vs the increase of faith, hope, and charitie, and that we may obtaine that which thou doest promise, make vs to loue that which thou doest command, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walke in the spirit. Galat. 5.
verse 16. vnto verse 25.

The Gospel.

And so it was when he went. Luke. 17.
verse 11. vnto verse 20.

The xv. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

KEepe we beseech thee, O Lord, thy Church, with thy perpetuall mercy, and because the frailtie of man without thee cannot but fall, keep vs euer by thy helpe, and leade vs to all things profitable to our saluation, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Ye see how large a letter. Galat. 6.
verse 11. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

No man can serue two masters. Matthew. 6.
verse 24. vnto the end.

The xvj. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, let thy continual pity cleanse & defend thy congregation: & because it cannot continue in safety vnlesse thy succour, preserue it euermore by thy helpe & goodnesse, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Wherefore I desire that ye. Ephes. 3.
verse 13. to the end.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe that after. Luke. 7.
verse 11, vnto verse 18.

The xvij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd we pray thee, that thy grace may alwaies preuent & follow vs, & make vs continually to be giuen to all good workes, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I therefore being prisoner. Ephes. 4.
verse 1. vnto verse 7.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe that when. Luke. 14.
verse 2. vnto verse 12.

The xviij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd wee beseech thee, grant thy people grace to auoyde the infections of the deuill, and with pure heart and minde to follow thee the onely God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God alwaies. 1. Cor. 1.
verse 4. vnto verse 9.

The Gospel.

But when the Pharises had. Matth. 22.
verse 34. vnto the end.

The xix. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

O God, forasmuch as without thee we are not able to please thee, grant that the working of thy mercy may in all things direct & rule our hearts, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore, and testifie. Ephes. 4.
verse 17. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

Then he entred into a ship. Matth. 9.
verse 1. vnto verse 9.

The xx. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of thy bountifull goodnes keepe vs from all things that may hurt vs, that we, being ready both in body and soule, may with free hearts accomplish those things that thou wouldest haue done, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Take heede therefore that ye. Ephes. 5.
verse 15. vnto verse 22.

The Gospel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matthew. 22.
verse 2. vnto verse 15.

The xxi. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

GRant wee beseech thee, mercifull Lord, to thy faithfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their sinnes, and serue thee with a quiet minde, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Finally my brethren, be strong. Ephes. 6.
verse 10. vnto verse 21.

The Gospel.

And there was a certaine Ruler. John. 4.
verse 46. vnto the end.

The xxij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd, wee beseech thee to keepe thy household the Church in continuall godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from all aduersities, and deuoutly giuen to serue thee in good workes, to the glory of thy Name, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

I thanke God, hauing. Phil. 1.
verse 3. vnto verse 12.

The Gospel.

Then came Peter to him. Matthew. 18.
verse 21. to the end.

The xxiij. Sunday after Trinity

The Collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, which art the author of all godlines, be ready to heare the deuout prayers of thy Church, and grant that those things which we aske faithfully, we may obtaine effectually, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Brethren, be followers of me. Phil. 3.
verse 17. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

Then went the Pharises and. Matthew 22.
verse 15. vnto verse 23.

The xxiij. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

LOrd we beseech thee, assoile thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may

may be deliuered from the bonds of all those sinnes, which by our frailty we haue cõmitted. Grant this, &c.

The Epistle.

We giue thankes to God. Colos. 1.
verse 3. vnto verse 13.

The Gospel.

While he thus spake. Matth. 9.
verse 18. vnto verse 27.

¶ The xxv. Sunday after Trinity.

The Collect.

STirre vp we beseech thee, O Lord, the wils of thy faithfull people, that they plenteously bringing foorth the fruit of good workes, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Behold, the dayes come. Jer. 23.
verse 5. vnto verse 9.

The Gospel.

Then Jesus lift vp his eyes. Joh. 6.
verse 5. vnto verse 15.

¶ If there be any mo Sundayes before Aduent Sunday to supply the same, shalbe taken the Collect, Epistle and Gospel, of some of those Sundayes which were omitted betweene the Epiphanie and Septuagesima.

¶ Saint Andrewes day:

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which diddest giue such grace vnto thy holy Apostle S. Andrew, that he readily obeyed the calling of thy Sonne Jesus Christ, and followed him without delay: grant vnto vs all that we being called by thy holy word, may forthwith giue ouer our selues obediently to follow thy holy commandements, through the same Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

For, if thou shalt confesse. Rom. 10.
verse 9. vnto the end

The Gospel.

And Jesus walking by the. Matth. 4.
verse 18. vnto verse 23.

¶ S. Thomas day.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, which for ꝑ more confirmation of ꝑ faith diddest suffer thy holy Apostle Thomas to be doubtfull of thy Sonnes resurrection: grant vs so perfectly, and without all doubt to beleeue in thy Sonne Jesus Christ, that our faith in thy sight neuer bee reproued. Heare vs, O Lord, through the same Jesus Christ: to whom with &c.

The Epistle.

Now therefore ye are no. Ephes. 2.
verse 19. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

But Thomas one of the. John 20.
verse 24. vnto the end.

¶ Conuersion of Paul.

The Collect.

GOd which hast taught all the world, through the preaching of thy blessed Apostle S. Paul: grant we beseech thee, that we which haue his wonderful cõuersion in remẽbrance, may follow and fulfill thy holy doctrine ꝑ he taught, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out. Actes. 9.
verse 1. vnto verse 23.

The Gospel.

Then answered Peter, and. Matth 19.
verse 27. vnto the end.

¶ Purification of S. Mary the Virgin.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, we humbly beseech thy Maiestie, that as thy onely begotten Sonne was this day presented in the Temple in the substance of our flesh: so grant that we may be presented vnto thee with cleare and pure minds, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

The same Epistle appointed the Sunday before.

The Gospel.

And when the dayes of her. Luke. 2.
verse 22. end in the verse 27. at, And when the.

¶ Saint Matthias day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which in the place of the traytour Judas, diddest chuse thy faithful seruant Matthias to be of the number of the twelue Apostles, grant that thy Church, being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordered and guided by faithfull and true Pastours, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And in those dayes Peter. Actes 1.
verse 15. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

At that time Jesus answered. Matthew 11.
verse 25. vnto the end.

¶ Annunciation of the Virgin Mary.

The Collect.

WE beseech thee Lord, powre thy grace into our hearts, that as wee haue knowen Christ thy Sonnes incarnation by the message of an Angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may be brought vnto the glory of his resurrection, through the same Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

And the Lord spake againe vnto. Esay. 7.
verse 10. vnto verse 16.

The Gospel.

And the first moneth. Luke 1.
verse 26. vnto verse 39.

¶ Saint Markes day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist S. Marke: giue vs grace, that we be not like children carried away with euery blast of vaine doctrine, but firmely to bee established in the trueth of thy holy Gospel, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

But vnto euery one of vs is. Ephes. 4.
verse 7. vnto verse 17.

The Gospel.

I am the true vine, and my. John. 15.
verse 1. vnto verse 12.

¶ Saint Philip and Iames day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whom truely to know is euerlasting life: grant vs perfectly to know thy Sonne Jesus Christ, to be the way, the Truth, and the Life, as thou hast taught S. Philip and other Apostles, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

James a seruant of God. James. 1.
verse 1. vnto verse 13.

The Gospel.

And he said to his disciples.
verse 1. vnto verse 15.

¶ Saint Barnabe Apostle.

The Collect.

LOrd Almighty, which hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas, with singular gifts of the holy Ghost: let vs not be destitute of thy manifolde gifts, nor yet of grace, to vse them alway to thy honour and glory: through Jesus Christ, &c.

The

The Epistle.

Then tidings of those things: Actes 11.
verse 22. vnto the end.

The Gospel.

This is my commandement. Iohn 15.
verse 12. vnto verse 17.

¶ S. Iohn Baptist.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, by whose prouidence thy seruant Iohn Baptist was wonderfully borne, and sent to prepare the way of thy Son our Sauiour, by preaching of penance: make vs so to follow his doctrine & holy life, that wee may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example constantly speake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the Trueths sake, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Comfort ye, comfort ye my. Esay. 40.
verse 1. vnto verse 12.

The Gospel.

Now Elisabets time was. Luke 1.
verse 57. vnto the end.

¶ S. Peters day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy Sonne Iesus Christ hast giuen to thy Apostle S. Peter many excellent gifts, & commaundedst him earnestly to feede thy flock: make wee beseech thee, all Bishops and Pastours diligently to preach thy holy word, and the people obediently to follow the same, that they may receiue the crowne of euerlasting glory, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Now about that time Herode. Actes 12.
verse 1. vnto verse 12.

The Gospel.

Now when Iesus came. Math. 16.
verse. 13. vnto verse 20.

¶ S. Iames the Apostle.

The Collect.

GRant, O mercifull God, that as thine holy Apostle S. James leauing his father, and all that he had, without delay was obedient vnto the calling of thy Sonne Iesus Christ, and followed him: so we forsaking all worldly and carnal affections, may be euermore ready to follow thy commandements, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

In those dayes also came. Actes 11.
verse 27. end Chap. 12. in verse 3. at, Then were the dayes.

The Gospel.

Then came to him the. Math. 20.
verse 20. vnto verse 29.

¶ S. Bartholomew the Apostle.

The Collect.

OAlmighty and euerlasting God, which hast giuen grace to thy Apostle Bartholomew, truely to beleeue and to preach thy word, graunt we beseech thee vnto thy Church, both to loue that he beleeued, and to preach that he taught, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Thus by the hands of the. Acts 5.
verse 12. vnto verse 17.

The Gospel.

And there arose also a strife. Luke 22.
verse 24. vnto verse 31.

¶ Saint Mathew the Apostle.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which by thy blessed Sonne didst call Mathew from the receit of Custome, to bee an Apostle and Euangelist: graunt vs grace to forsake all couetous desires, and inordinate loue of riches, & to follow thy said Son Iesus Christ, who liueth, &c.

The Epistle.

Therefore, seeing that we. 2. Cor. 4.
verse 1. vnto verse 7.

The Gospel.

And as Iesus passed forth. Math 9.
verse 9. vnto verse 14.

¶ Saint Michael and all Angels.

The Collect.

EVerlasting God, which hast ordained & constituted the seruices of all Angels and men in a wonderfull order, mercifully grant, that they which alway do thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appointment succour and defend vs in earth, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

And there was a battell in. Reuel. 12.
verse 7. vnto verse 13.

The Gospel.

The same time the Disciples. Matthew 18.
verse 1. vnto verse 11.

¶ Saint Luke the Euangelist.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which calledst Luke the Physitian, whose praise is in the Gospel, to be a Physitian of the soule, it may please thee by the wholesome medicines of his doctrine, to heale all the diseases of our soules, through thy Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

But watch thou in all things. 2. Tim. 4.
verse 5. vnto verse 16.

The Gospel.

After these things, the Lord. Luke 10.
verse 1. end in verse 7. at, Goe not from house.

¶ Saint Simon and Iude Apostles.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast builded thy congregation vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone: graunt vs so to bee ioined together in vnity of Spirit by their doctrine, that we may bee made an holy Temple acceptable vnto thee, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Iude a seruant of Iesus Christ. Iude.
verse 1. vnto verse 9.

The Gospel.

These thiegs command. Iohn 15.
verse 7. to the end.

¶ All Saints day. The Collect.

ALmighty God which hast knit together thy elect in one communion and fellowship in the mysticall body of thy Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord: grant vs grace so to follow thy holy Saints in all vertuous and godly liuing, that wee may come to those vnspeakable ioyes which thou hast prepared for them that vnfainedly loue thee, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

And I saw another Angel come. Reuel. 7.
verse 2. vnto verse 13.

The Gospel. Mat. 5.

And when he saw the.
verse 1. vnto verse 13.

The end of the Collects.

The

¶ The order for the administration of the Lords Supper, or holy Communion.

SO many as intend to bee partakers of the holy Communion, shall signifie their names to the Curate ouer night, or else in the morning before the beginning of Morning prayer, or immediately after.

And if any of those bee an open and notorious euill liuer, so that the Congregation by him is offended, or haue done any wrong to his neighbours by word or deed: the Curate hauing knowledge thereof, shall call him, and aduertise him in any wise not to presume to the Lords Table, vntill he hath openly declared himselfe to haue truely repented and amended his former naughty life, that the Congregation may thereby bee satisfied, which afore were offended, and that he haue recompensed the parties whom he hath done wrong vnto, or at least, declare himselfe to bee in full purpose so to doe, assoone as he conueniently may.

The same order shall the Curate vse with those betwixt whom hee perceiueth malice and hatred to reigne, not suffering them to be partakers of the Lords Table, vntill hee know them to be reconciled, and if one of the parties so at variance be content to forgiue from the botome of his heart all that the other hath trespassed against him, & to make amends for that he hath offended, & the other party will not be perswaded to a godly vnity, but remaine still in his frowardnesse and malice, the Minister in that case ought to admit the penitent person to the holy Communion, and not him that is obstinate.

The Table at the Communion time, hauing a faire white linnen cloth vpon it, shall stand in the body of the Church, or in the Chancell, where Morning and Euening prayer bee appointed to bee said. And the Priest standing at the North side of the Table, shall say the Lords prayer with this Collect following.

¶ The Communion.

ALmighty God, vnto whom all hearts be open, all desires knowen, & from whom no secrets are hidde, cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of thy holy Spirit, that we may perfectly loue thee, and worthily magnifie thy holy Name, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister rehearse distinctly all the tenne Commandements, and the people kneeling, shall after euery Commandement, aske Gods mercy for their transgression of the same, after this sort.

Minister.

GOD spake these wordes and said, I am the Lord thy God, thou shalt haue none other gods but mee.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, and encline our hearts to keepe this Law.

Minister.

Thou shalt not make to thy selfe any grauen image, nor the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, or in the water vnder the earth. Thou shalt not bow downe to them, nor worship them: for I the Lord God, am a iealous God, and visite the sinnes of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shew mercy vnto thousands, in them that loue me and keepe my Commandements.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

people.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabbath day. Sixe dayes shalt thou labour and do all that thou hast to do: but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt doe no manner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, thy cattell, and the stranger that is within thy gates: for in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and hallowed it.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Honour thy father, and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt doe no murther.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not steale.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, &c.

Minister.

Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his seruant, nor his mayde, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is his.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, and write all these thy Lawes in our hearts, we beseech thee.

¶ Then shall follow the Collect of the day, with one of these two Collects following for the King, the Minister standing vp, and saying.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmighty God, whose kingdome is euerlasting, and power infinite, haue mercy vpon the whole Congregation: so rule the heart of thy chosen seruant James, our King and gouernour, that hee (knowing whose minister hee is) may aboue all things seeke thy honour and glory, and that we his subiects (duely considering whose authoritie hee hath) may faithfully serue, honour, and humbly obey him, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed word and ordinance, through Iesus Christ our Lord, who with thee and the holy Ghost, liueth and reigneth, euer one God world without end. Amen.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, that the hearts of kings are in thy rule & gouernance, and that thou dost dispose & turne them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdome: we humbly beseech thee, so to dispose and gouerne the heart of James thy seruant our King and gouernour, that in all his thoughts, words and workes, he may euer seeke thy honour and glory, and studie to preserue thy people committed to his charge, in wealth, peace, and godlinesse: Grant this, O mercifull Father, for thy deare Sonnes sake Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Immediately after the Collects, the Minister shall read the Epistle, beginning thus.

The Epistle written in the Chapter of.

¶ And the Epistle ended, hee shall say the Gospel, beginning thus.

The Gospel written in the Chapter of

¶ And the Epistle and Gospel being ended, shalbe said the Creed.

IBeleeue in one God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth and of all things visible, and inuisible: and in one Lord Iesus Christ, the onely begotten Sonne of God, begotten of his Father before all worlds, God of God, light of light, very God of very God, begotten not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made, who for vs men, and for our saluation, came downe from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy Ghost of the Virgine Mary, and was made man, and was crucified also for vs vnder Pontius Pilate. He suffered and was buried, and the third day hee rose againe according to the Scriptures, and ascended into heauen, and sitteth on the right hand of the Father. And he shal come again with glory to iudge both the quicke and the dead: whose kingdome shall haue none end. And I beleeue in the holy Ghost, the Lord and giuer of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Sonne, who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified, who spake by the Prophets. And I beleeue one Catholike and Apostolike Church. I acknowledge one Baptisme for the remission of sinnes. And I looke for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

After the Creed, if there be no Sermon, shall follow one of the Homilies, already set foorth, or hereafter to be set foorth by common authority.

After such Sermon, Homily, or exhortation, the Curate shal declare vnto the people, whether there be any holy dayes or fasting dayes the weeke following, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, saying one or moe of these Sentences following, as he thinketh most conuenient by his discretion.

* Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. Matth. 5.

* Lay not vp for your selues treasure vpon the earth where the rust & moth doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale: but lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither rust nor moth doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake through nor steale. Matth. 6. 20.

* Whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe vnto you, euen so doe vnto them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. Matth. 7.

* Not euery one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen. Matth. 7.

* Zache stood forth and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue done any wrong to any man, I restore fourefold. Luke 19.

* Who goeth a warfare at any time of his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? Or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke? 1. Cor. 9.

* If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great matter if we shall reape your worldly things? 1. Cor. 9.

* Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, liue of the sacrifice? and they which wait of the altar, are partakers with the altar: euen so hath the Lord also ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 9. 14.

* He that soweth little, shall reape little: and he that soweth plenteously, shall reape plenteously, Let euery man doe according as hee is disposed in his heart, not grudging, or of necessity, for God loueth a cheerefull giuer. 2. Cor. 9.

* Let him that is taught in the word, minister vnto him that teacheth, in all good things. Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he reape. Gal. 6.

* While we haue time, let vs do good vnto all men, & specially vnto them which are of the houshold of faith. Gal. 6.

* Godlinesse is great riches, if a man bee content with that hee hath: for wee brought nothing into the world, neither may we carry any thing out. 1. Tim. 6.

* Charge them which are rich in this world, that they be ready to giue, and glad to distribute, laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may attaine euerlasting life. 1. Tim. 6. 18. 19.

* God is not vnrighteous, that he will forget your workes, and labour that proceedeth of loue: which loue ye haue shewed for his Names sake, which haue ministred vnto the Saints, and yet doe minister. Heb. 6.

* To doe good and to distribute forget not, for with such sacrifices God is pleased. Heb. 13.

* Who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother haue need, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him? 1. Iohn 3.

* Giue almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lord shall not be turned away from thee. Tob. 4.

* Be mercifull after thy power. If thou hast much, giue plenteously. If thou hast little, doe thy diligence gladly to giue of that little: for so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie. Tob. 4. Prouer. 21.

* He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what he layeth out, it shall be payed him againe. Psal. 41.

* Blessed is the man that prouideth for the sicke and needy: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.

¶ Then

¶ Then ſhall the Church-wardens, or ſome other by them appointed, gather the deuotion of the people, and put the ſame into the poore mens boxe, & vpon the offering daies appointed, euery man and woman ſhall pay to the Curate, the due and accuſtomed offerings. After which done, the Prieſt ſhall ſay.

If there bee no almes giuen to the poore, then ſhall the words (of accepting our almes) bee left out vnſaid.

¶ Let vs pray for the whole eſtate of Chriſts Church militant here in earth.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, which by thy holy Apoſtle haſt taught vs to make prayers and ſupplications and to giue thanks for all men: we humbly beſeech thee moſt mercifully (to accept our almes and) to receiue theſe our prayers: which wee offer vnto thy diuine Maieſtie, beſeeching thee to inſpire continually the vniuerſall Church with the ſpirit of trueth, vnitie, and concord: and graunt that all they that doe confeſſe thy holy Name, may agree in the truth of thy holy word, and liue in vnitie & godly loue. Wee beſeech thee alſo to ſaue and defend all Chriſtian Kings, princes and gouernours, and ſpecially thy ſeruant James our King, that vnder him we may bee godly & quietly gouerned: and graunt vnto his whole Counſell, and to all that bee put in authority vnder him, that they may truely and indifferently miniſter iuſtice, to the puniſhment of wickednes and vice, and to the maintenance of Gods true Religion & vertue. Giue grace (O heauenly Father) to all Biſhops, Paſtours, and Curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine ſet forth thy true and liuely word, and rightly and duely adminiſter thy holy Sacraments: and to all thy people giue thy heauenly grace, & ſpecially to this Congregation here preſent, that with meeke heart and due reuerence, they may heare and receiue thy holy word, truely ſeruing thee in holineſſe & righteouſnes all the dayes of their life. And we moſt humbly beſeech thee of thy goodnes, O Lord, to comfort and ſuccour all them which in this tranſitorie life be in trouble, ſorrow, needе, ſickneſs, or any other aduerſitie: grant this, O Father, for Jeſus Chriſts ſake our onely Mediatour and aduocate. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall follow this Exhortation at certaine times, when the Curate ſhall ſee the people negligent to come to the holy Communion.

WE be come together at this time (dearely beloued brethren) to feede at the Lords ſupper, vnto the which in Gods behalfe I bid you all that be here preſent, & beſeech you for the Lord Jeſus Chriſts ſake, that ye will not refuſe to come thereto, being ſo louingly called and bidden of God himſelfe. Yee know how grieuous & vnkind a thing it is, when a man hath prepared a rich feaſt, decked his table with all kinde of proui ſion, ſo that there lacketh nothing but the gheſts to ſit downe, and yet they which be called (without any cauſe) moſt vnthankfully refuſe to come. Which of you in ſuch a caſe would not be moued? Who would not thinke a great iniury & wrong done vnto him? Wherefore moſt dearely beloued in Chriſt, take yee good heed, leſt yee withdrawing your ſelues from this holy Supper, prouoke Gods indignation againſt you. It is an eaſy matter for a man to ſay, I will not communicate, becauſe I am otherwiſe letted with worldly buſineſſe: but ſuch excuſes be not ſo eaſily accepted and allowed before God. If any man ſay, I am a grieuous ſinner, and therefore am afraid to come: Wherefore then doe ye not repent and amend? When God calleth you, be you not aſhamed to ſay you will not come? When you ſhould returne to God, will you excuſe your ſelues and ſay that you bee not ready? Conſider earneſtly with your ſelues, how little ſuch fained excuſes ſhall auaile before God. They that refuſed the feaſt in the Goſpel, becauſe they had bought a Farme, or would try their yokes of oxen, or becauſe they were married, were not ſo excuſed, but counted vnworthy of the heauenly feaſt. For my part, am here preſent, and according to mine office, I bid you in the Name of God, I call you in Chriſts behalfe, I exhort you as you loue your owne ſaluation, that ye will be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the Sonne of God did vouchſafe to yeelde vp his ſoule by death vpon the Croſſe for your health: euen ſo it is your duety to receiue the Communion together in the remembrance of his death, as hee himſelfe commanded. Now if yee will in no wiſe thus doe, conſider with your ſelues how great iniurie you doe vnto God, and how ſore puniſhment hangeth ouer your heads for the ſame. And whereas you alleage God to loſe in refuſing this holy banquet, I admoniſh, exhort and beſeech you, that vnder this vnkindneſſe yee will not adde any more: which thing ye ſhall doe, if ye ſtand by as gazers and lookers on them that doe communicate, & bee not partakers of the ſame your ſelues. For what thing can this be accounted elſe, then a further contempt, and vnkindneſſe vnto God (Truely it is a great vnthankfulneſſe to ſay nay, when ye be called: but the fault is much greater when men ſtand by, and yet will neither eate nor drinke this holy Communion with other. I pray you what can this be elſe, but euen to haue the myſteries of Chriſt in deriſion? It is ſaid vnto all, Take yee & eate, take and drinke yee all of this, doe this in remembrance of mee. With what face then, or with what countenance ſhall yee heare theſe wordes? What will this bee elſe, but a neglecting, & deſpiſing, and mocking of the Teſtament of Chriſt? Wherefore rather then ye ſhould ſo doe, depart you hence, and giue place to them that be godly diſpoſed. But when you depart, I beſeech you ponder with your ſelues frō whom you depart. Yee depart from the Lords table, yee depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of moſt heauenly foode. Theſe things if ye earneſtly conſider, ye ſhall by Gods grace return to a better minde, For the obtaining whereof, wee ſhall make our humble petitions, while wee ſhall receiue the holy Communion.

¶ And ſometime ſhall this be ſaid alſo, at the diſcretion of the Curate.

DEarely beloued, for aſmuch as our duety is to render to Almighty God our heauenly Father, moſt hearty thankes, for that he hath giuen his Sonne our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt, not only to die for vs, but alſo to be our ſpirituall foode and ſuſtenance, as it is declared vnto vs, as well by Gods word, as by the holy Sacraments of his bleſſed body and blood, the which being ſo comfortable a thing to them which receiue it worthily, & ſo dangerous to them that will preſume to receiue it vnworthily: My duty is to exhort you to conſider the dignity of the holy myſterie, and the great peril of the vnworthy receiuing thereof, and ſo to ſearch and examine your own conſciences, as you ſhould come holy and cleane to a moſt godly and heauenly Feaſt, ſo that in no wiſe you come but in the marriage garment required of God in holy Scripture, and ſo come and bee receiued, as worthy partakers of ſuch a heauenly Table. The way and meanes thereto, is: firſt to examine your liues and conuerſation, by the rule of Gods commandements, and whereinſoeuer ye ſhall perceiue your ſelues to haue offended, either by will, word, or deede, there bewaile your owne ſinfull liues, and confeſſe your ſelues to Almighty God with full purpoſe of amendment of life. And if yee ſhall perceiue your offences to be ſuch, as be not onely againſt God, but alſo againſt your neighbours: then ye ſhall reconcile your

ſelues vnto them, ready to make reſtitution and ſatiſfaction, according to the vttermoſt of your powers, for all iniuries and wrongs done by you to any other, and likewiſe being ready to forgiue other that haue offended you, as you would haue forgiuenelle of your offences at Gods hand: For otherwiſe the receiuing of the holy Communion doeth nothing elſe but increaſe your damnation. And becauſe it is requiſite that no man ſhould come to the holy Communion, but with a full truſt in Gods mercy, & with a quiet conſcience, therefore if there bee any of you which by the meanes aforeſaid cannot quiet his owne conſcience, but requireth further comfort or counſell, then let him come to me, or ſome other diſcrete and learned Miniſter of Gods word, and open his griefe, that hee may receiue ſuch ghoſtly counſell, aduice and comfort, as his conſcience may be relieued, and that by the miniſtery of Gods word he may receiue comfort, and the benefite of abſolution, to the quieting of his conſcience, and auoyding of all ſcruple and doubtfulneſſe.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay this exhortation.

DEarely beloued in the Lord, ye that mind to come to the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Sauiour Chriſt, muſt conſider what S. Paul writeth to the Corinthians, how he exhorteth all perſons diligently to try and examine themſelues, before they preſume to eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup. For as the benefite is great, if with a true penitent heart & liuely faith we receiue that holy Sacrament: (For then we ſpiritually eate the fleſh of Chriſt, and drinke his blood, then we dwell in Chriſt, and Chriſt in vs, we be one with Chriſt, and Chriſt with vs:) So is the danger great, if we receiue the ſame vnworthily, For then we be guilty of the body & blood of Chriſt our Sauiour, we eate and drinke our owne damnation, not conſidering the Lords body: We kindle Gods wrath againſt vs: wee prouoke him to plague vs with diuers diſeaſes, and ſundry kinds of death. Therefore if any of you be a blaſphemer of God, an hinderer or ſlanderer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or enuie, or in any other grieuous crime, bewaile your ſinnes, and come not to this holy Table, leſt after the taking of the holy Sacrament, the deuil enter into you, as he entred into Iudas, and fil you full of all iniquities, and bring you to deſtruction both of body and ſoule. Iudge therefore your ſelues (brethren) that yee be not iudged of the Lord. Repent you truly for your ſins paſt: haue a liuely and ſtedfaſt faith in Chriſt our Sauiour. Amend your liues, & be in perfect charity with all men, ſo ſhal you be meete partakers of thoſe holy myſteries. And aboue all things you muſt giue moſt humble and hearty thankes to God the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghoſt, for the redemption of the world by the death & paſſion of our Sauiour Chriſt both God and man, who did humble himſelfe euen to the death vpon the croſſe for vs miſerable ſinners, which lay in darkeneſſe and ſhadow of death, that he might make vs the children of God and exalt vs to euerlaſting life. And to the end that wee ſhould alway remember the exceeding great loue of our maſter and onely Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, thus dying for vs, and the innumerable benefites which by his precious blood ſhedding hee hath obtained to vs, hee hath inſtituted and ordained holy myſteries, as pledges of his loue, & continuall remembrances of his death, to our great and endles comfort. To him therefore with the Father & the holy Ghoſt, let vs giue (as wee are moſt bounden) continuall thankes, ſubmitting our ſelues wholy to his holy will and pleaſure, and ſtudying to ſerue him in true holines and righteouſneſſe all the dayes of our life. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay to them that come to receiue the holy Communion.

YOu that doe truly and earneſtly repent you of your ſinnes, and bee in loue & charity with your neighbours, and intend to leade a new life, following the commandements of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neere, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confeſſion to Almighty God, before this congregation here gathered together in his holy Name, meekely kneeling vpon your knees.

¶ Then ſhall this generall confeſſion bee made, in the name of all thoſe that are minded to receiue the holy Communion, either by one of them, or elſe by the Miniſter himſelfe, all kneeling humbly vpon their knees.

ALmighty God, Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, maker of all things, Iudge of all men, wee knowledge and bewaile our manifold ſins and wickednelſe, which weekē time to time moſt grieuously haue committed, by thought, word, and deed, againſt thy diuine Maieſtie, prouoking moſt iuſtly thy wrath and indignation againſt vs: wee doe earneſtly repent, and bee heartily ſory for theſe our miſdoings: the remēbrance of them is grieuous vnto vs, the burthen of them is intollerable. Haue mercy vpon vs, haue mercy vpon vs, moſt merciful Father, for thy Sonne our Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, forgiue vs all that is paſt, and grant that wee may euer hereafter ſerue and pleaſe thee in newneſſe of life, to the honour and glory of thy Name, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter or the Biſhop (being preſent) ſtand vp, and turning himſelfe to the people ſay thus.

ALmighty God our heauenly Father, who of his great mercy hath promiſed forgiueneſſe of ſinnes to all them which with hearty repentance and true faith turne vnto him: haue mercy vpon you, pardon and deliuer you from all your ſinnes, confirme and ſtrengthen you in all goodneſſe, and bring you to euerlaſting life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter alſo ſay.

Heare what comfortable words our Sauiour Chriſt ſaith to all that truely turne to him.

* Come vnto me all ye that trauaile, and be heauy laden, and I will refreſh you. * So God loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne, to the end that all that beleeue in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue life euerlaſting. Matt. 11. Iohn. 3.

Heare alſo what Saint Paul ſaith.

* This is a true ſaying, and worthy of all men to be receiued, that Ieſus Chriſt came into the world to ſaue ſinners. 1. Tim. 1.

Heare alſo what Saint Iohn ſaith.

* If any man ſinne, wee haue an aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous, and hee is the propitiation for our ſinnes. 1. Iohn. 2.

¶ After which the Miniſter ſhall proceede, ſaying.

Lift vp your hearts.

Anſwere.

We lift them vp vnto the Lord.

Miniſter.

Let vs giue thankes vnto our Lord God.

Anſwere.

Answere,

It is meet and right so to doe.

Minister.

It is very meet, right, and our bounden duetie, that we should at all times, and in all places giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, holy Father, almighty euerlasting God.

Here shall follow the proper Preface, according to the time, if there be any specially appointed: or else immediatly shall follow. Therefore with Angels and Archangels, &c.

¶ Proper prefaces.

Vpon Christmas day and seuen dayes after.

BEcause thou diddest giue Iesus Christ thine onely Sonne to be borne as this day for vs, who by the operation of the holy Ghost, was made very man, of the substance of the Virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make vs cleane from all sinne, Therefore with Angels, &c.

Vpon Easter day and seuen dayes after.

BVt chiefly are wee bound to praise thee for the glorious resurrection of thy Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord: for he is the very Paschall Lambe, which was offered for vs, and hath taken away the sinne of the world, who by his death hath destroyed death, and by his rising to life againe, hath restored vs to euerlasting life. Therefore with Angels, &c.

Vpon Ascention day and seuen dayes after.

THrough thy most dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who after his most glorious resurrection manifestly appeared to all his Apostles, & in their sight ascended vp into heauen, to prepare a place for vs, that where he is, thither might we also ascend and reigne with him in glory. Therefore with, &c.

Vpon whitsunday and seuen dayes after.

THrough Iesus Christ our Lord, according to whose most true promise the holy Ghost came downe this day from heauen, with a sudden great sound as it had bene a mighty winde in the likenesse of fierie tongues lighting vpon the Apostles, to teach them, and to lead them to all trueth, giuing them both the gift of diuers languages, and also boldnes with feruent zeale constantly to preach the Gospel vnto all nations, whereby wee are brought out of darkenesse and errour, into the cleare light, and true knowledge of thee, and of thy Sonne Iesus Christ. Therefore with Angels, &c.

Vpon the feast of Trinity onely.

IT is very meet, right, and our bounden duety, that we should at all times, and in all places giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord Almighty, & euerlasting God, which art one God, one Lord, not one only person, but three persons in one substance. For that which wee beleeue of the glory of the Father, the same we beleeue of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost, without any difference or inequalitie. Therefore with Angels, &c.

¶ After which Prefaces shall follow immediatly.

Therefore with Angels and Archangels, and with all the company of heauen, we laud and magnifie thy glorious Name, euermore praising thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God of hosts. Heauen and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lord most High.

¶ Then shall the Minister kneeling downe at Gods board, say in the name of all them that shall receiue the Communion, this prayer following.

WE doe not presume to come to this thy Table, (O mercifull Lord) trusting in our owne righteousnesse, but in thy manifold and great mercies. We are not worthy so much as to gather vp the crumbes vnder thy Table. But thou art the same Lord, whose property is alway to haue mercy: grant vs therefore gracious Lord, so to eate the flesh of thy deare Sonne Iesus Christ, and to drinke his blood, that our vnclean bodies may be made cleane by his body, and our soules washed through his most precious blood, and that we may euermore dwell in him, and he in vs.

¶ Then the Minister standing vp, shall say, as followeth.

ALmighty God our heauenly Father, which of thy tender mercy diddest giue thine onely Sonne Iesus Christ, to suffer death vpon the crosse for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himselfe once offered) a full, perfect, and sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sinnes of the whole world, and did institute, and in his holy Gospel command vs to continue a perpetuall memory of that his precious death, vntill his comming againe. Heare vs O mercifull Father, we beseech thee, and grant that wee receiuing these thy creatures of bread and wine, according to thy Sonne our Sauiour Iesus Christs holy institution, in remembrance of his death and passion, may bee partakers of his most blessed body and blood, who in the same night that he was betrayed, tooke bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to his disciples, saying, Take, eate, this is my body which is giuen for you, doe this in remembrance of me. Likewise after supper he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes he gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of this, for this is my blood, of the new Testament, which is shed for you, and for many for remission of sinnes: doe this as oft as ye shall drinke it in remembrance of me.

¶ Then shall the Minister first receiue the Communion in both kinds himselfe, and next deliuer it to the other Ministers (if any be there present) that they may helpe the chiefe Minister, and after to the people in their hands, kneeling. And when hee deliuereth the bread he shall say.

The body of our Lord Iesus Christ, which was giuen for thee, preserue thy body and soule into euerlasting life: and take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thine heart by faith with thanksgiuing.

¶ And the Minister that deliuereth the cup, shall say.

The blood of our Lord Iesus Christ, which was shed for thee, preserue thy body & soule into euerlasting life: and drinke this in remembrance that Christes blood was shed for thee, and be thankefull.

¶ Then shall the Minister say the Lords prayer, the people repeating after him euery petition. After shall be said as followeth.

OLord and heauenly Father, we thy humble seruants entirely desire thy fatherly goodnesse, mercifully to accept this our sacrifice of praise and thanksgiuing, most humbly beseeching thee to grant, that by the merits and death of thy Sonne Iesus Christ, and through faith in his blood, wee and all thy whole Church may obteine remission of our sinnes, and all other benefits of his passion. And here we offer and present vnto thee, O Lord, our selues, our soules and bodies, to bee a reasonable, holy, and liuely sacrifice vnto thee, humbly beseeching thee, that all we which be partakers of this holy Communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediction. And although we bee vnworthy, through our manifolds sinnes, to offer

vnto thee any sacrifice: yet we beseech thee to accept this our bounden duety and seruice, not weighing our merits, but pardoning our offences, Through Jesus Christ our Lord, by whom, and with whom, in the vnitie of the holy Ghost, all honour and glory bee vnto thee, O Father Almighty, world without end. Amen.

Or thus.

ALmighty and euerliuing God, wee most heartily thanke thee, for that thou doest vouchsafe to feede vs, which haue duely receiued these holy mysteries, with the spirituall food of the most precious body and blood of thy Sonne our Sauiour Jesus Christ, and doest assure vs thereby of thy fauour and goodnesse toward vs, and that we be very members incorporate in thy mystical body, which is the blessed company of all faithfull people, and be also heires through hope of thy euerlasting kingdome, by the merits of the most precious death and passion of thy deare Sonne: wee now most humbly beseech thee, O heauenly Father, so to assist vs with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy fellowship, and doe all such good workes as thou hast prepared for vs to walke in, through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with thee and the holy Ghost, bee all honour and glory, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then shall be said or sung.

GLory be to God on high, and in earth peace, good will towards men. We praise thee, we blesse thee, we worship thee, wee glorifie thee, we giue thankes to thee for thy great glory, O Lord God heauenly King, God the Father Almighty, O Lord the only begotten Sonne Jesus Christ, O Lord God, Lambe of God, Sonne of the Father, that takest away the sinnes of the world, haue mercy vpon vs. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the world, haue mercy vpon vs. Thou that takest away the sinnes of the world, receiue our prayers. Thou that sittest at the right hand of God the Father, haue mercy vpon vs: for thou only art holy, thou onely art the Lord, thou only O Christ with the holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father, Amen.

¶ Then the Minister, or the Bishop, if hee bee present shall let them depart with this blessing.

THe peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding keepe your hearts and mindes in the knowledge and loue of God, and of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord: and the blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost be amongst you, and remaine with you alwayes, Amen.

¶ Collects to be said after the Offertory, when there is no Communion, euery such day one. And the same may bee said also as oft as occasion shall serue, after the Collects either of Morning and Euening prayer, Communion, or Letany, by the discretion of the Minister.

ASsist vs mercifully, O Lord, in these our supplications and prayers, & dispose the way of thy seruants toward the attainment of euerlasting saluation, that among all the changes and chances of this mortall life, they may euer be defended by thy most gracious and ready helpe, through Christ our Lord, Amen.

OAlmighty Lord, and euerlasting God, vouchsafe we beseech thee, to direct, sanctifie, and gouerne, both our hearts and bodies in the wayes of thy lawes, and in the workes of thy commandements that through thy most mighty protection, both here and euer, wee may be preserued in body and soule, through our Lord and Sauiour Jesus Christ, Amen.

GRant wee beseech thee, Almighty God, that the words which we haue heard this day with our outward eares, may through thy grace bee so grafted inwardly in our hearts, that they may bring forth in vs the fruit of good liuing, to the honour and praise of thy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

PReuent vs, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious fauour, and further vs with thy continuall helpe, that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy Name, and finally by thy mercy obtaine euerlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

ALmighty God the fountaine of all wisdome, which knowest our necessities before we aske, and our ignorance in asking, we beseech thee to haue compassion vpon our infirmities, and those things which for our vnworthinesse we dare not, and for our blindnesse wee cannot aske, vouchsafe to giue vs for the worthinesse of thy Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

ALmighty God, which hast promised to heare the petitions of them that aske in thy Sons Name, wee beseech thee mercifully to incline thine eares to vs, that haue made now our prayers and supplications vnto thee, and grant that those things which we haue faithfully asked according to thy will, may effectually bee obteined, to the reliefe of our necessitie, and to the setting forth of thy glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Vpon the holy daies (if there bee no Communion) shall bee said all that is appointed at the Communion, vntill the end of the Homily, concluding with the generall prayer (for the whole estate of Christs Church militant here in earth) and one or moe of the Collects before rehearsed, as occasion shall serue.

And there shall bee no celebration of the Lords Supper, except there be a good number to communicate with the Minister, according to his discretion.

And if there bee not aboue twenty persons in the parish, of discretion to receiue the Communion, yet there shall bee no Communion, except foure or three at the least communicate with the Minister.

And in Cathedral or Collegiat Churches, where be many Ministers and Deacons, they shall all receiue the Communion with the Minister euery Sunday at the least, except they haue a reasonable cause to the contrary.

And to take away the superstition which any person hath, or might haue in the bread and wine: it shal suffice that the bread bee such as is vsuall to bee eaten at the table with other meates, but the best and purest wheate bread that conueniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread and wine remaine, the Curate shall haue it to his owne vse.

The bread and wine for the Communion, shall be prouided by the Curate and Churchwardens, at the charges of the Parish, and the Parish shalbe discharged of such summes of money or other duties, which hitherto they haue payed for the same by order of their houses euery Sunday.

And note that euery Parishioner shal communicate at the least three times in the yeere, of which Easter to be one, and shall also receiue the Sacraments and other rites, according to the order in this booke appointed. And yerely at Easter euery Parishioner shal reckon with his Parson, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their Deputy or Deputies, and pay to them or him all Ecclesiasticall dueties, accustomably due then and at that time to be payed.

¶ The

The administration of Baptisme to be vsed in the Church.

IT apeareth by ancient writers, that the Sacrament of Baptisme in the old time was notcommonly ministred, but at two times in the yeere. At Easter, and Whitsuntide. At which times it wasopenly ministred in the presence of all the Congregation. Whichcustome now being growen out of vse (although it cannot for many considerations be well restored againe) it is thought good to follow the same, as neere as conueniently may be. Wherefore the people are to be admonished, that it is most conuenient that Baptisme should not be ministred but vpon Sundayes and other holy dayes, when the most number of people may come together, as well for that the Congregation there present may testifie the receiuing of them that bee newly baptized into the number of Christs Church, as also because in the Baptisme of Infants, euery man present may bee put in remembrance of his owne profession made to God in his Baptisme. For which cause also it is expedient that Baptisme bee ministred in the English tongue. Neuertheless (if necessitie so require) children may at all times bee baptized at home.

When there are children to bee baptized vpon the Sunday, or Holy day, the Parents shall giue knowledge ouer night, or in the Morning afore the beginning of Morning prayer, to the Curate. And then the Godfathers, Godmothers, and people with the children, must be ready at the Font, either immediatly after the last Lesson at Morning prayer, or els immediatlyafter the last Lesson at Euening prayer, as the Curate by his discretion shall appoint. And then standing there, the Minister shall aske whether the children be baptized, or no. If they answere, No; then shall the Minister say thus.

DEarely beloued, forasmuch as all men bee conceiued and borne in sinne, and that our Sauiour Christ saith, None can enter into the Kingdome of God, except hee be regenerate and borne anew of water and of the holy Ghost: I beseech you to call vpon God the Father, through our Lord Iesus Christ, that of his bounteous mercy hee will grant to these children that thing which by nature they cannot haue, that theymay bebaptized with water and the holy Ghost, and receiued into Christs holy Church, and be made liuely members of the same.

¶ Then shall the Minister say,

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, which of thy great mercy diddest saue Noe and his family in the Arke from perishing by water, and also diddest safely leade the children of Israel thy people through the red sea, figuring thereby thy holy Baptisme, and by the baptisme of thy welbeloued Sonne Iesus Christ, didst sanctifie the flood Iordan, and all other waters, to the mysticall washing away of sinne: We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercifully looke vpon these children, sanctifie them, and wash them with the holy Ghost, that they being deliuered from thy wrath, may be receiued into the Arke of Christs Church, and being stedfast in faith, ioyfull through hope, and rooted in charity, may so passe the waues of this troublesome world, that finally they may come to the land of euerlasting life, there to reigne with thee world without end, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

ALmighty and immortall God, the ayde of all that need, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the life of them that beleeue, and the resurrection of the dead: wee call vpon thee for these Infants, that they comming to thy holy Baptisme, may receiue remission of their sinnes by spiritual regeneration. Receiue them (O Lord) as thou hast promised by thy welbeloued Sonne, saying, Aske, and you shall haue, seeke, and you shall finde, knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you. So giue now vnto vs that aske: let vs that seeke, finde: open the gate vnto vs that knocke, that these Infants may enioy the euerlasting benediction of thy heauenly washing, and may come to the eternall kingdome which thou hast promised by Christ our Lord.

¶ Then shall the Minister say.

¶ Heare the words of the Gospel written by S. Marke in the tenth Chapter.

AT a certaine time they brought children to Christ that he should touch them. And his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Iesus saw it, hee was displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the Kingdome of God. Verely I say vnto you, whosoeuer doeth not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, hee put his hands vpon them, and blessed them. Mar. 10. 13.

¶ After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this briefe exhortation vpon the words of the Gospel.

FRiends, you heare in this Gospel the words of our Sauiour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought vnto him, how he blamed those that would haue kept them from him, how he exhorteth all men to follow their innocencie. You perceiue how by his outward gesture and deed, he declared his good will toward them. For he embraced them in his armes, he layd his hands vpon them, & blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeue that he will likewise fauourably receiue these present infants, that hee will embrace them with the armes of his mercy, that hee will giue vnto them the blessing of eternall life, and make them partakers of his euerlasting kingdome. Wherefore wee being thus perswaded of the good will of our heauenly Father toward these Infants, declared by his Sonne Iesus Christ, and nothing doubting, but that hee fauourably alloweth this charitable worke of ours in bringing these children to his holy Baptisme: let vs faithfully and deuoutly giue thankes vnto him, and say,

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, heauenly Father, wee giue thee humble thankes, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: Increaſe this knowledge, and confirme this faith in vs euermore: giue thy holy ſpirit to theſe infants, that they may be borne againe, and bee made heires of euerlaſting ſaluation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who liueth and reigneth with thee and the holy Spirit, now and for euer. Amen.

¶ Then the Miniſter ſhall ſpeake vnto the Godfathers and Godmothers on this wiſe.

WElbeloued friends, ye haue brought theſe children here to bee baptized, yee haue prayed that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt would vouchſafe to receiue them, to lay his hands vpon them, to bleſſe them, to releaſe them of their ſinnes, to giue them the Kingdome of heauen, and euerlaſting life. Yee haue heard alſo that our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath promiſed in his Goſpel, to grant all theſe things that ye haue prayed for: which promiſe, hee for his part will moſt ſurely keepe and performe. Wherefore after this promiſe made by Chriſt, theſe infants muſt alſo faithfully for their part promiſe by you that bee their ſureties, that they will forſake the deuill and all his workes, and conſtantly beleeue Gods holy Worde, and obediently keepe his Commandements.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter demand of the Godfathers and Godmothers on this wiſe.

Doeſt thou forſake the deuill and all his workes, the vaine pompe, and glory of the world, with all couetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, ſo that thou wilt not follow nor be led by them?

Anſwere.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doeſt thou beleeue in God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth? And in Jeſus Chriſt his only begotten Sonne our Lord? And that he was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Mary, that he ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried: that he went downe into hell, and alſo did riſe againe the third day, that he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty, and from thence ſhall come againe at the end of the world to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doeſt thou beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholique Church, the Communion of Saints, the remiſſion of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the fleſh, and euerlaſting life after death?

Anſwere.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeue.

Miniſter.

Wilt thou be baptized in this faith?

Anſwere.

That is my deſire.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

O mercifull God, grant that the old Adam in theſe children may be ſo buried, that the new man may be raiſed vp in them. Amen.

Graunt that all carnall affections may die in them, and that all things belonging to the ſpirit, may liue and grow in them. Amen.

Graunt that they may haue power and ſtrength to haue victory, and to triumph againſt the deuill, the world and the fleſh.

Graunt that whoſoeuer is here dedicated to thee by our office and miniſtery, may alſo bee indued with heauenly vertues, and euerlaſtingly rewarded, through thy mercy, O bleſſed Lord God, who doeſt liue and gouerne all things world without end.

ALmighty euerliuing God, whoſe moſt dearely beloued Sonne Jeſus Chriſt, for the forgiuenesſe of our ſinnes, did ſhed out of his moſt precious ſide both water and blood, and gaue commandement to his diſciples, that they ſhould goe teach all nations, and baptize them in the Name of the Father, the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: regard, we beſeech thee, the ſupplications of thy congregation, and grant that all thy ſeruants which ſhall bee baptized in this water, may receiue the fulneſſe of thy grace, and euer remaine in the number of thy faithful and elect children, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter take the childe in his hands, and aske the name: & naming the childe, ſhall dip it in the water, ſo it bee diſcreetely and warily done, ſaying.

N. I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ And if the childe be weake, it ſhall ſuffice to powre water vpon it, ſaying the foreſaid wordes.

N. I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

¶ Then the Miniſter ſhall make a croſſe vpon the childes forehead, ſaying.

WEe receiue this childe into the Congregation of Chriſts flocke, and doe ſigne him with the ſigne of the croſſe, in token that hereafter he ſhall not be aſhamed to confeſſe the faith of Chriſt crucified, and manfully to fight vnder his banner againſt ſinne, the world, and the deuill, and to continue Chriſts faithfull ſouldier, and ſeruant vnto his liues end. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

SEeing now, dearely beloued brethren, that theſe children be regenerate, and grafted into the body of Chriſts Congregation, let vs giue thanks vnto God for theſe benefits, and with one accord make our prayers vnto Almighty God, that they may leade the reſt of their life according to this beginning.

Then ſhall be ſaid.

¶ Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

WEe yeelde thee hearty thankes, moſt mercifull Father, that it hath pleaſed thee to regenerate this infant with thy holy ſpirit, to receiue him for thine owne childe by adoption, and to incorporate him into thy holy congregation. And humbly we beſeech thee to grant, that hee being dead vnto ſinne, and liuing vnto righteouſneſſe, and being buried with Chriſt in his death, may crucifie the old man, and vtterly aboliſh the whole body of ſinne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy Sonne, ſo hee may be partaker of his reſurrection: ſo that finally, with the reſidue of thy holy Congregation, he may be inheritour of thine euerlaſting kingdome, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

¶ At the laſt end the Miniſter calling the Godfathers and Godmothers together, ſhall ſay this exhortation following.

FOraſmuch as theſe children haue promiſed by you to forſake the deuill and all his workes, to beleeue in God, & to ſerue him: you muſt remember that it is your parts and duties to ſee that theſe Infants be taught, ſo ſoone as they ſhall be able to learne, what a ſolemne vow

bow, promise, & profession they haue made by you. And that they may know these things the better, ye shall call vpon them to heare sermons, and chiefly you shall prouide that they may learne the Creede, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandements in the English tongue, and all other things which a Christian man ought to know & beleeue to his soules health, and that these children may be vertuously brought vp to leade a godly and a Christian life, remembring alwayes that Baptisme doth represent vnto vs our profession, which is to follow the example of our Sauiour Christ, and to be made like vnto him, that as he died and rose againe for vs, so should we which are baptized, die from sinne, and rise againe vnto righteousnes, continually mortifying all our euill and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlinesse of liuing.

¶ The Minister shall command that the children be brought to the Bishop to be confirmed of him, so soone as they can say in their vulgar tongue, the articles of the Faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandements, and be further instructed in the Catechisme set forth for that purpose, accordingly as it is there expressed.

Of them that are to be baptized in priuate houses in time of necessitie, by the Minister of the Parish, or any other lawfull Minister that can be procured.

THe Pastours and Curates shall often admonish the people, that they deferre not the Baptisme of Infants any longer then the Sunday or other holy day next after the childe bee borne, vnlesse vpon a great and reasonable cause declared to the Curate, and by him approoued.

And also they shall warne them, that without great cause and necessitie, they procure not their children to be baptized at home in their houses And when great need shall compell them so to doe, then Baptisme shall be administred on this fashion.

First, let the lawfull Minister and them that be present, call vpon God for his grace, and say the Lords prayer, if the time will suffer. And then the childe being named by some one that is present, the said lawfull Minister shall dip it in water, or powre water vpon it, saying these words.

NI baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

And let them not doubt, but that the childe so baptized, is lawfully and sufficiently baptized, and ought not to be baptized againe. But yet neuertheless, if the childe which is after this sort baptized, doe afterward liue, it is expedient that it be brought into the Church, to the intent that if the Priest or Minister of the same Parish did himselfe baptize that childe, the Congregation may be certified of the true forme of Baptisme by him priuately before vsed. Or if the childe were baptized by any other lawfull Minister, that then the Minister of the Parish, where the childe was borne or Christened, shall examine and try, whether the child bee lawfully baptized or no. In which case if those that bring any childe to the Church, doe answere that the same childe is already baptized, then shall the Minister examine them further, saying,

By whom was the childe baptized?
Who was present when the childe was baptized?

And because some things, essentiall to this Sacrament, may happen to be omitted through feare or haste in such times of extremitie: therefore I demand further of you,

With what matter was the childe baptized?
With what words was the childe baptized?
Whether thinke you the child to be lawfully and perfectly baptized?

¶ And if the Minister shall finde by the answeres of such as bring the childe, that all things were done as they ought to be: then shall he not christen the childe againe, but shall receiue him as one of the flocke of the true Christian people, saying thus.

ICertifie you, that in this case all is well done, and according vnto due order, concerning the baptizing of this child, which being borne in originall sinne, and in the wrath of God, is now by the laner of regeneration in baptisme receiued into the number of the children of God, and heires of euerlasting life. For our Lord Jesus Christ doth not denie his grace and mercy vnto such infants, but most louingly doth call them vnto him, as the holy Gospel doeth witnesse to our comfort on this wise.

AT a certaine time they brought children to Christ that he should touch them. And his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, hee was displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not, for to such belongeth the Kingdome of God. Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer doeth not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

¶ After the Gospel is read, the Minister shall make this exhortation vpon the words of the Gospel.

FRiends, you heare in this Gospel the words of our Sauiour Christ, that he commanded the children to be brought vnto him, how he blamed those that would haue kept them from him, how hee exhorted all men to follow their innocencie. You perceiue how by his outward gesture & deed, he declared his good will toward them. For he embraced them in his armes, he laid his hands vpon them & blessed them. Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeue that he hath likewise fauourably receiued this present infant, that he hath embraced him with the armes of his mercy, that he hath giuen vnto him the blessing of eternall life, and made him partaker of his euerlasting Kingdome. Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heauenly Father declared by his Sonne Jesus Christ toward this infant, let vs faithfully and deuoutly giue thankes vnto him, and say the prayer which the Lord

himſelfe taught, and in declaration of our faith, let vs recite the Articles contained in our Creede.

¶ Here the Miniſter with the Godfathers and Godmothers, ſhall ſay.

OVr Father which art in heauen, &c.

¶ Then ſhall the Prieſt demand the name of the childe, which being by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the Miniſter ſhall ſay.

Doeſt thou in the name of this childe forſake the deuill and all his workes, the vaine pompe and glory of the world, with all the couetous deſires of the ſame, the carnall deſires of the fleſh, and not to follow and be led by them?

Anſwere.

I forſake them all.

Miniſter.

Doeſt thou in the name of this childe profeſſe this faith, to beleeue in God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth? And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely begotten Son our Lord? And that he was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Mary, that hee ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried: that he went downe into hell, and alſo did riſe againe the third day, that he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almightie, and from thence he ſhall come againe at the end of the world to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doe you in his Name beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholike Church, the Communion of Saints, the remiſſion of ſinnes, reſurrection, and euerlaſting life after death?

Anſwere.

All this I ſtedfaſtly beleeue.

Let vs pray.

ALmighty and euerlaſting God, heauenly Father, wee giue thee humble thankes, that thou haſt vouchſafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thee: Increaſe this knowledge, and confirme this faith in vs euermore: giue thy holy Spirit to this infant, that hee being borne againe, and being made heire of euerlaſting ſaluation, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, may continue thy ſeruant, and attaine thy promiſe, through the ſame our Lord Jeſus Chriſt thy Sonne, who liueth and reigneth with thee in the vnity of the ſame holy Spirit euerlaſtingly. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter make this exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.

FOraſmuch as this childe hath promiſed by you to forſake the deuill and all his workes, to beleeue in God, and to ſerue him: you muſt remember that it is your part and duety to ſee that this infant be taught, ſo ſoone as he ſhall be able to learne, what a ſolemne vow, promiſe, and profeſſion he hath made by you. And that he may know theſe things the better, ye ſhal call vpon him to heare Sermons, & chiefly ye ſhall prouide that he may learne the Creede, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandements in the Engliſh tongue, and all other things which a Chriſtian man ought to know & beleeue to his ſoules health, & that this childe may be vertuouſly brought vp, to leade a godly and a Chriſtian life, remembring alway that baptiſme doth repreſent vnto vs our profeſſion, which is to follow the example of our Sauiour Chriſt, and be made like vnto him, that as he died and roſe againe for vs, ſo ſhould we which are baptized, die from ſinne, and riſe againe vnto righteouſnes, continually mortifying all our euill and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlineſſe of liuing.

And ſo forth as in publique Baptiſme.

¶ But if they which bring the infants to the Church, doe make ſuch vncertaine anſweres to the Prieſts queſtions, as that it cannot appeare that the childe was baptized with water, In the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt, (which are eſſentiall parts of Baptiſme:) then let the Prieſt baptize it in forme aboue written, concerning Publike Baptiſme, ſauing that at the dipping of the child in the Font, he ſhall vſe this forme of words.

If thou be not already baptized, N. I baptize thee in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt. Amen.

The order of Confirmation, or laying on of hands vpon children baptized, and able to render an account of their faith, according to the Catechiſme following.

TO the end that Confirmation may be miniſtred to the more edifying of ſuch as ſhall receiue it (according to S. Pauls doctrine, who teacheth that all things ſhould be done in the Church to the edification of the ſame) it is thought good that none hereafter ſhall be confirmed, but ſuch as can ſay in their mother tongue the Articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commaundements, and can alſo anſwere to ſuch queſtions of this ſhort Catechiſme, as the Biſhop (or ſuch as he ſhall appoint) ſhall by his diſcretion appoſe him in. And this order is moſt conuenient to be obſerued for diuers conſiderations.

Firſt, becauſe that when children come to the yeeres of diſcretion, and haue learned what their Godfathers and Godmothers promiſed for them in Baptiſme, they may then themſelues with their owne mouth, and with their owne conſent, openly before the Church, ratifie and confirme the ſame, and alſo promiſe that by the grace of God, they will euermore endeuour themſelues faithfully to obſerue and keepe ſuch things, as they by their owne mouth and confeſſion haue aſſented vnto.

Secondly, foraſmuch as confirmation is miniſtred vnto them that bee baptized, that by impoſition of hands and prayer, they may receiue ſtrength & defence againſt all temptations to ſin, and the aſſaults of the world and the deuill, it is moſt meete to bee miniſtred when children come to that age, that partly by the fraileties of their owne fleſh, partly by the aſſaults of the world and the deuil, they begin to be in danger to fal into ſundry kinds of ſinne.

Thirdly, for that it is agreeable with the vſage of the Church in times paſt, whereby it was ordeined that Confirmation ſhould be miniſtred to them that were of perfect age, that they being inſtructed in Chriſts religion, ſhould openly profeſſe their owne faith, and promiſe to be obedient vnto the will of God.

And

And that no man ſhall thinke that any detriment ſhall come to the children by deferring of their Confirmation, hee ſhall know for trueth, that it is certaine by Gods word, that children being baptized, haue all things neceſſary for their ſaluation, and bee vndoubtedly ſaued.

¶ A Catechiſme, that is to ſay, An inſtruction to be learned of euery childe, before he be brought to be confirmed by the Biſhop.

Queſtion.

WHat is your name?

Anſwere.

N. or M.

Queſtion.

Who gaue you this name?

Anſwere.

¶ My Godfathers and Godmothers in my baptiſme, wherein I was made a member of Chriſt, the child of God, and an inheritour of the kingdome of heauen.

Queſtion.

What did your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Anſwere.

They did promiſe and vow three things in my name. Firſt, that I ſhould forſake the deuill & all his workes, the pomps and vanities of the wicked world, and all the ſinfull luſts of the fleſh. Secondly, that I ſhould beleeue all the Articles of the Chriſtian faith. And thirdly, that I ſhould keepe Gods holy will and commandements, and walke in the ſame all the dayes of my life.

Queſtion.

Doeſt thou not thinke that thou art bound to beleeue and to doe, as they haue promiſed for thee?

Anſwere.

Yes verily: and by Gods helpe ſo I will. And I heartily thanke our heauenly Father, that he hath called me to this ſtate of ſaluation, through Jeſus Chriſt our Sauiour. And I pray God to giue me his grace, that I may continue in the ſame vnto my liues end.

Queſtion.

Rehearſe the Articles of thy beleefe.

Anſwere.

I Beleeue in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heauen and earth. And in Jeſus Chriſt his onely Sonne our Lord, which was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, borne of the virgin Mary, ſuffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried, he deſcended into hell, the third day he roſe again from the dead, he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: from thence hee ſhall come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy Ghoſt, the holy Catholique Church, the communion of Saints, the forgiuenelle of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body and the life euerlaſting. Amen.

Queſtion.

What doeſt thou chiefly learne in theſe Articles of thy beliefe?

Anſwere.

Firſt, I learne to beleeue in God the Father, who hath made me and all the world.

Secondly in God the Sonne, who hath redeemed me and all mankinde.

Thirdly in God the holy Ghoſt, who ſanctifieth me, and all the elect people of God.

Queſtion.

You ſaid that your Godfathers and Godmothers did promiſe for you, that you ſhould keepe Gods commandements. Tell me how many there be?

Anſwere.

Tenne.

Queſtion.

Which be they?

Anſwere.

THe ſame which God ſpake in the xx. Chapter of Exodus, ſaying, I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondage.

i. Thou ſhalt haue none other Gods but me.

ii. Thou ſhalt not make to thy ſelfe any grauen image, nor the likeneſſe of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, or in the water vnder the earth. Thou ſhalt not bow downe to them nor worſhip them: For I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and viſit the ſinnes of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and ſhew mercy vnto thouſands in them that loue me, and keepe my commandements.

iii. Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

iiii. Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabbath day, Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour and doe all that thou haſt to doe: but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God. In it thou ſhalt doe no manner of worke, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy manſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, thy cattell, & the ſtranger that is within thy gates: for in ſixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day, wherefore the Lord bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and hallowed it.

v. Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may bee long in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

vi. Thou ſhalt doe no murder.

vii. Thou ſhalt not commit aduultery.

viii. Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

ix. Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

x. Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his ſeruant, nor his maid, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing y^t is his.

Queſtion.

What doeſt thou chiefly learne by theſe commandements?

Anſwere.

I learne two things: my duety towards God, and my duety towards my neighbour.

Queſtion.

What is thy duety towards God?

Anſwere.

My duety towards God, is to beleeue in him, to feare him, and to loue him with all my heart, with all my minde, with all my ſoule, and with all my ſtrength. To worſhip him, to giue him thankes, to put my whole truſt in him, to call vpon him, to honor his holy Name and his word, and to ſerue him truely all the dayes of my life.

Queſtion.

Queſtion.

What is thy duety toward thy neighbour?

Anſwere.

My duety towards my neighbour is, to loue him as my ſelfe, and to doe to all men as I would they ſhould doe to me. To loue, honour, and ſuccour my father and mother. To honour and obey the King and his miniſters. To ſubmit my ſelfe to all my gouernours, teachers, ſpirituall paſtors, and maſters. To order my ſelfe lowly and reuerently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word or deed. To be true and iuſt in all my dealing. To beare no malice nor hatred in my heart. To keepe my hands from picking and ſtealing, and my tongue from euill ſpeaking, lying and ſlandering. To keepe my body in temperance, ſobernelle and chaſtitie. Not to couet nor deſire other mens goods, but to learn and labour truely to get mine owne liuing, and to doe my duetie in that ſtate of life, vnto the which it ſhall pleaſe God to call me.

Queſtion.

My good childe, know this, that thou art not able to doe theſe things of thy ſelfe, nor to walke in the commandements of God, and to ſerue him without his ſpeciall grace, which thou muſt learne at all times to call for by diligent prayer. Let mee heare therefore if thou canſt ſay the Lords prayer.

Anſwere.

OUr Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen. Giue vs this day our daily bread. And forgiue vs our treſpaſſes, as wee forgiue them that treſpaſſe againſt vs, and lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Queſtion.

What deſireſt thou of God in this prayer?

Anſwere.

I deſire my Lord God our heauenly Father, who is the giuer of all goodneſſe, to ſend his grace vnto mee, and vnto all people, that wee may worſhip him, ſerue him, & obey him as we ought to doe. And I pray vnto God, that hee will ſend vs all things that bee needfull both for our ſoules and bodies. And that hee will bee mercifull vnto vs, and forgiue vs our ſinnes, and that it will pleaſe him to ſaue and defend vs in all dangers ghoſtly and bodily, and that he will keepe vs from all ſinne, and wickednelſe, and from our ghoſtly enemie, and from euerlaſting death. And this I truſt hee will doe of his mercy and goodneſſe, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore I ſay Amen. So be it.

Queſtion.

HOw many Sacraments hath Chriſt ordained in his Church?

Anſwere.

Two only as generally neceſſary to ſaluation, that is to ſay, Baptiſme, and the Supper of the Lord.

Queſtion.

What meaneſt thou by this word Sacrament?

Anſwere.

I meane an outward and viſible ſigne, of an inward and ſpirituall grace giuen vnto vs, ordained by Chriſt himſelfe, as a meanes whereby wee receiue the ſame, and a pledge to aſſure vs thereof.

Queſtion.

How many parts be there in a Sacrament?

Anſwere.

Two: The outward viſible ſigne, and the inward Spirituall grace.

Queſtion.

What is the outward viſible Signe, or forme in Baptiſme?

Anſwere.

Water: wherein the perſon baptized is dipped, or ſprinkled with it, In the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt.

Queſtion.

What is the inward and ſpirituall grace?

Anſwere.

A death vnto ſinne, and a new birth vnto righteouſnelſe. For being by nature borne in ſinne: and the children of wrath, wee are hereby made the children of Grace.

Queſtion.

What is required of perſons to be baptized?

Anſwere.

Repentance, whereby they forſake ſin: and Faith, whereby they ſtedfaſtly beleeue the promiſes of God, made to them in that Sacrament.

Queſtion.

Why then are infants baptized, when by reaſon of their tender age, they cannot performe them?

Anſwere.

Yes: they doe performe them by their Suerties, who promiſe and vow them both, in their names: which when they come to age, themſelues are bound to performe.

Queſtion.

Why was the Sacrament of the Lords Supper ordained?

Anſwere.

For the continuall remembrance of the Sacrifice of the death of Chriſt, and the benefits which we receiue thereby.

Queſtion.

What is the outward part or ſigne of the Lordes Supper?

Anſwere.

Bread and Wine, Which the Lord hath commanded to be receiued.

Queſtion.

What is the inward part, or thing ſignified?

Anſwere.

The Body and Blood of Chriſt, which are verily and indeede taken and receiued of the faithfull in the Lords Supper.

Queſtion.

What are the benefits, whereof wee are partakers thereby?

Anſwere.

The ſtrengthening and refreſhing of our ſoules by the Body and Blood of Chriſt, as our bodies are by the Bread and Wine.

Queſtion.

What is required of them which come to the Lords Supper?

Anſwere.

To examine themſelues whether they repent them truely of their former ſinnes, ſtedfaſtly purpoſing to leade a new life: haue a liuely faith in Gods mercie through Chriſt, with a thankefull remembrance of his death, and be in charitie with all men.

¶ So ſoone as the children can ſay in their mother tongue, the Articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, and the ten Commandements, and alſo can anſwere to ſuch queſtions of this ſhort Catechiſme, as the Biſhop (or ſuch as hee ſhall appoint) ſhall by his diſcretion oppoſe them in: then ſhall they bee brought to the Biſhop, by one that ſhalbe his Godfather or Godmother, that euery childe may haue a witneſſe of his confirmation. And the Biſhop ſhall confirme them on this wiſe.

¶ Confirmation

Confirmation, or laying on of hands.

OVr helpe is in the Name of the Lord.
Answere.
Which hath made heauen and earth.
Minister.
Blessed be the Name of the Lord.
Answere.
Henceforth world without end.
Minister.
Lord heare our prayers.
Answere.
And let our cry come vnto thee.
¶ Let vs pray.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy seruants by water and the holy Ghost, and hast giuen vnto them forgiuenesse of all their sinnes: strengthen them we beseech thee, O Lord, with the holy Ghost the Comforter, and daily increase in them thy manifold gifts of grace, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsaile and ghostly strength, the spirit of knowledge and true godlinesse, and fulfill them (O Lord) with the spirit of thy holy feare. Amen.

¶ Then the Bishop shall lay his hand vpon euery childe seuerally, saying.

Defend, O Lord, this childe with thy heauenly grace, that he may continue thine for euer, and daily increase in thy holy Spirit more and more, vntill hee come vnto thy euerlasting kingdome. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Bishop say.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmighty and euerliuing God, which makest vs both to will, and to doe those things that be good and acceptable vnto thy Maiestie, we make our humble supplications vnto thee for these children, vpon whom (after the example of the holy Apostles) we haue laid our hands, to certifie them (by this Signe) of thy fauour and gracious goodnesse toward them: let thy Fatherly hand, we beseech thee, euer be ouer them: let thy holy Spirit euer be with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy Word, that in the end they may obtaine the euerlasting life, through our Lord Iesus Christ, who with thee and the holy Ghost liueth and reigneth one God, world without end. Amen.

¶ Then the Bishop shall blesse the children, saying thus.

THe blessing of God Almighty, the Father, the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, be vpon you, and remaine with you for euer.

The Curate of euery Parish, or some other at his appointment, shall diligently vpon Sundayes and Holy dayes, halte an houre before euening prayer, openly in the Church, instruct and examine so many children of his Parish sent vnto him, as the time will serue, and as hee shall thinke conuenient in some part of this Catechisme.

And all Fathers, Mothers, Masters and Dames, shall cause their children, seruants & prentises (which haue not learned their Catechisme) to come to the Church at the time appointed, and obediently to heare and be ordered by the Curate, vntill such times as they haue learned all that is heere appointed for them to learne. And whensoeuer the Bishop shall giue knowledge for children to be brought before him to any conuenient place for their confirmation, then shall the Curate of euery parish, either bring or send in writing the names of all those children of his parish, which can say the Articles of the Faith, the Lords prayer, & the ten commandements, and also how many of them can answere to the other questions contained in this Catechisme.

And there shall none be admitted to the holy Communion, vntill such time as he can say the Catechisme, and be confirmed.

The forme of solemnization of Matrimonie.

FIrst the Banes must bee asked three seuerall Sundayes, or Holy dayes in the time of Seruice, the people being present, after the accustomed maner.

And if the persons that would bee married, dwell in diuers Parishes, the Banes must be asked in both Parishes, and the Curate of the one Parish shall not solemnize Matrimony betwixt them, without a Certificate of the Banes being thrice asked, from the Curate of the other Parish.

At the day appointed for solemnization of Matrimony, the persons to be married, shall come into the body of the Church, with their friends and neighbours, and there the Priest shall say thus.

DEarely beloued friends, we are gathered together here in the sight of God, & in the face of his congregation, to ioyne together this man and this woman in holy Matrimony, which is an honorable estate, instituted of God in Paradise, in the time of mans innocencie, signifying vnto vs the mystical vnion that is betwixt Christ and his Church: which holy estate Christ adorned & beautified with his presence, and first miracle yͤ he wrought in Cana of Galile, and is commended of S. Paul to be honourable among all men, and therefore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hand vnadui sedly, lightly, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnall lusts and appetites, like brute beasts that haue no vnderstanding, but reuerently, discreetly, aduisedly, soberly, and in the feare of God, duely considering the causes for which Matrimony was ordeined. One was, the procreation of children, to be brought vp in the feare and nurture of the Lord, and praise of God. Secondly, it was ordeined for a remedy against sinne, and to auoid fornication, that such persons as haue not the gift of continencie, might marry, and keepe themselues vndefiled members of Christs body. Thirdly, for the mutuall society, helpe and comfort that the one ought to haue of the other both in prosperity & aduersity: into the which holy estate these two persons present come now to be ioyned. Therefore if any man can shew any iust cause why they may not lawfully be ioyned together, let him now speake, or else hereafter for euer holde his peace.

¶ And

¶ And also speaking to the persons that shall be married, he shall say.

I Require & charge you, (as you will answere at the dreadfull day of iudgement, when the secrets of all hearts shalbe disclosed) that if either of you doe know any impediment, why ye may not be lawfully ioyned together in Matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye well assured, yͭ so many as be coupled together otherwise then Gods word doeth allow, are not ioyned together by God, neither is their Matrimony lawfull.

¶ At which day of marriage, if any man doe alledge and declare any impediment, why they may not bee coupled together in Matrimony, by Gods Law or the Lawes of this Realme, and will be bound, and sufficient sureties with him to the parties, or else put in a caution to the full value of such charges as the persons to be married doe sustaine, to prooue his allegation, then the solemnization must be deferred, vnto such time as the trueth bee tried. If no impediment bee alledged, then shall the Curate say vnto the man.

NWilt thou haue this woman to thy wedded wife, to liue together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou loue her, comfort her, honour, and keepe her in sickenelle and in health: and forsaking all other, keepe thee onely vnto her, so long as you both shall liue?

¶ The man shall answere.

I will.

¶ Then shall the Minister say to the woman.

NWilt thou haue this man to thy wedded husband, to liue together after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou obey him, and serue him, loue, honour, and keepe him in sickenelle and in health, and forsaking all other, keepe thee onely vnto him, so long as you both shall liue?

¶ The woman shall answere.

I will.

¶ Then shall the Minister say.

Who giueth this woman to be married to this man?

¶ And the Minister receiuing the woman at her fathers or friends hands, shal cause the man to take the woman by the right hand, and so, either to giue their troth to other, the man first saying.

I N. take thee N. to my wedded wife, to haue and to hold, from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenelle and in health, to loue, and to cherish, till death vs depart, according to Gods holy ordinance: and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ Then shall they loose their hands, and the woman, taking againe the man by the right hand, shall say.

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husband, to haue and to hold, frō this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickenelle and in health, to loue, cherish, and to obey, till death vs depart, according to Gods holy ordinance; & thereto I giue thee my troth.

¶ Then shall they againe loose their hands, and the man shall giue vnto the woman a Ring, laying the same vpon the Booke, with the accustomed duety to the Minister and Clerke. And the Minister taking the Ring, shall deliuer it vnto the man, to put it vpon the fourth finger of the womans left hand. And the man taught by the Minister, shall say.

With this Ring I thee wed, with my body I thee worship, and with all my worldly goods I thee endow: In the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ Then the man leauing the Ring vpon the fourth finger of the womans left hand, the Minister shall say.

¶ Let vs pray.

OEternall God, creator and preseruer of all mankinde, giuer of all spirituall grace, the author of euerlasting life, send thy blessing vpon these thy seruants, this man and this woman, whom we bleſſe in thy Name, that as Isaak and Rebecca liued faithfully together, so these persons may surely performe and keepe the vow and couenant betwixt them made (whereof this Ring giuen and receiued is a token and pledge) and may euer remaine in perfect loue & peace together, and liue according to thy Lawes, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister ioyne their right hands together, and say.

Those whom God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

¶ Then shall the Minister speake vnto the people.

Forasmuch as N. and N. haue consented together in holy wedlocke, and haue witnessed the same before God and this company, and thereto haue giuen and pledged their troth either to other, and haue declared the same by giuing and receiuing of a Ring, and by ioyning of hands, I pronounce that they be man and wife together, In the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And the Minister shall adde this blessing.

GOd the Father, God the Sonne, God the holy Ghost, bleſſe, preserue, and keepe you, the Lord mercifully with his fauour looke vpon you, and so fill you with all spirituall benediction and grace, that you may so liue together in this life, that in the world to come ye may haue life euerlasting. Amen.

¶ Then the Minister or Clerkes going to the Lords Table, shall say or sing this Psalme following.

Beati omnes. Psal. Cxxviij.

BLessed are all they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shall be as the fruitfull Vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

Thy children like the Oliue branches: round about thy table.

Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

The Lord from out of Sion shall so bleſſe thee: that that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Or this Psalme.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs, and shew vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth.

Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

Then shall the earth bring forth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God shall giue vs his blessing.

God shall bleſſe vs: and all the ends of the world shall feare him.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Sonne: and to the holy Ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and euer shal be world without end. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The Pſalme ended, and the man and the woman, kneeling afore the Lords Table, the Miniſter ſtanding at the Table, and turning his face toward them, ſhall ſay.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Anſwere.

Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.

Miniſter.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Anſwere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſaue thy ſeruant, and thy handmaid.

Anſwere.

Which put their truſt in thee.

Miniſter.

O Lord ſend them helpe from thy holy place.

Anſwere.

And euermore defend them.

Miniſter.

Be vnto them a towre of ſtrength.

Anſwere.

From the face of their enemie.

Miniſter.

O Lord heare our prayer.

Anſwere.

And let our cry come vnto thee.

Miniſter.

O God of Abraham, God of Iſaac, God of Iacob, bleſſe thele thy ſeruants, and ſow the ſeed of eternall life in their mindes, that whatſoeuer in thy holy word they ſhall profitably learne, they may indeed fulfill the ſame. Looke, O Lord, mercifully vpon them from heauen, and bleſſe them. And as thou didſt ſend thy bleſſing vpon Abraham and Sara to their great comfort: So vouchſafe to ſend thy bleſſing vpon theſe thy ſeruants, that they obeying thy will, and alwayes being in ſafetie vnder thy protection, may abide in thy loue vnto their liues end, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ This prayer next following ſhall be omitted, where the woman is paſt childbirth.

O Mercifull Lord, and heauenly Father, by whoſe gracious gift mankind is increaſed: we beſeech thee aſſiſt with thy bleſſing theſe two perſons, that they may both be fruitfull in procreation of children, and alſo liue together ſo long in godly loue and honeſty, that they may ſee their childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generation, vnto thy praiſe and honour, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

O God, which by thy mighty power haſt made all things of nought, which alſo (after other things ſet in order) diddeſt appoint that out of man (created after thine owne image and ſimilitude) woman ſhould take her beginning, and knitting them together, diddeſt teach, that it ſhould neuer be lawfull to put aſunder thoſe, whom thou by Matrimony haſt made one: O God, which haſt conſecrated the ſtate of Matrimony to ſuch an excellent myſterie, that in it is ſignified and repreſented the ſpirituall marriage and vnitie betwixt Chriſt and his Church: looke mercifully vpon theſe thy ſeruants, that both this man may loue his wife, according to thy Word, as Chriſt did loue his ſpouſe the Church, who gaue himſelfe for it, louing & cheriſhing it, euen as his owne fleſh: and alſo that this woman may be louing and amiable to her husband as Rachel, wiſe as Rebecca, faithfull & obedient as Sara, and in all quietneſſe, ſobrietie & peace, be a follower of holy and godly matrons. O Lord, bleſſe them both, and grant them to inherite thy euerlaſting kingdome, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter ſay.

ALmighty God, which at the beginning did create our firſt Parents Adam and Eue, and did ſanctifie and ioyne them together in marriage, powre vpon you the riches of his grace, ſanctifie and bleſſe you that ye may pleaſe him both in body and ſoule, and liue together in holy loue to your liues end, Amen.

¶ Then ſhall begin the Communion. And after the Goſpel ſhalbe ſaid, a Sermon, wherein ordinarily (ſo oft as there is any marriage) the office of man and wife ſhalbe declared, according to holy Scripture, Or if there bee no Sermon, the Miniſter ſhall reade this that followeth.

ALl ye which be married, or which intend to take the holy ſtate of Matrimony vpon you, heare what holy Scripture doth ſay, as touching the duety of husbands toward their wiues, and wiues toward their husbands.

S. Paul in his Epiſtle to the Epheſians, the fift Chapter, doth giue this Commandement to al maried men: Yee husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt loued the Church, and hath giuen himſelfe for it, to ſanctifie it, purging it in the fountain of water through the word, that he might make it vnto himſelfe a glorious Congregation, not hauing ſpot or wrickle, or any ſuch thing, but that it ſhould be holy and blameleſſe. So men are bound to loue their owne wiues as their owne bodies. He that loueth his owne wife, loueth himſelfe: For neuer did any man hate his owne fleſh, but nouriſheth & cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord doeth the Congregation, for we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones: for this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh. This myſtery is great, but I ſpeake of Chriſt and of the Congregation. Neuertheleſſe let euery one of you ſo loue his owne wife, euen as himſelfe. Epheſ. 5.20, &c.

Likewiſe the ſame S. Paul, writing to the Coloſſians, ſpeaketh thus to all men that be married: Yee men, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them. Coloſſ. 3.19.

Heare alſo what S. Peter the Apoſtle of Chriſt, which was himſelfe a married man, ſaith vnto all men that are married: Ye husbands dwel with your wiues according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as heires together of the grace of life, ſo that your prayers be not hindred. 1.Pet. 3.7.

Hitherto ye haue heard the duety of the husband toward the wife. Now likewiſe yee wiues, heare and learne your duety towards your husbands: euen as it is plainely ſet foorth in holy Scripture.

S. Paul (in the forenamed Epiſtle to the Epheſians) teacheth you thus: Ye women ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord. For the husband is the wiues head, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church, and he is alſo the Sauiour of the whole bodie. Epheſ. 5.22. to verſe 25.

Therefore as the Church or Congregation is ſubiect vnto Chriſt: So likewiſe let the wiues alſo be in ſubiection vnto their own husbands in all things. And againe he ſaith: Let the wife reuerence her husband. And (in his Epiſtle to the Coloſſians) S. Paul giueth you this ſhort leſſon. Ye wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is conuenient in the Lord. Coloſſ. 3.18.

S. Peter alſo doeth inſtruct you very godly, thus ſaying: Let wiues be ſubiect to their owne husbands, ſo that if any obey not the Word, they may be wonne without the Word, by the converſation of the wiues, while they behold your chaſte converſation coupled with feare. Whoſe apparell let it not be outward with 1.Pet. 3.1. to verſe 7.

broyded haire, and trimming about with golde, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell: but let the hidde man which is in the heart, be without all corruption, ſo that the ſpirit be milde, and quiet, which is a precious thing in the ſight of God. For after this maner (in the olde time) did the holy women which truſted in God apparell themſelues, being ſubiect to their owne husbands, as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe daughters ye are made, doing well, and not being diſmayed with any feare.

¶ The new married perſons (the ſame day of their mariage) muſt receiue the holy Communion.

¶ The order for the viſitation of the ſicke.

¶ The Miniſter entring into the ſicke perſons houſe, ſhall ſay, Peace be in this houſe, and to all that dwell in it.

¶ When he commeth into the ſicke perſons preſence, he ſhall ſay, kneeling downe.

REmember not Lord our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers, ſpare vs good Lord, ſpare thy people whom thou haſt redeemed with thy moſt precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Chriſt haue mercy vpon vs.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Our Father which art in heauen, &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.
Anſwere.
But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.
Miniſter.
O Lord ſaue thy ſeruant.
Anſwere.
Which putteth his truſt in thee.
Miniſter.
Send him helpe from thy holy place.
Anſwere.
And euermore mightily defend him.
Miniſter.
Let the enemy haue no aduantage of him.
Anſwere.
Nor the wicked approch to hurt him.
Miniſter.
Be vnto him, O Lord, a ſtrong towre.
Anſwere.
From the face of his enemy.
Miniſter.
O Lord heare our prayers.
Anſwere.
And let our cry come vnto thee.
Miniſter.

O Lord looke downe from heauen, behold, viſite and relieue this thy ſeruant. Looke vpon him with the eyes of thy mercy, giue him comfort and ſure confidence in thee, defend him from the danger of the enemy, and keepe him in perpetuall peace and ſafety, thorow Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

HEare vs Almighty and moſt mercifull God and Sauiour, extend thy accuſtomed goodnes to this thy ſeruant which is grieued with ſickeneſſe: viſit him O Lord, as thou diddeſt viſite Peters wiues mother, and the captaines ſeruant. So viſite and reſtore vnto this ſicke perſon his former health (if it be thy will) or elſe giue him grace ſo to take thy viſitation, that after this painefull life ended, he may dwel with thee in life euerlaſting. Amen.

¶ Then ſhall the Miniſter exhort the ſicke perſon after this forme, or other like.

DEarely beloued know this, that Almighty God is the Lord of life and death, and ouer all things to them pertaining, as youth, ſtrength, health, age, weakneſſe and ſickeneſſe. Wherefore, what ſoeuer your ſickeneſſe is, know you certainely that it is Gods viſitation. And for what cauſe ſoeuer this ſickenes is ſent vnto you, whether it be to try your patience for the example of other, and that your faith may be found in the day of the Lord, laudable, glorious, & honourable, to the increaſe of glory and endleſſe felicity, or elſe it bee ſent vnto you to correct and amend in you, what ſoeuer doth offend the eyes of your heauenly Father: know you certainely, that if you truely repent you of your ſinnes, and beare your ſickneſſe patiently, truſting in Gods mercy for his deare Sonne Jeſus Chriſts ſake, and render vnto him humble thankes for his Fatherly viſitation, ſubmitting your ſelfe wholy to his will, it ſhall turne to your profit, and helpe you forward in the right way that leadeth vnto euerlaſting life.

¶ If the perſon viſited bee very ſicke, then the Curate may end his exhortation in this place.

Take therefore in good worth the chaſtiſement of the Lord. For whom the Lord loueth, he chaſtiſeth, yea, as Saint Paule ſaith, hee ſcourgeth euery ſonne which hee receiueth. If yee endure chaſtiſement, hee offereth himſelfe vnto you, as vnto his owne children. What ſonne is he that the Father chaſtiſeth not? If ye be not vnder correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are yee baſtards and not children. Therefore, ſeeing that when our carnall fathers doe correct vs, we reuerently obey them: ſhall we not now much rather bee obedient to our ſpirituall father, and ſo liue? And they for a few dayes doe chaſtiſe vs, after their owne pleaſure: But he doeth chaſtiſe vs for our profite, to the intent hee may make vs partakers of his holines. Theſe words (good brother) are Gods words, and written in holy Scripture for our comfort and inſtruction, that we ſhould patiently and with thankeſgiuing, beare our heauenly Fathers correction, whenſoeuer by any manner of aduerſitie, it ſhall pleaſe his gracious goodneſſe to viſite vs. And there ſhould bee no greater comfort to Chriſtian perſons, then to bee made like vnto Chriſt, by ſuffering patiently aduerſities, troubles, and ſickneſſes. For he himſelfe went not vp to ioy, but firſt he ſuffered paine, he entred not into his glory, before he was crucified: So truely our way to eternall ioy is, to ſuffer here with Chriſt, and our doore to enter into eternall life is, gladly to die with Chriſt, that we may riſe againe from death, and dwell with him in euerlaſting life. Now therefore taking your ſickeneſſe, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhort you in the Name of God, to remember the profeſſion which you made vnto God in your baptiſme. And foraſmuch as after this life there is account to be giuen vnto the righteous Judge, of whom all muſt be iudged without reſpect of perſons: I require you to examine your ſelfe, and your ſtate, both toward God and man, ſo that accuſing and condemning your ſelfe for your owne faults, you may find mercy at your heauenly Fathers hand for Chriſts ſake, and not bee accuſed and condemned in that fearefull iudgement. Therefore I ſhall ſhortly rehearſe the Articles of our

Faith

faith, that you may know whether you doe beleeue as a Christian man should, or no.

¶ Here the Minister shall rehearse the Articles of the faith saying thus.

Doest thou beleeue in God the Father Almighty? (And so forth as in Baptisme.)

¶ Then shall the Minister examine whether he be in charitie with all the world, exhorting him to forgiue from the bottome of his heart all persons, that haue offended him, & if he haue offended other, to aske them forgiuenes, & where he hath done iniury or wrong to any man, that he make amends to the vttermost of his power. And if he haue not afore disposed his goods, let him then make his will, & also declare his debts, what he oweth, & what is owing vnto him, for discharging of his conscience, & quietnes of his executors. But men must be oft admonished, that they set an order for their temporall goods and lands, when they be in health.

These words before rehearsed, may be said before the Minister begin his prayer, as he shall see cause.

The Minister may not forget, nor omit to moue the sicke person (and that most earnestly) to liberality toward the poore.

Here shall the sicke person make a speciall confession, if he feele his conscience troubled with any weightie matter. After which confession, the Minister shall absolue him after this sort.

OUr Lord Iesus Christ, who hath left power to his Church to absolue all sinners, which truly repent & beleeue in him, of his great mercy forgiue thee thine offences, & by his authority committed to me, I absolue thee from all thy sinnes, in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, & of the holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ And then the Minister shall say this Collect following.

¶ Let vs pray.

O Most merciful God, which according to the multitude of thy mercies, doest so put away the sins of those which truely repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercy vpon this thy seruant, who most earnestly desireth pardon & forgiuenesse. Renew in him (most louing Father) whatsoeuer hath bin decayed by the fraud and malice of the deuil, or by his owne carnall will & frailenesse: preserue and continue this sick member in the vnity of the Church, consider his contrition, accept his teares, asswage his paine, as shall be seene to thee most expedient for him. And forasmuch as hee putteth his full trust onely in thy mercy, impute not vnto him his former sinnes, but take him vnto thy fauour, through the merits of thy most dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ. Amen.

¶ Then shall the Minister say this Psalme.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let me neuer bee put to confusion: but rid me & deliuer mee in thy righteousnes, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

Bee thou my strong holde, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous & cruel man.

For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

Through thee haue I beene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my praise shalbe alway of thee.

I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

Cast me not away in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth me.

For mine enemies speake against me, and they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsell together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

Goe not farre from me, O God: my God haste thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and perish that are against my soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to doe me euill.

As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall daily speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I know no end thereof.

I will goe forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth vp vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

Forsake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, & yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and brought'st me from the deepe of the earth againe.

Thou hast brought me to great honor: and comforted me on euery side.

Therefore will I praise thee and thy faithfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee will I sing vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

My lips will be faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.

As it was in the beginning, &c.

¶ Adding this.

O Sauiour of the world, saue vs, which by thy crosse and precious blood hast redeemed vs, helpe vs we beseech thee, O God.

¶ Then shall the Minister say.

THe Almighty Lord, which is a most strong towre to all them that put their trust in him, to whom all things in heauen, in earth, and vnder the earth do bow and obey, be now and euermore thy defence, and make thee know and feele, that there is no other name vnder heauen giuen to man, in whom, and through whom thou mayest receiue health and saluation, but onely the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ. Amen.

The Communion of the sicke.

FOrasmuch as all mortall men be subiect to many sudden perils, diseases, and sicknesses, and euer vncertaine what time they shall depart out of this life: therefore to the intent they may bee alwayes in a readinesse to die whensoeuer it shall please Almighty God to call them, the Curates shall diligently from time to time, but specially in the plague time, exhort their parishioners to the oft receiuing (in the Church) of the holy Communion of the body and blood of our Sauiour Christ,

Christ: which if they doe, they shall haue no cause in their sudden visitation to be vnquiet for lacke of the same. But if the sicke person be not able to come to the Church, and yet is desirous to receiue the Communion in his house, then hee must giue knowledge ouer night, or else early in the morning, to the Curate, signifying also how many be appointed to communicate with him. And hauing a conuenient place in the sicke mans house, where the Curate may reuerently minister, and a good number to receiue the Communion with the sicke person, with all things necessary for the same, he shall there minister the holy Communion.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerliuing God, maker of mankinde, which doest correct those whom thou doest loue, and chastisest euery one whom thou doest receiue: wee beseech thee to haue mercy vpon this thy seruant, visited with thy hand, and to grant that he may take his sickenesse patiently, and recouer his bodily health (if it be thy gracious will) and whensoeuer his soule shall depart from the body, it may be without spot presented vnto thee, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The epistle.

Heb. 12. 5. MY sonne, despise not the correction of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him. For whom the Lord loueth, him he correcteth: yea, and he scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

The Gospel.

Iohn 5. 24. VErily, verily, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shal not come into damnation, but passeth from death vnto life.

¶ At the time of the distribution of the holy Sacrament, the Priest shall first receiue the Communion himselfe, and after minister vnto them that be appointed to communicate with the sicke.

¶ But if a man either by reason of extremitie or sickenesse, or for want of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lacke of company to receiue with him, or by any other iust impediment, doe not receiue the Sacrament of Christs body & blood: then the Curate shall instruct him, that if he doe truely repent him of his sinnes, and stedfastly beleeue that Iesus Christ hath suffered death vpon the Crosse for him, and shed his blood for his redemption, earnestly remembring the benefits he hath thereby, and giuing him hearty thankes therefore, hee doeth eate and drinke the body and blood of our Sauiour Christ, profitably to his soules health, although he doe not receiue the Sacrament with his mouth.

¶ When the sicke person is visited, and receiueth the holy Communion all at one time, then the Priest for more expedition, shall cut off the forme of the visitation at the same (*In thee, O Lord haue I put my trust.*) and goe straight to the Communion.

¶ In the time of Plague, Sweat, or such other like contagious times of sicknesses, or diseases, when none of the Parish or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the sicke in their houses, for feare of the infection, vpon speciall request of the diseased, the Minister may alonely communicate with him.

The order for the buriall of the dead.

¶ The Minister meeting the corps at the Church stile, shal say, or else the Minister and Clerke shal sing, and so go either into the Church, or towards the graue.

Iohn 11. 25, 26. I Am the resurrection and the life (saith the Lord) he that beleeueth in me, yea, though he were dead, yet shall he liue. And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, shall not die for euer.

Iob 19. 25, 26, 27. I Know that my redeemer liueth, and that I shal rise out of the earth in the last day, and shall be couered againe with my skin, and shall see God in my flesh: yea, and I my selfe shall behold him, not with other, but with these same eyes.

1. Tim. 6. 7. Iob 1. 21. WE brought nothing into this world, neither may we carry any thing out of this world. The Lord giueth, and the Lord taketh away. Euen as it pleaseth the Lord, so commeth things to passe: Blessed be the Name of the Lord.

¶ When they come to the graue, while the corpes is made ready to be laide into the earth, the Minister shall say, or the Minister and the Clerke shall sing.

Iob 14. 1, 2. MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a short time to liue, and is full of misery. He commeth vp and is cut downe like a flowre: he fleeth as it were a shadow, & neuer continueth in one stay. In the midst of life wee be in death: of whom may we seeke for succour but of thee, O Lord, which for our sinnes iustly art displeased? Yet, O Lord God most holy, O Lord, most mighty, O holy & most merciful Sauiour, deliuer vs not into the bitter paines of eternall death. Thou knowest Lord the secrets of our hearts, shut not vp thy merciful eares to our prayer: But spare vs Lord most holy, O God most mighty, O holy and merciful, Sauiour, thou most worthy Iudge eternal, suffer vs not at our last houre for any paines of death to fall from thee.

¶ Then while the earth shalbe cast vpon the body, by some standing by, the Minister shall say.

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his great mercy, to take vnto himselfe the soule of our deare brother here departed, wee therefore commit his body to the ground, earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust, in sure and certain hope of resurrection to eternall life, through our Lord Iesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that it may be like to his glorious body, according to the mighty working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himselfe.

¶ Then shall be sung or said.

Reue. 14. 13. I Heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, From henceforth blessed are the dead which die in the Lord: euen so saith the Spirit, that they rest from their labours.

¶ Then shall follow this Lesson taken out of the fifteenth Chapter to the Corinthians, the first Epistle.

1. Cor. 15. 20. CHrist is risen from the dead, and become the first fruites of them that slept. For by a man came death, and by a man came the resurrection of the dead. For as by Adam all die, euen so by Christ shall all be made aliue, but euery man in his owne order. The first is Christ, then they that are Christs at his comming. Then commeth the end when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power. For hee must reigne till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feete. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. For he hath put all things vnder his feet. But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which hath put all things vnder him. When all things are subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him that God may be all in all. Else what doe they which are baptized ouer the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized ouer them? yea, and why stand wee alway then in ieopardie? By

our

our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily. That I haue fought with beasts at Epheins after the maner of men, what aduantage is it me, if the dead rise not againe? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die. Be not ye deceiued, euill words corrupt good maners, awake truly out of sleep, and sinne not. For, some haue not the knowledge of God. I speake this to your shame. But some man will say, How rise the dead? With what body shall they come? Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die. And what sowest thou? thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corne, as of wheat or some other: but God giueth it a body at his pleasure, to euery seed his owne body. All flesh is not one maner of flesh: but there is one maner of flesh of men, another maner of flesh of beasts, another of fishes: another of birds. There are also celestiall bodies, and there are bodies terrestriall. But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one maner glory of the Sunne, another glory of the Moone, & another glory of the starres. For one starre differeth from another in glory: so is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth againe in incorruption: it is sowen in dishonour, it riseth againe in honour: it is sowen in weakenesse, it riseth againe in power. It is sowen a naturall body, it riseth againe a spirituall body. There is a natural body, and there is a spirituall body: as it is also written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and then that which is spirituall. The first man is of the earth earthy, the second man is the Lord from heauen heauenly. As is the earthy, such are they that be earthy: And as is the heauenly, such are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, so shall wee beare the image of the heauenly. This say I brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God, neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption. Behold, I shew you a mysterie, wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed, and that in a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, by the last trumpe. For the trumpe shall blow, and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shall be changed: for this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory: Death where is thy sting? Hell where is thy victory? The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law: but thankes bee vnto God, which hath giuen vs victory through our Lord Iesus Christ. Therefore my deare brethren, be ye stedfast and vnmoueable, alwayes rich in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as yee know how that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

¶ The Lesson ended, the Minister shall say.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Christ haue mercy vpon vs.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
¶ Our Father &c. And leade vs not &c.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Minister.

ALmighty God, with whom doe liue the spirites of them that depart hence in the Lord, and in whom the soules of them that be elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the flesh, be in ioy and felicitie: We giue thee hearty thankes for that it hath pleased thee to deliuer this N. our brother, out of the miseries of this sinfull world, beseeching thee that it may please thee of thy gracious goodnesse, shortly to accomplish the number of thine elect, and to hasten thy kingdome, that we with this our brother, and all other departed in the true faith of thy holy Name, may haue our perfect consummation and blisse, both in body and soule, in thy eternall and euerlasting glory. Amen.

The Collect.

O Mercifull God, the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who is the resurrection and the life, in whom whosoeuer beleeueth, shall liue though he die, and whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in him shal not die eternally, who also taught vs (by his holy Apostle Paul) not to be sorry, as men without hope, for them that sleepe in him: wee meekely beseech thee, O Father, to raise vs from the death of sinne vnto the life of righteousnesse, that when we shall depart this life we may rest in him, as our hope is this our brother doeth: and that at the generall resurrection in the last day we may be found acceptable in thy sight, and receiue that blessing which thy welbeloued Sonne shall then pronounce to all that loue and feare thee, saying, Come ye blessed children of my Father, receiue the kingdome prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Grant this we beseech thee, O mercifull Father, through Iesus Christ our Mediator & redeemer. Amen.

¶ The Thankesgiuing of women after Childe-birth, commonly called the Churching of women.

¶ The woman shall come into the Church, and there shall kneele downe in some conuenient place, nigh vnto the place where the Table standeth, and the Priest standing by her shall say these words or such like as the case shall require.

FOrasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his goodnesse to giue you safe deliuerance, and hath preserued you in the great danger of childbirth, ye shal therefore giue hearty thankes vnto God, and pray.

¶ Then shall the Priest say this Psalme.

I Haue lifted vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe. Psal. 121.

My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: and hee that keepeth thee will not sleepe.

Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

The Lord himselfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

The Lord preserue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.

The Lord shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Glory be to the Father, and to the &c.
As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Christ haue mercy vpon vs.
Lord haue mercy vpon vs.
Our Father which art in heauen, &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill, Amen.

Priest

O Lord saue this woman thy seruant.

Answere.

Which putteth her trust in thee.

Priest.

Be thou to her a strong tower.

Answere.

Answere.

From the face of her enemie.

Priest.

Lord heare our prayer.

Answere.

And let our cry come vnto thee.

Priest.

¶ Let vs pray.

O Almighty God, whose hand deliuered this woman thy seruant from the great paine & perill of childbirth: graunt we beseech thee most mercifull Father, that thee through thy helpe, may both faithfully liue, and walke in her vocation, according to thy will in this life present, and also may be partaker of euerlasting glory in the life to come, through Iesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

¶ The woman that commeth to giue her thanks, must offer her accustomed offerings: and if there be a Communion, it is conuenient that shee receiue the holy Communion.

¶ A Commination against sinners, with certaine prayers to be vsed diuers times in the yere.

¶ After Morning prayer, the people being called together by the ringing of a Bell, and assembled in the Church, the English Letany shalbe said after the accustomed maner, which ended, the Minister shall goe into the Pulpit, and say thus.

BRethren, in the Primitiue Church there was a godly discipline, that at the beginning of Lent, such persons as were notorious sinners, were put to open penance, and punished in this world, that their soules might be saued in the day of the Lord: and that other admonished by their example, might be the more afraid to offend.

In the stead whereof, vntill the said discipline may be restored againe (which thing is much to be wished) it is thought good, that at this time in your presence should be read the generall sentences of Gods cursing against impenitent sinners, gathered out of the xxvii. Chapter of Deuteronomie, & other places of Scripture, and that ye should answere to euery sentence, Amen: to the intent that you being admonished of the great indignation of God against sinners, may the rather be called to earnest & true repentance, and may walke more warily in these dangerous dayes, fleeing from such vices, for the which ye affirme with your owne mouthes the curse of God to be due.

Deut.27.15 Cursed is the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place to worship it.

¶ And the people shall answere and say.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut.27,16 Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut.27.17 Cursed is he that remoueth away the marke of his neighbours land.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut,27.18. Cursed is hee that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Deut,27.19. Cursed is he that letteth in iudgement the right of the stranger, of them that be fatherles, & of widowes.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. Deut.27.24

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that lieth with his neighbours wife. Leuit.20.20

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that taketh reward to slay the soule of innocent blood. Deut.27.25.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that putteth his trust in man, & taketh man for his defence, & in his heart goeth from y Lord. Iere.17.5.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed are the vnmercifull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the couetous persons, the worshippers of images, slanderers, quarrelers, and extortioners. Mat.25.41. 1.cor.6. 10.gal.19, 20,21.

Answere.

Amen.

Minister.

NOw seeing that all they be accursed (as the Prophet Dauid pitifully witnesseth) which * decline and goe astray from the Commandements of God, let vs (remembring y dreadfull iudgement hanging ouer our heads, and being alwayes at hand) returne vnto our Lord God with all contrition and meekenes of heart, bewailing & lamenting our sinfull life, knowledging & confessing our offences, & seeking to bring forth worthy fruits of penance. * For now is the axe put vnto the root of the trees, so that euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewen downe and cast into the fire. Pfal.119. March.3.

* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: he shall powre downe raine vpon the sinners, * snares, fire and brimstone, stormes and tempest, this shalbe their portion to drinke. For loe * the Lord is comen out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwel vpon the earth. But * who may abide the day of his comming? Who shalbe able to endure when he appeareth? His fanne is in his hand, and he will purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the barne: but hee will burn the chaffe with vnquenchable fire. Heb.10.31. Pfal.11.6. Isa.26.21. Mal.3.2. Mat.3.12.

*The day of the Lord cōmeth as a theefe in y night: and when men shall say, Peace, & all things are safe, then shall sudden destruction come vpon thē, as sorrow commeth vpon a woman trauelling with childe, & they shall not escape. Then shall appeare the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, which obstinate sinners, thorow the stubbornesse of their heart haue heaped vnto themselues, which despised the goodnes, patience and long sufferance of God, when he called them continually to repentance. * Then shal they call vpon me (saith the Lord) but I will not heare, they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me, and that because they hated knowledge, & receiued not the feare of the Lord, but abhorred my counsell, and despised my correction. Then shall it be too late to * knocke, when the doore shall be shut, and too late to cry for mercy, when it is the time of iustice. O terrible voice of most iust iudgement, which shalbe pronounced vpon thē, when it shall be said vnto them, * Goe ye cursed into the fire euerlasting, which is prepared for the deuill & his angels. 1.Thes.5.3 Rom.2.4,5 Pro.1.28,29 March.25.11,12. Mat.25.41

*Therfore brethren, take we heed betime, while the day of saluation lasteth, for the night commeth when no man can worke: but let vs while we haue the light, beleeue in the light, & walke as children of the light: that we be not cast into the vtter darkenesse, * where 2.Cor.6.2 Iohn 9.4 Mat.25.30

is

is weeping and gnashing of teeth. Let vs not abuse the goodnes of God which calleth vs mercifully to amendment, and of his endles pitie, promiseth vs forgiuenes of that which is past, if (with a whole mind and true heart we returne vnto him. *For though our sins be as red as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, & though they be like purple, yet shall they be as white as woosl.

Ezech. 18. 30. *Turne you cleane (saith ỹ Lord) from al your wickednesse, and your sinne shall not be your destruction.

Cast away from you all your vngodlinesse that yee haue done, make you new hearts, and a new spirit. Wherefore will yee die, O yee house of Israel, seeing that I haue no pleasure in ỹ death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God? Turn you then, and ye shall liue.

1. Ioh. 2. 1, 2 *Although we haue sinned, yet haue we an Aduocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and he it is that obtaineth grace for our sinnes.

Esay. 53. 5. *For he was wounded for our offences, & smitten for our wickednes. Let vs therefore returne vnto him, who is the mercifull receiuer of all true penitent sinners, assuring our selues, that he is ready to receiue vs, & most willing to pardon vs, if we come to him with faithfull repentance, if we will submit our selues vnto him, and from henceforth walk in his waies, *if we will take his easie yoke & light burden vpō vs, to follow him in lowlines, patience, and charity, and be ordered by the gouernance of his holy spirit, seeking alwayes his glory, & seruing him duely in our vocation, with thanksgiuing. This if we doe, Christ wil deliuer vs from the curse of the law, and from the extreme malediction which shall light vpon them that shalbe set on the left hand, and he will set vs on his *right hand, & giue vs the blessed benediction of his Father, commanding vs to take possession of his glorious kingdome, vnto the which hee vouchsafe to bring vs all for his infinite mercy. Amen.

Mat. 11. 29, 30.

Matth. 25. 33, 34.

¶ Then shall they all kneele vpon their knees, and the Minister and Clerkes kneeling (where they are accustomed to say the Letany) shall say this Psalme.

Miserere mei Deus.

Psalme. 51. HAue mercy vpon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies doe away mine offences.

Wash mee throughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

For I acknowledge my faults: and my sinne is euer before me.

Against thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to vnderstand wisdome secretly.

Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, & I shalbe clean: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnes: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.

Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

O giue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuer me from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord) my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite heart (O God) wilt thou not despise.

O bee fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Jerusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnes, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer young bullockes vpon thine altar.

Glory be to the Father, and to the, &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now, &c.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

Christ haue mercy vpon vs.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Our Father which art in heauen, &c.

And lead vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euill. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord saue thy seruants.

Answere.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

Send them helpe from aboue.

Answere.

And euermore mightily defend them.

Minister.

Helpe vs, O God our Sauiour.

Answere.

And for the glory of thy Names sake, deliuer vs: bee mercifull vnto vs sinners for thy Names sake.

Minister.

O Lord heare our prayers.

Answere.

And let our cry come vnto thee.

¶ Let vs pray.

O Lord, we beseech thee mercifully heare our prayers, & spare all those which confesse their sinnes vnto thee, that they (whose consciences by sinne are accused) by thy mercifull pardon may bee absolued, through Christ our Lord.

O Most mighty God & merciful Father, which hast compassion of all men, & hatest nothing that thou hast made, which wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that he should rather turne from sinne, & be saued: mercifully forgiue vs our trespasses, receiue & comfort vs, which be grieued & wearied with the burden of our sinnes: thy propertie is to haue mercy: to thee onely it appertaineth to forgiue sinnes. Spare vs therefore good Lord, spare thy people whō thou hast redeemed: enter not into iudgement with thy seruants, which bee vile earth, and miserable sinners: but so turne thine ire from vs, which meekly knowledge our vilenes, & truely repent vs of our faults: so make haste to helpe vs in this world, that wee may euer liue with thee in the world to come, through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

¶ Then shall the people say this that followeth, after the Minister.

TUrne thou vs, O good Lord, and so shall wee bee turned: be fauourable, O Lord, be fauourable to thy people, which turne to thee in weeping, fasting, and praying: for thou art a mercifull God, full of compassion long suffering, and of great pity. Thou sparest when we deserue punishment, and in thy wrath thinkest vpon mercy. Spare thy people good Lord, spare them, & let not thine heritage be brought to confusion. Heare vs, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies looke vpon vs.

THE END.

The

¶ The Pſalmes of Dauid, of that Tranſlation, which is commonly vſed in the Church.

Morning prayer.

Beatus vir qui non abijt. Pſal. 1.

BLeſſed is the man that hath not walked in the counſell of the vngodly, nor ſtand in the way of ſinners: and hath not ſit in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord: and in his law will he exercile himſelfe day and night.

3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the water ſide: that will bring forth his fruit in due ſeaſon.

4 His leafe alſo ſhall not wither: and looke whatſoeuer he doeth ſhall proſper.

5 As for the vngodly, it is not ſo with them: but they are like the chaffe which the wind ſcattereth away from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not be able to ſtand in the iudgement: neither the ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: and the way of the vngodly ſhall perith.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. 2.

WHy doe the heathen ſo furiouſly rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſtand vp, and the rulers take counſaile together: againſt the Lord, and againſt his Anointed.

3 Let vs breake their bonds aſunder: and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen ſhall laugh them to ſcorne: the Lord ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet my king vpon my holy hil of Sion.

7 I will preach the Law, whereof the Lord hath ſaid vnto me: Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Deſire of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt partes of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rod of yron: and breake them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be learned ye that are Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt hee be angry, and ſo ye periſh from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

Domine quid? Pſal. 3.

LOrd, how are they increaſed that trouble me: many are they that riſe againſt me.

2 Many one there be that ſay of my ſoule: There is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lord with my voyce: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I laid me downe and ſlept, and roſe vp againe: for the Lord ſuſteined me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thouſands of people: that haue ſet themſelues againſt me round about.

7 Vp Lord, and helpe me, O my God: for thou ſmiteſt all mine enemies vpon the cheeke-bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord: and thy bleſſing is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. Pſal. 4.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: for thou haſt ſet me at liberty when I was in trouble, haue mercy vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye blaſpheme mine honour: and haue ſuch pleaſure in vanity, and ſeeke after leaſing?

3 Know this alſo, that the Lord hath choſen to himſelfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lord, he will heare me.

4 Stand in awe and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart, and in your chamber, and be ſtil.

5 Offer the ſacrifice of righteouſnes: and put your truſt in the Lord.

6 There be many that ſay: Who will ſhew vs any good?

7 Lord lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart: ſince the time that their corne and wine and oyle increaſed.

9 I will lay me downe in peace, and take my reſt: for it is thou Lord only that makeſt me dwel in ſafety.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. 5.

POnder my words, O Lord: conſider my meditation.

2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my calling, my King & my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voyce ſhalt thou heare betimes, O Lord: early in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that haſt no pleaſure in wickednelle: neither ſhall any euill dwell with thee.

5 Such as bee fooliſh ſhall not ſtand in thy ſight: for thou hateſt all them that worke vanity.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the Lord will abhorre both the bloodthirſty and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteouſnes, becauſe of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulnes in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickednelle.

10 Their throat is an open ſepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them periſh through their owne imaginations: caſt them out in the multitude of their vngodlineſſe, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

12 And let all them that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: they ſhall euer be giuing of thankes, becauſe thou defendeſt them, they that loue thy Name, ſhall be ioyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lord, wilt giue thy bleſſing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauourable kindneſſe wilt thou defend him, as with a ſhield.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. 6.

Euening prayer.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chaſten me in thy diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake: O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turne thee, O Lord, and deliuer my ſoule: O ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who will giue thee thankes in the pit?

6 I am weary of my groning, euery night waſh I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beauty is gone for very trouble: and worne away becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that worke vanitie: for the Lord hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies ſhall be confounded & ſore vexed: they ſhalbe turned backe & put to ſhame ſuddenly.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. 7.

O Lord my God, in thee haue I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, & deliuer me.

2 Leſt he deuoure my ſoule like a Lyon, and teare it in pieces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done any ſuch thing: or if there be any wickedneſſe in my handes.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with me: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cauſe is mine enemie.

5 Then let mine enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take mee: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt.

6 Stand vp, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy ſelfe becauſe of the indignation of mine enemies, ariſe vp for me in the iudgement that thou haſt commanded.

7 And ſo ſhall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their ſakes therefore lift vp thy ſelfe againe.

8 The Lord ſhall iudge the people, giue ſentence with me, O Lord: according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to the innocencie that is in me.

9 O let the wickednesſe of the vngodly come to an end: but guide thou the iuſt.

10 For the righteous God: trieth the very hearts, and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preſerueth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous iudge, ſtrong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a man will not turne, he will whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready

14 Yee hath prepared for him the inſtruments of death: he ordereth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

15 Behold, hee trauaileth with miſchiefe: he hath conceiued ſorrow, and brought forth vngodlineſſe.

16 He hath grauen and digged vp a pit: and is fallen himſelfe into the deſtruction he made for other.

17 For his trauaile ſhall come on his owne head: and his wickednesſe ſhall fall vpon his owne pate.

18 I will giue thankes vnto the Lord, according to his righteouſneſſe: and will praiſe the Name of the Lord the moſt High.

Domine Dominus. Pſal. 8.

O Lord our gouernour, how excellent is thy Name in all the world: thou that haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of very babes & ſucklings haſt thou ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies: that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 For I will conſider the heauens, euen the works of thy fingers: the Moone and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordeined.

4 What is man that thou art mindfull of him: and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 Thou madeſt him lower then the Angels: to crowne him with glory and worſhip.

6 Thou makeſt him to haue dominion of the works of thy hands: and thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feete.

7 All ſheepe & oxen: yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The fowles of the aire, and the fiſhes of the ſea: and whatſoeuer walketh through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our gouernour: how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 9.

I Will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will ſpeake of all thy marueilous workes. Morning prayer.

2 I will be glad & reioyce in thee: yea, my ſongs will I make of thy Name, O thou moſt Higheſt.

3 While mine enemies are driuen backe: they ſhall fall and perish at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou art ſet in the Throne that iudgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, and deſtroyed the vngodly: thou haſt put out their name for euer & euer.

6 O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: euen as the cities which thou haſt deſtroyed, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lord ſhall endure for euer: he hath alſo prepared his ſeat for iudgement.

8 For hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: and miniſter true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lord alſo will bee a defence for the oppreſſed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou Lord haſt neuer failed them that ſeeke thee.

11 O praiſe the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: ſhew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: & forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, conſider the trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate me: thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may ſhew all thy praiſes within the ports of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the ſame net which they hid priuily, is their foote taken.

16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the workes of his owne handes.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the poore ſhall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Vp Lord, and let not man haue the vpper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare (O Lord:) that the heathen may know themſelues to be but men.

Vt quid Domine. Pſal. 10.

WHy ſtandeſt thou ſo farre off (O Lord:) and hideſt thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne luſt doth perſecute the poore: let them bee taken in the craftie wilineſſe that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boaſt of his owne hearts deſire: and ſpeaketh good of the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is ſo proud, that he careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His waies are alwaies grieuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight, and therefore deſieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh I ſhall neuer

or caſt downe: there ſhall no harme happen vnto me.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is vngodlineſſe and vanity.

8 He ſitteth lurking in the theeuiſh corners of the ſtreets: & priuily in his lurking denes doeth hee murder the innocent, his eyes are ſet againſt the poore.

9 For he lieth waiting ſecretly, euen as a lion lurketh he in his denne: that he may raviſh the poore.

10 He doeth raviſh the poore: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth downe, and humbleth himſelfe: that the congregation of the poore may fall into the hand of his captaines.

12 Hee hath ſaid in his heart, Tuſh, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, & he will neuer ſee it.

13 Ariſe (O Lord God) and lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore ſhould the wicked blaſpheme God: while he doeth ſay in his heart, Tuſh, thou God careſt not for it?

15 Surely thou haſt ſeene it: for thou beholdeſt vngodlineſſe and wrong.

16 That thou mayeſt take the matter into thy hand: the poore committeth himſelfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendleſſe.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly & malicious: take away his vngodlines, & thou ſhalt find none.

18 The Lord is King for euer and euer: and the heathen are periſhed out of the land.

19 Lord, thou haſt heard the deſire of the poore: thou preparеſt their heart, & thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherleſſe and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted againſt them.

In Domino confido. Pſal. 11.

IN the Lord put I my truſt: how ſay yee then to my ſoule, that ſhe ſhould flee as a bird vnto the hill?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bow, and make ready their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily ſhoot at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will bee caſt downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy Temple: the Lords ſeate is in heauen.

5 His eyes conſider the poore: and his eye liddes tryeth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednеſſe, doeth his ſoule abhorre.

7 Vpon the vngodly he ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, ſtorme and tempeſt: this ſhall be their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lord loueth righteouſnes: his countenance will behold the thing that is iuſt.

Saluum me fac. Pſal. 12.

Euening Prayer.

HElpe me Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faithfull are miniſhed from among the children of men.

2 They talke of vanity euery one with his neighbour: they doe but flatter with their lips, and diſſemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord ſhall roote out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that ſpeaketh proud things.

4 Which haue ſaid, With our tongue we will preuaile: we are they that ought to ſpeake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortleſſe troubles ſake of the needie: and becauſe of the deepe ſighing of the poore.

6 I will vp (ſaith the Lord:) and will helpe euery one from him that ſwelleth againſt him, and will ſet them at reſt.

7 The words of the Lord are pure words: euen as the ſiluer which from the earth is tryed, and puriſied ſeuen times in the fire.

8 Thou ſhalt keepe them, O Lord: thou ſhalt preſerue him from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery ſide: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vſquequo Domine, Pſal. 13.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O Lord) for euer: how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I ſeeke counſell in my ſoule, and be ſo vexed in my heart: how long ſhall mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes that I ſleepe not in death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: for if I be caſt downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my truſt is in thy mercy: and my heart is ioyfull in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing of the Lord, becauſe he hath dealt ſo louingly with me: yea, I will praiſe the Name of the Lord, moſt Higheſt.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. 14.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt, and became abominable in their doings: there is not one y doeth good (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that would vnderſtand and ſeeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceiued: the poyſon of Aſpes is vnder their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of curſing and bitternеſſe: their feete are ſwift to ſhed blood.

7 Deſtruction and vnhappineſſe is in their wayes: and the way of peace haue they not known, there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all ſuch workers of miſchiefe: eating vp my people as it were bread?

9 And call not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, ye haue made a mock at the counſaile of the poore: becauſe he putteth his truſt in the Lord.

11 Who ſhal giue ſaluation vnto Iſrael out of Sion: when the Lord turneth the captiuity of his people: then ſhall Iacob reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Domine quis habitabit? Pſal. 15.

LOrd, who ſhall dwell in thy Tabernacle: or who ſhall reſt vpon thy holy hill? Morning prayer.

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing that is right, and ſpeaketh the truth from his heart.

3 Hee that hath vſed no deceit in his tongue, nor done euill to his neighbour: and hath not ſlandered his neighbours.

4 He that ſetteth not by himſelfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: & maketh much of them that feare y Lord.

5 He that ſweareth vnto his neighbor, & diſappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 He that hath not giuen his money vpon vſurie: nor taken reward againſt the innocent.

7 Who ſo doeth theſe things: ſhall neuer fall.

Conſerua me. Pſal. 16.

PReſerue mee, O God: for in thee haue I put my truſt.

2 O my soule thou hast said vnto the Lord: Thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the Saints that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that run after another god shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lord for giuing me warning: my reines also chasten me in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam. Psal. 17.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my complaint, and hearken vnto my prayer: that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tryed me, and shalt find no wickednesse in me: for I am vtterly purposed, that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens workes that are done against the words of my lips: I haue kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O hold thou vp my goings in thy paths: that my footesteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thine eare to me, and hearken vnto my words.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, thou that art the Sauiour of them which put their trust in thee: for such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the vngodly that trouble mee: mine enemies compasse me round about, to take away my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the ground.

12 Like as a lyon that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a lyons whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thine hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the euill world: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thy hid treasure.

15 They haue children at their desire: and leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will behold thy presence in righteousnesse: and when I wake vp after thy likenesse, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

Euening prayer.

I Will loue thee (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stony rocke and my defence: my Sauiour, my God and my might in whom I will trust, my buckler, the horne also of my saluation, and my refuge.

2 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me: and the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made me afraid.

4 The paines of hell came about mee: the snares of death ouertooke me

5 In my trouble I will call vpon the Lord: and complaine vnto my God.

6 So shall he heare my voyce out of his holy Temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hils shooke and were remooued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feet.

10 Hee rode vpon the Cherubims and did flie: hee came flying vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, with darke water, and thicke cloudes to couer him.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his cloudes remooued: haile stones and coales of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, and the Highest gaue his thunder: haile stones & coales of fire.

14 He sent out his arrowes and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings and destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seene, & the foundations of ỹ round world were discouered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blasting of ỹ breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send downe from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 Hee shall deliuer me from my strongest enemie, and from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my vpholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of liberty: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleannesse of my hands shall he recompense me.

21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto all his Lawes: and will not cast out his commandements from me.

23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednes.

24 Therefore shall the Lord reward mee after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleannesse of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the holy, thou shalt bee holy: and with a perfect man thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the cleane, thou shalt be cleane: and with the froward, thou shalt learne frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: & shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proud.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darkenesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfit an host of men: and with the helpe of my God, I shall leape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tryed in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength of warre

warre: and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Harts feet: and setteth me vp on high.

34 He teacheth my hands to fight: and my armes shall breake euen a bow of steele.

35 Thou hast giuen me the defence of thy saluation: thy right hand also shall hold mee vp, and thy louing correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make roume enough vnder me for to goe: that my footsteps shall not slide.

37 I will follow vpon mine enemies, and ouertake them: neither wil I turne againe till I haue destroyed them.

38 I will smite them that they shall not be able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou shalt throw downe mine enemies vnder me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turne their backes vpon mee: and I shall destroy them that hate mee.

41 They shall cry, but there shall bee none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord shall they cry, but hee shall not heare them.

42 I will beat them as small as the dust before the wind: I will cast them out as the clay in the streetes.

43 Thou shalt deliuer mee from the striuings of the people: & thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I haue not knowen: shall serue me.

45 Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall faile: and bee afraid out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liueth, and blessed bee my strong helper: and praised be the God of my saluation.

48 Euen the God, which seeth that I be auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is he that deliuereth me from my (cruel) enemies, and setteth me vp aboue mine aduersaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing prayses vnto thy Name.

51 Great prosperitie giueth he vnto his King: and sheweth louing kindnesse vnto Dauid his anointed, and vnto his seed for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

Morning prayer.

THe heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speach nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all lands: and their words vnto the ends of the world.

5 In them hath hee set a tabernacle for the Sun: which commeth forth as a bridegroome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a gyant to run his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about to the end of it againe: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is an vndefiled Law, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure: and giueth wisdome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and reioyce the heart: the Commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the Iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and the honycombe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft hee offendeth: O cleanse thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sins, lest they get the dominion ouer me: so shall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy hearts desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and triumph in the Name of the Lord our God: the Lord performe all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord helpeth his anointed, and will heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholesome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

THe King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy saluation.

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not denied him the requests of his lips.

3 For thou shalt preuent him with the blessings of goodnesse: and shalt set a crowne of pure gold vpon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.

6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting felicity: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the King putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most Highest, he shall not miscarry.

8 All thine enemies shall feele thy hand: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou root out of the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they inuented mischiefe against thee: & imagined such a deuice as they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lord in thine owne strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 22.

MY God, my God (looke vpon me) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, & from the words of my complaint? Euening prayer.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And

3 And thou continueſt holy: O thou worſhip of Iſrael.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they truſted in thee, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee and were holpen: they put their truſt in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very ſcorne of men, and the outcaſt of the people.

7 All they that ſee mee, laugh mee to ſcorne: they ſhoot out their lips, and ſhake their heads, ſaying,

8 He truſted in God, that he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, if he will haue him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe: thou waſt my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breaſts.

10 I haue beene left vnto thee euer ſince I was borne: thou art my God, euen frō my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about mee: fat bulles of Baſan cloſe me in on euery ſide.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart alſo in the midſt of my body is euen like melting waxe.

15 My ſtrength is dryed vp like a potſheard, & my tongue cleeueth to my gummes: and thou ſhalt bring me into the duſt of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about mee: and the counſell of the wicked layeth ſiege againſt me.

17 They pearced my hands & my feete, I may tell all my bones: they ſtand ſtaring and looking vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lord: thou art my ſuccour, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: thou haſt heard me alſo from among the homes of the Unicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middeſt of the Congregation will I praiſe thee.

23 O praiſe the Lord, ye that feare him: magnifie him all yee of the ſeede of Jacob, and feare him all yee ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For hee hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the low eſtate of the poore, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

25 My praiſe is of thee in ỳ great Congregation: my vowes will I performe in the ſight of them ỳ feare him.

26 The poore ſhall eate and be ſatisfied: they that ſeeke after the Lord ſhall praiſe him, your heart ſhall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world ſhall remember themſelues, and be turned vnto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and hee is the gouernour among the people.

29 All ſuch as bee fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worſhipped.

30 All they that goe downe into the duſt, ſhal kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his own ſoule.

31 My ſeede ſhall ſerue him: they ſhall be counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

32 They ſhall come, and the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: vnto a people that ſhall bee borne, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. 23.

THe Lord is my ſhepheard: therefore can I lacke nothing.

2 He ſhall feede me in a greene paſture: and leade me forth beſide the waters of comfort.

3 He ſhall conuert my ſoule: and bring me forth in the paths of righteouſneſſe for his Names ſake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy ſtaffe comfort me.

5 Thou ſhalt prepare a table before mee againſt them that trouble mee: thou haſt anointed my head with oyle, and my cup ſhall be full.

6 But thy louing kindneſſe and mercy ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwel in the houſe of the Lord for euer.

Domini eſt terra. Pſal. 24.

THe earth is the Lords, & all that therein is: the compaſſe of the world, & they that dwel therein. Morning prayer.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas: and prepared it vpon the floods.

3 Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the Lord: or who ſhall riſe vp in his holy place?

4 Euen hee that hath cleane hands, & a pure heart: and that hath not lift vp his minde vnto vanitie, nor ſworne to deceiue his neighbour.

5 He ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the Lord: and righteouſneſſe from the God of our ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: euen of them that ſeeke thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be yee lift vp yee euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory: it is the Lord ſtrong and mighty, euen the Lord mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and bee ye lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: euen the Lord of hoſtes, he is the King of of glory.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. 25.

VNto thee O Lord, will I lift vp my ſoule: my God I haue put my truſt in thee, O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.

2 For all they that hope in thee, ſhall not bee aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſſe without a cauſe, ſhall be put to confuſion.

3 Shew mee thy wayes, O Lord: and teach mee thy paths.

4 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindneſſe which hath beene euer of old.

6 Oh, remember not the ſinnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercy thinke thou vpon me (O Lord) for thy goodneſſe.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lord: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

8 Them that bee meeke ſhall hee guide in iudgement: & ſuch as be gentle, them ſhal he learne his way.

9 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his Couenant, and his teſtimonies.

10 For thy Names ſake, O Lord be mercifull vnto my ſinne, for it is great.

11 What man is hee that feareth the Lord: him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

12 His ſoule ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherite the land.

13 The ſecret of the Lord is among them that feare him: and he will ſhew them his Couenant.

14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for he ſhall plucke my feete out of the net.

15 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and in miſerie.

16 The ſorrowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Looke vpon mine aduerſitie and miſery and forgiue me all my ſinne.

18 Conſider mine enemies how many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate againſt me.

19 O keepe my ſoule, and deliuer me: let me not be confounded, for I haue put my truſt in thee.

20 Let perfectneſſe and righteous dealing waite vpon me: for my hope hath beene in thee.

21 Deliuer Iſrael, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Pſal. 26.

BE thou my Iudge, O Lord, for I haue walked innocently: my truſt hath bin alſo in the Lord, therefore ſhall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and prooue me: try out my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes is euer before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not dwelt with vaine perſons: neither will I haue fellowſhip with the deceitfull.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not ſit among the vngodly.

6 I will waſh my hands in innocencie, O Lord: and ſo will I goe to thine Altar.

7 That I may ſhew the voyce of thankſgiuing: and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O ſhut not vp my ſoule with the ſinners: nor my life with the blood-thirſty.

10 In whoſe hands is wickednes: and their right hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for me, I will walke innocently, O Lord deliuer me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth right: I will praiſe the Lord in the Congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. 27.

THe Lord is my light and my ſaluation, whom then ſhall I feare: the Lord is the ſtrength of my life, of whom then ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my fleſh: they ſtumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoſte of men were laid againſt mee, yet ſhal not my heart be afraid: and though there role vp warre againſt me, yet will I put my truſt in him.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the Lord: which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the houſe of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the faire beautie of the Lord, and to viſite his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhal hide me in his Tabernacle: yea, in the ſecret place of his dwelling ſhall he hide me, and ſet me vp vpon a rocke of ſtone.

6 And now ſhall he lift vp mine head: aboue mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladneſſe: I will ſing and ſpeake prayſes vnto the Lord.

8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lord, when I cry vnto thee: haue mercy vpon me, and heare me.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, ſeeke ye my face: thy face Lord will I ſeeke.

10 O hide not thou thy face from mee: nor caſt thy ſeruant away in diſpleaſure.

11 Thou haſt bene my ſuccour: leaue me not, neither forſake me O God of my ſaluation.

12 When my father and my mother forſake me: the Lord taketh me vp.

13 Teach mee thy way, O Lord: and leade mee in the right way, becauſe of mine enemies.

14 Deliuer me not ouer into the will of mine aduerſaries: for there are falſe witneſſes riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as ſpeake wrong.

15 I ſhould vtterly haue fainted: but that I beleeue verily to ſee the goodneſſe of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

16 O tary thou the Lords leaſure: be ſtrong, and he ſhall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy truſt in the Lord.

Ad te Domine. Pſal. 28.

VNto thee will I cry, O Lord my ſtrength: thinke no ſcorne of me, leſt if thou make as though thou heareſt not, I become like thoſe that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I cry vnto thee: when I hold vp mine hands toward the Mercy ſeate of thy holy Temple.

3 O plucke mee not away (neither deſtroy mee) with the vngodly and wicked doers: which ſpeake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine miſchiefe in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes: and according to the wickednes of their owne inuentions.

5 Recompence them after the worke of their hands: pay them that they haue deſerued.

6 For they regard not in their minde the workes of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: therefore ſhall he breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Praiſed be the Lord: for he hath heard the voyce of my humble petitions.

8 The Lord is my ſtrength & my ſhield, my heart hath truſted in him, & I am helped: therefore my heart daunceth for ioy, and in my ſong will I praiſe him.

9 The Lord is my ſtrength: and hee is the wholeſome defence of his anoynted.

10 O ſaue thy people, & giue thy bleſſing vnto thine inheritance: feede them, and ſet them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Pſal. 29.

BRing vnto the Lord (O yee mighty) bring young rammes vnto the Lord: aſcribe vnto the Lord worſhip and ſtrength.

2 Giue the Lord the honour due vnto his Name: worſhip the Lord with holy worſhip.

3 It is the Lord that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious God that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the Sea, the voyce of the Lord is mighty in operation: the voyce of the Lord is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lord breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lord breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them alſo to ſkip like a calfe: Libanus alſo and Syrion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lord diuideth the flames of fire, the voyce of the Lord ſhaketh the wildernes: yea, the Lord ſhaketh the wildernes of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the Hindes to bring forth yong, and diſcouereth the thicke buſhes: in his Temple doeth euery man ſpeake of his honour.

9 The Lord ſitteth aboue the water flood: and the Lord remaineth a King for euer.

10 The Lord ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his people: the Lord ſhall giue his people the bleſſing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Pſal. 30.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou haſt ſet me vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me. Morning prayer.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee: and thou haſt healed me.

3 Thou Lord haſt brought my ſoule out of hell: thou haſt kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing

4 Sing prayses vnto the Lord (O yee Saints of his:) and giue thankes to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauinesse may endure for a night, but ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shal neuer be remooued: thou Lord of thy goodnesse hast made my hil so strong.

7 Thou diddest turne thy face (from me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lord: and gate me vnto my Lord right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the dust giue thankes vnto thee: or shall it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy vpon me: Lord be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackecloth, & girded me with gladnes.

13 Therefore shal euery good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 31.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.

4 For thou art my strong rocke, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and leade me for thy Names sake.

5 Draw me out of the net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath beene in the Lord.

8 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

9 Thou hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my feet in a large roume.

10 Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lord, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heauinesse, yea, my soule and my body.

11 For my life is waxen olde with heauinesse: and my yeeres with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see me without, conueyed themselues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.

15 For I haue heard ỹ blasphemy of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against me, & take their counsell to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath beene in thee, O Lord: I haue said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue me for thy mercies sake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the graue.

20 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, & despitefully speak against ỹ righteous.

21 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laide vp for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euen before the sonnes of men.

22 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretly in thy tabernacle from ỹ strife of tongues

23 Thankes be to the Lord: for hee hath shewed me marueilous great kindnesse in a strong Citie.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Neuertheles, thou hearest the voice of my prayer: when I cryed vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord all ye his Saints: for the Lord preserueth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

Euen pray

BLessed is he whose vnrighteousnesse is forgiuen: and whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man, vnto whom the Lord imputeth no sinne: & in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I held my tongue: my bones consumed away through my daily complaining.

4 For thy hand is heauy vpon me day and night: and my moisture is like the drought in Summer.

5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and mine vnrighteousnesse haue I not hid.

6 I said, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne.

7 For this shall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water floods they shall not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.

9 I wil enforme thee, & teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: & I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Be ye not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, lest they fall vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, mercy embraceth him on euery side.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. 33.

REioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: for it becommeth well the iust to be thankefull.

2 Praise the Lord with ỹ Harpe: sing Psalmes vnto him with the Lute and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing prayses lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.

4 For the word of the Lord is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treasure house.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuices of the people to be of none effect, and casteth out the counsels of princes.

11. The

11 The counſell of the Lord ſhall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Bleſſed are the people whoſe God is the Lord Iehouah: and bleſſed are the folke that he hath choſen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, and beheld all the children of men, from the habitation of his dwelling, he conſidereth all them that dwel in ỹ earth.

14 He faſhioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderſtandeth all their workes.

15 There is no king that can be ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: neither is any mighty man deliuered by much ſtrength.

16 An horſe is counted but a vaine thing to ſaue a man: neither ſhall hee deliuer any man by his great ſtrength.

17 Behold the eye of the Lord is vpon them ỹ feare him: and vpon them that put their truſt in his mercy.

18 To deliuer their ſoules from death: and to feede them in the time of dearth.

19 Our ſoule hath patiently taried for the Lord: for he is our helpe and our ſhield.

20 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy merciefull kindneſſe (O Lord) be vpon vs: like as we doe put our truſt in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Pſal. 34.

I Will alway giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praiſe ſhall euer be in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt of the Lord: the humble ſhall heare thereof and be glad.

3 O praiſe the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his Name together.

4 I ſought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, hee deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and ſaueth him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord tarieth round about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee how gracious the Lord is: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the Lord yee that be his Saints: for they that feare him, lacke nothing.

10 The Lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they which ſeeke the Lord, ſhall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is he that luſteth to liue, and would faine ſee good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips that they ſpeake no guile.

13 Eſchew euill & do good: ſeeke peace, & enſue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is againſt them that doe euill: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: & will ſaue ſuch as be of an humble ſpirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: ſo that none of them is broken.

20 But miſfortune ſhall ſlay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous ſhall be deſolate.

21 The Lord deliuereth the ſoules of his ſeruants: and all they that put their truſt in him, ſhall not be deſtitute.

Iudica Domine. Pſal. 35

PLeade thou my cauſe, O Lord, with them that ſtriue with me: and fight thou againſt them that fight againſt me. Morning prayer.

2 Lay hand vpon the ſhield and buckler: and ſtand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring forth the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute me: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confuſion, that imagine miſchiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the duſt before the winde: and the Angel of the Lord ſcattering them.

6 Let their way be darke and ſlippery: and let the Angel of the Lord perſecute them.

7 For they haue priuily laide their net to deſtroy me without a cauſe: yea, euen without a cauſe haue they made a pit for my ſoule.

8 Let a ſudden deſtruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath laide priuily, catch himſelfe: that he may fall into his owne miſchiefe.

9 And my ſoule, be ioyfull in the Lord: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him: yea, the poore and him that is in miſery, from him that ſpoileth him.

11 Falſe witneſſe did riſe vp: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good: to the great diſcomfort of my ſoule.

13 Neuertheleſſe, when they were ſicke, I put on ſackcloth, and humbled my ſoule with faſting: and my prayer ſhall turne into mine owne boſome.

14 I behaued my ſelfe as though it had beene my friend, or my brother: I went heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abiects came together againſt me vnawares, making mowes at me, and ceaſed not.

16 With the flatterers were buſie mockers: which gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my ſoule from the calamities which they bring on me, and my darling from the Lyons.

18 So will I giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them winke with their eyes that hate me without a cauſe.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitfull words againſt them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on me with their mouthes, and ſaid: Fie on thee, fie on thee, we ſaw it with our eyes.

22 This thou haſt ſeene, O Lord: holde not thy tongue then, goe not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake and ſtand vp to iudge my quarrell: auenge thou my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe: and let not them triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, There, there; ſo would we haue it: neither let them ſay, Wee haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confuſion & ſhame together that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and diſhonour that boaſt themſelues againſt me.

27 Let

27 Let them be glad and reioyce that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them ſay alway, Bleſſed be the Lord, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſeruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it ſhall be talking of thy righteouſneſſe: and of thy praiſe all the day long.

Dixit iniuſtus. Pſal. 36.

MY heart ſheweth me the wickednes of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himſelfe in his owne ſight: vntill his abominable ſinne be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are vnrighteous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behaue himſelfe wiſely, and to doe good.

4 He imagineth miſchiefe vpon his bed, and hath ſet himſelfe in no good way: neither doeth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy (O Lord) reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfulneſſe vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteouſnes ſtandeth like the ſtrong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lord ſhalt ſaue both man and beaſt: how excellent is thy mercy, O God, & the children of men ſhall put their truſt vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

8 They ſhall be ſatisfied with the plenteouſnes of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt giue them drinke of thy pleaſures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindnes vnto them that know thee: and thy righteouſnes vnto them that are true of heart.

11 O let not the foot of pride come againſt me: and let not the hand of the vngodly caſt me downe.

12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednes: they are caſt downe, and ſhall not be able to ſtand.

Noli æmulari. Pſal. 37.

Euening prayer.

FRet not thy ſelfe, becauſe of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious againſt the euill doers.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy truſt in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verely thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he ſhall giue thee thy hearts deſire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and put thy truſt in him: and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

6 He ſhall make thy righteouſnes as cleare as the light: and thy iuſt dealing as the noone day.

7 Hold thee ſtil in the Lord, & abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy ſelfe at him whoſe way doeth proſper, againſt the man that doth after euil counſels.

8 Leaue off from wrath, and let go diſpleaſure: fret not thy ſelfe, elſe ſhalt thou be moued to doe euill.

9 Wicked doers ſhalbe rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, thoſe ſhall inherit the land.

10 Yet a little while, and the vngodly ſhalbe cleane gone: thou ſhalt look after his place, and he ſhall be away.

11 But the meeke ſpirited ſhall poſſeſſe the earth: and ſhall be refreſhed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly ſeeketh counſell againſt the iuſt: and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord ſhall laugh him to ſcorne: for he hath ſeene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bow: to caſt downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay ſuch as be of a right conuerſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall go thorow their owne heart: and their bow ſhall be broken.

16 A ſmall thing that the righteous hath, is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly ſhall be broken: and the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance ſhall endure for euer.

19 They ſhall not be confounded in the perilous time: & in the dayes of dearth they ſhall haue enough.

20 As for the vngodly, they ſhal periſh, and the enemies of the Lord ſhall conſume as the fat of lambes: yea, euen as the ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberall.

22 Such as be bleſſed of God, ſhal poſſeſſe the land: and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going: and maketh his way acceptable to himſelfe.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be caſt away: for the Lord vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and now am olde: and yet ſaw I neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lord loueth the thing that is right: he forſaketh not his that be godly, but they are preſerued for euer.

29 The righteous ſhall be punished: as for the ſeed of the vngodly, it ſhall be rooted out.

30 The righteous ſhall inherit the land: and dwell therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exerciſed in wiſdome: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The Law of his God is in his heart: and his going ſhall not ſlide.

33 The vngodly ſeeth the righteous: and ſeeketh occaſion to ſlay him.

34 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and he ſhall promote thee, that thou ſhalt poſſeſſe the land: when the vngodly ſhall periſh, thou ſhalt ſee it.

36 I my ſelfe haue ſeene the vngodly in great power: and flouriſhing like a greene Bay tree.

37 And I went by, and loe, he was gone: I ſought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keepe innocency, and take heed vnto the thing that is right: for that ſhall bring a man peace at the laſt.

39 As for the tranſgreſſors, they ſhall periſh together: and the end of the vngodly is, they ſhall be rooted out at the laſt.

40 But the ſaluation of the righteous commeth of the Lord: which is alſo their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord ſhall ſtand by them, and ſaue them: he ſhall deliuer them from the vngodly, and ſhall ſaue them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. 38.

Morning prayer.

PVt me not to rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chaſten me in thy heauy diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh, becauſe of thy diſpleaſure: neither is there any reſt in my bones, by reaſon of my ſinne.

4 For my wickednes are gone ouer my head: and are like a ſore burden, too heauy for me to beare.

5 My woundes ſtinke and are corrupt: through my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am

6 I am brought into ſo great trouble and miſery: that I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a lore diſeaſe: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore smitten: I haue roared for the very diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knoweſt all my deſire: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength hath failed me: and the light of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours did ſtand looking vpon my trouble: my kinſemen ſtood afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life, laid ſnares for me: and they that went about to do me euil, talked of wickedneſſe, and imagined deceit all the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doeth not open his mouth.

14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O Lord, haue I put my truſt: thou ſhalt anſwere for me, O Lord my God.

16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) ſhould not triumph ouer me: for when my foot ſlipt, they reioyced greatly againſt me.

17 And I truely am ſet in the plague: and my heauineſſe is euer in my ſight.

18 For I will confeſſe my wickedneſſe: and be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies liue and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.

20 They alſo that reward euil for good, are againſt me: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou farre from me.

22 Haſte thee to helpe me: O Lord God my ſalvation.

Dixi, Cuſtodiam. Pſal. 39.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.

2 I will keepe my mouth as it were with a bridle: while the vngodly is in my ſight.

3 I held my tongue, and ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence, yea euen from good words, but it was paine and griefe to me.

4 My heart was hote within me, and while I was thus muſing, the fire kindled: and at the laſt I ſpake with my tongue.

5 Lord, let me know mine end, & the number of my daies, that I may be certified how long I haue to liue.

6 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as it were a ſpan long: & mine age is euen as nothing in reſpect of thee, and verily euery man liuing is altogether vanity.

7 For man walketh in a vaine ſhadow, and diſquieteth himſelfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and cannot tell who ſhall gather them.

8 And now Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.

9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the fooliſh.

10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from mee: I am euen conſumed by the meanes of thy heauie hand.

12 When thou with rebukes doeſt chaſten man for ſinne, thou makeſt his beauty to conſume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but vanitie.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and with thine eares conſider my calling: hold not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſoiourner as all my fathers were.

15 O ſpare me a little, that I may recouer my ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more ſeene.

Expectans expectaui. Pſal. 40.

I Waited patiently for the Lord: and he enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.

2 He brought me alſo out of the horrible pit, out of the myre and clay: and ſet my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth: euen a thankeſgiuing vnto our God.

4 Many ſhall ſee it, and feare: and ſhall put their truſt in the Lord.

5 Bleſſed is the man that hath ſet his hope in the Lord: and turned not vnto the proud, and to ſuch as goe about with lies.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous workes which thou haſt done: like as be alſo thy thoughts which are to vs ward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.

7 If I would declare them, and ſpeake of them: they ſhould be moe then I am able to expreſſe.

8 Sacrifice and meat offering thou wouldeſt not haue: but mine eares haſt thou opened.

9 Burnt offerings and ſacrifice for ſinne haſt thou not required: then ſaid I, loe, I come.

10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I ſhould fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to doe it, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I haue declared thy righteouſneſſe in the great congregation: loe, I will not refraine my lips, O Lord, and that thou knoweſt.

12 I haue not hidde thy righteouſneſſe within my heart: my talking hath beene of thy truth, and of thy ſaluation.

13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercy and truth: from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from mee, O Lord: let thy louing kindneſſe and thy truth alway preſerue me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about mee, my ſinnes haue taken ſuch holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea, they are more in number then the haires of my head, and my heart hath failed me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleaſure to deliuer mee: make haſte (O Lord) to helpe me.

17 Let them be aſhamed and confounded together that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backeward and put to rebuke that wiſh me euill.

18 Let them be deſolate and rewarded with ſhame that ſay vnto me: Fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.

19 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed.

20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lord careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and Redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit Pſal. 41.

BLeſſed is he that conſider-eth the poore (and needie:) the Lord ſhall deliuer him in the time of trouble. Euening prayer.

2 The Lord preſerue him and keep him aliue, that he may be bleſſed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord comfort him when he lieth ſicke vpon his bed: make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, Lord be mercifull vnto mee: heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of me: when ſhall he die and his name periſh?

6 And

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: and his heart conceiueth falshood within himselfe, and when he commeth forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me: euen against me doe they imagine this euill.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceed against him: and now that he lyeth, let him rise vp no more.

9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whom I trusted: which did also eate of my bread, hath laide great waite for me.

10 But be thou mercifull vnto me, O Lord: raise thou me vp againe, and I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou fauourest me: that mine enemy doeth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel: world without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

LIke as the Hart desireth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule is athirst for God, yea, euen for the liuing God: when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares haue been my meat day and night: while they daily say vnto me, Where is now thy God?

4 Now when I thinke thereupon, I powre out my heart by my selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiuing: among such as keepe holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heauines, (O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

7 Put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his countenance.

8 My God, my soule is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee, concerning the land of Iordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noyse of the water pipes: all thy waues and stormes are gone ouer me.

10 The Lord hath graunted his louing kindnesse in the day time: and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.

11 I will say vnto the God of my strength, Why hast thou forgotten me: Why goe I thus heauily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

12 My bones are smitten asunder, as with a sword: while mine enemies (that trouble me) cast me in the teeth.

13 Namely, while they say daily vnto mee: where is now thy God?

14 Why art thou so vexed, O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

15 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Psal. 43.

GIue sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the vngodly people: O deliuer mee from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put me from thee: and why go I so heauily, while the enemy oppresseth me?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may leade me: and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy & gladnesse: & vpon the harpe will I giue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou so heauy, O my soule: and why art thou so disquieted within me?

6 O put thy trust in God: for I will yet giue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Psal. 44.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs: what thou hast done in their time of olde. Morning prayer.

2 How thou hast driuen out the heathen with thy hand, and planted them in: how thou hast destroyed the nations, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession through their owne sword: neither was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance: because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my King (O God:) send helpe vnto Iacob.

6 Through thee will we ouerthrow our enemies: and in thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

7 For I will not trust in my bow: it is not my sword that shall helpe me.

8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enemies: and puttest them to confusion that hate vs.

9 We make our boast of God all day long: and will praise thy Name for euer.

10 But now thou art farre off, and puttest vs to confusion: and goest not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makest vs to turne our backes vpon our enemies: so that they which hate vs, spoile our goods.

12 Thou lettest vs to be eaten vp like sheepe: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought: and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest vs to be rebuked of our neighbours: to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are round about vs.

15 Thou makest vs to be a byword among the heathen: and that the people shake their heads at vs.

16 My confusion is daily before me: and the shame of my face hath couered me.

17 For the voice of the slanderer and blasphemer: for the enemie and auenger.

18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet doe we not forget thee: nor behaue our selues frowardly in thy couenant.

19 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our steps gone out of thy way.

20 No, not when thou hast smitten vs into the place of Dragons: and couered vs with the shadow of death.

21 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our hands to any strange god: shall not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.

22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long: and are counted as sheepe appointed to be slaine.

23 Vp Lord, why sleepest thou: awake and be not absent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our misery and trouble?

25 For our soule is brought low euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Arise and helpe vs: and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. 45.

MY heart is inditing of a good matter: I speak of the things which I haue made vnto the King.

2 My tongue is the pen: of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men: full of grace

grace are thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

4 Gird thee with thy sword vpon thy thigh, O thou most mighty: according to thy worship and renowme.

5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honour: ride on, because of the word of trueth, of meekenesse, and righteousnesse, and thy right hand shal teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shall be subdued vnto thee: euen in the middest among the King's enemies.

7 Thy seate (O God) endureth for euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

8 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

9 All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

12 So shall the king haue pleasure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lord (God) and worship thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift: like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.

15 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins that be her fellowes shall beare her company, and shalbe brought vnto thee.

16 With ioy and gladnesse shall they be brought: and shall enter into the Kings palace.

17 In stead of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy Name from one generation vnto another: therefore shall the people giue thankes vnto thee world without end.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

GOd is our hope and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will wee not feare though the earth be moued: and though the hilles be carried into the middest of the Sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountains shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The riuers of the flood thereof shall make glad the City of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most Highest.

5 God is in the midst of her, therefore shall she not be remoued: God shal helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much adoe, and the kingdomes are moued: but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, & behold the works of the Lord: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease in all the world: he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 Be still then, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the Heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

OClap your hands together, (all ye people:) O sing vnto God with the voice of melody. Euening prayer.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great King vpon all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse out an heritage for vs: euen the worship of Iacob whom he loued.

5 God is gone vp with a merry noise: and the Lord with the sound of the trumpe.

6 O sing praises, sing praises vnto (our) God: O sing praises, sing praises vnto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing yee praises with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon his holy seate.

9 The princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for God (which is very high exalted:) doth defend the earth as it were with a shield.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. 48.

GReat is the Lord, and highly to be praised: in the City of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a faire place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the North side lieth the City of the great King. God is well known in her palaces, as a sure refuge.

3 For loe, the Kings of the earth: are gathered and gone by together.

4 They maruelled to see such things: they were astonied, and sodenly fell downe.

5 Fearе came there vpon them, and sorrow was vpon a woman in her trauaile.

6 Thou shalt breake the ships of the sea: through the East winde.

7 Like as we haue heard, so haue we seene in the City of the Lord of hostes, in the City of our God: God vpholdeth the same for euer.

8 We wait for thy louing kindnesse (O God:) in the middes of thy Temple.

9 O God, according vnto thy Name, so is thy praise vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Iuda be glad: because of thy iudgements.

11 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: and tell the towres thereof.

12 Marke well her bulwarkes, set vp her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he shall be our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. 49.

OHeare ye this all ye people: ponder it with your eares, all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and low, rich and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and my heart shall muse of vnderstanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to the parable: and shew my darke speech vpon the Harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heeles compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.

8 For it cost more to redeeme their soules: so that he must let that alone for euer.

9 Yea, though he liue long: and see not the graue.

10 For

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish together: as wel as the ignorant and foolish, and leaue their riches for other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houses shall continue for euer: and that their dwelling places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man will not abide in honour: seeing he may be compared vnto the beasts that perish, this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishnesse: and their posteritie praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous shall haue domination ouer them in the morning: their beauty shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God hath deliuered my soule from the place of hell: for he shall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him, when he dieth: neither shall his pompe follow him.

18 For while he liued, he counted himselfe an happy man: and so long as thou doest well vnto thy selfe, men will speake good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall neuer see light.

20 Man being in honour, hath no vnderstanding: but is compared vnto the beasts that perish.

Deus deorum. Psal. 50.

Morning prayer.

THe Lord, euen the most mighty God hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: there shall goe before him a consuming fire, & a mighty tempest shall be stirred vp round about him.

4 He shall call the heauen from aboue: & the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God is iudge himselfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: I my selfe will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: because they were not alwayes fore me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine house: nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forrest are mine: and so are the cattels vpon a thousand hilles.

11 I know all the foules vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eat Buls flesh: and drinke the blood of Goats?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most Highest.

15 And call vpon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But vnto the vngodly said God: Why doest thou preach my lawes, and takest my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, thou consentedst vnto him: and hast beene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednes: and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit.

20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea and hast slandered thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 O consider this ye that forget God: lest I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you.

23 Who so offereth me thankes and praise, hee honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, will I shew the saluation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 51.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, after thy great goodnesse: according to the multitude of thy mercies doe away mine offences.

2 Wash me throughly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my faults: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward parts: and shalt make me to vnderstand wisedome secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnes: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 O giue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from bloodguiltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, else would I giue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnes, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer yoong bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst doe mischiefe?

2 Whereas the goodnes of God: endureth yet daily.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasour.

4 Thou hast loued vnrighteousnes more then goodnesse: and to talke of lies more then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loued to speake all words that may doe hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: hee shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the liuing.

7 The

7 The righteous also shall see this, and feare: and shall laugh him to scorne.

8 Loe, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted unto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

9 As for me, I am like a greene Olive tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God, for ever and ever.

10 I will alwayes giue thankes unto thee, for that thou hast done: and I will hope in thy Name, for thy Saints like it well.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 53.

Euening prayer.

THe foolish man hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen upon the children of men: to see if there were any that would understand and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable, there is also none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without understanding that worke wickednes: eating up my people as if they would eate bread? they haue not called upon God.

6 They were afraid where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of them that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

7 Oh that the saluation were giuen unto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then should Jacob reioyce: and Israel should be right glad.

Deus in Nomine. Psal. 54.

SAue me, O God, for thy Names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken unto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me: and tyrants (which haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill unto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy truth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and praise thy Name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all my trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire upon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 55.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.

2 Take heed unto me, & heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enemy crieth so, and the ungodly commeth on so fast: for they are minded to doe mee some mischiefe, so maliciously are they set against me.

4 My heart is disquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen upon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come upon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a Doue: for then would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I get me away farre off: and remaine in the wildernesse.

8 I would make haste to escape: because of the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy their tongues (O Lord) & diuide them: for I haue spied unrighteousnes and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about within the walles thereof: mischiefe also & sorrow are in the mids of it.

11 Wickednesse is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their streets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this dishonour: for then I could haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduersary that did magnifie himselfe against me: for then (peraduenture) I would haue hid my selfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.

15 We tooke sweet counsell together: and walked in the house of God as friends.

16 Let death come hastily upon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

18 In the euening & morning, and at noone day will I pray and that instantly: & he shall heare my voice.

19 It is he that hath deliuered my soule in peace, from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for ever, shall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne nor feare God.

21 He laid his hands upon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.

22 The words of his mouth were softer then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his words were smoother then oyle, and yet they be very swords.

23 O cast thy burthen upon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for ever.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The blood-thirsty and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes: neuertheless my trust shall be in thee, O Lord.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 56.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure me: he is daily fighting, and troubling me. Morning prayer.

2 Mine enemies are daily in hand to swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most highest.

3 Neuertheless, though I am sometime afraid: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I will praise God because of his word: I haue put my trust in God, and will not feare what flesh can doe unto me.

5 They daily mistake my words: all that they imagine is to doe me euill.

6 They holde all together, and keepe themselues close: and marke my steps, when they lay waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape for their wickednesse: thou (O God) in thy displeasure shalt cast them downe.

8 Thou tellest my flittings, put my teares into thy bottle: are not these things noted in thy booke?

9 Whensoeuer I call upon thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.

10 In Gods word will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe unto me.

12 Unto thee (O God) will I pay my vowes: unto thee will I giue thankes.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and my feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miserere

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 57.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: and vnder the shadow of thy wings shalbe my refuge vntill this tirannie be ouerpast.

2 I will call vpon the most high God: euen vnto the God that shall performe the cause which I haue in hand.

3 He shall send from heauen: and saue me from the reproofe of him that would eat me vp.

4 God shall send forth his mercy and trueth: my soule is among lyons.

5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are set on fire:) whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongues a sharpe sword.

6 Set vp thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

7 They haue layd a net for my feete, and pressed downe my soule, they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themselues.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake Lute and Harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

10 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: & I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatnesse of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

Si vere vtique. psal. 58.

ARe your mindes set vpon righteousnesse, O yee congregation: and doe ye iudge the thing that is right, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea ye imagine mischiefe in your heart vpon the earth: and your hands deale with wickednesse.

3 The vngodly are froward euen from their mothers wombe: assoone as they be borne, they go astray and speake lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poyson of a Serpent: euen like the deafe Adder that stoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuseth to heare the voyce of the charmer: charme he neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, smite the iaw-bones of the Lyons. O Lord: let them fal away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoot their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snaile, and bee like the vntimely fruit of a woman: and let them not see the Sunne.

8 Or euer your pots bee made hote with thornes: so let indignation vexe him, euen as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall reioyce, when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footsteps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man shall say, Verely there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

Euening prayer.

DEliuer me from mine enemies (O God:) defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 O deliuer mee from the wicked doers: and saue me from the bloodthirsty men.

3 For loe, they lie waiting for my soule: the mighty men are gathered against me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: arise thou therefore to helpe mee, and behold.

5 Stand vp (O Lord God of hostes) thou God of Israel, to visite all the heathen: and bee not mercifull vnto them that offend of malicious wickednesse.

6 They go to and fro in the Euening: they grinne like a dog, and runne about through the city.

7 Behold, they speake with their mouth, and swords are in their lips: for who (they heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision: and thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scorne.

9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God sheweth me his goodnesse plenteously: and God shall let me see my desire vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: but scatter them abroad among ȳ people, and put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the sinne of their mouth, and for the words of their lips, they shall be taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of cursing and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish: and know that it is God which ruleth in Iacob, and vnto the ends of the world.

14 And in the Euening they will returne: grinne like a dog, and will goe about the city.

15 They will runne here and there for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for me, I will sing of thy power, & will praise thy mercy betimes in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) will I sing: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercifull God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

O God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs abroad: thou hast also beene displeased, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou hast moued the land, and diuided it: heale the sores thereof for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast ginen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare thee: that they may triumph because of the trueth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce and diuide Sichem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, & Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Iuda is my lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong city: who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not thou O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O bee thou our helpe in trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God shall we doe great Actes: for it is he that shall tread downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

HEare my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth will I call vpon thee: when my heart is in heauinesse.

3 O set me vpon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong towre for me against the enemie.

4 I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer: and my trust shall be vnder the couering of thy wings.

5 For thou O Lord, hast heard my desires: and hast giuen an heritage vnto those ȳ feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt grant the King a long life: that his

yeeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 Yee shall dwell before God for euer: O prepare thy louing mercy and faithfulnesse, that they may preserue him.

8 So will I alwayes sing praise vnto thy Name: that I may daily performe my vowes.

Nonne Deo, Psal. 62.

Morning prayer.

MY soule truely waiteth still vpon God: for of him commeth my saluation.

2 He verely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence, so that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against euery man: ye shall be slaine all the sort of you, yea as a tottering wall shall ye be, and like a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is onely how to put him out whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies, they giue good words with their mouth, but curse with their heart.

5 Neuertheless, my soule wait thou still vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my strength and my saluation: he is my defence so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the rocke of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hearts before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but vaine: the children of men are deceitfull vpon the weights, they are altogether lighter then vanity it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robbery, giue not your selues vnto vanity: if riches increase, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God spake once and twice: I haue also heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.

O God, thou art my God: early will I seeke thee.

2 My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also longeth after thee: in a barren and dry land, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holinesse: that I might behold thy power and glory.

4 For thy louing kindnesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shall praise thee.

5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: and lift vp my hands in thy Name.

6 My soule shall bee satisfied euen as it were with marrow and fatnesse: when my mouth prayseth thee with ioyfull lips.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?

8 Because thou hast bene my helper: therefore vnder the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

9 My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.

10 Those also that seeke the hurt of my soule: they shall goe vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the sword: that they may be a portion for foxes.

12 But the King shall reioyce in God, all they also that sweare by him shalbe commended: for the mouth of them that speake lies shall be stopped.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 64.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the gathering together of the froward: and from the insurrection of wicked doers.

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword: and shoot out their arrowes, euen bitter words.

4 That they may priuily shoote at him, which is perfect: suddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage themselues in mischiefe: and commune among themselues how they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.

6 They imagine wickednesse and practise it: that they keepe secret among themselues, euery man in the deepe of his heart.

7 But God shall suddenly shoote at them with a swift arrow: that they shalbe wounded.

8 Yea, their owne tongues shall make them fall: in so much that who so seeth them, shall laugh them to scorne.

9 And all men that see it shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceiue that it is his worke.

10 The righteous shall reioyce in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.

Euening prayer.

THou, O God, art praised in Sion: & vnto thee shall the vow be performed in Hierusalem.

2 Thou that hearest the prayer: vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 My mild deedes preuaile against mee: O be thou mercifull to our sinnes.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou chooselt, and receiuest vnto thee, he shall dwell in thy Court, and shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 Thou shalt shew vs wonderfull things in thy righteousnesse, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broad Sea.

9 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountaines: and is girded about with power.

7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: and the noise of his waues, and the madnesse of his people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts of the earth, shalbe afraid of thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and euening to praise thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.

10 The Riuer of God is full of water: thou preparest their corne, for so thou prouidest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest raine into the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with the drops of raine, and blessest the increase of it.

12 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse: and thy clouds drop fatnesse.

13 They shall drop vpon the dwellings of the wildernesse: and the little hils shall reioyce on euery side.

14 The folds shall be full of sheepe: the valleys also shall stand so thicke with corne, that they shall laugh and sing.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 66.

OBee ioyfull in God all ye lands: sing praises vnto the honour of his Name, make his praise to be glorious.

2 Say vnto God, O how wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be found lyars vnto thee.

3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy Name.

4 O come hither, and behold the workes of God: how wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of men.

5 He turned the Sea into dry land: so that they went through the water on foot, there did we reioyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not beleeue, shal not be able to exalt themselues.

7 O praise our God, (ye people) and make the voyce

of

of his praise to be heard.

8 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feete to slip.

9 For thou (O God) hast proued vs: thou also hast tryed vs, like as siluer is tryed.

10 Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and layedst trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou sufferedst men to ride ouer our heads: we went through fire and water, and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

12 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vowes which I promised with my lips, & spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I will offer vnto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of Rams: I will offer bullocks and goats.

14 O come hither & hearken, all ye that feare God: and I will tell you what he hath done for my soule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praises with my tongue.

16 If I incline vnto wickednesse with mine heart: the Lord will not heare me.

17 But God hath heard mee: and considered the voyce of my prayer.

18 Praysed bee God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercy from me.

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bless vs: and shew vs the light of his countenance, and bee mercifull vnto vs.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and bee glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, euen our owne God shall giue vs his blessing.

7 God shall bless vs: and all the ends of the world shall feare him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.

Morning prayer.

LEt God arise, and let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou driue them away: and like as waxe melteth in the fire, so let the vngodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and reioyce before God: let them also be merry and ioyfull.

4 O sing vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his Name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon a horse, praise him in his Name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one mind in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuity: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wildernesse.

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was moued at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the houshold diuides the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Doue, that is couered with siluer wings, and her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings for their sakes: then were they as white as snow in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hop ye so ye high hills? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.

17 The charets of God are twenty thousand, euen thousands of Angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vp on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea euen for thy enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praised be the Lord daily: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefits vpon vs.

20 He is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: God is the Lord by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his wickednesse.

22 The Lord hath said, I will bring my people againe, as I did from Basan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did sometime from the deepe of the Sea.

23 That thy foote may bee dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the same.

24 It is well seene, O God, how thou goest: how thou my God and King goest in the sanctuary.

25 The singers goe before, the minstrels follow after: in the middest are the Damosels playing with the timbrels.

26 Giue thankes, O Israel, vnto God the Lord in the congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Beniamin their Ruler, and the Princes of Iuda their counsaile: the Princes of Zabulon, and the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablish the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples sake at Ierusalem: so shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 When the company of the spearemen, and multitude of the mighty are scattered abroad among the beasts of the people: (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer,) and when he hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall þ princes come out of Egypt: the Morians land shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord.

33 Which sitteth in the heauens ouer all from the beginning: loe, he doeth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe yee the power to God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he will giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.

Euening prayer.

SAue me, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe mire, where no ground is: I am come into deepe waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throat is dry: my sight faileth me for waiting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are more then the haires of my head: they that are mine enemies,

and would deſtroy me guiltleſſe, are mighty.

5 I payed them the things that I neuer tooke: God thou knoweſt my ſimpleneſſe, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that truſt in thee, O Lord God of hoſts, be aſhamed for my cauſe: Let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded through me, O Lord God of Iſrael

7 And why? for thy ſake haue I ſuffered reproofe: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thy houſe hath euen eaten me: and the rebukes of them y rebuked thee, are fallen vpō mee.

10 I wept and chaſtened my ſelfe with faſting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on ſackcloth alſo: & they ieſted vpon me.

12 They that ſit in the gate ſpeake againſt me: and the drunkards make ſongs vpon me.

13 But Lord, I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable time.

14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercie: in the truth of thy ſaluation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I ſinke not: oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp: and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare mee, O Lord, for thy louing kindneſſe is comfortable: turne thee vnto mee, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: oh haſt thee and heare me.

19 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and ſaue it: oh deliuer me, becauſe of mine enemies.

20 Thou haſt knowen my reproofe, my ſhame and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all in thy ſight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauineſſe: I looked for ſome to haue pitie on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gaue me gall to eate: and when I was thirſty, they gaue me vineger to drinke.

23 Let their table bee made a ſnare to take themſelues withal: and let the things (that ſhould haue bin for their wealth) be vnto them an occaſion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded that they ſee not: and euer bow downe their backe.

25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull diſpleaſure take hold of them.

26 Let their habitation bee voyde: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten: and they talke how they may vexe them whom thou haſt wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednеſſe to another: and not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

29 Let them bee wiped out of the booke of the liuing: and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poore and in heauineſſe: thy helpe (O God) ſhall lift me vp.

31 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong: and magnifie it with thankſgiuing.

32 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the Lord: better then a bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

33 The humble ſhall conſider this, and bee glad: ſeeke ye after God, and your ſoule ſhall liue.

34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

35 Let heauen and earth praiſe him: the Sea, and all that moue therein.

36 For God will ſaue Sion, and build the cities of Iuda: that men may dwel there, & haue it in poſſeſſion.

37 The poſterity alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name ſhall dwell therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Pſal. 70.

HAſt thee, O God, to deliuer mee: make haſte to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded, that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backward and put to confuſion that wiſh me euill.

3 Let them (for their reward) be ſoone brought to ſhame: that ſey ouer me, There, there.

4 But let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee: and let all ſuch as delight in thy ſaluation, ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed.

5 As for me, I am poore and in miſery: haſt thee vnto me, (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarying.

In te Domine ſperaui. Pſal. 71.

IN thee, O Lord, haue I put my truſt, let me neuer bee put to confuſion: but rid me & deliuer mee in thy righteouſnes, encline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me. Morning prayer.

2 Bee thou my ſtrong holde, whereunto I may alway reſort: thou haſt promiſed to helpe me, for thou art my houſe of defence, and my caſtle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous & cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I been holden vp euer ſince I was borne: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my praiſe ſhalbe alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monſter vnto many: but my ſure truſt is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praiſe: (that I may ſing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Caſt me not away in the time of age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt me, and they that lay wait for my ſoule, take their counſell together, ſaying: God hath forſaken him, perſecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God haſte thee to helpe me.

11 Let them be confounded and periſh that are againſt my ſoule: let them be couered with ſhame and diſhonour, that ſeeke to doe me euill.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praiſe thee more and more.

13 My mouth ſhall daily ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe and ſaluation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will goe forth in the ſtrength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe onely.

15 Thou, O God, haſt taught me from my youth vp vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wondrous works.

16 Forſake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue ſhewed thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy righteouſneſſe, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou haſt done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduerſities haſt thou ſhewed me, & yet diddeſt thou turne and refreſh me: yea, and brought'eſt me from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou haſt brought me to great honor: and comforted me on euery ſide.

20 Therefore will I praiſe thee and thy faithfulneſſe (O God) playing vpon an inſtrument of muſicke: vnto thee will I ſing vpon the Harpe, O thou Holy one of Iſrael.

21 My lips will bee faine when I sing vnto thee: and so will my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame, that seeke to doe me euill.

Deus, iudicium. Psal. 72.

GIue the King thy iudgements, (O God:) and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 Then shall hee iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace: and the little hils righteousnes vnto the people.

4 Hee shall keepe the simple folke by their right: defend the children of the poore, & punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 Hee shall come downe like the raine into a fleece of wooll: euen as the drops that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the Moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall also be from the one sea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worlds end.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall kneele before him: his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tharsis and of the ples shall giue presents: the kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall doe him seruice.

12 For hee shall deliuer the poore when hee cryeth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall be fauourable to the simple and needy: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 Hee shall deliuer their soules from falshood and wrong: and deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Hee shall liue, and vnto him shall be giuen of the gold of Arabia: prayer shall bee made euer vnto him, and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall bee an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hils: his fruit shall shake like Libanus, and shalbe greene in the city, like grasse vpon ẏ earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer, his Name shall remaine vnder the Sunne among ẏ posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed be the Name of his Maiestie for euer: and all the earth shalbe filled with his Maiestie. Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

Euening prayer

TRuely God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuertheless my feete were almost gone: my treadings had welnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperity.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they be so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they doe euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most highest.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth through the world.

10 Therfore fall the people vnto them: and thereout sucke they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) how should God perceiue it: is there knowledge in the most Highest?

12 Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the world, and these haue riches in possession: and I said, Then haue I cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I beene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost said euen as they: but loe, then should I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Untill I went into the Sanctuary of God: then vnderstood I the end of these men.

17 Namely, how thou doest set them in slipperie places: and castest them downe, and destroyest them.

18 Oh, how suddenly doe they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull end?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of ẏ city.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuertheless, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I desire in cõparison of thee.

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

26 For lo, they that forsake thee shal perish: thou hast destroyed all them that cõmit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy works (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 O thinke vpon thy Congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of old.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest vtterly destroy euery enemie: which hath done euil in thy Sanctuary.

5 Thine aduersaries roare in the midst of thy congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.

6 Hee that hewed timber afore out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.

7 But now they breake downe all the carued worke thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They haue set fire vpon thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name, euen vnto the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus they haue burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.

10 We see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any more.

11 O God, how long shall the aduersary doe this dishonour: how long shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name, for euer?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hand: why plucke not thou thy right hand out of thy bosome to consume the enemie?

13 For God is my King of old: the helpe that is

done vpon earth, he doeth it himselfe.

14 Thou diddest diuide the sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gauest him to bee meate for the people in the wildernesse.

16 Thou broughtest out fountaines and waters out of the hard rockes: thou driedst vp mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.

18 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and Winter.

19 Remember this O Lord, how the enemie hath rebuked: and how the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

20 O deliuer not the soule of thy Turtle done vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the congregation of the poore for euer.

21 Looke vpon the Couenant: for all the earth is full of darknesse, and cruell habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the poore and needy giue praise vnto thy Name.

23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, increaseth euer more and more.

Morning prayer.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.

VNto thee (O God) doe we giue thankes: yea, vnto thee doe we giue thankes.

2 Thy Name also is so nigh: and that doe thy wonderous workes declare.

3 When I receiue the Congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.

4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.

5 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake not with a stiffe necke.

7 For promotion commeth neither from the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and hee powreth out of the same.

10 As for the dregges thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shall drinke them and suckе them out.

11 But I will talke of the God of Iacob: and praise him for euer.

12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I breake: and the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

IN Iurie is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe: the shield, the sword and the battell.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hils of the rebbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose hands were mighty) haue found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Iacob:) both the chariot and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause thy iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement: and to helpe all the meeke vpon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou refraine.

11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, all yee that bee round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Hee shall refraine the spirit of Princes: and is wonderfull among the kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I Will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I cry with my voyce, and he shall hearken vnto me.

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ranne and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.

3 When I am in heauinesse, I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde: and the yeeres that are past.

6 I call to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with my owne heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more entreated?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an end for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut vp his louing kindnesse in displeasure?

10 And I said, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most Highest.

11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to mind thy wonders of old time.

12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundred: and thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone vpon the ground, the earth was moued and shooke withall.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not knowen.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populе. Psal. 78.

HEare my law, O my people: encline your eares vnto the words of my mouth. Euening prayer.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and such as our fathers haue told vs.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull workes that hee hath done.

5 Hee made a Couenant with Iacob, and gaue Israel a Law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posteritie may know it: and the children which were yet vnborne.

7 To

7 To the intent that when they came vp, they might shew their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his commandements.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubborne generation: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim, which being harnessed & carrying bowes, turned themselues backe in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the Couenant of God: and would not walke in his law.

12 But forgat what he had done: and the wonderfull worke that he had shewed for them.

13 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the field of Zoan.

14 He diuided the Sea, and let them goe through: he made the waters to stand on an heape.

15 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He claue the hard rocks in the wildernes: & gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bin out of ꝑ great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the stony rock: so that it gushed out like the riuers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most highest in the wildernesse.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shall God prepare a table in the wildernesse?

21 He smote the stony rocke indeede, that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withall: but can he giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, hee was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came vp heauie displeasure against Israel.

23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.

24 So he commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

25 Hee rained downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen.

26 So man did eate Angels food: for he sent them meate ynough.

27 He caused the Eastwinde to blow vnder heauen: and through his power hee brought in the Southwest winde.

28 He rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

29 He let it fall among their tents: euen round about their habitation.

30 So they did eate & were well filled, for hee gaue them their owne desire: they were not disapointed of their lust.

31 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauy wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the wealthiest of them: yea, and smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred ꝑ God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Neuertheles, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But he was so mercifull, that hee forgaue their misdeedes: and destroyed them not.

39 Yea, many a time turned hee his wrath away and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For hee considered that they were but flesh: and that they were euen a winde that passeth away, and commeth not again.

41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieued him in the desart.

42 They turned backe, and tempted God: and moued the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when he deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

44 How hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.

46 Hee sent lice among them, and deuoured them vp: and frogs to destroy them.

47 Hee gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpiller: and their labour vnto the Grashopper.

48 Hee destroyed their vines with haile stones: and their mulbery trees with the frost.

49 He smote their cattel also with haile stones: and their flockes with hote thunderbolts.

50 He cast vpon them the furiousnesse of his wrath, anger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent euill angels among them.

51 Hee made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his owne people, he led them forth like sheepe: and caried them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

54 He brought them out safely that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his Sanctuary: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.

56 He cast out the heathen also before them: caused their land to bee diuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bow.

59 For they grieued him with their hill altars: and prouoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.

61 So that he forsook the Tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that he had pitched among them.

62 Hee deliuered their power into captiuitie: and their beawty into the enemies hand.

63 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not giuen to marriage.

65 Their Priests were slaine with the sword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a Gyant refreshed with wine.

67 Hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall shame.

68 He refused the Tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which he loued.

70 And there he buylded his Temple on high: and laid the foundation of it like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 He chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the sheepefolds.

72 As he was following the Ewes great with yong ones, he tooke him: that he might feede Jacob his people, and Jsrael his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus venerunt. Pſal. 79.

Morning prayer.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to be meate vnto the foules of the ayre: and the flesh of thy saints vnto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery side of Hierusalem: & there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scorne and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy iealousie burne like fire for euer?

6 Powre out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not our old sinnes, but haue mercy vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliuer vs, and be mercifull vnto our sinnes, for thy Names sake

10 Wherefore doe the heathen say: Where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy seruants blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpō the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatnesse of thy power, preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbours haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, (O Lord) seuen fold into their bosome.

14 So we that be thy people & sheep of thy pasture, shal giue thee thanks for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

Qui regis Iſrael. Pſal 80.

HEare O thou shepheard of Jsrael, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shew thy selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin & Manasses: stirre vp thy strength, and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

4 O Lord God of hostes: how long wilt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them plenteousnesse of teares to drinke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neighboures: and our enemies laugh vs to scorne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hostes: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the Heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it: & the boughes thereof were like ỳ goodly Cedar trees.

11 She stretched out her branches vnto the sea: and her boughs vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they that goe by, plucke off her grapes?

13 The wilde boze out of the wood doeth roote it vp: and the wilde beasts of the field deuoure it.

14 Turne thee againe thou God of hostes, looke downe from heauen: behold, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyard that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: and vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest so strōg for thine owne selfe.

18 And so will not wee goe backe from thee: O let vs liue, and we shall call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hostes: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Pſal. 81.

SIng wee merily vnto God our strength: make a cheerefull noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hither the Tabret: the merry Harpe with the Lute.

3 Blow vp the Trumpet in the new Moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our solemne feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Jsrael: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This hee ordained in Joseph for a testimony: when hee came out of the land of Egypt, & had heard a strange language.

6 I eased his shoulder from the burthen: and his hands were deliuered from making the pots.

7 Thou calledst vpon me in troubles, & I deliuered thee: & heard thee what time as ỳ storme fell vpon thee.

8 I prooued thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, and I will assure thee, O Jsrael: if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

10 There shall no strange god bee in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other god.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voyce: and Jsrael would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and let them follow their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto me: for if Jsrael had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should haue been found lyars: but their time should haue endured for euer.

17 Yee should haue fedde them also with the finest wheate floure: and with hony out of the stony rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

Deus ſtetit. Pſal. 82

Euening prayer.

GOD standeth in the congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods.

2 How long will yee giue wrong Judgement: and accept the persons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: see that such as be in neede and necessity, haue right.

4 Deliuer the outcast and poore: saue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor vnderstand, but walke on still in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are gods: and ye all are children of the most Highest.

7 But ye shal dy like men: & fall like one of ỳ princes.

8 Arise

8 Arise, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis? Psal. 83.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not still silence: refraine not thy selfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsell against thy secret ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs root them out that they be no more a people: and that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacle of the Edomites, and the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalech: the Philistines, with them that dwell at Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto Sisera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kison.

10 Which perished at Endor: and became as the dung of the earth.

11 Make them and their Princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their Princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which say, Let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the wind.

14 Like as the fire that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.

15 Persecute them euen so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy stormе.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord: that they may seeke thy Name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more and more: let them be put to shame and perish.

18 And they shal know that thou (whose Name is Jehouah:) art only the most highest ouer al the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hostes?

2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallow a nest where she may lay her young: euen thy Altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of misery, vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They will go from strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord God of hosts, heare my prayer: hearken O God of Jacob.

9 Behold, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlines.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall he withhold from them that liue a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hosts: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. 85.

LOrd, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou hast turned away the captiuity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiuen the offence of thy people: and couered all their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God, our Sauiour: and let thine anger cease from vs.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O Lord: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me: for he shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints that they turne not againe.

9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnes and peace haue kissed each other.

11 Truth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousnes hath looked downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew louing kindnesse: and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnes shall go before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

BOw downe thine eare, O Lord, and heare me: for I am poore and in misery. Morning prayer.

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant, that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I will call dayly vpon thee.

4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord art good and gracious: and of great mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare Lord vnto my prayer: and ponder the voice of mine humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy truth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I will thanke thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the congregations of the naughty men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compassion & mercy: long suffering, plenteous in goodnes & truth.

16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew some good token vpon me for good, that they which hate me may see it, & be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal. 87.

HEr foundations are vpon the holy hils: the Lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings

lings of Iacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou City of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold ye the Philistines also: & they of Tyre, with the Moians, loe, there was he borne.

5 And of Sion it shall be reported, that hee was borne in her: and the most Highest shall establish her.

6 The Lord shall rehearse it: when hee writeth vp the people, that he was borne there.

7 The singers also and trumpetters shall hee rehearse: all my fresh springs shall be in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

O Lord God of my saluation, I haue cried day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, incline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that go downe into the pit: and I haue bene euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lie in the graue: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with all thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Doest thou shew wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise vp againe and praise thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonderous workes be knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord: and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in misery, and like vnto him that is at the point to die: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrors haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came round about me daily like water: and compassed me together on euery side.

18 My louers and friends hast thou put away from me: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.

Euening prayer.

My song shall be alway of the louing kindnesse of the Lord: with my mouth will I euer be shewing thy truth, from one generation to another.

2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be set vp for euer: thy truth shalt thou establish in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderous workes: and thy truth in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsell of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy truth (most mighty Lord) is on euery side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroad with thy mighty arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

14 Thou hast a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnes and equitie is the habitation of thy seat: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall be daily in thy Name: and in thy righteousnes shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our horne.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the Holy one of Israel is our King.

20 Thou spakest sometime in visions vnto thy Saints, and saidest: I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

22 My hand shall holde him fast: and mine arme shall strengthen him.

23 The enemy shall not be able to doe him violence: the sonne of wickednesse shall not hurt him.

24 I shall smite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My truth also and my mercy shal be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the sea: and his right hand in the floods.

27 He shall call me, Thou art my Father: my God and my strong saluation.

28 And I will make him my first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

29 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

30 His seede also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

31 But if his children forsake my law: and walke not in my iudgements.

32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements: I will visit their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to faile.

34 My Couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips: I haue sworne once by my Holinesse, that I will not faile Dauid.

35 His seede shall endure for euer: and his seat is like as the Sunne before me.

36 He shall stand fast for euermore as the Moone: and as the faithfull witnesse in heauen.

37 But thou hast abhorred and forsaken thine Anointed: and art displeased at him.

38 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant: and cast his crowne to the ground.

39 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges: and bro-

ken

ken downe his strong holdes.

40 All they that goe by, spoile him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies: and made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: and giuest him not victory in the battell.

43 Thou hast put out his glory: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: and couered him with dishonour.

45 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer: and shall thy wrath burne like fire?

46 O remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men for nought?

47 What man is he that liueth, & shal not see death: and shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?

48 Lord, where are thy olde louing kindnesses: which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy seruants haue: and how I doe beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and slandered the footsteps of thine Anointed: praised be the Lord for euermore, Amen, Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

Morning prayer.

LOrd, thou hast beene our refuge: from one generation to another.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer the earth and the world were made: thou art God from euerlasting and world without end.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Come againe ye children of men.

4 For a thousand yeres in thy sight are but as yesterday: seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5 Assoone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe: and fade away suddenly like the grasse.

6 In the morning it is greene, & groweth vp: but in the euening it is cut downe, dried vp and withered.

7 For we consume away in thy displeasure: and are afraid of thy wrathfull indignation.

8 Thou hast set our misdeeds before thee: and our secret sinnes in the sight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, all our dayes are gone: we bring our yeeres to an end, as it were a tale that is told.

10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and tenne, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeres: yet is their strength then but labour and sorrow, so soone passeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Turne thee againe (O Lord) at the last: and be gracious vnto thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, and that soone: so shall we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our life.

15 Comfort vs againe, now after the time that thou hast plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersity.

16 Shew thy seruants thy worke: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious maiesty of the Lord our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, O prosper thou our handy worke.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most High: shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say vnto the Lord, Thou art my hope and my strong hold: my God, in him will I trust.

3 For hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall defend thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faithfulnesse and trueth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terror by night: nor for the arrow that flyeth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in ſ darkenes: nor for the sickenes that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lord art my hope: thou hast set thine house of defence very high.

10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee in their hands: that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt go vpon the Lion & Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon shalt thou tread vnder thy feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore shall I deliuer him: I shall set him vp because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon mee, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him and bring him to honour.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal. 92.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the Lord: & to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most Highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loud instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy workes: and I will reioyce in giuing praise for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord how glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doth not well consider this: and a foole doth not vnderstand it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish: then shall they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lord art the most Highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lord) loe thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednesse shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shalbe exalted like the horne of an Vnicorne: for I am anointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a Palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as bee planted in the house of the Lord: shall flourish in the courts (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring foorth more fruit in their age: and shalbe fat and well liking.

14 That they may shew how true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 93.

THe Lord is King, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lord hath put on his apparell, and girded himselfe with strength. Euening prayer.

2 Hee

2 Yee hath made the rounde worlde so sure: that it cannot be moued.

3 Euer since the worlde began hath thy seat beene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floods are risen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the sea are mighty and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high, is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holines becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal. 94.

O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Arise thou Iudge of the worlde: and reward the proud after their deseruing.

3 Lord, how long shall the vngodly: how long shall the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shall all wicked doers speake so disdainefully: and make such proud boasting?

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, Tush, the Lord shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

8 Take heed ye vnwise among the people: O yee fooles, when will ye vnderstand?

9 Hee that planteth the eare, shall hee not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?

10 Or he that nurtureth the Heathen: it is he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he punish?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vaine.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lord) and teachest him in thy law.

13 That thou mayest giue him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lord will not faile his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 Vntill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked: who will take my part against the euill doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had beene put to silence.

18 But when I said, My foot hath slipped: thy mercy (O Lord) held me vp.

19 In the multitude of the sorrowes that I had in my heart: thy comforts haue refreshed my soule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the stoole of wickednesse: which imagineth mischiefe as a law?

21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.

23 He shall recompence them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite, exultemus. Psal. 95.

Morning prayer.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the Lord: let vs heartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and shew our selues glad in him with Psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hands are all the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The Sea is his, and he made it: and his hands prepared the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our Maker.

7 For hee is the Lord our God: and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.

8 To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts: as in the prouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued mee, and saw my workes.

10 Fourtie yeres long was I grieued with this generation and said: It is a people that doe erre in their hearts, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing vnto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord and praise his Name: be telling of his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and cannot worthily bee praised: he is more to be feared then all gods.

5 As for all the gods of the heathen they bee but idoles: but it is the Lord that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worship are before him: power and honour are in his Sanctuary.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord (O ye kinreds of the people:) ascribe vnto the Lord worship and power.

8 Ascribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his Name: bring presents, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the Heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is he which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moued, and how that he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lord.

13 For hee commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 97.

THe Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the yles may be glad therof.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seat.

3 There shall goe a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on euery side.

4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hils melted like wax at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnesse: and all the people haue seene his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that worship carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: worship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad because of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou Lord art higher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 O yee that loue the Lord, see that yee hate the thing that is euill: the Lord preserueth the soules of his Saints, he shall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There

11 There is spʒung vp a light for the righteous: and ioyfull gladnesse for such as be true hearted.

12 Reioyce in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thankes for a remembʒance of his holinesse.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new song: for he hath done merueilous things. Euening prayer.

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselfe the victoʒy.

3 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnes hath hee openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

4 Hee hath remembʒed his mercy and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the ends of the woʒld haue seene the saluation of our God.

5 Shew your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord, all ye lands: sing, reioyce, and giue thankes.

6 Pʒayse the Lord vpon the Harpe: sing to the Harpe with a Psalme of thanksgiuing.

7 With Trumpets also and Shawmes: O shew your selues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the Sea make a noyse, and all that therein is: the round woʒld, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hils be ioyfull together before the Lord: for hee is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteousnesse shall hee iudge the woʒld: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 99.

THe Lord is King, be the people neuer so impatient: hee sitteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer so vnquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: which is grea, wonderfull and holy,

4 The Kings power loueth iudgement, thou hast pʒepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 O magnifie the Lord our God: and fall downe before his footstoole, for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Pʒiests, and Samuel among such as call vpon his Name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudy pillar: for they kept his testimonies, & the law that he gaue them

8 Thou heardest them (O Lord our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, and punishedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lord our God, and woʒship him vpon his holy hill: for the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 100.

OBe ioyfull in the Lord, all ye lands: serue the Lord with gladnesse, and come before his pʒesence with a song.

2 Be ye sure that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues, we are his people and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with thankesgiuing, and into his courts with pʒaise: be thankefull vnto him, and speake good of his Name.

4 For the Lord is gracious, his mercy is euerlasting: and his trueth endureth from genaration to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. 101.

MY song shall bee of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 O let me haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 When wilt thou come vnto me: I will walke in my house with a perfect heart.

4 I will take no wicked thing in hand, I hate the sinnes of vnfaithfulnesse: there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

5 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

6 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a pʒoude looke, and high stomacke: I will not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly life: he shalbe my seruant.

10 There shal no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tary in my sight.

11 I shall soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may root out all wicked doers from the City of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 102.

HEare my pʒayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee. Morning prayer.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto me when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are burnt vp as it were a fiʒebʒand.

4 My heart is smitten downe, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bʒead.

5 For the voice of my groning: my bones will scarce cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become like a Pelicane in the wildernes: and like an Owle that is in the desart.

7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a sparrow: that sitteth alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reuile me all the day long: & they that are mad vpō me are swoʒne together against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes as it were bʒead: and mingled my dʒinke with weeping.

10 And that because of thine indignation & wʒath: for thou hast taken me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are gone like a shadow: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembʒance throughout all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercy vpon her, yea, the time is come.

14 And why? thy seruants thinke vpon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The heathen shall feare thy Name, O Lord: and all the Kings of the earth thy Maiestie.

16 When the Lord shall build vp Sion: and when his glory shall appeare.

17 When hee turneth him vnto the pʒayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.

18 This shall be written for those that come after: & the people which shalbe borne, shall pʒayse the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from his Sanctuary: out of the heauen did the Lord behold the earth.

20 That he might heare the mournings of such as bee in captiuitie: and deliuer the children appoynted vnto death.

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Sion: and his woʒship at Hierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes also to serue the Lord.

23 Hee bʒought downe my strength in my iourney: and shoʒtned my dayes.

24 But I said, O my God, take mee not away in the middest of mine age: as for thy yeeres, they endure throughout all gen rations.

25 Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the woʒke of

of thy hands.

29 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall wax olde as doeth a garment.

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. 103.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule: and all that is within me praise his holy Name.

2 Praise the Lord, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Which forgiueth all thy sinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which saueth thy life from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and louing kindnesse.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lustie as an Eagle.

6 The Lord executeth righteousnesse and iudgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 Hee shewed his wayes vnto Moses: his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is full of compassion and mercy: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 He will not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednesse.

11 For looke how high the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that feare him.

12 Looke how wide also the East is from the West: so farre hath he set our sinnes from vs.

13 Yea, like as a father pitieth his owne children: euen so is the Lord mercifull vnto them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16 For alloone as the winde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercifull goodnesse of the Lord endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vpon children children.

18 Euen vpon such as keepe his Couenant: and thinke vpon his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his seat in heauen: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 O praise the Lord, ye Angels of his, ye that excell in strength: yee that fulfill his commandement, and hearken vnto the voice of his words.

21 O praise the Lord all ye his hostes: ye servants of his that doe his pleasure.

22 O speake good of the Lord all ye workes of his, in all places of his dominion: praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. 104.

Euening prayer.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious: thou art clothed with Maiestie and honour.

2 Thou deckest thy selfe with light as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters: and maketh the clouds his charet, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 Hee maketh his Angels spirits: and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth: that it neuer should moone at any time.

6 Thou couerest it with the deepe like as with a garment: the waters stand in the hils.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afraide.

8 They goe vp as high as the hilles, and downe to the valleyes beneath: euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds, which they shall not passe: neither turne againe to couer the earth.

10 Hee sendeth the springs into the riuers: which runne among the hilles.

11 All beasts of the field drinke thereof: and the wilde Asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the foules of the ayre haue their habitation: and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He bringeth forth grasse for the cattell: & greene hearbe for the seruice of men.

15 That he may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man: and oyle to make him a cheerefull countenance, and bread to strengthen mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap: euen the Cedars of Libanus which he hath planted.

17 Wherein the birdes make their nests: and the Firre trees are a dwelling for the Stoike.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wild Goats: and so are the stony rockes for the Conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for certaine seasons: and the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may be night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe moue.

21 The Lions roaring after their pray, doe seeke their meat at God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, and they get them away together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour: vntill the euening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy workes: in wisedome hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also: wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships, & there is that Leuiathan: whom thou hast made to take his pastime therein.

27 These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them meat in due season.

28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it: and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: when thou takest away their breath, they die, and are turned againe to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath goe forth, they shalbe made: & thou shalt renew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious Maiestie of the Lord shall endure for euer: the Lord shall reioyce in his workes.

32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him: if he doe but touch the hils, they shall smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the Lord as long as I liue: I will praise my God, while I haue my being.

34 And so shall my words please him: my ioy shall be in the Lord.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shal come to an end: praise thou the Lord, O my soule praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 105.

Morning prayer.

OGiue thankes vnto the Lord, and call vpon his Name: tell the people what things hee hath done.

2 O let

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him: and let your talking be of all his wonderous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.

4 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done: his wonders and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements are in all the world.

8 He hath been alway mindfull of his Couenant and promise: that he made to a thousand generations.

9 Euen the Couenant that he made with Abraham: and the oath that he sware vnto Isaac.

10 And appointed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: and to Israel for an euerlasting Testament.

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one Nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: but reproued euen Kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine Anointed: and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called for a dearth vpon the land: and destroyed all the prouision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man before them: euen Ioseph which was solde to be a bond-seruant.

18 Whose feet they hurt in the stockes: the yron entred into his soule.

19 Until the time came that his cause was knowen: the word of the Lord tryed him.

20 The King sent and deliuered him: the Prince of the people let him goe free.

21 He made him Lord also of his house: and Ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might informe his Princes after his will: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt vntruely with his seruants.

26 Then sent he Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these shewed his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse, and it was darke: and they were not obedient vnto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogges: yea, euen in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all maner of flies: and lice in their quarters.

32 He gaue them haile stones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and figgetrees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the word, & the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eat vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

40 He opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that riuers ranne in dry places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

42 And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gaue them the lands of the Heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they might keepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 106.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer. Euening prayer.

2 Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lord: or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that alway keepe Iudgement: and doe righteousnes.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the fauor that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visit me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicity of thy Chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and giue thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue done amisse, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnes in remembrance: but were disobedient at the Sea, euen at the red Sea.

8 Neuertheless he helped them for his Names sake: that he might make his power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them thorow the deepe, as thorow a wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his words: and sang praise vnto him.

13 But within a while they forgat his workes: and would not abide his counsaile.

14 But lust came vpon them in the wildernes: and they tempted God in the desart.

15 And he gaue them their desire: and sent leannesse withall into their soule.

16 They angred Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the Saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the Congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory into the similitude of a Calfe that eateth hay.

21 And they forgate God their Sauiour: which had done so great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red Sea.

23 So he said he would haue destroyed them, had not Moses his seruant stood before him in the gap: to turne away his wrathfull indignation, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea they thought scorne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence vnto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then lift he vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe.

27 To caſt out their ſeed among the Nations: and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themſelues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then ſtood vp Phinees and prayed: and ſo the plague ceaſed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: among all poſteritie for euermore.

32 They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that he puniſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that hee ſpake vnadui ſedly with his lips.

34 Neither deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their workes.

36 In ſo much that they worſhipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their ſonnes and daughters vnto deuils.

37 And ſhed innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idoles of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they ſtained with their own workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people: in ſo much that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And hee gaue them ouer into the hand of the Heathen: and they that hated them, were lords ouer them.

41 Their enemies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubiection.

42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled againſt him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickedneſſe.

43 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw their aduerſitie: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought vpon his couenant & pitied them, according vnto ꝯ multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all thoſe that had led them away captiue, to pity them.

45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) & gather vs from among the heathen: that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, and make our boaſt of thy praiſe.

46 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and world without end: and let all the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 107.

Morning prayer. 4

O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for hee is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let them giue thanks, whom ꝯ Lord hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from ꝯ Eaſt & from the Weſt: from the North, & from the South.

4 They went aſtray in the wildernеſſe out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 So they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: and he deliuered them from their diſtreſſe.

7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to the city where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

9 For he ſatisfieth the emptie ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being faſt bound in miſery and yron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of the Lord: & lightly regarded the counſell of the moſt high.

12 He alſo brought downe their heart through heauineſſe: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe them vp.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkeneſſe, and out of the ſhadow of death: & brake their bonds in ſunder.

15 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmitten the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooliſh men are plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickedneſſe.

18 Their ſoule abhorred all maner of meate: and they were euen hard at deaths doore.

19 So when they cryed vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 Hee ſent his word and healed them: and they were ſaued from their deſtruction.

21 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer vnto him the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing: and tell out his works with gladneſſe.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ſhips: and occupy their buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe men ſee the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For at his word the ſtormie wind ariſeth: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They are caried vp to the heauen, and downe againe to the deepe: their ſoule melteth away becauſe of the trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their diſtreſſe.

29 For he maketh the ſtorme to ceaſe: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be at reſt: and ſo he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him alſo in the Congregation of the people: and praiſe him in the ſeat of the Elders.

33 Which turneth the floods into a wildernеſſe: and dryeth vp the water ſprings.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

35 Againe hee maketh the wildernеſſe a ſtanding water: and water ſprings of a dry ground.

36 And there he ſetteth the hungry: that they may build them a city to dwell in.

37 That they may ſow their land, and plant vineyards: to yeeld them fruits of increaſe.

38 Hee bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiply exceedingly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 And againe, when they are miniſhed and brought low: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though hee ſuffer them to be euill entreated

through

throughe tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wildernelle.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miſery: and maketh him houſholds like a flocke of ſheepe.

42 The righteous will conſider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednelle ſhall be ſtopped.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, will ponder theſe thynges: and they ſhall underſtand the louing kindnelle of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Pſal. 108.

Morning prayer.

O God, my heart is ready (my heart is ready) I will ſing and giue praiſe with the beſt member that I haue.

2 Awake thou Lute and Harpe: I my ſelfe will awake right early.

3 I will giue thankes vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing prayſes vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.

5 Set vp thy ſelfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand ſaue them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe: I will reioyce therefore and diuide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head.

9 Juda is my Lawgiuer, Moab is my waſhpot: ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe, vpon the Philiſtims will I triumph.

10 Who will leade me into the ſtrong Citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Haſt thou not forſaken vs O God: and wilt not thou God, goe forth with our hoſts?

12 O helpe vs againſt the enemie: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe great Actes: and it is he that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Pſal. 109.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praiſe: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.

2 And they haue ſpoken againſt mee with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with wordes of hatred, and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my cõtrary part: but I giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus haue they rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to be ruler ouer him: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

6 When ſentence is giuen vpon him, let him bee condemned, and let his prayer be turned into ſinne.

7 Let his dayes be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

9 Let his children bee vagabonds, and beg their bread: let them ſeeke it alſo out of deſolate places.

10 Let the extortioner conſume all that hee hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.

11 Let there bee no man to pitie him: nor to haue compaſſion vpon his fatherleſſe children.

12 Let his poſterity bee deſtroyed: and in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednelle of his fathers be had in remembrance in the ſight of the Lord: and let not the ſinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that becauſe his mind was not to do good: but perſecuted the poore helpeleſſe man, that he might ſlay him that was vexed at the heart.

16 His delight was in curſing, and it ſhall happen vnto him: he loued not bleſſing, therefore ſhall it bee farre from him.

17 Hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with a rayment: and it ſhall come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the cloake that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that hee is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: & to thoſe that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

20 But deale thou with mee (O Lord God) according vnto thy Name: for ſweete is thy mercy.

21 O deliuer me, for I am helpleſſe and poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I goe hence like the ſhadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the graſſhopper.

23 My knees are weake through faſting: my fleſh is dryed vp for want of fatneſſe.

24 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, ſhaked their heads.

25 Helpe me (O Lord my God:) O ſaue me according to thy mercy.

26 And they ſhall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord haſt done it.

27 Though they curſe, yet bleſſe thou: and let them be confounded that riſe vp againſt me, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

28 Let mine aduerſaries bee clothed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a cloake.

29 As for mee, I will giue great thankes vnto the Lord with my mouth: and praiſe him among the multitude.

30 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue his ſoule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. 110.

Euening prayer.

THe Lord ſaid vnto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

2 The Lord ſhall ſend the rod of thy power out of Sion: bee thou Ruler euen in the mids among thine enemies.

3 In the day of thy trouble ſhall the people offer thee free will offrings with an holy worſhip: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord ſware, and will not repent: thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchiſedech.

5 The Lord vpon thy right hand: ſhall wound euen kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhall fill the places with the dead bodies: and ſmite in ſunder the heads ouer diuers countreys.

7 He ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 111.

I Will giue thankes vnto the Lord with my whole heart: ſecretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of the Lord are great: ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke is worthy to be praiſed, and had in honour: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath ſo done his marueilous workes: that they ought to bee had in remembrance.

5 He hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: he ſhall euer be mindfull of his couenant.
6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his commandements are true.
8 They ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equity.
9 He ſent redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his Name.
10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wiſedome: a good vnderſtanding haue all they that doe thereafter, the praiſe of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Pſal. 112

BLeſſed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commandements.
2 His ſeede ſhall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull ſhall be bleſſed.
3 Riches and plenteouſneſſe ſhall be in his houſe: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.
4 Vnto the godly there ariſeth vp light in the darkeneſſe: he is mercifull, louing, and righteous.
5 A good man is mercifull, and lendeth: and will guide his words with diſcretion.
6 For he ſhall neuer be moued: and the righteous ſhall be had in an euerlaſting remembrance.
7 He will not bee afraid for any euill tidings: for his heart ſtandeth faſt, and beleeueth in the Lord.
8 His heart is eſtabliſhed and will not ſhrinke: vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.
9 He hath diſperſed abroad and giuen to the poore: and his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer, his horne ſhall be exalted with honour.
10 The vngodly ſhall ſee it, and it ſhall greeue him: he ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away, the deſire of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

Laudate pueri. Pſal. 113.

PRaiſe the Lord (yee ſeruants) O praiſe the Name of the Lord.
2 Bleſſed bee the Name of the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.
3 The Lords Name is praiſed: from the riſing vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the ſame.
4 The Lord is high aboue all heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.
5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling ſo high: and yet humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?
6 He taketh vp the ſimple out of the duſt: and lifteth the poore out of the mire.
7 That hee may ſet him with the Princes: euen with the Princes of his people.
8 Hee maketh the barren woman to keepe houſe: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

Euening prayer.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. 114.

WHen Iſrael came out of Egypt: and the houſe of Jacob from among the ſtrange people.
2 Juda was his Sanctuary: and Iſrael his dominion.
3 The ſea ſaw that and fled: Jordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: and the little hilles like yong ſheepe.
5 What ayleth thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt: and thou Jordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?
6 Yee mountaines that yee ſkipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like yong ſheepe?
7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Jacob.
8 Which turned the hard rocke into a ſtanding water: and the flint ſtone into a ſpringing well.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. 115.

NOt vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the praiſe: for thy louing mercy, and for thy trueths ſake.
2 Wherefore ſhall the heathen ſay: Where is now their God?
3 As for our God, hee is in heauen: he hath done whatſoeuer pleaſed him.
4 Their idoles are ſiluer and gold: euen the worke of mens hands.
5 They haue mouthes and ſpeake not: eyes haue they, and ſee not.
6 They haue eares and heare not: noſes haue they and ſmell not.
7 They haue handes and handle not: feete haue they, and walke not, neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and ſo are all ſuch as put their truſt in them.
9 But thou houſe of Iſrael, truſt in the Lord: he is their ſuccour and defence.
10 Yee houſe of Aaron, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
11 Yee that feare the Lord, put your truſt in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.
12 The Lord hath bin mindfull of vs, and he ſhall bleſſe vs: euen he ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, hee ſhall bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 Hee ſhall bleſſe them that feare the Lord: both ſmall and great.
14 The Lord ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord: which made heauen and earth.
16 All the whole heauens are the Lords: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not thee O Lord: neither all they that goe downe into the ſilence.
18 But wee will praiſe the Lord, from this time forth for euermore: Praiſe the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. 116.

Morning prayer.

I Am well pleaſed: that the Lord hath heard the voyce of my prayer.
2 That hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon him as long as I liue.
3 The ſnares of death compaſſed me round about: and the paines of hell gate hold vpon me.
4 I ſhall finde trouble and heauineſſe, and I ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord: O Lord, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The Lord preſerueth the ſimple: I was in miſery, and he helped me.
7 Turne againe then vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the Lord hath rewarded thee.
8 And why? thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from falling.
9 I will walke before the Lord: in the land of the liuing.
10 I beleeued, and therefore will I ſpeake, but I was ſore troubled: I ſaid in my haſte, all men are lyars.
11 What reward ſhall I giue vnto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done vnto me?
12 I will receiue the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the

the Name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my vowes now in the preſence of all his people: right deare in the ſight of the Lord, is the death of his Saints.

14 Behold, O Lord, how that I am thy ſeruant: I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thine handmaide, thou haſt broken my bonds in ſunder.

15 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

16 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord in the ſight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords houſe, euen in the middes of thee, O Hieruſalem. Praiſe the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Pſal. 117.

O Praiſe the Lord all yee heathen: praiſe him all ye nations.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is euer more and more towardes vs: and the trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Praiſe the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. 118.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Iſrael now confeſſe that hee is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now confeſſe: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lord, confeſſe: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my ſide: I will not feare what man doeth vnto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to truſt in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to truſt in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compaſſed mee round about: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

11 They kept mee in on euery ſide, they kept me in, I ſay, on euery ſide: but in the Name of the Lord will I deſtroy them.

12 They came about me like Bees, and are extinct euen as the fire among the thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I will deſtroy them.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.

14 The Lord is my ſtrength and my ſong: and is become my ſaluation.

15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſſe.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mighty things to paſſe.

17 I will not die but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chaſtened and corrected mee: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: that I may goe into them, and giue thankes vnto the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous ſhall enter into it.

21 I will thanke thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 The ſame ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone in the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Helpe me now, O Lord: O Lord ſend vs now proſperitie.

26 Bleſſed be he that commeth in the Name of the Lord: we haue wiſhed you good lucke, yee that be of the houſe of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord which hath ſhewed vs light: bind the ſacrifice with cords, yea, euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will thanke thee: thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, for hee is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Pſal. 119.

Euening prayer.

BLeſſed are thoſe that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the law of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies and ſeeke him with their whole heart.

3 For they which doe no wickednes: walke in his wayes,

4 Thou haſt charged: that wee ſhall diligently keepe thy commandements.

5 O that my wayes were made ſo direct: that I might keepe thy ſtatutes.

6 So ſhall I not be confounded: while I haue reſpect vnto all thy commandements

7 I will thanke thee with an vnfained heart: when I ſhall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: O forſake me not vtterly.

In quo corriget.

WHerewithall ſhall a yong man cleanſe his way? euen by ruling himſelfe after thy word.

2 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not goe wrong out of thy commandements.

3 Thy words haue I hid within my heart: that I ſhould not ſinne againſt thee.

4 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 With my lips haue I been telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy teſtimonies, as in all maner of riches.

7 I will talke of thy commandements: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delight ſhall be in thy ſtatutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue ſeruo tuo.

O Doe well vnto thy ſeruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes that I may ſee the wonderous things of thy law.

3 I am a ſtranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.

4 My ſoule breaketh out for the very feruent deſire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements

5 Thou haſt rebuked the proud: and curſed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

6 O turne from me ſhame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

7 Princes alſo did ſit and ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant is occupied in thy ſtatutes.

8 For thy teſtimonies are my delight: and my counſellers.

Adhæſit pauimento.

MY ſoule cleaueth to the duſt: O quicken thou mee according to thy word.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardeſt

me: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

3 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy commandements: and ſo ſhall I talke of thy wondrous workes.

4 My ſoule melteth away for very heauineſſe: comfort thou me according to thy word.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cauſe thou me to make much of thy Law.

6 I haue choſen the way of trueth: and thy iudgments haue I laid before me.

7 I haue ſticken vnto thy teſtimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I will runne the way of thy commandements: when thou haſt ſet mine heart at liberty.

Legem pone.

Morning Prayer.

TEach mee, O Lord, the way of thy ſtatutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.

2 Giue me vnderſtanding and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall keepe it with my whole heart.

3 Make mee to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my deſire.

4 Incline my heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

5 O turne away mine eyes, leſt they behold vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O ſtabliſh thy word in thy ſeruant: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraide of: for thy iudgements are good.

8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

Et veniat ſuper me.

LEt thy louing mercy come alſo vnto me, O Lord: euen thy ſaluation, according vnto thy word.

2 So ſhall I make anſwere vnto my blaſphemers: for my truſt is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 So ſhall I alway keepe thy Law: yea, for euer and euer.

5 And I will walke at liberty: for I ſeeke thy commandements.

6 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo, euen before Kings: and will not be aſhamed.

7 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandements: which I haue loued.

8 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements which I haue loued: and my ſtudy ſhall be in thy ſtatutes.

Memor eſto verbi tui.

OThink vpon thy ſeruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou haſt cauſed me to put my truſt.

2 The ſame is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not ſhrinked from thy Law.

4 I haue remembred thine euerlaſting iudgements: O Lord, and receiued comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the vngodly that forſake thy Law.

6 Thy ſtatutes haue beene my ſongs: in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

7 I haue thought vpon thy Name O Lord, in the night ſeaſon, and haue kept thy Law.

8 This I had: becauſe I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

THou art my portion, O Lord: I haue promiſed to keepe thy Law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy preſence with my whole heart: O be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

3 I called mine owne wayes to remembrance: and turned my feet vnto thy teſtimonies.

4 I made haſt, and prolonged not the time to keepe thy commandements.

5 The Congregation of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.

6 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

Bonitatem feciſti.

O Lord, thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſeruant according vnto thy word.

2 O learne me true vnderſtanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

3 Before I was troubled I went wrong: but now haue I kept thy word.

4 Thou art good and gracious: O teach me thy ſtatutes.

5 The proud haue imagined a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy commandements with my whole heart.

6 Their heart is as fat as brawne: but my delight hath beene in thy Law.

7 It is good for me that I haue beene in trouble: that I may learne thy ſtatutes.

8 The Law of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THy hands haue made mee and faſhioned mee: O giue mee vnderſtanding that I may learne thy commandements. Euening Prayer.

2 They that feare thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue put my truſt in thy word.

3 I know, O Lord, that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulneſſe haſt cauſed mee to be troubled.

4 O let thy mercifull kindneſſe be my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

5 O Let thy louing mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.

6 Let the proud bee confounded, for they goe wickedly about to deſtroy mee: but I will bee occupied in thy commandements.

7 Let ſuch as feare thee, and haue knowen thy teſtimonies: be turned vnto me.

8 O let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes: that I be not aſhamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY ſoule hath longed for thy ſaluation: and I haue a good hope becauſe of thy word.

2 Mine eyes long ſore for thy word: ſaying, O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

4 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant: when wilt thou be auenged of them that perſecute me?

5 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.

6 All thy commandements are true: they perſecute me falſly, O be thou my helpe.

7 They had almoſt made an end of mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy commandements.

8 O quicken me after thy louing kindneſſe: and ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

In æternum Domine.

O Lord, thy word endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy trueth alſo remaineth from one generation to another: thou haſt laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance:

nance: for all things serue thee.
4 If my delight had not bene in thy law: I should haue perished in my trouble.
5 I will neuer forget thy commandements, for with them thou hast quickened me.
6 I am thine, oh saue me: for I haue sought thy commandements.
7 The vngodly laid wait for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy testimonies.
8 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

LOrd, what loue haue I vnto thy Law: all the day long is my study in it.
2 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.
3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.
4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.
5 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
6 I haue not shrunke from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.
7 O how sweet are thy words vnto my throat: yea, sweeter then hony vnto my mouth.
8 Through thy commandements I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy word is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.
2 I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.
3 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me (O Lord) according to thy word.
4 Let the free will offerings of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teach me thy iudgements.
5 My soule is alway in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
6 The vngodly haue laid a snare for mee: but yet I swarued not from thy commandements.
7 Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: & why? they are the very ioy of my heart.
8 I haue applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the end.

In quos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine euill things: but thy law doe I loue.
2 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.
3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.
4 O stablish mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.
5 Hold thou me vp, and I shalbe safe: yea, my delight shall be euer in thy statutes.
6 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceit.
7 Thou puttest away all the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.
8 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

I Deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O giue me not ouer to mine oppressours.
2 Make thou thy seruant to delight in that which is good: that the proud do me no wrong.
3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.
4 O deale with thy seruant according to thy louing mercy: and teach me thy statutes.
5 I am thy seruant, O grant mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
6 It is time for thee Lord, to lay to thine hand: for they haue destroyed thy Law.
7 For I loue thy commandements: aboue golde and precious stone.
8 Therefore hold I straight all thy Commandements: and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.
2 When thy word goeth forth, it giueth light and vnderstanding vnto the simple.
3 I opened my mouth and drew in my breath: for my delight was in thy commandements.
4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.
5 Order my steps in thy word: and so shall no wickednesse haue dominion ouer me.
6 O deliuer mee from the wrongfull dealings of men: and so shall I keepe thy commandements.
7 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.
8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because men keepe not thy law

Iustus es Domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lord: and true is thy iudgment.
2 The testimonies that thou hast commanded: are exceeding righteous and true.
3 My zeale hath euen consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
4 Thy word is tried to the vttermost: and thy seruant loueth it.
5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet doe I not forget thy commandements.
6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the trueth.
7 Trouble and heauinesse haue taken hold vpon me: yet is my delight in thy commandements.
8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O grant me vnderstanding and I shall liue.

Clamaui toto corde meo.

ICall with my whole heart: heare mee, O Lord, I will keepe thy statutes. Euening prayer.
2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I call: helpe me, and I shall keepe thy testimonies.
3 Early in the morning doe I cry vnto thee: for in thy word is my trust.
4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy words.
5 Heare my words, O Lord, according to thy louing kindnesse: quicken mee according as thou art woont.
6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute mee: and are farre from thy law.
7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy commandements are true.
8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen long since: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

vide humilitatem.

OConsider mine aduersitie, and deliuer mee: for I doe not forget thy Law.
2 Auenge thou my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy word.
3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regard not thy statutes.
4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken mee as thou art woont.
5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet doe I not swarue from thy testimonies.

6 It grieueth me when I ſee the tranſgreſſours: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

7 Conſider O Lord, how I loue thy Commandements: O quicken mee accoꝛding to thy louing kindneſſe.

8 Thy woꝛd is true from euerlaſting: all the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe endure foꝛ euermoꝛe.

Principes perſecuti ſunt.

PRinces haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but mine heart ſtandeth in awe of thy woꝛds.

2 I am as glad of thy woꝛd: as one that findeth great ſpoyles.

3 As foꝛ lies, I hate and abhoꝛre them: but thy Law, doe I loue.

4 Seuen times a day doe I pꝛaiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

5 Great is the peace that they haue, which loue thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I haue looked foꝛ thy ſauing health: and done after thy commandements.

7 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and loued them exceedingly.

8 I haue kept thy commandements and teſtimonies: foꝛ all my waies are befoꝛe thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaint come befoꝛe thee, O Lord: giue me vnderſtanding accoꝛding to thy woꝛd.

2 Let my ſupplication come befoꝛe thee: deliuer me accoꝛding to thy woꝛd.

3 My lips ſhall ſpeake of thy pꝛaiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

4 Yea, my tongue ſhall ſing of thy woꝛd: foꝛ all thy commandements are righteous.

5 Let thine hand helpe me: foꝛ I haue choſen thy commandements.

6 I haue longed foꝛ thy ſauing health, O Lord: and in thy law is my delight.

7 O let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall pꝛaiſe thee: and thy iudgements ſhall helpe me.

8 I haue gone aſtray like a ſheepe ẏ is loſt: O ſeeke thy ſeruant, foꝛ I doe not foꝛget thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. 120.

Morning prayer.

WHen I was in trouble, I called vpon the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O Lord, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What reward ſhall bee giuen oꝛ done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue: euen mighty and ſhaꝛpe arrowes, with hote burning coales.

4 Woe is me, that I am conſtrained to dwell with Meſech: and to haue my habitation among the tents of Cedar.

5 My ſoule hath long dwelt among them: that be enemies vnto peace.

6 I labour foꝛ peace, but when I ſpeake vnto them thereof: they make them ready to battell.

Leuaui oculos. Pſal. 121.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moued: and hee that keepeth thee will not ſleepe.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhall neither ſlumber noꝛ ſleepe.

5 The Lord himſelfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

6 So that the Sunne ſhall not burne thee by day: noꝛ the Moone by night.

7 The Lord pꝛeſerue thee from all euill: yea, it is euen he that ſhall keepe thy ſoule.

8 The Lord ſhall pꝛeſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foꝛth foꝛ euermoꝛe.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal 122.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto me: we will goe into the houſe of the Lord.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand in thy gates: O Hieruſalem.

3 Hieruſalem is builded as a city: that is at vnity in it ſelfe.

4 Foꝛ thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lord: to teſtifie vnto Iſrael, to giue thankes vnto the Name of the Lord.

5 Foꝛ there is the ſeat of iudgement: euen the ſeat of the houſe of Dauid.

6 O pꝛay foꝛ the peace of Hieruſalem: they ſhall pꝛoſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteouſnes within thy palaces.

8 Foꝛ my bꝛethꝛen and companions ſakes: I will wiſh thee pꝛoſperitie.

9 Yea, becauſe of the houſe of the Lord our God: I will ſeeke to doe thee good.

Ad te leuaui oculos meos. Pſal. 123.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Behold, euen as the eyes of ſeruants looke vnto the hand of their maſters and as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: euen ſo our eyes waite vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs: foꝛ we are vtterly deſpiſed.

4 Our ſoule is filled with the ſcoꝛnefull reꝛpoꝛte of the wealthy: and with the deſpitefulnes of the pꝛoud.

Niſi quia Dominus. Pſal. 124.

IF the Lord himſelfe had not beene on our ſide (now may Iſrael ſay:) if the Lord himſelfe had not been on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs.

2 They had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when they were ſo wꝛathfully diſpleaſed at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had dꝛowned vs: and the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

4 The deepe waters of the pꝛoud: had gone euen ouer our ſoule.

5 But pꝛaiſed be the Lord: which hath not giuen vs ouer foꝛ a pꝛey vnto their teeth.

6 Our ſoule is eſcaped euen as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowler: the ſnare is bꝛoken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our helpe ſtandeth in the Name of the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Pſal. 125.

THey that put their truſt in the Lord, ſhall be euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but ſtandeth faſt foꝛ euer.

2 The hilles ſtand about Hieruſalem: euen ſo ſtandeth the Lord round about his people, fꝛom this time foꝛth foꝛ euermoꝛe.

3 Foꝛ the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous, leſt the righteous put their hand vnto wickednelſe.

4 Doe well, O Lord: vnto thoſe that be good and true of heart.

5 As foꝛ ſuch as turne backe vnto their owne wicked neſſe: the Lord ſhall lead them foꝛth with the euill doers, but peace ſhall be vpon Iſrael. Euening prayer

In conuertendo. Pſal. 126.

WHen the Lord turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were wee like vnto them that dꝛeame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then ſaid they among the heathen: The Lord hath

hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for vs alreadie: whereof we reioyce.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lord: as the riuers in the South.

6 They that sow in teares: shall reape in ioy.

7 Hee that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seed: shall doubtlesse come againe with ioy, and bring his sheaues with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

EXcept the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise vp early, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

4 Loe, children and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen so are the yong children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quiuer full of them: they shal not be ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128

BLessed are all they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine handes: O well is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall bee as the fruitfull vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

4 Thy children like the Olyue branches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord geue out of Sion shal so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperity al thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sæpe expugnauerunt. Psal. 129.

MAny a time haue they fought against me from my youth vp: (may Israel now say.)

2 Yea, many a time haue they vexed mee from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 But the righteous Lord: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in pieces.

5 Let them be confounded and turned backward: as many as haue euill will at Sion.

6 Let them bee euen as the grasse growing vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth vp the sheaues his bosome.

8 So that they which goe by, say not so much as the Lord prosper you: wee wish you good lucke in the Name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

OVt of the deepe haue I called vnto thee, O Lord: Lord heare my voyce.

2 Oh, let thine eares consider well: the voyce of my complaint.

3 If thou Lord wilt be extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lord, who may abide it?

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I looke for the Lord, my soule doth wait for him: in his word is my trust.

6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say before the morning watch.

7 O Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his sinnes.

Domine non est. Psal. 131.

LOrd, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.

2 I doe not exercise my selfe in great matters: which are to high for me.

3 But I refraine my soule, and keepe it low, like as a childe that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel trust in the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. 132.

LOrd remember Dauid: and all his troubles. Morning prayer.

2 How hee sware vnto the Lord: and vowed a vow vnto the Almighty God of Jacob.

3 I will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor climbe vp into my bed.

4 I will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eyelids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the Temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Loe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacle: and fall low on our knees before his foote stoole.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints sing with ioyfulnesse.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the presence of thine anoynted.

11 The Lord hath made a faithfull oath vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.

12 Of the fruit of thy body: shall I set vpon thy seate.

13 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my testimonies that I shall learne them: their children also shall sit vpon thy seate for euermore.

14 For the Lord hath chosen Sion to bee an habitation for himselfe: he hath longed for her.

15 This shalbe my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 I will blesse her vitailes with increase: and will satisfie her poore with bread.

17 I will decke her Priests with health: and her Saints shall reioyce and sing.

18 There shal I make the horne of Dauid to flourish: I haue ordained a lanterne for mine Anoynted.

19 As for his enemies, I will clothe them with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

BEhold, how good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirts of his clothing.

3 Like as the dew of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

BEhold (now) praise the Lord: all yee seruants of the Lord.

2 Yee that by night stand in the house of the Lord: euen in the Courts of the house of our God.

3 Lift vp your handes in the Sanctuary: and praise the Lord.

4 The Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Pſal. 135.

O pꝛaiſe the Lord, laud ye the Name of the Lord: pꝛaiſe it, O ye ſeruants of the Lord.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 O pꝛaiſe the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O ſing pꝛaiſes vnto his Name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lord hath choſen Jacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his owne poſſeſſion.

5 For I know that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the Lord pleaſed, that did he in heauen, and in earth: and in the ſea, & in all deepe places.

7 He bꝛingeth forth the cloudes from the ends of the world: and ſendeth foorth lightnings with the raine, bꝛinging the windes out of his treaſures.

8 He ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: both of man and beaſt.

9 He hath ſent tokens and wonders into the mids of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and all his ſeruants.

10 He ſmote diuers nations: & ſlew mighty kings.

11 Sehon king of the Amoꝛites, and Og the king of Baſan: and all the kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 And gaue their land to bee an heritage: euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, endureth for euer: ſo doth thy memoꝛial, O Lord, frō one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will auenge his people: and bee gracious vnto his ſeruants.

15 As for the images of the Heathen, they are but ſiluer and gold: the woꝛke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouthes, and ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any bꝛeath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and ſo are all they that put their truſt in them.

19 Pꝛaiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Iſrael: pꝛaiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Aaron

20 Pꝛaiſe the Lord, ye houſe of Leui: ye that feare the Lord, pꝛaiſe the Lord.

21 Pꝛaiſed be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hieruſalem.

Confitemini. Pſal. 136.

Euening Prayer.

O Giue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 O giue thanks vnto the God of all gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lord of all lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Which only doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

5 Which by his excellent wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.

6 Which laide out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

7 Which hath made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercy endureth for euer.

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.

11 And bꝛought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.

12 With a mighty hand and ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.

13 Which diuided the red ſea in two parts: for his mercy endureth for euer:

14 And made Iſrael to goe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

15 But as for Pharaoh and his hoſt, he ouerthꝛew them in the red ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.

16 Which led his people through the wildernelle: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 Which ſmote great kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

18 Yea, and ſlew mighty kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

19 Sehon king of the Amoꝛites: for his mercy endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Baſan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

21 And gaue away their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 Euen for an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Which remembꝛed vs when we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth foode to all flelh: for his mercy endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

27 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Pſal. 137.

BY the waters of Babilon we ſate downe and wept: when we remembꝛed (thee) O Sion.

2 As for our harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a ſong and melodie in our heauinelle: ſing vs one of the ſongs of Sion.

4 How ſhal we ſing the Lords ſong: in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Hieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the rooke of my mouth: yea, If I pꝛeferre not Ieruſalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Hieruſalem: how they ſaid, Downe with it, downe with it, euen to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babilō, waſted wᵗ miſery: yea, happy ſhall he bee ye rewardeth thee as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 Bleſſed ſhall he be that taketh thy children: and thꝛowеth them againſt the ſtones.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. 138.

I Will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: euen before the gods wil I ſing pꝛaiſe vnto thee.

2 I wil woꝛſhip toward thy holy temple, & pꝛaiſe thy Name, becauſe of thy louing kindnes & truth: for thou haſt magnified thy Name, & thy woꝛd aboue all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardeſt me: and endueſt my ſoule with much ſtrength.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall pꝛaiſe thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the woꝛds of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: as for the pꝛoud, he beholdeth them afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the middeſt of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſh mee: thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand vpon the furiouſneſſe of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The Lord ſhall make good his louing kindneſſe toward me: yea, thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for euer, deſpiſe not thou the woꝛkes of thine owne hands.

Domine

Morning prayer.

Domine probasti. Psal. 139.

O Lord, thou hast searched me out, and knowen me: thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising, thou understandest my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bedde: and spiest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a word in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behynd and before: and laide thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither shall I goe then from thy Spirit: or whither shall I goe then from thy presence?

7 If I climbe vp into the heauen, thou art there: if I goe downe to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remaine in the vttermost parts of the Sea.

9 Euen there also shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall holde me.

10 If I say, Peraduenture the darkenesse shall couer me: then shall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkenesse is no darkenesse with thee, but the night is as cleare as the day: the darkenesse and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reines are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: marueilous are thy workes, and that my soule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I bee made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: & in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counsels vnto me, O God: O how great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake vp, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me, ye blood thirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrighteously against thee: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right sore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Trie mee, O God, and seeke the ground of my heart: proue me, and examine my thoughts.

24 Looke well if there be any way of wickednesse in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. 140.

DEliuer me, O Lord, from the euill man: and preserue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischiefe in their hearts: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poyson is vnder their lips.

4 Keepe mee, O Lord, from the hands of the vngodly: preserue mee from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue laid a snare for mee, and spread a net abroad with cordes, yea, and set trappes in my way.

6 I said vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lord: let not his mischieuous imagination prosper, lest they be too proud.

9 Let the mischiefe of their owne lippes fall vpon the head of them: that compasse me about.

10 Let hote burning coales fall vpon them: let them bee cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.

11 A man full of wordes shall not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the euill person to ouerthrow him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will auenge the poore: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.

13 The righteous also shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine clamaui. Psal. 141.

LOrd, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto me: and consider my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee set forth in thy sight, as the incense: and the lifting vp of my hands be an euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lips.

4 O let not mine heart bee inclined to any euill thing: let me not be occupied in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, lest I eate of such things as please them.

5 Let the righteous rather smite me friendly: and reproue me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.

7 Let their Iudges be ouerthrowne in stonie places: that they may heare my words, for they are sweet.

8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

10 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue laid for me: and from the traps of wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nets together: and let me euer escape them.

Euening prayer.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 142.

I Cryed vnto the Lord with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaints before him, and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirit was in heauinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked also vpon my right hand: and saw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lord, and said: Thou art my hope and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very low.

8 O deliuer me from my persecutors: for they are too strong for me.

9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thanks vnto thy Name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort vnto my company.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 143.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mee for thy truth and righteousnesse sake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath laid me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit vexed within me: and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet doe I remember the time past, I muse vpon all thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirstie land.

7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soone, for my spirit waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 O let me heare thy louing kindnes betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust, shew thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirit leade mee forth into the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names sake: and for thy righteousnes take thy soule out of trouble

12 And of thy goodnes slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that vexe my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.

Morning prayer.

BLessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my hands to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whom I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or the sonne of man that thou so regardest him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth away like a shadow.

5 Bow thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoot out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: and sing praises vnto thee vpon a ten stringed Lute.

10 Thou hast giuen victory vnto kings: & hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the peril of the sword.

11 Saue me & deliuer me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our sonnes may grow vp as the young plants, and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the Temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all maner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy are the people that be in such a case: yea, blessed are y people which haue y Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

I Will magnifie thee, O God my King: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I giue thankes vnto thee: and praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord and marueilous worthy to be praised: there is no end of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy praise, and wonderous workes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueilous acts: and I will also tell of thy greatnes.

7 The memoriall of thine abundant kindnesse shall be shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnes.

8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto euery man: and his mercy is ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord: and thy Saints giue thankes vnto thee.

11 They shew the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightinesse of thy Kingdome: might be knowen vnto men.

13 Thy Kingdome is an euerlasting Kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord vpholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, O Lord: and thou giuest them their meate in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things liuing with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him, yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will helpe them.

20 The Lord preserueth all them that loue him: but scattereth abroad all the vngodly.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh giue thankes vnto his holy Name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule, while I liue will I praise the Lord: yea as long as I haue any being, I will sing praises vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any childe of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turne againe to his earth: and then all his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is he that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for euer.

6 Which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giueth sight to the blinde.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen, the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers, hee defendeth the fatherlesse and widow: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpside downe.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall be King for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

Euening prayer.

OPraise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankefull.

2 The Lord doeth build vp Hierusalem: and gather together the outcasts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth those that are broken in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisedome is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O sing vnto the Lord with thankesgiuing, sing

praise

praises vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Which couereth the heauen with clouds, and prepareth raine for the earth: and maketh the grasse to grow vpon the mountaines, and herbe for the vse of men.

9 Which giueth fodder vnto the cattell: and feedeth the young rauens that call vpon him.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth he in any mans legs.

11 But the Lords delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Praise the Lord, O Hierusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flowre of wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he bloweth with his wind, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his Lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

O Praise the Lord of heauen: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all ye Angels of his: praise him all his hoste.

3 Praise him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres and light.

4 Praise him all yee heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he spake the word, and they were made, he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath giuen them a Law which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lord vpon earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapours: winde and storme, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: wormes and feathered fowles.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the world.

12 Yong men and maidens, old men and children, praise the Name of the Lord: for his Name only is excellent, and his praise aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the horne of his people, all his Saints shall praise him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

O Sing vnto the Lord a new song: let the Congregation of Saints praise him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To binde their Kings in chaines: and their Nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: such honour haue all his Saints.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

O Praise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 O praise him in his noble actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the Trumpet: praise him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Praise him in the Cymbals and dances: praise him vpon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the well tuned Cymbals: praise him vpon the loud Cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praise the Lord.

¶ A prayer

FINIS.

¶ A prayer containing the duety of euery true Christian.

O Most mightie God, mercifull and louing Father, I wretched sinner come vnto thee in the Name of thy dearely beloued Sonne Iesus Christ, my onely Sauiour and Redeemer: and most humbly beseech thee for his sake to be mercifull vnto me, and to cast all my sinnes out of thy sight and remembrance, through the merits of his bloody death and passion.

Powre vpon me (O Lord) thy holy Spirit of wisdome and grace: Gouerne and leade me by thy holy Word, that it may be a lanterne vnto my feete, and a light vnto my steps. Shew thy mercy vpon me, and so lighten the naturall blindnesse and darkenesse of my heart through thy grace, that I may dayly bee renewed by the same Spirit and grace. By the which (O Lord) purge the grossenesse of my hearing and vnderstanding, that I may profitably reade, heare, and vnderstand thy word and heauenly will, beleeue and practise the same in my life and conuersation, and euermore holde fast that blessed hope of euerlasting life.

Mortifie and kill all vice in me, that my life may expresse my faith in thee: mercifully heare the humble suite of thy seruant, and grant mee thy peace all my dayes: graciously pardon mine infirmities, and defend me in all dangers of body, goods and name: but most chiefly my soule, against all assaults, temptations, accusations, subtill baits and sleights of that olde enemie of mankinde, Satan, that roaring Lion, euer seeking whom he may deuoure.

And here (O Lord) I prostrate, with most humble mind craue of thy diuine Maiestie, to be mercifull vnto the vniuersall Church of thy Sonne Christ. And especially according to my bounden duety, beseech thee for his sake to defende, saue and defend the principall member thereof, thy seruant our most deare and louereigne Lord King James, increase in his royall heart true faith, godly zeale, and loue of the same. And grant him victory ouer all his enemies, a long, prosperous and honourable life vpon earth, a blessed end, and life euerlasting.

Moreouer, O Lord, grant vnto his Maiesties most honourable Counsellours, and euery other member of this thy Church of England, that they and we in our seuerall callings may truely & godly serue thee. Plant in our hearts true feare and honour of thy Name, obedience to our Prince, and loue to our neighbours. Increase in vs true faith and religion: Replenish our mindes with all goodnesse, and of thy great mercy keepe vs in the same till the end of our liues: Giue vnto vs a godly zeale in prayer, true humilitie in prosperitie, perfect patience in aduersitie, and continuall ioy in the holy Ghost.

And lastly, I commend vnto thy fatherly protection, all that thou hast giuen me, as wife, children, and seruants. Guide me, O Lord, that I may gouerne, nourish, and bring them vp in thy feare and seruice. And forasmuch as in this world I must alwayes be at warre and strife, not with one sort of enemies, but with an infinite number, not only with flesh and blood, but with the deuill which is the prince of darkenesse, and with his wicked ministers of his most damnable will: grant me therefore thy grace, that being armed with thy defence, I may stand in the battell with inuincible constancie against all temptation, which I am compassed with on euery side, vntill such time as I hauing ended the combat, which during this life I must sustaine, in the end I may attaine to thy heauenly rest, which is prepared for me, and all thine elect, through Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour. Amen.

¶ Certaine godly prayers for sundry dayes.

Munday.

ALmighty God, the Father of mercy, and God of all comfort, which onely forgiuest sinne: forgiue vnto vs our sinnes, good Lord, forgiue vnto vs our sinnes, that by the multitude of thy mercies they may be couered, and not imputed vnto vs, and by the operation of the holy Ghost, we may haue power and strength hereafter to resist sinne, by our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

Tuesday.

O Lord God, which despisest not a contrite heart, and forgettest the sinne and wickednesse of a sinner, in what houre soeuer he doeth mourne and lament his old maner of liuing: grant vnto vs, O Lord, true contrition of heart, that wee may vehemently despise our sinfull life past, and wholly be conuerted vnto thee by our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

Wednesday.

O Mercifull Father, by whose power and strength we may ouercome our enemies both bodily and ghostly: grant vnto vs, O Lord, that according to our promise made in our baptisme, wee may ouercome the chiefe enemies of our soule, that is, the desires of the world, the pleasures of the flesh, and the suggestions of the wicked spirit: and so after leade our liues in holinesse and righteousnesse, that wee may serue thee in spirit and trueth, and that by our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

Thursday.

O Almighty and euerlasting God, which not onely giuest euery good and perfect gift, but also encreasest those gifts that thou hast giuen: we most humbly beseech thee (mercifull God) to increase in vs the gift of faith, that we may truely beleeue in thee, and in thy promise made vnto vs: and that neither by our negligence, nor infirmity of the flesh, nor by grieuousnesse of temptation, neither by the subtill crafts and assaults of the deuill, wee be driuen from faith in the blood of our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

Friday.

GRant vnto vs, O mercifull God (we most heartily beseech thee) knowledge and true vnderstanding of thy word, that all ignorance expelled, we may know what thy will and pleasure is in all things, and how to doe our duties, and truely to walke in our vocation: & that also we may expresse in our liuing, those things that we for know, that we be not only knowers of thy word, good Lord, but also be workers of the same, by our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

Saturday.

O Almighty God, which hast prepared euerlasting life to all those that be thy faithfull seruants: grant vnto vs, Lord, sure hope of the life euerlasting, that we being in this miserable world, may haue some taste and feeling of it in our hearts, and that not by our deseruing, but by the merits and deseruing of our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ, Amen.

O mercifull

O Mercifull God, our only ayde, succour, & strength at all times: graunt vnto vs, O Lord, that in the time of prosperity we be not proud, and so forget thee, but that with our whole heart and strength wee may cleaue vnto thee, and in the time of aduersity that wee fall not into infidelity and desperation, but that alwaies with a confident faith, wee may call for helpe vnto thee: grant this, O Lord for our aduocates sake, and Sauiour Iesus Christ. Amen.

Sunday.

O Almighty and mercifull Lord, which giuest vnto thy elect people the holy Ghost, as a sure pledge of thy heauenly kingdome: Grant vnto vs, O Lord, thy holy Spirit, that hee may beare witnesse with our spirit, that wee be thy children, and heires of thy kingdome, and that by the operation of this Spirit, wee may kill all carnall lusts, vnlawfull pleasures, concupiscences, euill affections, contrary vnto thy will, by our Sauiour and Lord Iesus Christ. Amen.

A prayer for trust in God.

THe beginning of the fall of man was trust in himselfe. The beginning of the restoring of man, was distrust in himselfe, and trust in God, O most gracious and most wise guide our Sauiour Christ, which doest leade them the right way to immortall blessednesse, which truely and vnfainedly trusting in thee, commit themselues to thee: Grant vs, that like as we be blind and feeble in deede, so wee may take and repute our selues, that we presume not of our selues, to see to our selues, but so farre to see, that alway we may haue thee before our eyes, to follow thee being our guide, to bee ready at thy call most obediently, and to commit our selues wholy vnto thee, that thou which onely knowest the way, mayest leade vs the same way vnto our heauenly desires: to thee with the Father and the holy Ghost, be glory for euer. Amen.

¶ Certaine godly prayers to bee vsed for sundry purposes.

¶ A generall confession of sinnes to be sayd euery Morning.

ALmighty God our heauenly Father, I confesse & acknowledge, that I am a miserable and a wretched sinner, & haue manifold wayes most grieuously transgressed thy most godly cõmandemẽts through wicked thoughts, vngodly lusts, sinfull words and deeds committed all my whole life. In sinne am I borne and conceiued, & there is no goodnesse in me, in asmuch as if thou shouldest enter into thy narrow iudgment with me, iudging me according vnto the same, I were neuer able to suffer and abide it, but must needes perish and be damned for euer. So little helpe, comfort, or succor, is there either in me, or in any other creature. Onely this is my comfort (O heauenly Father) that thou didest not spare thy onely deare beloued Sonne, but didest giue him vp vnto the most bitter, and most vile and slanderous death of the crosse for me, that he might so pay the ransome for my sinnes, satisfie thy iudgement, stil & pacifie thy wrath, reconcile me againe vnto thee, and purchase me thy grace and fauor, and euerlasting life. Wherefore through the merite of his most bitter death and passion, & through his innocent blood shedding, I beseech thee, O heauenly Father, that thou wilt vouchsafe to be gracious and mercifull vnto mee, to forgiue and pardon me all my sinnes; to lighten my heart with thy holy spirit, to renew, confirme, & strengthen me with a right and perfect faith, and to inflame me in loue toward thee and my neighbour, that I may hencefoorth with a willing and glad heart, walke as it becommeth mee, in thy most godly Commandements, and so glorifie and praise thee euerlastingly. And also that I may with a free conscience & quiet heart, in all maner of tẽptations, afflictions, or necessities, & euen in the very pangs of death, cry boldly and merily vnto thee, and say, I beleeue in God the Father Almighty, maker of heauen and earth, and in Iesus Christ, &c. But, O Lord God, heauenly Father, to comfort my selfe in affliction and temptation with these Articles of the Christian faith, it is not in my power, for faith is thy gift: and forasmuch as thou wilt be prayed vnto, & called vpon for it, I come vnto thee, to pray and beseech thee, both for that and for all other my necessities, euen as thy deare beloued Sonne our Sauiour Iesus Christ himselfe hath taught vs. And from the very bottome of my heart I cry and say. Our Father which art in heauen hallowed be thy Name, &c.

Prayers to be said in the Morning.

O Mercifull Lord God, heauenly Father, I render most high laudes, prayse, and thankes vnto thee, that thou hast preserued me both this night, & all the times and dayes of my life hitherto vnder thy protection, and hast suffered mee to liue vntill this present houre. And I beseech thee heartily, that thou wilt vouchsafe to receiue me this day, and the residue of my whole life, from hencefoorth into thy tuition, ruling and gouerning me with thy holy Spirit, that all maner of darknesse of misbeliefe, infidelitie and of carnall lusts and affections, may be vtterly chased and driuen out of my heart, and that I may bee iustified and saued both body and soule through a right and perfect faith, and so walke in the light of thy most godly trueth, to thy glory and praise, and to the profit and furtherance of my neighbour, through Iesus Christ our Lord and Sauiour. Amen.

ALl possible thankes that we are able, wee render vnto thee, O Lord Iesus Christ, for that thou hast willed this night past, to be prosperous vnto vs: and wee beseech thee likewise to prosper all this same day vnto vs for thy glory, & for the health of our soule, and that thou which art the true Light, not knowing any going downe, and which art the Sunne eternall, giuing life, foode and gladnesse vnto all things, vouchsafe to shine into our mindes, that mee may not any where stumble to fal into any sin, but may through thy good guiding and conducting, come to the life euerlasting, Amen.

O Lord Iesus Christ, which art the true Sunne of the world, euermore rising, & neuer going downe, which by thy most wholesome appearing & sight, doest bring forth, preserue, nourish and refresh all things as well that are in heauen, as also that are on earth: we beseech thee mercifully & fauourably to shine into our hearts, that the night and darknesse of sinnes, and the mists of errors on euery side driuen away, thou brightly shining within our hearts, we may all our life space goe without any stumbling or offence, & may decently and seemely walke (as in the day time) being pure and cleane from the workes of darknesse, and abounding in all good workes which God hath prepared for vs to walke in, which with the Father, and with the holy Ghost liuest and reignest for euer and euer, Amen.

O God and Lord Iesus Christ, thou knowest, yea, and hast also taught vs how great the infirmity and weakenesse of man is, and how certaine a thing it is that it can doe nothing without thy good helpe. If man trust in himselfe, it cannot be auoided, but that he must runne headlong, and fall into a thousand vndoings and mischiefes. O our Father, haue thou pity and compassion vpon the weakenesse of vs thy children, be thou prest and ready to help vs, alwayes shewing thy mercy vpon vs, and prospering whatsoeuer we godly goe about, so that thou giuing vs light, we may see what things are truly good indeed: thou encouraging vs, wee may haue an earnest desire to the same: and thou being our guide, we may come where to obtaine them: for we hauing nothing but mistrust in our selues, doe yeeld and commit our selues full and wholy vnto thee alone, which workest all things in all creatures, to thy honour and glory. So be it.

¶ A prayer against temptation.

O Lord Iesus Christ, the onely stay and defence of our mortall state, our only hope, our only saluation, our glory, and our triumph, who in the flesh (which thou hadst for our onely cause taken vpon thee) didst suffer thy selfe to be tempted of Satan, and who onely and alone of all men didst vtterly ouercome and vanquish sinne, death, the world, the deuill, & all the kingdome of hell: and whatsoeuer then hast to ouercommand, for our behoofe it is that thou hast ouercommed it: neither hath it been thy will to haue any of thy seruants to keepe battell, or fight with any of the forelaid euils, but of purpose to reward vs with a crowne for the more glory for it. And to the intent that thou mightest likewise ouerthrow Satan in thy members, as thou haddest afore done in thine owne person, giue thou (we beseech thee) vnto vs thy souldiers (O Lion most victorious of the tribe of Iuda) strength against the roaring Lion, which continually wandreth to and fro, seeking whom hee may deuoure. Thou being that same Serpent, the true giuer of health and life, that wast nailed on high vpon a tree, giue vnto vs thy silly ones, wilinesse against the deceitfull awaiting of the most subtill Serpent. Thou being a Lambe as white as snow, the vanquisher of Satans tyrannie, giue vnto vs thy little sheepe the strength and vertue of thy Spirit, that being in our owne selues weake & feeble, and in thee strong and valiant, we may withstand and ouercome all the assaults of the deuil, so that our ghostly enemie may not glory on vs, but being conquered through thee, wee may giue thankes to thy mercy, which neuer leauest them destitute that put their trust in thee, who liuest and reignest God for euer without ende. Amen.

¶ A prayer for the obtaining of mercy.

O God of our fathers, and Lord of mercy, thou that hast made all things with thy word, and ordained man through thy wisedom, that he should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made, that he should order the world according to equity and righteousnes, & execute iudgement with a true heart: giue me wisedome, which is euer about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy children: for I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmaid, am a feeble person, of a short time, and too young to the vnderstanding of thy iudgement and lawes: yea, though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing worth. O send thy wisedome out of thy holy heauens, & from the throne of thy Maiestie, that she may be with me, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight, for shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall conduct me right soberly in thy workes, and preserue me in her power, so shall my workes be acceptable. Amen.

¶ A prayer against worldly carefulnesse.

O Most deare and tender Father, our defender and nourisher, indue vs with thy grace, that we may cast off the great blindnesse of our minds, and carefulnesse of worldly things, and may put our whole studie and care in keeping of thy holy Law, and that wee may labour & trauaile for our necessities in this life, like the birdes of the aire, and the Lilies of the field without care. For thou hast promised to be carefull for vs, and hast commanded that vpon thee we should cast all our care, which liuest and reignest world without end. Amen.

¶ A prayer necessarie for all persons.

O Mercifull God, I a wretched sinner acknowledge my selfe bound to keepe thy holy commandements, but yet vnable to performe them, and to be accepted for iust without the righteousnesse of Iesus Christ thy onely Sonne, who hath perfectly fulfilled thy Law, to fulfille all men that beleeue and trust in him. Therefore grant me grace, I beseech thee, to be occupied in doing of good workes, which thou commandest in holy Scripture, all the dayes of my life, to thy glory, and yet to trust onely in thy mercy, & in Christs merits, to be purged from my sinnes, and not in my good workes, be they neuer so many. Giue me grace to loue thy holy word feruently, to search the Scriptures diligently, to reade them humbly, to vnderstand them truely, to liue after them effectually. Order my life so, O Lord, that it may be alway acceptable vnto thee. Giue me grace not to repent any thing that displeaseth thee, but euermore to delight in those things that please thee, be they neuer so contrary to my desires. Teach me to pray, that my petitions may be graciously heard of thee. Keepe me vpright among diuersities of opinions and iudgements in the world, that I neuer swarue from thy truth taught in holy Scripture. In prosperity, O Lord, take me, that I waxe not proud. In aduersity helpe me, that I neither despaire nor blaspheme thy holy Name, but taking it patiently, to giue thee thanks, and trust to be deliuered after thy pleasure. When I happen to fall into sinne through frailety, I beseech thee to worke true repentance in my heart, that I may be sory without desperation, trust in thy mercy without presumption, that I may amend my life, and become truely religious without hypocrisie, lowly in heart without faynting, faithfull and trusty without deceit, merry without lightnes, sad without mistrust, sober without slothfulnes, content with mine owne without couetousnes, to tell my neighbour his faults charitably without dissimulation, to instruct my household in thy lawes truly, to obey our King and all gouernours vnder him vnfainedly, to receiue all Lawes and common ordinances (which disagree not from thy holy word) obediently, to pay euery man that which I owe vnto him truely, to backbite no man, nor slander my neighbour secretly, and to abhorre all vice, louing all goodnesse earnestly: O Lord grant me this to doe, for the glory of thy holy Name. Amen.

¶ A prayer for patience in trouble.

HOw hast thou (O Lord) humbled and plucked me downe? I dare now scarce make my prayers vnto thee, for thou art angry with me, but not without my deseruing. Certainly I haue sinned, Lord, I confesse it: I will not deny it: but oh my God, pardon my trespasses, release my debts, render now thy grace againe vnto me, stoppe my woundes, for I am all to plagued

and

and beaten: yet Lord this notwithstanding I abide patiently, and giue mine attendance on thee, continually waiting for releefe at thy hand, and that not without skill, for I haue receiued a token of thy fauour and grace toward me, I meane thy word of promise concerning Christ, who for me was offered on the crosse for a ransome, a sacrifice and price for my sinnes: wherefore according to that thy promise, defend me Lord by thy right hand, and giue a gracious eare to my requests, for all mans staues are but vaine. Beat downe therefore mine enemies thine owne selfe with thy power, which art my onely ayder and protectour, O Lord God Almightie. Amen.

¶ A prayer to be said at night going to bed.

O Mercifull Lord God, heauenly Father, whether wee sleepe or wake, liue or die, wee are alwayes thine. Wherefore I beseech thee heartily, that thou wilt vouchsafe to take care and charge of me, and not to suffer me to perish in the works of darkenesse, but to kindle the light of thy countenance in my heart, that thy godly knowledge may daily increase in me through a right and pure faith, & that I may alwayes be found to walke and liue after thy will and pleasure, through Iesus Christ our Lord and Sauiour. Amen.

¶ A prayer to be said at the houre of death.

O Lord Iesus, which art the only health of all men liuing, and the euerlasting life of them which die in faith: I wretched sinner giue and submit my selfe wholly vnto thy most blessed will. And being sure that the thing cannot perish which is committed vnto thy mercy, willingly now I leaue this fraile & wicked flesh in hope of the resurrection, which in better wise shall restore it to me againe. I beseech thee, most mercifull Lord Iesus Christ, that thou wilt by thy grace make strong my soule against all temptation, and that thou wilt couer and defend me with the buckler of thy mercy against all the assaults of the deuil. I see and knowledge that there is in my selfe no hope of saluation, but all my confidence, hope, and trust is in thy mercifull goodnesse. I haue no merits nor good workes which I may alledge before thee. Of sinnes and euill workes (alas) I see a great heape, but through thy mercy I trust to be in the number of them to whom thou wilt not impute their sinnes, but take and accept me for righteous and iust, and to be the inheritour of euerlasting life. Thou mercifull Lord wast borne for my sake, thou diddest suffer both hunger and thirst for my sake, thou diddest preach and teach, thou diddest pray and fast for my sake, thou diddest all good workes and deedes for my sake, thou sufferedst most grieuous paines and torments for my sake. And finally, thou gauest thy most precious body to die, and thy blood to be shed on the Crosse for my sake. Now most mercifull Sauiour, let all these things profit me, which thou freely hast giuen me, that hast giuen thy selfe for me. Let thy blood cleanse and wash away the spots and foulenesse of my sinnes: Let thy righteousnesse hide and couer mine vnrighteousnesse: Let the merits of thy passion and blood, be the satisfaction for my sins. Giue me Lord thy grace, that my faith and saluation in thy blood wauer not in me, but be euer firme and constant, that the hope of thy mercy and life euerlasting neuer decay in me, that charitie ware not colde in me. Finally, that the weakenesse of my flesh be not ouercome with the feare of death. Grant me mercifull Sauiour, that when death hath shut vp the eies of my body, yet that the eyes of my soule may stil behold and looke vpon thee, that when death hath taken away the vse of my tongue and speech, yet that my heart may cry and say vnto thee, In manus tuas Domine, commendo spiritum meum, (that is to say) O Lord, into thy hands I giue and commit my soule: Domine Iesu accipe spiritum meum; Lord Iesu receiue my soule vnto thee. Amen.

FINIS.

Feb 14 and 15 1842